



The Victoria History of the  
Counties of England

EDITED BY WILLIAM PAGE, F.S.A.

A HISTORY OF  
DURHAM

VOLUME III



THE  
OF THE COUNTIES  
OF ENGLAND  
DURHAM

v. 3



THE ST. CATHERINE PRESS  
STAMFORD STREET  
WATERLOO, S.E.

*This History is issued by  
The St. Catherine Press  
and printed by W. H. Smith & Son  
The Arden Press, London*

UNIVERSITY OF  
CAMBRIDGE  
LIBRARY



\*DA  
670  
D9V6  
V.3

INSCRIBED  
TO THE MEMORY OF  
HER LATE MAJESTY  
QUEEN VICTORIA  
WHO GRACIOUSLY GAVE  
THE TITLE TO AND  
ACCEPTED THE  
DEDICATION OF  
THIS HISTORY







THE  
VICTORIA HISTORY  
OF THE COUNTY OF

EDITED BY WILLIAM PAGE, F.S.A.

VOLUME THREE

THE ST. CATHERINE PRESS  
STAMFORD STREET, WATERLOO, S.E.

1928



## CONTENTS OF VOLUME THREE

	PAGE
Dedication . . . . .	v
Contents . . . . .	ix
List of Illustrations . . . . .	xi
List of Maps . . . . .	xii
Editorial Note . . . . .	xiii
Topography . . . . .	General descriptions and manorial descents compiled under the superintendence of WILLIAM PAGE, F.S.A.; Heraldic drawings and blazon by the Rev. E. E. DORLING, M.A., F.S.A.; Charities from information supplied by J. W. OWSLEY, I.S.O., late Official Trustee of Charitable Funds
City of Durham :	
General History of the City . . . . .	By the Very Rev. HENRY GEE, D.D., F.S.A., Dean of Gloucester . . . . . 1
City Jurisdictions . . . . .	By K. C. BAYLEY, F.S.A. . . . . 53
The Castle . . . . .	By W. T. JONES, F.S.A. . . . . 64
The Cathedral :	
Historical Description . . . . .	By C. R. PEERS, C.B.E., M.A., F.B.A., F.S.A., Chief Inspector of Ancient Monuments . . . . . 93
Architectural Description . . . . .	By the late JOHN QUEKETT, M.A., F.S.A., and F. H. CHEETHAM, F.S.A. . . . . 96
Monastic Buildings . . . . .	By F. H. CHEETHAM, F.S.A. . . . . 123
Parish of St. Oswald . . . . .	General descriptions and manorial descents by HENRIETTA L. E. GARBETT; Architectural descriptions by F. H. CHEETHAM, F.S.A. . . . . 144
Parish of St. Giles . . . . .	General descriptions and manorial descents by HENRIETTA L. E. GARBETT; Architectural descriptions by F. H. CHEETHAM, F.S.A. . . . . 182
Stockton Ward : . . . . .	General descriptions and manorial descents compiled under the superintendence of WILLIAM PAGE, F.S.A.; Heraldic drawings and blazon by the Rev. E. E. DORLING, M.A., F.S.A.; Architectural descriptions by F. H. CHEETHAM, F.S.A.; Charities from information supplied by J. W. OWSLEY, I.S.O., late Official Trustee of Charitable Funds
Introduction . . . . .	By MYRA CURTIS, Classical Tripos . . . . . 191
Billingham . . . . .	" " " " " . . . . . 195
Bishop Middleham . . . . .	" " " " " . . . . . 204

# CONTENTS OF VOLUME THREE

Topography ( <i>continued</i> )	PAGE
Stockton Ward ( <i>continued</i> )	
Bishopton . . . . . By JOHN BROWNBILL, M.A. . . . .	213
Crayke . . . . .	216
Low Dinsdale . . . . . By JOHN BROWNBILL, M.A. . . . .	217
Egglecliffe . . . . . " " " . . . . .	222
Elton . . . . . " " " . . . . .	232
Elwick Hall . . . . . By MADELEINE HOPE DODDS, Historical Tripos . . . . .	235
Greatham . . . . . By MYRA CURTIS, Classical Tripos . . . . .	242
Grindon . . . . . " " " " " . . . . .	247
Hart . . . . . By MADELEINE HOPE DODDS, Historical Tripos . . . . .	254
Hartlepool . . . . . " " " " " " . . . . .	263
Hurworth . . . . . By JOHN BROWNBILL, M.A. . . . .	285
Middleton St. George . . . . . " " " " . . . . .	293
Long Newton . . . . . " " " " . . . . .	299
Norton . . . . . " " " " . . . . .	304
Redmarshall . . . . . " " " " . . . . .	315
Sedgfield . . . . . By MYRA CURTIS, Classical Tripos . . . . .	321
Sockburn . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .	343
Stainton . . . . . By MYRA CURTIS, Classical Tripos . . . . .	344
Stockton-on-Tees . . . . . By JOHN BROWNBILL, M.A. . . . .	348
Stranton . . . . . By MADELEINE HOPE DODDS, Historical Tripos . . . . .	365



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
The Castle Gateway . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Durham : Elvet Bridge, c. 1829	
„ Castle from the North-West } . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 12
„ Seal of the City . . . . .	34
„ Elvet Bridge . . . . .	63
„ Castle Plan . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 64
„ „ „ adapted from a plan of about 1775 . . . . .	67
„ „ The Courtyard looking South . . . . .	68
„ „ The Courtyard from the South-West } . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 68
„ „ „ „ „ South-East } . . . . .	
„ „ The Buttery . . . . .	71
„ „ The Black Staircase . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 76
„ „ The Norman Gallery . . . . .	78
„ „ The Courtyard looking North . . . . .	80
„ „ The Norman Doorway to Lower Hall . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 80
„ „ c. 1700, from an old Painting . . . . .	84
„ „ The Chapel Bench-ends . . . . .	85
„ „ The Tunstall Chapel } . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 88
„ „ The Norman Chapel } . . . . .	
„ „ „ „ „ Plan . . . . .	89
„ Cathedral : The Nine Altars . . . . .	96
„ „ The Neville Screen, East side . . . . .	102
„ „ The Chancel looking West . . . . .	103
„ „ The Nave looking South-East . . . . .	114
„ „ The North Doorway } . . . . .	116
„ „ The South Doorway } . . . . .	
„ „ The Prior's Doorway . . . . .	117
„ „ 12th-century Ring or Knocker on North Door . . . . .	117
„ „ The Galilee . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 120
„ „ The Cloister and Western Towers . . . . .	122
„ „ The Cloister . . . . .	123
„ Deanery : Ground Plan . . . . .	133
„ Cathedral and Monastery : Coloured Plan . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 136
„ Finchale Priory Plan . . . . .	148
„ „ „ Exterior . . . . .	149
„ „ „ The West View in 1728 } . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 150
„ „ „ The West Doorway } . . . . .	
„ „ „ The East View } . . . . .	151
„ „ „ The Undercroft } . . . . .	
„ „ „ The Chapter House . . . . .	152
„ Kepier Hospital	
„ St. Oswald's Church : The Nave looking East } . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 174
„ „ „ „ Plan . . . . .	175
„ „ „ „ from the South . . . . .	176
„ St. Margaret's Church Plan . . . . .	178
„ „ „ „ The Nave looking East . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 178

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Durham : St. Mary Magdalene's Chapel Plan . . . . .	183
"    St. Giles' Church Plan . . . . .	187
Billingham Church Plan . . . . .	200
"    "    from the South-West . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 200
"    "    "    "    South . . . . .	201
"    "    Looking West } . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 202
"    "    The Font } . . . . .	
Bishop Middleham Church from the South-West . . . . .	"    "    210
Low Dinsdale Church from the West } . . . . .	
Elwick Hall    "    "    "    South } . . . . .	"    "    220
Eggescliffe    "    "    "    North-East . . . . .	230
Elton    "    "    "    South-West . . . . .	235
Grindon : The Vane Arms in the Village of Thorpe Thewles . . . . .	248
"    Wynyard Hall . . . . .	
"    Church : Ruins from the South-West } . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 248
"    "    Plan . . . . .	253
"    "    Ruins of Porch } . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 254
Hart    "    The Font } . . . . .	
"    "    Plan . . . . .	260
"    "    from the South-East . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 260
Hartlepool : The Friary. Site now occupied by the Hospital } . . . . .	
"    One of the Gates of the Town Wall } . . . . .	"    "    266
"    Church from the Street looking East . . . . .	"    "    270
"    "    "    "    South-West } . . . . .	"    "    276
"    "    "    "    South-East } . . . . .	
"    "    Plan . . . . .	279
"    "    The Chancel Arch and Nave Arcades . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 280
"    "    The Nave Arcades . . . . .	"    "    284
Middleton St. George Church from the South } . . . . .	
Long Newton Church from the South-West } . . . . .	"    "    298
Norton Church Plan . . . . .	310
Norton    "    from the North-East } . . . . .	
"    "    The Crossing } . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 310
"    "    The Tower . . . . .	312
Redmarshall Church Plan . . . . .	318
"    "    from the South . . . . .	319
"    "    The South Doorway . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 320
Sedgefield : Hardwick Hall . . . . .	322
"    Church Plan . . . . .	338
Redmarshall    "    The Nave looking East } . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 338
Sedgefield    "    from the North-East } . . . . .	
"    "    The Tower . . . . .	341
Stainton Church from the South-East . . . . .	347
Stockton    "    "    "    South . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 362
Stranton    "    "    "    "    . . . . .	373

## LIST OF MAPS AND PLANS

Plan of the City of Durham, c. 1611, by J. Speed . . . . .	<i>plate, facing</i> 34
"    "    "    "    "    "    in 1754 . . . . .	"    "    46
"    "    "    Ancient Fortifications of Durham City . . . . .	92
Index Map to Stockton Ward . . . . .	192
Topographical Map . . . . .	<i>at end of Volume</i>

## EDITORIAL NOTE

THE Editor wishes to thank all those who have assisted him with notes and information in the compilation of this volume during the long period that it has been in preparation. The work was almost finished and partly in type when the war and post-war conditions required it to be put aside for nearly ten years. On the resumption of work it was difficult to pick up the threads left by a scattered staff, but since that time the whole volume has been revised and brought up to date. In this work the Editor has particularly to thank Dr. John Bilson, who by his unique knowledge of Durham Cathedral has afforded much help in the revision of the architectural description of that great monument. This piece of work, although begun by Mr. S. C. Kaines Smith, M.B.E., M.A., F.S.A., was mainly written by the late Mr. John Quekett, M.A., F.S.A., whose brilliant career as a literary architect was cut short, to the sorrow of his numerous friends, on the battlefield in Flanders on 31 July 1917. Mr. Quekett left his account of the Cathedral buildings almost complete from the east end of the church to the eastern part of the nave. From this point the remainder of the account of the church and all the description of the monastic buildings have been written by Mr. F. H. Cheetham, F.S.A., who at the same time has made such revision in the earlier part of the work as alterations in the meantime have necessitated. The Editor desires further to thank Professor Hamilton Thompson, M.A., F.S.A., for reading the proof of the whole of the account of the Cathedral and Monastery, and Mr. C. R. Peers, C.B.E., F.S.A., F.B.A., for advice and help in the parts of the description, other than that of the historical development of the church for which he himself is responsible.

Acknowledgment is also gratefully made to the Very Rev. Henry Gee, D.D., F.S.A., Dean of Gloucester, Brigadier-General Herbert Conyers Surtees, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., M.V.O., F.S.A., D.L., J.P., Mr. W. T. Jones, F.S.A., Mr. E. V. Stocks, M.A., the Rev. Canon E. Sykes, the Rev. Canon W. Bothamly, Mr. K. C. Bayley, F.S.A., and Mr. C. H. Hunter Blair, M.A., F.S.A., for assistance given to the Editor in various ways. The Editor also thanks the clergy who have read the proofs of their parishes or otherwise helped in passing the pages through the press. He would mention the assistance he has received in this way from the Rev. F. P. Bates, the Rev. J. Bennett, the Rev. W. A. Blackwell, the Rev. E. Doddington, the Rev. J. Clegg, the Ven. Archdeacon Derry, the Rev. A. T. Dingle, the Rev. E. A. Douglas, the Rev. J. C. Douglas, the Rev. A. T. Faber, the Rev. J. R. Fuller, the Rev. E. H. Greatorex, the Rev. D. Hodgson, the Rev. C. E. Jackson, the Rev.

## EDITORIAL NOTE

J. H. Kirner, the Rev. H. Martin, the Rev. H. S. Milner, the Rev. E. R. Ormsby, the Rev. J. Ousey, the Rev. M. B. Parker, the Rev. G. W. Reynolds, the Rev. A. C. Rose, the Rev. T. Rudd, the Rev. T. E. Scott, the Rev. F. T. Salter, the Rev. H. Williamson, and the Rev. W. R. Wyldbore-Smith.

The Editor has to thank H.M. Office of Works and the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne for permission to reproduce the plan of Finchale Priory, Mr. Brook Kitchin for the plan of the Deanery, Durham, taken from *The Story of the Deanery, Durham*, by the late G. W. Kitchin, D.D., F.S.A., Dean of Durham, and Mr. W. T. Jones, F.S.A., for various photographs and plans of Durham Castle, especially for use of the large detailed plan of the Castle prepared by him. It is also with pleasure that the Editor expresses his gratitude to the Durham and Northumberland Archæological Society for the grant they have generously made from their funds towards the heavy expenses of producing this volume.

A HISTORY OF  
DURHAM



# CITY OF DURHAM

**T**HE City of Durham is situated in the southern portion of the coal measures which extend from the Coquet to the Tees. It lies upon and around a central peninsula formed by the River Wear 13 miles above its mouth.<sup>1</sup> This curious horseshoe bend is one of several loops which the river makes as it passes from the western uplands to Wearmouth. The peninsula is about 800 yds. long and about 250 yds. from bank to bank of the river at its narrowest point. It incloses about 58 acres, and this area forms what Leland says is 'alonely caullid the waulled Tonne of Duresme.' The name Durham, however, comprises, and has for centuries comprised, various ancient jurisdictions outside the peninsula. One of these, as we shall see, has some claim, at all events, to be considered the original settlement and to antedate Durham itself, strictly so called, by at least two centuries. From this central peninsula the city now extends in various directions over the undulating neighbourhood and in somewhat straggling order, so that as an early local writer says: 'I may liken the form of this Bishopric to the letter Δ and Durham to a crab; supposing the city for the belly and the suburbs for the claws.'<sup>1a</sup>

The lay-out of Durham, like most mediaeval towns, is so arranged that the roads and bridges bring all the traffic through the market-place in order to collect the tolls from merchandise and give entertainment to travellers. The suburbs grew up at the three chief entrances to the city. In this way Framwellgate and Crossgate arose at the foot of Framwellgate Bridge on the roads from Newcastle and the north and from Lanchester and the north-west; Gilesgate, at the entrance of the roads from the east, one from Sunderland and the other from Hartlepool, the chief mediaeval port of the Palatinate; and Elvet, at the foot of Elvet Bridge, along the road from Darlington and the south. Although the city still maintains its importance as the centre of the Palatinate, it has not developed indus-

trially in the way that other northern towns have done. For this reason it retains many of its ancient features, and the plan of the city and its suburbs, with their tortuous thoroughfares, has remained practically unaltered since the Middle Ages. The older part of the city lies about the market-place, on the west side of which is the modern town hall, and on the north, standing isolated by the entrance to Claypath, is the modern church of St. Nicholas. An equestrian statue of the third Marquess of Londonderry completes the catalogue of somewhat uninteresting features of the market-place. The house on the north-west side of Silver Street (No. 38), now occupied as a shop by Messrs. Caldcleugh, belonged to Sir John Duck, and retains internally much characteristic work of the late 17th century. The staircase has richly carved strings, twisted balusters and square carved newels. Over the fireplace of the front room on the first floor, which is lined with panelling, is a curious oil painting emblematical of Duck's career, containing views of the hospital founded by him at Lumley and of his house at Harwell-on-the-Hill. The house numbered 12 on the same side of the street is an early 17th-century gabled building of brick three stories in height. The 'Dunelme Café,' on the opposite side, is a half-timber house of three oversailing stories of about the same date.

Of the old work remaining in Gilesgate, the houses numbered 2 and 5 are early 17th-century buildings, considerably modernised; and numbers 21 and 23, which are of two stories with gabled dormers, though much altered, appear to be of the same period. The 'Woodman Inn,' on the same side, a plastered two-storied building with a moulded stone entrance, bears a panel inscribed 'G M 1715.' Number 194 on the opposite side is a plastered 18th-century house of two stories with a flat canopy over the entrance supported by wrought iron brackets.

Saddler Street has been levelled and filled up for a depth of many feet, and deep below its present surface are the remains of the old rising bridge to the Gateway, one or two arches of which may be seen in the lower basements of premises on the east side. Spanning the street at its southern end stood the North Gate. Of

<sup>1</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 25.

<sup>1a</sup> Robert Hegge, *Legend of St. Cuthbert* (1626, ed. J. B. Taylor, 1816), 2.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the Norman gateway here we have only the reference by Laurence that it was 'stately and threatening,' with a tower and barbican. It was strengthened by Bishop Skirlaw (1388-1406), and greatly reconstructed and enlarged by Bishop Langley (1406-37), who formed a portion of it into a prison for 'criminals' and 'captives.' There were three gates, the outer, the main and the inner gate. The outer defensive portion as shown by existing prints consisted of a short barbican with walls of great thickness and defensive passages, with outer turret towers square at the base and octagonal above the gate. Apparently the drawbridge was within the barbican. The main gate had two large turrets, square at base and octagonal above, and is described as possessing 'salliports and upper galleries for the annoyance of assailants.' Its portcullis (which was supposed to have been raised for a century) unexpectedly fell down in 1773 and stopped the communication between the Bailey and Saddler Street, until 'the workmen with saws and axes cut it to pieces.' On the south side, the south-east and south-west angles of the gate were covered with smaller octagonal turrets, doubtless staircases for the use of the residential or prison quarters, rising considerably higher than the general level of the tower and possibly providing access to the roof. Towards the end of the 15th century a small square central projecting wing was built out between the main turrets over a large portion of the barbican, the parapets of which bore three shields; two of these are supposed to have been preserved, and were fixed some fifteen years ago on the west wall of the Bishop's garden. The chamber described by James Nield in 1805<sup>1b</sup> as intended for an *oubliette* exists, much filled up, under the building formerly called the library on the west side of the street. Where the 'great hole,' also mentioned by him, was situated cannot be identified, but part of the basement under the *Advertiser* office on the east side of the street doubtless formed some of the 'holes' he described. This Gateway, one of the most picturesque buildings in the North, was destroyed in 1820, shortly after the new prison was built at the top of Old Elvet, because it was supposed to be an obstruction to traffic.<sup>2</sup>

From the almoners' rentals of 1424 and 1432

<sup>1b</sup> *Gent. Mag.* (Nov. 1805).

<sup>2</sup> Fortunately, excellent prints and pictures exist— notably that of the North Front by T. M. Richardson, in the Castle Common Room; a drawing of a portion of the North Front (unsigned) in the Chapter Library; and a print from the North-West by W. Bryne in the same Library. There is also a painting of the south side of the gate hanging in the Castle, and two charming sketches by Bouet, in the possession of Mr. J. G. Wilson.

we obtain some particulars of the castle area at these dates. The Earl of Westmorland had his town house in Owengate or Ovengate, and a house in North Bailey called 'Sheriffhouse' belonged to the Archdeacon of Durham. Bow Lane was known as 'Le Chare,' and its houses on the east side are said to have been bounded by the castle wall. Nearly opposite but north of the present gateway to the college was the infirmary, then let out in tenements, one of which was occupied as a school. Opposite the infirmary were some houses called 'Halfseters.'<sup>2a</sup>

Among the buildings on the east side of the North Bailey which now form Hatfield Hall is part of an old inn. The dining room, which is in this portion, is a large mid-18th century apartment with a coved and flat ceiling and a 'Venetian' window with internal finishings of the Doric order. The house known as the Rectory is decorated internally in the late 18th-century Gothic manner with good effect. To the south of Hatfield Hall, at the corner of Bow Lane, stands the church of St. Mary-le-Bow. Number 24 in the North Bailey, to the south of Bow Lane, like many other houses in the North and South Baileys, appears to be an early 17th-century house remodelled in the last half of the 18th century. The entrance hall is a charming example of the period. The principal stairs are of the geometrical type and the first floor landing is open to the hall, across which it is carried, like a gallery, upon Doric columns and pilasters, the front having a handrail supported by turned balusters. St. John's Hall, also in the North Bailey, occupies a good stone 18th-century house of three stories with a basement. The central portion is slightly broken forward, and the entrance doorway has a pediment supported by carved consoles. To the south of the 15th-century gateway to the 'College,' on the west side of the South Bailey, stands the church of St. Mary-the-Less. Beyond this point the road turns to the westward and descends sharply to Prebend's Bridge, passing beneath a semicircular archway, which incorporates some mediaeval fragments and stands near the site of the former 'Water Gate.' Viewed from the river, the houses in the Bailey, with their gardens terraced upon the steeply sloping bank, present an extremely picturesque appearance. The foot of the peninsula is skirted from Elvet Bridge to Framwellgate Bridge by the path known as 'the Banks.' On the west side, where the slope is steeper, and in parts almost precipitous, the path divides, one branch climbing the wooded face of the rock and passing directly under the west front of the Galilee.

<sup>2a</sup> Rolls in the Durham Treasury. The house called 'Sheriffhouse' was earlier known as Lithfot-house. See Durham Treasury 2, 2. *Elemos.* 16 and 17.



## CITY OF DURHAM

After crossing Framwellgate Bridge from Silver Street the road divides into three branches: Crossgate, which runs nearly due east, and out of which lead South Street and Allergate; the old Newcastle road running northwards through Milburngate and Framwellgate; and the new North Road, which leads in a north-westerly direction, and after passing under the London and North Eastern Railway south of the station joins the Newcastle road again outside the town. Framwellgate and Milburngate, with Crossgate, South Street and Allergate, constitute the old western suburb of Durham, and it is along these thoroughfares that the bulk of the older buildings are found. The North Road, with the streets which fill up the triangle between Framwellgate and Crossgate, is entirely modern, and represents the chief development of Durham in the 19th century.

Many excellent examples of 18th-century work survive in the houses in Framwellgate. The Convent of the Sisters of Mercy attached to the Roman Catholic Church of St. Godric occupies what was formerly the Wheatsheaf Inn. On a lead rain-water head is the date 1741. The old dining room of the inn is an exceptionally fine example of the interior decoration of the period. The walls are lined with carved panelling surmounted by an entablature with shell and scroll ornament upon the frieze, and the room is lighted from one end by a large 'Venetian' window with Ionic pilasters supporting entablatures from which the archivolt of the central light springs; while on the side opposite the fireplace are two rectangular windows with enriched architraves. The chimney-piece is of carved wood with swags and consoles, and the overmantel has a scroll pediment and cartouche supported by pilasters shaped like terminals. The doorcases are also elaborately ornamented, and the plaster ceiling is designed in the rococo manner of the period. In the house now occupied by the Church of England Mission is a room of about the same date, with plaster panelling and a large 'Venetian' window. The moulded stone entrance doorway shows the house to be of the late 17th century; the staircase, a good example of the period, has twisted balusters and square newels. In Milburngate, the southern extremity of Framwellgate, are some two-storied half-timber cottages, now plastered, of early 16th-century type.

On the south side of Crossgate, just to the westward of its junction with South Street, stands the church of St. Margaret. At the corner of South Street and Crossgate is an early 16th-century two-storied house of half-timber; the building has been considerably repaired and the ground story has been faced with brick. On the opposite side of South

Street is a three-storied half-timber house with oversailing upper floors. It appears to be of early 17th-century date; the ground story is now plastered, and the upper stories have been cased with brick, but the original entrance doorway has been left intact. Little else of architectural interest remains in South Street, which runs southwards parallel with the river along the crest of the steep bank. The 'Fighting Cocks Inn' in Crossgate contains a good square well staircase of the latter half of the 17th century, with heavy moulded handrails, turned balusters, and square newels.

The eastern suburb of Elvet consists of the streets known as Old Elvet and New Elvet, into which the road divides after crossing Elvet Bridge. New Elvet runs southward nearly parallel with the river for a short distance, and again forks into Church Street, through which the main road to the south passes, and Hallgarth Street, the commencement of the road to Stockton. On this side the town appears hardly to have extended at all since the middle of the 18th century. Work of this century prevails in the houses of the suburb, though some retain detail of an earlier period. No features of particular interest remain in Church Street, on the west side of which, between the road and river, is St. Oswald's Church. On the north side of Old Elvet are some good 18th-century houses, while the principal feature on the south side is the Shire Hall erected in 1897. At the end of Old Elvet are the modern Assize Courts and prison, standing back from the road.

It will be convenient to take the varying boundaries of the city as they come before us in connection with the history of the separate jurisdictions, and to begin with the report of the Commissioners on proposed division of counties and boundaries of boroughs in 1832. The map which they made shows that at that time the city of Durham consisted of a misshapen square which inclosed a great deal more than the peninsula. The boundaries were as follows: Starting from the old Hallgarth Toll Bar, now demolished, but formerly standing on the extreme south-east point of the city, the line ran west by Back Lane, now called Gladstone Terrace, and thence across the south end of the river-bend over South Street to the present work-house in a northerly direction. It crossed the North Road opened in 1831 to the top of Framwellgate. Here it curved to the east, crossing the river below the city near Crook Hall. Thence, skirting the ruins of Magdalen Chapel, it passed to the junction of the Sherburn and Sunderland Roads. At this point it turned sharply to the west to take in St. Giles' Church, whence it struck south, crossed the river, and passing over the middle of the old race-course, reached Hallgarth Toll Bar. The

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Commissioners proposed large additions to this area. The south-east limit was now extended to Shincliffe Bridge, from which the boundary passed to Hallgarth Toll Bar. Thence it ran rather to the south of the old line to Charley Cross, and *via* Quarry Head Lane, round by Margery Lane and Flass Lane to the gates of the present Hospital, and up the Newcastle Road to Springwell Hall. Here it turned sharply to the east in a straight line to Kepier Hospital, and thence round by Kepier Lane to what is now Bell's Villa Lane, where it turned west, rounded the end of Pclaw Wood, and followed the right bank of the river to Shincliffe Bridge.

In 1849 Mr. G. T. Clark, a superintending inspector under the Public Health Act of the previous year, instituted a preliminary inquiry on the sanitary conditions of the city. His report to the General Board of Health will be noticed in another connexion. In this he proposed a further addition to the boundaries of the city on its extreme north-east limit, so as to take in an uneven parallelogram containing what was then known as New Durham. The proposal was not accepted at that time, nor was it allowed in 1905, when the city boundaries were again altered. Accordingly the limits were not changed between 1832 and 1905.

The Municipal Corporations Act of 1835,<sup>3</sup> which gave effect to the Commissioners' Report of 1832, divided the city into three wards on the recommendation of the revising barristers. These wards were called respectively the North, South, and St. Nicholas wards, and were unchanged for the next seventy years. In 1905, in pursuance of certain sections in the Local Government Act of 1888,<sup>4</sup> an extension order was drawn up under which the existing boundaries and wards were settled. A new ward was added on the west of the city to comprise the suburb which had grown up in recent years in the direction of Neville's Cross. By some redistribution and enlargement the three wards were increased to six, and are now known as Neville's Cross ward on the west, Framwellgate ward on the north and Crossgate ward below it, St. Nicholas ward in the centre of the city, Gilesgate and Elvet to the north-east and south-east respectively. The intake added considerably to the area and population of the city—*viz.*, 181 acres and 2,220 persons. The additions over and above that of the Neville's Cross ward consisted of an enlargement of the limits of the old South ward so as to take in an area bounded by Honeyhall wood, Mountjoy reservoir, Oswald House, South End, and Bow cemetery; and, further, an increase of the old

North ward by a circular boundary running from Frankland Lane through Hopper's Wood to Akeley Heads Farm, thence skirting and including the Dryburn estate to Western Lodge and Springwell Hall. The Parliamentary boundary was not affected by the changes of 1905, and is therefore not strictly conterminous with the municipal boundary.

Although the county was the birth-place of passenger traffic by rail, it was some time before the city participated in the new means of communication; nor was there any desire for it, though many of the inhabitants took part in the festival opening of the Stockton and Darlington Railway in 1825. Durham itself was first brought within useful distance of the railway in 1838, when the Durham Junction Railway from South Shields to Leamside was opened. Thus a drive of 6 miles only lay between the city and the railway. In 1844 direct communication was opened with Leamside from a station in Gilesgate. Later a new station at the north end of the city was completed and Durham was connected with the Weardale and Durham Railway. In 1841 the Great North of England Railway was opened as far as Darlington, and was continued to Newcastle in 1844, passing through Leamside and giving Durham easy access to Newcastle and York. All these lines which directly affected Durham were consolidated into the North Eastern Railway in 1854. In 1857 the Bishop Auckland line was finished and was brought to the North Road station over a viaduct which was called the Victoria Viaduct. Since 1872 the usual express route from Newcastle to York has lain through the city by the completion of the Team Valley Railway.

The railways put an end by degrees to the large service of stage coaches which had run through Durham. In 1827 there were sixteen coaches daily leaving or reaching the various coaching inns.<sup>5</sup> Of these eight were in communication with London, four with Edinburgh, and the rest with Sunderland, Newcastle, Leeds or Lancaster. There were numerous carriers to all local towns and villages. The main roads were the Great North Road, connecting north and south and running through the city; a road to Brandon and Brancepeth on the west; another to Sunderland on the north-east, branching off to Sherburn and Hartlepool; and a fourth diverging at Springwell Hall from the Great North Road and running to Lanchester.

The River Wear was never navigable in the neighbourhood of Durham owing to its frequent

<sup>3</sup> Stat. 5 and 6 Will. IV, cap. 76.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 51 and 52 Vict. cap. 41.

<sup>5</sup> Parson and White (*Hist. Dir., and Gazetteer of Dur. and Northumb.*, 1827) give full particulars. In 1827 there were about eighteen daily coaches and about forty-one carriers.

## CITY OF DURHAM

shallows. In the reign of George II<sup>6</sup> a scheme was proposed for making the stream available for barges at a time when coal-mines were being developed. This scheme was revised in 1796<sup>7</sup> in a very ambitious way with the design of connecting the Wear and the Tyne.

The modern municipal administration of the city begins with a paving Act of 1773. Until this time the various jurisdictions which will be described later had their own surveyor in each case. Certain Commissioners were appointed by the Act, and they nominated a single surveyor for the whole city, placing under him all pavements, sewers, drains, water-courses, footpaths, carriage-ways, and lamps. This Act was superseded by an important Act of 1790. It recited the fact that the ways 'are not properly paved, cleansed, or lighted, and are rendered very inconvenient by several nuisances, annoyances, encroachments and obstructions.' Accordingly a very large commission was appointed of 257 persons, representing, apparently, the whole magistracy of the city and county with others. There is no extant record of what the commission did with their ample powers of levying rates, regulating tolls, extending roads and abating nuisances. In 1816 the streets were still unpaved, or very badly paved, for they are described as being 'as soft as an Irish bog and not paved with stones point upwards as some other towns.' No improvement took place, and in 1822 the Act of 1790 was amended<sup>8</sup> after a strong indictment of the city roads at Quarter Sessions. All of them, it is said, were 'at this time in an indictable state,' the flagging being perfectly useless in wet weather owing to the drip from the eaves of the houses, and the streets themselves full of filth wheeled out from the houses. According to the preamble of this new Act the rates raised under its predecessor were not sufficient. The making and maintenance of pavement or flagging in front of each house was now thrown upon the owner, and fixed days for sweeping the causeways were appointed to the householder. The North and South Baileys were placed under the Commissioners for paving purposes for the first time.<sup>9</sup> In 1823 Hallgarth Street was macadamized,<sup>10</sup> and the same system was introduced next year in Old Elvet; but the dust which it produced caused some annoyance, so that the plan was

not universally adopted in the city. Its comparative failure, perhaps, led to the cobbling of Claypath and Gilesgate in 1830. By 1840 the cobbling of the streets generally was complete, so that a feature which has been thought to be characteristic of old Durham is comparatively modern. Cobbles, however, have been widely replaced by granite paving, and the cobbles have largely disappeared in favour of tar paving and other systems. In no place, however, has there been used wood, cork or asphalt.

The Act of 1790 was imperfectly carried out as regards lighting, and indeed its mention of lamps existing and to be made is incidental and ambiguous. The result was an increase of disorder at a period of great political unrest. Accordingly, in 1814, the Secretary of State intervened, and oil lamps were placed in the Baileys, Market-place, South Street and the Elvets. Lamp-smashing now began to be a city sport for the rougher element in the populace, so that parish constables were appointed to help the city constables. At last, in 1823, lighting by gas was considered, and the offices were enlisted of Mr. West, who had recently contracted for the gas supply of Stockton. At the beginning of 1824 the whole city was lighted by gas. 'We behold,' says the *Durham Advertiser*, 'a city long notorious for its nocturnal darkness become at once perhaps one of the best lighted towns in the kingdom.' All the plant and installation were the property of Mr. West, from whom they were purchased in 1841 by the first Durham Gas Company. An opposition company was soon merged in the former, which continued its work until 1873, when the present company was formed. The area of supply is about 33 miles. Incandescent street lamps were introduced in 1902, owing to the competition produced by the appearance of electric lighting, which was made accessible in Durham in 1901. A transformer station to the north of the city receives supply from the County of Durham Electric Power Distribution Company, whose generating station is at Carville-on-Tyne.

The peninsula had, and still has to some extent, its own natural water supply at a depth of 30 ft. to 40 ft. The castle and cathedral had their own wells, and most of the Bailey houses had theirs. They gave trouble, however, and about 1540 Bishop Tunstall brought a supply to cathedral and castle from beyond the river. The portions outside the peninsula were supplied by their own wells, e.g. Framwell, Southwell, St. Cuthbert's Well, St. Oswald's Well, Hakow Well. In 1450 water was brought to the market place from Crook Hall, and a pant or fountain was erected. Such was the general provision until 1844, when a water company was formed and the trade of water carrying became by

<sup>6</sup> *Arch. Ael.* ii, 118.

<sup>7</sup> Sykes, *Local Rec.*, *sub anno*.

<sup>8</sup> *Loc. and Personal Act*, 3 Geo. IV, cap. 26.

<sup>9</sup> The north gate of the castle having been first taken down. See further on this change below. Books still preserved were from this time kept by the Commissioners, and form a kind of history of city progress.

<sup>10</sup> The Macadam system was introduced for Durham turnpike roads about 1821.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

degrees a thing of the past. This Durham water company built works outside the south-east corner of the city and pumped filtered river water into a supply reservoir on Mountjoy until 1880. In this year the company was taken over by the Weardale and Shildon water company, which afterwards became the Weardale and Consett company. Thus an excellent supply of beautifully soft, pure water was brought from Waskerley, near Consett, to Durham.

Traces of old sewers of uncertain date are often found, but there is nothing by which to reconstruct the ancient scheme of drainage. Save for the elaborate latrine-pits on the western wall of the monastery and others in the castle, there was probably in ancient times no regular drainage. The haphazard substitutes continued until recent times, and their condition was the object of an elaborate report drawn up by Mr. G. T. Clark in 1849 under the Public Health Act of the previous year. His description of the sanitary condition of the city is sufficiently shocking. Apparently very little had been done under the powers of the Acts of 1790 and 1822, and it was reported by the engineers of the new water company that only eight streets had good sewers, whilst twenty-three had none! In 1852, as the outcome of these reports, a scheme for re-sewering the whole city was drawn up, but was carried out imperfectly in the interests of a false economy. Sewers under this scheme, so far as it was put into operation, entered the river at seventeen different points. Considerable discussion arose about the city sewerage at various times, and at last in 1899 it took shape in the elaborate system introduced by Mr. H. W. Taylor. Gravitating sewers now followed the course of the river on both sides, and brought the sewage to a point below the city, whence it is pumped by centrifugal pumps into chemical precipitation tanks whence it is conveyed over some 12 acres of land and eventually reaches the river in a thoroughly purified state. The ultimate cost of this elaborate scheme is £43,000, and it will serve a population of 30,000 so far as the sewage conveyance goes, and 18,000 so far as sewage disposal is concerned.<sup>11</sup>

In 1790 provision was made for a watch of not more than twenty-four: four were actually chosen. In 1821, owing to the ruffianism alluded to above, a regular police force on a small scale was trained, which was supplemented by parochial constables. The watch were not merely guardians of the peace but inspectors of nuisances, of weights and measures, and until 1822 of the assize of bread. In 1823 some control

of fire engines was placed in their hands. The Act of 1835 inaugurated the permanent police force.

In regard to trade and industry Durham was far more self-contained before the days of railways, producing on the spot most articles required in the city. Communication with London and great industrial centres has had the effect of starving out or of greatly reducing many trades which once were supported. The chief trade at present is with the pitmen and neighbouring villagers who constantly come in to shop. Trades that have disappeared are those connected with mustard manufacture, brickyards, tanning, grease-making, whilst those of the carrier, gunsmith, lead-sheet worker, pewterer, glover, spurrier and cutler are extinct or have been merged in allied departments. There are still at work tinsmiths, carriage builders, cartwrights, iron-founders, engineers of various kinds, plumbers, whitesmiths, brass-workers, ropemakers, bookbinders, printers, coopers, millers, builders and contractors. All these in addition, of course, to purveyors of provisions of all kinds, drapers and clothiers. The manufacture of mustard and of carpets has long been associated with Durham, but mustard-making is now transferred to Yarm, and the carpet factory has been restarted in its old home<sup>12</sup> in recent years with every prospect of rapid development.

We pass to the origin and development of the city. Maiden Castle, to the south-east of Durham, indicates a prehistoric settlement in Elvet<sup>13</sup> and probably the occupation at that time of the large plateau formed by the great river loop between it and St. Oswald's Church.<sup>14</sup>

After the English occupation, the dawn of history touches the districts to the north and south before it reaches Durham. Lindisfarne, Bamburgh, Whitby, York are all illuminated, whilst the hills of Durham are still in darkness. It is usual with historians to contrast the comparatively late origin of Durham with that of York or Ripon, and to proceed at once with the familiar events of the arrival of St. Cuthbert's body in 995. Some reasons are now to be given for going back at least 200 years beyond that date to what is probably the first mention in history of the locality, if not of the peninsula itself. The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle under the year 762 records the consecration of Peohtwine as Bishop of Whithern in Galloway, at a place called Aelfet ee. The circumstances which led to the choice of this particular spot are not given,

<sup>12</sup> For its origin see below, p. 49.

<sup>13</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 348, and for an older, more detailed account Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iv, 90.

<sup>14</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 354.

<sup>11</sup> For details see Mr. Pegge's paper in *Journ. of Inst. of Munic. Eng.* vol. i (1909); Mr. Taylor's explanation, *ibid.* 94.

## CITY OF DURHAM

and do not really concern us. At all events the context makes it clear that the locality must be sought in Bernicia, and there appears to be no other name there which would develop from Aelfet but Elvet. Whatever Aelfet may mean,<sup>15</sup> the phrase Aelfet ee must signify Aelfet island, and the expression would suit the river girt character of the plateau. But other considerations help out the identification. The peninsula itself can never have been very well adapted for corn and other crops, but the open district within the river loop at Elvet can scarcely have failed to be productive. When Christianity was re-established in Northumbria in the 7th century, as Bede tells us, under King Oswald, a rapid and widespread development of the Church took place throughout his realm.

Christianity would surely visit this fertile spot at an early date, where probably an Anglian village arose. Now the church in Elvet is dedicated to St. Oswald, and such dedication would be a very natural one to give to any church in a district where St. Oswald was a native prince, and where his efforts made permanent the conversion of Northumbria to the Christian faith.<sup>16</sup> At any rate St. Oswald's Church was the mother church of a very extensive district, and even St. Margaret's, which was built in the early part of the 12th century, remained a chapelry in the large parish of St. Oswald until the 15th century. With the antiquity of the site and dedication of the church works in an interesting discovery of Saxon remains made in the year 1895 in the churchyard wall of St. Oswald's. The portions of pre-Conquest crosses then recovered are now in the Cathedral Library, and certainly suggest a local Christianity of that period. They have already been described in this history.<sup>17</sup>

Once more we have proof that in 995 a settlement actually existed on the left bank of the river, and this, we may take it, was in Elvet and near St. Oswald's if the general theory here advanced is sound. The proof mentioned is

<sup>15</sup> The late Mr. W. H. Stevenson suggested swan. Prof. F. M. Stenton writes: 'There can be little doubt that the Ælfet where Peohtwine was consecrated to Whithern in 762 is Elvet near Durham. The place must be sought within the ancient Kingdom of Bernicia. So far as I know there is no other name which could descend from Ælfet. Raine's suggested identification with Elmet is obviously impossible.'

<sup>16</sup> The interesting reference to the Scottish missionaries and the building of churches in Northumbria in Bede, *Hist. Eccl.* iii, 3, taken with the absence of churches when Oswald began to reign (*ibid.* iii, 2), points to a really wide work by the king.

<sup>17</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 224-5; *Trans. Dur. and Northumb. Arch. and Archit. Soc.* iii, 32; iv, 281, with plates.

given by Simeon of Durham,<sup>18</sup> the 12th-century Durham monk and historian, who not only knew the locality well, but had access to Northumbrian traditions and chronicles which no longer exist. He says that when the body of St. Cuthbert came in 995 to the peninsula, the place was practically uninhabitable, and with the exception of a level surface of no large size, it was totally covered with very thick wood. This level part 'people were in the habit of cultivating by ploughing and sowing.' It is at the least tempting to suppose that these farmers, who can scarcely have lived on a site so densely covered with trees, lived beyond the river, and came to and fro for their agricultural operations. It should also be pointed out that the road passing along through Crossgate has been known from time immemorial as South Street, at all events in one portion of it. 'Street,' however, is an unusual word in Durham. Silver Street within the peninsula, and South Street on the other side, are, strictly speaking, the only Durham streets. Why 'south' when it runs on the west of the city? And why 'street,' which is so rare a word? Is it not likely that the road so-called forms a part of a really ancient way which ran past the peninsula and skirted Elvet to the south?

The general conclusion that the district called Elvet was settled and christianized before 762 is fairly warranted. The existence of a village here with its unwritten history is in no way disproved by Simeon's story of the advent of St. Cuthbert's body and the foundation of the historical Durham. Indeed in one particular, as we have seen, the record presupposes an existing settlement. We will now take some points in the story which has already been told in an earlier volume.<sup>19</sup> The congregation of St. Cuthbert were travelling from Ripon to Chester-le-Street. Their route to Piercebridge would follow the course of the great Roman road. If they did not continue it to Lanchester and strike thence to Chester-le-Street they may have followed, whatever its exact course, the road which ultimately led from the south through Elvet and out to the intended destination of the congregation.

At the moment the Danish menace had lifted, but the time was still threatening, for the incident which had prompted the flight to Ripon was part of a long series of invasions.

Chester-le-Street, despite its sanctuary associations extending over a period of 113 years, was not really safe, and the minds of the congregation must have been highly strung and excited.

<sup>18</sup> Simeon of Durham, *Op. Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 80.

<sup>19</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 7. What is said in the text is to be taken as a supplement to what was there written.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

At some point in the journey the impregnable character of the peninsula was doubtless pointed out, and there it was determined to defend the saint's body and to make the place an abiding home without fear of Danish molestation. The legend of the car immovable, of the vision from heaven, of the wait for three days, will then resolve itself into an allegory concerning the debate, the doubts, the decision which led to the transfer of St. Cuthbert to Durham. We may perhaps reread the account of the momentous decision as follows. The two principal actors are certainly Aldhun, the Bishop of Chester-le-Street, head of the congregation of St. Cuthbert, and Uchtred, who rather later became Earl of Northumbria. The latter was now or afterwards the bishop's son-in-law, and appears to have acted as vicegerent to his aged father, Earl Waltheof. When the congregation set out to Ripon in the spring of 995 various manors, parcel of the patrimony of St. Cuthbert, were, during the present necessity, committed to the care of Uchtred and his father.<sup>20</sup> Elvet may have been one of these, but it is not included in the imperfect list of Simeon.<sup>21</sup> It is, at all events, no unlikely conjecture that on the return journey a few months later some agreement was reached between the bishop and Uchtred. The precious body of St. Cuthbert was far too valuable an asset to run the risk of its being sent on further wanderings at the appearance of the next band of Swegn's followers. Close to Elvet, and well known to all who passed to and fro along South Street, was the rocky fortress of Dunholm, as it was probably called at this time.<sup>22</sup> No more inviolable sanctuary could have been chosen than this fastness. A political reason has been suggested as an additional motive in the choice at this time. It has been pointed out that the selection was due not merely to reverence and interest in the possession of St. Cuthbert's body, but to the need of a new capital more to the south of the Northumbrian dominions at a moment when those dominions had been cut short by the comparatively recent cession of Cumbria to the Scots.<sup>23</sup>

The site of the new city had now been chosen, and no time was lost in erecting the buildings necessary for the congregation of St. Cuthbert. First and foremost a small wattled church was built where the saint's body was placed, a spot which tradition has identified with St. Mary-le-Bow in the North Bailey, but at all events the reputed scene of a cure which carried far and

wide the fame of the new sanctuary, and gave Durham a notoriety which only grew as years passed on. But, whatever the exact site of this small shrine, it was only in use for a few days, and then the body was transferred to another church, known as the *Alba Ecclesia*, in which it rested for three years. This period was employed in extensive building operations under the direction of Aldhun with the help of Uchtred, to whom was due a levy of the whole population. Under apparently forced service<sup>24</sup> they cut down all the wood on the peninsula, and built houses for the various members of the congregation, to whom they were assigned by lot. This done, the larger church was begun and was pressed on with all the zealous care of the bishop and his helpers. It was completed before the year 998 ran out, and on 4 September was dedicated with every manifestation of joy in the presence of a large concourse of the widespread levy which had helped in the building. It was soon after this that the cure mentioned above took place, and was regarded as a special sign of divine approbation bestowed upon the saint's new resting-place. The cure had the effect of constituting Durham a place of pilgrimage as widely sought as Chester-le-Street had been. The sanctuary privileges which had grown up at Lindisfarne and at Chester-le-Street were undoubtedly confirmed to Durham, though no express mention of them is made by Simeon, since we shall find them confirmed, not granted, by 11th-century kings. In this way the earliest buildings were erected and the influence of Durham began.

There is no mention of walls and fortifications so far; Simeon speaks of the place as 'naturally fortified.' With the recrudescence of Danish fury after the massacre of St. Brice at the end of 1002, it doubtless became necessary to strengthen these natural defences. The danger indeed to the infant city was twofold, since Scots as well as Danes menaced the district. In 1006, apparently, Durham was invested by the Scots, but by this time the position was fenced with ramparts throughout its whole circuit, and was relieved by the strategic skill of Uchtred, the bishop's son-in-law. The Scots, however, driven out of Northumbria at this time, were victorious in the important fight at Carham in 1018, when 'the people of St. Cuthbert' were annihilated. The disaster broke the heart of Bishop Aldhun, who despaired of any recovery of the former prosperity of his see. At his death in 1019 the western tower alone of his church was unfinished. But Aldhun's sad prophecy of the permanent desolation of the place was not fulfilled. The conversion of

<sup>20</sup> Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 83.

<sup>21</sup> Ibid.

<sup>22</sup> The famous dun cow legend has not, so far, been traced beyond the 16th century. See *Rites of Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 254.

<sup>23</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 133-4.

<sup>24</sup> Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 81.

## CITY OF DURHAM

Canute to the Christian faith disposed him to patronize the English sacred places, and amongst them Durham was the recipient of his favours. He not only made his famous pilgrimage in person, but bestowed fresh gifts of land and, as we may presume, confirmed the sanctuary privileges of Durham.<sup>25</sup> After his death the Scots again besieged Durham under King Duncan, but without success. This second successful withstanding of the Scots must have enhanced the fame of the city, and there is evidence that the church became rapidly more wealthy and prosperous, deriving its treasures not only from the offerings of the pilgrims, but also, it is probable, from the deposits of those who stored here the money which it was not safe to keep at home.<sup>26</sup>

Various stories recorded by Simeon show the attractiveness of Durham and its shrine during the reign of Edward the Confessor. One of these by its mention of *hospitium*<sup>27</sup> suggests that lodging houses were already in existence before the Norman Conquest, in which guests coming to the shrine of St. Cuthbert might find entertainment. We thus get an allusion to one of the most characteristic features of mediaeval life in Durham. There is, however, no evidence at all as to the pre-Conquest buildings and streets save as regards the church itself. When the Conquest came, Durham was the northern rallying point of those Northumbrians who hoped to set up Edgar Atheling against the Conqueror. The submission of Ethelwin the bishop to William at York was probably feigned. When in 1068 the northern rebellion broke out, William advanced towards the north. At his approach all this brave confederation collapsed and a discontented remnant fled to Durham, where they hastily erected a strong tower to aid them in their defence of the place. The incident of the tower is mentioned in one Norman chronicler only,<sup>28</sup> but the reference can scarcely have been an invention. If we accept its historical character we have here, in all probability, the foundation of Durham Castle, but the work can scarcely have been carried far, since in the very next year events happened which broke it all off. The episode of Earl Cumin and his retinue, against whom the men of Durham rose in their might until all the streets ran with blood, was ruthlessly punished by the Conqueror at the end of 1069.<sup>29</sup> Incidentally the story of Cumin shows that Durham was now a city of some size, with its houses and streets, in which the bishop's

residence stood near the church and close to its western tower. This tower, completed after Aldhun's death in 1019, was in grave danger of burning when the populace in their rage set on fire the house in which the earl had passed the night.

The Normans found Durham practically empty, for the bishop and his retinue had fled with the saint's body to Lindisfarne. The church without defenders and ministers was used as a hospital for the sick and dying who crawled thither, perhaps in the hope of sanctuary, whilst the Norman army spread ruin and famine in every direction. Spring brought new hope as the avenging force retired, and Durham, which does not appear to have been itself ravaged by the Normans, was re-entered by the bishop and his people, who found their church polluted by its recent usage and its treasures pillaged. The strong walls of Durham saved it when Malcolm's forces invaded Northumbria in 1070, burning churches and carrying slaughter in every direction. Events now followed which made the city something more than sanctuary and fortress by constituting it the centre of government. Something of the kind was probably intended when William outlawed Ethelwin the bishop and made the Lotharingian Walcher from Liège bishop in his stead. Walcher was already familiar with a franchise,<sup>30</sup> which in some sort corresponded to the franchise of St. Cuthbert, which had grown up even before the Conquest. But, however this may be, the coming of Walcher led to an important development in the city of Durham, for it was through his friendship with Waltheof, the new Earl of Northumbria, that the castle came to be built. As an Earl of Northumbria had been the guiding force in building the city, so another earl was the builder of the castle. It seems quite clear that the earldom had still extensive powers in the neighbourhood and a particular control of the city, though it is not possible to define these powers.<sup>31</sup> The building of the castle was probably carried out<sup>32</sup> by a levy summoned by the earl, but, as we have seen, there is reason to believe that some part of the fortress already existed. It was now begun in 1072, and in the same year the Conqueror visited Durham, probably for the first time, and confirmed the sanctuary and other privileges which Canute had endorsed years before. When in 1075 Waltheof died, Walcher succeeded him as earl, and thus brought to Durham that

<sup>25</sup> Simeon of Durham, op. cit. i, 90.

<sup>26</sup> Cf. *ibid.* 91-2.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.* 95.

<sup>28</sup> William of Jumièges, as quoted by Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iv, 194.

<sup>29</sup> Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 99, 245; cf. *ibid.* ii, 187.

<sup>30</sup> For the early history of Liège, see *Histoire de l'évêché et de la principauté de Liège*, by J. Daris (Liège, 1868-90).

<sup>31</sup> This power was not, perhaps, surrendered until the 12th century. Cf. *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 137-8.

<sup>32</sup> Simeon of Dur. op. cit. ii, 199.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

political sovereignty which had hitherto been established at Bamburgh. Then Durham, for the time, was not only sanctuary and fortress, which it had been for eighty years, but the seat of government in Northumbria as well, a position which became permanently attached to it in the 12th century. About the same time Walcher began to convert the ecclesiastical establishment into a Benedictine monastery, and it is possible that the buildings between the present chapter-house and deanery contain some remains of his work. His rule was unfortunately cut short by an ebullition of the Northumbrian animosity against the Norman régime. The murder of the bishop might have been avoided, as Simeon seems to suggest, if he had been willing to remain within his castle. How strong eight years had made that fortress was proved when the murderers rushed from Gateshead, where they killed him, to Durham, and there made a determined assault upon the castle.<sup>33</sup> Their efforts, maintained for four days, were quite unsuccessful. But the castle had to open its gates a little later to Odo of Bayeux, who placed a military garrison there, and apparently conducted his terrible expedition of vengeance for the death of Walcher from Durham as his base of operations.<sup>34</sup> Little remains to-day of the castle as Waltheof built it, with the exception of the interesting Norman chapel, which is unhesitatingly ascribed by Rivoira to the time of the reputed foundation of the building, 1072. The chapel is the oldest building in Durham.

We now approach a century which made the city what it was both architecturally and politically until the Reformation, and although that political prestige has long since disappeared the architectural interest of the 12th century largely remains to-day. St. Calais, the Norman bishop who followed Walcher, was rash enough in the days of Rufus to meddle with another anti-Norman plot hatched in Durham, which had so consistently fostered the English spirit of resistance. For complicity in this affair St. Calais was banished for three years to Normandy. The castle had only surrendered its bishop after a siege and during the prelate's exile was seized and held by the king in his most approved fashion. When the bishop came back he made that pact with the Earl of Northumberland which is reasonably supposed to confer upon the mediæval Bishop of Durham the outstanding rights hitherto retained in the hands of the earl, who held certain ill-defined powers over the patrimony of St. Cuthbert.<sup>35</sup> By this transfer of rights we see, no doubt, how the way

was paved for the erection of the great Norman cathedral whose design St. Calais had very likely formed during his absence on the Continent. What Walcher had planned St. Calais carried out, for he finished the transformation of the ecclesiastical establishment into a Benedictine monastery (1087). St. Calais began his great church in 1093, carrying it eastward, and completing the walls of the quire, and westward to the first bay of the nave. An important change which affected the city as well as the Cuthbertine lands outside was the division of property between bishop and monastery instituted by St. Calais, and completed by his successor.<sup>36</sup> It was probably by this arrangement that the divided ownership of Durham and its suburbs was defined. The land was now divided between bishop and monastery. Up to this time the bishop, as head of the congregation of St. Cuthbert, had full rights over the church and its immediate surroundings,<sup>37</sup> whereas the earl had at all events some ownership outside those precincts. It was the earl, for instance, who built the castle.<sup>38</sup> When St. Calais put the monastery in place of the congregation by authority of the bulls of Hildebrand, he became supreme landlord of all the Cuthbertine territory, and by his agreement with the earl he was constituted owner of all the earl's rights, and Rufus endorsed the arrangement.<sup>39</sup> St. Calais was thus in a position to divide as he pleased. In this way he made over the ancient settlement of Elvet and Crossgate, with its church, to the monastery.<sup>40</sup> This, by the way, is a further confirmation of the view taken above that Elvet was the original settlement with a church of undoubted antiquity. The bishop kept in his own hand the castle and precincts and, for the present, a much more immediate authority and control over the monastery buildings than was the case at a later date.<sup>41</sup> We have as yet no proof of the existence of Framwellgate and of what is now the parish of St. Nicholas, but it is probable that there were such suburbs at this date.

To Bishop Flambard (1099-1128) the city of Durham owes more than to any other single prelate, but it is unfortunate that the dearth of documents at this critical period prevents us from tracing the details of his work. He was

<sup>36</sup> Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 123.

<sup>37</sup> Simeon represents the bishop as building the church and Uchtred as helping. Bishop and earl had often been at strife over their rights (op. cit. i, 125).

<sup>38</sup> This is clearly what Simeon represents.

<sup>39</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 137.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.* ii, and reference there given.

<sup>41</sup> St. Calais builds as he wills, and so do Flambard and Pudsey. There is as yet no dispute between bishop and convent (*ibid.* 14).

<sup>33</sup> Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 118.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>35</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 137.



## CITY OF DURHAM

the keen champion of the palatinate power against all outside aggression,<sup>42</sup> but he built it up by exaction and invasion of the Cuthbertine liberties, though before his death he bitterly repented his conduct.<sup>43</sup> To him is due the continuation of the majestic nave of the cathedral. St. Calais had built the church and the monks the monastic buildings, but after the bishop's death in 1096 the monks went on with the church and abandoned the completion of the monastery. Flambard reverted to the former arrangement, and in addition enlarged the narrow chapter-house. He built the city wall, rendering the place stronger and more imposing. In addition to this he ran a wall from the cathedral apse to the castle keep, and cleared Palace Green or Place Green (as it was later called) of the many dwellings which then stood upon it. His design in this clearance was to get rid of any danger to the church either from pollution or from fire. This mention of *habituacula multa* proves that the century elapsed since the foundation of Durham had witnessed the spread of buildings within the peninsula, and we shall soon get proof that suburbs had sprung up outside. Room must have been found for the dispossessed tenants of the Palace Green, and it is no improbable conjecture that they were placed by the bishop on that part of the bishop's lands which now goes by the name Framwellgate. We have no direct documentary testimony as to the origin of this suburb, but the fact just named and the building of Framwellgate Bridge, which was undoubtedly Flambard's work, might be considered to make probable the hypothesis that Flambard planted the evicted persons on his own land, and consoled them by making their new habitations immediately adjacent to the road by which pilgrims came and went when they visited Durham. The new bridge gave ready access to the city, and connected Framwellgate and Crossgate with the district of St. Nicholas, which was already, no doubt, occupied by houses, and had its own parish church, either at this time or in the episcopate of Pudsey. The fact that Framwellgate had no church of its own, taken in connexion with its constant documentary connexion with the Borough (which afterwards came to be the name of St. Nicholas' parish), will suggest the priority of the latter in point of time. The dedication to St. Nicholas is worth noting, as there is some reason to believe that this patron saint of sailors was also adopted by traders who plied their craft under his protection.

The chronology of Flambard's episcopate is obscure, but it is not at all improbable that his works were in part carried out in connexion with

the most picturesque scene of the time, the translation of the body of St. Cuthbert to the shrine in the completed church. The date is 4 September 1104. Now, if not before, began the history of a great north country event when the Fair of St. Cuthbert was instituted, and, as we see from many 12th-century references, became at once a celebration of impressive character and proportions. The nave of the cathedral was not quite finished when Flambard died, but was completed by the monks in the interval of five years before his successor arrived. Just before his death the bishop, in token of repentance for much harsh treatment of his Durham neighbours, made over to them a considerable sum of money which the king afterwards demanded again.<sup>44</sup> The foundation by Flambard of the Hospital of St. Giles, commonly known as Kepier Hospital, can be accurately dated to the year 1112. At the same time Flambard also built the church of St. Giles, which stood on the summit of a hill north-east of the city, gathering round it, as time went on, a settlement which went by the name of Giles-gate or, in local phrase, Gillygate. Such was the beginning of a new and important suburb, destined to be closely connected with the hospital. Finchale, which was, perhaps, an old Celtic monastic site, was made over by Flambard to the monks of St. Cuthbert in 1118.<sup>45</sup>

A period of vicissitude soon followed the death of Flambard, entailing great suffering on Durham and its environs. Miseries which are quoted by a modern historian as characteristic of the anarchy of Stephen's reign had perhaps their chief exemplification in the misfortunes of the city.<sup>46</sup> As at the Norman Conquest Durham had been distracted between two parties, so now it was menaced by a double allegiance. The majority took the side of Stephen, but the activity of David of Scotland, espousing the cause of the Empress Maud his niece, brought the whole district into imminent danger. Stephen's entry into Durham in February 1136 obliged David to withdraw the troops with which he meditated the reduction of the city and the annexation of the patrimony of St. Cuthbert. Terms were arranged at the castle during Stephen's stay. The ebb and flow of the invasions that ensued did not affect Durham again until 1138, and then only in passing, as the Scots

<sup>44</sup> This may refer in part to his dispossession of the traders (as they probably were) on the Palace Green (cf. Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 141).

<sup>45</sup> It is an old theory that the Synod of Pinchala in 787 was held at Finchale (Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, iii, 444). At all events in the 12th century foundations of ancient buildings were to be discerned under the turf (Reginald, *De Vita St. Godric* [Surtees Soc.], 69).

<sup>46</sup> Green, *Short History*, 98-9.

<sup>42</sup> Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 139.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.* 141.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

advanced to the battle of the Standard, or fled from it through Durham in confusion. A truce was ratified in Durham in the same year, and in 1139 peace was signed in the castle. By this Treaty of Durham the bishopric became for a time an oasis in a Scottish Northumbria, for whilst the Scottish boundary was now to be the Tees, the rights of the territory of St. Cuthbert were respected.<sup>47</sup> Then came the clever and unscrupulous attempt of David's Chancellor to annex Durham and the Cuthbertine territory under cover of law.<sup>48</sup> Cumin the usurper had laid his plans before the bishop's death, and all was ready when the prelate drew his last breath in the castle. The fortress was betrayed by the dead man's nephew, and most of the bishopric barons declared for Cumin.<sup>49</sup> The usurper commenced his turbulent three years' reign in the castle. At first he was affable enough and tried to cajole the monks into acquiescence.<sup>50</sup> When at the end of two years a band of them managed to get to York and there to elect a lawful bishop the rage of Cumin knew no bounds. He now showed himself in his true colours as a savage and rapacious tyrant. Within the city the monks who would not swear allegiance were ejected, and the citizens were put to the most cruel torture. Outside, his mercenary troops pillaged in every direction, sallying forth from the castle and returning to it laden with their booty, making it a den of thieves. The misery of the city was intense and its general aspect, says the chronicler,<sup>51</sup> was as if all the tyrants that had injured it at different times had united to do their worst. Every house in the place was visited and the most cruel tortures were invented for those still loyal to the true bishop. Meanwhile the lawful prelate, William of Ste. Barbe, had to fight for his see. He was eagerly joined by a growing band of supporters and took up his position on the hill-top a mile from castle and cathedral, where a suburb had already sprung up round the Church and Hospital of St. Giles. Here fortifications were erected, and the two armies watched each other from neighbouring heights. It was now that the desolation of the cathedral took place, which has been described for us by one of the monks who was evidently an eyewitness. It was the result of a regular siege of the building where the faithful monks were collected together in prayer. Suddenly the soldiers of Cumin burst open the doors, set ladders to the

windows, swarmed in at every point and easily overpowered the very thought of resistance from the unarmed men. The voice of prayer and praise was silenced and so continued until a year and seven weeks had passed. Then a truce brought respite for seven months in all, but no cessation of hostilities. At last in 1144 Earl Henry of Northumberland advanced to terminate the situation and to place the true bishop in his see and castle. As he drew near Cumin wreaked his last act of vengeance, burning the suburb of St. Giles which had so recently been the camp of his opponent's forces, and likewise setting fire to the district of Elvet, which, as we have seen, was a peculiar possession of the monks.<sup>52</sup>

We are fortunate in possessing a curious Latin poem written by Laurence, later Prior of Durham (1149). As chaplain of Bishop Geoffrey Rufus (1133) he lived in the castle, and on the death of his master became precentor of the cathedral, and actually witnessed some of the events of Cumin's usurpation. With much feeling he tells the story of those days of blasphemy and rebuke. Incidentally he works into his narrative some description of the city in general, and of the castle in particular. Unfortunately the exigencies of metre make it difficult, sometimes, to follow the description given, but the main features are clear enough. He mentions in turgid verse the lofty situation, the horse-shoe bend of the river, the precipitous banks, the impregnable character of the position.<sup>53</sup> To this last feature he recurs.<sup>54</sup> Palace Green with its opportunities of fun and laughter is there, and the town wall surrounding the peninsula, and pierced by at least three gates. Special attention is paid by the poet to the castle he knew so well and a rather detailed inventory is given of its parts.<sup>55</sup>

Pudsey's long episcopate (1153-95) carried on the work of Flambard, which had been interrupted by the anarchy of Stephen's reign. At the outset the new bishop had to face the great ruin of the city, which the reign of William de Ste. Barbe had scarcely begun to repair. Moreover at the commencement of Pudsey's connexion with Durham a terrible fire seems to have burnt down the northern wing of the castle.<sup>56</sup> It is apparently described in two more or less contemporary documents<sup>57</sup> from which we gather that it broke out in Silver Street and being fanned by a north wind quickly overleaped

<sup>47</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 139.

<sup>48</sup> The main authority for the usurpation is the continuation of Simeon, which is probably the work of Laurence, who became Prior of Durham. See Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 143-60. The poem of Laurence mentioned in the next paragraph was written close to the events of the Cumin episode.

<sup>49</sup> Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 164.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.* 162.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.* 164.

<sup>52</sup> Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 159.

<sup>53</sup> Laurence, *Dialogi* (Surt. Soc.), 8.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.* 27. <sup>55</sup> See below, p. 65.

<sup>56</sup> Mentioned in *Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 12.

<sup>57</sup> In the *Life of St. Godric* (Surt. Soc.), 182, and in Reginald of Durham, *Libellus de admirandis Beati Cuthberti virtutibus* (Surt. Soc.), cap. xxxix.



DURHAM: ELVET BRIDGE c. 1829  
(By W. Westall)



*A North West View of the CASTLE from a height above the City*

DURHAM CASTLE FROM THE NORTH-WEST  
(Early 18th century)



## CITY OF DURHAM

the battlements of the castle. Proof of this disaster is found in the stone-work of the very part in question which shows some traces of the action of fire.<sup>58</sup> The chronology of Pudsey's building operations is as uncertain as that of Flambard's work, but the view here taken is that the rebuilding must be referred to the latter half of the episcopate. During the former half his time was much taken up by disputes with the king, and Henry's policy of centralizing the governing power was not likely to permit the bishop to develop his capital too rapidly. It was probably after the difficulties of 1173 and 1174 that Pudsey set to work with the help of his architect Richard and carried out the series of building operations connected with his name. He practically rebuilt the castle. He renewed the wall between the north and south gates which is thought to be represented by the foundations which still stretch along the river bank from the Bailey to the Prebend's Bridge.<sup>59</sup> His eagerness in building pressed him on, and he spared no expense to carry out his designs and to win general applause. As an instance of his lavishness he restored the borough of Elvet which Cumin had destroyed, and threw a splendid bridge across the river to unite the old suburb with the peninsula. When the work was complete he gave back to the monks what had been so long their own possession, resigning all right and authority over it.<sup>60</sup> No doubt at this time the church of St. Margaret was erected as a chapelry of Elvet (St. Oswald's) Church, though the invocation as it now exists may probably have been much later. The architectural evidence of the building points pretty decisively to this period, and had we more data we should probably find that the district in which the church stands had been likewise ruined by Cumin. It is equally certain, too, that the Church of St. Giles was rebuilt by Pudsey at this time, and it is probable that his work here was a part of his refoundation of Kepier Hospital as described above.<sup>61</sup> The achievement in Durham most widely associated with his name, however, is the Galilee of the cathedral, which was completed by the year 1189, when his nephew the Count of Bar was buried there.<sup>62</sup> Pudsey's position as

Earl of Northumberland and also Earl of Sadberge<sup>63</sup> gave him no doubt some excuse for the sumptuous and magnificent enrichment of Durham, which was now the centre of a highly developed franchise.

But the most important event of Pudsey's episcopate, so far as Durham is concerned, is his charter to the burgesses.

Durham is again fortunate in possessing two books which were written in Pudsey's time and illustrate in an interesting way the buildings and life of that period. The writer is Reginald, a monk of Durham, or, according to one account, of Coldingham. He lived within the abbey and held high position there, dying, as it might appear, before the end of Pudsey's episcopate. His earlier book<sup>64</sup> is a collection of sermons and addresses dealing with the miracles of St. Cuthbert, and it is a probable conjecture that he himself was one of those whom Pudsey sent with relics of the saint to perambulate various districts of England and Scotland in order to spread abroad the praises of St. Cuthbert<sup>65</sup> and to attract pilgrims to his shrine. Somewhat later than this, and with an appendix of probably still later date, is Reginald's *Life of St. Godric*,<sup>66</sup> the celebrated recluse of Finchale. It is easy to pick from the two volumes a large number of references which throw much light upon what Durham was then like. It was usually approached from the north, apparently by a *via regia*<sup>67</sup> which is almost certainly the old road leading from Elvet and the south towards Newcastle. At the distance of one mile from the city stood a cross which was probably one of an inner circle of crosses marking the limit of the *leuga* or sanctuary circle.<sup>68</sup> Reginald has several allusions to Pudsey's buildings, and twice over to the extension of the cathedral by the Galilee.

Without the city itself Reginald mentions Kepier<sup>69</sup> which was not only a hospital but a shelter for pilgrims; the Church of St. Giles<sup>70</sup> where Godric had been a frequent worshipper; the city walls,<sup>71</sup> which had to be passed in whatever direction the traveller came or went. Within their circuit the details are minute. There was the Church of St. Nicholas,<sup>72</sup> in the midst of the city; the Church of St. Mary,<sup>73</sup> with its school where Godric strove to compensate for early defects of education; the lodging houses<sup>74</sup> where the pilgrims stayed; the shops<sup>75</sup> in the

<sup>58</sup> An examination of the lower courses of the stones in the buttresses on the North Terrace revealed this to the writer and Mr. W. T. Jones.

<sup>59</sup> The summary is given in *Hist. Dun. Scriptores Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 11-12.

<sup>60</sup> To him is also due the sumptuous mediaeval shrine of silver and gold in which the bones of Bede were placed. The chronicler makes much of its impressiveness (Ibid.).

<sup>61</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 111.

<sup>62</sup> A reference in Reginald of Durham enables us to date the Galilee with great exactitude to the year 1177 (*De Vita S. Godrici* (Surt. Soc.), 384, and for the date *ibid.* 385 n.).

<sup>63</sup> Roger of Hoveden, *Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 19.

<sup>64</sup> *Libellus de admirandis B. Cuthberti virtutibus* (Surt. Soc.).

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.* 110, cf. 77, 109.

<sup>66</sup> *De Vita S. Godrici* (Surt. Soc.).

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* 334.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* 334; Reginald, *Libellus B. Cuthberti*, 282.

<sup>69</sup> *De Vita S. Godrici* (Surt. Soc.), 402.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.* 59.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.* 334.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.* 388.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.* 59.

<sup>74</sup> *Libellus B. Cuthberti*, 271.

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.* 266; *De Vita S. Godrici*, 345.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

market or with open fronts along the streets. Reginald speaks of the muddy approach<sup>76</sup> to the cathedral over Palace Green, and more than once of Palace Green<sup>77</sup> itself, of the Cross<sup>78</sup> that stood in the churchyard, of burials that took place here.<sup>79</sup> The great bells were visible from without, and the youth of Durham gladly took their turn in ringing them.<sup>80</sup> The 'usual' entrance was the north door,<sup>81</sup> and hard by were the attendants,<sup>82</sup> ready to open it or to repel if need be. On the door were handles of brass. On entering the minster the pilgrims passed by the mighty cylinders of the new pillars.<sup>83</sup> At the crossing he saw the statues of kings and saints. Hard by were the inner gates,<sup>84</sup> usually guarded, and through these the pilgrims reached the shrine. A new marble pavement had recently been laid by Prior Roger<sup>85</sup> (1137-49), probably after the desecration caused by Cumin's soldiers. The shrine had its special adornment and its own custodian.<sup>86</sup> Here the pilgrim might offer his candle<sup>87</sup> and any gift that he had brought. If it was a great festival the church was decorated with care as at Easter<sup>88</sup> or Whitsuntide.<sup>89</sup> The two great festivals of St. Cuthbert on 20 March<sup>90</sup> and 4 September<sup>91</sup> brought crowds to Durham, when attractions within the cathedral were many; and without, sports and games were held.<sup>92</sup> Peculiarly interesting were the relics exhibited at such times to the public view.<sup>93</sup> The banner of St. Cuthbert<sup>94</sup> was a conspicuous object near the shrine. At night the monks had the church to themselves and sang the midnight office<sup>95</sup> in their stalls<sup>96</sup> after the attendants had prepared the cressets to light them.<sup>97</sup> There is mention of the altar of St. Oswald,<sup>98</sup> of the pulpit<sup>99</sup> upon which the lectionary lay, of the small bell in the quire,<sup>100</sup> of the bishop's throne,<sup>1</sup> of the Crucifix<sup>2</sup> opposite it within the quire, of the signals given by the bells<sup>3</sup> when service began, or the various hours of day and night had to be indicated.

Then there was the monastery with its buildings and its monks. Reginald, however, has little to say except in this incidental way about the

surroundings of his own life. He knows the castle from the outside and refers to its massive gates,<sup>4</sup> the porter who guarded them,<sup>5</sup> the battlements<sup>6</sup> with their sentinels<sup>7</sup> on watch, the concourse of servants,<sup>8</sup> the bishop's prison.<sup>9</sup> From a later reference there is some reason for supposing that this prison was on the west side of Palace Green until the days of Bishop Langley.<sup>10</sup>

Elsewhere there is allusion to Allergate,<sup>11</sup> to the suburbs of Durham,<sup>12</sup> to South Street with its white houses as seen from the neighbourhood of the cathedral.<sup>13</sup> In between ran the river with its dam and mills and water-wheels.<sup>14</sup> Saturday then, as now, was the market-day.<sup>15</sup> There was a town-crier.<sup>16</sup> The mint-master was a man of position.<sup>17</sup>

One more document of Pudsey's episcopate remains to be mentioned. Boldon Book, a very important recital of all the bishop's villis, was drawn up in the year 1183.<sup>18</sup> Unfortunately, the light it throws upon Durham itself is neither clear nor full. It tells us that Durham was at farm, and had mills producing large revenue. It calls Durham alone of all the villis named a *civitas*. Beyond this there is no information, and we are not even told what the dues farmed out may have been in amount, nor what the farmers' names were.

The uncertain references to the city itself, however, are only disappointing in so far as they give no details of the administration of Durham. The works of Reginald supply a vivid enough picture of the place. It is not, therefore, very difficult to form some conception of Pudsey's Durham in the light of what has now been said. The shrine brought the pilgrims, and the pilgrims brought business. The secular side of Durham as the centre of government was perhaps secondary, though extremely important. The whole meaning of the two books of Reginald the monk lies in the fact that Pudsey greatly increased the attractions of Durham as a place of pilgrimage. Reginald incidentally shows by more than one amusing touch how anxious the new-born fame of St. Thomas of Canterbury rendered the Durham monks. Fear of this important rival no doubt prompted some of the revelations which are recorded, in order to confirm the wavering prestige of St. Cuthbert's shrine, and their satisfactory conclusion has a spice of humour in it. Some of Pudsey's work was planned, no doubt, for the express purpose

<sup>76</sup> *Libellus B. Cuthberti*, 373.

<sup>77</sup> *De Vita S. Godrici*, 189, 191.

<sup>78</sup> *Libellus B. Cuthberti*, 164.

<sup>79</sup> *De Vita S. Godrici*, 51.

<sup>80</sup> *Libellus B. Cuthberti*, 266.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.* 119.

<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.* 292.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.* 266, cf. *ibid.* 190.

<sup>84</sup> *Ibid.* 166, cf. *ibid.* 82.

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.* 154.

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.* 161, 268.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.* 179.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.* 165.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.* 202.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.* 40; *De Vita S. Godrici*, 893.

<sup>91</sup> *Libellus B. Cuthberti*, 54, 98.

<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.* 284.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.* 165.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.* 83.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.* 71.

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.* 81, 174.

<sup>97</sup> *Ibid.* 167.

<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>99</sup> *Ibid.* 173.

<sup>100</sup> *Ibid.* 189.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* 166.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 81.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 189.

<sup>4</sup> *Libellus B. Cuthberti*, 211.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 233.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 282.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 211.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* 212.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* 314.

<sup>10</sup> See below, p. 23.

<sup>11</sup> *De Vita S. Godrici*, 403.

<sup>12</sup> *Libellus B. Cuthberti*, 172.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* 252. <sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>15</sup> *De Vita S. Godrici*, 388.

<sup>16</sup> *Libellus B. Cuthberti*, 206.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* 210.

<sup>18</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 259.

## CITY OF DURHAM

of increasing the attractions of the place in the eyes of pilgrims. They and other visitors, as they came, would require the services of a host of tradesmen, purveyors, and hucksters.

It is no surprise, also, to find not merely constant reference in Reginald to the crowds of visitors, but various allusions elsewhere to the existence of the Durham mint. It was a necessity, in order to provide a local medium of exchange, and its resuscitation by special grant, just after Pudsey's death, goes to prove that the necessity was felt and allowed by the king. At the moment when Boldon Book was written, the mint was temporarily in abeyance. The local imports, connected not merely with the city, but with the bishopric, were numerous, consisting of wine, mill-stones, salt and herrings. It was sometimes an incidence of service that such commodities should be carted to Durham.<sup>19</sup> On the other hand, there was an export trade of some volume; as, for instance, mill-stones from Durham to Ireland, and also salmon and iron, with other merchandise.<sup>20</sup> No doubt the Cuthbertine Fairs in March and September were the chief opportunities of trade, and Reginald's incidental mentions of these great occasions suggest their very great social and economic importance. They not merely afforded trade and market meetings on a great scale, but brought no little gain to the bishop or the farmers appointed by him, as we gather from the returns for 'booth-silver' or stallage, a similar rent being paid still to the corporation of Durham for travelling shows, etc., allowed to take up their stand in the market-place.

In the 13th century two great strifes occupied the attention of Durham people—the one between bishop and monastery, and the other between bishop and barons of the bishopric. Both have been described elsewhere,<sup>21</sup> and do not concern us here, save as very significant factors in the condition of the inhabitants, who were washed to and fro in the rough tide-way as the storm flowed or ebbed. The monastery dispute opens with the savage attack of the foreign Bishop Philip upon the cathedral, which has been described for us by the chronicler Geoffrey of Coldingham.<sup>22</sup> It was almost the Cumin episode over again. A deadly controversy had arisen between the bishop and the monastery. Apparently the bishop, a foreigner, was induced to believe that the monks had invaded the episcopal liberties, and in particular had usurped the patronage of the Church in Elvet. Stung by this supposed invasion of his own rights, he started up to

defend his injured pride. If we may trust Geoffrey, whose interest, of course, lay very emphatically with the monks, Philip regularly besieged Elvet Church, placing armed sentinels all round it, applying fire and smoke to doors and windows, ordering that no food should be given to the beleaguered monks. The general sympathy, we are told, was all on the side of the religious, who for conscience' sake endured every species of indignity heaped upon them, until the bishop, for very shame, surrendered the church and made no further claim upon the advowson of St. Oswald's. An interval of peace elapsed, and then further disputes broke out, which gave Philip opportunity for exhibiting all the ferocious savagery of character with which the chronicler credits him. The prelate thought nothing of imprisoning the citizens of Durham and of the bishopric generally, haling them off to prison and spoiling their goods. Some resorted to the most contemptible adulation towards the prelate, hoping to make him their friend and to secure peace. Others meditated a general rising against his tyranny. The Prior Bertram actually journeyed to the royal court to seek his favour at a time when John's hands were full with other things. The king amused his visitor with kind words and promises; but Bertram returned to find that the bishop was already punishing the monks, and through them the citizens, for the prior's action. The postern gate, by which access was gained to the Abbey Mill below the cathedral, was built up to prevent any passing to and fro, and so to starve the monks. They had made a new fish-pond, and this was destroyed. The ovens in the monks' borough of Elvet were rendered useless. The fish tank at Finchale was broken up. The water supply, which was brought apparently in pipes from beyond the river, and perhaps crossed the Wear at the mill-dam, conveyed the water to Palace Green. The bishop diverted this, and brought the water into the castle, so as to cut it off from the monastery. All this mad fury eventually culminated at the autumn fair of St. Cuthbert, when the city was thronged with visitors, and Philip prohibited the prior from celebrating the High Mass usual at that time and made a general proclamation forbidding all alike, clergy and laity, from being present in the cathedral. Bertram celebrated notwithstanding, when an unseemly scuffle ensued, which was only ended by the common sense of the Archdeacon of Richmond, who was present, and appealed to the excited throng to await the return of the prior's messengers, who had been sent to Rome to appeal to Pope Innocent III.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>19</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 305.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.* 306.

<sup>21</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 16–18.

<sup>22</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 17–27.

<sup>23</sup> Roger of Wendover, *Flores Hist.* (Rolls Ser. 84), ii, 68.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

The black shadow of the papal interdict fell upon Durham, and much impressed Geoffrey the chronicler. No service, no bells, no processions were allowed, and in the monastery, though not in the parish churches, one weekly Mass alone was celebrated, and that with closed doors. But these dark days which followed the death of Philip in 1208 brought a new and unheard of oppression upon the men of Durham, and the patrimony of St. Cuthbert generally. Hitherto all taxation had been internal, and had been imposed by bishop or prior as the case might be; but John now began to impose burdens which no appeal to ancient right or liberty could evade.<sup>24</sup> In Durham, during the long vacancy after Philip (1208-17), the one ray of hope was the election of William as prior in 1209.<sup>25</sup> He was not merely a Durham monk, but a Durham man, and his brief office (1209-15) brought some respite at all events to the monastery and to the monastery tenants. His tenure of office witnessed a royal confirmation of the Cuthbertine liberties,<sup>26</sup> for which the monks paid 500 marks, and shortly after his death, when the new bishop, Richard Marsh, was appointed, Henry III permitted restoration of lands and houses to all whose property had been confiscated in John's recent march through the bishopric to subdue the northern barons.<sup>27</sup> But the new bishop falsified the hopes that had been formed, and all the old strife between bishop and monks broke out again.<sup>28</sup> At last, in 1229, it was ended by the famous compromise drawn up by Bishop Poor and known as the *Convenit*, which was supposed to be a settlement of all outstanding questions between bishop and monks.<sup>29</sup> The sphere of the bishop's court and the sphere of the prior's had to be defined,<sup>30</sup> but in the result the monks considered that their own liberties had been somewhat overridden by the settlement. One or two matters in this document specially concerned the monastery tenants in Elvet who had suffered much in Bishop Philip's time. It was enacted that 'the customs and amendments respecting brewing and bad bread and bad weights or measure in regard to the prior's men at Elvet and the Old Borough shall continue for the Durham monks freely and fully for ever; but

<sup>24</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 27.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>26</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), 98, p. xxiii.

<sup>27</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1216-25, p. 77.

<sup>28</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 36.

<sup>29</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 212.

<sup>30</sup> The prior's court had been confirmed to the prior by King John in a full and ample manner (*ibid.* 96). Probably the prior quoted his charter for more than its real value, so that in the disputed area of jurisdiction (referred to by Dr. Greenwell, *ibid.* p. xxiv) the prior drew into his court more than his due.

if the men of these same are found in the bishop's borough with bad bread, or used bad weight or measure, justice shall be done therein by the bishop's bailiffs, and if there issue thence fine, fee, or other profit, it shall be halved between the bishop and the prior. Moreover, the men aforesaid of Elvet and the Old Borough shall use the same measures and weights which the bishop's men shall use in his Borough of Durham.'

The years which followed the *Convenit* seem to have been a period of growth and vigorous development in the city of Durham, so far as our scanty information goes. Melsamby became prior in 1233, and in 1237 would have been appointed bishop had not Henry III stepped in and prohibited his consecration, on the ground that he could not be sure of his loyalty.<sup>31</sup>

An extraordinary story preserved about Melsamby in the king's objections runs as follows: 'He ought to be rejected as a murderer. When a certain performer was going up a rope stretched from tower to tower in the churchyard, with the prior's express permission, he fell and was killed. The said prior ought never to have been present at such unseemly proceedings nor to have given his consent; indeed, he ought to have expressly prohibited their taking place.'<sup>32</sup> Near the north door of the cathedral is a much-visited tomb. A sculptured figure is represented upon it as holding a glove or purse. Local tradition, well known to all pitmen and others who visit the cathedral, is very definite in maintaining that the grave contains the body of a tight-rope walker who fell from the tower.

Prior Bertram greatly increased the opulence of the monastery, and left to his successor, Hugh Darlington (1258-72), a well-replenished exchequer. Probably the monastery had never been so prosperous before; but Bertram left behind him a reputation for more than material prosperity. He was a copyist of liturgical works, and a commentator of some local fame, writing postils on various books of Old and New Testament. His successor, Hugh, had the advantage of being trained by him, and used the wealth of the house in a way which was much approved. In the Barons' War he bought off unwelcome intruders upon the peace and prosperity of Durham, and was able to bring to completion the great bell-tower of the cathedral.<sup>33</sup>

There must have been a great deal of hospitality at the monastery; but beyond an occasional reference to visitors of importance, no special account of this department exists. Accordingly,

<sup>31</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 38-9; App. no. liv.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.* App. p. lxxiii.

<sup>33</sup> Greenwell, *Dur. Cath.* 95, 6.



## CITY OF DURHAM

a somewhat obscure allusion to the conditions of life in the abbey is interesting. It occurs in 1272 in connexion with a proposed surrender of Bearpark or Beaufrepaire, on the western side of the city, a *refugium* of the prior lying in the wide open valley and enlivened by the breezes that sweep in from the western uplands. The monks made emphatic protest against the proposal, alleging that the convent cannot agree to give up 'Beaufrepaire ubi conventus quorum labor est gravis et aer corruptus habet pro majori parte suam recreationem.'<sup>34</sup> This may be interpreted to mean that it is their one special place of relaxation, since the work at Durham is heavy and the air bad. But in what sense bad? The actual Durham air is healthy, but somewhat sleepy in summer; but this is, perhaps, not likely to be the chronicler's meaning. It has been suggested that the words refer to what was, in days of imperfect sanitation, a very real drawback in the life of the monastery and city. Durham Abbey did not receive the purging help that the river so generally gives in other places. Here the latrines gave upon the precipitous bank some 105 feet above the Wear, and the house depended in a general way on the length of the drop. With the river low, as it often is in summer, and with a prevailing westerly breeze, the defects of mediaeval drainage must have been constantly and painfully apparent. Under such circumstances, the monks were in consternation at the prospect of losing their chief holiday resort.

The long-standing dispute as to the Archbishop of York's right to visit the chapter and the see, introduced some strange episodes in which the city took its part. In 1274 during the vacancy after Bishop Stichill's death Archbishop Giffard, who was much concerned with the reform of abuses at York, made a visitation of the monastery, after which he proceeded to the castle in pontifical state, no objection being taken to his action.<sup>35</sup> Giffard's successor, Archbishop Wickwane, a prelate of more vigorous reforming tendency, found a very different temper prevailing when he visited Durham. The change was due to a presentation dispute, Wickwane refusing to institute a nominee of prior and convent to a living in Yorkshire. The Archbishop by an unwarranted stretch of his authority demanded to visit the chapter during the temporary absence of the Bishop of Durham and entered the city without opposition. As he

<sup>34</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 49. The suggestion in the text was made to the writer by Canon J. T. Fowler. The quotation shows the value of Bearpark to the monks in general at this time. In severe weather change of air would probably be sought not in breezy Bearpark but in the warm and secluded river valley in which Finchale lies.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*

came up Saddlergate to the great north gate of the castle in order to pass up to the cathedral he found his way blocked by the barons of the bishopric. Halting there, he addressed the people and proceeded to excommunicate the bishop, who naturally sided with the monastery, as well as the prior and convent, citing them to undergo his visitation at a later date. An appeal to Rome issued in a triumph for the prior,<sup>36</sup> but the death of the bishop in 1283 renewed the strife. Wickwane again journeyed to Durham to force what he considered his undoubted right *sede vacante*. The prior even refused him admission to the cathedral. Upon this the Archbishop descended the hill and made his way to the church of St. Nicholas, which lay upon episcopal land in the borough of Durham, and was probably claimed as his by right during the vacancy of the see. Hereupon some of the youths of the borough made up their minds to resist the Archbishop's action as an invasion of the rights of Durham and so alarmed the Archbishop by their demonstration that he was glad to escape from the church. He made his way, apparently, through a back door and down a flight of steps leading into Walkergate, and so, with what secrecy he could, to the river bank and thus to the hospitable shelter of Kepier. The brief chronicle of this escape contains one incidental reference of importance when it tells us that Wickwane fled down the steps 'towards the schools.' We have already discovered an allusion to schools in the Bailey, more than a century before this date, but here we get what seems to be a distinct trace of schools in the borough which was directly a part of the episcopal section of Durham. It may be added that the popular Hugh Darlington, who had resigned the priorate to Richard Claxton, the prior opposing Wickwane, was re-elected in 1285 and made his second tenure of office memorable by bringing the strife to an end.<sup>37</sup> It was Prior Hugh's last considerable act, for soon after this he began to show the infirmities of age and was forced to resign.

Another scene enacted in 1290 within the cathedral throws some light upon mediaeval customs and manners in Durham. There were, of course, various serjeanties and services by which the barons of the bishopric held their lands and houses. The repulse of Wickwane at the North Gate was effected by the barons of the bishopric (*per milites episcopatus*), and their part in the drama looks as if the resistance of invasion was a duty of military service at the North Gate. The tenures are very imperfectly known, but the story now to be told shows that

<sup>36</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 60.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.* 73.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the Raby lands were held on condition of presenting a deer at the abbey on St. Cuthbert's feast in September. The destination of the animal is in itself interesting, for the lord of Raby was in no sense a baron of the prior but of the bishop. It seems probable, therefore, that this custom was a reminiscence of the earlier period when Canute gave the manors of Raby and Staindrop to the congregation of St. Cuthbert about 1018. Probably the prior still received the payment even after the division of lands between bishop and convent, and apparently the arrangement was confirmed after Flambard's death in 1131. There was no difficulty until 1290, when the third Lord Nevill, Ralph, who was then in possession of Raby, made claims upon the prior in return which caused much trouble. This Ralph has been mentioned in a previous article<sup>38</sup> as one of those who induced nearly all the knights and freeholders to revolt against Bek. In 1290 he was probably asserting himself in preparation for the leadership which he afterwards assumed. On this occasion he brought the deer and made the unheard-of demand that not only he himself, as always, but all his retinue should be entertained by the prior. It was the great gala day in the Durham year when the city was filled to overflowing and the prior's hospitality was probably strained to the utmost. The prior perhaps refused on the score of difficulties of service, whereupon Ralph said that his own servants should wait, but that all his retinue should dine with the prior. Since a knight's retinue was no small company Prior Hotoun refused again and gave orders that the deer should not be accepted when and if Nevill brought it with the customary pomp to the shrine of St. Cuthbert. Nevill meant to come and to dine with all his following, and accordingly he issued many invitations for the spectacle. In vain John Balliol of Barnard Castle advised him to yield his claim, but Nevill refused and presented himself at the church door with his offering. A procession was formed and with much winding of horns paced up to the shrine carrying the stag with great pomp, not to the hall of the prior, but right up to the Nine Altars. When the prior saw what was intended he refused to have the animal received in this tumultuous manner. Hereupon the servants of Nevill proceeded to bear it off towards the kitchen in order to cook it, apparently for the lord of Raby and his friends. A disgraceful struggle arose and monks and men were soon at strife within the church. The monks caught up the candles round the shrine and using them as weapons drove back the servants of Nevill. Two suits followed, the one before the Pope

at Rome for hindering the divine offices, and the other before the bishop's justices for assault, but both parties in the end agreed not to proceed on the earnest entreaty of some who strove to mediate between them.

We have now come well into the reign of Edward I and the restless episcopate of Bishop Bek. A franchise such as that of Durham was not likely to escape the king's notice, while Bek was not the man to let his liberties and dignities suffer any eclipse if he could help it. For nearly twenty years no collision took place, but troubles began in 1293, when the king made a review of franchises and titles. He acted with promptitude, seizing all such liberties into his own hands for due scrutiny and decision. Accordingly, for the time being, he resumed into his own hands all the *jura regalia* of the palatinate. A regular inspection was carried out, as has been said in another volume,<sup>39</sup> and the final award notifies various matters of right which affect the city of Durham as well as others which touch the bishopric more generally. In these clauses the importance of Durham comes out very clearly. Thus the bishop held pleas of the Crown at Durham; he had his own gallows and mint within the city; he had his own market and fair. The market was the Saturday market, which is, at least, as old as the time of St. Godric in the 12th century. The fair refers chiefly to that at the Translation of St. Cuthbert (4 Sept.), but also to the spring festival on 20th March. The document shows that the prior had the old Elvet liberties still, as he had had them since the days of St. Calais. This document belongs to a period when the King of England was already trying to get a hold in Scotland through John Balliol. Next year the prior was deputed by the king as his commissary to collect all dues accruing to the Crown within the bishopric. This brought him, as similar action brought the various collectors elsewhere, into grave disrepute with the commonalty of the bishopric, undoing the popularity of the last priors. Bek was much troubled by the amplitude of the prior's position, which had been steadily growing. It was, possibly, in part to regain the importance of earlier bishops that Bek became a builder. In various ways he asserted himself, and gained a prestige which the last bishops had somewhat lost. He built the magnificent hall at the castle, so long attributed to Bishop Hatfield, and in all probability placed there the two 'seats of regality' which Bishop Fox altered in or about 1499. These, it may be conjectured, were thrones for his dual capacity as bishop and as ruler of the palatinate. Before the one, no doubt, the barons of the bishopric took their oaths of allegiance, and

<sup>38</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 153.

<sup>39</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 152.

## CITY OF DURHAM

before the other the clergy of the diocese gathered to take the oath of allegiance to the bishop.

The expedition of 1296, when Edward I passed through Durham, took many men from the palatinate across the borders into Scotland, and this service outside the bishopric proper led them to formulate a claim, which they had long tacitly held, that no obligation of service outside the palatinate was incumbent upon them. Durham men were again at Falkirk in 1298, returning without permission before the campaign was over. The warlike Bishop Bek remonstrated with the deserters, who pleaded the immemorial right of bishopric men to serve only between Tyne and Tees, on the ground that they were the privileged guardians of the body of St. Cuthbert. The bishop flung them into his prison at Durham, an act which incensed the bishopric barons and free tenants to the utmost, until the movement assumed the proportions of a serious rebellion. One outcome, which the bishop probably did not desire, was the growing popularity of the prior, with whom the offended men of Durham sided as against the bishop. We have no specific date in the chronicle for the building of Auckland Castle and Chapel, but it is not improbable that Bek, the builder of both, erected the magnificent new abode as a residence which would prove more pleasant than Durham Castle and the immediate neighbourhood of prior and convent. The feud between bishop and prior continued, despite the good offices of the king, and was intensified in 1300 by a sudden attack upon the prior's lands carried out by Bek's command. The bishop seized some of the prior's manors into his own hands, taking their rents and destroying the parks. Scenes recalling those of the time of Bishop Philip were now enacted, when a regular siege of the abbey began. Armed men surrounded it to prevent all approach of food or of messengers. Down below in the valley men broke up the prior's aqueduct, which seems to mean the conduit crossing the river and bringing water to the cathedral and Palace Green. Bek was determined to oust Prior Hotoun, and although he was not personally responsible for every act of violence which now took place, he was sufficiently to blame. Hotoun and his monks held the monastery and its surroundings, but the superior force of Luceby, the prior of Bek's choice, beat in the doors of the cloister and let his partisans into the church. In the general hubbub Luceby was actually installed and by the bishop's support he was kept in position. Prior Hotoun was thrown into prison, but managed to escape and take his appeal to Rome.<sup>40</sup> It was the famous Boniface VIII who heard this appeal and in the result the prior

obtained a favourable decision, though he died before he could be reinstated. A sentence of Boniface when examining the adherents of the bishop proves incidentally the great prestige and importance of the prior's position at this time. Bek urged that Hotoun had resigned his office voluntarily, but Boniface brushed aside the suggestion, saying that no one who knew what it was to be Prior of Durham would ever voluntarily give up the position.

The strife between bishop and prior cannot have failed to absorb the attention of the city of Durham with its various jurisdictions depending on one or other of the two chief figures. And yet another of the various struggles in which Bek was engaged must have had a more vital effect upon the citizens generally. The circumstances have been set out in another volume<sup>41</sup> and are concerned with a long constitutional dispute between the bishop and the commonalty of the bishopric. One point in this, namely the question of service outside the boundaries, has already been named. The commonalty complained at the Parliament of Lincoln as to various infringements of their rights. These do not concern us generally, though the decisions, no doubt, eased the people from certain miscarriage of justice, and other grievances which they preferred. Right of free entry to St. Cuthbert's shrine was allowed to all men of the bishopric; hunting was made widely possible; and various other rights were assured. The document clearly shows that Bek had very greatly tyrannized over the country at large, but its silence about the bishopric boroughs makes it probable that these in general, and Durham in particular, were quite able to hold their own. The evidence of the Assize Roll of 1243 as to the strength of the burgesses of Durham is thus supported after an interval of sixty years.

We have now definitely entered the 14th century, which is one of the darkest of all the centuries of local history. In the past the troublers of the peace had often come from within, but in and after Bek's day they came from without in the shape of Scottish invader, or of pestilence and famine. The first rumours of troubles with the Scots were brought into Durham in 1277, and after a respite they revived in 1296, the year of the desolation of Hexham. Edward's operations in Scotland kept further invasion at bay for a number of years, but in and from 1308 the troubles merely died away in winter to revive with the new spring of each year. Soon after his marriage in 1308 Edward II would seem to have been with his wife at Durham, for a single roll of Bek's episcopate belonging to that year contains the receipt entered by the bishop's official: 'And for 7s. 10d. of the

<sup>40</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 78.

<sup>41</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 154.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

meadow at Durham because the King and Queen took the whole of the first crop.' The meadow in question was close to the city and in the neighbourhood of Franklyn Wood, which was the bishop's special preserve. For Edward's expedition into Scotland in 1309 a special order was received from the king to raise forces in the bishopric. Next year, as the Scottish menace pressed more threateningly, alarm grew, and we find an instance recorded of money banked within the castle at Durham for safety's sake.<sup>42</sup>

Bek died in 1311, receiving interment within the cathedral instead of the chapter house. With his successor's appearance in Durham we get the splendid palatinate register of Bishop Kellaw (1311-18), the only palatinate record that has survived. Since it is chiefly occupied with the general affairs of the bishopric as a whole, we cannot expect to find much detail concerning Durham in particular. A few points of local history, however, are mentioned in it. We have, for instance, the bishop's confirmation<sup>43</sup> of the foundation in 1312 of the chapel of St. James on the New Bridge of Durham, or Elvet Bridge. This chapel was situated at the north end of Elvet Bridge and existed on this site until the dissolution of the chantries. At the south end a chapel had already been founded by William, son of Absalon, between 1274 and 1283. Another grant of the same period as the chapel of St. James was the right of free fishery between the old and new bridges within the city. It should be noticed that the conveyance of this privilege from the bishop to the prior and convent describes the old bridge as lying 'between the market of Durham and South Street.' As there is no mention of Silver Street the words seem to suggest that the name now given to the descent from the market place to the bridge was bestowed at some later period. Kellaw's Register also shows us incidentally that the church of St. Nicholas was in disrepair in 1312, when a survey was ordered by the bishop.<sup>44</sup>

The most interesting local topic in Kellaw's Register is the Scottish aggression. A letter from the bishop in 1311 excusing himself from attendance at a Council in Rome, to which he had been summoned by the pope, illustrates the position at the time. He says that in September Brus and his confederates swarmed into the diocese burning churches, boroughs, towns, crops, in their way. They spared neither sex nor age and were already preparing an invasion to outdo their former severities, so that a general flight was in progress. The fears of the bishop were verified, but his presence seemed to put some heart into the citizens of

Durham. A commission was issued to levy contributions for the see, and various assessments were made. Perhaps an indulgence of forty days granted by the bishop at this time<sup>45</sup> to all who should listen to the preaching of the gospel in Durham Cathedral may be connected with the general fear felt as the Scots drew nearer. Next year (1313) the Scots crept up nearer and nearer to Durham. The suburbs, at all events, if not the city itself, were fired by Brus's troops. The vague time-marks, however, make it impossible to date this calamity<sup>46</sup> with any precision, if it actually took place, and it seems curious that an event of such magnitude should receive no confirmation from any writer except the two chroniclers. Was the rebuilding of the barbican before the North Gate a consequence of this fire, or was the defence added in view of the approach of the Scots? At all events in May 1313 the bishop's order went forth to estimate the loss to the rector of the North Bailey Church and some others whose houses, abutting on the North Gate, would have to be taken down in the process of building the wall of the barbican.<sup>47</sup>

There are other traces of taxation and trouble about this time. In the previous year the king wrote to the bishop concerning a complaint of the commonalty of the city who had been summoned, unjustly as it appeared, to pay tallage to the bishop.<sup>48</sup> Eventually, however, the king did not merely acquiesce in the levy, but commanded the bishop to exact it. In 1315 the king notified the bishop that he had assented to the grant of murage by the latter to the city of Durham. This had clear reference to recent Scottish trouble, for the king's writ says: 'The men of your Liberty of Durham have suffered loss beyond calculation owing to the constant ravages of the Scots who have pillaged and burnt excessively in those parts, and all the more frequently because there are no military fortresses or towns defended by walls wherein to find refuge or shelter for the security of themselves and their goods.' The petitioners beg that the king would allow the grant of murage on things for sale which come into the city.<sup>49</sup> This was in May: then came the most severe, perhaps, of all the invasions so far, the Scots sweeping right up to Durham. It might have been thought that the land was bare, as though a swarm of locusts had passed over it, for after the great descent of 1313 a terrible murrain had

<sup>45</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 250.

<sup>46</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 94. So Lanercost Chronicle.

<sup>47</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 338.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 863; cf. *ibid.* 920, 935.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.* 1071. See Pollock and Maitland, *Hist. of Engl. Law*, i, 162; Lapsley, *Hist. Palat. Dur.* 277.

<sup>42</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 441.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 1173.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.* i, 144.

## CITY OF DURHAM

fallen upon flocks and herds, followed by such a famine that grain of all kinds was sold at starvation rates. The chronicler even says that women ate their own babes, so famished were they. But the Scots knew that some oases remained, and that wealth was stored up in Durham, so that at the end of June 1315 they threw themselves right into the county and made, it would seem, for Durham. The city was probably full of refugees, and of driven flocks and herds, but bishop and prior were away, and perhaps it was useless to try anything like a siege. The Scots rushed off to Bearpark, where the prior was, and surrounded the park. Prior Burdon got the alarm and managed to flee on horseback in the direction of Durham, the Scots in hot pursuit, and although they failed to catch him they seized his carriage and equipage with practically all the contents of the house at Bearpark.<sup>50</sup> Glutted with booty, Brus made off to Chester-le-Street. The men of Durham conferred together and hastily carried out a house-to-house visitation of the city and neighbourhood in order to purchase a truce from the Scots. This was not the first occasion on which the commonalty of the bishopric tried to arrange truces. Other instances can be quoted, but this collection has the interest of being carried through by the Durham members of the community.<sup>51</sup> There was little respite, for next year on St. Swithun's day so vast a flood came that all the lands adjacent to streams were flooded, carrying off all the crops in indiscriminate ruin, breaking down mills, bursting the dams, rushing into the houses, as the waters rose, and drowning men, women and children. Once more murrain, pestilence, and general want fell upon the city and neighbourhood.

The threatening cloud did not lift for some time. The Scots had been not merely aggressive but insolently overbearing since 1314, when the battle of Bannockburn was fought. The minority of David of Scotland gave the Englishmen new hope, and at Dupplin in 1332 the English took heart of grace. Next year when the king was on his way to the great triumph of Halidon Hill he stopped at Durham, where a quaint episode described by the chronicler took place. As our authority is Graystones himself, who in that very year was elected to be Bishop of Durham, it may be presumed that his tale is true. He records that Edward III was being entertained by the prior. After nearly a week had passed, Queen Philippa arrived and drove to the monastery gate, and made her way to the prior's house. After supper she went to

bed, and then one of the monks plucked up courage to tell the king of the traditions of the abbey and St. Cuthbert's dislike to the presence of women. At the king's suggestion the queen threw a cloak over her and made her way across the Palace Green to the castle.<sup>52</sup> A requisition had already been made for baggage carts, and these had been concentrating at Durham,<sup>53</sup> whence the move was made northwards towards Berwick, near which the English revived at Halidon Hill the success of Dupplin.

Bishop Bury succeeded Beaumont in 1333. This celebrated lover of books made Durham not merely the resort of men of learning, but a home of books. Chiefly impressive to the poor were his bountiful gifts of money, for he had a regular scale of largess to be distributed whenever he drove between Durham and Auckland, or Durham and Newcastle. His first appearance in the city was in June 1334, when he was enthroned by Prior Cowton within the cathedral. Afterwards he gave a great banquet in the castle hall, at which a brilliant assembly was present—Edward III and Queen Philippa, the king's mother, Isabel of Boulogne, David II King of Scotland, the two archbishops, John Stratford of Canterbury and Willian la Zouche of York, five bishops, seven earls with their wives, all the great men north of Trent, many knights and squires, several abbots, priors and monks, and also an innumerable throng of the commonalty of the bishopric.<sup>54</sup>

It is during Bury's episcopate that we get a little group of references to St. Margaret's chapel in the Old Borough, which may indicate some extension in that direction. St. Margaret's, since its foundation in the 12th century, had been a chapel of ease to St. Oswald's. Various documents suggest that the parishioners were not quite content with the subordinate position of the chapelry. In 1343 Prior Fossor became cognizant of the fact that a baptismal font had been erected without any reference either to the bishop or to the prior, who was patron of St. Oswald's. The prior had it removed, to the great indignation of the people in the Old Borough, who made a bitter complaint to the bishop in the castle. He tried to mediate, and ordered a parish meeting within the chapel to discuss the question whether the font should remain against the will of the monastery, or on the express understanding that it was by the prior's grace. In the end the font was allowed to remain on condition that there should be no prejudice to the prior's rights.<sup>55</sup> The bishop

<sup>52</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 117.

<sup>53</sup> *Cal. Close, 1333-7*, p. 100; *Cal. Pat. 1330-4*, p. 446.

<sup>54</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 128.

<sup>55</sup> The documents are printed in Dean Kitchin's *Richard d'Angerville of Bury* (Surt. Soc.).

<sup>50</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 96.

<sup>51</sup> See the whole matter explained by Lapsley, *op. cit.* 122.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

proved a further kind friend of St. Margaret's. The parishioners were evidently extending their church, and had begun a south aisle, in which was an altar dedicated to St. Thomas of Canterbury. Unfortunately their means did not suffice to complete the work in progress, so that the bishop was moved to send a brief to the clergy of his diocese asking them to contribute.

Meanwhile there had been a recrudescence of Scottish troubles, and in 1341, according to Froissart, Durham itself was burned, but the assertion is otherwise unsupported, and it has been supposed to refer to Auckland or some other town.<sup>56</sup> The neighbourhood of Durham was rarely quiet in these days for long together, and, if the Scots receded, the ways were infested with robbers who did much damage. In fact the dangers of the roads must have kept the pilgrims from approaching the city, so that the annual fairs were probably much impoverished.<sup>57</sup> With the Battle of Durham in 1346, when the men of Durham largely contributed to the successful issue of the battle outside the city, a temporary improvement began. So far as the Scots were concerned, they were no further trouble for a long time, but a far greater evil than any of the Border invasions fell upon the neighbourhood in 1349 with the advent of the Black Death. It does not seem conceivable that the city escaped, but numerous and pathetic as are the details of the ravages in the bishopric at large no very clear tradition has survived of mortality in Durham itself. It may be argued from a request for money to repair the cathedral in 1359 that the abbey was much impoverished<sup>58</sup> by the Scottish wars, and perhaps references to mortgages show that the times of pressure had obliged some owners to raise money, while money-lending in Durham appears to have been profitable.<sup>59</sup> Bishop Hatfield, however, was able to find workmen in 1350 when he entered into a bond<sup>60</sup> with a certain John of Northallerton to rebuild the roof of the castle hall.

The Cursitor records, which exist from the time of Bury onwards, contain a good many references of some interest as to the conveyance of property in those parts of the city belonging to the bishop. We find the lease of a messuage and garden on 'the place of Durham,'<sup>61</sup> of 'a place or plot in Owengate,' of 'a place of land . . . under the moat of the Castle of Durham,' of 'one close called Spetelplace formerly occupied by men who were lepers, and now lying waste without occupation of any

lepers,'<sup>62</sup> of 'a piece of land of the waste of the lord outside the north gate of Durham to the south of the said gate between the postern there and a certain round tower situated in the wall of the castle behind the tenement of the Master of Kepier Hospital.'<sup>63</sup> Thus we have proof that in the 14th century houses abutted on the Palace Green, that there were plots of land leased out below the keep, that the name of Owengate is at least as old as the century in question, though probably much older. The reference to the old Spitalplace shows that there were other hospitals than Kepier and Sherburn in the neighbourhood.

Another lease mentions Jebet Knoll,<sup>64</sup> and this is, no doubt, the little eminence in full view of the city on the north-west which is still called Gibbet Knoll. Another speaks of the Tolbooth in Durham, and conveys a shop under it.<sup>65</sup> Many other references to the Tolbooth, which was erected by Tunstall in the 16th century, show that it must have been a building of some size standing in the market-place and with shops leased out below it. Again in 1398 'William Warde took from the lord a place of the waste of the lord under the walls of the Castle of Durham on the east, viz., in length from Kingsgate to the Quarry where John Lowyn digs stones, and in width from the wall of the aforesaid Castle to the water of Wear to hold and enclose in severalty.'<sup>66</sup> Other parts of the city named in these rolls of the 14th century are Clayport, Saddlergate, Feshewerrawe or Fleshewergate, Alvertongate, North and South Bailey. All these names survive to-day, with very little change.

If we had more evidence for the period before Bury and Hatfield, we should probably get proof of many changes and improvements in mediaeval Durham, and of quickening trade. The first reference, that has been noted, to the inclosing and paving of the city, other than the mention of murage above, is in 1379, when Bishop Hatfield made a grant of tolls for the purpose of inclosing and paving,<sup>67</sup> but no light is thrown on the details of what was done. In the previous year the commonalty of the bishopric made a *clamosa querela* to the bishop, representing to him that the butchers, fishmongers, inn-keepers, and vintners were asking prices higher than those allowed by recent statute. A special commission was issued to the judges to hear the complaint, and to put an end to such offences.<sup>68</sup> The grievance does not refer to Durham alone, of course, yet the Durham tradesmen probably bore their share.

<sup>56</sup> *Arch. Ael.* xiv, 362.

<sup>57</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1343-5, p. 67; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, 100.

<sup>58</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* ix, App. i, 191.

<sup>59</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, 153.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.* 113.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* xxxii, App. i, 300.

<sup>62</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 13, fol. 454 (Skirlaw's 17th year).

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 465.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 257 d. (Skirlaw's 10th year).

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 479.

<sup>67</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 275.

<sup>68</sup> *Lapsley, op. cit.* 136.

## CITY OF DURHAM

Some of the references in the lines above have to do with the episcopate of Skirlaw (1388-1405). A year before his consecration trouble was occasioned by some men who broke prison. Possibly this indicates that the building, which was then on the west side of Palace Green, was ruinous. At all events, Skirlaw made it his business to build a new gaol, which was afterwards completed by Langley, and continued to be the ordinary gaol of the city until 1820. An important little *valor* of Skirlaw's first year informs us not only as to the building of the prison, but as to other matters connected with its immediate neighbourhood.

This interesting document states that the castle with all houses and rooms was in good and thorough repair. Within its walls stood the abbey and two parish churches and between the lower gates of the castle and the graveyard of the abbey was a space called 'le Place' containing by estimation 2 acres with the houses intended for the offices of the Chancery, Exchequer and Receipt; a hall for the Pleas of Justice; a granary; a large grange; and various other rooms on the west side of the said space pertaining to the old gaol before the lord built anew the tower called 'le Northgate' at the entrance to the castle where his gaols now are by his ordinance; and a house for coining money built on the east side of the said space. These buildings returned nothing because they were occupied by the constable, chancellor and moneyer. The mint, which was held by Mulkus of Florence, the lord's moneyer, was then worth 40s. a year, but at the time of the change of the coinage of the money of England brought in 20 marks. The city of Durham with its rents, services, courts, customs, fines on the citizens, proceeds of two water-mills, ovens, fair and market tolls and all other profits and commodities belonging to the said city, escheats, forfeitures of lands and houses, if any, was let to farm to Nicholas Hayford and his fellows at a term of six years for 110 marks a year. The constable had a parcel of land called Hardenfeld, lying near Washington, to support a chaplain celebrating within the chapel of the same castle. There was there also a [wood] called Franklyn, full of great oaks, containing by estimation 300 acres. A certain meadow called Le Bishopmeadow containing by estimation 27 [acres] was let for 106s. 8d. a year. John Cook held a house once belonging to John Morpathe. John Runkhorn, chaplain of the chantry of St. James upon the new bridge of Durham, held a house and a . . . with a meadow called Millmeadow. Margaret Corbridge held a tenement in the Bailey near Owengate, once belonging to Hugh Cor[bridge]. The commoner of Durham held a tenement in the bailey, once belonging to Robert of Leicester. John

Dighton held a tenement in the North Bailey once belonging to Peter Mainsforth and rendered 3s. John Arceys, chaplain, holds a tenement, newly approved, on the Place near the inn of the Archdeacon of Durham, once the property of William Orchard and rendered 17s. The same chaplain held a place there newly approved, once belonging to Master John Hagthorp, and rendered 12d. Geoffrey Langton, rector of the Church of St. Mary in the North Bailey, held a tenement without the North Gate, near a vennel there and rendered 5s. a year. The Almoner of Durham held within the Bailey aforesaid a tenement with a garden formerly Lightfoot's, and rendered 3s. a year. John Aslacby held a certain stage adjoining the tenement of Ralph Warshop before his door and rendered 1d. The heir of John Lumley held a tenement formerly belonging to Alan Goldsmith in Saddlergate in Durham, and rendered 16d. William Werdall held a tenement in Saddlergate, once belonging to the said Alan, and rendered 4d. a year. Thomas Colvell held one place upon the moat, on the western side of the tenement once belonging to John Malleson, which used to render 14d. but was then occupied by those employed by the lord on building of the new tower 4d. . . . held a garden on the eastern part of the same bridge once belonging to Robert Herlesey and before that to Agnes Brown and rendered 4d. a year. Thomas Clerk held a tenement formerly belonging to John Marshall within the North Gate near the tenement of Thomas Smith. Thomas Gray, knight, of Houghton, held a tenement in Owengate, and rendered 3d. a year. The Prior of Durham held a tenement in Saddlergate, once belonging to John Appleton. He also held a tenement called Wearmouthplace within the North Bailey once belonging to Robert Greenwich. The heir of William Catterick held a tenement formerly William Fleshewer's under the moat towards the old bridge and rendered 6d. John Wyrethorp held a garden under the Castle Moat formerly John Woodcock's and rendered 12d. John Killinghall held a garden outside Kingsgate once Henry Klidrow's and renders 2s. There is in the same place a garden lately in the occupation of William Auckland, lying waste and unoccupied. William Huddleston held in right of his wife, a tenement near Owengate on the south side and formerly John Cutler's and rendered at St. Cuthbert's Feast and in September one pound of pepper. John Runkhorn held two waste places under the arches of Elvet Bridge, and a parcel of ground, and rendered 10d. John Dighton held a tenement, formerly Robert Walton's, and previously William Lanchester's, in the North Bailey, and rendered 6d. a year. Thomas Goldsmith held a shop under the Tolbooth once J. Cusson's

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

and rendered 6s. 8d. Agnes Cupper held a shop under the Tolbooth, and rendered 10s. a year. Thomas Plumer held a place under the moat, once John Chester's and rendered 6d. a year. Thomas Smith held a tenement formerly the said John Chester's and rendered 12d. a year. There is in the same place a tenement, formerly John Maidenstan's in the Bailey of Durham. He rendered at the Feast of St. Cuthbert in September one pound of cumine. 'He does not know where it lies, so let inquiry be made.' There was in the same place a house formerly Ede Barbon's, which was then waste and out of occupation. Ralph Shotton held a garden under the Castle Moat formerly William Ward's which had usually paid 2s., then only 12d. Thomas Bulman held a garden under the moat rendering 12d. Thomas Walworth held a garden there and rendered 12d. Joan Clerk held a garden there and rendered 12d. Elias Harper held a garden near the said Joan's, formerly William Orchard's, towards the Wear which had usually paid 18d. a year. Isabella Fenrother held a garden on the waste reclaimed near Kingsgate on the south side, rendering 6d. John P. lman, chaplain, held two gardens there, each rendering 4d. Roger Wright held a garden formerly Matilda Raven's, usual rent of which was 12d. There is there a garden lying between the garden of Matilda Raven and the garden of Richard le B. . . garth. John Kay, chaplain, held a venell formerly Theodore Coxside's in Saddlergate, rent 2d. Margery, who was wife of Hugh Corbridge, held a place of ground near her own house under the Castle Moat, containing 30 ft. in breadth, and in length 38 ft. and rendered 2d. a year.<sup>69</sup>

The document seems to be a return of all rents let out to farm in Durham itself by the bishop. As has been seen in Boldon Book, the city was even then at farm, and in the 14th century the grants of one or other section of the bishop's property are not infrequent. Thus in 1386 Fordham in a deed enrolled granted to John Lewyn, Walter Cokyn, Roger Aspour, Henry Sherburn 'the borough' of Durham to farm with all rents, services, etc. appurtenant thereto for the term of six years. A year later Thomas Tudhoe, and John Custson surrendered the farm of 'the vill' of Durham to Ralph de Eure the steward thereof who demised the same to others in turn. It is by no means improbable that the *valor* quoted above refers to the steward's statement of particulars in connexion with the demise here named. The details are in some respects a help to forming a picture of Durham

<sup>69</sup> The *valor* is numbered Ministers' Accounts R. 220196 and is preserved among the Palatinate Records in the custody of the Ecclesiastical Commission. It was first used by Dr. Lapsley, but has only recently been transcribed in full.

in 1388. The castle was in good repair, as of course it would be after Hatfield's work upon it.<sup>70</sup> St. Mary, in the South Bailey, was already a parish church. Around the Palace Green were two sets of buildings. On the west side were the earlier exchequer and chancery courts, the court of justice, the old gaol, and certain buildings of store. The old gaol had been recently superseded, and as the document speaks of extensive work on the new gaol it is probably safe to say that Fordham, or more probably Hatfield, built the new fabric. All these houses were official and produced no rent. On the east side stood the mint, to which we shall recur. On the same side, as we know, though the document does not say so, was the inn of the Archdeacon of Northumberland, and beside it were other houses. Apparently a careful distinction is drawn between the Bailey, the North Bailey, and the South Bailey. There is no difficulty as to the last two, but Margaret Corbridge's house and garden may suggest that the Bailey was the space behind Owengate and below the castle mound. If so her garden may perhaps still be identified as the garden inclosed and still in that position. The rector of the North Bailey church seems still to have lived outside the north gate, as a previous reference in 1311 makes clear. There were houses and gardens below the moat, both on the Framwellgate side and round towards Saddlergate. There were several gardens below the Bailey wall, and between it and the river. Finally there were two instances of quaint mediæval tenure, but nothing is here said of Castle-Ward and other duties.

Attention must be drawn to the mint. The *valor* places it on the east side of Palace Green. It was under the management of a Florentine, but it was not long in his hands. Seven years later 'William Ward took from the lord a house or a place in the Castle of Durham called Moneyer's house together with another room beyond the gate called Owengate, to hold until some moneyer should come who wishes to make money in the same.'<sup>71</sup> This suggests that the moneyer had a residence, perhaps, on the north side of Owengate, whilst his mint proper was on the south side of that street. This not only works in with local tradition<sup>72</sup> but is supported by a document of 1455 which leases 'on the east of the Place of Durham' and 'South of an ortus (*sic*) called Coneyorgarth' a parcel of the lord's waste.<sup>73</sup> Obviously the Coneyorgarth or Mintersgarth was on the south of Owengate. References to the mint in the 15th century are pretty frequent. In 1460 one Norwell of

<sup>70</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 138.

<sup>71</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 13, fol. 152. (Skirlaw's 7th year).

<sup>72</sup> Cf. Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iv, 33.

<sup>73</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 15, fol. 720.



## CITY OF DURHAM

Durham, coiner, entered into bond with certain persons to pay so much to the bishop for the farm of the coinage, delivering up the dies and instruments used after the expiration of a year.<sup>74</sup> He was also to answer to the bishop for any defect. In 1473 a goldsmith of York was licensed to make the coining dies,<sup>75</sup> but in 1476 the grant was to one William Omoryghe, goldsmith of Durham, to make, grave, and print coining irons for the mint of the bishop of Durham, under the supervision of John Kelyng, Chancellor of Durham, and John Raket.<sup>76</sup> In 1490 there was another bond on the appointment of mintmaster,<sup>77</sup> and in 1493 there was a bond in £200 entered into by five tradesmen of Durham for the due execution of the office of keeper of the mint of Durham.<sup>78</sup> The mintmaster was one of the five, and his name was William Richardson, merchant. The danger of false coining naturally led to such precautions as these bonds and covenants suggest, and that vigilance was needed is attested by the fact that in 1475 false money had been issued, for which offence the king's pardon was sought and obtained.<sup>79</sup>

It is now necessary to return to the history of the city in the 15th century. The period opens with many evidences of founding and repairing. Much of this is due to Cardinal Langley, who became bishop in 1406. He left his mark upon Durham in various ways. It is, once more, a little difficult to assign dates to his work, but it is probable that the considerable changes at the north gate of the castle are to be attributed to the early years of his episcopate. At all events in 1413 a lease of a chalk-pit and quarry at Sherburn was granted to Thomas Alanson on condition of rendering 120 horse-loads of chalk 'to the works of the castle of Durham.'<sup>80</sup> The chronicler ascribes to Langley 'the whole of Durham gaol, and the very costly stone gates of the gaol, where in old times was the ancient gateway at that period in disrepair.'<sup>81</sup> Until Langley's time the gaol was in an entirely different part of the castle precincts, and he built the great gaol tower over Saddler Street which lasted until 1820. It is not improbable that the older gaol occupied the site of the exchequer buildings rebuilt by Neville about 1450. In any case it must have been near them. Langley's rearrangement of the ground at the top of Saddlegate and behind Owengate, towards the castle, cannot be followed in detail, as no exact description survives, and later adaptation introduced alterations. There were, however, various alleys and spaces running back

towards the mound of the keep, both above and below the great gateway. In 1453 there was a lease to Richard Raket, clerk of the exchequer, of 'a small garden lying next the wall of the castle which leads from the north gate to the tower of the castle . . . and a parcel of waste land lying next the said wall between the tenement of Ralph Earl of Westmorland and William Prior of Durham on the one part, and the said wall as far as the entrance which leads to the great house of the seneschal in the said north gate on the other part.'<sup>82</sup> All the parts here named appear to be on the Palace Green side of the great gate.

Langley, probably, pulled down a good deal of old work on the west of the Green. There had been a wall from the keep to the cathedral running along the east side of the Green, originally built by Flambard, and its foundations can still be traced underneath existing houses. When the cardinal founded in 1414 his two schools, the one for grammar and the other for music, he probably destroyed this wall. For a description of the schools and for the story of their refoundation by Cosin in the time of Charles II, the reader must be referred to the first volume of this series. Cardinal Langley also founded the chantry in the Galilee, and restored the Galilee itself, at considerable cost. Under the chantry his tomb in time was placed.<sup>83</sup> In the midst of these operations a terrible visit of pestilence fell upon Durham in 1416,<sup>84</sup> and also, later, in Langley's last year, 1438.<sup>85</sup> In between these two pestilences occurred one of the most notable calamities in Durham history, when in 1429 a terrific thunderstorm burst<sup>86</sup> over the city and destroyed the upper part of the central tower of the cathedral. Prior Wessington wrote a pathetic account to the bishop concerning the damage done. The storm was not only terrible but quite unheard of in those parts, lasting from ten o'clock at night to seven next morning. Just before 1 a.m., when the monks were at matins, a crash so awful came that they thought the building was collapsing. Probably at this time the wooden top of the bell-tower was struck, but the fire was not discovered until the storm abated, and then until noon the flames gained an increasing hold, whilst the molten lead began to pour through the roof on to the pavement below. The people rushed up to the church as the news of the conflagration spread, and at last by their efforts and prayers the flames subsided after raging for about twelve hours, whereupon monks and populace

<sup>74</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, 107.

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.* 102.

<sup>76</sup> *Ibid.* 142.

<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.* xxxvi, 13.

<sup>78</sup> *Ibid.* 52.

<sup>79</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1467-77, p. 511.

<sup>80</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 14, fol. 533.*

<sup>81</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 146.

<sup>82</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 15, fol. 612.*

<sup>83</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 146.

<sup>84</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, 110.

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.* xxxiv, 227.

<sup>86</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. ccxvii; *Arch. Ael.* ii, 59.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

sang a *Te Deum*. The concourse was all the greater because it was Corpus Christi day, a general holiday, when all the trade guilds walked in procession. Probably Wessington's work of repair in the cathedral was partly in consequence of the damage done by this storm.<sup>87</sup>

Beside Bishop Langley's chantry in the Galilee, served by the masters of his two newly-built schools,<sup>88</sup> several other chantries were established at this time by clerical donors, and in 1431 St. Margaret's Chapel at last received the status of a parish church.<sup>89</sup>

The Corpus Christi gild, whose inauguration is much earlier, probably, was refounded in 1437. To this gild Thomas Billing had granted permission to inclose and cover a well in his manor of Sidgate near Framwellgate, and to bring the water by a subterranean aqueduct to the market place of the city for the use and convenience of the men and burgesses thereof. Such is the chartered beginning of the main fresh-water supply of the centre of the city, a supply which has only been superseded by other means within the memory of men still living. Bishop Neville confirmed the arrangement in 1451.<sup>90</sup>

It was in this same year that the earliest extant incorporation of a special trade fraternity took place, and as had been the case in London the first incorporation was granted to the weavers. The Assize Roll of 1243 shows that such trade was vigorous in Durham two centuries before this date, so that as in the case of the Corpus Christi gild Neville's charter is probably an incorporation of an existing society. The ordinance follows more or less the usual lines of such documents. Corpus Christi day was the trade festival when the gildsmen walked in procession, and were to 'playe or gar playe y<sup>e</sup> playe yat of old times longes to yair crafte at yair allens costage after the ordinance of the two wardens, and ilka man sall be at y<sup>e</sup> said procession yearly when his oure is assygned by the wardens and at all other meetings under penalty of 6*d.* to the Bishop and 6*d.* to the lights of the crafte unless reasonably excused.' This company and others acted on strictly protectionist principles, of course, and were allowed 'to take to prentes noe Scottesman nor noe Scotteswoman on payne of 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Bishop, and 6*s.* 8*d.* to the lights for ilk defaute.' A few years later a dispute sprang up between rival branches of the craft, and an inquisition was held at Durham to decide the matter, when it was ruled and the decree enrolled that 'no one

<sup>87</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. cclxxii.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.* 146.

<sup>89</sup> All the details are set out in Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 127, from the register of the prior and convent.

<sup>90</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiv, 200. The supply still operates and forms a reservoir in case of fire or other need.

of the said craft is to make the work of the other under a penalty of 100 shillings.'<sup>91</sup>

The cordwainers were next in order of enrolment. In 1458, and by confirmation in 1460, this company was incorporated in much the same way as the weavers had been.<sup>92</sup> Then came the barbers, whose oldest extant ordinary is in 1462, from which it appears that, as usual, the term barbers is intended to comprise surgeons as well. In later days they affiliated certain other trades to their fraternity.<sup>93</sup>

Other trades in the city were perhaps not as yet incorporated, or they may have been refounded after the Reformation. In 1448, for instance, the fullers and the shoemakers were prohibited from employing any native of Scotland in their craft.<sup>94</sup>

In the 15th century the shrine of St. Cuthbert was a great attraction still, and pilgrims flocked to the city as they had done for more than four centuries, bringing demands which the various companies were able to supply abundantly.<sup>95</sup> In the main the century was peaceful, for Scottish troubles were rare, and the astute opportunism of Booth saved city and bishopric from reprisal when the Yorkist side became supreme. When we turn to the conditions of life in Durham at this period there is little to guide us. In 1417 a fatal accident at the butts near Framwellgate shows that archery was practised by the inhabitants. We have already seen the allusions to the mystery plays of the guilds, an observance which no doubt took up a large amount of time and preparation as May approached year by year. In 1492 a chance entry suggests a large unwritten chapter in local history, which if it could be recovered would entertain the reader with that long list of Durham characters who have played their part in the life of the city and have passed away. Two shoemakers became bail for the good behaviour of 'Thomas Smyth, minstrel, of Durham, otherwise called Piper whom the Lord Bishop had pardoned for all felonies and other offences.'<sup>96</sup> There was fishing in the river, and the Wear then, as now, was a salmon river. How far it was generally open to all does not appear, but in 1390 and again in 1437 commissions were issued to observe the 'fence months.' This, of course, was in accordance with the statute of Westminster the Second.

The end of the 15th century witnessed more building in Durham. Bishop Fox carried out

<sup>91</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, 130.

<sup>92</sup> *Curs. R.* 3 Booth, T. m. 6 d.

<sup>93</sup> Some of the details are given in Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 20-1. For the general fortunes of the trade after this see *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 314-15.

<sup>94</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiv, 224, 244.

<sup>95</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>96</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 7.

## CITY OF DURHAM

the changes associated with his name in the castle, dating their completion, perhaps, by the legend which is still to be seen over the kitchen hatch, viz. 1499. This was the year in which he was the means of concluding the prospective marriage between James IV of Scotland and the Princess Margaret of England. The bride's youth postponed it for some four years, and Fox, meantime appointed Bishop of Winchester, came back in the royal retinue proceeding to Scotland to give a royal feast to Margaret and the noble company that assembled in the hall. Possibly Fox's elaborate changes were designed to make this banquet worthy of the match which he had so largely brought about. A visit from Lord Darcy, destined many years later to be a rebel leader, gives an interesting side-light. He said to Fox: 'My lord, both I and my lady was in all your new works at Durham, and verily they are of the most goodly and best cast that I have seen after my poor mind, and in especial your kitchen passeth all other.'<sup>97</sup>

Princess Margaret's visit to Durham is the most picturesque event, perhaps, in the history of the city; it gives, moreover, a sort of farewell description of the mediaeval monastery on a festival occasion.<sup>97</sup> In connection with it, too, we find elsewhere for the last time recorded how the shrine of St. Cuthbert was still visited, and how cures were reputed to be worked there.<sup>98</sup> A far more detailed account of what the great monastery was in its very latest years is given in really fascinating detail by the author of the *Rites of Durham*, which was written in 1593 by one whose memory went back to its sunset days in the twenties and the thirties.<sup>99</sup>

After the visit of the princess, the next conspicuous event is the Scottish invasion of the bishopric, and the great English victory at Flodden.<sup>100</sup> Ruthall the bishop, who was with the king in France, hurried back to Durham, and from the castle superintended the Durham musters. From the castle too he wrote to Wolsey a full account of Flodden,<sup>1</sup> telling him how the Durham people ascribed their triumph to the intercession of St. Cuthbert, and how the King of Scots' banner, sword, and 'g wyschys,' or armour for the thighs, had been brought to the cathedral. The banner was hung up near the feretory.<sup>2</sup> The signal triumph must have

<sup>97</sup> It is given in Leland's *Collectanea*, iv, 258, under the title of the 'Fyancells of Margaret.'

<sup>98</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 152-3.

<sup>99</sup> Published by the Surtees Society.

<sup>100</sup> Best local account in *Arch. Ael.* v.

<sup>1</sup> Quoted *ibid.* v, 175, from *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, i, 4461-2. See also *ibid.* 4523 for Ruthall's account of his Auckland hospitality.

<sup>2</sup> The general aspect of the feretory and its surroundings is described in *Rites of Durham* (Surt. Soc.), 4-5, 94-5.

brought much satisfaction to the city which had been harassed by the Scots.

Just before the Scottish war, Bishop Bainbridge had made a grant of some importance to the people of Durham when he gave the prior and convent all the right bank of the river between Elvet and Framwellgate Bridges below the castle and cathedral walls down to the Wear, and also the river itself between those points, reserving ingress and egress for all the castle folk and right of winning stones for the walls with full access to them. The reason of the grant is 'lest the prior and convent and their successors in time to come should be troubled, disturbed, or annoyed by ill-disposed persons in their prayers and other divine offices.'<sup>3</sup> Then they were able to police and guard what Durham calls 'the Banks' on both sides, the other side being theirs already. The bishop lost what in later days, when trees were planted, came to be the most beautiful part of the peninsula.<sup>4</sup>

From this we pass on to mention the classic reference to Durham so often quoted from Leland's *Itinerary*. The writer paid his visit to the city on the eve of the great changes, but probably before the demolition of the shrine of St. Cuthbert in 1538.

The town self of Durham standeth on a rocky lull, and standeth as men come from the south country on the ripe of Wear.<sup>5</sup> The which water so with his course natural in a bottom windeth about, that from Elvet, a great stone-bridge of 14 arches, it creepeth about the town to Framwellgate Bridge of three arches<sup>6</sup> also on Wear, that, betwixt the two bridges, or a little lower down at St. Nicholas, the town except the length of an arrow-shot is brought *in insulam*. And some hold opinion that of ancient time Wear ran from the place where now Elvet Bridge is straight down by St. Nicholas now standing on a hill,<sup>7</sup> and that the other course part for policy, and part by digging of stones for building of the town and minster was made a valley, and so the water-course was conveyed that way, but I approve not full this conjecture.<sup>8</sup> The close itself of the minster on the highest part of the hill is well walled, and hath divers fair gates. The Church itself and the Cloister be very strong and fair, and at the very east end is

<sup>3</sup> The grant is given in *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. no. cccxviii.

<sup>4</sup> Trees were not planted on the castle and cathedral side until late in the 18th century. In Bainbridge's day the land in question was 'vastum,' and the 'Bishop's Waste' survived as a name until within living memory.

<sup>5</sup> Coming in from Brancepeth through Crossgate he has South Street pointed out to him as it runs along the river bank.

<sup>6</sup> Now shortened to two.

<sup>7</sup> An intelligent anticipation of what geology has told us; see below, p. 63.

<sup>8</sup> A wild theory: still the banks have been much hollowed out for the sake of stone.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

a cross-aisle beside the middle cross aisle of the minster church.<sup>9</sup> The Castle standeth stately on the north-east side of the Minster, and Wear runneth under it.

Leland adds some words as to recent improvements at the castle, which would be those of Fox, and then concludes: 'The building of Durham Town is meetly strong, but it is neither high nor of costly work.' Obviously Leland had no eye for anything outside the peninsula itself.

Leland had no anticipation of the great changes which even then were setting in. Tunstall the bishop was very little in Durham. When the supremacy was agitated in 1532, special messengers came to Durham as well as to Auckland and Stockton to seize any 'books bearing on the king's cause.'<sup>10</sup> Incidentally, we find how ill furnished the castle was, for the visitors found 'such a little household stuff.' Tunstall soon came down, and in Durham preached the king's supremacy very convincingly. In the next year or two, the people of Durham had to witness the visits of royal commissioners and the virtual suspension of the bishop's powers in his own capital.<sup>11</sup> Then came the monastic visitation at the end of 1535, but the visitors could find no flaw in the morality of Durham Abbey, though certain local superstitions were held up to ridicule. All the royal action was a blow to the bishop's power, and still more severe was the act of resumption in 1536, which was the greatest diminution of the *jura regalia* that any bishop had yet suffered.<sup>12</sup>

Before the year was over, the first act of the Pilgrimage of Grace had been carried out, which was not entirely a religious demonstration, but largely, as one of the leaders said, a rising 'under Captain Poverty.'<sup>13</sup> The Durham insurgents bore away the banner<sup>14</sup> of St. Cuthbert as their ensign.

The rising collapsed about March 1537, when Norfolk held his assize in Durham castle,<sup>15</sup> an event of great significance, for here was the royal power over-riding the paramount authority of the bishop in Durham.<sup>16</sup> A year later came a catastrophe which meant more to the tradesmen and inhabitants of Durham than any diminution of episcopal independence. The shrine of St. Cuthbert was despoiled in March 1538, close to the spring feast and fair of the

saint, and the very centre of the arch upholding the fabric of mediaeval Durham at once fell in.<sup>17</sup> It was a loss of means to very many in the city, and even of subsistence to some. A year before, another rebellion would have been the result, but men had learnt to fear the king's mailed hand, which after the Pilgrimage of Grace had hit hard. A horseman on the London road said to a man of Durham:<sup>18</sup> 'Is there none that grudgeth with such pulling down of abbeyes in your country?' To this the wayfarer replied: 'I trust no, for if there be any such they keep it secret, for there hath been so sore punishment.' In 1539, a conversation in Durham Castle gives a glimpse of the reign of terror that had set in when at dinner in hall one present declared that the Prior of Mount Grace would never surrender his charterhouse.<sup>19</sup> But he did, and, before the year was out, the great Benedictine abbey of Durham had surrendered,<sup>20</sup> an event which, to the speaker in the hall that day, would have seemed unthinkable.

So the shrine was despoiled of the saint's body, and the abbey came to an end. To the citizens of Durham it must have seemed as if the glory of Durham had departed. But it was intended to re-constitute the foundation on a secular basis, and an interim constitution was drawn up.<sup>21</sup> Under this, the prior acted as guardian, the estates and property were administered by his direction, and the household carried on by a sufficient staff until the details were settled with much debating and alteration of plan. No doubt the people of Durham were given to understand that a new and, perhaps, a better order was designed. For the present it was ordered that all debts and expenses should be duly paid. All superfluous servants were to be discharged with six months' wages in advance. It is probable that a large amount of the abbey plate went up to London 'for the King's majesty's use.' As for the church services, daily matins at 6 and Mass of Our Lady were ordered to be sung according to the use of Sarum.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>17</sup> See further below, p. 29.

<sup>18</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiv (2), p. 277.

<sup>19</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiv (2), 750.

<sup>20</sup> The correct year is 1539 and not 1540 as generally given—e.g., *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 32.

<sup>21</sup> The directions to commissioners are given in Harl. MS. 539, fol. 147-50, from which the account in the text is given as a supplement to *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 32.

<sup>22</sup> Various schemes were propounded between 1539 and 1541. At one stage it was proposed to found what was virtually a university in Durham with readers of humanity, divinity, physic, etc. There were also 'alms for poor householders' to the sum of £66 13s. 4d. yearly. (Aug. Off. Misc. Bk. xxiv.)

<sup>9</sup> The nine altars which form an eastern transept.

<sup>10</sup> Earls of Westmorland and Cumberland to Cromwell on 2 May, *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, v, 986-7.

<sup>11</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 31-2.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.* 163.

<sup>13</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xii (1), 615.

<sup>14</sup> It was broken in the fray; cf. *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), 483.

<sup>15</sup> See *Engl. Episcopal Palaces* (Province of York), 157.

<sup>16</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 163-4.

## CITY OF DURHAM

The erection of the new foundation in 1541 has been described elsewhere.<sup>23</sup> Not the least important part of the establishment was the reconstitution of the ancient grammar school.<sup>24</sup> Further changes took place in the cathedral in the autumn, when many of the relics were turned out and the shrines were broken down.<sup>25</sup> In December, as two bills<sup>26</sup> in the Cathedral Library still attest, the place where St. Cuthbert's shrine had been was levelled and covered in with a marble slab.<sup>27</sup>

Gloomy years now followed. War broke out with Scotland in 1542, and the passage of troops to and fro kept the city in excitement. Special requisition was made on the townsfolk for transport service,<sup>28</sup> and Tunstall came down to the castle to superintend the levies. Next year rumours were brought in of a French fleet off Hartlepool,<sup>29</sup> and some confused story about local insurrection.<sup>30</sup> In 1544, one of the most severe in the long series of plagues befell the city and neighbourhood.<sup>31</sup>

So the reign of Henry passed to its close. In Edward's first year, the pressure of drastic change was felt in the dissolution of Kepier Hospital, and particularly in the suppression of the Corpus Christi gild, round which so much of local trade had centred.<sup>32</sup> The old plays and functions came to an end now entirely, or, at all events, in large measure. The citizens saw with curious eyes, if not with indignation, the visitors sent round in the summer of 1547 to inaugurate the changes. Next year, in connection with Scottish affairs, a commission from London came to search the palatinate records in Durham. It was soon after this that the city became an important item in the programme that the Duke of Northumberland was scheming. The intention was to make Durham the capital of a northern principality over which the duke was to preside, whilst his son Guilford Dudley should be Prince Consort in the south to Lady Jane Grey ruling in London. In forwarding this design, the

<sup>23</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 32.

<sup>24</sup> The chief authority for the history is Mickleton MS. xxxii, lvii, lxi. See further below. A good summary is in *Durham School Register*.

<sup>25</sup> We get the date of the spoiling of the shrine as March 1538 from the movements of the commissioners as followed in the State Papers, and the date of the general destruction of shrines (R. W. Dixon, *Hist. of Cb. of England from Abolition of Roman Jurisdiction*, ii, 12-72). The description is in *Rites of Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 102.

<sup>26</sup> Printed in *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), 741-2.

<sup>27</sup> The date of the paving is given in the bills named in the text.

<sup>28</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvii, 1040.

<sup>29</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xviii (1), 755, 814.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* 884.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* xix (1), 931.

<sup>32</sup> *Rites of Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 69.

duke meant the castle to be the residence of the new northern ruler, suggesting that 'his Majesty receive both the castle which hath a princely site, and the other stately houses which the bishop hath in this county.' The king did resume all the episcopal property in Durham and elsewhere, but he did not make over to Northumberland his heart's desire.<sup>33</sup>

The reign of Mary soon restored what had been torn from the see in Durham. The palatinate power was restored to the bishop, and he regained the castle as well. The queen granted him the patronage of the prebends, and so instituted a right which gave the bishop, for the time being, the opportunity of filling the stalls with men agreeable to himself. When in 1554 the papal jurisdiction was restored, Durham hailed it with satisfaction. Great festival was held at the cathedral and the bill still exists for 'Expens. maid the day that the proclamation and benefyrs war maid for the receyving of the Pope in this realm agayn.'<sup>34</sup>

The interest of the early years, at all events, of the long reign of Elizabeth is largely religious, and will not be dealt with in detail here. The sympathies of the city were very clearly with the Marian order, which was now altered. In the queen's first year the city formed one of the centres of the great ecclesiastical visitation.<sup>35</sup> The visitors made it abundantly evident that the government would brook no opposition, so that the citizens probably made up their minds to bide their time in the hope that one more rapid revolution of the wheel would bring back what the visitors were driving away. It was in a city so actuated that the planning of the Northern Rebellion in 1569 kindled new hope and interest. Every notice of Durham during the closing months of that critical year indicates suppressed excitement and strong antipathy towards the government. The moment the control of the government was relaxed the inhabitants very largely joined in with the insurrection and were willing participators in the events which centred round the cathedral. When the premature movement had collapsed in the gloomy winter days Durham bore a foremost part in the vengeance that followed. The unfortunate Earl of Westmorland lost the houses which he held within the city. In this way the

<sup>33</sup> The story is more fully told in *Engl. Episcopal Palaces* (Province of York), 161. For the general connection, see R. W. Dixon, *op. cit.* iii, 487, 506. Northumberland's preposterous letter is in S. P. Dom. Edw. VI, xv, no. 35.

<sup>34</sup> *Engl. Episcopal Palaces* (Province of York), 163. The triple arrangement of prebendal hospitality, alluded to in later days as first, second, and third class, is seen for the first time in the document there quoted. The bill is in the Treasury documents.

<sup>35</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 34.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

New Place near St. Nicholas' Church was confiscated, and somewhat later became the property of the corporation. Other tenements were also transferred to the queen.

Just before this ebullition of Durham's latent sympathy a civic event of great significance took place in the issue of the first charter of incorporation. Until 1565 the old mediaeval order continued, bailiffs and their underlings being appointed by the bishop. There is no particular clue as to the motives of the grant. The reason may have been that the bishop might ingratiate himself with the inhabitants, at a time when Pilkington's letters show that he was sorely in need of friends. More probably the real circumstances have to be sought in the altered conditions of life in the city. A new Durham rose which knew nothing of the old pilgrim bands, of the trade which they brought, of the great Cuthbertine fairs and festivals, of the sanctuary privileges. It may be supposed that the mediaeval trade was largely in connection with monastery, pilgrims and fairs. The city itself was not populous,<sup>36</sup> and the wants of its inhabitants were readily supplied by the members of the trades guilds whose origin we have marked. Durham no longer attracted great crowds all the year round, and its fairs have left no clear record in their perhaps attenuated survival. Probably the only direct compensation for the great blow the changes had dealt to the city's trade was the commencement of the proverbial hospitality shown by dean and prebendaries during residence. A chapter act indicates that certain lands were annexed to the individual prebends in augmentation of hospitality, and the enactment goes to prove that one of the distinctive ordinances of the Marian statutes<sup>37</sup> was to be no dead letter. It directs that the prebendaries 'keep residence and hospitality.' One of the earliest references to the custom belongs to the reign of Charles I, when the 'Three Norwich Soldiers,' whose charming diary still exists, visited Durham, and were entertained in strict accordance with the statute. It is probable that such hospitality was not unequal in volume to the entertainment of strangers by the monastery, but what of the almoner's doles, the corrodies, and the old customary subventions of earlier dates? Apparently there are no Elizabethan notices extant of such benefaction on any large scale by dean and canons. It might on reflection seem likely that no little bitterness would exist among the keepers of lodging-houses and taverns, who had been wont to receive pilgrims into their houses, and amongst the sellers of objects of piety who had to deplore

the passing of their trade, and yet had the mortification of seeing dean and canons lodged more comfortably and luxuriously than their monastic predecessors. It has been suggested that a traditional jealousy between city and cathedral is due to a condition of affairs which made the chapter bless the new, and the townsmen deplore the old. But, on any showing, the trade of the city was precarious in the later 16th century, and probably more precarious than in later times.

How far Bishop Pilkington was concerned to improve the trade may be questioned, though its need of patronage can scarcely be doubted. The charter is dated 31 January 1565, shortly after the bishop's appearance in the north and before the Rebellion of the Earls, with its attempted swing-back to older conditions. It seems to be modelled upon the ordinary charter of the time, which may be illustrated at Hartlepool and elsewhere. The subservience of the corporation to the bishop is defined at every point. The twelve assistants bore office during good behaviour and for so long a period only as the bishop should think fit. An oath was taken in the bishop's presence or in that of his chancellor, and the burgess undertook to keep his lord's counsel. The rules, decrees and regulations should be subject to the bishop's approval. In fact, the bishop preserved a rigid control over his corporation of Durham. The first alderman was Christopher Surtees, who was probably of the same family as Robert Surtees, the historian of Durham, though not a direct ancestor.<sup>38</sup> The family furnished other aldermen or mayors in later days. Christopher Surtees and his early successors have left no record of their tenure of office. They raised no voice of protest that has left any echo from the rebellion of 1569. Possibly the magistrates were overawed, but more probably the majority of the citizens desired the old times and the old conditions back again.

Pilkington was concerned not only for the incorporation of the city but for the reformation of manners therein. To this end he erected a Consistory Court in 1573, which undertook to survey the morality of city and diocese, and to press pains and penalties for sins against the public decency. He ordered his own procedure and appointed Robert Swift, one of the Durham prebendaries, as his official. Some of the acts of this court survive, and these, together with various contemporary references to church discipline, bear witness to the rigorous measures which were employed in this connection. Such a *régime* had been first commenced by the visitors of 1559, acting under Royal Commission.<sup>39</sup> Pilkington pressed it forward, not

<sup>36</sup> See below, pp. 42, 46.

<sup>37</sup> Stat. 16 in Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* ii, 163.

<sup>38</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 168.

<sup>39</sup> *Injunctions of Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), p. xvii.

## CITY OF DURHAM

as prelate only, but as High Commissioner under Letters Patent of 1561.<sup>40</sup> Bishop Barnes, his successor, continued the policy, and was particularly zealous in disciplining his diocese.<sup>41</sup>

About this time we get the commencement of several parish documents which throw some light upon life in and near Durham. Thus we have the Gilesgate Grassmen's Accounts from 1579. It was the duty of the Grassman to take charge of the common lands of the parish. In the parish of St. Giles these lay to the east, on what is known as Gillygate Moor. The two officers elected yearly on the Sunday after Ascension Day presented their accounts on going out of office. The returns are interesting mainly from the narrower parochial point of view as giving some brief notes of local changes and local names. Thus we appear to trace the surrounding of the moor dike with a quickset hedge about 1580. Houses and allotments for the poor of the parish had been apportioned on the moor.<sup>42</sup> The vestry books of St. Oswald begin in 1580, and are largely of the usual type of churchwardens' accounts, with notes of repairs to parish buildings, while entries here and there reflect passing occurrences. These accounts of St. Oswald's are of some importance owing to the large extent of the parish in those days, far beyond the boundaries of the city.

The latent sympathy of many in the city with the older order is a constant factor in Durham life, so that a cathedral set and a set of irreconcilables were characteristic of the place for many a long day. How readily this latter portion of the populace took the side of the earls in 1569 has already been seen. The disappointed rebels acquiesced from that point with an ill grace, and were probably ready to join in any new enterprise if occasion offered. At the time of the Armada there was considerable fear of some sympathetic movement, and an elaborate muster was made. Reference has already been given to the romantic side of the story in the chequered fortunes of the Jesuit and secular missionaries who began to give trouble from about 1580.<sup>43</sup> Durham was largely a centre from which they worked.

A great deal of local Roman Catholic history is interwoven with old Elvet, which was their particular resort.<sup>44</sup> Gibbet Knowle, or Knoll, near the present county hospital, was the scene of several executions. In 1591 four seminary priests were put to death on one day, and a story was long told in Durham which is worthy of

some primitive martyrology and evidently made a deep impression. The young bride of Mr. Robert Maire of Hardwick was present with her husband, and the pair were so much moved by the constancy of the dying priests that they both went over to the Roman Church, to which their descendants have belonged ever since. The lady was niece of John Heath, who had settled at Keping some years previously, founding a family long connected with the city and ultimately the ancestors of the Vane-Tempests. Her father was Mr. Henry Smith, who diverted his estates from his 'graceless Grace,' as he calls her, and made them over in large measure, as we shall see, to the city of Durham.

It may be supposed that there was some stir of trade after the incorporation of the city. At all events, more than one trade gild was established or confirmed in Elizabeth's reign, viz., the mercers, grocers, haberdashers, ironmongers and salters in 1561, the fullers in 1565, and the curriers and chandlers in 1570. The charter of the last-named shows the same subservience to the bishop which is characteristic of the city charter. The title of the fullers' company is 'Clothworkers and Walkers.'<sup>45</sup> The latter name is still seen in Walkergate, near St. Nicholas' Church, which has been recently revived instead of the colloquial and customary Back Lane. The oldest of all the city gilds, that of the weavers, was refounded, or at all events rehabilitated towards the end of the reign.<sup>46</sup> Some reference will be found above to the inception of the earlier gilds,<sup>47</sup> but it may be convenient to repeat here the chronological order of their commencement so far as it is known: Weavers 1450, cordwainers 1458, barbers 1468, skinnners and glovers 1507, butchers 1520, goldsmiths 1532, drapers and tailors 1549. Constant changes, however, were made in the titles and the composition of the gilds in the 17th century. The gilds, with their curious inclusion of unallied arts, were probably incorporated together according to locality. Then the mercers and their allies centred round the market place, whilst modern names indicate the habitat of walkers, saddlers, and fleshers. Recent use, however, has merged Fleshergate into Saddler Street (properly Gate), and Sutor Pell, the old locality of the cobblers, has long since given way to Elvet Bridge. There does not appear to be sufficient evidence to follow the development of trade under the supervision of the gilds during the Elizabethan period. The general impression given by a cursory survey of their meagre records for that time tends to show a stagnant condition of affairs in this particular respect. It is not improbable that some

<sup>40</sup> Pat. 3 Eliz. pt. x, m. 34 d.

<sup>41</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 37.

<sup>42</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles's, Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 10.

<sup>43</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 38.

<sup>44</sup> The name 'Popish Elvet' is still recalled in Durham. Many of the old Roman Catholic county families had residences in Elvet.

<sup>45</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 21.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>47</sup> See above, p. 26.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

of the minor unions justified their existence as social clubs rather than as serious commercial organizations. Thus the cordwainers 'paid for the minstrell' 18*d.* in 1568, in 1575 'to William Weddrell our mynstrell' 18*d.*, in 1578 'to the waytts' 2*s.* In 1588 the drapers and tailors have an item 'gyven to the mynstrall at our dinner 3*s.* 4*d.*' There are entries, too, of special benefactions to deserving and necessitous persons, and occasionally a payment for some public festivity, as, for instance, in 1599, when one company 'paid for y<sup>e</sup> tar barrels 12*d.*,' no doubt at a time of thanksgiving for the passing of the plague.

But the most enduring excitement in Durham during the last years of the 16th century was the constant search for Jesuits and seminary priests, to which allusion has already been made.<sup>48</sup> The prison in the north gate of the castle above Saddler Street was often full of recusants, not to mention the debtors who were constantly there. The first recorded benefaction for the latter was made in 1572 by John Franklyn of Cochen Hall, who bequeathed a small annual sum to the prisoners and other poor people of the city.<sup>49</sup> In the Armada year there was some stir in Durham in connection with the probability of a Spanish descent upon the coast, and preparations were made, apparently, to defend the city against any sudden incursion,<sup>50</sup> but the pikes and the corselets were never used in battle array. A visit from Bothwell in 1593 seems to have caused little interest.<sup>51</sup>

The long reign ebbed out miserably. There were several visitations of plague, with no evidence of any activity on the part of the new corporation in preventive measures. A severe outbreak in 1589 had been preceded two years earlier by a failure of the crops, which brought prices up to famine pitch, as the parish registers attest with much detail.<sup>52</sup> As in the days of the Judges, such scarcity was aggravated by marauders. The Scots, who had been comparatively still for many a long year, made frequent incursions into the bishopric if not into Durham itself. A letter of 1595 from the Secretary of the Council of the North says: 'Raids, incursions and frays [are] more common into the Bishopric than heretofore on the Border.'<sup>53</sup> In 1598 the keeper of the gaol at Durham described in much detail the robberies perpetrated by the Scots. But locally all these troubles and rumours of mischief paled before the terrible

plague of 1598, which broke out again in the autumn of the next year. This pestilence was long remembered for its appalling mortality, nor did the gloom it occasioned lift for some years. It may be said to have disorganized the city and neighbourhood. The St. Nicholas register records of 1597: 'In this year was the great Visitation in the Cittie of Durham.' The summer assizes were postponed because of its violence. It first broke out in Elvet, and there was soon a general flight of all who could leave. The poor had booths and huts made upon the moors outside Durham, but they died off rapidly, so that, as one account says: 'poor Durham this year was almost undone.' The gaol did not escape, and twenty-four prisoners were carried out for burial from it. In addition to these 400 died in Elvet, 100 in St. Nicholas, 200 in St. Margaret's, 60 in St. Giles', 60 in the North Bailey; and Durham was not alone in the disaster, for the disease spread to many of the towns and villages in the neighbourhood.

The one bright spot in a time of terrible gloom was the institution of Smith's Charity in 1598. This eventually became the main conduit into which the minor city charities were brought. Henry Smith, to whom reference has already been made,<sup>54</sup> was a prominent citizen. He had married the daughter of John Heath the elder, of Kepier, and was doubly identified with the city. By his will he left real and personal estate of some value to the city of Durham, 'chiefly that some good trade may be devised for the setting of youth and other idle persons to work as shall be thought most convenient whereby some profits may appear to the benefit of this city, and relief of those that are past work and have lived honestly upon their trade.' Before long, as we shall see, this benefaction became the means of promoting the cloth trade in Durham, and after many vicissitudes, frequent inquiries, and several new schemes, the charity still exists as an important factor in the charitable funds of the city.<sup>55</sup>

The Elizabethan period was not marked by much building in Durham. A return of 1564 had noted the decay of Elvet and Shincliffe Bridges. Elvet Bridge was newly built in 1574. In 1588 the county house was erected on Palace Green.<sup>56</sup> This building was of wood, and was used by the justices for the dispatch of business. A legend over the door of an upper room for the jurors contained the words 'God preserve our gracious Queen Elizabeth the founder hereof 25 July 1588.' Separated by a passage from the

<sup>48</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 38-9.

<sup>49</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 29.

<sup>50</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, i, 610.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.* 874.

<sup>52</sup> Registers of St. Nicholas, St. Oswald and St. Giles, *sub anno*; cf. Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 6.

<sup>53</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, ii, 103.

<sup>54</sup> See above, p. 31.

<sup>55</sup> Surtees has collected an account of Smith's Charity (*op. cit.* iv, 26), and modern summaries are given by Carlton in his *Dur. Charities*.

<sup>56</sup> Mickleton MS. xxxvi, fol. 317.



## CITY OF DURHAM

wooden county house was a court room for the judges of assize, which was built over the bishop's stables. Cosin made great changes in these buildings some eighty years afterwards.

There are several references to 'decays in the bishopric'<sup>57</sup> in contemporary documents, and mention is made in one paper under date 1593 of decays in bishopric houses,<sup>58</sup> but there is no special mention of Durham itself in this connexion, though a story is preserved of the poor accommodation found by a queen's messenger who visited the city in 1594.<sup>59</sup> A note of 1589 speaks of wanton damage to Neville's Cross during the night.<sup>60</sup>

With Elizabeth's last year we reach a landmark of considerable local importance in the charter of Bishop Matthew, which superseded the earlier charter of Pilkington. He was one of the few men in high office in the bishopric who really knew Durham before his elevation. He had been dean for thirteen years, and in that position<sup>61</sup> exercised wide influence as High Commissioner and member of the Council of the North. To this intimate knowledge of the place and its needs we may attribute the new grant. Attention has been already drawn to the bondage of the city to the bishop's will: *dummodo episcopus non contradixerit* had been its keynote, at least three times repeated in Pilkington's charter. There had been no increase in the trade and well-being of Durham, and the troubles of the last decade of the sixteenth century had greatly exhausted the resources of the district. Bishop Matthew's charter was an honest attempt to improve matters by giving the corporation greater independence, so increasing their energy and self-respect. Complaints had been made in recent years that the grants of various bishops were somewhat nebulous. Probably Pudsey's charter, still preserved at that time in the city archives, had been vaguely cited and misunderstood, as has been its fate in still more recent days.<sup>62</sup> The bishop now granted a mayor to be elected annually with twelve aldermen appointed during their good behaviour, and without the obnoxious provision of submission to the bishop's pleasure. There was to be a common council of twenty-four annually elected out of the twelve chief crafts or guilds which by this time had received incorporation. Thus in the order of the charter two were elected by the mercers, grocers, haberdashers, ironmongers and salterers; two by

the drapers and tailors; two by the skimmers and glovers; two by the tanners; two by the weavers; two by the dyers and fullers; two by the cordwainers; two by the saddlers; two by the butchers; two by the smiths; two by the carpenters and joiners; two by the free-masons and rough-hewers. Thus the common council consisted of thirty-six persons, a number which was maintained.<sup>63</sup> Much is made of the authority given to make laws and ordinances for the city, but it is provided that these are not to be repugnant to any statutes of the realm. Fuller grant of fees is made than under the earlier charter, and liberties and customs held by charter or prescriptive right were confirmed. The very amplitude of the privileges confirmed led to dispute in a future that was not very distant. It was not difficult to press a good many claims under cover of 'custom and prescriptive right.' For the present, however, there was no friction, and the improved administration of the city was soon seen when another visitation of the plague came, but with inconsiderable damage, owing to the excellent measures taken by the corporation to prevent the spread of infection.<sup>64</sup>

With the accession of the house of Stuart greater prosperity came to Durham. The Tudors had never been its friends, and never visited the city with the exception of the memorable stay of Princess Margaret.<sup>65</sup> In 1603 her great-grandson James VI of Scotland and I of England passed through on his way to the south, and from this point, for nearly half a century, several royal visits were paid, which had the effect of directing some attention to the place, and were certainly appreciated by the inhabitants. An interesting account of the king's progress survives. He entered by Framwellgate Bridge and was met in the market-place by the corporation in all the glory of their new livery, with the Mayor of Durham, James Farrales, at their head. Reference was made to 'so great a sorrow as had lately possessed them all,' and this is as likely to refer to the still recent visitation of the plague as to the late queen's death. The cavalcade then passed up Saddlergate and into the castle, where the bishop received his Majesty attended by a hundred gentlemen in tawny liveries. An act of clemency marked the occasion, the king signing a royal warrant for the release of certain prisoners in the gaol.

Events of considerable civic interest took place in Durham during the next few years.

<sup>57</sup> e.g. *Cal. Border Papers*, ii, 323; S. P. Dom. Eliz. cclix, no. 3.

<sup>58</sup> S. P. Dom. Eliz. Add. xxxii, no. 83.

<sup>59</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, i, 931.

<sup>60</sup> *Arch. Ael.* xiii, 215. Cf. *Rites of Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 28.

<sup>61</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 38.

<sup>62</sup> S. P. Dom. Jas. I, no. 72.

<sup>63</sup> For further details of this Charter see below, p. 56. It is set out in full in Hutchinson, op. cit. ii, 29 etc. or 23 etc.

<sup>64</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 160. See their regulation in Mickleton MS. xci, fin.

<sup>65</sup> See above, p. 27, and *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 28; Nicholl's *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, iii, App.

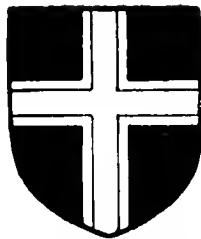
## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

In 1606 Matthew Pattison,<sup>66</sup> the son of a burgess, and either son or brother of John Pattison, mercer, mayor in 1608, presented a seal of fine design to the corporation. The seal is an excellent piece of mediæval art representing a bishop vested, mitred and holding his staff in his left hand, raising his right hand in attitude of blessing. He stands in a niche under a trefoil arch with canopy rising to three spires between which are the sun and moon. On either side of the shafts of the niche is a shield of England ensigned with a mitre, the rim of which is not



THE SEAL OF THE CITY OF DURHAM

heightened with the coronet of the Palatinate. Below the figure of the bishop are the arms of the city. The legend is in Lombardic capitals: *S' COMVNE CIVITAT' DVNELMIE*. The gift of the seal probably coincided with a royal confirmation of Matthew's charter in February 1606. There is no evidence to show how or why this confirmation was made by the king. In the light of subsequent events, it is possible that some representation was made by the city to the king, and that he was not unwilling to do the citizens a favour notwithstanding the fact that the action was in derogation of the bishop's authority. The seal is still in use as the official seal of the corporation. The arms of the city of Durham given at the visitation of 1615<sup>67</sup> and used for some time later are as here shown. In the eighteenth century it became usual to adopt the arms of the see: azure, a cross of St. Edward or,



CITY OF DURHAM.  
*Sable a cross argent voided gules.*

<sup>66</sup> Perhaps the engraver of an excellent map of Durham in British Museum (1595). It is of great importance, being older than Speed's well-known map.

<sup>67</sup> The reference is *Heralds' College C.32, fol. 4b*.

between three lioncels argent. This adopted episcopal coat has been assumed by the city in lieu of its own achievement, and has been widely usurped by the county as well.<sup>68</sup>

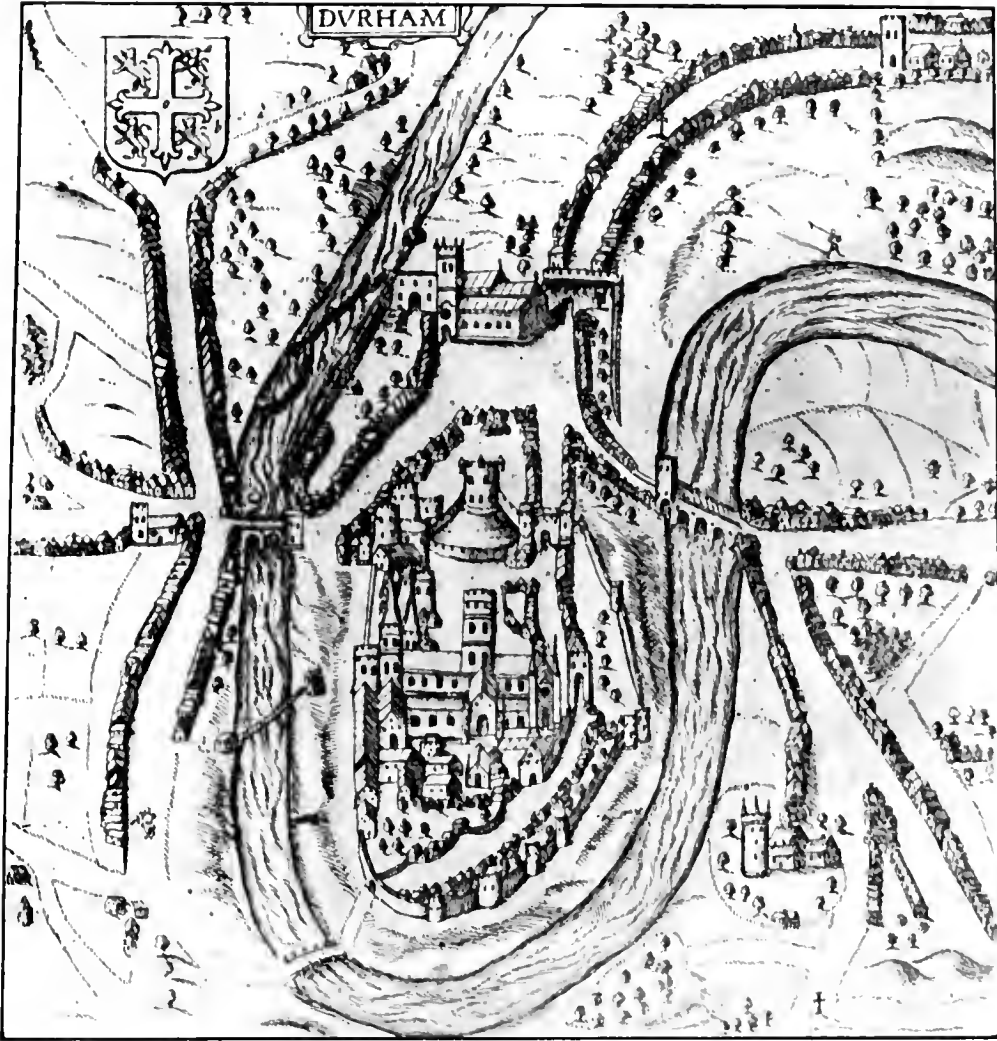
In the summer following the intrusive Letters Patent of James I referred to above, Bishop Matthew was transferred to York. For the second time a Dean of Durham was appointed bishop. The new prelate, William James, seems to have been very much the college don. He was probably a better Ecclesiastical Commissioner than dean or bishop. His tenure of office in the deanery left little trace, but as bishop he came into collision with the city at a point where the new corporation were exceedingly sensitive. In the mediæval constitution of the city the chief officer was the bishop's bailiff. Until Pilkington's charter this official, with the name of the bailiff of the borough and city of Durham, had been responsible to the bishop for collecting a variety of dues, such as land-male, rents, tolls, profits, fines and amerciements of courts, fairs, and markets. In effect he was, until the charter of incorporation, the chief magistrate of the city. More particularly there had been time out of mind an ancient borough court which the bailiff and his underling, the steward of the borough, held in the Tolbooth. This building stood at the side of the market-place, and consisted of shops and stalls on the ground floor, surmounted by an upper story containing a court-room of some size, which was used for the borough court and for other civic purposes. The building had been rebuilt by Bishop Tunstall, and bore his arms emblazoned upon it.<sup>69</sup>

Over the holding of the fortnightly court and other privileges fierce strife arose between Bishop James and the corporation. On the natural interpretation of the charter of 1602 the mayor was the proper president of the court under the new constitution. This, at all events, was his own contention, and friction had been of long standing on the subject,<sup>70</sup> but had only become acute at the time when Bishop James was appointed. The bishop maintained that the mayor was usurping authority over the court, and accordingly took upon himself to revert to the old arrangement of holding the court under the presidency of a bailiff to be appointed. He nominated Edward Hutton as

<sup>68</sup> The official Durham heraldry is somewhat complicated. The best treatment of it is in the *Herald and Genealogist* for 1872, where will be found an excellent paper by Mr. W. H. Dyer Longstaffe on 'The Old Official Heraldry of Durham.' There is also a more recent paper by Dr. J. T. Fowler in the *Durham University Journal* for 1885, p. 108.

<sup>69</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 155.

<sup>70</sup> So we gather from the Exchequer Deposition, which is the chief source of information as to the history of the strife.



PLAN OF THE CITY OF DURHAM C. 1611  
(By J. Speed)



## CITY OF DURHAM

bailiff, and John Richardson as steward. When these gentlemen took their seats in the court room on Mayor's Day 1609, and proceeded to open the court in the bishop's name, they were opposed by a concerted arrangement between the six mayors who had served under Matthew's charter. One of them tried to pull the bailiff out of his chair. Another coming to his aid succeeded in hustling the unfortunate man out of the Tolbooth, whilst confederates seized the bishop's court books and threw them into the street. Below in the market-place invective was heard against bailiff and steward, many of the inhabitants congregating about them and calling aloud to commit them to the stocks or even to duck them in the pant hard by. At last with much ado the two officers effected their escape from the crowd, carrying the tale of their outrageous treatment to the bishop. It was not possible to brook an insult such as this, and Bishop James hoping, it may be, to make an example of the rebellious corporation began a suit in the Court of Exchequer instead of dealing with the matter, as he might have done, in the ordinary assize. The suit was heard in Easter Term 1610. The depositions of the various witnesses in response to the lengthy interrogatories form one of the most useful sources of information that we possess in regard to the corporation history. Opportunity was taken not only to discover the main question at issue but to elucidate other matters, such as the customs of the city in respect of fees, commons, fairs, and so forth. The hearing was adjourned from term to term, being completed in June 1610, when the Exchequer decree was issued.

The bishop recited all the rights for which he contended, laying claim to all the local courts, fees, commons, and their privileges. He asserted that the mayor merely pretended that he was principal of the courts to the manifest disherison of the bishop; that the defendants being of the greatest wealth in the city had conspired to deprive the bishop of his rightful possessions in the city; that they had tried to usurp privileges, and, in order to give colour to their action, had procured and obtained a new grant of incorporation and in virtue of this strove to challenge and take away the privileges mentioned; that before and since the assault they entered the tolbooth and claimed certain rights—*e.g.*, the clerkship of the market, assize of bread and ale, etc.; that they started new tolls, erected a mayor's court, nominated their own steward; that they set forth in speeches their claim; that they used the common lands as their freehold; that they held court leet for cases determinable only in the sheriff's turn. The defendants in their responsive plea urged their charters. They asserted that the city was a body corporate by prescription. They

produced what is evidently Pudsey's charter in order to prove their mediaeval corporate status.<sup>71</sup> They claimed gilds, tolbooth,<sup>72</sup> clerk of market, courts leet, borough court as belonging to the corporation. If they conceded that the bishop was in the last resort the owner of the common lands they had the right of pasture thereon. They claimed all burgages, messuages, and tenements in the city connected with the corporation as theirs. Then with some historical retrospect they mentioned controversy before Privy Council upon such matters as were now in dispute. After Pilkington's incorporation there was no difficulty, they said, until recently. Finally they laid stress on the fact that they enjoyed their liberties until Edward Hutton and John Richardson by the bishop's appointment disturbed them. The bishop in reply to this reaffirmed his points. He further said that the town was governed by the bishop's bailiff until about 10 Elizabeth, when Richard Raw, then bailiff, assigned the office to some of the burgesses, reserving his fee of 20 nobles. Then the town got a grant from Pilkington of alderman and assistants with courts, fees, etc. After Raw came William Mann, as bishop's bailiff, who assigned as Raw did. Under Bishop Hutton the townsmen renewed their grant of alderman with the grant of a new fair, but these two grants were not confirmed. The clerkship was an ancient office granted under patent. The bishop strongly maintained his rights over the commons. Once more the defendants replied denying the bishop's seisin of streets, wastes, soil, and burgages: these had always been corporation property. The tolbooth was not the bishop's, and any building thereon had been merely of devotion and Christian charity for the relief of a poor corporation. Raw and Mann made no assignment of fees as alleged. Burgage fines were not paid to the bishop, nor did the gilds originate with him. Eventually the final hearing came on in London. Serjeant Hutton, Mr. Prideaux, and Mr. Topham were counsel for the bishop, and for the mayor and other defendants Serjeant Nicholls, Mr. Davenport, and Mr. Brown. It appeared that the bishop was seised of city and borough, of the courts, fees and so forth, and that the appointment of bailiff rested with him, whilst all the matters claimed by the city were his. Accordingly it was ordered that the bishop should hold the tolbooth, shops and houses, fees, markets, fairs, and the old rights of stallage, pickage, and scavallhire, appointing his bailiff to receive the same. In fact, all the points in dispute were conceded to the bishop, and it was decreed that the defendants

<sup>71</sup> See below, pp. 54-5.

<sup>72</sup> See above, pp. 22, 34.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

should erect no new fairs, hold no courts, and receive no fees.<sup>73</sup>

The decision was a triumph to the bishop, and a bitter disappointment to the city. Neither side was wholly in the right, but in view of the unequivocal phrasing of Bishop Matthew's charter granting courts and fees to the corporation it is difficult to see how the Court of Exchequer could fairly reach the conclusion at which they ultimately arrived. It was not disputed that the corporation had in point of fact exercised many of the privileges which were in question, and it could not be gainsaid that the charter of 1602, confirmed by the king himself, gave good title to these rights as the city contended.<sup>74</sup> It does not appear that the bishops had consistently appointed bailiffs since 1565 nor that the mayor's bailiff had been prohibited from holding courts and taking fees. It would seem probable on a review of the whole evidence that the city had gained ambiguous concessions from a weak bishop, and had improved upon these despite sundry questions and objections raised from time to time in Elizabeth's reign.<sup>75</sup> Then came the charter of 1602 and the Letters Patent of 1606<sup>76</sup> which the corporation doubtless hailed as bestowing upon them all that they had usurped. At last Bishop James called in question the whole tenure of their independent privileges, with the result sketched above. But the townsmen did not forget their discomfiture, and the bishop probably regretted his triumph in the long embitterment which followed. Next year his hands were full with the case of Lady Arabella Stuart, for whom he was bidden to prepare rooms in Durham Castle. It is not wonderful that Bishop James broke down under the strain of his cares, and was obliged to seek for a change at Bath,<sup>77</sup> where he nursed his feelings as well as he could. As we shall see, the feud with the town can be traced for some time, and this is seen in the next episode of Durham history to which we now pass.

In the spring of 1617 King James paid a memorable visit to Scotland. His passage through the bishopric was a local event of considerable interest. Much preparation was made for it. In the city a memorial of the occasion was erected which was long a prominent feature of the market place. Reference has been made above to the transference of the

Gillygate sanctuary cross to the site of the pre-Reformation tolbooth. It would seem probable that the marble cross then set up was already much weathered when it was placed within the market area. Thomas Emerson, a retainer of the Nevill family who now in his old age lived in London, presented the city with a new market cross covered with lead and supported by twelve pillars of stone on which he carved the arms of his ancient masters 'for the ornament of the city and the commodity of the people frequenting the market of Durham.' This cross was ultimately removed in 1780 and its place was then taken by the Piazza of nine arches which stood until, within living memory, the P Hs of local phrase<sup>77a</sup> was taken down.

The king reached Auckland as the bishop's guest on Maundy Thursday. Perhaps on his own initiative, but more probably at the suggestion of some one in position, James sent a messenger to the mayor to announce his intention of visiting the city in state on Easter Eve. Preparations were made for his reception, and with such elaborate care that previous arrangement is at once suggested. The mayor, George Walton, on horseback, met the king's retinue on Elvet Bridge, where the aldermen and council stood round him as he made a speech to the monarch. This speech records that the king 'finds this city enabled with divers liberties and privileges.' It goes on in a strain which is clearly intended to reflect upon the bishop's attitude: 'all sovereignty and power spiritual and temporal being in yourself, your Majesty was pleased to give unto us the same again and also of gracious bounty to confirm them under your great seal of England.' The reference is, of course, to the intrusive confirmation of Matthew's charter in 1606. A presentation of a silver bowl was next made to the king. The procession was then formed, the mayor riding over the bridge in front of the king; another halt was made in the market place, apparently where a stand had been erected from which an apprentice recited certain verses which,<sup>78</sup> poor as they are, could scarcely, perhaps,

<sup>77a</sup> The Tees-side endeavour to say Piazza.

<sup>78</sup> The verses have the value of a political ballad, since they give a view of the real feelings of the tradesmen of the city at that time in a way which the general history can so rarely convey :

Durham's old city thus salutes our king !  
Which entertainment she doth humbly bring ;  
And can not smile upon His Majesty  
With show of greatness, but humility  
Makes her express herself in modern guise,  
Dejected to this north, bare to your eyes  
For the great prelate which of late adored  
Her dignities, and for which we implored  
Your highness' aid to have continuance,  
And so confirmed by your great dread soverance.

<sup>73</sup> The P.R.O. reference is Mickleton MS. i, 368, or 25-7.

<sup>74</sup> See Hutchinson, *op. cit.* ii, 34, 35, 36.

<sup>75</sup> This is behind the preamble of 1602 (Hutchinson, *op. cit.* 30). He says to Salisbury (S. P. Dom. Jas. I, L. no. 72) that the citizens 'in their pride usurp things never granted, and challenge things not grantable.'

<sup>76</sup> Hutchinson, *op. cit.* 37 or 28.

<sup>77</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1603-11, p. 573.

## CITY OF DURHAM

have been prepared since the two days' notice of the visit which the king had given. They show clearly how the corporation were seizing the opportunity in order to steal from the king, if it might be, some concession or privilege, at the least, though no doubt they ventured to hope for the restitution of the liberties they had so recently lost.<sup>79</sup>

The king made no recorded response to the effusion of the corporation, but continued his progress to the cathedral and spent the next few days mainly at the castle, which he ultimately left on 24 April. At the castle something took place which had a tragic ending. For some neglect, perhaps, or for some other reason the king took the bishop aside and soundly rated him; whereon the unfortunate prelate took it so much to heart that he fell ill and died in less than three weeks. It may be that King James hectored the bishop on behalf of the corporation whom his majesty had already tried to serve by his ill-considered confirmation of the 1602 charter. Whether this is so, or whether some other neglect were

But what our royal James did grant herein,  
William our Bishop hath oppugnant been.  
Small quest to sway down smallness, where man's might  
Hath greater force than equity or right.  
But these are only in your breast included,  
Your subjects know them not, but are secluded  
From your most gracious grant. Therefore, we pray  
That the fair sunshine of your most brightest day  
Would smile upon this city with clear beams,  
To exhale the tempest of ensuing streams.  
Suffer not, great prince, our ancient state  
By one forced *Will* to be depopulate.  
'Tis one seeks our undoing, but to you  
Ten thousand hearts shall pray, and knees shall bow;  
And this dull cell of earth wherein we live  
Unto your name immortal praise shall give.  
Confirm our grant, good king, Durham's old city  
Would be more powerful so't had James's pity.

The 'great prelate' is Bishop Matthew who gave the charter of 1602. 'William our Bishop' is, of course, Bishop James. 'Secluded from your grant' refers to the recent Exchequer decree. 'Ancient state': they still hark back to one of their main contentions, viz., the ancient grant by Tunstall and long before by Pudsey of what was in dispute. 'Ten thousand' is, of course, no allusion to the population of Durham since that had not reached 10,000 two centuries later. 'Dull cell of earth' must convey their sense of the lack of trade expansion, with possibly some allusion to the ungenial climate of Durham.

<sup>79</sup> There is evidence that the corporation preferred a petition to the king when he was at Durham, and this was referred, apparently, by the king to Sir Thomas Lake and others. *S. P. Dom. Jas. I, xciii, no. 121*. See further as to this and the statement prepared on the bishop's behalf to rebut the mayor's claims under Jurisdictions, p. 58.

charged against the bishop,<sup>80</sup> it is certain that his funeral took place at night, obviously to avoid any hostile demonstration. When two months later a more popular appointment was made in the person of Bishop Neile, the delayed obsequies were more fitly celebrated, but meanwhile, the night after the interment, riots occurred in the city with threats of damage to the bishop's property, intended as a civic protest against the action of the late prelate.<sup>81</sup>

It was no doubt the triumph of the bishop in the Exchequer suit which quickened the local desire for Parliamentary representation. The matter was first mooted at this time at a meeting of quarter sessions in 1615 when the gentlemen assembled considered the proposal. In 1620 there was drawn up 'the humble petition of the knights, gentlemen, and freeholders of the County Palatine of Durham together with the Mayor and Citizens of the City of Durham.' On this was framed a bill giving two members to the county, two to the city, and two to Barnard Castle.<sup>82</sup> The bill was passed by the Commons in 1621 and was thrown out by the Lords. The agitation began again in 1626 and in 1629.<sup>83</sup> Cromwell was the first to grant representation to city and county. Cosin withstood its continuance after the Restoration, nor was it again allowed until 1675. The surrendered liberties of 1610 were not forgotten meanwhile. Whilst the king was in Durham in 1617 John Richardson, who had been so roughly handled in the tolbooth fracas, drew up under seventeen heads 'by way of breviate' a description of 'the form and state of the government of the city of Durham used since the time of Edward III.'<sup>84</sup> The case is stated very much from the bishop's point of view, and the corporation are attacked for 'their discontented humour and clamour.' Later in the same year the mayor wrote up to London wishing to know when 'the vindication of the city liberties can be heard.'<sup>85</sup> It does not appear that any such appeal was really tried, but instead Bishop Neile effected a compromise. In 1627 he demised to Thomas Mann, Thomas Cook, Thomas Tunstall and

<sup>80</sup> The Durham story is that the king found the Castle beer too new! Mickleton gives different accounts: in one place 'Some neglect or some other reason'; in another, a neglect due to some of the bishop's officials. (Mickleton MS. i, fol. 395*b*.)

<sup>81</sup> *S. P. Dom. Jas. I, xcii, no. 33*.

<sup>82</sup> It was also proposed to unite the divisions of Bedlington, Northumberland, and Islandshire with Northumberland (*S. P. Dom. Chas. I, x, no. 64*).

<sup>83</sup> The subsidies and forced loans quickened the desire. *Cal. S. P. Dom. 1627, p. 121*.

<sup>84</sup> To be found in Mickleton MS. i A, fol. 105. See also under Jurisdictions, p. 58.

<sup>85</sup> *S. P. Dom. Jas. I, xciii, no. 121*.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

William Walton, the borough of Durham and Framwellgate, including the tolbooth and its appendages, with fees, courts, markets, fairs, etc. The grant was for twenty-one years and the yearly payment £20. Accordingly these three citizens, of whom Mann became mayor in 1630, farmed the city until the grip of the Scots was laid upon Durham in the troublous days that followed.<sup>86</sup>

In the recent dispute a variety of small rights and dues connected with the fairs and markets had come into question. The new farmers of the city had considerable difficulty with one of these which figures largely in the controversy. Scavage, otherwise Schevage, Schewage, or Skewage, but often locally spoken of as Scavell, was a very ancient toll taken from merchants and others for wares exposed for sale within the liberty. In Durham the toll was of ancient right and had been exercised, it is probable, for hundreds of years.<sup>87</sup> The local custom was to exact it in the name of the bailiff or other officer at the ringing of what was called the corn bell. The seller of corn, or other grain, of oatmeal, and of salt, had to pay a measure from every bushel of twelve gallons. The measure was a reputed pint. In point of fact, however, the pint had come to be rather more, and was frequently heaped up by the officer. It was said that at Darlington and Auckland the measure was smaller, and this was urged as a grievance. Sometimes the due was farmed out for a fee paid. The farmers under the lease of 1627 worked the due themselves at a considerable profit, using the larger measure and heaping up the grain. Persons who lived at a distance had been put to considerable inconvenience by the delay occasioned in taking the tax, so that the afternoon of fair or market day was often reached before they were able to open sale, and sometimes they were constrained to pass the night in Durham, riding home on Sunday. Against these grievances one Margaret Forster made petition to the bishop, and a Durham chancery suit was the result. It was ordered that the old arrangement be continued, but with certain modifications. Henceforth the scavage measure was to be a uniform pint, and 'shall not be upheaped but by hand-stroke, and even stricken by the taker.' The corn-bell was henceforth to be rung at noon, and, if it was not rung, the sellers should be at liberty to begin the sale. The whole question had been further complicated by the claim of certain people, *e.g.*, the tenants of Newton Hall, to be quit of the due, and also by

<sup>86</sup> Given in Mickleton MS. i, fol. 410b.

<sup>87</sup> A statute of Parliament under Henry VII had forbidden scavage, but the Act did not, apparently, affect Durham.

the uncertainty as to whether corn sold privately on other than fair and market days should be liable to toll. Freemen of the city naturally claimed to be toll free, but the farmers had been exacting the due even from them, though of ancient right, goods and cattle belonging to freemen had paid no due.<sup>87a</sup>

Some evidence of the interest taken by the Corporation in their position and prestige is to be seen in a compilation of 1626 in which George Walton, mayor for that year, drew up an inventory 'of such things as doth belong to the said city,' for which the mayor was answerable. Several of the items had been dispersed, but were collected by Walton and handed over to his successor. These possessions consisted partly of old grants, including the charter of Pudsey, partly of newer grants like Matthew's charter, and partly of recent rentals, decrees, and commissions. More interesting than these were the Corporation plate, consisting of a silver-gilt bowl, a drinking cup, the seal referred to above,<sup>87b</sup> a mace. All these articles have been lost, and the book,<sup>87c</sup> later known as the Corporation book, disappeared within living memory. The existing Corporation plate, other than the seal, is of later date.<sup>87d</sup> The evidence also refers to one or two benefactions of then recent date.

The Arminian movement was now beginning to attract attention, and for some years to come the 'innovations' in progress drew on Durham the eyes of England. All this has been recorded in a previous volume.<sup>88</sup> The dispute figures largely in State documents of the time.<sup>89</sup> The outstanding event of the story from the point of view of the city was the visit of the King in 1633. Again great preparations were made, and the roads were repaired for the regal progress. Another visit was made in 1639<sup>90</sup> in which the city took special interest, holding a meeting 'to set down a convenient and fit taxation and sessment to be raised and levied out of the several trades and occupations within

<sup>87a</sup> The account given above is made up from the various depositions and orders. See for the final order Hutchinson, *op. cit.* ii, 40-2 or 31; and for the depositions *Dur. Rec.* cl. 7, no. 35, 43.

<sup>87b</sup> See above, p. 34.

<sup>87c</sup> A summary is given in Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 159. A copy of the lost book exists in the Rawlinson MSS. at the Bodleian Library.

<sup>87d</sup> See below, p. 41.

<sup>88</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 43.

<sup>89</sup> For a general account see S. P. Dom. Chas. I, clxxii, no. 61, and for the bishop's defence *ibid.* clxxxvi, no. 107-8.

<sup>90</sup> An interesting diary survives with some account of Durham in the turmoil of the King's stay, B.M. Add. MS. 28566. Edited by Mr. J. C. Hodgson in *North Country Diaries*: Surtees Society, no. 118. A description of the city in 1617 has already been mentioned (above, p. 36).



## CITY OF DURHAM

the said city and suburbs.' Unfortunately the question of proportion led to some bickering, and a suit in the Durham chancery.<sup>91</sup> The occasion of this visit was the King's northern progress in connection with the first Bishops' War. The cloud which then hung over the north disappeared for the time being, but only to gather again next year.

One or two local changes prior to the great dividing line of 1640 may be mentioned in passing. In 1614 an important partition of the commons of Crossgate and Elvet was effected. A commission of six was first appointed to arbitrate and an award was made embodying their decision.<sup>92</sup> In 1630 Kepier was granted away from the Heaths to the Coles, who in 1674 sold it to the Musgraves. In 1631 the Abbey bells were recast. In 1632 a house of correction was built on the south side of Elvet Bridge,<sup>93</sup> an inscription on the door giving that date. This place of imprisonment was used as a lock-up until 1821, when the new gaol at the end of Elvet was built.<sup>94</sup> In 1633 when King Charles came to Durham 'a way was made for him to come in at Elvet Head,' thus passing from the Shincliffe Bridge round Nab End and along the Hollow Drift.<sup>95</sup> In 1637 the old church of St. Mary-le-Bow was disused and lay waste until its rebuilding fifty years later. The tower fell in, bringing with it a large part of the western portion of the church.<sup>96</sup> In the same year a suit was instituted in the Durham Chancery against Cuthbert Billingham, a descendant of the original 15th-century Billingham, who had given the water conduit which supplied the market place. The water had been recently diverted and the result of the suit was to restore to the citizens the interrupted supply. A little later than this the Bishop's Mill was rebuilt below Crook Hall with a straight dam across the river some 200 yards below its present position.<sup>97</sup>

The second Bishops' War in 1640 made Durham a military camp held sometimes by Scots and sometimes by English troops. This began in the summer when soldiers were billeted in the city on their way to repel the Scottish army. After Newburn fight they came running back, and their rapid passage was the signal for a general flight of the church party from Durham, leaving castle and cathedral to the Scots, who soon followed up their victory. There was undoubtedly some sympathy in the

place with the covenanting party, though this probably vanished as the Scots held city and palatinate in their grasp, and the unfortunate inhabitants were forced to pay an indemnity of large amount.<sup>98</sup> The Scots were inclined to be somewhat reckless, and Durham tradition has preserved instances of iconoclasm perpetrated by them in the cathedral and elsewhere.<sup>99</sup> They destroyed the cathedral organ which had been set up in 1621, and the old font, doing other damage elsewhere in the city.<sup>100</sup> The day of their departure in August 1641 was gratefully remembered, but they went only to return in 1644, and to stay much longer. The Civil War had broken out in the meanwhile, and the Scots again occupied Durham on their way to Marston Moor,<sup>1</sup> after which the Royalist cause went down in the north. This second invasion was further aggravated by an outbreak of plague in 1644, the worst visitation since 1598.<sup>2</sup>

The disturbed state of Durham during the Commonwealth and Protectorate is seen in the irregular way in which the local records are kept from this time until the Restoration.<sup>3</sup> For this reason it is not possible to follow the history of the city with any great detail. Durham saw Charles again in 1647, when he passed through in custody of the Scottish commissioners. At this time the church lands (and these included most of the city) had been confiscated and placed in the hands of trustees for disposal.<sup>4</sup> There is practically no light as to what happened in detail in Durham. Probably dean and chapter property and episcopal lands and houses were leased out: their sale in such uncertain times is scarcely likely to have been carried out widely. One or two sales we can trace. The castle was bought in 1650 by Sir Thomas Andrews, draper, and Lord Mayor of London (1649). He died before the Restoration,<sup>5</sup> and the disposition of his property in Durham is not known. In 1651 the trustees sold to the mayor, aldermen and commonalty of Durham 'all that the borough of Durham, with the rights, members, and appurtenances thereof, also the office of baileywick, all markets, fairs, court of pic-powder, tolls, courts.'<sup>6</sup> In fact, everything which the bishop had claimed in the dispute of 1610 was sold outright under this instrument to the persons specified. Then

<sup>98</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 48-9 and the notes.

<sup>99</sup> *Rites of Durham* (Surt. Soc.), 163, 269.

<sup>100</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>1</sup> *Perfect Diurnal*, Burney Newspapers, no. 18.

<sup>2</sup> As the Parish Registers seem to prove.

<sup>3</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles's, Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 69 n.

<sup>4</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 51.

<sup>5</sup> Between 1 Nov. 1659 and May 1660.

<sup>6</sup> The deed is in Mickleton MSS. xxxvii, fol. 137. See below under Jurisdictions, p. 57.

<sup>91</sup> Mickleton MS. i, fol. 387.

<sup>92</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 66-7.

<sup>93</sup> Register of St. Mary-le-Bow.

<sup>94</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 56.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.* 39.

<sup>96</sup> The great thorn which was a feature of the churchyard for at least two centuries perhaps perished at this time (*ibid.*).

<sup>97</sup> This evidence is given in a later suit.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the arrangement of 1627 was abrogated before the lease of that year expired.<sup>7</sup> Apparently the corporation had gone on with some modification introduced, it is probable, by themselves. Then we hear of a recorder and town clerk in 1649.<sup>8</sup> Petition was made in 1650 for reconstitution of the local courts of justice,<sup>9</sup> for the establishment of a college at Durham,<sup>10</sup> and for the continuance of dean and chapter payments to the school.<sup>11</sup> In July Cromwell passed through the city on his way to the battle of Dunbar. After the battle came the memorable imprisonment of the Scots in the cathedral which did so much damage to the building in the dull autumn days. For the great number of sick and dying among them, the castle was used as a hospital. The survivors only left Durham in 1652.

It is, apparently, the case that the civic sympathies were largely with the Parliament throughout this disturbed period. This would be the natural result of the corporation's long struggle for independence which had now been crowned with belated success, thanks to the overthrow of bishop, dean and chapter in Durham. In 1650, when the recent act for enforcing the engagement was put into operation, there were great rejoicings at Durham, the citizens expressing their resolution to stand by the Parliament, and presenting Lt. Col. Hobson<sup>12</sup> with the freedom of the city. Another letter of near date to this speaks of the strong Parliamentary feeling in the county. But there were exceptions to it, even in the corporation, for next year a report was circulated that the Mayor of Durham, one John Hall, had slighted the celebration of the thanksgiving day after the battle of Worcester.<sup>13</sup> In 1653, with the establishment of the protectorate under Cromwell, a petition was sent up once more<sup>14</sup> for representation in Parliament. Accordingly, in 1654, the city was, for the first time, represented by a member, one Anthony Smith, a mercer, who was again returned in 1656, after which there was no member for city or county until 1675. The exclusion of the county and city from the Parliament of 1659 called forth a petition for representation.<sup>15</sup>

The Restoration was acceptable in the county,<sup>16</sup> but not very largely in the city. The cries of protest, which must have greeted the re-entry of the church landlords upon the lands and houses alienated since 1646, were doubtless vigorous, but soon died away in the effervescing loyalty to the throne which now became the order of the day. Cathedral and castle had suffered from the Scottish prisoners, and on every hand signs and sounds of repair and rebuilding were observable. It is noted by Cosin, the great Restoration bishop, that 'the violence of the times and neglect of men'<sup>17</sup> had desolated the city. The bishop's carefully preserved accounts show what was done in and round the castle,<sup>18</sup> whilst various references indicate the widespread restoration of the college and the furniture of the cathedral.<sup>19</sup> The parish churches had suffered, and were, to some extent, refitted, as the parish books testify. A work of importance was the new conduit to convey water from Elvet Moor across the river to the college and precincts, where it was carried again across Palace Green to the Castle.<sup>20</sup> It was probably at this time that the old castle well, sunk by the Normans, was finally abandoned, to be reopened only in 1903. In 1664 the County House, otherwise the Assize Court, built in 1588, was pulled down, it may be surmised owing to recent injury, and was rebuilt by the bishop. The guilds were asked to contribute, but in general refused to aid the prelate.<sup>21</sup> Civic life, as regulated under the Commonwealth, was at first uninterrupted, but in 1662 commissioners were appointed for regulating corporations in the palatinate,<sup>22</sup> and it is presumed that they carried out the restoration of the corporation to its former condition. The Assize system was brought back, and the judges entertained as of yore.<sup>23</sup>

But the years were not restful. Fanaticism had sprouted during the anxious times,<sup>24</sup> and soon developed into disaffection. The city became the centre of the plot which is known as the Derwent Dale plot. It was reported that a large number of fighting men were ready in Durham.<sup>25</sup> Indeed, Durham was no longer

<sup>7</sup> See above, p. 37.

<sup>8</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 160.

<sup>9</sup> For the point see Surtees, op. cit. iv, 9.

<sup>10</sup> Fowler, *Hist. Univ. Dur.*, *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 52.

<sup>11</sup> B. M. Burney Newspapers 35, 8 May.

<sup>12</sup> Hobson was Deputy Governor of Newcastle. The statement comes from B. M. Burney Newspapers 35, 2 April.

<sup>13</sup> Founder of a Durham family. See the pedigree in Surtees, op. cit. iv, 154; Burney Newspapers 39, 28 Oct. 1637.

<sup>14</sup> See above, p. 37.

<sup>15</sup> Burney Newspapers 53, 31 March 1659.

<sup>16</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 53.

<sup>17</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. ii, 354 or 275.

<sup>18</sup> Mickleton MSS. xx, *passim*, printed in *Cosin's Corresp.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 356-83.

<sup>19</sup> The correspondence of Sancroft and Davenport gives details (Tanner MSS. in Bodl. Lib.). For the state of the cathedral cf. *Cosin's Corresp.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xvi, summary of work done in Drake, *Siege of Pontefract Castle* (Surt. Soc.), 260.

<sup>20</sup> Particulars in Mickleton MSS. xx, 56.

<sup>21</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 21, 24.

<sup>22</sup> S. P. Dom. Chas. II, lxi, no. 157.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.* xliii, no. 131. <sup>24</sup> *Ibid.* lxxviii, no. 6, 71.

<sup>25</sup> S. P. Dom. Chas. II, xciv, no. 140.

## CITY OF DURHAM

safe.<sup>26</sup> The excellent precautions taken for repressing the plague were largely effective, though it was reported that one house at least was infected in 1665.<sup>27</sup> An interesting feature of the post-Restoration period is the increasing connexion of the members of the chapter with ecclesiastical and political notabilities outside Durham. Improving communication with the south and the better type of prebendaries now appointed, began to give the place a more prominent position in the regard of the outer world. Barwick, Sancroft, Brevint, Basire, all prebendaries of Durham, and other important men were good correspondents and well known in the university and other circles. Cosin himself was a strong connecting link between the south and north. Within the city itself he was no great favourite. Men remembered ancient controversies. He kept a strong hand on his rights. Though he was a good friend to the neighbourhood in building almshouses, founding and endowing his library, and so bringing better trade to the city, he allowed no concession of the independence which the corporation lost at the Restoration. He strenuously resisted the petition of city and county for Parliamentary representation.<sup>28</sup> The question came up again and again, and through the bishop's pertinacity was constantly postponed during his episcopate.

Bishop Crewe resided largely at Durham. He seems to have made much of the place, and to have entertained widely during his long episcopate of nearly half a century. The more the castle is inspected the more numerous are the traces of his residence, e.g., the extension to the chapel, the rooms placed within the Norman Gallery, the fine spout-heads bearing Crewe's arms, the addition of the house now used as the master's lodge.<sup>29</sup> Various pictures at present hanging within the castle give a rough idea of Durham in his day, e.g., his gondola on the river, his coach with six black horses, the gardens sloping to the Wear below Silver Street, the treeless banks, Framwellgate bridge with turrets and centre chapel. Crewe gave way almost at the outset on the question of Parliamentary representation, so that Durham was duly represented from that time forth, the freemen of the city being the electors. On the first occasion there were 838 electors, a number which increased in 1761 to 1,050.<sup>30</sup> It was probably at

his instigation in 1681<sup>31</sup> that the city took its share in the addresses which were pouring in on the King.<sup>32</sup> It was the year of *Absalom and Achitophel* and a wave of Toryism deluged the country. The year 1684 saw Judge Jeffreys going the Northern Circuit. London had surrendered its charter to the King, and pressure was being brought to bear upon corporations all round the land to induce them to submit themselves to the King's right of veto.<sup>33</sup> Of this particular Assize, North said that Jeffreys 'made all the charters like the walls of Jericho fall down before him.' Durham was among the number, surrendering Bishop Matthew's charter to the bishop at the end of August.

In March 1685 Crewe, being then in London, delivered a new charter to the city. It so closely followed the old charter of 1602 that it is not easy to see at first sight what object was gained by the trouble and expense of drawing up a document which gives no new privileges and reserves no rights granted by Bishop Matthew. Probably the bishop had intended little more than formal compliance with the fashion set by King Charles in securing the surrender of the charter, and was glad to bestow it afresh on the first available opportunity.<sup>34</sup> Yet there is one important clause in the new document which prescribes that the Mayor and aldermen and councillors are 'to be conformable to the Church of England.' Whether this was to be pressed, however, or not does not much matter, since the new charter soon passed into oblivion and was not quoted at any subsequent confirmation. At all events Crewe was on good terms with the corporation, and it is to his gift that most of the corporation plate is due, a silver tankard, six silver candlesticks, a silver loving cup and cover, and a silver whistling pot with cover attached. The dates of the hall-marks vary from 1672-3 to 1694-5. The hall-marks on the candlesticks are illegible.<sup>35</sup>

A few miscellaneous matters connected with the later years of the 17th century may be mentioned here. Crewe entertained royalty at Durham in 1677 when Monmouth, not yet a rebel, came to the castle, and in 1679 when the Duke and Duchess of York were received with all possible honour. In 1685 the rebuilding of St. Mary's in the North Bailey was completed. It was largely the work of George Davenport, formerly Cosin's chaplain and rector of Houghton le Spring. The old bells were sold off, but a new tower was added in 1702. An interesting account of

<sup>26</sup> S. P. Dom. Chas. II, c, no. 85.

<sup>27</sup> Ibid. cxxvii, no. 33.

<sup>28</sup> Proceedings at Quarter Sessions 1666 in Allan MSS. (Doc. of D. and C. of Dur.), vii, fol. 34, and a collection of documents in Hunter MSS. (ibid.), 24.

<sup>29</sup> The records are meagre, but the evidence of stone and brick supplements it.

<sup>30</sup> A list of the burgesses returned is given in Hutchinson, op. cit. ii, 60 or 45.

<sup>31</sup> Lodge, *Political Hist. of Eng.* 209-10.

<sup>32</sup> Addresses in Mickleton MSS. xlvi, fol. 245.

<sup>33</sup> *Examen*, 626, quoted by Lodge, op. cit. 229.

<sup>34</sup> James II succeeded 6 February 1685 and the charter is dated 7 March.

<sup>35</sup> Jewitt and Hope, *Corporation Plate*, i, 185.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

post-stage communication with Durham at this time has been preserved by Surtees.<sup>36</sup> Regular stage coaches did not yet run, though there is a notice of a much earlier attempt to arrange some kind of service.<sup>37</sup>

A note of 1696 referring to the new coinage speaks of the difficulty of obtaining 'current money' in Durham, a difficulty which is referred to in local correspondence on more than one occasion. The recall of tokens in 1672 had been presumably compensated by the issue of halfpence and farthings, but the 'current money' of the quotation means crowns, half-crowns, and shillings.<sup>38</sup> In 1691 Durham had its own baronet in the person of John Duch, one of the Aldermen in Crewe's charter of 1685 and Mayor in 1680, whose romantic career has always been a matter of interest to the citizens.<sup>39</sup> He, at all events, was able to amass a considerable fortune in the city, and it seems probable that trade was improving as time passed. A benefaction by George Baker which became operative in 1699 was devoted to establishing a woollen manufactory and did good service for a long period of years.<sup>40</sup> Wood's charity was an important help for prisoners.<sup>41</sup>

Crewe's chief connection with the city of Durham probably took place after the Revolution. He was not trusted by William and Mary, and when in 1691 he became Baron Crewe, on his brother's death, it was natural for him to live much in the retirement of Stene, Auckland, or Durham. His second marriage in 1700 to Dorothy Forster of Bamburgh probably tended to keep him in the north. The triumphal entry of the bishop and his bride into Durham<sup>42</sup> provoked great interest, and for the next year or two there is evidence of his entertaining the city gilds at the castle.<sup>43</sup> There is, however, no proof of any Jacobite sympathy in Durham at the time with a solitary exception.<sup>44</sup> Mr. Smith of Barn Hall was titular Bishop of Durham in connection with the non-juring cause;<sup>45</sup> the late dean was a non-juror;<sup>46</sup> Mr. Cock, vicar of St. Oswald's, founder of the library there,<sup>47</sup> and benefactor to the parish, was also deprived as a non-juror. Otherwise the local non-jurors are far to seek. The rising of 1715 awoke no response in Durham. No local

contingent was raised.<sup>48</sup> When the body of Lord Derwentwater was brought from London to Northumberland it rested at White Smocks,<sup>49</sup> an inn on the direct road from Darlington to Newcastle. Local tradition preserved the memory of the fact, which as late as 1912 was recounted by a Durham resident aged ninety-three, who had it from his grandfather as a matter of personal remembrance.

The outstanding event of the 18th century is the industrial revolution, but that did not make itself felt until the reign of George III. The city of Durham did not, apparently, increase much if at all in population until the revolution began to manifest itself. If in 1635 the inhabitants numbered about 2,000,<sup>50</sup> such hints as we get through the earlier part of the 18th century cannot be adduced in proof of any rapid increase. A visitor in 1780 describes Durham as 'not populous,' whereas 'Sunderland is a very populous place.'<sup>51</sup> Yet from the point of view of wealth there had probably been distinct progress. Means had improved after the Restoration and money derived from the Church was spent in the place. The Restoration prebendaries were inclined to lavish hospitality and at the end of 1662 a Chapter Act was drawn up to forbid any extreme 'either of parsimony or profuseness.'<sup>52</sup> Dean Grenville records abundant hospitality in 1687.<sup>53</sup> Such a complaint as that which described the city in 1617 as a 'cell of earth'<sup>54</sup> is not heard seventy years later. The residence of well-to-do and often aristocratic prebendaries with their families brought considerable gain to the tradesmen. A local suit of Queen Anne's reign goes to show that fancy trades were developing. The old gild of drapers and tailors, which had the monopoly of the interests they represented, roused themselves in 1705 'to put off the manty-makers.' Accordingly next year they sued four defendants otherwise unknown for that they being 'foreigners' did infringe the liberties of the citizens, threatening not only to continue but to introduce others into the city, thus drawing away the greatest part of the trade. The defendants incidentally stated that 'mantoos is a forreigne invencion and brought from beyond sea and not used in England till about the year 1670.' One deponent had lived with the Clerk of the Spicery to Charles II and remembered the

<sup>36</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 160.

<sup>37</sup> Burney Newspapers 52, 1 Apr. 1658.

<sup>38</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 161. At least sixteen local sets of tokens are known.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.* 53, 129. <sup>40</sup> *Ibid.* 30. <sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>42</sup> Bee's *Diary, Six North Country Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), 60.

<sup>43</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 21, 22.

<sup>44</sup> *Six North Country Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), 200.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>46</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 60.

<sup>47</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>48</sup> Richardson, *Acct. of the Rebellions.*

<sup>49</sup> Now Western Lodge.

<sup>50</sup> See below, p. 46.

<sup>51</sup> Cf. Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 165, with Hunter MSS. xxii.

<sup>52</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 67.

<sup>53</sup> (Surt. Soc.), Granville, *Remains*, 139.

<sup>54</sup> From the verses of the apprentice to James I, above, p. 37.

## CITY OF DURHAM

Duchess of 'Mazarene' who came from beyond sea that year and brought 'the garb of mantoes'<sup>55</sup> with her. Another said that the tailors, or the major part of them, did not understand 'the art of mantoe-making' so well as women. She had some spoiled by a man tailor in Durham and believed that the women tailors 'are greatest artists at women's work than men tailors.' The suit is valuable<sup>56</sup> as showing the kind of thing that was bound to take place when local requirements outran narrow local means of supply. It also shows, perhaps, that the Durham ladies were anxious to encourage local industries in order to serve their own convenience.

About the same time a scheme was mooted which, if carried out, would have had large influence upon Durham trade and life. As early as 1705 the great Wear scheme was first propounded. In that year an entry in the books of the important company of 'Mercers, Grocers, Haberdashers, Ironmongers, and Salters,' founded or re-founded by Pilkington in 1561, records that a sum was paid 'for completing the petition and bill for making the Wear navigable.'<sup>57</sup> The undertaking floated like a vision before the imagination of the citizens for the best part of a century. It reappeared in 1717, in 1754,<sup>58</sup> and in 1796, when it was finally abandoned. The petition alluded to does not seem to be traceable, but there is fuller light for the later stages of the proposal. An Act of 1717 appointed a commission for twenty-one years to carry out a scheme for making the Wear navigable up to Durham. It was stated that shoals and sand would have to be removed between Chester-le-Street and Durham with locks, dams, sluices and cuts. It was urged that navigation to the city would benefit trade and the poor, encouraging the woollen manufactory, providing carriage of lead, coals, lime, stone, timber, deals, butter, tallow, etc., to and from Durham, Westmorland, Cumberland, Yorkshire, and other counties to and from Sunderland, London, and other parts, British and foreign, tending to the employment and increase of watermen and seamen, and preserving the highways. The corporation took up the scheme with something like enthusiasm,<sup>59</sup> and were

ready to place the accommodation of boats of twenty tons burden or more. When the question came up finally in 1796,<sup>60</sup> it was merged with the much more extensive project of providing water conveyance between the German Ocean and the Irish Sea, which was to link up connections at various points with the different northern cities. Plans and estimates were prepared. A canal was to be cut from the Tyne to Chester-le-Street, whence the idea of 1754 was to be carried out. The vision charmed the more enterprising business men of the north, but it put no money into the pockets of any. Steam traction, which was at this time coming within the range of possibility, was destined ultimately to take the place of this elaborate design of water communication.

There was some zeal for education in Durham during the 18th century. Durham School, rebuilt in 1661, on the Palace Green, soon became, instead of a local grammar school, a north-country public school of repute and wide influence. We can trace from the Restoration onwards not only the familiar city names such as Salvin, Wilkinson, Hutchinson, Blakiston, Fawcett, Greenwell, Tempest, but representatives of the historic families of Northumberland and Durham, e.g., Hilton, Vavasour, Burdon, Grey, Shafto, Blackett, Forster, Heron, Lambton, Bowes, Calverley, Cole. One of the chief distinctions of the school is the succession of local historians and antiquaries who drew their inspiration from the venerable association of the old school on the Green. Most famous of these is James Mickleton (1638-93), without whom no history of mediaeval or 17th-century Durham would be possible.<sup>61</sup> Local history owes very much to Elias Smith, a notable head master (1640-66) who did his best to preserve the cathedral library through the Protectorate troubles, and to Thomas Rudd, head master (1691-9 and 1709-11), who indexed the Cathedral manuscripts. Later than these comes Thomas Randall (head master 1761-8), who made a large collection of manuscript material for local history.

There existed on the opposite side of the Palace Green a smaller school of ancient foundation 'for the bringing up of young children, and

hall was completed in 1754. Private enterprise was also stimulated, for in the same year James Appleby, a local chemist, broached to the Admiralty his scheme of making salt water fresh. (*Table Book, Gent. Mag.* xxiv, 44.)

<sup>60</sup> M. A. Richardson's *Table Book*, 1796, 1797.

<sup>61</sup> Mickleton wrote 'De Scholis Dunelm,' an account which still exists in the Mickleton MS. xxxvi in the University Library. It was copied and augmented by Randall (Randall's MS. [Doc. of D. and C. of Dur.]). On this and further research was based the description in *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 381. See too Earle and Body, Preface to *Dur. School Reg.* (1912).

<sup>55</sup> Mentioned, too, in *Hudibras*. See *New Engl. Dic.*

<sup>56</sup> The suit is summarized in *Arch. Ael.* ii, 166. A peculiarity of the Drapers' Company is that it admits all sons of a freeman to the privilege. Thus the gild has always been powerful by reason of numbers.

<sup>57</sup> Quoted in Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 23.

<sup>58</sup> A summary of the draft Act of 1754 is given in *Arch. Ael.* ii, 118.

<sup>59</sup> The Gild took their share in forwarding the enterprise (Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 25). The Corporation at this time were lengthening their cords and strengthening their stakes. The enlarged and improved town

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

to be instructed in the catechism, and farther made fit to go to the Grammar School and likewise to be taught their plain song and to be entered in their prick song.' The relation of this school to the more important institution was the subject of some controversy in the days of Cosin (1670-72) and Crewe<sup>62</sup> (1674-1721). It was supplemented in the 18th century by the Blue Coat School, which was first founded in 1718 by civic enterprise.<sup>63</sup> The Corporation had administered, had often maladministered, the various charitable funds, of which some mention has been made above. In the opening years of the century and under the will of the non-juring Vicar of St. Oswald's, John Cock, some kind of elementary instruction was given in the parish. The scheme took effect in 1717. Possibly the Corporation were provoked to jealousy by this suburban scheme. At all events they lent two rooms in the New Place near St. Nicholas' Church rent free, and here rudimentary education was furnished under their direction to a foundation of six boys, though it may perhaps be presumed that paying pupils were also admitted to swell the meagre roll of scholars. The establishment grew in course of time and excited much interest in city and county. The minute-book begins in 1705 and bears testimony to this interest, in the steady growth of the list of subscribers, and the augmentation of the foundation. Six girls were added in 1736 and in 1753 a bequest from Mrs. Ann Carr made provision for seven more boys. By the end of the century thirty boys and thirty girls were being educated, and soon outgrew the original premises.

Private schools existed in Durham in addition to the public institutions named. The Grammar School had a formidable rival for some time in the establishment of a Mr. Rosse at the end of the 17th century.<sup>64</sup> In 1732 a Quaker called Glenn provided instruction for 'a great many scholars both of his own persuasion and others.' He was reputed to teach Latin and to 'pretend to Greek.'<sup>65</sup> The first mention of a ladies' boarding school noted so far is in 1757, when a diarist's niece 'came to the boarding-school at Durham.'<sup>66</sup> This establishment would perhaps be in the North or South Bailey, where living memory can trace a long succession of girls' schools.<sup>67</sup> There was also a famous ladies' school by 'The Chains' in Gilesgate.

<sup>62</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 382.

<sup>63</sup> The best account is in Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 26. C. M. Carlton's *Hist. of Dur. Char.* gives a mass of useful information.

<sup>64</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 382.

<sup>65</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 165.

<sup>66</sup> *North Country Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), 207.

<sup>67</sup> Visitation returns at Auckland Castle prove three or four dames' schools to have existed in Crossgate only.

Attention has already been drawn to the exclusiveness and rigid protection of the City trade-gilds. One instance has been given of an invasion of these privileges.<sup>68</sup> It is by no means the only case that might be cited. In 1699, for instance, when much building was in progress, the masons' company, with its wide inclusion of 'Free-masons, Rough masons, Wallers, Slaters, Paviours, Plasterers and Bricklayers,' in fact the whole building trade, strove to oust all competition of country masons in the college. The carpenters and joiners subscribed to the expenses of the suit. It was urged that 'foreigners' had in many cases worked in the college, castle, and elsewhere without interruption and a plea was put in that the places in question were not legally within the city as incorporated, so that the 'foreigners' were not liable. Various other suits<sup>69</sup> may be cited of similar general import, all going to prove that the strictest protection was exercised, whilst on the other hand there was a constant tendency to override trade privileges. Accordingly in 1728 a meeting of the Corporation was held, at which the principle of rigid adherence to the exclusion of outsiders was confirmed. All infringement of the rule was henceforth to be punished by heavy fines. Further, because of some irregularity in admitting freemen which had grown up it was ruled that all admissions were henceforth to be under careful surveillance. There were to be no amateur freemen: all were to be approved by mayor and aldermen, whilst apprentices were to serve their time and to be actually taught the trade or mystery.

The policy thus pursued had a result which was perhaps not contemplated by the members of the Corporation, who were naturally concerned only or mainly about trade interests. Ever since the Restoration it had been the fashion to admit to gild freedom many of the leading men in city and county, though quite unconnected with the special craft.<sup>70</sup> In this way Percy, Lambton, Tempest, and other important names, appear on the lists of admission. The decree of 1728 seems to have restricted the honour to those who were able to take up their freedom by patrimony, save in exceptional cases as when the bishop was admitted. Now, since the admission of the City to representation in Parliament, the gild had been the electors, but the new rule tended to restrict the increase of the electorate. In days of growing political excitement the privilege of a vote had an increasing

<sup>68</sup> Above, p. 42.

<sup>69</sup> Other suits of similar scope are on behalf of the Mercers' Company in 1718 (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 7, no. 75); Goldsmiths 1720 (*ibid.* no. 77); Saddlers 1728 (*ibid.* no. 79). Cloth workers, rather later, but undated (*ibid.* no. 95).

<sup>70</sup> See the names in Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 20-5.

## CITY OF DURHAM

value, and was no doubt coveted in proportion. In 1757 Robert Green, a citizen of Durham, made an attempt to override the principle of the rule made in 1728, claiming to be free of the Masons' Guild, although he had not complied with the strict formalities prescribed.<sup>71</sup> The case was taken to the King's Bench, and it was ruled that Green had not made good his claim in view of the explicit provision of the ordinance referred to. His was evidently a test case and the decision was not popular.

When the famous election of 1761<sup>72</sup> took place, Tempest and Lambton, who had represented the city since 1747, were returned, Ralph Gowland, of Durham, being an unsuccessful candidate. Lambton died suddenly, and a new election followed before the year ran out. With this election pending, advantage was taken of the recent decision to 'let in a shoal of freemen.' The bylaw of 1728 was deliberately rescinded by the Corporation, and freemen were admitted pell-mell. No less than 215 of these mushroom burgesses were entered on the roll.<sup>73</sup> Two candidates were put forward for the vacancy in the representation of the city, General Lambton and Ralph Gowland. The new freemen carried the election in favour of the local candidate, and Gowland was returned by a majority of twenty-three. An election petition soon followed, when Gowland was unseated, his adversary being welcomed into the city in procession amid great enthusiasm, which was not shared, it may be presumed, by the Corporation, whose action had been so signally rejected.

A stigma now attached to the Corporation, which it was not easy to efface. Whilst it is not easy to follow the exact steps taken, it seems clear that dissensions arose among the aldermen and councillors. Some of the aldermen were non-resident, and this in violation of the charter. Matters came to a crisis in 1766 on Mayor's day, when attention was drawn to the abuse of the provision of the charter. A suit in the King's Bench followed, which deprived the mayor of his position. A local writ of *quo warranto* unseated four of the aldermen, and a fifth resigned. Under the terms of the charter, the number of seven aldermen present and voting was prescribed as necessary for a valid election. With only four aldermen no such election was possible, and the Corporation virtually ceased to exist. There appears to be no record of what was done in this

wholly irregular, if not invalid, and shapeless civic constitution. Mayors were certainly elected until 1770, but from that point until 1780 no further municipal election took place. There was no formal surrender of the charter; it was defunct. The guilds made petition to Bishop Trevor for a new charter in the *impasse* which had been reached. He soon after died, but his successor, Bishop Egerton, in 1773 consulted the Attorney-General of Durham. His opinion was that 'the powers and authorities vested in the Corporation are suspended,' and that 'it is impossible for the Corporation to preserve or continue itself,' a position of affairs much to be deprecated. He advised the Bishop to exert his *jura regalia* and to issue a new charter. After some delay this course was adopted.

Accordingly, in 1780, the last episcopal charter was issued. The document makes no reference whatever to Crewe's abortive charter. It was drawn up on the model of Matthew's grant of 1602. It begins with a recital of the main provisions of that instrument, and then calls attention to the present deadlock in which the 'corporation of the said city of Durham and Framwellgate is incapable of doing any corporate act, and is dissolved, or in great danger of being dissolved.' It recalls the terms of the petition for a new charter of incorporation unattended by the inconveniences to which the old constitution was exposed. The 2 October was selected for the ceremony of bestowing the new charter. The members of the corporation were introduced to the bishop in what was called the breakfast room at Durham Castle. This room had been recently improved by Egerton, and formed the lower one of two chambers in a space cut off from the hall at its northern end by Bishop Neile about 1620. The document was received by Mayor Bainbridge on bended knee, the aldermen put on their gowns, and the oaths were taken. Outside in the hall the freemen were regaled whilst the corporation lunched with the bishop. In the courtyard the townfolk were entertained with a fountain that ran with liquor. After this a procession was formed, consisting of corporation, city officers, constables, trades guilds with their banners, who took their way to the town hall, where speeches were made to the crowd assembled in the market-place.<sup>74</sup> The city was governed by Egerton's charter until the Municipal Reform Act of 1835.<sup>75</sup> A memorial of the turning point

<sup>71</sup> The documents are quoted in Hutchinson, op. cit. ii, 43-8 or 34.

<sup>72</sup> Hunt, *Political Hist. of Eng.* 19.

<sup>73</sup> The names are given in Allan MSS. (Doc. of D. and C. of Dur.) vii, fol. 70, and comprise gentlemen, officers, clergy and others unconnected with the city.

<sup>74</sup> The chief documents are given in Hutchinson, op. cit. ii, 43-74.

<sup>75</sup> The charter virtually included those surrounding parishes of Durham which had been suburban, or at all events had been loosely connected with the city. It enumerated the parishes of St. Mary-le-bow and St. Mary the less, the castle and precincts,

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

in Durham history was erected in the shape of a Piazza, which took the place of the old market-cross of 1617.

The year of Egerton's charter is the main dividing line in the history of Durham in the 18th century, as the events of 1640 and 1660 are landmarks in the previous hundred years. Taking our stand at this point, we may look back for a moment to notice other events and characteristics not hitherto mentioned. The city was not populous. There are no sufficient data for very precise statistics. A traveller passing through in 1780 lays stress on the fact that 'this place is very large, but not populous.'<sup>76</sup> In 1732 there were 440 householders in the most densely populated parish, that of St. Nicholas. In the parish of St. Giles there were 120 householders in 1753.<sup>77</sup> No other estimate of the period seems to be available. A hundred years before this there had been 514 householders in Elvet, the Baileys, Crossgate, Framwellgate, Gillygate, and St. Nicholas. That may be held, perhaps, to represent a total population of from two to three thousand in 1635. The numbers for St. Nicholas are 177 at that date, as against 440 in 1732; for St. Giles 73, as against 120 in 1753. At this rate it may be surmised that towards the middle of the 18th century the proportional increase since 1635 would bring the sum total up to some point between four and five thousand.<sup>78</sup>

Communication with this small city was probably not very good. We have seen the attempt to link it up with the outside world by waterways, and the condition of the high roads alleged as one reason for carrying out the scheme. Regular communication with Durham by stage coach, instead of by the ordinary means of posting, was first planned in 1658.<sup>79</sup> In October 1712 a great step forward

the cathedral and college, the chapelry of St. Margaret, the borough of Framwellgate, the parishes of St. Oswald and St. Giles as constituents of the City of Durham and Framwellgate. (Hutchinson, op. cit. 66.) It may also be noted that recorder, town clerk, serjeants at mace, and constables were all specifically mentioned in Egerton's charter. There had been recorders and town clerks at intervals, if not continuously, since 1603 (see Hutchinson, op. cit. 70-1), but not by virtue of any clause contained in previous charters, though serjeants had been specified therein. Another incidental point in Egerton's grant is the transfer of Mayor's day to the anniversary of its bestowal, viz., the Monday next after the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel.

<sup>76</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 67.

<sup>77</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 165; see above, p. 42.

<sup>78</sup> The calculation is, of course, rather guesswork. The muster in 1615 gave 560 men between sixteen and sixty for all the parts enumerated above, save the College and South Bailey.

<sup>79</sup> Burney Newspapers 52, April 1.

was taken when in the *Newcastle Courant* it was announced: 'Edinburgh, Berwick, Newcastle, Durham and London stage-coach begins on Monday the 13th October 1712.'<sup>80</sup> It was added that the proposed stage-coach 'performs the whole journey in thirteen days without any stoppage (if God permit), having eighty able horses to perform the whole stage.'<sup>81</sup> The fare from Edinburgh to London was £4 10s.<sup>82</sup> No local record has been traced to give an account of the fortunes of the coach. Probably it did well, but there was not sufficient demand yet for more local inter-communication. In 1748 a coach from Sunderland to Durham, and from Durham to Newcastle, was put on the road, but the roads were bad, and the scheme did not pay. A post-chaise took the place of the coach, but this fared no better, and was given up.<sup>83</sup> As late as 1772 a posting journey from London to Durham occupied a week.<sup>84</sup> Travelling was not yet safe. Coaches were robbed now and again,<sup>85</sup> and Faas or Faws, as they were called, that is gipsies and perhaps highwaymen, were still known to lurk in the neighbourhood of the highway.<sup>86</sup> External events were duly celebrated at Durham and anniversaries were kept punctiliously. In the midst of the unrest caused by the Jacobite Rebellion of 1745 Gunpowder Plot was remembered, and volleys were fired in the market-place.<sup>87</sup> The king's birthday was observed, and on occasion even a hogshead of wine was broached for the people. The birth of Prince George in 1762, afterwards George IV, was the occasion of a great demonstration, and the city was brilliantly illuminated.<sup>88</sup> In 1770, when Wilkes was set free, the church bells were rung at intervals through the day.<sup>89</sup>

Visits to Durham naturally increased in number. We have various accounts of short visits paid, as recorded in private correspondence such as the journey of Lord Harley in 1725. He describes the place and a meeting with Rudd the Librarian and Master of Durham School, who was then occupied upon his index.<sup>90</sup> Twenty years later Lady Oxford passed through Durham, and put up at the Red Lion<sup>91</sup> in the North Bailey, 'an exceeding good and clean inn.' Incidentally she says that the cathedral 'is

<sup>80</sup> Burney Newspapers 52, April 1.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>82</sup> *Table Book* quoting the *Courant*, *sub anno*.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.* quoting *Ettrick's Diary*.

<sup>84</sup> *Cosin's Corresp.* (Surt. Soc.), 342.

<sup>85</sup> *Table Book*, 1762.

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid. passim*.

<sup>87</sup> Richardson's *Acc. of the Rebellions*, 17.

<sup>88</sup> *Table Book*, 1753 and 1762.

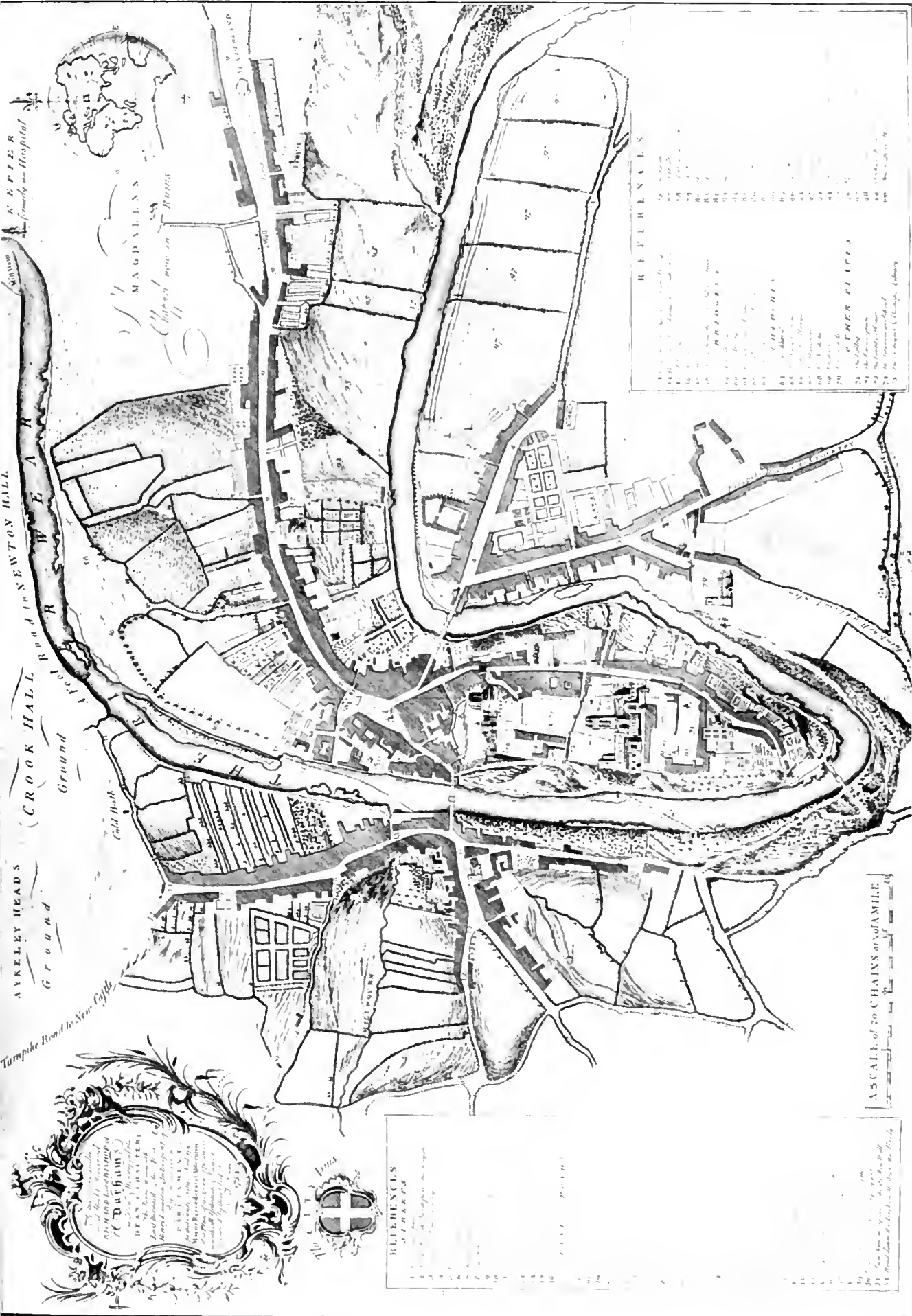
<sup>89</sup> *Ibid. sub anno*.

<sup>90</sup> *MSS. of Duke of Portland* (Hist. MSS. Com.), vii,

74.

<sup>91</sup> Now Hatfield Hall.





**AYKLEY HEADS**  
**(CROOK HALL ROAD TO NEWTON HALL)**  
 Ground  
*Tumple Road to New Castle*  
*Old Bank*  
**WATER**  
 Ground  
**MAGDALENS**  
*Chapels now in Ruins*

*St. Peter formerly an Hospital*  
 N  
 S  
 W  
 E

**CITY OF DURHAM**  
**(DURHAM)**  
**BEAN STREET**  
*St. Peter's Church*  
*St. Mary's Church*  
**NEWCASTLE**  
*St. Nicholas's Church*  
**WALLINGTON**  
**WINDSOR**  
**WALLINGTON**  
*St. Nicholas's Church*



**REFERENCES**

1	The City of Durham
2	The Bishopric of Durham
3	The Cathedral Church of Durham
4	The Palace of the Bishops
5	The Town Hall
6	The Guild Hall
7	The Exchange
8	The Theatre
9	The Hospital of St. Mary
10	The Hospital of St. Nicholas
11	The Hospital of St. Peter
12	The Hospital of St. Andrew
13	The Hospital of St. George
14	The Hospital of St. James
15	The Hospital of St. John
16	The Hospital of St. Martin
17	The Hospital of St. Michael
18	The Hospital of St. Thomas
19	The Hospital of St. Vincent
20	The Hospital of St. Elizabeth
21	The Hospital of St. Anne
22	The Hospital of St. Ursula
23	The Hospital of St. Agatha
24	The Hospital of St. Lucy
25	The Hospital of St. Barbara
26	The Hospital of St. Margaret
27	The Hospital of St. Catherine
28	The Hospital of St. Dorothy
29	The Hospital of St. Agnes
30	The Hospital of St. Cecilia
31	The Hospital of St. Therese
32	The Hospital of St. Ursula
33	The Hospital of St. Agatha
34	The Hospital of St. Lucy
35	The Hospital of St. Barbara
36	The Hospital of St. Margaret
37	The Hospital of St. Catherine
38	The Hospital of St. Dorothy
39	The Hospital of St. Agnes
40	The Hospital of St. Cecilia
41	The Hospital of St. Therese
42	The Hospital of St. Ursula
43	The Hospital of St. Agatha
44	The Hospital of St. Lucy
45	The Hospital of St. Barbara
46	The Hospital of St. Margaret
47	The Hospital of St. Catherine
48	The Hospital of St. Dorothy
49	The Hospital of St. Agnes
50	The Hospital of St. Cecilia

**REFERENCES TO CHAINS OF FAMILIE**

1	The City of Durham
2	The Bishopric of Durham
3	The Cathedral Church of Durham
4	The Palace of the Bishops
5	The Town Hall
6	The Guild Hall
7	The Exchange
8	The Theatre
9	The Hospital of St. Mary
10	The Hospital of St. Nicholas
11	The Hospital of St. Peter
12	The Hospital of St. Andrew
13	The Hospital of St. George
14	The Hospital of St. James
15	The Hospital of St. John
16	The Hospital of St. Martin
17	The Hospital of St. Michael
18	The Hospital of St. Thomas
19	The Hospital of St. Vincent
20	The Hospital of St. Elizabeth
21	The Hospital of St. Anne
22	The Hospital of St. Ursula
23	The Hospital of St. Agatha
24	The Hospital of St. Lucy
25	The Hospital of St. Barbara
26	The Hospital of St. Margaret
27	The Hospital of St. Catherine
28	The Hospital of St. Dorothy
29	The Hospital of St. Agnes
30	The Hospital of St. Cecilia
31	The Hospital of St. Therese
32	The Hospital of St. Ursula
33	The Hospital of St. Agatha
34	The Hospital of St. Lucy
35	The Hospital of St. Barbara
36	The Hospital of St. Margaret
37	The Hospital of St. Catherine
38	The Hospital of St. Dorothy
39	The Hospital of St. Agnes
40	The Hospital of St. Cecilia
41	The Hospital of St. Therese
42	The Hospital of St. Ursula
43	The Hospital of St. Agatha
44	The Hospital of St. Lucy
45	The Hospital of St. Barbara
46	The Hospital of St. Margaret
47	The Hospital of St. Catherine
48	The Hospital of St. Dorothy
49	The Hospital of St. Agnes
50	The Hospital of St. Cecilia

PLAN OF THE CITY OF DURHAM IN 1751



## CITY OF DURHAM

now cleaning and repairing.<sup>92</sup> More elaborate printed accounts appear in books published at intervals. *The North of England and Scotland* in 1704 describes the city and speaks of the badly weathered stone of the cathedral.<sup>93</sup> In 1720 *Magna Britannia* gives valuable information about the then fairly recent rebuilding of the prebendal houses.<sup>94</sup> In 1724 H. Mell's *New Description of England and Wales* speaks of the good trade and the many gentry residing in Durham.<sup>95</sup> Pennant's description of Durham in his *Tour to Scotland*, 1769, has often been quoted. Grose's *Antiquities* with one or two pictures executed in 1775 gives some historical details.<sup>96</sup> *The Beauties of England*, 1777, has some account of the place.<sup>97</sup> Sullivan's *Observations during a tour through parts of England, Scotland, and Wales, in a series of Letters* 1780 has a gossiping reference to the city<sup>98</sup> in which he says that 'some of the inhabitants . . . complain of being priestridden.' Allusion is made by Sullivan to the banks of the river: 'the good people have not been inattentive to their improvement.'<sup>99</sup> Dr. Spence, Prebendary of Durham (1754-68), has the credit of laying out or improving the banks.<sup>100</sup> Grimm's drawings taken about 1790 illustrate many interesting bits in Durham buildings and Durham life.<sup>1</sup>

No time of invasion or straitness afflicted the city in the 18th century like the Scottish occupation of former days. Life was more secure. Yet more than one trial befel the populace in the lower parts of the district. In 1722, for instance, there was a severe flood long remembered as 'Slater's Flood.' There were also floods nearly as bad in 1752 and 1753, but these three visitations paled before the calamity of 1771, which swept away or greatly damaged most of the bridges in the county, and at Durham broke down three arches from Elvet Bridge, carried away the Dean and Chapter Bridge (100 yds. above the present Prebend's Bridge), the Abbey Mill on the left bank, and buildings on Framwellgate Bridge.<sup>2</sup> In the winter of 1739-40 a severe frost continued for many weeks. The ice on the Wear was strong enough

to bear skaters from Durham to Chester-le-Street, and a fair was held on the frozen river.<sup>3</sup> The harvest of the following summer failed, and food was scarce, entailing much suffering on the poor. Grain merchants in the neighbourhood took advantage of their extremity to make a 'corner' in wheat in Durham and in Newcastle.<sup>4</sup> At the latter place local riots broke out which occasioned a good deal of trouble. Durham again took no part in the famous '45,<sup>5</sup> but the billeting of soldiers in and near the city was once more resorted to. Local volunteers were raised, and the Militia were called out. The Duke of Cumberland hurrying up to meet the Pretender passed through Durham, and the opportunity was taken by mayor and corporation to escort the prince through the town.<sup>6</sup> In 1749 the great cattle-plague occasioned a vast loss of beasts despite the prompt measures taken in the county generally to check the distemper. Riots had attended the first attempts to put into force the Militia Act of 1757 when Pitt made his re-entry upon office conditional on the raising of a territorial force to repel invasion.<sup>7</sup> This movement, however, chiefly affected counties south of the Tees, but when in 1761 local ballots were being taken, resistance developed, and a meeting held in Durham pledged the resisters to oppose an enlistment for service outside the county.<sup>8</sup> Durham had no concern with the spread of the rebellion which presently took place in Northumberland. In 1765 the first recorded coal-strike took place, and lasted for several weeks; but although it must have affected Durham city it left no permanent impression.<sup>9</sup>

The city buildings bore the impress of the years now in review. In 1715 the old workhouse or factory on the south of Elvet Bridge connected with the house of correction at the northern end<sup>10</sup> was repaired and made over to the woollen manufactory already mentioned. In 1729 the Neptune which still adorns the present Pant was first set up in the centre of the market place beside the conduit.<sup>11</sup> Rather later than this a good deal of building was in progress at the castle when Bishop Butler set Sanderson Miller to work on the northern

<sup>92</sup> *Portland MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), vii, 182.

<sup>93</sup> *Op. cit.* 26.

<sup>94</sup> Cox and Hall, *Mag. Brit.* i, 638.

<sup>95</sup> Mell's *New Description*, 307.

<sup>96</sup> Grose's *Antiquities*.

<sup>97</sup> Brayley and Britton, *Beauties of Engl.* ii, 165-6.

<sup>98</sup> *Op. cit.* Letter 22.

<sup>99</sup> There are no trees shown on the cathedral side of the river about 1700 in a picture at the Castle. Grose's *Antiquities* shows none there in 1775.

<sup>100</sup> A celebrated classical scholar and Professor of Modern History at Oxford.

<sup>1</sup> Add. MSS. 15537-48.

<sup>2</sup> A tract by W. M. Egglestone called the *Weardale Nick-Stick* preserves a list of local floods, &c.

<sup>3</sup> *Table Book*, *sub anno*.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* See *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 64. Cadogan's life of Romaine refers to the riots in the county (*op. cit.* 2).

<sup>5</sup> In fact one Swallow, a Durham jeweller, got into difficulty for even toasting the Pretender.

<sup>6</sup> Details as for 1715 in *An Account of the Rebellions* with an account of the local disposition of troops.

<sup>7</sup> Summary in *Table Book*, *sub anno*.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>10</sup> See the order in Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 56.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* The tradition is that it signaled the proposed union between Durham and the sea, as recorded above, p. 43.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

terrace where the walls were dangerously out of the perpendicular.<sup>12</sup> In 1752 extensive alterations were made in the Town Hall when Mr. George Bowes restored or adapted what is now the mayor's parlour.<sup>13</sup> A year or two later the members for the city, Henry Lambton and John Tempest, refaced, if they did not entirely rebuild, the front of the Town Hall. In 1760 the tower on the city side of Framwellgate Bridge, so long one of its main defences, was pulled down in order to give more easy access to Silver Street. In 1774 one of the flanking towers to the Great North Gate of the castle, probably that towards the keep, fell in ruins. Possibly the tower had been loosened by recent excavation, of which some record exists.

The social life of Durham in the 18th century is pleasantly illustrated not only by occasional letters from bishops, deans and prebendaries, which have survived, but by diaries. Jacob Bee, a skinner and glover of Crossgate, who died in 1711, has left notes of local occurrences from 1681 to 1707, taking up the story from the point at which Davenport's correspondence fails us. He is followed from 1748 to 1778<sup>14</sup> by the really valuable local journal of Thomas Gyll, Solicitor-General of Durham, and in 1769 Recorder of the city. These documents, particularly the latter, give a very fair idea of the atmosphere of Durham life. The best idea, however, may be gained from the pages of *Sylvestra*, a novel published in 1881, and written by Mrs. Raine Ellis. The authoress, who was daughter of the well-known antiquary, Dr. James Raine, edited the Diary of Fanny D'Arblay, and by means of the general knowledge of the times acquired by this minute work, in addition to help gained from private memoranda and correspondence, has written what is surely a life-like portraiture of ecclesiastical life in Durham in the reign of George III. A few of the details gleaned from the diaries may be mentioned. In 1733 the first races were run on the Smiddyhaughs, now the University cricket ground. This annual institution continued until 1887 with little interruption. A letter from James Gisborne, a Durham pre-

<sup>12</sup> Interesting correspondence between the bishop and Mr. Miller is referred to in *An Eighteenth-Century Correspondence* (ed. Miss Dickins and Miss Stanton), 279. The friendship between Miller and Egerton suggests that the period of Miller's influence at Durham may have been prolonged. The particulars of the decay in the castle are in Add. MSS. 9815.

<sup>13</sup> Inscription within the room. Also recorded in *Table Book*.

<sup>14</sup> The interval is partly filled by the north-country allusion of John Thomlinson, curate of Rothbury. All three diaries are printed and excellently annotated by Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson in *Three North-Country Diaries* (Surt. Soc.).

bendary and rector of Staveley, describes in an amusing way his stolen sight of the races in 1750, and shows how the race-week was at that time an important social event.<sup>15</sup> In 1735 a Durham paper was started under the title of the *Durham Courant*, but it had an ephemeral existence.<sup>16</sup> No copy of it is known to have survived. Conjecture attributes it to the first Durham bookseller of those days whose name has come down to us, one Patrick Sanderson.<sup>17</sup> Dr. Hunter the antiquary was a friend of Sanderson. In 1749 died in the Bailey Mme. Poison or Poisson, a Huguenot refugee, whose card-parties were a feature of life in the Bailey. In 1760 'died old Mrs. Proud of the coffee-house.' The longevity of many Durham persons was notorious, and cathedral appointments often survived in person or in connexion for a great number of years.<sup>18</sup> Thus, Sir John Dolben, the last dignitary of Crewe's nomination, survived until 1756, closing the brief list of the prebendaries who were Jacobites at heart. He had been installed in 1718. In 1771 a small theatre was opened in Saddler Street. It gave its name to the adjoining vennel or passage which was nicknamed Drury Lane and is still so called. A document of about this time, or a little earlier, hints at another side to Durham life in the thieves ready to make their way into the Baileys when bolts and bars were not used. Hard by, too, were the unfortunate prisoners in the great gaol within the north gate of the castle, who were visited by Howard in 1774. His account of the prison is gloomy reading, and Neild thirty years later regards the gaol as one of the very worst.<sup>19</sup>

Eighteenth-century descriptions of Durham have been mentioned: it remains to chronicle the first local guide-books to the city. The earliest yet noticed is the compilation of the antiquary Dr. Christopher Hunter, published in 1733, when recent additions<sup>20</sup> to the cathedral

<sup>15</sup> Printed in *Derbyshire Arch., and Nat. Hist. Journ.* v (1883).

<sup>16</sup> *Table Book*, sub anno.

<sup>17</sup> Mrs. Waghorn's name appears in *Durham Cathedral 1733*; John Richardson, bookseller, bought Dr. Hunter's library in 1749; Sanderson published an augmented edition of *Durham Cathedral* in 1767. See further, p. 84.

<sup>18</sup> In Mickleton MS. xci ad fin, "case of the copy-holders."

<sup>19</sup> Many details are given in *Gent. Mag.* (Ser. i), lxxv, 987-90; a summary in *Engl. Episcopal Palaces* (Province of York), 191-4; below, p. 51.

<sup>20</sup> The best summary of the alteration attempted from time to time is given by Ormsby in his preface to *Services at the Reopening of Durham Cathedral*, 1876. Dr. J. T. Fowler gives a sketch of the history of the book and its edition in the introduction to his text with excellent notes, 1902 (*Rites of Dur.* [Surt. Soc.]).

## CITY OF DURHAM

and, perhaps, improved travelling may have combined to direct fresh attention to the building. He took the edition of the *Rites of Durham* published in 1672 by John Davies, of Kidwelly, inserting some rather useful notes of his own in the body of the work and adding an appendix containing notes of recent personages buried in the church. A reprint was issued in 1743 and published by John Richardson. After this comes a larger edition of the foregoing under the title *The Antiquities of the Abbey, or Cathedral Church of Durham*. It is a reprint of Hunter's work, notes, appendix and all, with a particular description of the Bishopric or County Palatine of Durham and a list containing the names of the various officers of the Church up to the year 1767, which is the date of the book, a list of eminent Durham men and other matters. The description of the county is based upon the *Magna Britannia* of Cox. The editor of this rather inaccurate volume was a local bookseller called Pat. Sanderson at the sign of Mr. Pope's Head in Saddler Street.<sup>21</sup> There is no reason to think that Dr. Hunter, who left Durham in 1757,<sup>22</sup> had anything to do with this performance. Apparently no attempt was made to improve upon Sanderson's book for many years. True, a puff of the Butterby waters<sup>23</sup> and of the advantages of Durham as a health resort had been published by Dr. Wilson under the name *Spadacrene Dunelmensis*, but this was not a book for visitors.<sup>24</sup> At length Robert Henry Allan, son of the more famous George Allan, of Darlington, having come to reside in Durham, renewed the line of local antiquaries interrupted by Dr. Hunter's death in 1783 and brought out his *Historical and Descriptive View of the City of Durham and its Environs*.<sup>25</sup> The date is 1824 and the book is the direct parent of all subsequent guides to the city.<sup>26</sup>

We may now return from this review to the year 1780, and the new civic era then inaugurated and so pass to the modern period. The history of the years that intervene between Egerton's Charter and the Municipal Corporations Act of 1835 is not marked by any very startling events of local occurrence. Moreover, the internal

<sup>21</sup> For these notes see Dr. Fowler, *Rites of Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), Introd. pp. xiv-xx.

<sup>22</sup> Gyle's *Diary*, *sub anno*.

<sup>23</sup> It is quoted in Sanderson's Appendix.

<sup>24</sup> Much later, in 1807, Dr. Clanny, afterwards inventor of a safety lamp, published *A History and Analysis of the Mineral Waters of Butterby near Durham*.

<sup>25</sup> No doubt G. A. Cooke's *County of Durham*, a convenient little book with map and itinerary, published without date about 1825, was the chief through guide for travellers.

<sup>26</sup> It is reviewed in *Gent. Mag.* (New Ser.), xvii (2), 429.

record of what did take place is surprisingly meagre. No very active antiquary was at work to collect materials. Cade, who lived in Durham from about 1775 to 1785, was engrossed in speculation as to the Roman period. Hutchinson, who published the first volume of the *History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham* in 1785, produced a second volume in 1787, with a section of 320 pages relating to the city and its environs, bringing it down to the issue of the charter in 1780. His subsequent researches until his death in 1814 had to do with localities and events outside the city. Mr. R. H. Allan and Dr. Raine the elder, when they came on the scene about 1820, were interested in the more ancient Durham, making no collection for their own days. Mr. Robert Surtees, in his monumental *History of Durham*, is surprisingly meagre in his record of events within his own lifetime. The local newspapers do not begin until 1814 and 1820, from which points they are, of course, invaluable. The Newcastle papers which cover the obscure years have no very full tale to tell of Durham events. Our transient glimpses reveal a certain amount of activity. A woollen factory was started about 1780 behind St. Nicholas' Church, apparently by the Corporation, and with funds of which they are the trustees.<sup>27</sup> The premises comprised workrooms and a dye-house. What amount of employment was given it does not seem possible to determine. The lessee was Mr. John Starforth, under whose administration the work went forward until 1809, when it was given up and the premises were sold outright to Mr. Gilbert Henderson. Under this gentleman the carpet industry was introduced in 1814, giving some repute for their manufacture to the city, and providing increasing employment.<sup>28</sup> It has been already noticed that a woollen manufactory had been established by Elvet Bridge in 1715,<sup>29</sup> and it is probable that it continued separately. In 1796 on the south of St. Oswald's Church, Messrs. George and Henry Salvin removed their machinery from Castle Eden and set up a cotton manufactory and built houses for their workpeople. This was the most considerable accession to local industry that had yet been made, but it had a most unfortunate ending in 1804, when the whole enterprise was ruined by fire.<sup>30</sup> This disaster and the coincident decline of the woollen manufactory proved a heavy blow to

<sup>27</sup> The rather obscure financial arrangements with the Corporation are described by Carlton in his *Dur. Char.* 9-11, 24.

<sup>28</sup> In 1872, the date of Carlton's book, 700 persons were employed in the carpet industry.

<sup>29</sup> Cf. Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 56.

<sup>30</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 85, and with more description in *Table Book* from the Newcastle papers *sub anno*.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

local trade. The cotton factory had been set up, no doubt with considerable anticipation, in the very year that the great canal and river scheme was revived and expanded. The city, too, was improving, for the Act of 1790,<sup>31</sup> however imperfectly administered, must have proved a new era in the lighting, paving, and general amenity of the place. In 1791 a new theatre was opened, taking the place, it is believed, of that mentioned above. In the same year the old Claypath gate was removed. Two years later the Durham infirmary, which had been established in 1785, was ready to receive patients. The occasion called forth a great display of interest with a service at the Cathedral, a civic procession, a public dinner, a special performance of *Cato* at the theatre.<sup>32</sup>

The French war soon absorbed attention, and its echoes were heard even in Durham. In 1795<sup>33</sup> a French privateer had landed its crew on the Northumbrian coast, raiding the seat of Lord Delaval, and recalling to men's minds the incursions of Danes in far distant times. In the summer, encampments of local levies were established at the chief convenient spots for troops to occupy along the coast line or near to it. In 1797 when banks all over the country were feeling the strain caused by small tradesmen who were eagerly turning their capital into ready money, the Durham banks passed through a most anxious time.<sup>34</sup> A run on them began, but, as was done elsewhere, local men of means came forward to inspire confidence.<sup>35</sup> A declaration was signed by a large number of gentlemen from the counties of Durham and Northumberland indicating their willingness to take banknotes from all the banks in Durham, Newcastle, and Sunderland. Paper money, save for sums under £1, came in this way to be the means of exchange for some years. In 1798, when the fear of invasion paralysed the land, armed associations were formed in various places. In Durham 500 men offered themselves, and of these 300 were chosen and embodied under Col. Fenwick.<sup>36</sup> Their colours, presented by Lady Millbank, were given some years later to the University of Durham,<sup>37</sup> and still hang in the Castle Hall. A body of cavalry was also raised, and the two corps remained under arms until the treaty of Amiens in 1802 brought a temporary peace. The bad harvest of 1799 aggravated the miserable condition of the poor in the city. A time of great poverty followed, so

that in 1800 a public soup kitchen was opened to relieve the distress.<sup>37a</sup>

The war began again after the few months' lull in 1803. The local volunteers were called out again in November,<sup>38</sup> and were not disbanded for ten years. The anxious months dragged on, and in February 1804 tension became acute. In Durham arrangements were all complete for the volunteers to assemble within two hours of summons on Palace Green. A series of beacons was arranged, Gateshead signalling to Pitlington Hill, and Pitlington to Durham.<sup>39</sup> Otherwise, too, it was a gloomy year in the city, the cotton factory having been burnt down in January, throwing many out of employment. Gradually, however, the immediate fear of invasion began to abate, though the clouds did not disperse for a long time.

Meanwhile, some attention had been directed to Durham in no very enviable way. John Carter, the celebrated architectural draughtsman employed by the Society of Antiquaries, had visited Durham in 1795. The dean and chapter, who had been carrying out the extensive repairs begun in 1776, called in the aid of Wyatt in 1798. His extraordinary proposals, of which the draft may still be seen in the Dean and Chapter Library, were fortunately never fully carried out. He left his mark, however, on the building, introducing what Carter scornfully called 'his alterations and modern conveniences.'

Men's minds were at the time full of the French war, but even so the publicity of the *Gentleman's Magazine* gave the work done at Durham wide notoriety.<sup>40</sup> Public opinion, however, in days of slow communication, was not formed quickly enough to prevent the destruction of the restry with its mediaeval furniture. It was pulled down in the very year that Carter's letters appeared.

The same magazine which published the

<sup>37a</sup> The bishop made a public appeal (*Gent. Mag.* lxi, 1079).

<sup>38</sup> A sermon preached before the delivery of the colours to the Durham Volunteer Infantry, 1803, by Archdeacon Bouyer was published. This delivery seems to mean re-delivery. Col. Fenwick resigned his command, which was taken by Mr. Shipperdson.

<sup>39</sup> The interesting arrangements are described in *Arch. Ael.* v, 163.

<sup>40</sup> Carter exhibited his drawings to the Society of Antiquaries in and from 1797, taking a view a week at their meetings. His book on Durham was published in 1801. Wyatt's work being at that time well in progress, Carter, in his interesting series of letters on the Cathedral given in the *Gent. Mag.* for 1802, explained to the world what Wyatt was doing (op. cit. lxxi, 1091; lxxii, 30, 133, 135 (Wyatt's plan), 228, 399, 494). In *Ibid.* lxxii, 327, 'A.L.' describes from eye-witness the work of Wyatt up to 1800.

<sup>31</sup> See above, p. 5.

<sup>32</sup> *Table Book*, sub anno.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.* sub anno.

<sup>35</sup> For the general position cf. Hunt, *Political Hist.* 387.

<sup>36</sup> *Table Book*, 1798.

<sup>37</sup> Minutes of Senate.

## CITY OF DURHAM

doings of Wyatt gave further notoriety to Durham, as stated above, owing to the condition of the gaol, parts of which Neild described as 'amongst the very worst in the kingdom.'<sup>41</sup> There can be no doubt that the local conscience was touched. It was proposed to remove the prisoners from Langley's gaol to a new site. The scheme went farther, for it was decided to build new courts as well as a new prison. The County House or Assize Courts, an inconvenient building restored by Cosin,<sup>42</sup> was to be transferred to Old Elvet, where, in 1809, with full masonic ritual, and in the presence of the bishop and others, the foundation stone was laid.<sup>43</sup> The building was opened in 1811, but the gaol was not finally ready until 1819.<sup>44</sup> The year 1809 was also memorable for the jubilee of George III, when large munificence was shown to the poor.<sup>45</sup> On this occasion it was estimated that 1,000 poor families were helped, the number, if correct, indicating the strain and poverty of the times.<sup>46</sup> And, indeed, the shadow of trouble was never very far distant. Colliery riots broke out in the autumn of the jubilee year. The old gaol and the house of correction at Durham overflowed with prisoners, until some were drafted off to be guarded by the volunteers in the Castle stables.<sup>47</sup>

The end of the war, as it was thought to be, in 1814, was hailed with delight. A great illumination marked the celebration of the Allies' entry into Paris, and Buonaparte was burned in effigy in the market-place.<sup>48</sup> A few months later the first number of the *Durham County Advertiser* was published in Durham. It had been originally the *Newcastle Advertiser*, but was now transferred to Durham. The printer and publisher was Mr. Francis Humble.<sup>49</sup> The acute suffering that followed the peace of 1815 does not seem to have been so much felt in Durham as in some other parts. With the accession of George IV began those discussions and debates which a few years later bore fruit in the ecclesiastical and civil changes of the thirties, changes which brought in an entirely new Durham. They came, however, from without, and were forced upon the city to a great extent, and there is little evidence of

active and sympathetic agitation within for such a complete reshaping of the municipality, and of the cathedral establishment, as the reign of William IV brought in.<sup>50</sup> The population was increasing. The war, perhaps, and certainly the failure of local manufacturers reduced the numbers by nearly 800 between 1801 and 1811, but from the latter year they rose again rapidly until in 1821 they were over 9,800, an average increase of 300 a year since the census of 1811. The augmentation must have been in the poorer districts, as there is no evidence of wide building operations on the peninsula.<sup>51</sup>

The coming changes were heralded almost significantly by a series of local alterations. Then in 1820 the great North Gate of the Castle, which spanned the top of Saddler Street, was removed, the apartments used for the gaol being no longer necessary.<sup>52</sup> In the same year, the old county house of Bishop Cosin's time<sup>53</sup> was pulled down, all assize business being now transferred to the new centre in Old Elvet. Bishop Barrington erected on the site a diocesan registry office partly at his own expense, and partly by subscription.<sup>54</sup> In 1823 gas-works were erected below Framwellgate bridge, the lighting of the streets constituting a new epoch in the history of the city<sup>55</sup> when it was introduced in the following year. In 1825 a local event of even greater importance took place in the opening of the Stockton and Darlington railway, the county, if not the city, leading the way in the new enterprise. Nineteen years, however, passed before Durham itself was linked with the outer world by a railway of its own.<sup>56</sup> In 1827 a further revolution was inaugurated when the London General Steam Navigation Company began regular steam communication between the Tyne and the Thames.<sup>57</sup> It was, perhaps, characteristic of the new spirit that was now spreading when the dean and chapter in 1827 gave permission to Mr. James Raine to open the grave of St. Cuthbert in order to dissipate the myth as to the body of St. Cuthbert. Scott's *Marmion* had aroused interest in 1808, and this was further spread by the opening of St. Cuthbert's church in Old Elvet at the end of May 1827. Raine's conclusions as published by him in 1828 were vigorously opposed by Dr. Lingard and Archbishop Eyre, and the

<sup>41</sup> See above, p. 48.

<sup>42</sup> See above, p. 40.

<sup>43</sup> *Table Book, sub anno.*

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>45</sup> *Dur. Advertiser.*

<sup>46</sup> *Table Book, sub anno.*

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.* Oct. 1809. Colliery troubles did not affect Durham directly, but indirectly, in lowered markets and fairs, the effect was considerable. The last great time of colliery strikes had been in 1793.

<sup>48</sup> *Table Book, Apr. 1814.*

<sup>49</sup> Humble's office was just outside the gaol-gate in Saddler Street, and is now represented by the *Advertiser* office with its enlarged premises.

<sup>50</sup> For the spirit in the country at large, cf. Van Milvert, *Sermons and Charges*, 525.

<sup>51</sup> Statistics in Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 13, and in detail *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 273.

<sup>52</sup> See above, p. 2.

<sup>53</sup> See above, p. 40.

<sup>54</sup> The building bears his arms. Public subscriptions were asked, but it is not clear how this was done.

<sup>55</sup> See above, p. 5.

<sup>56</sup> See above, p. 4.

<sup>57</sup> *Table Book, sub anno.*

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

controversy was reopened in 1900.<sup>58</sup> The shrine of Bede was examined in 1830, and the present inscription on the slab was added in 1831.<sup>59</sup> One or two other contemporary alterations may be mentioned. In 1828 the approach to Framwellgate bridge was improved, and the old battlements were taken down.<sup>60</sup> In 1829 the cathedral churchyard was levelled, the earth being removed to the western end, and helping to form the rise in the ground which is so observable.<sup>61</sup> In the autumn a public meeting in Durham proposed the construction of a new road from Framwellgate bridge towards Dryburn. The immediate occasion was the rumour of a plan to run a road from Farewell Hall on the Darlington Road to Neville's Cross, which would divert traffic on the Great North Road from the city. It was urged that the menace to trade and property was considerable.<sup>62</sup> Eventually King Street<sup>63</sup> was formed, and was opened in 1831, so called in the coronation year from King William IV. It did not, however, obviate the making of the road from Farewell Hall.

These last matters were coincident with the Reform agitation. Durham itself did not rise to any great enthusiasm. At the outset, the cholera scare checked it, and although the city did not suffer, the very severe visitation at Newcastle and in Sunderland<sup>64</sup> brought fear to the inhabitants. The fast day in 1832 was observed in the city with great sincerity.<sup>65</sup> The protest meeting, which was held in Old Elvet, after the Lords' rejection of the Reform Bill a few months earlier, was a highly decorous affair, though attended by more than 8,000 persons.<sup>66</sup> So was a second meeting held after the resignation of the Ministry in May 1832,<sup>67</sup> and a third in June.<sup>68</sup> Meanwhile, the dean and chapter by an Act of chapter in 1831 had approved the foundation of a university, and the bill received the royal assent in July 1832, whilst the charter bears date 1837. It will still be debated by some whether the new foundation endowed by dean and chapter and bishop was a sop to Cerberus, or the long deferred realization of a plan which was as old as the days of Henry VIII.<sup>69</sup> From the point of view of the city at large, it was hailed with great satisfaction, and it must be admitted

that the scale of expense for many years must have brought considerable profit to local trade.<sup>70</sup> Builders, furnishers, purveyors, tailors, and others all received benefit from the new institution.<sup>71</sup> The rapid increase of railway communication after a very few years rather damped the hopes of the promoters of the scheme, who expected the new university to rival the older foundations of Oxford and Cambridge, not only in learning, but in numbers.

These years which saw the birth of the university, and the altered scheme of cathedral establishment, also witnessed the inauguration of the modern civic constitution under the Municipal Reform Act. From this point we started for this general chronological review of Durham history, and with it we now conclude our survey. We have seen the boundary commission of 1832 and its provisions. In 1833 a fresh commission was appointed, in that epoch of commissions, to carry out an exhaustive inquiry into local conditions. Two years were occupied in this thorough investigation of the various municipalities. The report made curious disclosures. The dependence of the city upon the bishop was now regarded as an anachronism, and, unless Durham were to be excepted from the unifying procedure recommended by the commission, the annexation of the palatine jurisdiction to the crown was bound to follow the provisions of the Municipal Corporations Act. The most important clauses in modifying the old constitution are the following. The corporation was no longer styled 'Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the City of Durham and Framwellgate,' but 'Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the City of Durham.'<sup>72</sup> The Aldermen were now to be six, the Councillors eighteen, and there were to be three wards. The time-honoured Mayor's day was changed to 9 November. Constables superseded the old arrangement of 1790 and 1822. A police-office was erected. A commission of peace for the borough was formed. A clerk of the peace was appointed. The Reform Act had given the franchise to many who were not freemen of the city. The latter were confirmed in their electoral privileges, and in such property right as they had prior to the passing of the Act. All gift or purchase of the freedom of the city gilds was abolished.

<sup>58</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 250. See Dr. Fowler's account in *Arch.* lix. Canon Brown's articles in the *Ushaw Magazine* on 'Where is St. Cuthbert's Body?' give the sceptical view.

<sup>59</sup> *Arch. Ael.* iv, 26.

<sup>60</sup> *Table Book, sub anno.*

<sup>61</sup> Sykes, *Local Rec.* ii, 385.

<sup>62</sup> *Table Book, sub anno.*

<sup>63</sup> Now North Road.

<sup>64</sup> Sykes, *Local Rec.* ii, 322-33.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.* 347.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* 333. <sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* 358.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* 366.

<sup>69</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 72.

<sup>70</sup> The report of the Commission of 1863 gives some details as to the general scale of living.

<sup>71</sup> The old and ruined keep, uninhabited since the days of Bishop Fox (1501), was rebuilt 1839-41, and fitted with rooms for undergraduates. *Verdant Green*, written by a Durham graduate with the sobriquet Cuthbert Bede (note the Durham names), but really Edward Bradley, was originally a picture of Durham life, but was adapted by the author to Oxford.

<sup>72</sup> Stat. 5 & 6 Will. IV, cap. 76.



## CITY OF DURHAM

All the old exclusive trade-rights of the gilds were swept away, and by this one blow a most characteristic piece of Durham history ceased to exist.<sup>73</sup>

In fact the Municipal Corporation Act metamorphosed the city in its civic aspect. Next year, the annexation of the palatine jurisdiction to the crown<sup>74</sup> terminated the temporal powers of the bishop, though the Act made it clear that the sovereign did not abolish, but assumed for himself those powers.<sup>75</sup> Accordingly the king is to-day *Comes Palatinus* and the city of Durham, as capital of the palatinate, stands in unique relation to the monarch.<sup>76</sup> All this legislation was rounded off by the various acts considered elsewhere<sup>77</sup> which so greatly altered the old ecclesiastical status in Durham.

Under the Municipal  
*JURISDICTIONS* Corporations Act 1835

Durham was made up of a series of jurisdictions built round the central castle area over which the constable held sway. To the north of the castle lay the Bishop's borough, with its suburb of Framwellgate across the Wear. East of the Bishop's borough lay the borough of Gilesgate—formerly subject to Kepier Hospital—whilst within that borough lay St. Mary Magdalen, a separate jurisdiction subject to the convent. Elvct (both borough and barony) and the old borough of Crossgate on the other side of the Wear, which were subject to the convent, complete the jurisdictions.

Taking first the *CASTLE AREA*, it may be remarked that the term 'the castle' is now restricted to the buildings at the northern end of the cathedral plateau occupied by University College, but in the Middle Ages the whole of this plateau was called 'the castle.' Though the North and South Baileys might be included as part of 'the city' they stoutly resisted any attempt to treat them as part of the borough. There is no trace of any such attempt before the Dissolution, but when, in the 17th century, the mayor and corporation of the borough were gradually extending their influence through the medium of the gilds, the bishop found it necessary to make an order restraining the mayor from coming with his halberts above the Gaol Gates, otherwise called the North Gate of the castle. Above these gates he asserted

they had no 'magisterial' or other jurisdiction and the inhabitants of this privileged area were subject to the constable of the castle and to his court.<sup>1</sup>

The North and South Baileys form a street with houses on the western side abutting on the road on the one side and on the castle wall on the other. Originally these houses were part of the estate of the bishop's principal military tenants—the barons of the bishopric—who were responsible for the defence of the castle. It was, however, the estates outside the city of Durham which carried the burden of castleward, not the houses in the Bailey. Thus, when, in the 13th and 14th centuries, these houses were sold, the vendors reserved accommodation for themselves and their horses when they had to do their turn of duty in the castle.

In an inquisition on the death of Jordan de Dalden in 1348 it is stated that his houses in the Bailey were held of the bishop by barony like the other houses in the Bailey.<sup>2</sup> A typical reservation of accommodation—a chamber and stabling for four horses—will be found in Reginald Bassett's conveyance of his house in the Bailey to the convent at the beginning of the 13th century.<sup>3</sup> Many of the families mentioned in the 1166 return of knights' fees can be traced as owners of houses in the Bailey, namely, Dalden,<sup>4</sup> Fishburn,<sup>5</sup> Fitz Meldred,<sup>6</sup> Amundeville,<sup>7</sup> Hilton,<sup>8</sup> Foletetebe,<sup>9</sup> Escolland,<sup>10</sup> Basset,<sup>11</sup> Lumley,<sup>12</sup> Eppleden,<sup>13</sup> Brumtoft,<sup>14</sup> Monboucher,<sup>15</sup> Dragon,<sup>16</sup> Ralph Fitz Roger,<sup>17</sup> Kellawe,<sup>18</sup> Bruninghill<sup>19</sup> and Conyers.<sup>20</sup>

The Palace Green between the castle and the cathedral was the centre of the Palatinate administration. As we have already seen,<sup>21</sup> the

<sup>1</sup> There are two cases on the subject, one in 1674 (Durh. Reg. Com. P.R.O. bble. 52, Durh. Reg. Orders, Vol. M (3), f. 289) dealing with the question of suit to the borough mill, and the other about 1699 (*Arch. Aeliana*, ii, N.S., 208) deals with a question of building by 'foreigners.'

<sup>2</sup> Randall MS. i, 45.

<sup>3</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surtees Soc.), 196.

<sup>4</sup> Randall MS. i, 45.

<sup>5</sup> Durh. Treas. Cart. ii, f. 264.

<sup>6</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surtees Soc.), 196.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 197.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* 195.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* 196.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>12</sup> Durh. Treas. Cart. ii, f. 266.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>14</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Durh.* iv, 162.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>16</sup> Durh. Treas. i, 16 spec. 45.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* 57.

<sup>73</sup> After the suit mentioned above (p. 42), the history of the gilds is hard to follow on the trade side. Probably the old regulations fell into desuetude.

<sup>74</sup> See Lapsley, *op. cit.* 204; *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 73.

<sup>75</sup> The Act is 6 & 7 Will. IV, cap. 19.

<sup>76</sup> This King George V recognized in 1913 by his grant of a sword to the city.

<sup>77</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 73-4.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* 62. This deed indicates that at the end of the 13th century during time of war the period of service was 40 days.

<sup>19</sup> Durh. Treas. Cart. ii, 267.

<sup>20</sup> Inq. p.m. Simon Lane, 5 Hatfield; Randall MS. i, 50.

<sup>21</sup> See above, p. 24.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

courts,<sup>22</sup> the Exchequer, the Gaol and the Mint were all situated there, and later, in the 17th century, when the county began to return members to Parliament, the elections took place on the Palace Green.<sup>23</sup>

The government of this area appears to have been vested in the constable of the castle. In an order of 5 September 1674 it is stated that 'the North and South Baileys are within the Guard and Precinct of the castle of Durham and the inhabitants thereof have done suit at the court held within the said castle by castle-guard tenure and never appeared at the city courts or did any service there.'<sup>24</sup>

At the beginning of the 19th century the first great change was made when the courts and the gaol were transferred to Elvet, whither the whole of the county administration offices have gradually been transferred. The Palace Green is now the centre of activity of the Durham section of the University of Durham.

The *BOROUGH OF DURHAM*,<sup>25</sup> before the Municipal Corporations Act 1835, included the parish of St. Nicholas and part of Framwellgate, viz., 'both sides of the street from the Clock Mill at the foot of Crossgate to the cross at the head of that street (Framwellgate) leading to

<sup>22</sup> When the first regular court house was built is unknown. It is evident from the 'Attestationes Testium' in connection with the 'Convenit' that no regular court house existed at the beginning of the 13th century. *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 252.

<sup>23</sup> Mickleton MS. f. 94d, 106, 122d.

<sup>24</sup> Durh. Rec. Entry Bks. Decrees and Orders, bdl. 4, no. 3, f. 289.

<sup>25</sup> The materials for the history of the borough of Durham are unfortunately somewhat meagre. With the exception of the charters and some recent minute books, the whole of the corporation papers have disappeared. It seems that during the 19th century a corporation official who had custody of the missing documents had a dispute with the corporation as to certain fees and claimed that he had a lien on the documents in question. The dispute was not settled, and every effort to trace the missing papers, which apparently remained in the hands of the official, has been unsuccessful. The Dean and Chapter Treasury contains a considerable number of 13th and 14th century deeds relating to houses in the borough belonging to the convent; also a paper book of the time of Bishop Booth containing (*inter alia*) copies of leases of the borough, the mill and the furnace. The main source of information, however, is the Exchequer Depositions (Durh. East. 8 Jas. I, no. 41), taken in connection with a dispute between Bishop James and the corporation at the beginning of the 17th century (see above, p. 35). Occasional references are to be found in the Mickleton MS. in Bishop Cosin's Library, Durham, and we have to thank Dr. H. H. E. Craster for a reference to Carte MS. 129 (ff. 250-284), where a number of documents relating to the government of the borough in the 17th century are copied.

Newcastle by the bounder of the burgages and garths thereunto adjoining,'<sup>26</sup> i.e., Framwellgate from its junction with Milburngate to the cross which formerly stood at the point where Sidegate diverges from the old road to Newcastle. On the right bank of the river the boundaries are clear, namely, the castle on the south, Gilesgate on the east and the river on the other sides.

In the case of Framwellgate the exact area within the jurisdiction is uncertain. It would appear that Sidegate was without the borough, but whether Castle Chare, formerly an important exit from the town to Witton Gilbert and Lanchester, was within or without the borough seems doubtful. Generally speaking, the borough may be described as the Market Place<sup>27</sup> and the streets leading out of it.

It is not known when the borough came into existence, but as early as 1130 it was sufficiently wealthy to pay a fine of 100s.<sup>28</sup> The fact that the pasture area for the borough burgages lay across the river at Framwellgate seems to indicate that it was established subsequent to 1112 when Bishop Flambard founded Kepier Hospital, and endowed it with Gilesgate Moor, which otherwise would have been the natural position for the borough pastures.<sup>29</sup>

The conjecture that the borough was founded by Bishop Flambard is strengthened by the facts that he cleared the population from Palace Green, and had to find accommodation for it elsewhere, and he built Framwellgate Bridge, which gives ready access to the borough pastures.

The first charter to the burgesses of Durham was that granted by Bishop Pudsey in or before the year 1179. The text is as follows<sup>30</sup>—

Hugo dei gratia Dunelm' Episcopus Omnibus hominibus totius episcopatus sui clericis et laicis Francis et Anglis Salutem, Sciatis nos concessisse et presenti carta confirmasse Burgensibus nostris de Dunelmo quod sint liberi et quieti a consuetudine quae dicitur intol et uttol et de merchetis et herietis

<sup>26</sup> Exch. Depos. *ut supra*.

<sup>27</sup> The Market Place is bounded by St. Nicholas Church on its northern side and may originally have been the churchyard which gradually became more and more devoted to trade. It was in the Market Place that the Tolbooth, the centre of the borough administration, stood.

<sup>28</sup> Hunter, *Mag. Rot. Scacc.* (Rec. Com.), 130.

<sup>29</sup> It is not possible now to ascertain where the arable area attached to the burgages lay; a certain amount of land would be available between Claypath and the river, and in addition there was land at the south end of Framwellgate Moor, but most of this was held in connection with extra-burghal holdings.

<sup>30</sup> The charter, with the bishop's seal attached, is in the custody of the corporation. There is a copy in the Durh. Treas. Reg. ii, pt. 2, f. 3. We have to express our thanks to the late Mr. F. Marshall, the town clerk, for permission to copy the charter.

## CITY OF DURHAM

et ut habeant omnes liberas consuetudines sicut burgenses de Novo Castello melius et honorabilius habent. Testibus, Radulpho Haget vicecomite, Gilleberto Hansard, Henrico de Puteaco, Johanne de Amundeville, Rogero de Coisneres, Jordano Escollant, Thoma filio Willelmi, Gaufrido filio Ricardi, Alexandro de Helton, Willelmo de Laton, Osberto de Hetton, Gaufrido de Torp, Ranulpho de Fisseburn, Ricardo de Parco, Michaeli filio Briennii, Ricardo de Puntcardum, Radulpho Bassett, Rogero, Philippo filio Hamonis, Rogero de Epplindina, Patrico de Ufferton et multis aliis.

It will be noticed that the deed does not create the borough but merely grants certain mercantile and other pecuniary privileges and contains no reference to any right of self-government. It might be thought that the grantees were the members of a gild merchant, but of the existence of such a body there is no evidence.<sup>31</sup> Of the privileges granted, the freedom from toll was probably the most important. According to a note of somewhat later date the tolls exacted in the palatinate were—'at Chesterle-Street from those coming from the south and at Sunderland from the north; at Wolsingham, Rainton, Houghton and Sedgfield from those travelling north and at Norton from those travelling south, and at Grindon Moor from all directions.' The note finishes 'apud Dunelm veniunt quieti et ibi dabunt tolnetum et capient signa.'<sup>32</sup>

Unlike the charter to Wearmouth, also granted by Pudsey, the customs of Newcastle are not set out.<sup>33</sup> The adaptation of the Newcastle clauses in the Wearmouth charter to meet the conditions of the Palatinate should be noted as likely to apply also to Durham—especially the 'appeal' clause which permits the burgess to defend himself 'per legem civilem, scilicet, per xxxvi homines.'<sup>34</sup> The Wearmouth charter is also of interest as indicating the rights of the burgesses of Durham to take both timber and firewood under conditions not specified in that charter. The Gateshead charter, also granted by Pudsey,<sup>35</sup> contains elaborate provisions limiting the right to wood required for use and not for sale.

In an eyre held at Durham in 1242 the burgesses claimed the exclusive right of buying and selling between the Rivers Tyne and Tees,

<sup>31</sup> The reference in the Chester deeds to the gild merchant at Durham, *Hist. MS. Com. 8th Rep.*, 355, is an error for Dublin: See Round, *Feudal Eng.* 465.

<sup>32</sup> Durh. Treas. Reg. ii, f. 184 d. The entry was made in the 14th century.

<sup>33</sup> The Wearmouth charter is printed in *Boldon Bk.* (Surtees Soc.), xli. The Newcastle charter is in Stubbs' *Select Charters*, 110. They can best be studied for the purposes of comparison in Ballard, *Brit. Boro. Ch.* 1042-1216.

<sup>34</sup> See *Boro. Customs* (Selden Soc.), II, xxvii.

<sup>35</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surtees Soc.), xli.

though they admit a doubt as to Sadberge, then but recently added to the Palatinate. That they were confident in their claim is shown by their seizing the sheep of one of Robert Fitz Meldred's men, which had been sold outside the liberties of the borough without the licence of the burgesses. As at this period Robert Fitz Meldred was one of the most powerful men in the Palatinate, the burgesses must have been either very sure of their ground, or have acted with a singular lack of discretion. The roll also records the claim of the burgesses to seize by way of distress the horses of the squires of knights, and complaints appear of the action of the burgesses in searching for dyed wool in the country districts.<sup>36</sup>

It is somewhat difficult to find any passage in the Newcastle customs sufficiently wide to cover the Durham claim to a monopoly of trading.<sup>37</sup> Such a right was generally of pre-Conquest origin,<sup>38</sup> and it is of interest to note that the monopoly clause was omitted from the Wearmouth charter. The power of distress seems to be within the scope of the Newcastle clause,<sup>39</sup> and the search for dyed wool indicates that the burgesses of Durham claimed a monopoly of the wool trade.<sup>40</sup>

The first reference to a lease of the borough appears in *Boldon Book*,<sup>41</sup> but, beyond the somewhat heavy rent of 60 marks, no other information is given, except that the mill was not included in the lease. From 1183 to Bek's roll in 1308-9 no information has survived, but in the latter year James the apothecary or the spicer is stated to be the lessor of the borough and the mill.<sup>42</sup> The rent was £66 13s. 4d., which did not include the furnaces. Unfortunately the names of the bailiffs for the year in question have not survived, but Spicer was bailiff in 1304 and 1306.<sup>43</sup>

There is in 1352-3 a reference to a lease for three years of the borough to Sir Thomas Gray, the bishop's steward, and John of Alverton, but it was not until 1387 that we obtain definite

<sup>36</sup> *Durb. Assize R.* (Surtees Soc.), cases 284-291. There is a separate verdict from each of the four Durham boroughs.

<sup>37</sup> Ballard, *Boro. Ch.* 211.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.* lxxi; see also Chadwick, *Studies in Anglo-Saxon Inst.*

<sup>39</sup> Ballard, *op. cit.* 160.

<sup>40</sup> Ballard, *op. cit.* 211.

<sup>41</sup> *J.C.H. Dur.* i, 306, 327.

<sup>42</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surtees Soc.), xxxii.

<sup>43</sup> The rubric in the roll under which the rent appears is 'Receptio de ballivis burgorum,' but Spicer is described as 'firmarius.' It should be mentioned that he was a bishopric official and died rich—dabbling in municipal finance in the early part of the 14th century was apparently not wholly unprofitable. *Kellaw's Reg.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 110.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

information as to the terms of the lease.<sup>44</sup> In 1387 the bishop (Fordham) leased to John Lewyn, Walter Coken, Roger Aspour and Henry Shirburn the borough of Durham with all manner of rents and services, courts and customs belonging to the borough together with the common furnace and the mill, and all profits from the markets, 'skamelynghires' and tolls as well from residents as from strangers. The lease also included the right of licensing innkeepers, a toll of 7*d.* from each tenant of the Prior of Durham who sold goods in the great fair of St. Cuthbert in September, and all fines for breaches of the peace within the borough. The bishop reserved to himself all escheats and forfeitures, and also the right to have his corn ground on certain terms. The lease was for six years and the annual rent was £83 13*s.* 4*d.* with a provision for allowance in case of the breakdown of the mill or common furnace, and for reduction in case of war or pestilence. This appears to have been the form of lease which was from time to time renewed to a group of prominent burgesses who doubtless acted for the general body of their brethren, though of this there is no proof.<sup>45</sup> In 1435 there was a lease to Hugh Boner, Robert Werdale, William Conyers and William Smith for six years, the rent being 84 marks.<sup>46</sup> Boner, it will be noticed, was one of the bailiffs in 1421.<sup>47</sup>

Bishop Pilkington's charter<sup>48</sup> granted, on 30 January 1565, that all the inhabitants in Durham and Framwellgate 'sint et erunt re, facto et nomine una societas et unum corpus de se imperpetuum et habeant successionem perpetuam.' The governing body consisted of an alderman, twelve assistants and twelve inhabitants—the first alderman and assistants being appointed by the bishop, the former for his year of office, the latter for life if the bishop pleased. Yearly on 3 October the twelve assistants were to elect twelve inhabitants, and on the following day the joint body of twenty-four were to elect an alderman for the ensuing

year. In case of failure to elect, the bishop was to appoint. The corporation had power to plead as the alderman and burgesses, to hold property up to 100 marks in value and to have a common seal, to make bye-laws and to receive the fines for their infringement. The weekly markets and the three fairs with the profits incidental to them and to the piepowder court were granted to the alderman and burgesses and their successors. The city constables were directed to obey the lawful orders of the alderman for the time being, and the charter ends with a command that neither the alderman nor the twelve assistants (the twelve inhabitants are not mentioned) were to wear the livery of any nobleman. It will be noticed that no mention is made of the power to hold courts (other than the piepowder court incidental to the fairs).

Bishop Matthew was the next to grant a charter. In 1602 he incorporated the burgesses, men and inhabitants—'sint et erunt unum corpus politicum et incorporatum in re facto et nomine per nomen majoris aldermanorum et communitatis'—with power to plead, hold property up to 100 marks and have a common seal. The aldermen, twelve in number, had to be both burgesses and inhabitants; they were to hold office for life. On 3 October in every year they and the mayor were to elect the twenty-four—two from each of the twelve guilds mentioned in the charter. The members of the twenty-four had to be inhabitants, but no burgess qualification is mentioned as in the case of aldermen. The twenty-four, with the mayor and the aldermen, were to form the common council of the city, and on 4 October of every year they were to elect one of the aldermen as mayor for the ensuing year. In like manner they had power to fill vacancies in the bench of aldermen and in the number of the twenty-four. They had power also to appoint the city serjeants and other corporation officers. In the case of elections of mayors and aldermen the quorum must include seven aldermen in the former case and the mayor and six aldermen in the latter. Similar provisions to those in Pilkington's charter, but in a somewhat fuller form, are contained as to bye-laws, markets and fairs, with the addition that the mayor is to act as clerk of the market. The charter then proceeds to grant to the mayor, aldermen and community a court to be held fortnightly on Tuesday before a steward to be by them appointed. This court had power to deal with both real and personal actions without limit as to amount, provided they arose within the city limits. To enable this jurisdiction to be exercised effectively, an extensive power of attachment was given. The profits of this court were to belong to the corporation, whose jurisdictional powers were further increased by a

<sup>44</sup> Durh. Halmote Bks. P.R.O. A.79d. Both lessees were bailiffs in 1353. It seems doubtful if Grey was a burgess.

<sup>45</sup> Durh. Cursitor R. cl. 3, no. 32, m. 8 d. Three of the lessees, John Lewyn, Walter Coken and Roger Aspour, appear in the list of bailiffs at this period.

<sup>46</sup> Durh. Cursitor R. cl. 3, no. 37, m. 12 d.

<sup>47</sup> The other 15th-century leases are as follows: 27 Sept. 1466, lease of borough, mill and furnace for one year, rent 90 marks; 11 Jan. 1470, lease of tolls and 'Scamylhire Burgi' for one year, rent 60*s.*; 9 Oct. 1473, lease of borough for one year, rent £13 6*s.* 8*d.*; 10 Jan. 1475, a similar lease. All the lessees were tradesmen and the leases appear in *Liber Recog. et dimis. temp. Laur. epis.* (Durh. Treas.), ff. iii, 174, 291, and 29.

<sup>48</sup> The charter is printed in Hutchinson, *Hist. Durham*, ii, 21.

## CITY OF DURHAM

grant of the view of frankpledge and the assizes of bread and ale.<sup>49</sup>

No 16th-century lease of the borough has survived, but on 13 October 1627 the bishop leased it to Thomas Man, Thomas Cook, Thomas Tunstall and William Wallton, of whom both Cook and Man figure in the list of mayors. The lease includes the Tolbooth with all shops, houses and buildings under the same, borough rents, landmales, rents, free rents, duties, customs and services of the burgesses, freeholders and inhabitants, benefit of admitting freemen, markets kept weekly on Saturday, fairs kept yearly from time to time, the profits, commodities, perquisites, pickages, stallages, scavilhires, scavilcorn or scavage corn, tolls, customs, duties and usages of the said markets and fairs, borough court, court leet, court baron held before the steward of the borough together with suit and service of burgesses, freeholders and inhabitants at the said head and other courts and all profits of court. The term of the lease was 20 years and the rent £20: in addition the lessees were responsible for the repair of the Tolbooth.<sup>50</sup>

During the Commonwealth the borough, as part of the bishop's possessions, was sold on 18 April 1651 for £200 to the mayor, aldermen and commonalty of the city of Durham. The parcels include all the property, rights and privileges set out in the 1627 lease together with the house or building called the Tolbooth, the office of Bailiwick, the court of piepowder, passages, pontage, and the office of clerk of the market. As the clauses relating to the borough court are the only accurate source of information on the subject, they are set out in full. They are as follows:—'the courts usually held within city as well as courts leet, view of frankpledge, courts baron and borough courts, with their and every of their appurtenances, also the charter court and court of pleas heretofore usually holden or to be holden within the said city or borough every Tuesday from fifteen days to fifteen days before the steward there. Together with suit and services from time to time of all and every the burgesses, freeholders, freemen and inhabitants of the said city of Durham and of the borough of Durham and Framwellgate aforesaid to the said courts respectively belonging, with full power and authority to nominate and appoint all officers and ministers incident and belonging to the charter court, for executing the precepts of the said court, and for the hearing and determining of all and all manner of actions, suits, plaints and demands, real and

personal, as well as of debts amounting to any sum or sums of money, as of accounts, trespasses, detentions, deceits, actions upon the case, matters and contracts, whatsoever and all other causes and pleas, personal, real, and mixed happening or arising within the said city or borough of Durham and Framwellgate, or within the limits, bounds and precincts, to be levied and offered in the said charter court, and the parties, defendants in the said suits, actions, plaints, and demands, to bring into the said court by summons, attachment or distress, if they be sufficient, and if they be found not sufficient, that then by the attachment of the bodies of such parties.'

With the Restoration the old state of affairs was restored and the leases of the profits of the borough continued to be granted.<sup>51</sup> In 1835 the Municipal Corporations Commissioners reported that the tolls were leased to trustees in trust for the mayor and his successors. The rent was £20 and the lease was renewed without fine although the corporation then let the tolls for £213.<sup>52</sup>

Bishop Crewe's charter granted in 1685 is, as we have seen, almost exactly similar in terms to Bishop Matthew's, and, as already stated, the charter soon ceased to be operative.<sup>53</sup>

The circumstances in which the grant of a new charter by Bishop Egerton in 1780 was rendered necessary have already been stated.<sup>54</sup> In general terms the charter confirms the rights given by Bishop Matthew's charter; the points in which it differs from the later charter are that the mayor is to hold office until his successor is appointed, that no quorum of aldermen is necessary at an election, and that mayor, aldermen and common councillors need no longer be resident within the somewhat narrow borough limits, but may be drawn from an area which corresponds with that of the present city. The power to appoint a recorder and town clerk is also given.<sup>55</sup> This charter remained in force until the Municipal Corporations Act.

We know little of the early government of the borough. It had its court held at the Tolbooth in the Market Place, and the burgesses were apparently the burgage holders within the borough. William Folker, in the middle of the 14th century, held five burgages in Durham, of which four were held of the bishop by fealty and three suits a year at the bishop's court at the Tolbooth, and doing all other services as

<sup>51</sup> This appears from the constant litigation as to tolls in the 18th century.

<sup>52</sup> *Municip. Corp. Rep.* 1835, p. 1515.

<sup>53</sup> See above, p. 41.

<sup>54</sup> Hutchinson, *op. cit.* ii, 50. This charter is in English.

<sup>55</sup> For lists of recorders and town clerks, see Hutchinson, *op. cit.* ii, 70, 71.

<sup>49</sup> The charter is printed in Hutchinson, *op. cit.* ii, 29; see above, p. 33, as to circumstances attending the granting of these charters.

<sup>50</sup> Mickleton MS. i, 41rod.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

other burgesses. The other burgage was held of the Prior of Durham by fealty and the payment of half a pound of pepper yearly. There was usually also a small sum payable to the bishop at the Tolbooth for landmale.<sup>56</sup> In the earlier deeds there is a distinction between an ordinary tenement and a burgage, but this distinction later becomes lost.<sup>57</sup>

From the series of deeds in the Treasury at Durham which are dated 'in curia burgi' or 'in plena curia burgi,' the first witnesses are usually the bailiffs of the borough whose names are followed by those of about half a dozen other persons who, we may imagine, were burgesses attending the court. These other persons in turn appear later as bailiffs and the former bailiffs fall into the position of ordinary witnesses. There appear to have been three bailiffs, and it is tempting to think that a new bailiff was appointed each year to serve a term of three years, but the evidence is too fragmentary to confirm this view. Whether the bailiffs were elected by the burgesses or appointed by the bishop is not known. In 1516-17 John Gower was appointed by the bishop as the sole bailiff, and after this date there was only one bailiff, a salaried officer of the bishop holding office for a considerable period. The bishop continued to appoint the bailiffs after the charters of 1565 and 1602, as a result of which the scene in the Tolbooth of 1609, already referred to, occurred.<sup>58</sup>

In 1617 John Richardson, steward of the borough court, drew up an important though strongly biassed statement as to the government of the borough.<sup>59</sup> He said that the city by prescription and for three hundred years had been governed by a bailiff appointed by letters patent from the bishops at a yearly fee, who had rendered his accounts yearly at the Exchequer of Durham. This statement, however, cannot be substantiated by documentary evidence, for no patent appointing a bailiff can be traced earlier than that granted to John Gower in 1516-17.<sup>60</sup> That the bailiff, he goes on to say, had for a like time a steward who kept the courts for the city and borough, received the profits and accounted for them.

It would appear that the earliest reference to a steward of the borough court is to William

Fynimer appointed in 1447.<sup>61</sup> Thomas Roos was appointed in 1457 with a fee of 26s. 8d. payable by the bailiffs or farmers of the borough out of the profits of the mill.<sup>62</sup> In 1559 John Taylfar had a grant of the reversion of the office of steward or clerk of the courts of the boroughs of Durham, Gateshead, Bishop Auckland and Darlington on the death of Christopher Brown.<sup>63</sup> On the strength of Bishop Matthev's charter, the mayor, aldermen and commonalty appointed William Smyth of Gray's Inn, their steward to hold the borough courts.<sup>64</sup>

The bishops, Richardson continues, for a like time had ordained 'Corporations and Societies of Arts and Mysteries,' and made certain constitutions as to freedoms and fellowships by fines, compositions and penalties which the bailiff by his serjeants and officers and by the wardens and governors of the several trades had received for the use of the bishops. The government by a bailiff so continued, according to Richardson, until 8 Elizabeth (1565), when Laurence Haley, then bailiff and servant to Bishop Pilkington, by agreement between him and some of the citizens, petitioned the bishop to have an alderman ordained for the government of the city. The bailiff at the same time assigned his grant of the bailiwick to these citizens, and the bishop made them a grant of an alderman and assistants. The alderman, who retained also the office of bailiwick, held the borough court before the bishop's steward and took all profits of courts, landmales, rents, fines of tradesmen, free tolls of fairs and markets in the bishop's name, and accounted for them to the bishop, paying the steward's fee and taking the yearly allowance to the bailiff. This form of government continued until about 42 Elizabeth (1600), when a certain 'religious gentleman possessed of great personal estate,' who can be identified with Henry Smith, the founder of Smith's Charity,<sup>65</sup> conveyed his property 'to good uses to the City of Durham.' The then alderman and 'others of that Society,' being his executors, misemployed the estate and compounded with the then bishop for a grant of a mayoralty. The bishop incorporated them by the name of a mayor and alderman. Their charter was confirmed by an inspeximus of the King which they 'ignorantly conceive' to be an immediate grant from the Crown. Eventually the bishop's successor made an inquiry as to the misemployment of the funds and procured a commission under the Statute of Charitable

<sup>56</sup> In 1835 the mayor's wife received this sum. *Municip. Corp. Rep.* p. 1514; *Durb. Acct. R.* (Surtees Soc.), 704.

<sup>57</sup> D. and C. Rec. Repert. Magn.

<sup>58</sup> See above, p. 35.

<sup>59</sup> Mickleton MS. IA, 10, 105. This statement by Richardson was no doubt drawn up to rebut the claims by the mayor on the occasion of the visit of James I to Durham in 1617 (see above, p. 37).

<sup>60</sup> P.R.O. Durh. Rec. cl. 3, no. 70, m. 18.

<sup>61</sup> P.R.O. Durh. Rec. cl. 3, no. 43, m. 18.

<sup>62</sup> Ibid. no. 45, m. 8.

<sup>63</sup> Ibid. no. 77, m. 16.

<sup>64</sup> Mickleton MS. IA, p. 103. For later stewards, see Surtees, op. cit. iv, pt. ii.

<sup>65</sup> Ibid. p. 26.

## CITY OF DURHAM

Uses. It was found by the commission that only £9 remained out of £900, of which sum the mayor and aldermen were required to account for £400. The bishop was further offended 'with that crying sin of robbing the poor, and perceiving their pride in government to be intollerable,' and being also informed that the grant of the mayoralty contained many things prejudicial to the jurisdiction of the courts incident to the county Palatine, desired a conference with the corporation. This they refused, and a suit in the Court of Exchequer ensued, which resulted in a decree in favour of the bishop. Since that decree (1611) the bishop had by his bailiff governed the city and retained possession of all the revenues and rights. Although frequently petitioned, the bishop had refused to renew the grant of the mayoralty.

With regard to the early courts of the borough, we learn from the dispute of 1609 that the ordinary borough courts were held at the Tolbooth once a fortnight on Tuesday, and that the head borough court, the 'plena curia burgi' of the 14th-century deeds, was held twice yearly at Easter and Michaelmas. At the latter court, which corresponded to the 'curia capitalis' of the convent boroughs held three times a year, the grassmen and trade searchers were sworn, the bishop's burgesses did suit, and the titles of heirs and purchasers of burgages were presented and recorded, before such heirs and purchasers were admitted as burgesses. There seems to have been conflicting evidence as to whether the burgesses owed suit at the sheriff's tourn held twice yearly at the Moot-hall on Palace Green, the explanation apparently being that the suit claimed to be due was for the rights of common on Framwellgate Moor, which was parcel of the various burgages and not in respect of holdings in the borough.

With the increasing control over the borough by the gilds the time of the court was largely taken up with their affairs and the enforcement of their regulations. The Tolbooth had now become the Guildhall,<sup>66</sup> although there is evidence that as early as 1434 it bore that name.<sup>67</sup> To enforce the orders of the court there were stocks, a pillory and a 'duck pool.'

Owing to the disappearance of the borough records it is difficult to trace the subsequent history of the courts. Some of their local government duties were transferred to the

<sup>66</sup> That the gilds met in the Tolbooth in the 17th century, see Mickleton MS. xxiii, 119d; xxxii, 118d.

<sup>67</sup> Durh. Treas. Almoners' Rental. After the Reformation the Earl of Westmorland built a house called the New Place on the site of the present Town Hall. The Mayor's Chamber, which adjoins the Town Hall, occupies the site of the old Gild Hall.

vestry,<sup>68</sup> until the passing of the Paving Acts brought the special Commissioners into existence. In 1835 the Municipal Corporation Commissioners reported that the Durham Corporation exercised no jurisdiction either criminal or civil, but that a manor court of very limited jurisdiction was held within the city.<sup>69</sup>

The *OLD BOROUGH* or *CROSSGATE* included that part of Durham lying on the north or left bank of the Wear south of Framwellgate. It was divided from the latter district by the Milburn, a small stream rising in Flass Bog and now covered over most of its length by the modern North Road. From Elvet Barony it was divided by the small stream running parallel to Potters Bank.

The Old Borough comprised South Street, Crossgate and Allergate (formerly Alvertongate), a considerable area of arable ground known as Bellasys,<sup>70</sup> whilst the pasture area extended over Crossgate Moor and over the adjoining Elvet Moor, until the latter moor was divided off from the former.

The evidence for a settlement in Elvet before 995 has been mentioned already; the origin<sup>71</sup> of the Crossgate settlement may be found in the junction of the roads from the west and south, which meet where the church of St. Margaret now stands, just above the ford over the Wear, whereby travellers from the west proceeded on their way to Wearmouth and the Raintons. The first reference to the borough here is in 1141, when, during the Cumin incident, it is mentioned as follows: 'partem quoque burgi quae ad monachorum jus pertinebat igni tradiderunt.'<sup>72</sup> As the borough of Elvet is of later foundation, this must refer to the Old Borough. It is suggested that the Old Borough is the original trading centre at Durham, and that the Bishop's Borough was only founded after the division of the estates between the bishop and the convent; a division which gave the Old Borough to the convent and left the bishop without any area

<sup>68</sup> Longstaffe MS. ix. In 1646 Easter vestries of St. Nicholas, two pant-wardens, four collectors, two bridgemasters, two grassmen and two drivers were elected.

<sup>69</sup> *Municip. Corp. Rep.* p. 1515.

<sup>70</sup> In the Sacrist Rental for 1500 (Durh. Treas.) there is a detailed list of the arable holdings in Bellasys belonging to the various burgages.

<sup>71</sup> The history of Crossgate in Durh. Treas. Cart. iv, f. 90, see *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 192, is untrustworthy; it is part of a case relating to Bearpark Moor prepared with the object of showing that the Old Borough had no existence in the time of Richard I, and that the tenants therefore had no rights on Bearpark Moor, the coronation of Richard being the period of limitation of actions. Pollock and Maitland, *Hist. of Engl. Law*, ii, 81.

<sup>72</sup> *Simeon of Durb.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 159.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

especially appropriated as a trading centre. Whilst the lands were held in common, there would be no necessity for more than one borough, and that borough would appear to have been the Old Borough and not the Bishop's Borough, which, until the Framwellgate Bridge was built, was much more difficult of access from the surrounding country than the Old Borough.

Though the founding of the Bishop's Borough would doubtless draw some trade away, it was the building of Elvet Bridge and the creation of the borough of Elvet by Bishop Pudsey which seriously affected the Old Borough. Until Elvet Bridge was built, all traffic from the south passed through the Old Borough along South Street, but when a readier access to the Bishop's Borough and the Castle was provided through Elvet, the importance of the Old Borough was seriously diminished, as its only thoroughfare became the road leading to the west of the county by Brancepeth and Willington. Of the trade carried on in this borough we know but little. The Marescalcia Roll of the convent for 1392<sup>73</sup> mentions a weaver, a tailor, a seller of wool, several shoemakers, bakers and brewers. The fulling mill at the west end of the dam just below the cathedral would help to attract trade, whilst at the Clock Mill<sup>74</sup> on the Milburn, which formed the northern boundary of the borough,<sup>75</sup> the local corn would be ground. The quarry at the southern end of South Street<sup>76</sup> and the convent stew-ponds and orchard<sup>77</sup> to the west of South Street should also be mentioned. Lastly, Potters Bank recalls an industry long extinct.<sup>78</sup>

The burgesses of the Old Borough, unlike their brethren of Elvet, do not appear to have obtained any charter from the convent: their rights being based on ancient usage, no such grant was probably necessary. They do not appear to have ever obtained the right to elect their bailiff or to have leased the profits of the borough.

<sup>73</sup> *Durb. Acc. R.* (Surtcees Soc.), ii, 349.

<sup>74</sup> The Clock Mill appears to have been the least important of the city mills.

<sup>75</sup> The Milburn now runs in a culvert under the 'North Road' for the greater part of its length.

<sup>76</sup> In *Durb. Treas. Almoner's Rental* for 1424 the quarry is stated to be next 'Farthingcroft,' the small field just south of the 'White Gates.' The quarry belonged to the Sacrist; a large amount of stone has been worked from it in the Middle Ages; there is no trace in the accounts of any working in recent times.

<sup>77</sup> The new part of St. Margaret's Churchyard was formerly the orchard (*Durb. Treas. Almoner's Rental*, 1424). Until quite recently traces of the stew-ponds were visible behind (west of) St. Margaret's Rectory.

<sup>78</sup> No reference to actual working has been found before the 17th century in the Chapter Records, but the surname Potter was not uncommon in the Middle Ages: see *Durb. Acc. R.* (Surtcees Soc.), Index, *sub nom.*

As in the case of Elvet, the convent appears to have retained direct control over the borough, to have appointed the bailiffs<sup>79</sup> and to have received the profits. The centre of jurisdiction was the Tolbooth, situate at the north end of Crossgate,<sup>80</sup> where the courts were held, and to maintain his jurisdiction the Prior had a prison in South Street.<sup>81</sup>

The survival of the draft entries for the Crossgate Court Book<sup>82</sup> at the beginning of the 16th century enables a fuller account of the working of this court to be given than of any of the other borough courts. First it must be noted that Crossgate as well as Elvet was withdrawn from the ordinary manorial jurisdiction of the Prior and convent, whose Halmote Books contain no entries relating to either Crossgate or Elvet. The court sat every week if necessary for the dispatch of business,<sup>83</sup> and thrice a year—in January, April and October—the 'curia capitalis' was held, at which a jury was sworn to make presentments. In addition to debt collecting, the work of the court was most varied; many are the injunctions against pigs being allowed to run loose in the street; card playing and other illicit games, and drinking after 9 p.m. were forbidden; bad language was discouraged and bad characters required to remove themselves. Ale tasters were appointed and fines inflicted on ale sellers for not calling them in, and bad meat was condemned. Despite much fining, the condition of the streets left much to be desired owing to the presence of refuse and manure.<sup>84</sup> The use of the borough well in the Banks for washing clothes was forbidden, and the tenants of South Street ordered to repair the vennel leading to it. Tailors not of the Gild were reported as working, whilst a Scot was ordered to remove himself.<sup>85</sup>

<sup>79</sup> The fact that there was only one bailiff and that he held office for a considerable period is in marked contrast to the Bishop's Borough and indicates that the method of selection was different.

<sup>80</sup> *Durb. Treas. Sacrist's Rental*, 1500.

<sup>81</sup> *Durb. Treas. Almoner's Rental*, 1424. It was evidently near the southern end of the street.

<sup>82</sup> *Durb. Treas.* The entries cover the period from 1498–1524. The 'curia capitalis' is stated to be held before the sacrist, of whose estate the lordship of Crossgate formed part. There are some older rolls (Doc. iv, no. 229) relating to the latter part of the 14th century, the entries in which relate almost entirely to actions for debt.

<sup>83</sup> In 1501 the court sat on 23 days.

<sup>84</sup> The existence of pasture rights on the adjoining moor was not an unmixed blessing so far as the public health was concerned. The cows were kept in the houses, and the consequent accumulation of manure must have rendered the houses unhealthy. See below, p. 62, as to the Elvet regulations.

<sup>85</sup> 'William Maser is forbidden for the future to show hospitality to any vagabonds or Scots for more



## CITY OF DURHAM

The presentation of a criminal at the Sheriff's tourn when the offence was committed within the jurisdiction of the borough court is duly noted. Over two hundred years later, in 1757,<sup>86</sup> we find the same kind of offences being presented, and the state of the streets, judging from the numerous presentments for manure, had not improved. In 1835 Crossgate became part of the area subject to the corporation.

The *BARONY AND BOROUGH OF ELVET* is that portion of Durham which lies in the loop of the River Wear south-east of the market place.<sup>87</sup> It consists of Old and New Elvet and the two continuations of the latter, namely, Church Street, leading to the south road to Darlington, and Hallgarth Street, whereby Yarm and Stockton are reached.<sup>88</sup> In addition to the urban area, Elvet formerly included a considerable area of arable land and a somewhat small moor, over which latter area the inhabitants had grazing rights. Until the Municipal Corporations Act of 1835, Elvet was divided into the Borough and the Barony. The former comprised the low-lying area north of Raton Row (now Court Lane) and its continuation eastward along the north side of the railway line;<sup>89</sup> everything south of the Raton Row belonged to the barony.

Though Old Elvet is now a cul-de-sac, in the 15th century it formed one of the main routes south by Shincliffe, and was then known as New Elvet, whilst New Elvet, then known as Old Elvet,<sup>90</sup> ceased to be the principal route to

Shincliffe until the river washed away 'New Way,' where it passed under Maiden Castle Wood. Raton Row was formerly a much more important thoroughfare, as it led to the Scaltok Mills.

Except for references in the forged foundation charters of the convent,<sup>91</sup> nothing certain is known about Elvet until the grant of the Borough Charter by Prior Bertram (1188-1208). Probably the original settlement would be on the high ground somewhere near the site<sup>92</sup> of the Manor House, which stood in Hallgarth Street just off the road from Shincliffe Bridge to the Old Borough. When in 995 the Castle plateau was occupied, the Elvet area would develop as the best access from the south to the Castle area.<sup>93</sup> However this may be, at the end of the 12th century the history of Elvet was marked by two important events, namely, the building of Elvet Bridge by Bishop Pudsey and the foundation of the Borough of Elvet. It is probable that these two events were connected. Why the convent, which already had a borough in Crossgate, should found another in Elvet, is not quite apparent, unless the difficulty of communication between the convent and Crossgate is borne in mind. In addition, the level nature of the Elvet area rendered it more suitable for commercial purposes than Crossgate's uneven surface. That the new borough of Elvet soon became more populous and prosperous than the old borough of Crossgate seems clear.<sup>94</sup>

than one day and night and not more than three Scots.' This entry indicates the feeling of the burgesses to their northern neighbours.

<sup>86</sup> Rolls for 1757 and 1764 exist in the Durham Treasury.

<sup>87</sup> The Dean and Chapter Treasury at Durham contains a number of documents relating to Elvet. In addition there are rentals and some court rolls. References to it will also be found in the Hostellar's accounts, as Elvet was under that official's special jurisdiction. These all relate to the period before the Dissolution; for later periods the material is scanty.

<sup>88</sup> In the Middle Ages the terms Church Street and Hallgarth Street were not used; houses in those areas are sometimes differentiated as being in Elvet Superior. Durh. Treas. 4, 16, spec. 131.

<sup>89</sup> The boundaries of the Borough of Elvet are in Prior Bertram's Charter, 1188-1208. *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), p. 199.

<sup>90</sup> A careful comparison of the boundaries given in the deeds in Durh. Treas. 4, 16 spec. and 1, 17 spec. makes it clear that Old and New Elvet have changed names. *Ibid.* 1, 17 spec. 54, gives the Wear as the northern boundary and the King's Highway as the southern boundary in 'New' Elvet. *Ibid.* 3, 17 spec. 46, gives the 'manerium de Elvethall' as the boundary of two tenements in 'Old' Elvet. But the clearest evidence is the 15th-century sketch (Durh. Treas. Misc. Charters, 7100; see below, p. 63, n. 1). When the

change was made is doubtful; the old nomenclature was in force when the *Repertorium Magnum* (Durh. Treas.) was drawn up in 1456, but a hundred years later leases in the Dean and Chapter registers made it clear that the change had taken place. At first the terms 'Old' and 'New' Elvet did not apply to streets, but to areas, Old Elvet meaning the barony district and New Elvet the borough. (See entries in *Repertorium Magnum*, Durham Treasury.)

<sup>91</sup> On the forged foundation charters, see *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surtees Soc.), p. xxxiv et seq. It must be borne in mind that the forgeries were made early in the 12th century and may therefore be accepted as evidence of the state of affairs then, and the passage in the charter in the *Liber Vitae* (Surtees Soc.), p. 75, 'Aeluet ut ibi XL<sup>ca</sup> mercatorum domos monachi ad usum proprium habeant, qui prorsus ab omni episcopi servitio sint liberi nisi forte merceries civitates sit reparanda ad quam non magis quam de tot civitates mercatoribus opus ab eis exigitur' as indicating the intention of adding a mercantile community to the agricultural population of Elvet.

<sup>92</sup> Farm buildings and some ancient tithe barns still mark the spot.

<sup>93</sup> By Water Lane and King's Gate.

<sup>94</sup> As evidence of this the Marescalcia Rolls of the convent may be cited. When in 1392 the weights and measures of the Old Borough of Elvet were tested 22 tradesmen appeared from Crossgate and 62 from Elvet—20 from the barony and 42 from

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Prior Bertram's charter<sup>95</sup> does not expressly create the borough, but the phrase ' novo burgo nostro ' implies that it had been recently created. After defining the area of the borough the charter gave the burgesses exemption from customs, exactions and aids (courts and pleas excepted) and the right of devising their lands. In return a yearly rent of an amount not then fixed was to be paid, and the burgesses were to grind their corn at the convent mill—the multure being fixed at  $\frac{1}{15}$ th. In addition the burgesses were to have a market and a fair if the bishop granted the necessary licence. At a somewhat later period a further grant<sup>96</sup> was made, whereby the burgesses had not to plead outside the borough and were to have pasture for their beasts with the men of Elvet (*i.e.*, the barony) outside the enclosed land of the hostellar of the convent.

The qualification of a burgess appears to have been the ownership of a burgage in respect of which a rent called landmale was payable to the hostellar of the convent,<sup>97</sup> in whom the lordship

the borough. *Durham Account Rolls* (Surtees Soc.), ii, pp. 346, 350. Again in the Convent and the Attestationes relating to the dispute between the bishop and the prior at the beginning of the 13th century all the references are to Elvet except one in the Convent. The greater importance of the Scaltok (Elvet) mill as compared with the Clock (Crossgate) mill may also be cited.

<sup>95</sup> This charter is printed in the *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surtees Soc.), p. 199. Bertram was Prior 1188–1208, but Bishop Pudsey's charter (*ibid.* 198) indicates that Bertram's charter was made before the bishop's death in 1198. Pudsey's charter bears out the statement in Coldingham, *Scriptores Tres* (Surtees Soc.), 12, that Pudsey made the borough of Elvet and afterwards resigned it to the convent to whom it belonged as of right. Unfortunately the order of Pudsey's various actions in regard to the borough of Durham, the building of Elvet Bridge and the borough of Elvet, is not known. The effect on both the borough of Durham and Elvet of the building of the New (Elvet) Bridge must have been great. Until it was built the main traffic between north and south would pass through the Old Borough and Crossgate, but immediately Elvet Bridge was built this traffic would be diverted from South Street to Elvet and the bishop's borough, to their great advantage.

<sup>96</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 199. It would almost appear that the grant as to pleas was *ultra vires*, but the extract from the following deed (Durh. Treas. 2, 17, spec. 27) shows that the grant was acted on ' quod quidem burgagium ego Gilbertus Araunam in curia Burgi prenominati (Elvet) die Jovis proxima ante festum sancti Martini (A.D. 1294) per quoddam breve de recto de Rogero de Fferye coram Dominis Johanne Seleby tunc hostelario Prioratus Dunelmensis et Johanne Skyreloe tunc loci ejusdem senescallo ad hoc assignatis.'

<sup>97</sup> Durh. Treas. Reg. ii, f. 21 d. Inq. p.m. 2 Fordham, Joh. de Elvet. The amount of landmale was generally very small— $\frac{1}{2}$ d., though in one case 10 burgages paid 4s. 11d.

of both the borough and the barony was vested. In addition the burgesses owed suit to the then principal courts of the borough.

Of the government of the borough of Elvet but little can be said, as none of the court rolls have survived, and from the middle of the 14th century but little distinction seems to have been made between the borough and the barony. Before the year 1315 the profits of the borough were leased,<sup>98</sup> but after that date the convent did not farm them. Elvet was not, however, treated like the ordinary manors of the convent, which were subject to the jurisdiction of the steward, who visited them three times yearly when the prior's halmote courts were held.<sup>99</sup> The Elvet tenants never appear to have owed suit to these courts, but to have appeared at a special court held for Elvet. This court was held once a fortnight on Wednesdays at the prior's manor house in Hallgarth Street for the dispatch of ordinary judicial business, but three times a year, namely, at Easter, Michaelmas and Epiphany, a special court (*curia capitalis*) was held, at which all suitors had to be present.<sup>100</sup>

The River Wear, one of the most important physical features that influenced the development of Durham, did not always follow its present course. Formerly after flowing from Shincliffe Bridge

<sup>98</sup> This appears from a note in a list of tenants fined ' in curiis de Elvet hall et Novi Burgi ' for allowing their animals to trespass in the demesne lands (Durh. Treas. Loc. ii, no. 14). The note goes on to state that several rolls ' consumpti sunt partem per pluviam partem per ratones et mures.' This may account for the non-existence of any court rolls of the borough, whilst a separate court was held for that area as distinct from the barony. If any court rolls for the borough had existed when the ' Repertorium Magnum ' was drawn up (1456), they would have been entered under Loc. iv—the entry there only refers to the barony.

<sup>99</sup> See *Durb. Halmote Courts* (Surtees Soc.), Introduction.

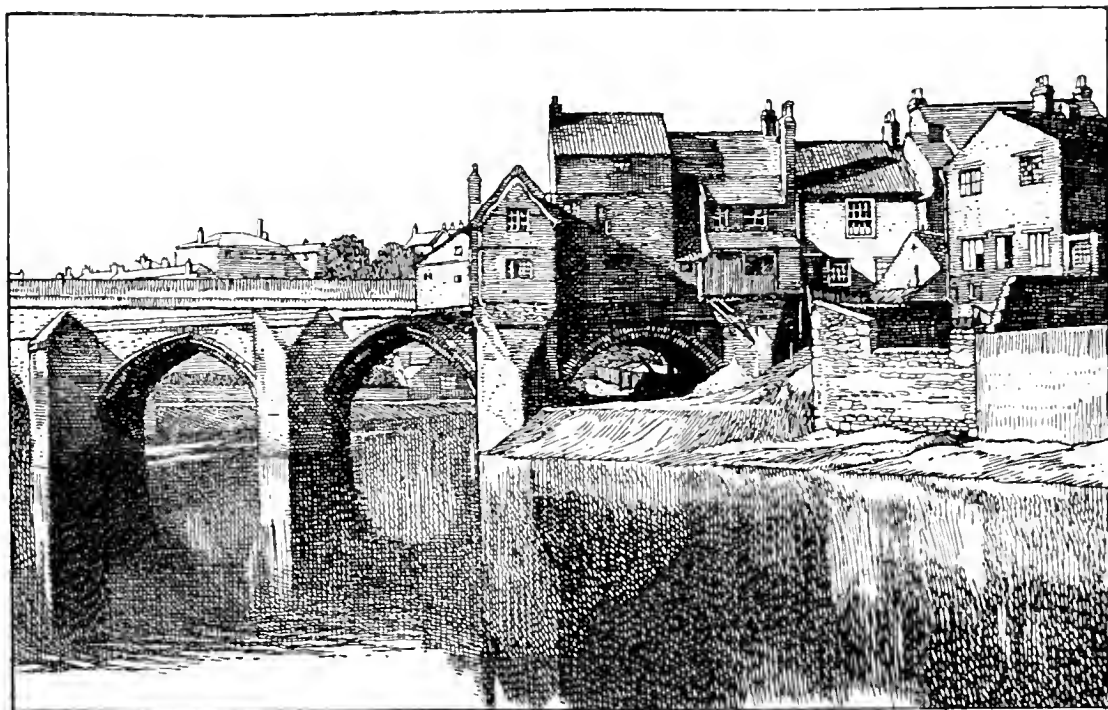
<sup>100</sup> The few Elvet rolls which have survived will be found in Durh. Treas. Loc. iv; with the exception of a roll (in a very bad condition) for 1360 (no. 116), the other rolls, nos. 99, 101, 102, 119, 124, 128, 129, 131 and 132, all relate to the period 1398–1402. The general heading is ' Curia Baronie de Elvett,' but from a reference in the roll for 1398 (no. 96) to fines for allowing pigs to trespass in Smythalgh, which is within the borough, it would appear that the court had jurisdiction over the borough as well as the barony. Further evidence that the differentiation between the borough and the barony ceased to exist in the 15th century is the use of the term burgage in reference to a house in the barony (Hostellar's Acct. 1446/7, Durh. Acct. R. i, 145). In the 14th century the term burgage was not used in reference to property in the barony.

## CITY OF DURHAM

north-westward to Maiden Castle Wood, instead of taking a turn to the north-east, as it now does, it skirted the northern slope of Maiden Castle and took a U-shaped curve back to its present course. At the end of the curve lay Scaltok Mill<sup>1</sup> belonging to the convent, to which the inhabitants of the borough and barony of Elvet owed suit.<sup>2</sup> The alteration in the course of the river possibly made this mill useless, as the leases of it cease after about 1559.<sup>3</sup> The progress of the river northward of the curve is barred by the Gilesgate ridge; it therefore flows westward for half a mile and then, instead of following the route of the preglacial river, through the sand-

the river here there is a modern iron bridge erected in 1889, which replaced a wooden bridge built in the middle of the 19th century. Further southward was the old ford connecting the borough with Elvet, which was replaced by Elvet Bridge. The approach to the ford on its borough side is by Paradise Lane, but on the opposite side it has recently been blocked by the sewerage works.

Elvet Bridge was built by Bishop Pudsey<sup>5</sup> (1153-95), and with the exception of the two centre arches, which have been rebuilt, the old bridge is intact. It was guarded by a gate and towers and had a chapel at each end; that on



ELVET BRIDGE, DURHAM

filled hollow connecting the castle plateau with Gilesgate, it cut its way southward through the rocky ridge on which the higher part of Elvet and Crossgate stand.<sup>4</sup> Just before the turn in

the east side still remains.<sup>6</sup> At about 300 yards south of Elvet Bridge stood Bow Bridge in the 15th century,<sup>7</sup> which has now completely disappeared. The approach to it on the Bailey side was by Bow Lane, and on the Elvet side by

<sup>1</sup> For the identification of the site of this mill see a 15th-century plan in Treasury at Durham (Misc. Charters 7100).

<sup>2</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 199.

<sup>3</sup> Durh. Treas. Loc. xxix, nos. 13 and 48. The heading of Scaltok Mill appears in the D. and C. Receivers' Bks. down to 19th century, although all trace of the site had been lost. References to the weir for this mill occur on the Durham Account Rolls; its foundations may possibly account for the tradition that a Roman road crossed the river near Old Durham.

<sup>4</sup> See 'On the Wear and Team Wash-out,' by Nicholas Wood and E. F. Boyd, *Trans. N. Eng. Inst. Mining and Mechan. Engineers*, vol. xiii, 1863-4.

<sup>5</sup> *Scriptores Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 12.

<sup>6</sup> It is now a blacksmith's forge. Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, iv, p. 56. For the repair of Framwellgate and Elvet Bridges the rents of certain lands called 'Brigland' were devoted. This trust was always neglected, and in 1371 Bishop Hatfield caused enquiry to be made (Durh. Pal. Rec. (P.R.O.), div. 3, no. 31, m. 3 d.). In 1615 the matter was referred to Quarter Sessions (Mickleton MS. viii, 1), and in a return to a Commission of Charitable Uses in 1684 the lands were said to be worth £8 a year and to be situated in Gilesgate (Surtees, *Hist. of Durh.* iv, pt. ii, p. 56).

<sup>7</sup> Durh. Treas. Repert. Magn. f. 113.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Water Lane. Below the site of Bow Bridge the river, after a semicircular turn, takes a northward direction. Just past the turn here is the Prebends' Bridge built in 1777 from designs by Richard Nicholson. This bridge is a fine stone structure of three semicircular arches with voussoirs springing from piers with triangular starlings surmounted by semi-hexagonal projections, upon which the recesses of the footways are carried. The spandrels are filled by plain recessed panels, and the whole is crowned by a shallow cornice and plain parapet, the latter having panels of balustrading over the centres of the side arches. There was in early times a ferry boat here maintained by the convent, which gave access to their mill, fishponds and orchards at Crossgate.<sup>8</sup> This ferry was replaced by a footbridge in 1574, which was swept away by the great flood of 1771, and a temporary bridge was erected that remained until the present bridge was built.

Passing the Prebends' Bridge, we reach the first of the weirs, which seems to have been maintained at the common charge of the bishop and convent.<sup>9</sup> At the western end of the weir were the sites of a corn mill and a fulling mill, both belonging to the convent,<sup>10</sup> and at the eastern end were two corn mills belonging to the bishop and known as the Jesus Mill and Lead Mill. These latter mills provided for the castle area and were bought by the prior from the bishop in the 15th century.<sup>11</sup> In 1792 one of these mills on the eastern side was leased for carding of wool and cleaning of cloth. A further lease dated 1813 contains covenants to raise the water in the river 12 in. by planks and not to grind corn at the mill at the western end of the weir between midnight and 6 a.m. from 1 May to 11 November. These mills appear to have fallen into disuse shortly after this date.

A quarter of a mile below the weir the river is crossed by Framwellgate Bridge, or the Old Bridge, as it was called in mediaeval times to distinguish it from the later Elvet Bridge. This bridge was originally built by Flambard in 1120, but it was swept away by a flood in 1400. For a time a crossing was maintained by a ferry boat, but the present bridge was built in the 15th century by Bishop Langley (1406-37) and was widened in the early part of the 19th century. It consists of two arches, each of 90 ft. span, and was formerly fortified by towers and gates at each end. In 1316 a fight took place between Richard Fitz Marmaduke, the bishop's steward, and Robert Neville, 'the peacock of the north,'

<sup>8</sup> *Scriptores Tres* (Surt. Soc.) 114.

<sup>9</sup> Mins. Accts. 7 Edw. III, bdle. 1144, no. 18.

<sup>10</sup> The site of the corn mill is not quite clear, but it is said to be near the fulling mill (Durh. Acct. R. 620).

<sup>11</sup> *Scriptores Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. 159.

'for dispute who might rule the most.' Fitz Marmaduke was defeated and killed.<sup>12</sup> Below this bridge is another weir, at the east end of which was the Bishop's Mill, where the inhabitants of the borough owed suit. This mill is mentioned in the *Boldon Book*,<sup>13</sup> and was usually leased separately from the borough, but sometimes with it.<sup>14</sup> In 1543 it had fallen out of repair by the violence of the stream, when Bishop Tunstall granted a lease of the River Wear from the Milburn to Lowicke Haugh to Robert Rawe, bailiff of Durham, and Ralph Surtees, merchant, for 70 years in order to build another mill. A mill was accordingly built, but certain inhabitants withdrew their suit and erected a horse mill on the site of a burgage held from the dean and chapter. In an action that followed the bishop's lessee obtained judgment and damages.<sup>15</sup>

At the western end of the weir the Milburn, which now runs in a culvert under the North Road, flows into the Wear. Formerly its waters were used to drive the Clock Mill at the foot of Milburn Gate. At it the inhabitants of the old borough of Crossgate had to grind their corn. This mill was granted by Bishop Flambard to Kepier Hospital,<sup>16</sup> and afterwards passed to the almoner of the convent,<sup>17</sup> and only ceased to be used as a mill within living memory. Three-quarters of a mile below this second weir there used to be another weir for supplying power to the mill attached to Kepier Hospital.

The bishop appears to have had the fishery of the river, and in 1312 granted to the prior and convent a free fishery between Elvet Bridge and Framwellgate Bridge,<sup>18</sup> and from time to time leased the waste ground between the castle walls and the river.<sup>19</sup>

The castle of Durham stands *THE CASTLE* on the neck of a peninsula which was unapproachable by the engines of siege of ancient times, and from the very fact of its impregnable strength played a comparatively small part in military history. It was founded purely as a fortress, but before long became the chief residence or palace of that long line of Prince Bishops whose history has been told elsewhere. Selected first as a refuge for the venerated body of St. Cuthbert, the peninsula must have received some artificial

<sup>12</sup> *Gesta Carnarvon* (Rolls Ser.), pt. ii, p. 33; Surtees Soc. vol. xxi, p. 2.

<sup>13</sup> *V.C.H. Durh.* i, 327.

<sup>14</sup> Durh. Treas. Liber Recog. et Dimiss. Laur. pp. 111, 170, 171, 189, 291.

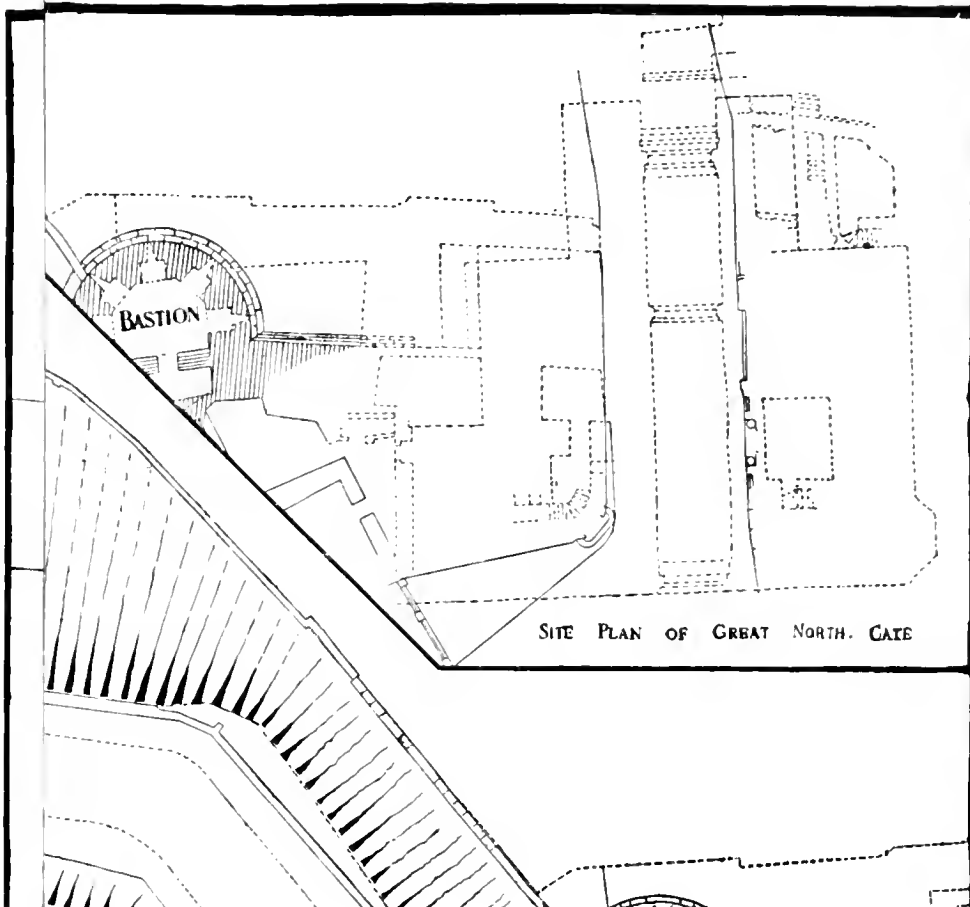
<sup>15</sup> Durh. Rec. (P.R.O.), cl. 3, no. 78, m. 17 d.; no. 92, m. 11.

<sup>16</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 194.

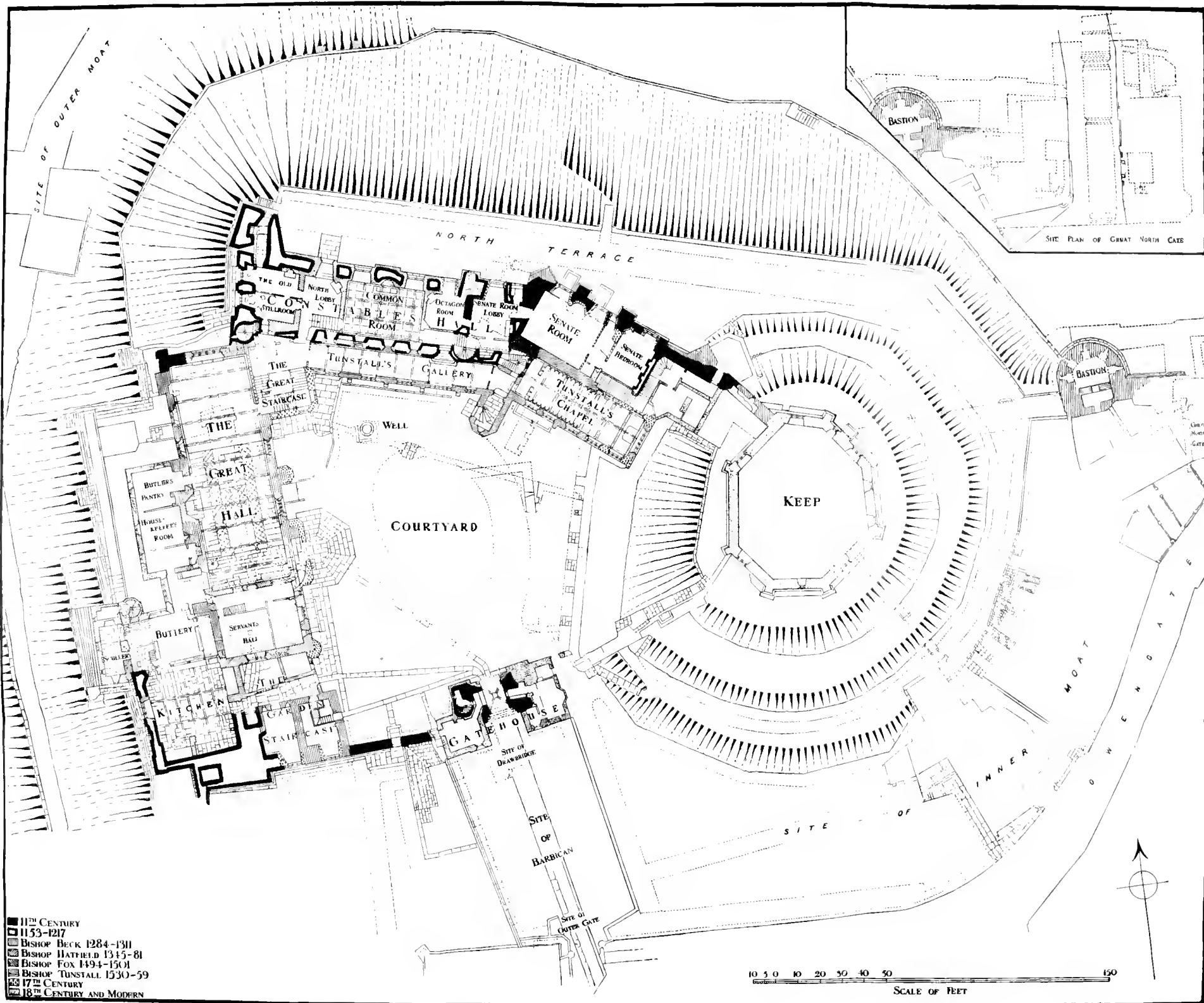
<sup>17</sup> Durh. Treas. Loc. 37, no. 47.

<sup>18</sup> *Kellaw's Reg.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 1188.

<sup>19</sup> Durh. Rec. (P.R.O.), cl. 3, no. 68, m. 25.



SITE PLAN OF GREAT NORTH GATE



SITE PLAN OF GREAT NORTH GATE

- 11<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY
- 1153-1217
- ▨ BISHOP BECK 1284-1311
- ▩ BISHOP HATHFIELD 1315-81
- ▧ BISHOP FOX 1494-1501
- ▦ BISHOP TUNSTALL 1530-59
- ▤ 17<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY
- ▣ 18<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY AND MODERN

10 5 0 10 20 30 40 50 150  
SCALE OF FEET

PLAN OF DURHAM CASTLE

## CITY OF DURHAM

addition to its natural defences at an early date, and by the beginning of the 11th century was strong enough to stand a siege by Malcolm of Scotland.<sup>1</sup> It is unlikely that the protective walls of Durham at this time were more than earthen banks crowned with palisades, nor is it probable that any part of the keep mound had been thrown up before the Conquest. The castle is recorded to have been built by Earl Waltheof about 1072, though some masonry in the Norman chapel is possibly of an earlier date. Waltheof's work was continued after his death in 1075<sup>2</sup> by Bishop Walcher, his successor in the Earldom of Northumbria. The keep mound, then covering a much smaller area than at present, was probably raised at this period, but would not for some years be sufficiently stable to be crowned with a masonry tower. Bishop William de St. Calais, who planned the present church, probably strengthened the castle, which, after a brief siege, he was compelled to surrender to William Rufus in 1088.<sup>3</sup> But his successor, Ranulph Flambard, was, there can be little doubt, the designer of the Norman fortifications, as they can be traced to-day and as Laurence described them in the 12th century, although they have been usually credited to his successor Hugh Pudsey. Flambard cleared away the houses from the ground, now the Palace or 'Place' Green, between the castle and the church,<sup>4</sup> and built a wall from the east end of the church to the keep.<sup>5</sup> The whole of the plateau of the peninsula was thus appropriated by the castle, the church and monastery. Whatever were the individual shares of the early bishops in fortifying their stronghold, it is pretty clear that by the middle of the 12th century the fortifications had developed upon the lines then laid down.

Laurence, the monk of Durham, who wrote about 1144-9, gives a vivid description of the castle with its great natural strength, fortified by a wall broad and high with lofty battlements and threatening towers rising from the rock.<sup>6</sup> He describes the gate at the south-east, crowned with a tower, commanding a steep, narrow path down to the ford over the river, and the similar gate at the south-west with an easier ascent but protected by the river. The third gate at the north-east, being the chief entrance into the city, was more strongly built and possessed outworks and a barbican. From this gate the wall ran westwards up the mound to the keep and thence westwards again to the

edge of the cliff, the contours of which it followed towards the south and then turned eastwards to the keep again. Within this triangular area were 'two great adjoining palaces with porticos,' portions of which we may still see incorporated in the existing ranges; here also was the chapel, 'supported on six columns, not too spacious but sufficiently handsome,' and in the central court was a deep well, which was rediscovered in 1904. On the south of the castle area was the strong and lofty gate, from which a draw-bridge led across the broad moat to a field, on the east side of which a wall ran down from the keep to the cathedral. Unfortunately it is very difficult to make out much about the keep itself from Laurence's description. He seems to describe a circular shell of masonry, of which the stonework was carried down the face of the mound some 5 ft. or 6 ft., so that the surface inside was 'three cubits' higher than the base of the wall outside.<sup>7</sup> Inside this was apparently a tower probably of wood, possibly the original keep, rising above the shell, with the battlemented parapet of which it was connected by a bridge.

Bishop Pudsey (1153-95) completed Elvet Bridge<sup>8</sup> and is stated to have rebuilt the wall running southwards from the north gate.<sup>9</sup> To him are also ascribed the 'Constable's Hall' or 'Norman Gallery,' forming the northern range of buildings, and what is now the kitchen on the south-west of the castle. During the vacancy of the see in John's reign, from 1209 to 1216, some repairs were undertaken which probably included the building of the irregular tower at the north-west angle of Pudsey's gallery. During the remainder of the 13th century little seems to have been done, until the accession of Bishop Anthony Bek in 1284. Bek built the Great Hall on the site which it now occupies, though little of his work remains visible except the entrance doorway and three small windows formerly lighting the undercroft. Two years after Bek's death, in 1312, Brus raided and burnt the suburbs of Durham,<sup>10</sup> then unprotected. In 1315, in consequence of this raid, the inhabitants of Durham obtained, by petition, the right to levy murage,<sup>11</sup> and the walls round the present market place and the Elvet Bridge gateway were built at this time, and the gate on Framwellgate probably streng-

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. There appears to be nothing to support Boyle's rendering of 'tribus cubitis' as 'with three terraces' and a great deal to make it an improbable reading. At first no doubt the wooden keep was defended by a palisade which was replaced by the stone wall here referred to.

<sup>8</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 12.

<sup>9</sup> Ibid.

<sup>10</sup> See above, p. 20.

<sup>11</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1071.

<sup>1</sup> Simeon of Durham, *Op. Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 215.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. ii, 199.

<sup>3</sup> *Anglo-Sax. Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 358; ii, 193.

<sup>4</sup> Simeon of Durham, *op. cit.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 140.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. i, 140; ii, 260.

<sup>6</sup> Laurence of Durham, *Dialogi* (Surt. Soc.), p. 11, ll. 369-450.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

thened. Complaints were made by the King to Bishop Beaumont (1318-33) for neglecting the defences, and thereupon the bishop repaired the walls and rebuilt portions of the east wall of the castle enclosure where Flambard's foundations had failed.<sup>12</sup>

Great alterations were made by Bishop Hatfield (1345-81), the chief of which was the enlarging of the keep mound and the rebuilding of the keep<sup>13</sup> itself in the form which it approximately retained until its demolition in 1840. The former plan, an irregular octagon, has been followed in the present building. Hatfield enlarged Bek's great hall,<sup>14</sup> adding a carved roof, minstrels' galleries and two 'thrones.' He also added a new high-pitched open timber roof to Pudsey's Constable's Hall, at the same time inserting the west window which has lately been renovated.<sup>15</sup>

For a century after the death of the magnificent Hatfield, little work of importance was carried out. Bishops Skirlaw and Langley repaired the gates, the latter bishop practically rebuilding the north gate and gaol, and both bishops strengthened the work of their predecessors with buttresses, where necessary, but it was not until the accession of Bishop Fox in 1494 that any notable alterations were made in the buildings of the castle. Fox reversed Hatfield's policy and reduced the hall to about the size that it had been when built by Bek;<sup>16</sup> the southern end which he cut off, he divided into several rooms, and the Norman building at its south-west angle he converted into the kitchen, which is still one of the most striking features of the castle. The great fireplaces in this kitchen are of interest not only for their noble proportions but also as being the only early brickwork in the castle. The castle had by this time lost much of its military importance and had become a palace rather than a fortress, but Bishop Tunstall (1530-59) seems to have refaced part of the outer walls and the inner side of the castle gate. His most important work, however, was the building of the stair-turret, gallery and chapel on the north side of the courtyard, against Pudsey's gallery.<sup>17</sup> These alterations must have added not only to the effect but also to the convenience of the castle as a residence.

During the second half of the 16th century

<sup>12</sup> Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* i, 344. Probably the wall running from the church to the keep.

<sup>13</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 138.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.* 150.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.* 150. His badge of the pelican may still be seen near the inner jambs of the doors under the hood mould, and a large carved example formerly adorned the wall built by him between the hall and the buttery.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* 155.

Durham Castle would seem to have been rather neglected, but Bishop Neile (1617-27) made many repairs, rendering it more habitable, at the same time shortening the hall by cutting off the north end.<sup>18</sup> His improvements were much praised by Charles I when he was entertained at Durham by Bishop Morton (1632-59).<sup>19</sup> The occupation of the castle by the Scottish forces during the Civil War naturally resulted in great injury to the fabric, and when at the Restoration the bishopric was revived and bestowed upon Bishop Cosin (1660-72), he found it in a bad condition. During the twelve years of his episcopate he executed a series of repairs in practically every part of the castle and made a few alterations, of which the most important were the destruction of the barbican and partial filling of the moat<sup>20</sup> and two additions to the hall. In front of the original door to the hall he built the elaborate porch and four great buttresses, which still form a prominent feature of the courtyard and at the north end he converted the portion of the hall which Bishop Neile had cut off into a council chamber and built the great stair. From a letter,<sup>21</sup> dated at London in 1662, to his secretary ordering the erection of this stair to be deferred until he could come down and see to it himself, it is clear that he gave not only his money but also his personal attention to the work which was then done. It is to him or probably to his successor Bishop Crewe (1674-1721) that we must attribute the extension eastward of Tunstall's chapel. Cosin was the last bishop to make any extensive alterations, other than destructive, but Bishop Crewe probably formed the Senate Room over the old Norman chapel. Bishops Butler (1750-2), Trevor (1752-71), Egerton (1771-87), and Barrington (1791-1826) all did repairs in the way of strengthening overhanging walls and refacing the masonry, and Bishop Thurlow in 1789 pulled down the upper stories of the keep for fear they would fall. Otherwise the history of the fabric during the 18th and early 19th centuries was uneventful. Upon the establishment of the University within its walls, the castle was overhauled and to some extent modernized, the most drastic change being the pulling down of the remainder of the old keep, which had become very ruinous, and the erection upon the same foundations of the new keep.

The castle court is entered from the Green by the main gateway, in front of which is the site of the barbican and moat. Laurence, the monk of Durham, writing between 1144-9,

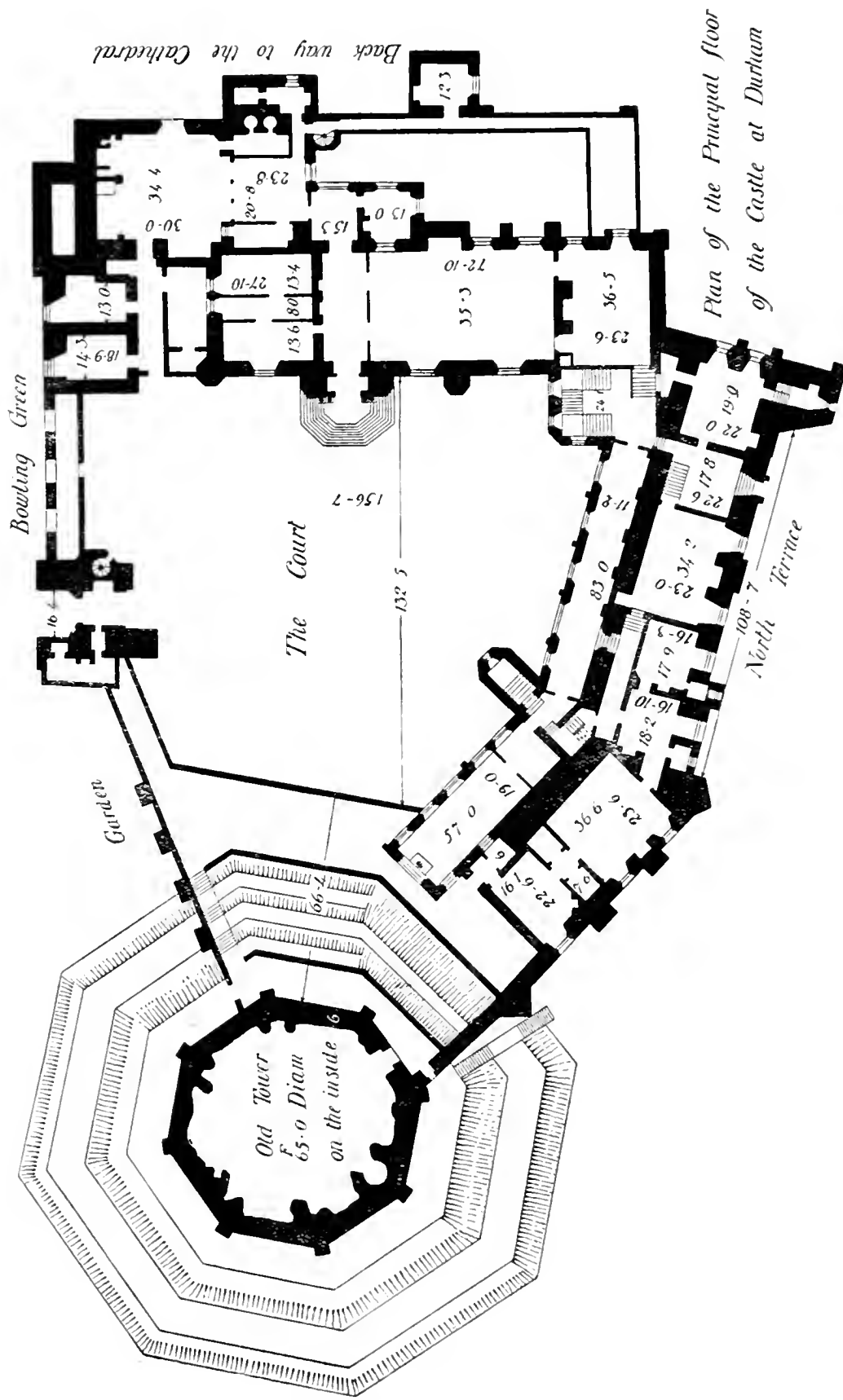
<sup>18</sup> Wood, *Athenae Oxon.* i, 665.

<sup>19</sup> Hutchinson, *op. cit.* i, 600, 605.

<sup>20</sup> The contract for this work, dated 1665, still exists. *Bp. Cosin's Corres.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 379.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* 90.





PLAN OF DURHAM CASTLE, ADAPTED FROM A PLAN OF ABOUT 1775, FOUND IN THE OLD EXCHEQUER OFFICES, DURHAM  
 Note.—This plan is drawn showing the South side of the Castle at the top

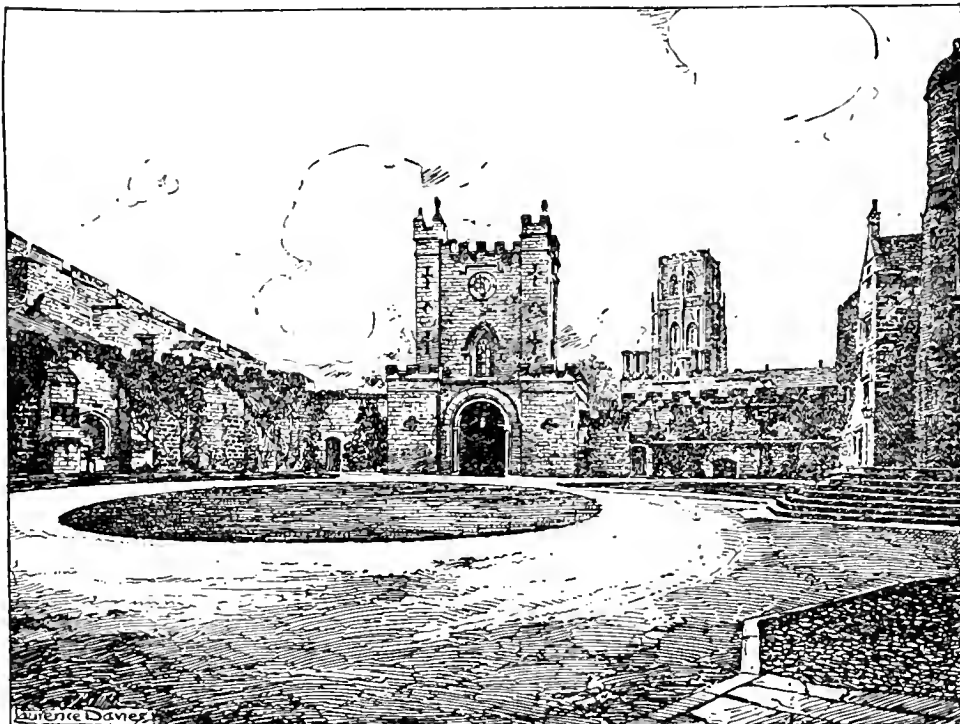
## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

describes the gateway as strong, and mentions the drawbridge and barbican.<sup>22</sup> From what remains of the original work, which appears to be of Bishop Flambard's time (1099-1128), and from excavations made in 1898, it would seem that the Norman gateway consisted of a square tower with shallow projecting wings. All that definitely survives, however, of the Norman period are the circular turret stair up to the first floor and a string-course of sunk star ornament under the lean-to roof on the west side of the gateway, which is in excellent preservation. No doubt also a considerable amount

which apparently formed the springers to an arch of the bridge approach.

Of the east barbican wall a short portion is known to exist under the west wall of Bishop Barrington's easterly projecting wing, but it appears to have been destroyed south of the termination of the wing; the fact that he built his west wall upon the old foundation, and his south and east walls upon the made ground of the moat, accounts for the unequal settlement of the east wing and the distortion of the south window.

Considerable repairs and additions were made



DURHAM CASTLE : THE COURTYARD LOOKING SOUTH

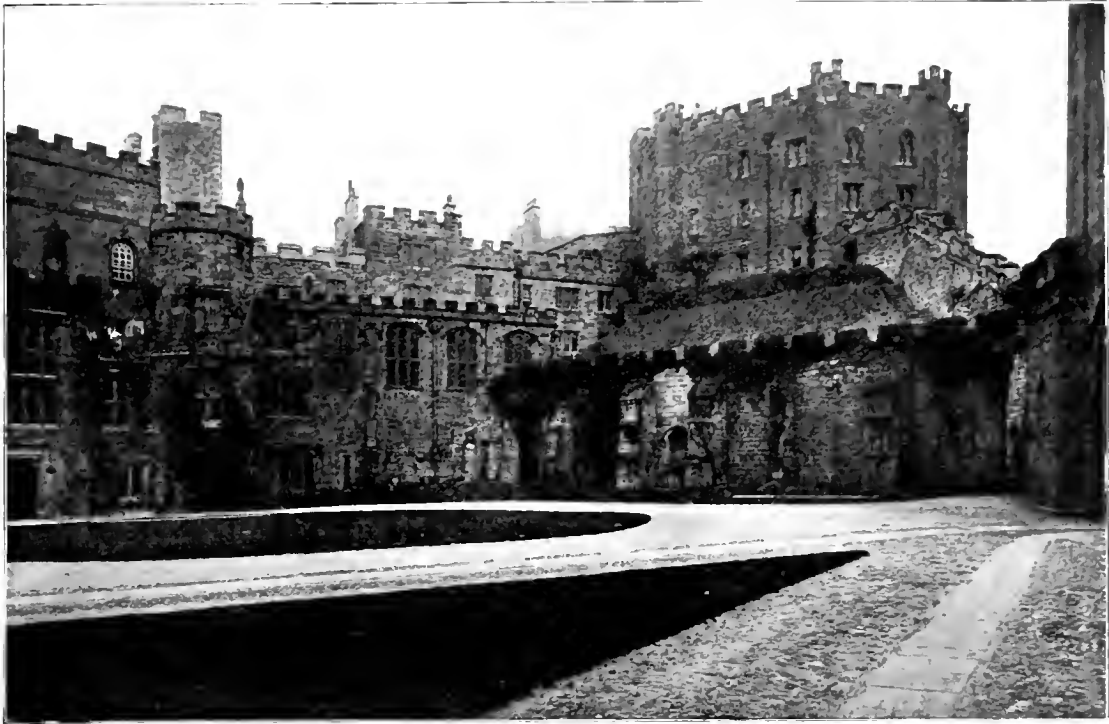
of original masonry exists in the interior of the walls. The barbican was about 90 ft. in length and defended by an outer tower or turret and a gate.<sup>23</sup> The excavations disclosed the foundations of the west wall of the barbican, which averages about 7 ft. 4 in. in thickness. A cross wall 3 ft. 3 in. thick found at the same time, at a distance of 12 ft. from the wing of the present building, indicates the position of the drawbridge immediately in front of the gate. On the south side of this wall three stones remain

<sup>22</sup> Laurence of Durham, op. cit. (Surt. Soc.), lib. i, ll. 433-40.

<sup>23</sup> In a tracing of the castle in the possession of the University, supposed to date about 1775, the newel staircase is shown entered from the courtyard on the west side; the east side of the gateway is shown to have a projection into the courtyard the full width of the original work (p. 67).

to this gateway by Bishop Tunstall<sup>24</sup> (1530-59). He seems to have widened the passage through the gateway by recessing the jambs 3 in. on each side beyond the line of the soffit of the inner order to support which he provided small moulded abaci as brackets. A close examination further suggests that for the same purpose he rebuilt the arch and endeavoured to spread it out. It may be noticed with regard to this point that the joints of the voussoirs of the innermost order on each side of the keystone are open respectively 2 in. and  $\frac{3}{4}$  in., the former being filled in with small cobble stones; and the bed joints generally of this and the two middle orders appear tight at the top and widen at the soffit, while the outer order which was added

<sup>24</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 155; F. G [odwin], *Cat. of Bishops of Engl.* (1601), 533.



DURHAM CASTLE: THE COURTYARD FROM THE SOUTH-WEST



DURHAM CASTLE: THE COURTYARD FROM THE SOUTH-EAST



## CITY OF DURHAM

by Bishop Barrington is the only order with parallel joints. Into this widened doorway Tunstall apparently fixed the fine iron-bound gates filled in with oak.<sup>25</sup> These gates are hung in two halves with a wicket in the left-hand half; their original massive bolts are worthy of inspection.

In 1665 Bishop Cosin destroyed the barbican, which is said to have been in a ruinous condition, and partially filled in the moat. The requoing at this time of the north-east corner of the present library building, where the masonry was disturbed by the removal of the tower at the outer end of the barbican, can yet be seen.<sup>26</sup> Much of the stone work of the barbican was reused in the walls he erected. A curious picture in the castle attributed to the time of Bishop Crewe (1674-1721) shows a clock in the south face of the gateway<sup>27</sup> and the tower surmounted by a campanile.

The restoration by Wyatt undertaken during Bishop Barrington's episcopate (1791-1826) reduced the gateway to its present unsatisfactory appearance. He built the two projecting wings and refaced the whole of the exterior.<sup>28</sup> As it now stands the gateway consists of a nearly square tower with clasping angle buttresses capped by turrets rising above the embattled parapets of the main tower at each corner. The buttresses are ornamented with shallow sunk imitation loops and quatrefoils, plain rounded necking and string-courses upon which are formed the turrets slightly overhanging the lower walls. The ground and the first floors of the gate house are lighted with sharp-pointed arched windows deeply recessed by a hollow chamfer mould with roll at the outer edge, and hood moulds. The upper story has a circular window in which was formerly the clock face already referred to, and above is a square hood mould. The entrance arch is semicircular and of four orders ornamented with shallow sunk cheverons, the innermost being varied with a star mould. The three inner orders are the only remains of original Norman work to be seen. The outermost order springing from a shallow hollow chamfered jamb, and the two middle orders, carried on shafts with imitation

Norman capitals, are by Wyatt. The innermost order springs from square jambs with small chamfered edges, and possesses curious small moulded abaci and bases returned on themselves within the face of the stone. On the south front, above and on either side of the gateway, are two shields, the dexter bearing the arms of the see, the sinister the arms of Bishop Barrington (three cheverons with a label for difference).

The ribs of vaulting have a broad flat soffit, shallow moulded with roll on angle, meeting in a central boss. The boss is ornamented with a wreath of foliage, in the centre of which is the badge of a lion or clawed beast. It is deeply undercut and is effective in appearance. The four ribs spring from corbels, much defaced, which in turn have had plain corbels inserted under them for support.<sup>29</sup>

The foundations of earlier buildings have from time to time come to light in the courtyard, but until some systematic attempt is made to trace them it would be misleading to attempt any description of the fragments of walls found. One piece of wall, however, exposed in the north-east corner of the yard revealed a small window-opening very similar to those in the undercroft of Bishop Bek's hall, but without the wide splay in the jambs. An undercroft or basement was also discovered under the north-east corner of the courtyard, immediately adjoining the chapel. It is now entered by a manhole in the courtyard. Its length is 20 ft. and its width 8 ft., the length being divided into four bays by semicircular arches of one square order, springing from the side wall on the west, and from massive square pilasters on the east side. It has a depth from crown of arch to the paved floor of 18 ft. 5 in. The piers have a set-off at about half their height covered with a stone slope, and the north pier has a rectangular opening in the face, which runs a considerable distance under the courtyard, and apparently dips slightly to the east. The sides of this opening, top and bottom, are rendered in mortar, and the top angles are rounded off. Whether it has been an overflow drain, or whether a timber has been built into it and decayed, is impossible to say, but no sign of timber graining was noticed on the mortar lining. The walls generally are built of roughly coursed rubble, the arches and quoins are of ashlar dressed with the axe; the jointing is large, especially the upright joints. The wall on the south side of the courtyard, stretching from the gateway to the garden stairs, is in its lower part of early origin and is a continuation of the old moat wall under the

<sup>29</sup> The vaulting and the arch have probably been removed and refixed at a higher level, possibly by Bishop Tunstall, who did much work at the gateway. The original level of the approach from the Green is some 3 ft. below the present roadway at this point.

<sup>25</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 155; F. G[odwin], *Cat. of Bishops of Engl.* (1601), 533.

<sup>26</sup> See contract dated 6 May 1665, printed in *Bp. Cosin's Corresp.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 379.

<sup>27</sup> This may be the clock in the possession of Mr. C. W. Dixon Johnson of Aykley Heads.

<sup>28</sup> A plan of the castle dating about 1775 shows the gate before Bishop Barrington made his alterations; on the west side there is a projection at the back into the courtyard, indicating possibly that the gateway was originally double and that the circular staircase, at the time of the plan, was entered from the courtyard (p. 67).

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

garden stair building. The upper part is later, probably of the time of Bishop Cosin.<sup>30</sup> The position of two windows can be seen in the wall, and also the jamb of a third, but the rest of the windows are cut off by Bishop Barrington's extension of the gateway. These windows probably gave light to the rooms that existed on the courtyard side of this wall, and traces of the foundation of the north wall of a building are still in existence underground. Whether Bishop Barrington pulled down this building cannot be said, but he appears to have destroyed and blocked up the three windows in order to run a flue in the thickness of the wall from the gatehouse cellar kitchen to the garden staircase.

The well, the position of which had long been forgotten, was found considerably to the north-west of the present centre of the court, at a depth of 6 ft. It was surrounded by the square stone pavement of the wellhouse sloping gradually from the well in the centre. The well averages 4 ft. in diameter, and was excavated to a depth of 106 ft.; the ashlar steaning is in fairly good condition and goes down to a depth of 62 ft. It is seated on the rock, which has fallen in places. At a depth of 90 ft. the well was found to be puddled with two layers of clay finished on top with rough flags. The main supply of water appears to enter from the rock at a depth of 70 ft. The supply is still fair, but the well will not hold the water, hence the partial filling in and puddling, which appears to have been unsuccessful. Bishop Tunstall provided the castle with an independent water supply, which he brought by a lead pipe from the 'pant' in the college. This in turn drew its supply from the spring on the south road in the field adjoining Little Wood, which to-day gives an abundant supply of perfectly clear water. Portions of the lead pipe have been recovered.<sup>31</sup> When excavating on the Palace Green an old wood pipe with spigot end formed out of a tree trunk was found pointing directly to the castle entrance. It was unfortunately too decayed to be lifted from its position, and fell to pieces on being touched.

Portions of several cobble and flag paved paths have been uncovered; one leads directly to the Norman entrance door of Bishop Pudsey's Gallery. It is interesting to note from the section of the accumulated top soil that the courtyard has at one time been paved, at another used as a vegetable garden, and at another time covered with ashes.

<sup>30</sup> In the picture hanging in Senate Room Lobby, considered to be of Bishop Crewe's date, these square-headed mullion windows are shown greatly resembling the windows in the adjoining building.

<sup>31</sup> It was 1½ in. inside diameter, ¾ in. thick and cast in short lengths of about 3 ft., joined together with a spigot and socket joint, and burnt.

At the south-west corner of the courtyard is the Garden Stair, a small block of buildings which adjoins the moat and is used for students' rooms. It has a gable to the courtyard which is recessed behind an embattled parapet forming a pleasing feature. It was originally built apparently in the Norman period, but altered by Bishop Bek in the latter part of the 13th century. The door entering this building from the kitchen passage and a considerable part of the building above the courtyard level appear to be the work of Bishop Fox (1494-1501), while the facing of the lower portion of the north-east angle is of the time of Bishop Tunstall (1530-59). Bishop Cosin (1660-72) also made various alterations, and it was he probably who erected the high-pitched roof, with its gable, already referred to, in the place of a flat roof, and inserted the upper window. The upper part of the east wall bears his arms and was possibly rebuilt or refaced by him.

The interior has been much altered and originally must have possessed a basement, now filled in. The only item of interest remaining from a fire which occurred in the 19th century is the oak staircase of late 18th century date. It has plain square newels finished at the top with flat capitals surmounted by a ball, and at the bottom with similar capitals and pear-shaped pendants. The hand-rail is shaped and the balusters flat and cut. A curious feature is the rectangular slit or small squint on the south of the entrance doorway into the courtyard. The lower portion of the south wall forms the old moat wall, which is of Norman date, and is characterised by a boldly projecting plinth course, now much decayed. The lower part on the west side to the south of the kitchen is probably the remains of the south-west turret tower of the early Norman fortification, where they adjoined the west wall crossing the moat, and has at some time been used as a latrine pit. The south windows look out upon the inner moat, now transformed into a garden, formerly called the Bishop's Garden, but now named the Don's Garden. The wall on the west side of the garden is built upon the foundations of the Norman outer defensive wall. The small wing over the kitchen entrance is of Bishop Tunstall's date, the windows and other detail corresponding with those of his gallery.

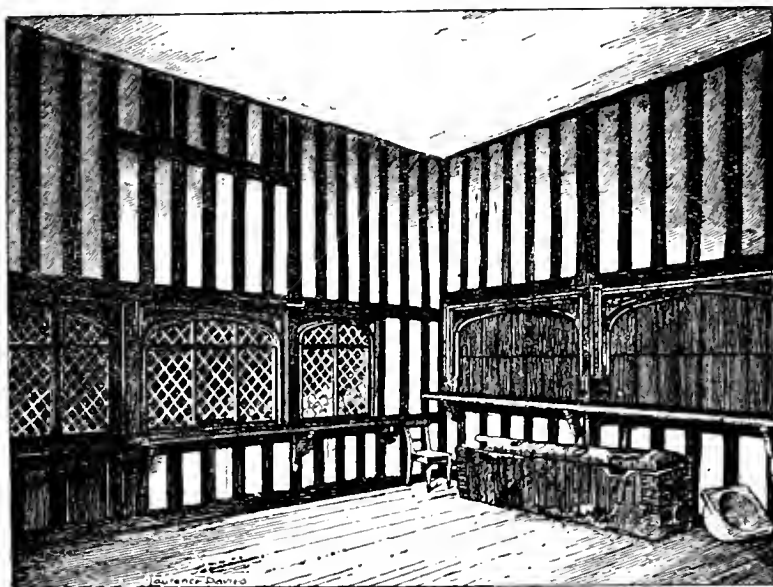
On the west and adjoining the garden stairs is the kitchen, which is entered through the door of the buttery hatch. It was originally built by Bishop Pudsey (1153-95), possibly to house the guard or garrison. There are indications that it formerly contained several floors. The extra thickness of the south wall, now covered by Bishop Fox's fireplaces, suggests that this wall may have possessed defensive features, and its position at the junction of the castle

## CITY OF DURHAM

and the defensive wall crossing the moat renders it extremely likely that such was the case. When the plaster was disturbed on the west wall, the jamb and arch of a Norman window were disclosed. On the outside also of the same wall on a level with this window, but further to the south, the jamb of a second window with a column is visible, though the rest of it is obscured by a later buttress. The outside features of the building were a boldly projecting base from which sprang broad, flat pilaster buttresses at each angle, and probably a corbelled parapet, the present parapet wall, with over-sailing string and drip stones, being of late date. This building was converted by Bishop Fox<sup>32</sup>

upper part of a right-angled triangle. Both rise nearly to the base of the parapet, with wedge-shaped apex stones. The flues possessed the usual arrangement of smoke jacks, some of the spits and pulleys in connection with which are now hanging on the wall. Above the central stone pier is an angular brick shaft supported on a stone corbel carved with the grotesque figure of an imp, and capped at the level of the roof strut with a stone moulded capital; from this springs a transverse roof strut.

The roof is open, of low pitch, with large main beams and wall plates, both chamfered, and a lower chamfered wall plate, chamfered upright wall plates with swelled and splayed feet, resting



DURHAM CASTLE : THE BUTTERY

(1494-1501) into a kitchen. He inserted the large arch in the north wall and filled it with the buttery hatch. He also constructed the magnificent fireplaces and chimney breast adjoining, completely hiding the south wall. These fireplaces consist of two three-centred hollow chamfered ashlar arches of 16 ft. and 12 ft. span, springing from a central and two side stone piers, supporting a brick frontal wall,<sup>33</sup> with embattled parapet of moulded brick. From the back of this wall springs the battering wall of the large flues. Over each stone arch is a brick relieving arch, one and a half bricks in depth. The eastern arch is sharply pointed with small curvature, but the western has no curvature, the rims being perfectly straight, like the

on stone octagonal splayed corbels, with chamfered and cut struts and under bearers to each main timber. The roof is of chestnut and is probably of Bishop Fox's construction.

In the east wall is a third hollow chamfered arch, with rounded stop on jambs. In this it differs from the other fireplaces; it is also higher and of considerably greater curvature, with a double stone rim (at present filled with a range and large oven). The recess to which this arch admitted is of some depth, as its outside wall projects beyond the old Norman wall 2 ft. 6 in. or 3 ft., the projecting portion being roofed by a series of stone slopes. In this wall are the remains of a hood mould and a square-headed window; these and a considerable amount of the stonework of the outside wall resemble that of Bishop Tunstall's time. Its original purpose is unknown, but it may have been occupied by sinks.

The west window inserted by Bishop Fox (1494-1501) is of three cinquefoil lights in a

<sup>32</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 150.

<sup>33</sup> This wall was stripped of plaster about 1907, previous to which it was thought the frontal wall and parapet were of stone. This brickwork is practically the only early brickwork in the castle.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

square head. The east window is also of three lights, with inner arch similar to the west, and possibly of Bishop Fox's time, but the lights are sharply pointed without cusping and appear to be later insertions.

Adjoining the kitchen on the north is the buttery, one of the most picturesque parts of the castle. Some remains of a previous building on this site exist in the hall staircase, where a portion of a 13th-century corbelled parapet may be seen incorporated in Bishop Hatfield's extension of the great hall. The present buttery, with the scullery, and the brew house below, was built by Bishop Fox about 1499.<sup>34</sup> It is entered by the west door of the great hall under the gallery and was formerly divided by a wall pierced by a small door, now removed.<sup>35</sup> The square-headed mullioned window on the north side, with three centred cusped heads, is apparently an enlargement of a window existing in 1775, and a similar window on the west side of the annexe is not earlier than the time of Bishop Cosin. The glass of both windows was inserted in 1905. High up in the north wall of the annexe is another square-headed mullioned window with four lights dating from the 15th century, now blocked. The interior partition walls of the main building are of half-timber construction with plain perpendicular oak timbers, darkened by age and filled in with brickwork plastered over. The south side is occupied by the 'Buttery Hatch,' which opens into the kitchen, and is formed of three compartments, the western of which is the doorway. It is massively constructed of oak, and each opening possesses shallow pointed heads rounded at the springing; the spandrels are richly carved, those in the extreme east and west having the crest of Bishop Fox together with the date 1499 and the inscription 'Est Deo gracia.'

The butler's and other stores, lighted with lead glazing, open out of the buttery to the east and west. The plan of about 1775 already mentioned shows that the buildings on the west side of the buttery have been considerably altered; the present store room and scullery evidently then formed a bakehouse, as is apparent by the two small ovens in the west wall, over the large ovens in the basement. These small ovens have entirely disappeared and communication has been formed from the kitchen to the west chamber or scullery, which was then, it would seem, divided into two compartments. At the north end of the west side of the buttery

<sup>34</sup> See date on buttery hatch.

<sup>35</sup> The floor, the beams of which were greatly decayed, was renewed in 1900, with oak beams and maple flooring, the best of the old oak being used in the repair of the decayed or missing half-timber work of the walls, and the renewal of the shelving, which at that time was of deal.

is a narrow passage which leads by a circular newel stair of Bishop Fox's time to the basement.<sup>36</sup> On the west side of the basement is a range of two ovens, one 12 ft. in diameter, the other 8 ft., formed with stone sides (12 in. high), the floor and shallow arched roofs being of tiles with stone keystones. In the south-west corner of this apartment are the remains of a furnace for heating water, the recess being lighted by a small square-headed window in the south wall. From the remains it is evident that the front consisted of a range of three centred, chamfered arches of stone, with a boldly splayed sill course under each at the level of the oven floors, the oven doors being recessed and the flues opening out at the back of the front arch. Above the ovens, but contained in the height of the apartment, is a brick arched space evidently intended as a cooling chamber, below the apartment now used as a scullery.

The west wall of this building has been supported on the outside by stone buttresses of striking massiveness, of undetermined date. The turret stair here, before mentioned, also forms a picturesque feature. It is of five stages separated by moulded string-courses, and is surmounted by an embattled parapet. The turret rises considerably above the rest of Bishop Fox's work, providing access from the basement to roof.

The old chest of unknown date standing in the buttery is worthy of attention. Legend says that during the troublous times of the Reformation the body of St. Cuthbert was hidden in it. It has also been suggested that it was from this chest that a robbery of treasure in the year 1369 took place, and it is evident that it has been forcibly opened at some time.

The rooms to the north, now occupied by the housekeeper and silver pantry, appear to be comparatively modern, and the plan of about 1775 shows here only a small apartment about 13 ft. square. This has disappeared and a large building of two stories has been erected, the upper now occupied by the housekeeper's room and the butler's pantry, and the basement used as a heating chamber and bedrooms. The roof of the southern part of this building has undoubtedly been raised and covers up the 17th-century mullioned window, before mentioned, in the north wall of the buttery. It has been generally supposed that this was the building erected by Bishop Fox, for the steward's apartments, but it bears no resemblance whatever to his work.<sup>37</sup> If his building stood in this position it has disappeared, and possibly the

<sup>36</sup> This chamber was in later years used as a brewery; on the removal of the old boiler about 1897 the range of ovens and furnace was discovered.

<sup>37</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. ii, 368.



## CITY OF DURHAM

small chamber shown on the plan of about 1775 may have been his work. It appears more likely that he formed his steward's chambers in the apartments cut off from the Great Hall, and the 1775 plan shows two large chambers in this position divided by a smaller compartment which may well have been devoted to stores. The windows of this building are all of two lights and square-headed with a splay running round the head, jambs, and mullions, but a mid-18th century picture<sup>38</sup> shows four centred, arched and hooded heads to the upper windows.

The Great Hall, known also as Bek's Hall, Hatfield's Hall, and the White Hall, occupies the greater part of the west side of the courtyard and is one of the finest examples of a castle hall both for size and simple grandeur now existing in this country. There was a previous building on the site, but of what nature is unknown. Early Norman work exists at the north end of the undercroft, and the lower portion of the north-west angle and part of the north wall also date from this period. Although now covered by the buttresses and other work attributed to Bishop Tunstall, the platform upon which the north-west corner of the hall and the north wall are built is undoubtedly of early date and probably formed the base of a tower flanking the original north and west curtain walls. The hall was originally built by Bishop Anthony Bek (1284-1312) and was approximately the same size as the existing hall, being 101 ft. in length by 35 ft. in width.<sup>39</sup> Alterations and repairs have left little of Bek's work visible. On the east side of the hall the lower part of the wall up to the offset below the window sills and a small portion of the stone work above are original. Of the same time also are the three little windows which formerly lighted the undercroft, with semicircular heads worked out of one stone and widely splayed inner jambs. The entrance doorway now much decayed and partly coated with plaster is also of Bek's time. It has a pointed arch of two richly moulded orders and moulded jambs with detached shafts and boldly moulded capitals. Bishop Cosin's octagonal buttresses may possibly incase the original square buttresses of Bishop Bek, though they are not in alignment with the buttresses of this date on the west side.

Little of Bek's work can be identified on the west side of the hall beyond the range of square buttresses and the southernmost window with a pointed head, the tracery of which has been renewed and does not fit on to his work. Recent

<sup>38</sup> By W. Coster Brown and dating to about 1760 to 1770, in the possession of Miss Charlton, South Street.

<sup>39</sup> There appears to be no documentary evidence of Bek's work on the castle; cf. Boyle, *Guide to the County of Durham*, 152.

repairs to the interior of this wall have disclosed the original jambs of a window at the north end, of Bishop Hatfield's time, which was destroyed doubtless by Bishop Neile when he constructed the Black Chamber. A picture hanging on the Great Staircase indicates four square-headed mullioned windows in the west wall of the hall, two at the top and two at the bottom, suggesting that at one time there existed an upper chamber. On the outside, at the north end, there are three small pointed windows such as would be used for latrines, at such a height as would suggest the division of the north end of the hall into several floors, long before the time of Bishop Neile.

About 1350 Bishop Hatfield lengthened the hall<sup>40</sup> southward 30 ft. 6 in. and in doing so cut away half the western staircase. This extension may be identified from the courtyard by the string-course under the parapet, which is not quite at the same level as the older string. Hatfield's wall also is slightly out of alignment with the earlier wall to the north, but this is hardly distinguishable. In the south wall he inserted a double window, divided by a large square mullion carrying two pointed arches, each filled in with two lights, the tracery of which can still be seen, though the window is partly built up. Each window contains a central mullion with filleted roll nosing and deep hollow splay on either side, and has been finished at the top with some kind of splayed abacus to receive tracery. The head of each light is finished with an ogee arch cusped, and a large central quatrefoil with ogee cusping. Seen from the interior, the first window from the south in the west wall has the original jambs, head and inner arch, also the inner sill of Bishop Bek's work. The second window is of Bishop Hatfield's work, except the tracery, which has been inserted and is of the same date as that in Bek's window. The jambs have detached and banded shafts finished with moulded capitals; the window, however, has been cut short for the insertion of a pointed doorway into the pantry, and has been further so ill-treated that it is impossible to say of what mouldings the outer arch originally consisted. Late repairs have disclosed the original lower transom of this window still in position. The two other west windows are modern, but are supposed to be copies of Hatfield's work; certainly the square abacus on the outer jambs and the banded columns on the inner jambs have been repeated, but every other feature is new. The two larger pointed windows on the east side are also stated to be restorations of Hatfield's work; they are of three lights with a transom, the tracery being composed of two trefoils and a quatrefoil. Each window has two

<sup>40</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 138.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

splayed stone seats, one on either side, formed by running down the inner jambs some 2 ft. 6 in. below the outer sill; this also occurs in the north-west windows. Since the removal of Cosin's panelling these windows have been altered and the sills lowered.

The north window was inserted in 1847. It is said to occupy the position of a large window by Bishop Hatfield which was possibly unused from the time of Bishop Cosin or Bishop Neile, when rooms were inserted at the north end of the hall. The window is pointed and has four lights with geometrical tracery. The appearance is heavy, but the glass inserted in 1882 is by Kempe and is good. It displays, on a groundwork of foliage, the arms of many associated with the castle and the foundation of the University.<sup>41</sup>

Hatfield is said to have renewed the roof with richly ornamented roof timbers, no trace of which remains.<sup>42</sup> There exists a contract by which the carpenter undertook to save the old timber for re-use, indicating perhaps that a very considerable portion of Bishop Bek's hall was rebuilt.<sup>43</sup> He also erected a 'throne' or 'princely seat' at each end of the hall.

Bishop Fox constructed the present south cross wall<sup>44</sup> and inserted two doorways at either end of the wall, which from a plan of about 1775 apparently entered two separate apartments. These doorways have square splayed inner orders with four centred segmental arches in square heads and sunk eyelets in the spandrels; the jambs are stopped at the bottom. The two doorways are now connected with a cavetto hood mould running along the wall above the heads and returned down the outer end of each door head. Two carvings of a 'Pelican in piety,' the bishop's badge, are inserted near the inner

<sup>41</sup> At the bottom of the window are four figures holding banners bearing arms representing (from east to west) Bishop Hatfield, St. George, St. Cuthbert, Bishop Fox. Immediately above, the shields of Tunstall, Cosin, Crewe, and Butler. Above these in the two centre lights are the arms of six visitors, viz:—Bishops Van Mildert, Maltby, Langley, Villiers, Baring and Lightfoot. In the upper portion of the east light are shields referring to three Masters, namely, the arms of Plummer and Booth and the initials of Waite, and in the west light the arms of the three Wardens Thorpe, Waddington and Lake. The east and west tracery lights display the arms of the Bishops of York and Durham respectively, and, surmounting all, the arms of the University.

<sup>42</sup> A picture by Hastings hanging in the hall shows the principals ornamented with bold cusping, and the spandrils filled with similar decoration; this was probably destroyed by Barrington, who replaced the old struts with larger ones and inserted the corbels under wall pieces

<sup>43</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 30, m. 5 d.

<sup>44</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 150.

jambs of the doors under the hood mould. The two semicircular corbelled musicians' or trumpeters' galleries on the east and west walls at the south end were originally approached from adjacent newel staircases, portions of which still remain. These galleries are usually ascribed to Bishop Fox,<sup>45</sup> but whether they are his work is doubtful; they seem to be more in keeping with Bishop Hatfield's time and are probably a part of his greater scheme. The portion of the hall cut off at the south end he divided into various apartments, constructing a timber-framed house within the existing walls. These apartments on the ground floor are now used as the servants' hall and a bed and sitting-room. Fox's alterations caused the removal of the 'throne'<sup>46</sup> from the lower end of the hall and the building up of the south window. The large open arched recessed fireplace in the west wall, between two of Bek's exterior buttresses, was probably inserted at this time.

Bishop Neile (1617–28) is stated to have further reduced the length of the hall<sup>47</sup> by the construction of a set of rooms at the north end of the hall which are supposed to have been entered from a turret stair erected by Tunstall at the west end of his gallery.<sup>48</sup>

Bishop Cosin (1660–72) did a considerable amount of work on the hall. He is said to have formed an audience chamber at the north end, possibly inside Neile's partition wall.<sup>49</sup> He also cut away a portion of the east wall of the hall when erecting his great staircase, and built a timber partition to avoid too great a projection into the courtyard. Cosin also erected a 'screen of wainscot' at the south end of the hall and panelled the walls. Nothing of this work is left except possibly the double doors under the present gallery.<sup>50</sup> Bishop Cosin also built the porch covering Bishop Bek's doorway, and the

<sup>45</sup> *Chambre, Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. 150. The position of the galleries, however, points to their being part of Bishop Hatfield's scheme for the larger hall, and the wall openings may quite well be of his time.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.* The timber-framed house probably means the buttery.

<sup>47</sup> Wood, *Athenae Oxon.* i, 665.

<sup>48</sup> Doubts have been cast on the existence of this staircase.

<sup>49</sup> Hutchinson, *op. cit.* ii, 369 note. A picture in the castle shows a chimney on the roof of the hall near the north end, indicating that the division wall was not merely a timber partition. These rooms were removed, and the wall thus extended to its original length, shortly after the castle passed into the hands of the University in 1847.

<sup>50</sup> Cosin's panelling and screen are shown in a picture by Hastings hanging in the Great Hall. It is not known when the panelling and screen were removed. During the early part of the University's occupation the walls appear to have been bare.

## CITY OF DURHAM

flanking buttresses on either side,<sup>51</sup> and later, in 1664, he built the northernmost buttress, and the angle buttress at the south-east angle. These buttresses add immensely to the impressiveness of the exterior. They form a three-quarter octagon on plan, of bold projection, with two splayed diminishing courses in their height, finished at the top above the parapet of the hall by cornices and octagonal ogee cupolas with poppy heads and balls.

The porch at the main entrance to the hall is of an impressive and bold design, but, being built of very soft stone from the Broken Walls Quarry, has become much decayed. It is raised some 3 ft. above the courtyard on the top of an octagonal flight of steps. The doorway has a semicircular arch with richly moulded keystone, foliated spandrels and square jambs having moulded capitals, and is flanked by pairs of detached Ionic columns standing on pedestals. The columns, which are much decayed, support a moulded architrave, plain frieze and bold cornice, with segmental pediment. On this stands, on a small pedestal with moulded surbase, a winged figure in bishop's robes wearing a coronet and supporting in front a shield bearing the arms of the Bishopric impaled with those of Bishop Cosin. On either side of the pediment are two other pedestals, the southernmost bearing a bishop's mitre, and the northern one an earl's helmet, surmounted by the crest of a bird standing on a wreath.

Inside the porch, on the south side, is a doorway giving access to the lobby of the 'Hall Stairs.' It is a comparatively modern insertion and is not shown on a plan of the castle dating about 1775 (p. 67).

Above the porch on the main wall is a group of four coats of arms, arranged in a square of four separate panels, each surrounded by a simple mould. They bear the arms of Bishops Cosin, Hatfield, Archdeacon Westle and Dr. Robert Grey. The buttresses immediately adjoining the porch are of stone from the Broken Walls Quarry, and the extreme north and south buttresses are apparently the same, but a change was made after starting the Great Stair.

Between the porch and the south buttress, a two-storied projecting window has been inserted to the rooms formed by Bishop Fox at the south end of the hall. It is corbelled out from the first floor and bears the arms of Bishops Van Mildert and Villiers in sunk and grouped panels.

The flagstone paving of the hall is also Cosin's work and has been little affected by passing feet and time. It was laid down in 1663 and was to consist of 'faire courses of diamond flags con-

taining full three yeards in the whole breadth.' In the centre between the courses mentioned is a square panel with a 'fret' borne by Cosin on his coat of arms, worked out in flagstones.<sup>52</sup> The 'halfe pace' mentioned in the contract for the work<sup>53</sup> is not the present step in the hall floor—most of the present wood flooring would be contained in the audience chamber—but a space of 11 ft. or 12 ft. in width between the termination of Cosin's flag flooring and the line of the audience chamber cross wall. This space appears to have been occupied by a wooden dais. The present panelling, designed by the late Mr. C. Hodgson Fowler, was inserted by the University about 1887, when the gallery was erected on the site of the passage formed by the old wainscot screen. Recent repairs brought to light a series of holes in the east wall towards the south end; they are regular in position and appear to have been occupied by the ends of wooden beams. Their position suggests that at some time this end of the hall was occupied by a structure four stories in height.

In the basement at the south-west angle there remains a portion of a stair hand rail, sunk and worked out of the face of the wall, probably of the 15th century date.

Pudsey's manner of facing his walls with square-shaped stones appears to have been followed by Bek, who intermingled them with larger stones, and Cosin's facing gives a not dissimilar impression; he made frequent use of a square stone but of larger size and in patches amid courses of larger stones; his jointing was regular in size. Hatfield consistently made use of a larger stone in courses of irregular depth; his jointing is also irregular in size. Bek's jointing is also uneven, and the perpendicular joints are frequently wide. Fox's inside ashlar work, however, is very finely dressed, and his jointing close. Compared with his additions to the exterior of the Great Hall, Bishop Cosin's design for the outside of the Great Staircase is flat and uninteresting. The building presents a square, with the salient angle splayed off, fitted into the angle between Bishop Pudsey's and Bishop Hatfield's halls. On the wall of the splayed angle are two coats of the arms of Bishop Cosin, in plain panels with simple moulded frames. The lower shield impales the see, supported by two cherubs' heads with wings crossed and drooping, supporting two swags attached to the shield, surmounted by a lion's head and scroll, above which rests a coronet and mitre. The upper shield is simple, the see without lions, impaled by Cosin and surmounted by a coronet and mitre.

<sup>52</sup> The contract for this is dated 1 April 1663. *Bishop Cosin's Corresp.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 364.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>51</sup> The contract for this is dated 1 April 1663. *Bishop Cosin's Corresp.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 360.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

There are three windows to each flight of stairs, with checked and splayed jambs, and square splayed heads, mullions and transoms; each is of two lights, the upper having three centred arched heads with small eyelets in the spandrels, and the whole surmounted by a hood mould.

A string-course divides the building at the level of the parapet of the Tunstall gallery, and there is a second string immediately under the embattled parapet, which has been renewed. The whole was originally crowned by a wooden turret or lantern light, with columns at the sides, and finished with a lead cupola, but this was removed apparently in the 18th century.

Bishop Cosin started this building with stone from the Broken Walls Quarry, but above the lower windows a great deal of the Browney stone seems to have been used. The walling here is somewhat different from the rest of his work, there being a more general use of longer stones, more varied depth of courses and finer jointing.

On the south wall is a lead downspout head, bearing the date MDCLXII, with two pendants on the underside ornamented with a Tudor rose; a third centre pendant, forming a sink and contracting to form the connection with the downspout, bears a casting of a lion's head winged. On the east wall is another almost similar lead head, bearing a shield with the arms of the see and dated 1661.

Although the outside elevation of the Great Staircase, which Cosin built in 1662,<sup>54</sup> may not be pleasing, it must be admitted that the interior is very imposing. He exercised great care, thought and supervision on the work, and though he spent 'largely' he spent 'wisely,' and as a result he added to the castle an object of enduring admiration.

The staircase tower is 57 ft. in height from floor to ceiling. Five separate landings or floors, which extend the entire width of the north side of the building, are each connected by three flights of stairs. On plan, the average measurements of the staircase are 28 ft. 9 in. from north to south, and 22 ft. 8 in. from east to west. The flights have a width of about 6 ft. between balustrade and walls and the well is 9 ft. square.

The balustrade surrounding the well is formed with a shaped and moulded handrail, surmounting a heavy moulded top rail with frieze of carved acanthus leaf, studded and banded on the well side, but on the stair side the boxing has three facias divided by carved fillets; the lower rail or string has a deeply moulded plain panel boxing. Between these two strings richly pierced and carved panels are inserted, sur-

rounded and held in position by moulded and carved fillets. The panels of the lower flight are finer and more elaborately carved than the rest, the one on the gallery landing consisting of an acanthus scroll with bordered shield in the centre, with a flower on either side from the centre of which hang swags of fruit. The other panels are less elaborate and of shallower carving, but thoroughly effective in purpose from the distant view usually obtained of them. Each panel occupies a length of one side of the well.

At each angle is a square newel post with sunk panel on two sides, the panels being decorated with studded leaves in low relief. Each newel was originally finished on the top with flat caps having a moulded edge surmounted by a boldly shaped vase ornament richly carved and terminating with a ball. At the foot, each newel was finished by a deeply undercut and fret pendant. Few of either upper or lower terminals now remain. When the roof was exposed some time ago<sup>55</sup> the main beams were found to be broken and much decayed, the fractures being occasioned by the great weight of the lantern light which was removed subsequent to the time of Bishop Crewe.<sup>56</sup> The top landing was at an unknown date formed into a room now called the 'Crows' Nest,' by the erection of a partition upon the main trimmer immediately at the back of the panelled balustrade. On the failure of the roof, however, the partition transferred the pressure from the roof timbers to the trimmer, causing it to become distorted. To counteract this, the carved capitals and pendants of the newels were removed, and turned diminishing oak columns were wedged in between the top of one newel and the bottom of the one immediately above, in order to transfer the weight to the ground. The effect, however, was to force the newels out of the perpendicular, and to destroy and in some cases entirely draw out the oak-pinned tenons, especially in the upper flights. The roof has now been renewed, the staircase carefully strengthened and the broken trimmer of the top landing slung to the roof joists. Relieved of the

<sup>55</sup> In a report upon the castle roofs, dated 15 Sept. 1794, it is stated that the 'Roof over the grand staircase, the timbers in General is in a very decayed state and much sunk, likewise the lead upon the Roof and Gutters much wore and thin in many parts, a new roof appears to be necessary at some future time, as no danger at present appears from its present state.'

<sup>56</sup> Shown on several of the old views on the staircase, on one of which the turret appears to be square composed of several columns supporting an ogee-shaped cupola terminating with some form of ornament. In a view from the south, hanging in the Senate Room lobby, this is confirmed, but the cupola takes the form of a single curve terminating with ball finial.

<sup>54</sup> The contract for this is dated 1 April 1663. *Bishop Cosin's Corresp.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 90, 358.



DURHAM CASTLE: THE BLACK STAIRCASE



## CITY OF DURHAM

superincumbent weight, some of the main trimmers show a tendency to resume a level bearing.

The newels, handrails, capitals, pendants and the recently renewed stair treads are of oak, but the carved panels and boxings of the strings, etc., are of a soft wood, believed to be willow.

The north-west tower is supposed to date from the reign of King John and was probably built between 1208 and 1217 when the castle was in the king's hands.<sup>57</sup> All that survives of the former building on the same site are a door rebate and some small portions of ashlar walling of Pudsey's date on either side of the lower chamber. The bed joints of this walling fall towards the north at approximately the same angle as the jointing at the west front of Pudsey's existing building. The massive construction of the lower part of the tower points to the conclusion that it was built primarily as a buttress and prop to the west end of Pudsey's building, which it is evident was in a state of collapse in the early part of the 13th century. It may have been intended for a latrine tower, but probably the lower chamber was a cell or prison. It contained two chambers, the lower 16 ft. by 5 ft. 9 in. with a height of 15 ft. 2 in. to the springing of the arches. Both chambers are vaulted, the lower with three segmental ribs and probably a fourth, averaging 1 ft. 4½ in. wide and about 2 ft. 1 in. apart, the spaces between them being covered by flagstones. One rib is splayed on both sides, and another on one side only. On the east they spring simply from the walls; and on the west side the wall below has been robbed for a width of 18 in. from the springing of the arches downwards except for the portion where the remains of Pudsey's ashlar may be seen. In the west wall is a recess and below a shaft about 2 ft. 6 in. square at top, and 3 ft. 4½ in. by 2 ft. 6 in. at the bottom, descending to a depth of 19 ft. 6 in. from the stone sill or step at the top. This step covers almost half the opening of the shaft and appears to be the head of an old loop turned upside down. The opening at the bottom of the shaft leading through the wall towards the west is 3 ft. high and covered with large headstones about 17½ in. deep, the inner one of which is badly split at the bearing, and is now built up. Only a 12 in. width of this opening shows in the shaft, the north wall of which hides the remainder. It is probable that this shaft was at one time the private latrine used by the bishops, as above the present entrance there is still a door opening into the bishop's room at the back of the tapestry, and communication

must have been formed between the two apartments by a flight of steps. Half-way between the latrine shaft and the entrance door is a narrow round-headed window with wide internal splays. In the north wall is a mullioned window of late date with wide internal embrasures which has apparently been hacked through the solid wall and is fitted with a modern sash frame.

To the greater part of the chamber there is no formed floor except some large stones filled in with rubbish, suggesting that it is of greater depth. The lower portion of the east wall almost suggests that an arch has crossed about this level. On the line of the latrine recess a wall robbed on its face crosses the building with a height of about 2 ft. 6 in., and on the north side of the same recess a second wall rises about 2 ft. 8 in. above the last one, and crosses at a slightly different angle. On the outer face of the east wall adjoining the wall of the main building there is a rough semicircular arch almost covered by the ground, which possibly spanned an entrance to a lower chamber or possibly a latrine pit, and formed a portion of Pudsey's original building.

The upper chamber is 16 ft. by 10 ft. with a height of 16 ft. 4 in. and is larger than the lower, owing to the diminished thickness of the walls. The south end projects considerably into the thickness of Pudsey's north and west walls. It forms a rectangular room, and is entered from the upper hall or Norman Gallery. It is lighted by a single lancet with modern external jambs in the west wall and a double lancet which appears to be entirely modern in the east wall. The vaulting has double splayed pointed ribs.

Above this vaulted chamber the roof is formed with stone sets falling to a channel in the centre, which in turn falls towards the north wall. For the full length on the east side and parallel to the east wall there are the remains of what appears to have been a dwarf wall, with a space behind filled with rubbish, giving the appearance of having been a latrine for the use of the men guarding the walls; the garderobe seat being possibly covered by a lean-to roof. Apparently a wall existed on the south side, as the jambs of a doorway remain at the south-west corner. The floor is some 2 ft. below the level of the present parapet walk of Pudsey's building, but this latter and the parapets all round the building are known to have been considerably raised.

The present roof of the tower is flat and covered with concrete supported by steel joists so that the original roof now forms the floor of a chamber. The west side has been refaced, but on the north and the east sides the stonework is in good condition and remains practically untouched. The parapets all round are modern. The wall facing is of ashlar, and it is evident that a great many of the facing stones of Pudsey's

<sup>57</sup> This turret is assumed to have been built during the interregnum of 9 years in the reign of King John. The Pipe Rolls record payment for the repair of the castle and houses at Durham during the 13th, 14th and 15th years of his reign.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

destroyed building have been re-used. The bed joints are fairly even and close, but many of the upright joints are wide. On the east wall is a 15th-century shield much decayed, but apparently bearing a lion rampant, impaling the see, supporting a helmet and mitre.

The north-east angle of Bishop Pudsey's building possesses an irregular-shaped turret of 13th-century work, probably masking in the lower part a portion of Bishop Walcher's (1071-80) earlier building. It contains an irregular-shaped chamber in the upper portion, with two narrow windows facing east and west. The base of this tower is built upon the remains of a massive vault of early date, a portion of which is exposed.

The greater part of the north front of the

connected by a large circular internal staircase, still in existence. Bishop Pudsey also incorporated, at its south-east angle, the lower portion of the newel stair of Waltheof's earlier buildings; there were also newel stairs at the south-west and north-west angles of the building. The north-west staircase has entirely disappeared, and only the lower portion of the south-west remains. A close inspection indicates that Pudsey's range of buildings began to show signs of failure at an early date, and only constant attention, aided by the thickness of the walls, has enabled it to continue its chequered existence up to the present time.

The south wall of the lower hall is built partially upon another wall, but not in alignment with it. The outer base of Bishop Pudsey's



DURHAM CASTLE: THE NORMAN GALLERY

castle between the two turrets just described was occupied by the block containing the Constable's Hall or armoury now known as the Norman Gallery. This building was originally erected by Bishop Pudsey (1153-95)<sup>68</sup> and when completed must have presented an imposing appearance with its double range of circular-headed windows and magnificent doorway. It stands largely upon the site of previous buildings which were probably destroyed about 1155 or 1166 by the fire referred to by Reginald. The building forms a prolonged rectangle on plan and would appear to have been a large example of the 'hall house,' but with two halls, the upper one known as the Constable's Hall, now the Norman Gallery. The two halls were

<sup>68</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 12. Although not specially mentioned among his works, the Constable's Hall must be attributed to Pudsey.

wall is carried on a series of pointed arches, which are interesting as proving the use of the pointed arch at this date. The small piers between the arches were built without any spread of foundation and only 18 in. below the level of the Norman courtyard. On account of threatened failure, these arches were built up, and the wall was later strengthened by small buttresses; the erection of Tunstall's turret and flying buttresses, and also Cosin's staircase doubtless arrested the movement. The central portion of this range, however, still crept outwards, causing the replacement of the Tunstall Gallery roof on several occasions on account of the pressure on its outer walls. By the time of Bishop Trevor, about 1754, the overhang amounted to about 18 in. towards the south, and an endeavour was then made to straighten the outer face of the wall. The upper part of the shallow Norman buttresses, together with the



## CITY OF DURHAM

machicolation and parapet, were removed and stout beams were thrown under the shelter of the roof of Tunstall's Gallery from buttress to buttress. With the extra 7 in. thus gained a commencement was made to build the outer face perpendicular by robbing the old wall deeper and deeper the higher the work proceeded. Immediately above the windows was placed a plain string-course, and a second moulded string at the base of the parapet wall. The parapet is crenellated and finished with moulded and weathered coping. The date of the work was commemorated by the insertion of the arms of Bishop Trevor impaled with the arms of the see and surmounted by a mitre arising out of a coronet. The refacing was carried out in Keping stone in courses of irregular depth, finely dressed with close joints.

A further movement of about 13 in. afterwards took place, and in 1902 the building was tied across with three rows of steel ties having outer steel bands. What permanent effect this may have remains to be seen. The wall, when opened, was found to consist of an outer skin of masonry, filled in with loose rubble and 'soil mortar.'

The west wall, with its boldly projecting base, has fared little better than the south; indeed, at one time it must have threatened complete collapse. The north-west angle appears to have given way, and a great rent ran from top to bottom of the building; the effect of this can be seen in the great difference in width and distortion of the arches of the west windows. Under the floor of the 'still' room recent excavation has revealed a portion of the foundation of the west wall, of which there remains a short length of about 5 ft. with a square off-set prepared for a wallplate. The depth of the wall visible is about 4 ft. 8 in. where it appears to end, but as the base of the wall on the outside is at least 6 ft. below this level, the foundations of the wall must be stepped back and down from the inner face. It is a rough rubble wall with clay joints; the single existing course of faced walling forms the side of the set-off; this latter is set in lime and denotes the original inside line of Pudsey's west wall. Fissures exist at the joint of the west and south walls and a smaller one about midway. Here also may be seen the 'great gash' which extended, ever increasing, to the very top of the building, causing the distortion and widening of the south window in the west wall of the Norman Gallery.

North of the 'gash' the character of the foundations changes; on plan the top appears to be almost semicircular, and at the first glance the general section gives the impression that it is a gathering over of an angle formed by two walls at right angles. An inspection, however, shows that this is not so, for when the adhering

soil was removed it was found to have no particular face, no courses, and no regular overhang of the stones, and the impression given is that it is the rough rubble backing of a wall built upon a sloping sandy surface. At a depth of 3 ft. 6 in. it apparently stops and a step back of large size is probably formed. Whether this sandy bank is a portion of the outer defences before Pudsey's time, and upon which Pudsey built, must be left to conjecture. It is to be noted that this building never possessed an undercroft and that it is filled solid with a sandy soil from the level of the courtyard up to the underside of the joists of the Common Room a depth of some 10 ft.; also that in the Common Room an excavation at the back of the north wall revealed the fact that the foundations are stepped, rising from the outside towards the inside in a somewhat similar manner. All these facts point to the conclusion that Pudsey built upon the sides of a sloping bank, and to the probability that this bank formed a portion of the original earthwork defending the north face.

Unfortunately the north wall had to be largely rebuilt by Bishops Butler and Trevor about 1751 to 1756. This was the occasion of a bitter controversy between Mr. Course of London and Mr. Shirley of Durham, two surveyors employed to settle the dilapidations on the succession of Bishop Butler.<sup>59</sup> It would appear that about 41 ft. of the north wall, presumably at the west end, overhung some 3 ft. in the worst part, the whole being in a dilapidated condition. About 1741, in the time of Bishop Chandler, a London surveyor had caused 'chain bars' to be inserted from the north to the south wall, and timbers were added to prevent the roof from thrusting out the walls. The whole building, however, had evidently been a cause of anxiety for many years.<sup>60</sup> Mr. Course condemned the north wall, and recommended that it be rebuilt, which Mr. Shirley considered unnecessary, as it had not moved for 80 years. The repairs were apparently made by Mr. Sanderson Miller. At any rate he was employed in the decoration of the present Common Room, then the Bishop's dining room,<sup>61</sup> and is responsible for the lowering of the floor, the insertion of the large stone chimney piece, a window in 'Gothic taste' and the plaster decoration including the extraordinary gilt 'buttercups' on the otherwise fine oak ceiling. The work then executed included the insertion of the two windows of the Common

<sup>59</sup> Correspondence and reports of Mr. Shirley, a local surveyor, and Mr. Kenton Course, a London surveyor, as to dilapidations between the late Bishop Chandler and Bishop Butler.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*

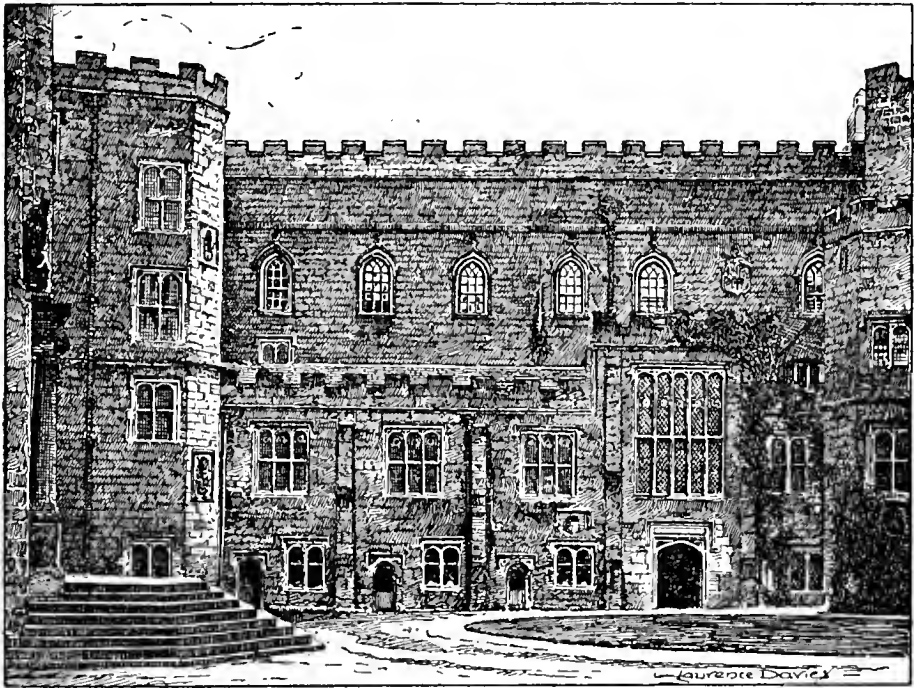
<sup>61</sup> Correspondence between Bishop Butler and Mr. Sanderson Miller, and Mr. Talbot, dated 1751. (Found and copied by the Very Rev. Henry Gee, D.D.)

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Room with four-centred heads and shallow cavetto moulded and chamfered jambs.

Bishop Butler died in 1752 and Bishop Trevor, it would appear, carried on the work with some slight alteration, judging from the stonework, which is somewhat different from the general refacing, the bed joints not coinciding. Bishop Trevor appears to have built the chimney breast, upon which he inserted a large shield of the arms of Bishop Butler. He also built the projecting portion towards the west end, a feature of which is the door with the window over, between which he placed his coat of arms, the whole being contained in a shallow recess

upper floor with a flag-stone much worn; this shaft is cut away by the insertion of one of the later windows below, and all further trace is lost, but it has apparently been a well shaft used later for other purposes. At the back of the chimney breast of Room No. 18 there exists a doorway, opening out into a garderobe partially formed in the thickness of the wall and the shallow buttress at the back; the jambs are corbelled with an almost semicircular curve at the top, and the head has a shallow arch in one stone, a splay running uninterruptedly round all. The window recess of the bedroom adjoining originally had another similar doorway;



DURHAM CASTLE : THE COURTYARD LOOKING NORTH

with ogee cusped head, having a hood mould surmounted by a rude fleur-de-lis. He also stuccoed the Bishop's or Senior Judge's Room and inserted the carved mantelpiece upon which his arms again appear. Two copies of Norman windows on the upper floor are insertions, probably the work of Mr. Salvin, the architect, who did considerable work at the castle in the early days of the University.

The two flat arched stone heads with key-stones to windows of the Octagonal Room and the Senate Room Lobby probably date from the time of Bishop Neile (1617-28), but the formation of the Octagonal Room and the decoration do not appear to have been executed until the time of Bishop Egerton (1771-87).

In the thickness of the wall of Room No. 17 are the remains of a circular ashlar shaft about 2 ft. in diameter, half covered at the level of the

a portion of the jambs, now cut away, remains below the floor level.

What little is left of Pudsey's exterior walling has a character of its own, the best part being on the west face, where many of the stones are as sound as the day they were worked. The courses vary slightly in depth, and are formed with square stones finely dressed with wide joints, the effect of which is good. His stone was obtained from the river bank.

On the south wall are two lead rain-water heads worthy of notice. The one in the west angle near the Great Stairs is rectangular, with an oval-shaped outlet under; the top is decorated with an embattled and cusped cornice, the angles have round looped columns, with ball pendants; in the centre is the shield bearing a lion rampant and on either side the initials N.D. (Bishop Nathaniel Crewe). Under are



DURHAM CASTLE : NORMAN DOORWAY TO LOWER HALL



## CITY OF DURHAM

two pendants with ball termination decorated with the Tudor rose. Further to the west is a second head very similar in design, but with the initials R.D. (Bishop Richard Trevor); the outlet also has a shield bearing a lion rampant impaling the see; under it is the date 1754. On the north wall are two others somewhat similar in design, both bearing the initials I.D. (Bishop Joseph Butler) with the date 1752, and a shield displaying two bends fimbriated, impaling the see.

The lower floor of this block was built by Bishop Pudsey and probably consisted of a large central hall with a 'solar' (the Senate Room Lobby) at the east end, and one or more compartments at the west end. This arrangement would appear to have been altered not later than 1500 (Bishop Fox) and a range of two stories formed; the lower floor level corresponding with that of the present north lobby floor level on the west, and the pantry on the east; the upper floor level corresponding with that of the Bishop's Rooms on the west and Octagonal Room on the east. The existence of a floor at this level appears to be confirmed by the level of the lower steps of a range of four 15th-century windows still existing behind the stucco of the south wall of the Common Room, but whether there ever was a lower story on the actual site of this room is doubtful. When Bishop Tunstall erected his Gallery, it is clear that his roof interfered with the lower portion of these four windows and there is evidence that the sills have been raised, and Bishops Butler and Trevor would entirely obliterate them with their subsequent work.

The fine oak ceiling probably belongs to the 15th century, and the continuation of this ceiling over the Bishop's lavatory suggests that the whole space between the Octagonal Room and the Bishop's Room on the east and west, respectively, was one large compartment. This latter arrangement probably existed until Bishop Butler formed the Common Room; he lowered the floor and inserted the north windows, and covered up the windows in the south wall by his stoothings. These four windows are deeply recessed with chamfered segmental rear-arches, and slightly splayed jambs with openings formed with single segmental cinquefoil cusped heads; one of these heads may still be seen in the Bishop's lavatory, masked on the outside with mullioned 18th-century windows. It may be presumed that before the insertion of Bishop Butler's windows in the north wall these lower compartments depended for light upon the south wall.

The lower hall possesses a magnificent Norman doorway, in wonderful preservation, owing to the fact that it was built up for a long period, and was only opened out by Bishop

Barrington (1791-1826). It originally formed the state entrance to the Norman Castle, and was probably one of the late works of Bishop Pudsey after the rough work upon the rest of the building was executed. The freshness of the stonework of the arch and the partially decayed condition of the lower part of the jambs, now restored in plaster, indicate that it was approached by a flight of steps open at the sides, but with a roof carried on columns, probably somewhat similar to the stairway at Canterbury. The arch is semicircular and consists of three large and two small orders, with a small modern hood mould executed in plaster. The larger orders rest on enriched cushion capitals with moulded abaci; the middle and outer orders are carried by circular nook shafts, the smaller running round the arch and jambs interrupted only by the abaci. The orders are finished at the bottom on a chamfered plinth resting on a deeply splayed base. The inner order is square, resting upon a triplet of engaged shafts and capitals as before, and is decorated with a series of square and rectangular moulded and sunk panels, each panel ornamented with beaded strings; the inner smaller order is rounded and decorated with a flower or rose, with a ball beading on either side. The middle order is ornamented with richly moulded double billets, with strings of small balls. Of the two outer orders, the smaller is square in form, and has the lozenge with ball string on the angle, and the larger consists of a series of hexagonal sunk moulded panels, the angles being filled up with small square sunk and moulded panels ornamented with a ball.

The upper or 'Constable's Hall,' now known as the Norman Gallery, from the manner of its decoration must have formed the most important compartment of this building. Possibly the plan of the lower floor was repeated here, but no sign remains of any divisions. Bishop Hatfield is credited with having removed the Norman roof and of having erected an open timber roof; he also inserted the large window high up on the west gable. This arrangement is suggestive of one large compartment, at any rate at that period. The present apartments upon the north side were formed by Bishop Crewe, 1674-1722. The Norman Gallery was originally lighted by a range of windows on both sides, each window occupying the centre and largest arch of a series of three arches spanning deep recesses. The centre arch springs from stone lintels with scallop moulding which connects the detached shafts with the wall. The smaller arches on each side are treated in the same manner, but on the wall side spring from engaged shafts worked on to the solid jambs; all the arches are decorated with the chevron mould and surmounted by hood moulds. The

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

method adopted of cutting back the walls on the outside in order to straighten them entailed the destruction of the exteriors of the 12th-century windows. These were replaced by the present deeply recessed windows with four-centred low arched heads and with ogee hood moulds finished with coarsely designed fleurs-de-lis. The original exterior of the windows, however, may be seen from the two windows inclosed by Bishop Cosin's staircase, and are by this means luckily preserved. Each consists of two lights divided by a semi-cylindrical mullion or shaft, with cushioned capital, surmounted by semicircular heads worked from a single stone. The arrangement described is fairly perfect on the south wall, and especially so on the west wall, where there are two disengaged shafts to each supporting lintel, but there remain only fragmentary portions on the north wall. The eastern window in the south wall has had the large centre arch removed and a four-centred arched head inserted.

The roof was originally of low pitch, as is proved by the existence of shallow gutter stones on the west wall. This roof was subsequently removed and a high pitch open timber roof substituted, probably by Bishop Hatfield, some small portions of the ribs of which remain on the corbels originally carrying the principals. To Bishop Hatfield may also be attributed the west window of three lights with almost flamboyant tracery (recently renewed) which can be seen in the present roof. The east window now forming an entrance to the roof is of 16th-century date. The mullions have been removed from this window, and it has now been formed into a doorway. Hatfield's roof was removed, doubtless, partially on account of the pressure upon the outer walls. According to the proceedings in the dispute between Mr. Shirley and Mr. Course, it was stated 'that a new roof was put on 80 years ago,' viz., in 1670, and it is fair to presume that it was Hatfield's roof which was destroyed at this time. A further report, unsigned, but dated 15 April, '94 (1794?) mentions the roof to be in a very bad state,<sup>62</sup> so that it is probable

<sup>62</sup> The date 1770 is painted on one of the main timbers. A Report dated April 1794—By his Lordship's desire—'Roof over the Armoury, is in a very indifferent state; the principal timbers is much sunk and given away from thare oridgonnal borings, likwis decayed at the ends, the main support depends on the upright timbers which stands upon corbels below the floor as shewn on the plan, the lead upon the roof and gutters, is in a very bad state being soldered in a number of part, renders it almost in one piece; consequently will require great repairs from time to time. The floor is much sunk particuler that part over the Judge's Rooms the principal beams have but little baring on the walls the other parts is in a more

the present roof dates back to the time of Bishop Barrington.

The lower hall of Pudsey's building having been subdivided, the necessity arose for a corridor to connect the various apartments, and no doubt it was felt that a chapel easier of access, and more in keeping with the modern ideas of comfort, was desirable. To supply this want, Bishop Tunstall (1530-59) erected the present gallery, stair turret and chapel,<sup>63</sup> a group which adds largely to the appearance of the courtyard. The corridor, which is of two stories, stands on the south of Pudsey's hall, and occupies a portion of the Norman courtyard. It may originally have been extended to the Great Hall. At the west end there is said to have been a staircase, and the flight of stairs in the south wall of Bishop Pudsey's building seems to form a connecting link between the newel stair in the south-west turret and a staircase now destroyed on the site of the great staircase. The staircase with the adjoining portion of the gallery was probably destroyed when Cosin erected the Great Stair.

The exterior of Tunstall's Gallery consists of five and a half bays divided by buttresses of three stages. Immediately above the buttresses runs a moulded string and a modern embattled parapet. The upper corridor is lighted with five square-headed windows of three lights with hood moulds, each window subdivided by a transom and finished at the top with three-centred arched heads. The buttresses on each side of the fourth bay are carried up considerably above the others and finished with a parapet as before; the window here is of five lights and of double the height of the others, indicating perhaps that the Norman doorway of Pudsey's building was exposed and in use when this window was constructed. The lower part of this bay is occupied by a modern doorway made probably when the tunnel entrance to the old chapel was formed about 1840. Each of the other bays of the lower story is occupied by a two-light mullioned window beside which is a small doorway with four-centred arch and hood mould, the doors of which are apparently of Bishop Crewe's date. These doorways were probably formed for the convenience of ingress and egress of the numerous guests on great occasions. Over the lower window of the third bay is inserted a shield bearing Bishop Tunstall's arms (three combs) impaling the see with two diminutive cocks as supporters, surmounted by a mitre arising out of a coronet. The

favourable state Except the small joists which have but little baring on the walls—owing to the great settlement of the floor.'

<sup>63</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 155.

## CITY OF DURHAM

shield is surrounded on the top and sides by a deep hood mould.

The stone used by Bishop Tunstall is from the Browney Quarry and his ashlar is worked in unusually large rectangular stones in courses of varying depths; the jointing is small. It is to be noted that the bed joints of his buttresses do not coincide with the joints of his walling. His ashlar work appears to have been always finished with a 'stippled' dressing. Two semi-circular rain-water heads, which may be seen here, are of the 18th century.

Inside the modern lean-to roof are indications of two earlier roofs which have probably been altered from time to time to ease the pressure of Bishop Pudsey's south wall upon the gallery wall.

The interior of the lower gallery has been divided into three apartments by panelled and carved doorways and screens removed from the cathedral. The walls of the centre apartment are covered with odd pieces of Bishop Cosin's and Bishop Crewe's panelling, swags and other carvings from the same source; they vary in effectiveness, some being boldly and spiritedly done, while others are shallow and poor. Some pieces of them are believed to have belonged to the old organ screen removed from the cathedral about 1873. In the western apartment, and at the bottom of the Great Stair, portions of the structural pointed arches of Bishop Pudsey's south wall may be seen.

The ceiling of the upper corridor is modern and calls for no remark. The gallery is closed at each end with screens, the west one undoubtedly of Bishop Cosin's time, bearing his arms in the centre of a typical frieze, and a large coronet and mitre in the bold pediment. The details of the doors are similar to those of the staircase. The screen at the east end may be of the same date, but is much less elaborate, and of poorer workmanship, but the gilded eagle referred to in 1664 is in position above the door.<sup>64</sup> The balusters in each look like insertions of a later date, probably by Bishop Crewe, whose screen in the chapel has similar half balusters, but worked upon the solid frame. In the raised portion of the ceiling, in front of the doorway just mentioned, hang two plaster figure panels, with central shields bearing St. Cuthbert's Cross. Hanging in the large window is a fine piece of coloured glass of the 15th century. It is of Flemish origin, depicting the judgment of Solomon in the centre, surrounded by

<sup>64</sup> Contract dated 4 Jan. 1664. 'John Baltist Van Ersell, limner, undertakes to paint the skreines and all the wainscot worke in the Gallerie of Durham Castle—and also gild a miter & one eagle in the sayd Gallerie.' (*Bp. Cosin's Corresp.* [Surt. Soc.], ii, App. 378-9.)

emblematical figures. The walls of the gallery are hung with French tapestry, probably of late 16th-century date.

The chapel stair turret or clock tower, which was built by Bishop Tunstall,<sup>65</sup> gives access to his gallery and chapel. It projects boldly into the courtyard, the south end being semi-octagonal on plan. The turret has a window lighting the stairs and two windows in a chamber over the stairs, all of similar detail to those in the gallery. On the inner jambs of the chamber window occur two stone shields, wreathed on top, the easternmost bearing Tunstall's three combs; the other, now defaced, apparently bore his crest. His coat of arms is also displayed upon the outer face of the south wall. A little above the entrance floor level, and hidden on the outside by ivy, is a squint with circular splayed opening about 12 in. in diameter, with widely splayed internal jambs; below the squint is a projecting splayed stone seat the entire width of the turret. The entrance doorway on the west is considerably recessed and has a flat pointed head surmounted by a deep mould. The outer jambs were moulded, but the moulding has been cut away for the insertion of an outer door frame. The doors are modern. The stairs are of stone with winders at the bottom of the flight. The doorway at the top has a flat pointed head, the jambs of the outer side are stop-chamfered, and the inner jambs splayed, moulded and stop-chamfered. The walls of the upper chamber are carried over the gallery by chamfered stone arches. In the south-west angle of the chamber are the remains of stone angle corbels connected with the construction of the original roof. The ancient staircase has square panelled oak newels, the panels filled with a leaf ornament, and finished at the top with square capital and ball finial; the handrail is shaped and moulded, and the baluster is also shaped.

There is clear evidence that as originally constructed the turret was only two stories in height, terminating with a string-course and parapet similar to and at the same height as that of the chapel. The stonework of the addition is noticeably different from the rest, and the back of the east wall is actually built upon a portion of the return parapet of the chapel. The addition was probably made in the 17th century and was in existence in Bishop Crewe's time, as is shown by a picture preserved in the castle.<sup>66</sup> It was then crowned by a wooden bell turret which has now also disappeared, although the main cross timbers framed to support the turret still exist. Doubtless this chamber was built by Crewe and intended to

<sup>65</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 155.

<sup>66</sup> See picture hanging in Senate Room Lobby, and other prints.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

house the machinery of a clock.<sup>67</sup> As, however, there are only two small square openings in the walls it was clearly not intended to hold a bell, and the small campanile was evidently built for this purpose. The clock has also disappeared, but a bell given by Bishop Crewe hangs on the west side of the chamber, probably placed there when the campanile became ruinous; it is rigidly fixed and the outer rim bears evident marks of being struck continuously in one spot by the clock hammer. It is of fine tone, 2 ft. in diameter at the rim, and of similar height surmounted by a crown. Near the shoulder it is encircled by two double narrow bands between which is the following inscription, the date being below the bands:

N: DNVS: CREWE EPUS: DUNELM: POSVIT ANNO  
CONS: 34 ET TRANS: AB. OXON: 3 R: P: FE: 1705.

This clock, purchased many years ago by a general dealer, has been traced and returned to the Castle by the generosity of Mr. J. F. Hodson.

Bishop Tunstall's Chapel<sup>68</sup> is entered from the top of the stair at the east end of Tunstall's Gallery through a doorway of a similar character to those already described. It gives admittance to the chapel by a lobby under the organ loft at the west end. The walls have been built upon the foundations of a Norman building. A portion of the west wall is formed by the wall of the early newel staircase, which originally led to the chapel. In the wall a doorway existed giving access from this staircase, and beside it is a second doorway connecting Bishop Pudsey's building with whatever apartment existed here before the chapel. Both are now visible, but blocked. The roof is divided into seven bays; the part of the building covered by the five western bays with the chamber beneath was constructed by Bishop Tunstall. The extension of two bays at the east end has been generally ascribed to Bishop Cosin, but owing to the absence of records and the indefinite character of the work it is impossible to say definitely whether he or Bishop Crewe executed the work.<sup>69</sup> Whoever it was, it is certain

<sup>67</sup> Billings, in *County Antiquities*, illustrates a circular clockface upon the south front of the turret,

<sup>68</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 155.

<sup>69</sup> The Very Rev. Henry Gee, Dean of Gloucester, formerly master of University College, Durham, is strongly of opinion that Crewe built the extension. There are many records of Cosin's work at the castle in existence, and his donations to the chapel are enumerated, but no mention of the extension. Bishop Cosin, in a document dated 1667, mentions the chapel which 'we have recently restored in our Castle in Durham.' This document also mentions the ornaments provided for 'the minor Chapel in the Castle of Durham.' A possible guide may be found on the ceiling, on this at the termination of the wall pieces and spandrels are a series of shields bearing arms as

that Bishop Tunstall's east window was re-erected in the new east gable, as his arms and badge, three combs and a cock, are worked on shields on the north and south jambs, and in addition the dressing of his stonework is easily recognised by the 'stippling.' The interior of the walls of the extension are built with roughly squared stones in irregular courses, evidently intended to be plastered or panelled, in great contrast to the carefully dressed work of Tunstall.

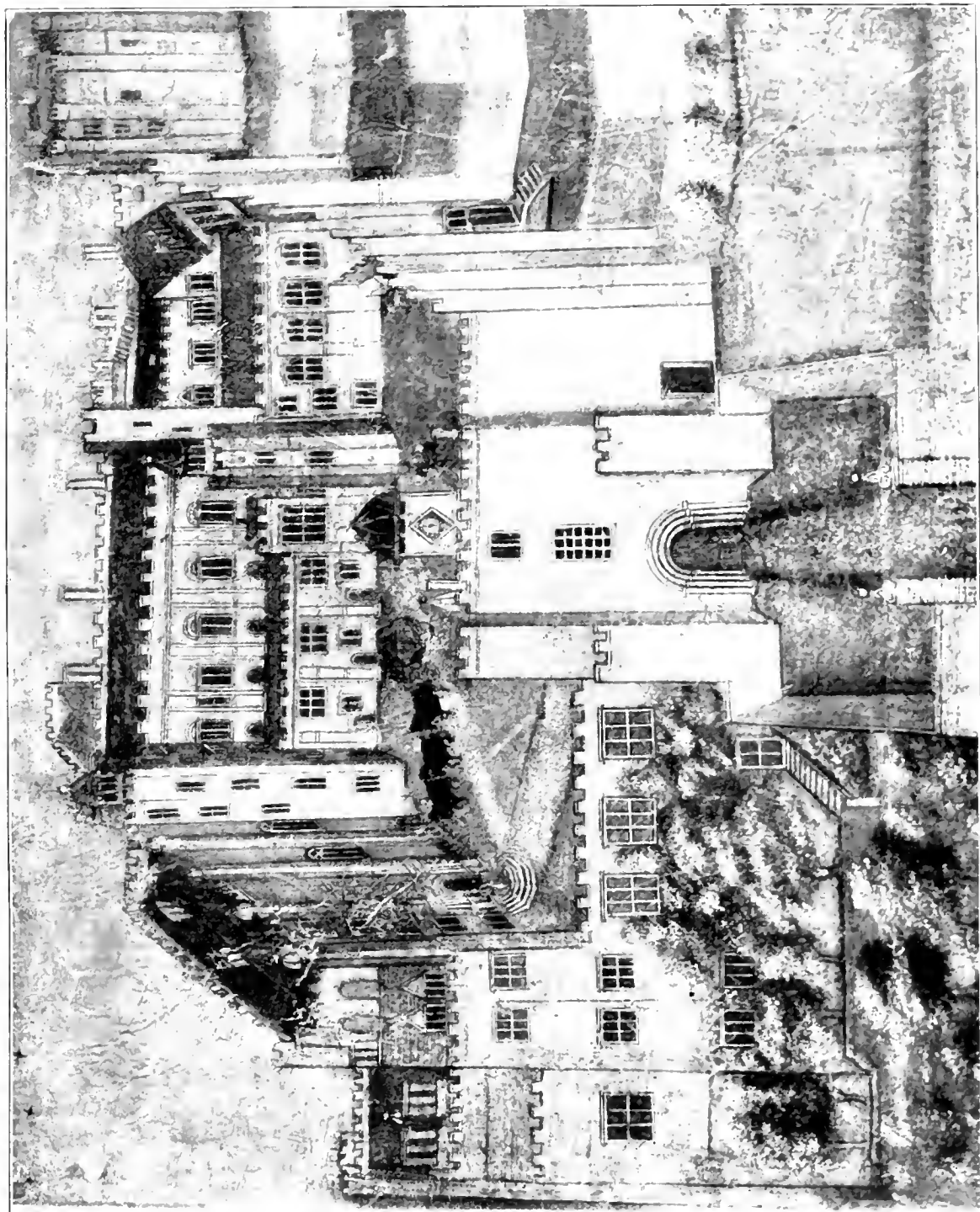
The chapel is lighted on the south by five windows of three lights in two tiers having four-centred heads, with jambs slightly splayed on the inside and moulded outside. The lights below the transoms have four-centred heads, the points of which are hardly determinable, and the lights above are similar but are distinctly pointed. In the two easternmost windows the centre upper light is semicircular. The tracery of all these windows has been renewed.<sup>70</sup> At the west end are two square-headed windows, the upper doubtless intended to light the old gallery and the lower the Ante Chapel or space below the gallery; they are of Tunstall's date and closely correspond in detail to the windows of the Tapestry Gallery. The east window is of similar character to those first described, but filled by five lights divided by a transom, the heads of all the lights being semicircular. The glass is by Kempe and was given in 1909 in memory of the Rev. H. A. White, once tutor of the University.

The two windows on the north side are modern and were inserted to light the staircase to the keep. The doorway, apparently of Tunstall's date, on the north side, possibly led to a sacristy which was destroyed when the new approach to the keep was made. About the centre of the south

follows: from west to east the shields for the Tunstall bays show the see and Cosin's alternately, while in the two bays of the extension they are Crewe, Crewe impaling see, and Crewe. The arrangement indicates that both Bishop Crewe and Cosin did something worthy of commemoration to the chapel, and the dominance of Bishop Crewe's arms at the east end may be intended to testify to that prelate as the builder of the two eastern bays. On the other hand, Cosin depended greatly upon woodwork for his interior decoration, and the rough interior face of the walls of the extension indicates there was an intention to panel, and this fact possibly points in favour of Cosin as the builder. Against this may be put the fact that Crewe made the castle his principal place of residence and entertained very largely, and probably required more accommodation in the chapel.

<sup>70</sup> These windows differ from all other of Bishop Tunstall's windows, the heads being four-centred and the hood mould and arch worked in different stones, whereas all his other windows are square-headed with hood and heads worked on the same stone. The inner arch, however, is four-centred and has every appearance of Bishop Tunstall's workmanship, though may, of course, have been carefully copied.





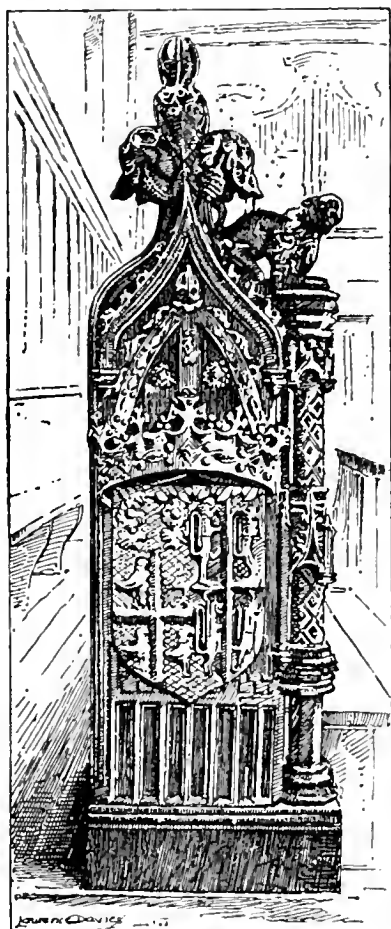
DURHAM CASTLE. C. 1760. FROM AN OLD PAINTING IN THE SMALL ROOM LOBBY, DURHAM CASTLE.



## CITY OF DURHAM

wall is a piscina, seen by opening a door in the wall panelling.

The oak stalls are of the time of Bishop Ruthall (1509-23) and were brought here together with the bench-ends from the dismantled upper chapel at Bishop Auckland by Bishop Tunstall in 1547.<sup>71</sup> Some of the miserere seats are curiously carved; the eastern one on the



DURHAM CASTLE : THE CHAPEL  
BENCH-ENDS

north side was found in the old moat, under Mr. Rushworth's premises in Saddler Street, about 1908 and was presented by him to the chapel. The four bench-ends are very fine and are also of the time of Bishop Ruthall; one at the south-east end of the chapel bears his arms (a cross between four martlets, on a chief two roses, slipped) impaled with the see and surmounted with a coronet and mitre. The shield is curious because the bishop's arms are placed on the dexter side and the arms of the see on the sinister, a mistake caused perhaps by the carver having the matrix of a seal for his model. The

<sup>71</sup> Raine, *Auckland Chapel*, p. 67, citing Chancellor's Rolls for 1547-8.

bench-end to the north, immediately opposite, is ornamented to represent a mullioned window and divided longitudinally into three parts with embattled transoms, each subdivision having delicately worked tracery. Of the two bench-ends at the west end, that on the north side bears the arms of the see with a mitre rising from a coronet in a panel having an arched and crocketed ogee head; the upper portion is finished with a second panel filled with delicate tracery. That on the south is very similar in design. All the bench-ends have richly ornamented detached shafts in front, each of different design, supporting the figures of grotesque animals, and all are surmounted by poppy heads carved out of the solid, except the poppy head, probably of Bishop Cosin's time, on the north of the entrance.

The wall panelling, altar and triptych are of oak. They were designed by the late Mr. C. Hodgson Fowler and were inserted in 1887. The panelling is constructed in long rectangular compartments surmounted by a shallow cornice, with carved bosses at intervals. Round the east end it is slightly higher, and is ornamented at the top with inserted tracery. The carving of the triptych is bolder, the Crucifixion occupying the centre panel with other figures in either wing. The two large gilt candlesticks were presented by the first warden in 1836.

The trusses of the seven bays into which the roof is divided have moulded tie beams with solid spandrel brackets framed to the wall posts, which terminate in shields bearing coats of arms. Each bay has moulded wall plates with the moulding returned across the tie beams, and is itself divided into two compartments by a heavy central rib; each compartment is again subdivided into four squares by light moulded ribs having carved bosses and shields at their intersections. There is little in appearance to indicate that the roof is not all of one date, but a close examination shows that the wall pieces between the second and third bays from the east are divided down the centre, suggesting that a piece has been added on the sides to make it of the same width as the others to the west. The ceiling boards also appear to be narrower in the two eastern bays. The two western bays have been altered of late years and raised slightly, showing the purlins and rafters of the roof, presumably for the sake of the organ. The second tie beam from the west has been decorated with carved cusping and pendants in order to screen somewhat the break in the ceiling.

The chapel originally contained a large gallery, now removed, projecting some 14 ft. to 16 ft. from the west wall. It was entered from the circular stairs before mentioned, through a four-centred arched doorway now forming the approach to the organ loft.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Beneath the organ loft facing east is a fine oak screen of Bishop Cosin's time. It has two half doors in the centre; the lower parts of both doors and of the screen are filled in with solid panelling, while the upper part has octagonal balusters with moulded capitals, bands and bases, square stopped at the bottom. The space at the top between the balusters is filled with flowing cusped tracery. On each side of the doorway are two square projections forming canopies to two stalls. The cornice, which returns round the canopies, is of deal dentilled. The canopies are surmounted with pediments with shields bearing the arms of the see. Over the doorway are three moulded panels with the inscription: NATH DNVS CREWE | EPISC: DVNELM: POSVIT | A° TRANSL 25° 1698, surmounted by a scroll pediment bearing Cosin's arms. The panelling of the upper part of the screen forming the front of the organ gallery was brought from the cathedral about 1840.

The organ is the old quire organ from the cathedral, and some of the pipes are the original pipes of 'Father' Smith, the celebrated builder who erected the cathedral organ. It was repaired and erected in the chapel in 1873. The panelling on the west wall under the gallery is of similar date, but the pediments are of the time of Bishop Barrington (1791-1826), the centre one bearing his arms.

On the south wall of the chapel are two very fine lead rain-water heads; the one in the west angle is rectangular in form with large diminishing outlet under. It possesses an embattled and cusped cornice, and the face is divided into three parts by rounded, looped columns finished at the top with a form of vase ornament, and at the bottom with a ball pendant. Centrally placed is a shield bearing the arms of the see. One-third of the head has been cut away to fit into the angle of the building. The ears attached to the head bear the Tudor rose surmounted by a mitre. The second head has a body of similar form, with a large almost circular outlet decorated with a circular shield bearing a lion rampant, impaling the arms of the see. The members of the projecting moulded cornice are enriched with beading and leaf ornament, and the angles have looped columns with ball pendants. Two pear-shaped pendants with ball termination, one on either side of the outlet, carry the date 1699, the time of Bishop Crewe. The main face is decorated with an earl's coronet and a mitre.

On the lower floor to the north of Tunstall's chapel is the original Norman Chapel of the castle. This forms a part of the work generally supposed to have been commenced in 1072<sup>72</sup> by Waltheof, Earl of Northumbria, and continued by Walcher, Bishop of Durham, who succeeded

him in the earldom, and is the only portion of the castle of that date now remaining complete. It was for many years disused, and even now is only a passage-way to the keep.

The original entrance to the chapel was in the west bay of the south wall and was approached by a short vaulted passage from a circular newel stair in the still existing south-east turret of Waltheof's building. The lower part of this stair was diverted about 1840 into Bishop Tunstall's lower gallery, from which a tunnel was made to the chapel, which was reached by an archway formed in the south bay of the west wall. The window in the corresponding bay of the east wall was destroyed and the present staircase leading to the keep was made through the opening. In tunnelling through the ancient masonry under Pudsey's building a massive vault and a stone staircase were revealed.<sup>73</sup>

The chapel is rectangular in plan, 32 ft. 3 in. long, by 23 ft. 9 in. wide, its height from the floor to the crown of the vault being about 15 ft. 9 in. It is divided into a nave and two aisles by arcades of four bays. The vaulting is supported by three round pillars on each side of the nave, with half-round responds on the east wall, corbels on the west wall, and rectangular pilasters on the north and south walls and in the angles. This method of construction renders the building independent of the support of the north wall, and suggests perhaps that the north wall belongs to an earlier building. This suggestion is strengthened by a close examination of the wall itself, which is rudely built with large and irregular joints containing stones of extraordinary form and dimensions, and coarse and irregular dressings. A comparison may be made with the lower portion of the wall in the east bay, where it has been cut away for the insertion of an aumbry, 2 ft. deep, 2 ft. 6 in. wide, and 3 ft. high, around which the walling is carefully coursed, more like the east wall. In further evidence of the antiquity of this wall it may be noticed that the rectangular piers, about 2 ft. 6 in. square, are not bonded into the wall, but have a straight joint at the back of the piers and of the arches carried by them. This joint at the floor level is small, but increases as it ascends, until at the crown of the arches it is from 5 in. to 7 in. in width, and has been

<sup>73</sup> The late Mr. W. Parker, for many years Clerk of Works to the Chapter, stated that he remembered working at the tunnel as a boy, and that when the chapel was entered it was found half full of masons' rubbish, dust, and refuse of all descriptions. The chapel had presumably been closed up for many years. Mr. Parker was a joiner and states that he helped to make the windows and doors existing in the present south wall, the openings in which were at that time closed up with masonry, there being no means of access to the chapel.

<sup>72</sup> *Simeon of Durham* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 199.

## CITY OF DURHAM

filled in and plastered over. Between the piers of this wall runs a low solid stone bench, finished with a square angle without projection of any kind. The two existing semicircular headed windows are modern, and, being in the outer defensive wall to the north, they have succeeded mere loops; a portion of the old quick splay of such a loop may be noticed upon one of the arches.

The east wall appears to be part of the chapel structure, the half-round responds being bonded in, and the courses and jointing of the stonework fairly regular but wide. This wall originally possessed three windows, which appear to have looked out into the inner moat, or the space between the east wall of the chapel and chemise of the keep. One of these windows, as already mentioned, has been converted into an approach to the keep, but the two remaining retain original work, though much mutilated. They were round-headed, unmoulded and apparently without ornamentation. In the middle window the inner jambs appear to be original, and their slight splays are finished with plain angles. The northernmost has been reconstructed; the only original stones seem to be the inner quoin stones, and the outer jambs have been cut away to form a very wide splay. On the outside both windows have had the arch stones cut away at a sharp angle; and large areas extending upwards to a considerable height above the window heads have been formed in front of them. The jambs and arches, where mutilated to form this splay, have been rendered in lime plastering, mediæval in character. The centre area is partially of ashlar work finely dressed; the northern area is formed in rubble, and there remains in the centre area some portion of the lead with which the bottoms of the areas were lined. There appears to be no doubt that originally the windows looked out into a clear space, but owing to the enlargement of the mound by Bishop Hatfield, the areas were rendered necessary and were probably constructed by him. Under these two windows are four corbel stones, two fairly well preserved with  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. projection and 9 in. on face, sharply splayed on the underside.

The western bay in the south wall appears to be as originally constructed up to above the archway of the doorway and is recessed 11 in. back from the face of the piers, to which the lower portion seems to be bonded. This bay contains the original entrance doorway already referred to. The doorway is central between the two side piers and has a semicircular plain arched outer head cut out of a single stone and inner square rebated jambs.

The only other feature in this wall is the string-course  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep, which has a flat face above a splay, the top of which is level with the

upper part of the abaci of the columns, and is continuous for the full length of the wall between the piers. The walling in the spandrel of the arches above is ancient, but it is doubtful whether it is coeval with the rest of the building. The late Mr. Parker stated that the two windows and doorway were inserted about 1840 and that he assisted in making them; they appear, however, to be somewhat earlier, though the woodwork may have been renewed at that time.

The greater part of the west wall appears to have been almost entirely reconstructed, but at what period it is impossible to say. It has in the northern bay a portion of a similar string to that on the south wall and half capitals under the transverse arches. The old wall would probably have half-round responds under the capitals, as on the east wall, but these have disappeared and the capitals are now supported by corbels, which have every appearance of being worked from the upper part of such responds. They are rounded and pointed at the base, but do not form the full half-circle, projecting only some 4 in. The middle portion of the rebuilt wall has been advanced some 7 in., leaving only an inch or two of the soffit of the transverse arch above, exposed. The lower portion of the south bay is occupied by the new entrance arch to the chapel. Only the east and a portion of the west bay of the south wall are original.

The pavement of the chapel is of considerable interest, there being little doubt that the greater part is coeval with the building. It is formed of stone blocks of rhomboid form, each 14 in. long by  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. wide, with a single central line of square jointed flags. The jointing of these blocks gives the appearance of herring-boning. About one-fourth of the area of the floor at the east end has been raised two steps, of 4 in. and 6 in. rise, and the pattern of the floor of this raised area has been obliterated. This represents an alteration, for the steps almost entirely hide the bases of the two east columns. The ten pilasters on the north and south walls have no bases, but rise straight and square to the abaci. The pillars rise from circular moulded bases. The pillars vary slightly from 1 ft. 9 in. to 2 ft. in diameter and are built of courses of different heights, one course being generally formed of a single stone, the next of two stones with a vertical joint. The bed joints differ greatly, some being  $\frac{7}{8}$  in. wide, others fairly close, but generally large, the vertical joints being wide; some few are approximately 2 in. The capitals are carved rather rudely, and all are of the volute type. They have bold round neckings, of which three are cabled, and abaci moulded with a flat face above a quarter round, between double fillets. In

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the north arcade the capitals of the first two pillars from the east show grotesques, serpents, conventional flowers and animals. The capital of the third pillar represents a stag hunt. On the west face a stag is held at bay by two hounds; on the south-west angle, under the volute, is a conventional representation of a tree, behind which on the south face a man is approaching and in the act of releasing two more hounds. On the east face is apparently a horse from which the man has just dismounted; and on the north, a rude hairy-headed and bearded face. In the south arcade the capital of the eastern respond has a human head at each angle in place of the volute, and immediately under the abacus is a line of sunk star ornament, a Tau cross being centrally placed under the line of star ornament. The capital of the first pillar from the east has rude figures with exaggerated heads, in place of the angle volutes, with a design of flowers or plants between. The capital of the second pillar has three rude volutes, the fourth taking the form of an animal's head with two bodies, one on either face. The animals, from the stripes, are apparently intended for leopards, the lines representing some form of hairy beast. The capital of the third pillar is probably the finest of all and is covered with a sunk star ornament, a volute at each angle and a small human head, or 'mulberry' ornament, centrally on each side. The capitals at the east end of the north arcade and the two corbels of the west wall are much decayed and undecipherable.

The vaulting is divided into twelve bays by slightly stilted semicircular arches of square section, 1 ft. 8 in. wide on the soffit. The springers are apparently worked with square projections on the same stones, which form the springing of the groins, and appear to be generally three or possibly four courses in height, judging from the abrupt alteration in the curve of the groin. The cells are of rubble plastered, and are distinctly stilted for a considerable distance above the abaci, immediately above which they present a face of 3 in. The curve of the cells and transverse arches do not coincide, the latter presenting a face of about 1 in. at the springing, increasing to 5 in. or 7 in. at the crown.

The chapel has been built with a local stone, which is strongly veined and marked with quite brilliant colouring. Nothing can be said of the outside of the chapel, as it is so completely built in all round and above. That it formed a portion of Waltheof's building there is little doubt, possibly a projecting wing within the outer defensive wall. It is doubtful whether it was originally more than one story in height. The sinking of the exterior walls, together with the distortion of the arches, points to the fact that the foundations were not prepared to carry

the great additional weight added to them in later years.<sup>74</sup>

The old approach to the keep from Pudsey's hall, including the group of buildings above the ancient chapel, and extending along the inner side of the great north wall, is now called the Junction on account of the modern staircase and corridor connecting the keep with the rest of the castle. The exterior of the north wall in this part has been so much cut about that no original work is visible except a portion of the round arch of a Norman window, high up and almost hidden by more modern facing. In the core of the wall, however, there is doubtless old work, and the lower part of the wall contains probably the oldest existing masonry in the castle.

The buttresses show that at one time the wall had a serious bulge or overhang which has been partly rectified from time to time by cutting back the masonry and refacing it. Windows of all sorts and sizes have been inserted, making it almost impossible to determine the true line of the north face.

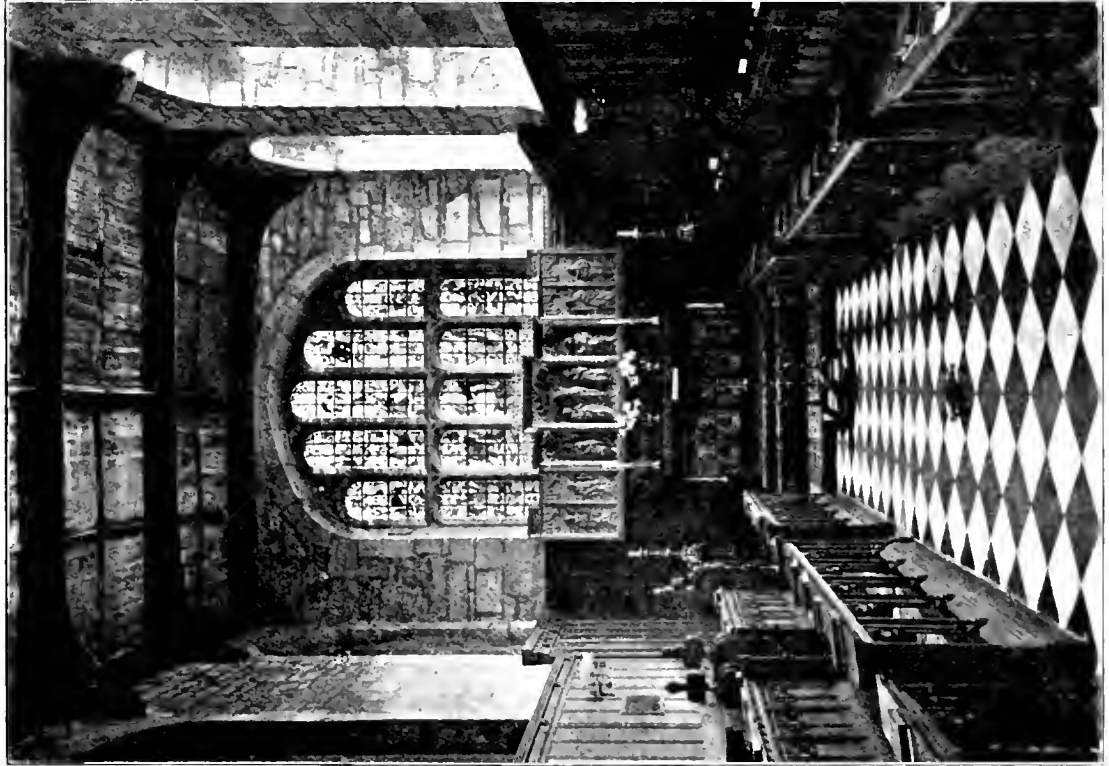
Projecting from the north wall between the modern areas in front of the chapel windows is a square turret of unknown date and purpose, but possibly of Bishop Fox's time (1494-1501). This turret is locally called the 'Hanging Tower,' from which criminals are thought to have been executed. In support of this tradition a hollow resembling a putlog hole, about 7 in. by 5 in. by 3 in. deep, is shown inside about the middle of the west wall, and a similar hole may be seen on the opposite side. These holes are thought to have held a beam to which the halter was attached. There is, however, no record of any such use of this turret nor any execution at the castle since the turret was built. The turret rises to the parapets of the north wall, and has an average projection of 4 ft. on the east side and 4 ft. 5 in. on the west, with a face measurement on the north of 5 ft. 9 in. The inside measurements are 4 ft. from east to west and 4 ft. 6 in. from north to south. In the north face there is a square-headed opening in the wall, measuring 2 ft. 6 in. wide and 9 ft. 11 in. high from the stone head, down to the top of a modern wall that has been put in to close up what appears from the outside to be the remains of an old loop. There is a floor 6 ft. below this opening, but whether it is old cannot be said.

The roof of the chamber is formed with a course of wide splayed corbel stones on each east and west wall on a level with the corbel of the opening, but longer in both splay and projection. The west wall has a return 7½ in. deep,

<sup>74</sup> This is shown by the difference in level of their abaci compared with the level of the abaci of the independent columns.

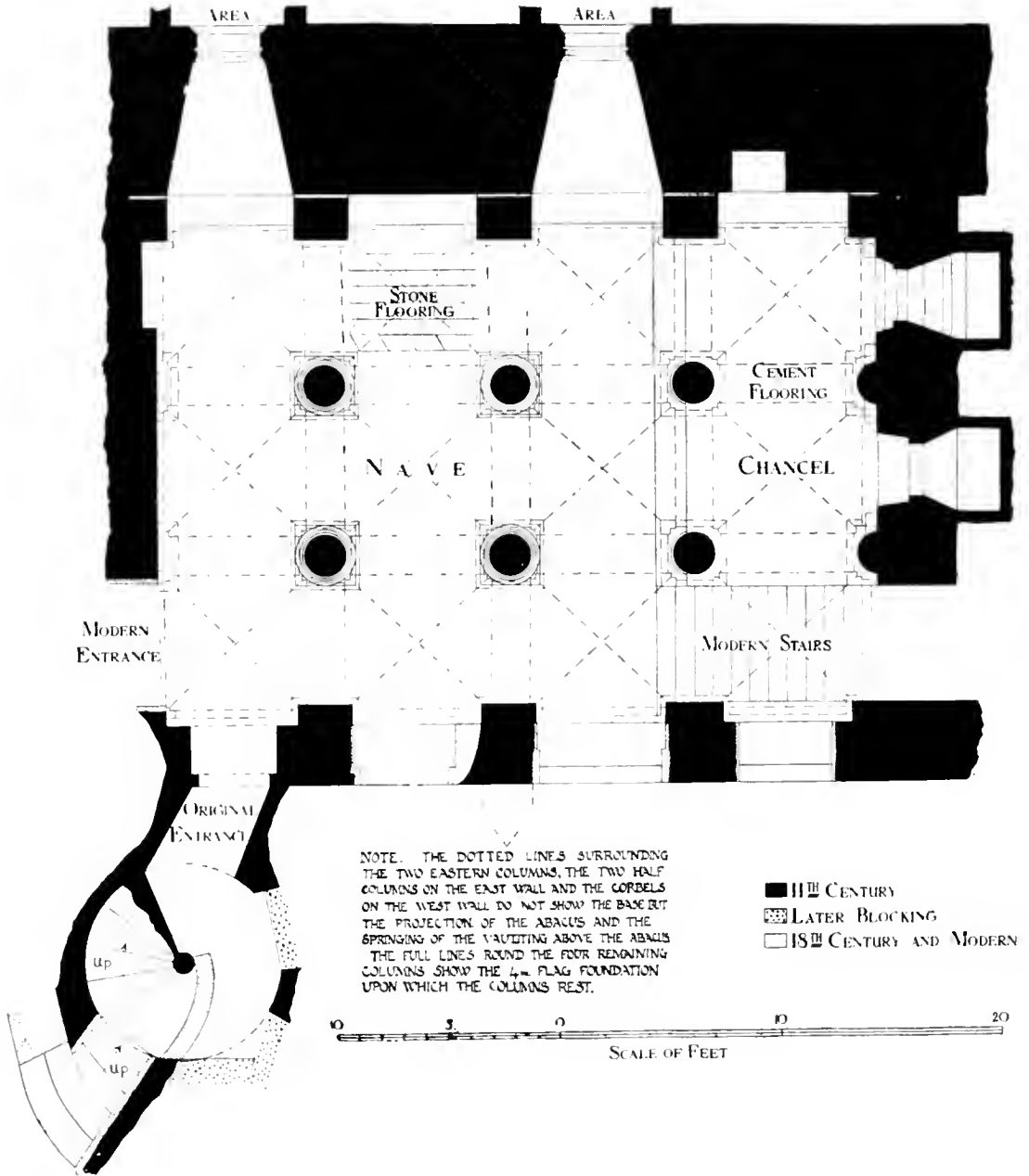


DURHAM CASTLE: THE NORMAN CHAPEL



DURHAM CASTLE: THE TUNSTALL CHAPEL

Durham Castle  
Norman Chapel



DURHAM CASTLE: PLAN OF NORMAN CHAPEL



## CITY OF DURHAM

and 3 ft. 6 in. from the inside of the north wall, which leaves a space of 2 ft. 1 in. between the return and the present face of the great north wall, and it is suggested that here was the original entrance to this turret from a passage in the great north wall. There is the lower part of a blocked window of two lights in the upper part of the west wall. The original work of this wall and the roof do not appear to be bonded with the great north wall, but the joint of the east wall cannot be seen, as it is covered with a pyramidal mass of rough uncoursed rubble work.

The only feature of interest on the courtyard, or south side, is the wall immediately above Bishop Tunstall's chapel, which appears to be of 14th-century date. In this wall can be traced a large pointed double window the upper part of which has disappeared. This window must have lighted a large apartment, now divided into the Bursar's Lodgings, above the Senate Room or Drawing Room. In the passage, on the inside, a portion of the jambs of one of the windows may be seen. In the place of these older windows, three windows have been inserted; the centre one, of 16th-century date, is a square-headed window of three lights. The east one is above the jamb of the earlier window, which is to be seen from the level of the window sill down to the floor; it is deeply splayed and checked in the centre. Both the new and the old jambs are of finely dressed ashlar with close joints. The east and west windows are of modern date and have two lights with four-centred heads having small eyelets in the spandrels. Under this apartment and immediately over the old Norman Chapel is the Senate Room, probably formed by Bishop Neile (1617-28), who inserted the present square-headed windows in the great north wall, here 9 ft. thick; the flat arches of these windows are noticeable on the north front.<sup>75</sup> This room was probably refitted by Bishop Egerton (1772-87). The walls are covered with Brussels tapestry of the 16th century, depicting incidents in the life of Moses. There is also a fine carved oak overmantel of the time of Bishop James (1606-17). The mantel possesses a cornice supported on carved lion heads as brackets, a frieze and architrave, the latter supported by caryatides standing on an ovolo fluted base, and dividing the lower portion into three compartments each slightly recessed and decorated with elaborately carved arches springing from fluted pilasters with carved Ionic capitals. Each compartment contains a coat of arms on a scroll groundwork; that in the centre bears the arms of France and England quarterly 1 and 4, Scotland 2, Ireland 3,

surrounded by the Garter, with the lion and unicorn as supporters standing on a wreath bearing the motto *Beati Pacifici*. Each side panel contains a group of three shields, the larger in the centre bearing the arms of the see, impaling the arms of Bishop James quarterly 1 and 4 (a dolphin embowered), 2 and 3, ermine on a chief azure three crosslets or, the whole standing on a ribbon bearing the motto *Dei gratia sum quod sum*. The four earlier shields in the two side panels are insertions, supposed to be the arms of Palatinate officials of that time, but several are of obviously later date. The three panels of the frieze each contain the lion and unicorn standing at gaze on either side of a Tudor rose. The mantel has had a somewhat chequered existence. It is supposed to have been prepared for the place where it now stands in expectation of the proposed visit of King James; it was recovered in later years from a house in the Exchequer Buildings and restored to its former position in the Senate Room by the University.<sup>76</sup> The large oak doors of this room are in two panels with raised moulds, and together with the architraves are of Jacobean feeling. In the east wall is a door leading into a bedroom by a short passage with closets or stores, the one on the left having been probably used as a powder or stool closet. The walls of the bedroom are lined with late 17th-century panelling, and a portion hung with an odd piece of tapestry.

The mound and keep are placed practically on the centre of the total width of the north front. The mound rises to 45 ft. above the general level of the courtyard and is divided into three terraces by means of alternate slopes and retaining walls. The terraces, it is recorded, were made during the time of Bishop Cosin (1660-72), long after the keep had lost any military value. They have been identified with the *cubitis tribus* referred to by Laurence,<sup>77</sup> but the words will not bear this meaning, nor for defensive reasons could terraces be possible on a castle mound. The original mound may have been partly natural but enlarged with the earth taken from the south moat. In any case it was considerably extended or widened later by Bishop Hatfield, who is said to have enlarged the keep, for which purpose the mound must have been lowered. This widening is evidenced by the blocking of the east windows of the Norman Chapel. The base of the mound was at one period defended by a chemise wall, the foundations of which exist in places, and the position of it may be roughly followed by the various walls at present supporting the base.

<sup>75</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. i, 605; iii, p. xvi; Heylin, *Cyprianus Anglicus*, pt. i, p. 74.

<sup>76</sup> There is grave doubt whether the jamb supports are original.

<sup>77</sup> Laurence of Durham, op. cit. (Surt. Soc.), 11.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Outside this wall was a moat which, together with the chemise, was crossed by four walls ascending the mound. Two of these walls exist, and the foundations of a third have been found, but all trace of the fourth is lost.

The north wall descending to the west from the north-west angle of the keep is on the line of the main outer defensive wall of the castle and city, and doubtless includes much early work, though the facing is chiefly of the 13th century and later. There are remains of several arrow slits in the form of a cross, one partially exposed, being contained in a recess in the wall, open to the south<sup>78</sup> and arched over by a series of corbel stones. At the bottom of the mound is a triangular turret of 13th-century date, with the square outlet and sloping sill of a latrine. There is no access to this turret at the present time. Along the top of this wall above the recess was the stair<sup>79</sup> forming the only access to the keep, the latter being entered by a draw-bridge. The second existing wall ascends the mound from the castle gate, and formed a portion of the south screen wall; the portion between the gate and the chemise is entirely modern, but the part ascending the mound undoubtedly contains a good deal of original work refaced at various periods. The wall was at one time considerably higher and was probably reduced to its present dimensions during the episcopate of Bishop Egerton (1772-87).<sup>80</sup> That it was a strongly defensible wall is shown by the existence of the lower portion of four large buttress turrets in its short length. The third wall, the foundations of which, 12 ft. in thickness, exist under the soil of the mound, was the wall completing the line at the main defences running up from the north gate to the north-east angle of the keep. The fourth wall is supposed to have joined the south-east angle of the keep with the east end of the church, and is known to have been erected by Bishop Flambard.

The original mound, as already stated, was possibly thrown up by Bishop Walcher (1071-80) and crowned by a wooden palisade and tower, which has been succeeded by three later keeps.

<sup>78</sup> May be seen in several old prints. It is indicated in an engraving of the keep.

<sup>79</sup> 'The approach to the gate of Tower was by a long flight of steps, from the inner court,—so narrow, that two persons only could pass at a time.'—Hutchinson, *op. cit.* ii, 366.

<sup>80</sup> Drawing in the possession of the Very Rev. Henry Gee, Dean of Gloucester—entitled 'Design given to Bishop Egerton for the Octagon Tower at Durham Castle.' It shows the wall reduced to about its present height, and by dotted lines the height of the wall as apparently existing at that time. A plan, Plate H, shows the wall joining on to the keep.

The first, built by Bishop Flambard, consisted of a ring wall, probably inclosing the then existing wooden tower, and is mentioned by Laurence. The second was built by Bishop Hatfield (1345-81), and the present one by the University in 1840. The existing keep forms an irregular octagon on plan measuring 76 ft. by 65 ft., and is supposed to have been rebuilt upon the foundations of Hatfield's keep. A good deal of the old material was re-used, including a few of the old quoins on the west side. The dressings are, however, generally new and of Peshaw stone. Each angle is covered by a square buttress springing from the main projecting base course, and surmounted by imitation machicolated turrets rising slightly above the embattled parapet. The flagstaff turret at the north-west angle, over the point where the north wall joins the keep, denotes the position of a tower defending the entrance both to the Norman and the 14th-century keep. The interior of the keep is entirely modern, consisting of a basement for storage purposes, and three other floors divided into sets of students' rooms, each set consisting of bedroom and sitting room. The various floors are connected by a central well staircase lighted from the roof. There are no remains existing above ground of the vaults or other work mentioned by Hutchinson in his description of the remains of Hatfield's keep, and it is evident that a clean sweep must have been made when the rebuilding was commenced.

Fortunately there are several views of Hatfield's keep as it existed in the early part of the 19th century and before. The best of them are a picture in the castle common room, dated 1842, and a view from the north-east by Bryne, dated 1799, which shows that there were no windows on the exposed northern face and that the north wall between the keep and the north gate had disappeared before Bryne's time.

Hutchinson<sup>81</sup> describes the keep in the following words:—

Durham Tower, an ill-formed octagon of irregular sides; some of the fronts exceeding others in breadth several feet; the angles are supported by buttresses, & a parapet has run round the summit of the whole building with a breast wall and embrasure; the diameter of this Tower in the widest part is 63 ft. 6 in. & in the narrowest part 61 ft.; It has contained four stories or tiers of apartments, exclusive of the vaults; The great Entrance is on the west side; there is nothing now left of this edifice, but the mount, vaults and outside shell; which latter, from its noble appearance, & the great ornament it is to the city, has been an object of attention of many of the prelates.

Indeed from the whole mode of architecture, the roses which ornament the summits of the buttresses

<sup>81</sup> Hutchinson, *op. cit.*

## CITY OF DURHAM

& the form of the windows, we are led to believe that the present shell was the work of Bishop Hatfield, & repaired & kept standing by his successors. The tower was only lined round the outward wall with apartments, so as to leave an inner area or wall from top to bottom, by which the engines of war, & necessaries in time of danger & attack, were drawn up and distributed to the several parts of the building; those apartments have been approached by five different staircases or turnpikes in the angles, the remains of which are yet visible, so that the parapet could be mounted, the galleries lined with armed men, and the apartments guarded in a very short time, & equally as quick the garrison could descend, & be ready for a sally. At the present the mount is formed into terraces, as well for ornament as recreation. The uppermost terrace is 10 ft. wide, and laid with gravel.

The building appears to have served its purpose up to the time of Bishop Fox (1494-1501), who 'Began to repair the Great Tower and build a Hall, a Kitchen & some other apartments therein, but before this plan was far advanced he was translated, & no further progress was made in that work.' Bishop Fox's alterations indicate that it was recognised that its military value had diminished. The improvement in artillery, and the impossibility of protecting the base of the outer walls by earthworks, rendered the whole castle useless from a military point of view, at a much earlier date than a similar structure built in a comparatively flat country. There is little record of its subsequent history, and it appears to have been allowed to fall gradually into decay; several bishops are recorded to have made small repairs, but its maintenance was considered a hardship, and Bishop Morton (1632-59) obtained a decree discharging him from future dilapidations. Some of the later bishops, however, considered it an ornament to the city and made some repairs. Bishop Cosin (1660-72) is stated to have put the castle into repair and doubtless did something to the keep. Bishop Crewe (1674-1721) is supposed to have restored the keep; at any rate, his arms were placed on the east side with the following inscription under:<sup>82</sup>

HAEC DIU RUITURI CASTELLI LATERA CU'  
VETUSTATE TANDEM UTRINQ. EXESA NEC NON  
COLLAPSA DE NOVO NUPERRIME EXTRUXIT  
AC CITO CITIUS FIRMIOIRA EREXIT NATH. D'NUS  
CREWE, DUNELM. EP'US ET BARO DE STANE  
COM. NORTHAM. ANNIS CONSECR. 45, TRANSL.  
40, SALUTIS 1714.

On the death of Bishop Chandler a dispute arose as to dilapidations on the keep, and it was then pleaded that the building had not been used since Bishop Fox's time, some 250 years before. Bishop Egerton in 1773 had the keep surveyed, with a view to repairs. Evidently it

must have been in a very dilapidated condition about this time, as it is recorded that Bishop Thurlow in 1789 had the upper stories pulled down, for fear they should fall, and it doubtless remained in this condition until finally destroyed about 1839.

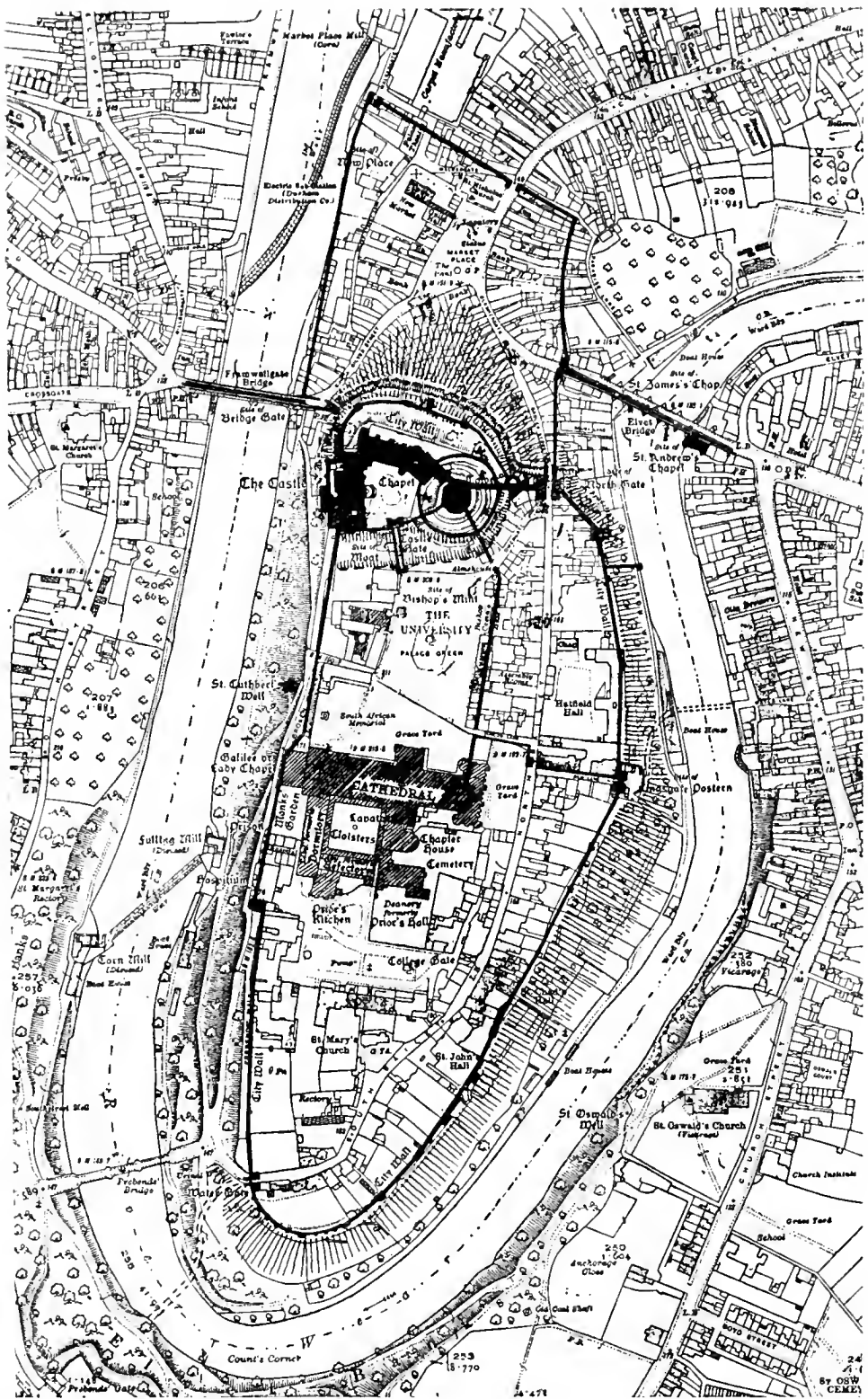
Besides the castle  
**FORTIFICATIONS** fortifications the city of Durham was protected by an inclosing wall. Indications of earthworks on the east and south sides of the peninsula may represent pre-Conquest earthen defences; any defences of this date on the north side are now obliterated. It is to Bishop Ranulf Flambard (1099-1128), however, that the inclosure of the city with masonry walls must be attributed.<sup>83</sup> These walls followed the lines of the banks of the peninsula on all sides, except on the north. Here was an outer moat within which was a wall of great strength which varied from 30 ft. to 50 ft. in height. In places where good foundations could not be obtained for the walls, relieving arches were used to carry them, which were filled up to make the wall solid. The walls were strengthened with square and octagonal flanking towers, and round the sharp southern bend there appear to have been a series of buttress turrets between the greater towers both to give increased strength and a better defence. Some of the lower portions of these towers remain, but most of them have been destroyed. Prior Laurence describes three gates, the King's Gate at the bottom of Bow Lane, the Water Gate or Porte-du-Bayle, at the south end of the Bailey, and the North Gate, which stood at the top of Saddler Street.<sup>84</sup> What little is known of these gates has already been described. Flambard further inclosed the space called the Palace or Place Green by a wall running from the east end of the Norman cathedral church northward to the keep, thus forming an outer ward. Another wall went from the Kingsgate along Bow Lane and Dun Cow Lane with a gateway spanning the North Bailey. This wall divided the civil from the ecclesiastical part of the hill. The gateway crossing the North Bailey was later annexed to the church of St. Mary le Bow until it fell in 1637.

The burgesses of the Borough or those living around the Market Place and the streets leading out of it, although subject to Scottish raids, had no protection until after 1312, when Brus sacked the town. This disaster led to the building of the wall inclosing the Market Place from

<sup>82</sup> This wall has been attributed to Bishop Pudsey, but as it is described in the poem about Durham by Prior Laurence, who died in the year of Pudsey's consecration, he cannot have referred to work of Pudsey's time. See p. 65 for further information.

<sup>84</sup> Laurence of Durham, *Dialogi* (Surtees Soc.), p. 10.

<sup>82</sup> Hutchinson, ii, 368.



Printed by W. H. Smith & Son

### PLAN OF THE ANCIENT FORTIFICATIONS OF DURHAM CITY

(Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the sanction of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office)

## CITY OF DURHAM

the tower on Framwellgate Bridge round the Market Square to the tower on Elvet Bridge, with gates on the northern line of the wall opening on to Claygate and Walkergate. This later wall probably did not possess any great military value, but was merely of sufficient strength to keep off raiders. The city walls became neglected in the 16th century and were allowed to fall into disrepair and so have gradually disappeared.

### CATHEDRAL CHURCH 1. HISTORICAL

Durham Cathedral stands on a rocky height bounded on the east, south, and west by a bend of the river Wear.

To the north and south of the cathedral the level space is considerable, but the building occupies the whole extent of the level ground from east to west, the buttresses of the westernmost portion actually descending the face of the cliff some forty feet, whence the thickly wooded slope descends rapidly to the river. The position is one of the most commanding of any in England, and the view of the cathedral from the west and south-west is extremely impressive.

The site has been continuously occupied by a church from 995, when the body of St. Cuthbert was brought hither after many wanderings, and a temporary structure was erected over it. This was superseded by a church of stone begun by Bishop Aldhun in 996, and known as the White Church. Aldhun's church was standing at the time of the Conquest, but excavation has failed to reveal any trace of it. That it had a western tower is evident from the account<sup>1</sup> of Reginald the monk, and that, after the fashion of the larger churches of the time, it was cruciform with a second tower over the crossing.

Certain crossheads of late style, taken from below the chapter house, must be relics of the period between 995 and the Norman Conquest and may have commemorated members of the community of secular priests who served the church from the time of Aldhun to that of William of St. Calais. The discovery in 1874, below the graves of the bishops Ranulf Flambard, Geoffrey Rufus and William of St. Barbe, of the skeletons of men, women and children, and of an iron spear head with a gold-plated socket, believed by some to be attributable to this period, probably points to a pre-Christian settlement of considerably earlier date.<sup>2</sup>

The church which stands to-day was begun, as Simeon of Durham tells us, in 1093 by Bishop William of St. Calais (1080-1096). During his lifetime an agreement was in force between the

bishop and the monks, by which the former undertook to bear the cost of building the church, and the latter that of the monastic buildings. There are indications that the replacement of the Saxon buildings other than the church had already been taken in hand before this time, the east and south ranges of the cloister having been worked upon during the time of Walcher (1071-1080), and doubtless in the first thirteen years of William's episcopate, before he was in a position to start work on the new church. It is possible that the site of the earlier church was a little to the south of the present building and that Walcher's work, of which mention will be made in the description of the monastic buildings, was joined directly to the south side of Aldhun's church.

With regard to the church of William of St. Calais, it may be said that if the Chapel of the Nine Altars at the east and the Galilee Chapel at the west end be imagined absent, and if for the former be substituted a termination consisting of a great central apse semicircular both inside and out, and two side apses with a square external termination, one at each of the ends of the quire aisles, the present building follows the lines of the plan laid down in 1093.

Comparatively little, however, of this great design was actually completed in the lifetime of its originator; yet, even so, the rapidity of the work must have been remarkable.

The death of Bishop William in 1096 did not interrupt the work, which was carried on continuously but more slowly, and we are told that the monks devoted themselves to the church, leaving for the time their work on the monastic buildings. The see was vacant till 1099, and in this time the work of the church was carried on *usque navem*. Ranulf Flambard, on his appointment as bishop in that year, did not continue the arrangement made by his predecessor, but used the funds arising from the oblations *altaris et cemiterii*, and carried on the building of the church as the money came in, 'so that at one time little was done and at another much.'<sup>2a</sup> This went on till Flambard's death in 1128, when the see again remained vacant, this time for five years. The nave, we are told, was complete up to the vault in 1128, and by 1133 the monks had finished the nave vault.

Although the building of the fabric was one continuous work, occupying a period of forty years from 1093, there was a slight break about 1110 when the work had been carried from the east end of the church *usque navem*. The whole was brought to completion, except for the upper stories of the western towers, in 1133. The scale and magnificence of the design would

<sup>1</sup> *Reginaldi Mon. Dunelm.* (Surtees Soc.), cap. xvi, p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> The evidence of the cranial indices, though inconclusive, is on the whole unfavourable to such a hypothesis.

<sup>2a</sup> 'Circa opus ecclesiae modo intentius, modo remissius agebatur.' *Simeon of Durham* (Rolls Ser.), i, 139.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

alone set Durham in the first rank of the great Romanesque churches of the north, but an exceptional value is added to it by the complete structural evidence of the intention to cover the whole building with stone rib-vaults as part of the original scheme. There is no surviving church in Normandy which can show so early a use of this construction, but that it is of Norman origin is equally certain. So much of the building energy of the Normans was transferred to English soil after the Conquest that an advance in development on this side of the Channel is not a matter for surprise. Certain features, however, which do not occur in Normandy at this date, must be noted. The long eastern arm of four bays, as at St. Albans, has no existing counterpart in Normandy, where a presbytery of two bays is normal, and the cushion capital, practically unknown in Normandy, is used everywhere in Durham to the exclusion of the Norman volute capital, so that it may be said that the Norman designer of Durham Cathedral did not come direct from Normandy to Durham, but had had previous experience of building in England.

It is not possible to say exactly how far the work had advanced between August 1093 and Bishop William's death in January 1096, but the first design continues unaltered through the eastern arm and as far as the top of the triforium on the east side of both transepts. The west walls of the transepts are of simpler character and suggest that lack of funds after the bishop's death may have affected this part of the design, but a more impressive witness to a modification of the original scheme is seen in the temporary abandonment of the intention to vault the transepts. The clearstory of the south transept, with its continuous arcade of tall arches, is clearly designed for a wooden ceiling, and since no hesitation was shown in vaulting the eastern arm, it is reasonable to conclude that this alteration was due to lack of funds.

A landmark in the progress of the work is made by the record of the translation of St. Cuthbert to his shrine in 1104; the details of the story make it clear that the stone vault over the eastern arm was finished by this date, and it may be suggested that the south transept with a wooden ceiling was completed by that time. The two eastern bays of the main arcade of the nave, and of its aisles, together with one bay of the triforium, belong, with certain small modifications, to the earlier work of the church, and it is reasonable to suppose that the north transept was finished and its stone vault built as part of this work. The limit of date may be c. 1110. At the continuation of the building of the nave a new feature appears, namely the chevron ornament, introduced in the arcade arches and the ribs of the aisle vaults. It also

occurs in the vaults of the south transept, which must have been undertaken while the continuation of the nave was in progress. It must be assumed that the lack of funds which followed on Bishop William's death had been overcome, and possibly the translation of 1104 brought a new era of prosperity.

The last stage of the work, the building of the stone vault over the nave, falls within the five years 1128-1133, and it is a matter of much interest to note, as a landmark in the story of vault construction, that the springing stones of the great transverse arches are designed for a semicircular curve. The weakness which by then may have been evident in the presbytery vault, owing to the flatness at the crown of the diagonal ribs, must have suggested the use of a higher trajectory in the nave, and the substitution of pointed transverse arches for the semicircular arches was the result.

Geoffrey Rufus (1130-40), then, found the cathedral church practically complete, together with the greater part of the monastic buildings. The slype between the south transept and the chapter house, with its barrel vault, had been built in the time of William, or in the interval between his death and the appointment of Flambard, but the chapter house was still incomplete, though there can be no doubt that its plan had long been settled, and probably the walls had been set out to the level of the string below the wall arcading. Rufus completed the chapter house, with a very rich doorway in whose capitals the centaur occurs, together with mermaids and other monsters carved in spirited fashion.

Hugh Pudsey (1153-1195) began to build a Lady Chapel at the east end of the church, but, taking the failure of his work as the result of divine prohibition, abandoned it and built the Galilee Chapel at the west end, c. 1175. He also enriched the exterior of the south-east doorway of the nave. His work, which can be identified in many places throughout the diocese, is always characterised by boldness and originality.

Richard de Marisco (1217-1226) probably completed the western towers.

Richard Poore was translated from Salisbury in 1229, and by 1235 the serious condition of the quire vault seems to have decided him to substitute for the then existing triapsidal eastern termination of the church a building which is now represented by the Chapel of the Nine Altars. The work was not actually begun till 1242,<sup>3</sup> under the direction of Prior Melsonby (1233-1244), but there can be no doubt that the ground plan was influenced by Bishop Poore, whose connexion with the building of Salisbury testifies to his interest in the task. There is evidence that the design was altered in several

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. Dun. Script. Tres* (Surtees Soc.), p. 41.

## CITY OF DURHAM

details more than once during the progress of the building, especially in the earlier stages, and an interesting feature of these changes is a departure from and subsequent return to the original design for the use of detached marble shafts on the piers, which are built on the arc of the former apse. A change in the design of the feretory platform of St. Cuthbert between these piers is also to be suspected. The chapel was not finished until 1280, and here again the problems of vaulting seem to have occasioned difficulty and delay, and possibly more than one accident. The work was probably continuous, and the south-east corner appears to have been the point of completion, for there are indications here that the southernmost pier in the east wall had been standing unroofed for some time, and needed repair before the vault was built.

The junction of the chapel and the quire was certainly completed in one design with the rest of the chapel, the whole of this work being finished between 1242 and 1255, but the details of the vaulting, both of the chapel and the quire, are distinctly later in character, and were probably not considered until, at the earliest, 1270. The vault of the chapel, especially, displays a remarkable series of ingenious make-shifts of construction. The interval of delay may be traceable to the impoverishment of the see by the alleged wrongful reservation of certain lands by Nicholas de Farnham after his resignation in 1249 and the seizure by the king of the rest of the temporalities. The latter were probably restored on the consecration of Walter de Kirkham at the end of the same year, but Nicholas de Farnham lived till 1275, retaining the reserved lands. As one of the first acts of Walter de Kirkham was an attempt to have the reservation set aside, it seems likely that the money was needed for building, for, as the pope pointed out, he had no case for recovery whatsoever.<sup>4</sup> It is very likely, therefore, that the vaulting was not begun till the bishopric of Robert of Holy Island (1274), though the main lines of the design were probably earlier.

The work of the fourteenth century includes no structural additions except the cloister, which was begun about 1390, but was not finished until 1418. The Jesse window in the west wall of the nave and the window of the Four Doctors in the north transept were inserted about the middle of the century by Prior John Fossor, who also built the fine kitchen of the monastery in 1365-70. In the episcopate of Bishop Hatfield the altar-screen or 'French peir'<sup>4a</sup> was

<sup>4</sup> Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* ed. Wats, 1684, pp. 658, 666, 701.

<sup>4a</sup> The dedication of the high altar in 1380 probably marks the completion of the 'French peir.'

erected by John Lord Neville, and the Bishop's throne, which incorporates in its design the chantry tomb of this bishop, was set up by him c. 1375.

Walter de Skirlaw (1388-1406) contributed largely to the work in the cloister, and the woodwork of the roof near the chapter house is of his time, and contains his arms. He also built the dormitory at the west of the cloister.

In the fifteenth century Thomas Langley (1406-1437) made the two doorways from the nave aisles to the Galilee Chapel, erected the Lady Altar in the old west doorway of the nave, with his own tomb before it, and also buttressed the west wall of the Galilee Chapel, inserting new windows, adding a new roof, and supplementing the twin columns of the arcades by additional shafts (c. 1420). The Te Deum window in the south transept is of c. 1430.

About 1470 the rebuilding of the central tower, which had been long failing, was undertaken and the lower gallery of the lantern and the arcade above it were completed in the time of Bishop Laurence Booth, the belfry being added about 1490, under the direction of Prior Auckland.

From this time no additions were made, and the church was fearfully despoiled at the Reformation. Bishop Cosin (1660-72), however, erected the stalls and tabernacle work of the quire, and the font-tabernacle is his work, as were also the destroyed quire screen and a fine screen about the feretory, now removed.

The church suffered much from the devastations of Wyatt, at the end of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth century, when the Galilee Chapel was only saved from destruction by the vigorous intervention of Lord Cornwallis, then newly appointed Dean, who was too late to save the chapter house, which was pulled down, except its most westerly portion, in 1796. The exterior of the building was most horribly scraped, reducing the Norman mouldings to mere shadows, and a ridiculous 'restoration' of the north porch was carried out. The great 'rose' window in the east wall of the Chapel of the Nine Altars is Wyatt's work, and is perhaps less disastrous than the rest of his meddling, which actually included the destruction of the old stained glass of the eastern windows.

In 1859 the central tower was restored by Sir Gilbert Scott, who also supervised a restoration (1870-76) in the course of which the quire screen and pulpit were inserted, and the quire stalls replaced. In 1895 the chapter house was rebuilt as a memorial to Bishop Lightfoot, unfortunately departing, in the vaulting of the apse, from its original design, although record of the latter had been preserved.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

### 2. DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF CHURCH

The church consists of an Eastern Transept, 129 ft. 5 in. long internally from north to south and 34 ft. 2 in. wide, Aisled Quire of five bays, North and South Transepts, each of four bays in length, with eastern aisle, Central Tower, Nave of eight bays, with North and South Aisles terminating at the west with Towers projecting in front of the aisle walls, and a Western Porch, or Chapel, known as the Galilee.

The Quire is 125 ft. long by 32 ft. 8 in. wide, and the total width across Quire and Aisles 77 ft. 2 in., the Aisles being each 15 ft. 3 in. wide, and the piers of the arcades 7 ft. thick. Each of the Transepts is 62 ft. 9 in. long, by 33 ft. 7 in. wide, exclusive of its Aisle, the total length across Transepts and Central Tower being 171 ft. 9 in. The Nave is 198 ft. long and 32 ft. 4 in. wide and the width across Nave and Aisles 81 ft. 1 in., the Aisles being each about 17 ft. 6 in. The Western Towers are each about 24 ft. 8 in. east to west and 26 ft. north to south, and the Galilee measures 76 ft. 6 in. from north to south and 48 ft. from west to east. All these measurements are internal.

The whole of the building is faced with dressed stone, very much renewed, and the roofs of the Nave, Quire, North Transept and Chapel of the Nine Altars are slated. All the other roofs are covered with lead.<sup>5</sup>

The eastern transept, or *CHAPEL OF THE NINE ALTARS*, is divided vertically into three main sections marked externally by major buttresses on the east side in line with the walls of the quire, the middle section being thus much narrower than the others, each of which internally is divided into three bays. The north-west and south-west angles are each covered by a massive octagonal staircase turret, and at the north-east and south-east angles are strong piers of masonry forming buttresses weighted by lofty pinnacles. The chapel is vaulted at the same level as the quire, but additional height is obtained by placing the floor 2 ft. 8 in. below the quire aisle floor, an arrangement due primarily to the fall in the ground at the east end of the church. The walls, with the exception of the north wall, are divided horizontally into two main stages, the division between the stages being slightly above the triforium level of the quire. A passage, approached by large

<sup>5</sup> The slated roof of the nave and quire appears to have taken the place of the older higher-pitched covering of lead subsequent to 1775. A portion of the old lead covering remained in 1812 over the nave adjoining the central tower, but it was renewed in the following year: Raine, *Durb. Cath.* (1833), 122. The roof of the chapel of the Nine Altars is shown leaded in Billings' drawing, 1842.

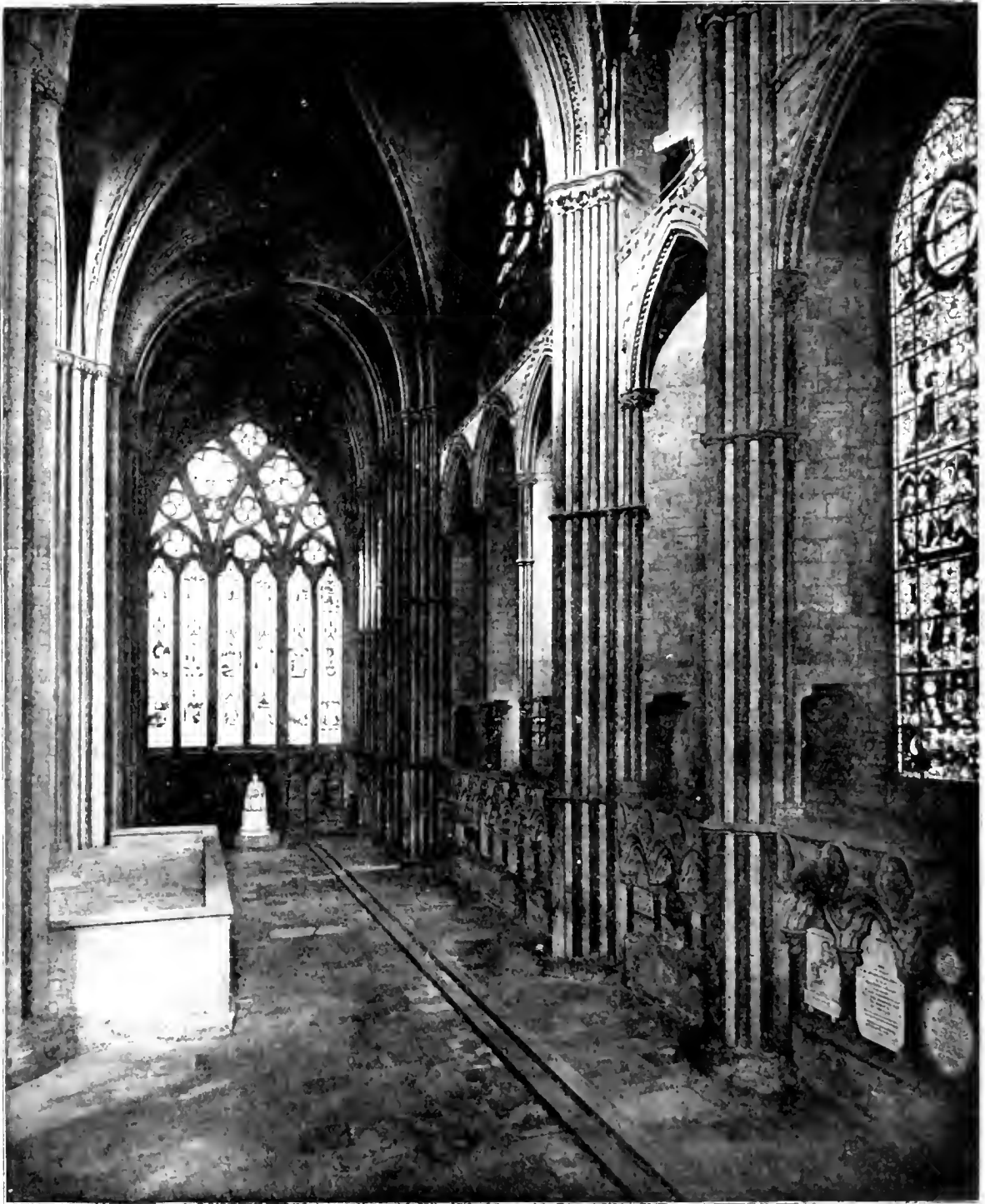
vices in the western angle turrets, is carried through the north, east, and south walls at the sill-level of the windows in the lower stage, and there is a second passage in the east and south walls at the base of the upper stage, which is also the sill-level of the upper windows. Smaller vices at the top of the main vices lead to passages on the west side through which access is gained to the eastern compartment of the quire clear-story. A vice in the turret capping the south-east buttress formerly led from the upper wall passage to the roof, but was blocked at the time of Wyatt's restoration.

In the ground stage the wall surface below the windows and between the vaulting-piers is entirely occupied by an arcade of elaborately moulded trefoil arches inclosed by labels with headstops, over the intersections of which are elongated quatrefoil panels touching the sill string, but not meeting over the heads of the arches. Two of these panels, in the east wall, are enriched—one with foliage and the other with a sculptured figure—but all the rest are plain. The arches spring from detached marble shafts with stiff-leaf capitals and water-table bases standing on a boldly moulded plinth, which on the east wall is stepped upwards to clear the altars which formerly were placed along it and drops at the extremities of each section nearly to floor level, the outermost shafts as originally designed being nearly twice the length of the others.

The east wall is divided internally into seven bays by the vaulting-piers and externally by four major and four minor buttresses. The width of the great central bay was governed by that of the quire, of which it now forms the structural eastern termination; three altars were placed in it, and the three bays on either side were set out to contain one altar each, the clear width of each bay between the vaulting-piers being roughly equal to one third of the central bay.

The central bay is occupied by three lancet windows in the lower stage and a large wheel window above. Each of the narrow side bays contains a large lancet window with a second and less lofty lancet above it. The vaulting-piers flanking the central bay are of half-lozenge plan, each having seven detached marble shafts, three on either face, and one, somewhat stouter, at the apex of the pier. These are separated from each other by stone shaft-rolls, and all have richly carved stiff-leaf capitals some 4 ft. 6 in. above the sill-level of the upper windows. The shafts are encircled by annulets at the sill-level of the lower tier of windows, and again at a point about midway between this level and their capitals. The vaulting-piers which divide the three bays on either side are of the same character and rise to the same height, but they are of slighter proportions, having each only





DURHAM CATHEDRAL: THE NINE ALTARS



## CITY OF DURHAM

five detached marble shafts. The repair to the southernmost pier referred to above consists of the renewal in stone, with plain bell-capitals, of about 2 ft. of the upper part of the detached shafts next the wall. The rear-arches of the outer lancets of the group of three which occupy the lower stage of the central bay spring on the north and south respectively from twin marble shafts with foliage capitals and water-table bases with circular plinths standing upon the sill. The splayed jambs of the middle window meet those of the side windows, and at the apex of each pair of meeting splays are three similar shafts, the rear-arches thus forming a continuous arcade. All these jamb shafts are ringed at the level of the upper annulets of the vaulting-piers. The rear-arches are of two orders moulded with filleted rolls, the soffits of the inner orders being enriched with dog-tooth. They are inclosed by labels decorated with a foliage ornament set at intervals on their undersides, and having headstops at their intersections and at the extremities. The spandrels are plain, and the heads of the labels touch the hollow string set with stiff-leaf knobs which divides the two stages of the chapel here and elsewhere. The jambs are pierced by shouldered openings to take the lower wall-passage, and at the level of the heads of these openings the triple shafts at the splay-angles of the middle lancet are cut short, and rest upon short shafts of marble with plain bell-capitals. These windows, as well as all the other lancets in the east wall of the chapel, were filled with two-light tracery in the 15th century like that which still remains in the southern windows, but this was removed by Wyatt at the end of the 18th century. Beneath the sill, which is emphasized by a moulded string-course continuous with the lower annulets of the vaulting-piers, are nine bays of the wall-arcading, the northernmost shaft of which has been curtailed by the insertion of a later aumbry in the plinth beneath. A second aumbry has also been formed in the plinth near the middle of the bay. These, with a third aumbry in the north wall, make up the '3 or 4 little anvryes in the wall' described in *Rites*.<sup>6</sup> In the upper stage the wall is set back nearly to the face of the tracery of the great wheel window, and the passage at this level pierces the piers on either side as far back from their inner face as possible, to ensure the maximum amount of stability. The tracery of the wheel window, which consists of thirty-six trefoiled lights radiating from a central multi-foiled circular light, was inserted by Wyatt in 1795. This window is described in *Rites* as a 'goodly faire round window called St. Kath-

<sup>6</sup> *Rites of Durh.* (Surtees Soc. no. 107), 2. Dr. J. T. Fowler's edition has been used throughout this description.

erns window, the bredth of the quere, all of stone . . . hauinge in it 24 lights<sup>7</sup> veye artificially made, as it is called geometricall . . .'<sup>8</sup> The glazing of the window is known to have been done in the early 15th century at the cost of Thomas Pikeringe, rector of Hemingbrough, 1409-12,<sup>9</sup> but whether the tracery removed by Wyatt was of this period, or contemporary with the building of the chapel, is uncertain.

The lancets in the lower stage of the side bays are slightly narrower than those in the central bay, but are of the same general design except that the outer jamb shafts are of stone instead of marble.<sup>10</sup>

The jambs are pierced by the wall-passage and the labels touch the enriched string-course which divides the stages; the inner orders, however, have dog-tooth enrichment on the face as well as on the soffits.<sup>11</sup> Below each window are three bays of wall-arcading.

In the upper stage the three lancets to the south of the central bay have marble shafts to their inner orders, but the outer orders are continuous; the three windows north of the centre bay are different, having attached double jamb shafts of masonry, except the south jamb of the innermost opening, which has a single shaft of marble made out at the top with stone. The jambs of all these windows are pierced by the upper wall-passage, and the heads, which are partly hidden by the vaulting, are inclosed by labels. All this work was probably completed up to the vault within a few years after 1242.

In the four angles of the chapel the vaulting-piers consist merely of three attached stone shafts with annulets of the same material and foliage capitals and bases similar to those of the other piers. The south wall is divided into two equal bays by a central vaulting-pier, each bay being filled by two tiers of coupled lancets. In the north wall the idea of a central vaulting-pier appears to have been abandoned after the work had reached the lower sill-level, and the whole of the area above was filled by the present large six-light window. This window, which cannot have been constructed much before 1280, is described in *Rites* as a 'goodly faire great glass window called Josephs window, the w<sup>ch</sup> hath in it all the whole story of Joseph most artificially wrought in pictures in fine coloured glasse accor(d)inge as it is sett forth uerye good

<sup>7</sup> This probably referred to the outer lights, the same number as at present.

<sup>8</sup> *Rites of Durh.* (Surtees Soc.), 2.

<sup>9</sup> *Durb. Acct. Rolls* (Surtees Soc.). The present glazing and that of the three lancets below date from 1873.

<sup>10</sup> On the inner side of the two windows adjoining the central bay both the shafts are of marble.

<sup>11</sup> The soffits of both orders are enriched.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

and godly to the beholders therof.<sup>12</sup> The window is of six trefoiled lights under a two-centred main head, and the tracery is of two orders, the master-mullions dividing the lights into three groups with as many two-centred sub-heads, each filled by a trefoiled circle. The tracery in the main head is formed by the intersection of the master-mullions, which meet considerably above the sub-heads, and the compartments thus formed are filled by cinquefoiled and trefoiled circles. The stiffening of the enormous window surface is effected by an inner system of tracery, consisting of clustered stone shafts<sup>13</sup> with moulded bases and capitals carrying finely moulded arches, which repeats the main order of the outer tracery and is connected with it by through-stones. The lower wall-passage is continued along the sill, the jambs being pierced by shouldered openings, but the upper passage is of course interrupted. The wall arcade is continued below the sill, the plinth being stepped upwards at the east end to clear the altar-pace. In the easternmost bay of the arcade is the aumbry above referred to, while the westernmost bay, which is nearly equal in width to three of the others, has a stilted two-centred head, and incloses a doorway, now blocked, with a rear-arch of the same form. The fact that the arcading is purposely designed to allow room for the doorway leaves no doubt that the work is all of one date, despite the tradition which declares that it was made for the admission of the body of Bishop Bek in 1311.<sup>14</sup> The foundations of the intended central vaulting-pier are visible in the pavement, and indications exist in the stonework of the arcading which lead to the conclusion that the pier was actually carried up some distance above the base before the change in plan was decided upon. On the exterior the beginning of the intended sustaining buttress remains, terminated by a gablet below the sill of the window.

The south wall with its four coupled lancets is the least satisfactory feature in the design of the chapel. This may have been felt by the builders themselves, and possibly determined the change of treatment adopted in the north wall which resulted in the substitution of the magnificent six-light window for the somewhat haphazard fenestration necessitated here by the retention of the constructionally superfluous central vaulting-pier, the design of which shows a curious indecision. When the lower portion of the pier was in course of building, it was not foreseen that the vaulting-rib which it would have to receive would be of an entirely subsidiary

character, and would therefore need but a single shaft for its support. The plan at the ground-stage is therefore identical with that of the smaller vaulting-piers on the east wall, but the attached marble shafts rise no further than the annulet at the sill-level of the lower windows. At the springing-level of the window heads the three empty hollows between the outer stone shaft-rolls of the pier are terminated by gablets, and the plan of the pier changes to a rectangle with a central attached filleted shaft, flanked by attached shafts at the angles. The twin rear-arches of each pair of coupled lancets spring in the upper stage from filleted shafts attached to the extreme jambs and in the lower from shafts of marble, and are received upon a central mullion consisting of a cluster of shaft-rolls connected to the front of the window by slender through-stones at two levels. In the lower windows the rear-arches of each pair are inclosed by a two-centred containing order and in the spandrel thus formed is a circular quatrefoil panel: owing to the unequal splay of the jambs, the rear-arches next to the vaulting-pier are wider than the others, with the result that the containing arches are very perceptibly out of centre with the rear-arches beneath. All the windows are filled with early 15th-century tracery, each window having two transomed lights with vertical tracery in the head. The whole group is described in *Rites* as a 'good glazed window called St. Cuthberts window, the w<sup>ch</sup> hath in it all the whole stoyre life and miracles of that holy man St. Cuthbert from his birth of his natiuitie and infancie unto the end and a discourse of his whole life, maruelously fine and curiously sett forth in pictures in fine coloured glass accordinge as he went in his habitte to his dying day.'<sup>15</sup> At the west end of the wall is a doorway like that on the north, the wall arcade being similarly spaced.

The west side of the chapel, like the east, is divided by the vaulting-piers into seven bays, but only the central bay (which is open to the quire for its whole height) corresponds in width with the bay opposite. The two bays next to the central bay are governed by the width of the quire aisles, which are also open to the chapel for their whole height, and exceed the width of the opposite bays by about one-half. Of the two remaining bays on either side, which project transeptally beyond the body of the church, those at the extreme north and south are spaced so as to correspond very nearly with those opposite, and consequently the bays next the quire aisles are very narrow. The only windows on this side are a skewed lancet, now blocked, in the lower stage of each of the two end bays, and a window in the clearstory of each of the bays

<sup>12</sup> *Rites of Durh.* (Surtees Soc.), 3. The present glass dates from 1877.

<sup>13</sup> The jamb shafts are of marble.

<sup>14</sup> *Rites of Durh.* (Surtees Soc.), 2.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.* 3. The windows are now filled with plain glass.

## CITY OF DURHAM

formed by the ends of the quire aisles, which preserve the horizontal division of the quire into triforium and clearstory. As the string-course dividing the two stages of the rest of the chapel is a little above the general triforium level, the triforium of the quire is correspondingly raised to face the chapel, so that no interruption occurs in the main horizontal division, the clearstory merely forming an additional subdivision of the upper stage in these bays. In each of the bays at the extreme north and south, next to the vaulting-pier in the angle is a doorway to the vice-turret, with a well-moulded two-centred head springing from jamb shafts with foliage capitals. Each of these doorways is set in a length of plain ashlar, and between it and the first of the western vaulting-piers is a single bay of arcading. The skewed lancets in the lower stage of the end bays are of the same height as the lancets in the opposite wall and each has a two-centred rear-arch inclosed by a label, and shafted jambs of two orders. These windows were placed out of the centre of the bays in order to clear the vice-turrets, and the outer jamb in each case is pierced by a short extension of the lower wall-passage, which, however, is not continued beyond the window. These blocked openings are alike in every respect and have external jamb shafts and hood moulds. The upper stage of the end bays is occupied in each case by a tall recess, across the top of which is carried the wall-passage leading from the vice at the angle to the eastern compartment of the quire clearstory. Each of these recesses has a moulded head of two orders, the outer two-centred, and the inner of trefoil form; the outer order springs from attached jamb shafts with foliage capitals and moulded bases, and the inner order from capitals of the same type supported by grotesque heads. The vaulting-piers which divide these bays from the bays next the quire aisles are similar to their opposite eastern piers, but the capitals of these and the other western piers, in which human and animal forms appear among the foliage, show that this side of the chapel was the last to be completed. Each of the narrow bays next the quire aisles contains a recess in the upper stage like those in the end bays, with the clearstory passage carried across the top in a similar manner; in the lower stage, above the sill-string, is a tall shallow blank recess with a moulded trefoil head and label and shafted jambs of two orders, the outer shafts being of marble, below which are two narrow bays of arcading. The vaulting-piers next the quire aisles are smaller than their opposite piers, having only three marble shafts. Above the arches to the quire aisles, which occupy the whole of the lower stage of the bays formed by the ends of the aisles, are triple-arched openings to the eastern compartment of

the quire triforium. The arches of these triforium openings are moulded and enriched and are supported by shafts with foliage capitals and moulded bases. The clearstory window in the bay on the north is of three lights with intersecting tracery in a two-centred head, and has an inner system of tracery like that of the great north window with which it must be nearly contemporary. The clearstory window in the southern bay is of two lancet lights with twin rear-arches enriched with dog-tooth ornament, which spring from shafts with foliage capitals attached to the jambs and are received upon a central cluster of filleted shafts with plain bell-capitals connected to the front of the window by through-stones. The arches to the quire aisles, which are two-centred and very richly moulded, have their outer orders stilted and one of each pair of responds is formed by a portion of one of the great piers which terminate the side walls of the quire.

Besides the diagonals of the adjacent vaults the great piers carry the transverse arch dividing the quire vault from the central compartment of the chapel vault, and receive the transverse arches of the latter. In addition to these functions they also form the responds of the easternmost arches of the quire arcades, as well as the inner responds of the arches of the chapel to the quire just described. They are of a complicated polygonal plan with attached stone shafts at the angles and a marble detached shaft in the middle of each face having a slight hollow behind in which it is partly recessed. The piers are without annulets and the shafts have capitals richly carved with foliage and grotesques. The feretory platform, which projects into the chapel between the piers, is in reality an extension of the sanctuary floor of the quire, and the moulded bases of the three shafts on the inner face of each great pier carrying the transverse arch between quire and chapel stand upon it, but the shafts between this point and the eastern and western apices of the pier, the limit to which the platform extends on either side, rise from the floor without bases. The evidence of change in design during the early stages of the building of these piers, already referred to, was furnished in 1895, when excavations were made at the foot of the north pier in order to give access to the still existing walls of the old apse of the quire. The changes took place before the piers had been carried above the level of the present platform, and the bases of the pier then uncovered have been left exposed. A little above the chapel floor, which below the platform is raised a step, the plinth as a whole has a moulded base, on which stand water-holding bases for both attached stone shafts and detached marble shafts; the original intention appears to have

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

been to make the feretory platform narrower in order to leave the foot of the piers clear. When, however, the piers had been carried up higher, it seems to have been determined to discard the detached marble shafts, but on its being finally decided to complete the platform in its present form, the detached shafts were introduced. The pavement of the platform appears to be that of the apse (which occupied its site) reset and made out from semicircular to rectangular form with new stone, the old curved-outline stones of the original pavement being retained approximately in their original positions. The transverse arch between quire and chapel is of three elaborately moulded orders towards the east, the intermediate order being enriched with dog-tooth ornament.

The setting out of the east wall of the chapel was no doubt inspired by the design of the Nine Altars at Fountains, begun a few years before. There, however, the comparative narrowness of the quire aisles made it possible to arrange the western bays to match the eastern bays, but at Durham the irregular distribution of the points of support presented a problem in vaulting which has only been solved by the most ingenious compromise. The square central bay of course offered no particular difficulty, but had the three bays on either side been vaulted in as many narrow quadripartite compartments of differing sizes and irregular shapes, the effect would have been awkward in the extreme. The pairs of bays adjoining the central bay were therefore each grouped into one nearly rectangular sexpartite compartment, the transverse rib, owing to the vaulting-piers not being opposite to one another, passing very much to the side of the centre of the compartment. Of the two remaining bays, the northernmost was covered by a quadripartite vault, while the southernmost bay, having five points of support, was covered by a vault of quinquepartite form. The stability of the vaulting is amply provided for, the four angle turrets and the buttresses which counteract the thrusts on the eastern and southern vaulting-piers being proportioned to their varying loads. On the west, the walls of the quire provide sufficient abutment for the piers of the central bay, and short buttresses are erected on the walls of the quire aisles to abut the piers which carry the transverse ribs of the sexpartite compartments. The two remaining piers are left without further abutment than the great thickness of the walls provides, as being sufficiently close to the western angle turrets. The vault of the central bay is constructed on a modification of the quadripartite principle, having divergent twin diagonals forming a four-pointed star about a central circular opening or eye-hole. The transverse arches are of two orders, the outer

order has dog-tooth enrichment, and the ribs have foliage set at intervals in the hollows flanking their central rolls. The eye-hole is surrounded by a heavy moulding sculptured with figures of the four Evangelists, and upon this moulding the ribs converge in pairs. The sexpartite vaults also have large eye-holes with richly sculptured mouldings.<sup>16</sup> The diagonal ribs are enriched like those of the vault of the central bay, and the skewed transverses, which pass to the side of the eye-holes, are of two orders, the outer enriched with the dog-tooth. The northernmost and southernmost compartments of vaulting have diagonal ribs of the same character, but the transverses are of slighter proportions than those separating the sexpartite compartments from the central compartment.

The nine altars placed along the east wall are enumerated in *Rites*. In the middle bay was the altar of St. Cuthbert and St. Bede, flanked by those of St. Martin on the north and St. Oswald and St. Lawrence on the south. In the three northern bays were the altars of St. Michael, St. Aidan and St. Helen, and St. Peter and St. Paul. The three southern bays contained the altars of St. Thomas of Canterbury and St. Katherine, St. John Baptist and St. Margaret, and St. Andrew and St. Mary Magdalene. 'Between every altar (was) a uerye faire and large partition of wainscott all uarnished ouer, wth fine branches & flowers and other imagerye most finely and artificially pictured and guilted, conteynge the severall lockers or ambers for the safe keepinge of the uestments and ornaments belonginge to euerye altar,' while above the altars were 'couers of wainscote . . . in uerye decent and comely forme.'<sup>17</sup>

At the north end of the chapel is the white marble monument of Bishop William Van Mildert (d. 1836), which stands over his tomb. It represents him seated, holding a book, and is the work of John Gibson, R.A. The tomb of Bishop Anthony Bek (d. 1311) is close by, but is marked only by a blue slab, with a modern inscription.<sup>18</sup> No trace of the monument of Bishop Richard de Bury (d. 1345) remains, but a marble slab with canopied figure in relief was placed in 1903 at the south end of the chapel over the place of his burial. There are other more modern grave slabs and wall tablets.

<sup>16</sup> Vine leaves and grapes in the north compartment, figure subjects in the south.

<sup>17</sup> *Rites of Durh.* (Surtees Soc.), 1-3.

<sup>18</sup> The inscription, on a brass plate, was taken from Browne Willis (*Cathedrals*, i, 239) and is a copy of the original. It was placed on the slab in 1834. Bek was the first bishop 'that ever attempted to lye so neere the sacred shrine of St. Cuthbert' (*Rites*). He was buried in a 'faire marble tomb underneath a fair marble stone.'

## CITY OF DURHAM

The floor of the chapel was newly flagged in 1825. The altar pace along the east side is raised two steps, with a return at the north end.

The exterior of the chapel follows the general lines of its construction with gables north and south and a smaller one in the middle of the east elevation, behind the parapet, over the wheel window. The great north-east and south-east buttresses, square on plan, become octagonal at the line of the sills of the upper windows and terminate in lofty pinnacles. The two major buttresses on the east elevation have smaller pinnacles set back behind gabled heads, and the intermediate buttresses terminate in gablets at the line of the parapet. The character of the original design of the east front was a good deal changed at the time of the early 19th-century restoration, many features being then destroyed and others introduced. Wyatt removed the canopied niches of the major buttresses containing the statues of William of St. Calais and Ranulf Flambard mentioned in *Rites*,<sup>19</sup> and the wall surface suffered in the general paring down process. The north pinnacles<sup>20</sup> and the windows in the east gable lighting the roof space date from this period. All the lower windows have double chamfered jambs and moulded heads and the upper have single jamb shafts and labels. In the middle bay, between the major buttresses, the slender intermediate buttresses between the lancets are carried up to support an arcade of three plain arches, thus advancing the surface of the wall immediately below the wheel window and making the lancets appear to be deeply recessed. The wheel window is moulded all round and has Wyatt's Gothic ornament in the spandrels. Horizontally the east elevation is divided at mid-height by a string-course, and there is a string also at the level of the sills of the lower windows. On one of the corner stones of the major buttress south of the middle bay is cut in 13th-century characters 'Posuit hanc petram Thomas Moises,' a record of the name

<sup>19</sup> 'Upon the east front of the Nine Altars in two large buttresses on each side of the round window are erected statues of William of Karileph . . . on the south side, and on the north Ranulph Flambard . . . the first in his mitre and episcopal habit, and the other having his head uncovered' (*Rites*, p. 93).

<sup>20</sup> An undated drawing of the east front (Grimm's *Topog. Drawings*, Brit. Mus. ii, no. 132, reproduced in *Trans. Durh. and Northd. Arch. Soc.* v, 36) made in the latter part of the 18th century, before the removal of the 15th-century tracery from the windows, shows only the two south turrets with pinnacles, or spirelets. The north turrets and the major buttresses were without them. The canopied niches and statues are shown. The south-west turret was rebuilt in 1826-9 and the return of the west wall restored; the north pinnacles would be added about this time.

of one of the masons engaged in the work.<sup>21</sup> The north gable has an open arcade of five trefoiled moulded arches on grouped shafts with moulded capitals and bases, standing on a string above the great window. Over this in the apex of the gable are three smaller trefoiled arches with canopies.<sup>22</sup> The south gable is entirely filled by an ascending arcade of seven moulded arches, three alternate openings of which are pierced and glazed, lighting the roof space. In a recess on the face of the north-west turret is the famous carving representing the legend of the Dun Cow. The original sculpture had fallen into decay before 1795 and was in consequence replaced by the present cow and milkmaids of frankly modern character.<sup>23</sup>

The platform of *ST. CUTHBERT'S FERETORY* is 6 ft. above the floor of the chapel of the Nine Altars, into which it projects some 10 ft. It is separated from the quire by the screen of the high altar and is 37 ft. long from north to south by 23 ft. in width. It has a low parapet with modern moulded coping and its north and south sides are plain, but the longer east face has an arcade of eleven boldly moulded semicircular arches springing from shafts with moulded capitals and bases, all work of the latest date of the chapel. Originally the platform was enclosed by a grille upon which were 'very fine candlesticks of iron' which had lights set in them before day 'so that the monks could see to read on their books in the Nine Altars when they said mass.'<sup>24</sup> The shrine was destroyed shortly after the surrender of the convent, but the precise date is not known. The oak screen erected on three sides of the platform in the 17th century was removed in 1844.<sup>25</sup> It is shown in Billings' drawing engraved the year before, and a portion of it, four bays in length, is now in the University Library.<sup>26</sup> The tomb of St. Cuthbert was opened in 1827, and again in 1899: its contents have already been described.<sup>27</sup> The Purbeck marble ground-

<sup>21</sup> Possibly the master-mason. In the Treasury at Durham is a grant of a burgage in Elvet by 'Thomas Moyses filius Dalber,' c. 1240, with a seal inscribed 'S' Thome Moises' (Greenwell, *Durb. Cath.* 8th ed. 65). The inscription on the plinth is on the east and north sides just above the ground.

<sup>22</sup> As shown in Carter's drawings, 1810, but much restored.

<sup>23</sup> There is an engraving of the original carving in Hutchinson, *Hist. Durh.* ii, 226. The present cow is of the shorthorn breed, attended by two dames in the costume of the reign of George IV: Raine, *St. Cuthbert*, 55.

<sup>24</sup> *Rites of Durh.* (Surtees Soc.), 198.

<sup>25</sup> The moulded coping was placed on the parapet at this time.

<sup>26</sup> It is in a perfect state of preservation, except that the cresting is missing.

<sup>27</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 241.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

course of the substructure of the shrine was recovered from the grave at the latter date and is now placed on the platform around the blue marble slab that marks the position of the saint's burial place.<sup>28</sup> The feretory is thus described in *Rites*:—'Next to these 9 altars was the goodly monument of St. Cuthbert adjoining to the quire and the high altar on the west end, reaching toward the 9 altars on the east, and toward the north and south containing the breadth of the quire in quadrant<sup>29</sup> form, in the midst whereof his sacred shrine was exalted with most curious workmanship of fine and costly marble all limned and gilded with gold, having four seats or places convenient under the shrine for the pilgrims . . . sitting on their knees to lean and rest on, in time of their devout offerings and fervent prayers to God and holy St. Cuthbert.' The shrine had an elaborate cover 'of Wainescott' which besides other enrichments was 'all gilded over, and of either side was painted four lively Images curious to y<sup>e</sup> beholders, and on the East End was painted the picture of o<sup>r</sup> Savio<sup>r</sup> sitting<sup>e</sup> on a Rainebowe to give Judgm<sup>t</sup> . . . and on the West end of itt was y<sup>e</sup> picture of o<sup>r</sup> Lady & Savio<sup>r</sup> on her knee . . .' Elaborate arrangements were made for lifting the cover, and the main suspension rope was hung with silver bells. The hole into which the pulley was fixed is still visible in the shell of the vault just to the east of the transverse arch between quire and chapel.

The magnificent stone reredos, known as the *NEVILLE SCREEN*, divides the sanctuary from the feretory. It is placed a little to the east of the centre of the easternmost bay of the quire and is described in *Rites* as being 'all of french peere uerye curiously wrought both of the inside and the outside (i.e. on the east and west faces) with faire images of Alabaster . . . the s<sup>d</sup> curious workmanship of french peere or Laordose reaching in height almost to the middle vault (i.e. the aisle vaults) and containing the breadth of the quire in lengthe.' The 'french peere' or free-stone of which it is constructed is a variety of clunch, but where quarried it is difficult to say. The 'faire images of Alabaster' have long disappeared, but otherwise the structure remains practically intact, with the four contemporary sedilia on either side, which are placed under the adjacent arches of the quire arcades, and separate the sanctuary from the aisles. The screen is divided into nine bays by slender uprights of rectangular plan with buttressed angles, and the lower part, which is

solid, is pierced by two doorways opening into the feretory, while the whole of the upper portion, extending from a little above the heads of the doorways to the 'middle vault,' is occupied by open tabernacles for images placed between the uprights. The tabernacles in the central bay and the alternate bays on either side are arranged in two diminishing stages with octagonal canopies to each stage, those of the upper stage, which rise clear of the uprights between the bays, being surmounted in addition by open octagonal lanterns with crocketed spirelets. The tabernacles in the intermediate bays are of one stage only, and have hexagonal canopies crowned by hexagonal lanterns of the same character as those of the octagonal tabernacles. The western projecting angles of the canopies are unsupported, leaving the tabernacles entirely open towards the quire, but on the side towards the feretory they are supported by slender buttressed uprights or mullions, those of the octagonal tabernacles rising from the buttressed angles of three-sided pedestals projecting from the lower portion of the screen. The canopies and lanterns throughout have cinquefoiled arches, gabled and crocketed, in each face, and each tabernacle contains a richly panelled pedestal for an image, while all the minute buttress work is elaborately finished with gables, crockets and pinnacles. The dividing uprights, which, as will be clear from the foregoing description, do not rise higher than the lower tier of tabernacles, each contain four tiers of small niches with pedestals and cinquefoiled heads on both faces, and are crowned by crocketed and finialled pinnacles. On the quire side the three middle bays of the solid lower portion of the screen are without projections, to allow for the High Altar to be placed against it. Below the two octagonal tabernacles on either side of the three altar bays are richly panelled three-sided pedestals rising from the floor to the base of the tabernacles, while below the intermediate hexagonal tabernacles are the two doorways to the feretory, which have cinquefoiled and subfoliated two-centred heads with spandrels containing shields with the Neville saltire in quatrefoils. On the side towards the feretory the heads of the doorways are of the same form, but are uncusped. Beneath each of the other hexagonal tabernacles on this side are two small niches with pedestals and cinquefoiled heads, ranging with the lowermost of the niches in the uprights, and the pedestals beneath the octagonal tabernacles have similar niches in their east faces. The sedilia are treated in the same style. The four seats in each range are separated from each other by slender buttressed piers supporting octagonal canopies with gabled-cinquefoiled arches in each face, and the canopies are surmounted by tall open tabernacles of the

<sup>28</sup> The slab is of blue marble 6½ in. thick. It measures 9 ft. by 4 ft. 4 in. It has been lettered *CUTHBERTVS* since the last opening of the grave. The marble ground-course formed part of the new work of John Lord Neville in 1372. It was used in the new grave in 1542.

<sup>29</sup> I.e. quadrate, or quadrilateral.





DURHAM CATHEDRAL: THE NEVILL SCREEN. EAST SIDE



DURHAM CATHEDRAL: THE CHANCEL, LOOKING WEST

## CITY OF DURHAM

same plan, crowned by crocketed and finialled spirelets.

St. Calais' *QUIRE* consisted of the two aisled double bays which still exist, a single bay to the east of the double bays, and beyond this the apse. The aisles originally terminated on either side of the single bay in small apses, which appear by the foundations discovered to have been internal only, their external eastern terminations having been rectangular. In the 13th century the apse was demolished, and the adjacent single bay, with the apsidal easternmost bays of the aisles, was rebuilt to join up with the new work of the Nine Altars. Between the double bays are shafted responds of two orders rising from the floor, which were evidently designed to carry a semicircular transverse arch of two orders, like those in the transepts. The shafts of the responds, like all the other attached shafts, are St. Calais' work, of half-round section with cushion capitals and moulded bases consisting of flat, slightly channelled, splays. Each respond has a square plinth common to its three shafts, with a larger sub-plinth below, the off-set being finished with a plain chamfer, but the westernmost shafts on both sides have been cut away for the stalling. The quire is bounded on the west by the eastern arch of the crossing, which is of three orders towards the east, but of only two towards the west. The innermost order has hollow-chamfered edges and a large half-round on the soffit, the next order has a plain roll on each edge, while the third order on the east face is unmoulded. The responds form part of the eastern piers of the crossing, which may be described as consisting of shafted responds of two orders on each cardinal face, with single attached shafts between, the whole number of attached shafts amounting to sixteen. The responds of two orders on the inner north and south faces of the piers, together with the single shafts adjoining on the east, suffice to carry the orders of the arch, the answering single shafts on the west being carried up the internal angles of the tower. The shafts are of the same detail as those of the responds of the main transverse, and rest on a plinth of the same height, but of different detail, the chamfered off-set being replaced by a projecting band with a quirked chamfer on its upper and lower edges. In both cases it may be noted that the central shaft of each group of three is larger than the flanking shafts and has a capital of correspondingly greater size. There are clear indications that the division of sanctuary and quire was marked by an arch of the same type as the eastern arch of the crossing (probably of three orders on both faces) between the single bay next the apse and the adjoining double bay; the piers between these bays still remain, but

the shafted responds, which must have corresponded with those of the eastern arch of the crossing, were cut away in the 13th century, when the junction between the new work and the old was effected. Each of the original double bays has on either side, opening to the aisles, a pair of semicircular arches supported by a central cylindrical pier of massive proportions, and shafted responds against the main piers. The arches are of two orders moulded with hollows and angle-rolls, the inner orders having in addition a large roll on the soffit. The west responds of the arcade are formed by the three attached shafts on the east face of each crossing-pier, which have cushion capitals and moulded bases like those of the shafts on the inner faces of the piers from which the eastern arch of the crossing springs. The responds against the other main piers are designed to correspond, but the plinths of the responds in the eastern bay follow the pattern of those of the responds of the central transverse already described. As the ground-stages of the piers between the double bays are made of the same length on plan from east to west as the crossing-piers, though the shafted responds of the central transverse attached to them have one order less than those of the eastern arch of the crossing, short spaces of blank wall interrupt the continuity of the suites of shafts. The intermediate piers are not complete cylinders, for shafted responds of two orders, from which spring the transverses of the aisle vaults, are attached to their aisle sides. The drum of the cylindrical portion of each pier is ornamented with left-handed spiral fluting, and the main capital, the plan of which is composed of five sides of an octagon (the remaining sides being merged in the capitals of the shafts of the responds of the aisle transverses), is of cushion type, approximating to the scalloped form. The abacus is continuous round the whole pier, which stands on a base and plinth corresponding to those of the responds against the main piers. The walls are set back 11 in. at the level of the triforium sill, which is marked by a plain chamfered string-course, and upon the set-off thus formed stand short vaulting-shafts; these consist of single attached shafts placed in the nooks formed by the setting back of the face of the wall next the shafts on the main piers, and of triple shafts in the centre of each bay over the minor or cylindrical piers. All have cushion capitals and moulded bases standing on square plinths, but the capitals of the eastern nook-shaft and the triple shafts in the east double bay are carved with foliage similar to that of the 13th-century capitals adjoining, while retaining generally their old form. As the nook-shafts, which were designed to receive the diagonals of the vault, were necessarily placed

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

next the responds of the main transverses without regard to their unequal length from east to west, the western nook-shafts of the western double bay are exactly above the shafts of the outer orders of the westernmost arches of the arcades, while the eastern nook-shafts are a little to the east of the corresponding responds beneath. The same relative positions of the nook-shafts are repeated in the eastern bay, the eastern nook-shafts answering exactly in position to the western nook-shafts of the western bay, a circumstance which can only be explained by the former existence to the eastward of shafted responds of the same number of orders as those of the eastern arch of the crossing. In each of the vertical subdivisions formed by the vaulting shafts is an opening to the triforium with a clear-story window above it. The triforium openings are double, each having a pair of semicircular arches, with hollow-chamfered edges and a half-round on the soffit, contained under an outer inclosing arch of the same form moulded with a quirked angle-roll below a hollow. Both orders spring from half-shafts attached to the jambs, and the inner pair of arches rest in the centre upon a circular shaft of the same detail as the jamb shafts. The triforium is lighted by pairs of small semicircular-headed lights in the outer walls of the aisles. There is no clear-story passage; the windows in this stage have plain internal openings with semicircular heads and stepped sills.

The double bays were evidently each designed to carry two compartments of quadripartite vaulting, the middle shafts of the groups of three vaulting-shafts placed over the cylindrical piers of the arcades supporting a transverse rib, while the flanking shafts and the nook-shafts received the diagonals.<sup>291</sup> The thrusts of the vault were counteracted at the points of support by semicircular arches which still span the triforium beneath the aisle roof, and by broad pilasters on the outer wall. In the western double bay, which is a little shorter than the eastern, the arches of the arcades next the crossing-piers are considerably narrower than the eastern arches, and consequently, as the triple vaulting-shafts are placed exactly over the cylindrical piers of the arcades, the western compartment of the double vault of this bay must have been, as it still is, much narrower than the eastern compartment. Even had both bays been subdivided equally with respect to the ground-stage, as is the case in the eastern bay, the compartments of the vaults next the central main transverse would still have been slightly wider than the other compartments, owing to the greater width from east to west

<sup>291</sup> The lines of the lunettes of the original vault still exist in part here.

of the eastern arch of the crossing and the former great sanctuary arch.

The remains of the apse, which were uncovered in 1895, show that an interlacing arcade like that which runs round the outer walls of the original portions of the church occupied the lower part of the ground-stage, and that there were two vaulting-responds similar to those of the central transverse of the surviving portion of the quire. The ground-stage of the original single bay next the apse must have been blank, as it was flanked by the eastern apses of the aisles. The interlacing arcades were most likely continued from the apse along the foot of the walls, and the triforium and clearstory probably repeated the design of each subdivision of the upper stages of the double bays. The vault was almost certainly a single quadripartite compartment carried by triforium shafts, and it was probably separated by a transverse arch of two orders from that of the apse.

The 13th-century rebuilding entailed the demolition of all this bay except the substance of the piers which divided it from the original double bays. Single arches open to the easternmost bays of the aisles, which were also rebuilt to join up with the new eastern transept. These arches are of the same type as those which open from the east end of the aisles into the Nine Altars. They are each of three richly moulded orders, the outer order stilted, and the intermediate order ornamented with the dog-tooth. Their western responds are the counterpart of the eastern responds, which form part of the great piers terminating the side walls of the quire. The labels are enriched with knobs of foliage and touch the enriched string-courses which mark the sill of the triforium. The walls are not set back above the ground-stage as in the original western bays. The triforium openings are nearly alike on both sides; each consists of three two-centred drop arches with dog-tooth enrichment inclosed by a nearly semicircular arch with an enriched label and headstops. The subsidiary arches spring from circular shafts with foliage capitals and moulded bases, the shafts at the responds being flanked by smaller detached shafts with similar capitals and bases. Outside these again on both quire and triforium faces are slender marble shafts with capitals and bases of the same character, those towards the quire carrying the inclosing arch. In the tympanum above the subsidiary arches are two circular quatrefoiled panels, those of the northern triforium opening being filled with rich foliage, while those of the southern opening are plain; below these panels, immediately over the intersections of the arches, are richly carved bosses of foliage. The abaci of the jamb shafts of the northern opening are continued as string-

## CITY OF DURHAM

courses to the extremities of the bay, and in both cases the back of the wall is carried by a pair of two-centred arches springing from a central shaft, circular on the north and octagonal on the south. The clearstory string is like that of the triforium. The clearstory has on either side a pair of pointed windows, each of two uncusped lights, those on the north having a plain circle in the head; the twin rear-arches, which are enriched with the dog-tooth, spring from marble nook shafts with foliage capitals and moulded bases flanked by stone shaft-rolls round which the main capitals are continued, and are received upon short stone shaft-rolls with similar capitals attached to the central pier, the lower part of which is cut away for the wall-passage and rests upon an isolated cluster of marble shafts with elaborately carved capitals and moulded bases of the same type as those of the nook shafts. The wall-passage is entered from the western clearstory of the Nine Altars, and is not continued westward beyond this bay. The openings in the jambs have shouldered heads like those of the wall-passage openings in the Nine Altars, and the lintel supporting the upper part of the central pier has hollow-chamfered edges filled with carved ornament.

As has been pointed out above, the piers between this bay and the next belong mainly to St. Calais' work, but their faces have been made flush with the adjacent walling by the cutting away of the shafted responds of the former sanctuary arch. The junction of the old and new work is clearly shown by the changes in the masonry which occur at this point, the small and comparatively irregular coursing of the 13th-century builders giving place to the still more irregular 'making good' of the facing of the truncated piers, which is in turn succeeded by the regularly-coursed ashlar of the original bays. The flush surface of each pier is masked by a tall arcade of three trefoiled arches, the gabled canopies of which extend to the sill-level of the triforium, while the shafts upon which they are carried rest on carved corbels placed at a distance from the sanctuary floor equal to about one-third of the whole height from the floor to the triforium. The shafts, which are alternately of stone and marble, are banded, and have capitals richly carved with foliage, birds and grotesques; the arches are moulded with a deep hollow filled with rich sculpture, and the gabled canopies are crowned with rich finials and crocketed with foliage in which occur human figures in miniature niches and birds of a most naturalistic type. The corbels of the shafts are treated in the same style of elaboration, being carved with human and grotesque forms. Below this arcade is a band of arcaded panelling consisting of six

trefoiled arches springing from shafts with plain capitals and inclosed within a square containing label, and between the panelling and the floor is an aumbry with double doors. The triforium string-course is stepped upwards as it crosses the pier, clearing the canopies, and is again dropped to join the plain string-course of the original bays.<sup>30</sup> Immediately above the raised portion of the string-course is the richly carved corbel upon which the short triple shafts of the present easternmost transverse are carried. These consist of a central stone shaft flanked by two slighter marble shafts, all having elaborately sculptured capitals.

The present high vault of the quire belongs to the period of the 13th-century reconstruction. The irregularity which St. Calais' method of spacing must have entailed in the sizes of the compartments of the original high vault has already been pointed out.

The entire rebuilding of the single bay next the apse, however, and the removal of the great sanctuary arch by which it was separated from the double bays, rendered it possible approximately to equalise all the compartments except the westernmost. The new transverse arches, which are of the two-centred form, were all made slighter and of equal size, the double compartment system being abandoned in favour of a series of single quadripartite compartments, and as it was necessary to keep the crown of the vault as nearly as possible at the old level, the centres of those transverses which are carried by the old points of support are dropped below their springing. In consequence of this rearrangement of the vault, only the middle shafts of the responds of the old transverses of two orders between the double bays are required to carry the new transverses at this point, and the shafts on either side, which carried the outer order of the old transverses, now receive the diagonals. The short flanking-shafts rising from the triforium sill upon which the old diagonals were received, being thus rendered useless for their original purpose, were utilised to support slender marble shafts with foliated capitals from which the present stilted wall-ribs spring. The triple attached shafts standing upon the triforium sill in the middle of each bay received as before the transverses and diagonals of the vault, and the vaulting shafts next the responds of the eastern arch of the crossing, which were necessarily left untouched, still continued to discharge their original functions, the slender shafts of the wall-ribs being supported by carved corbels.

<sup>30</sup> On the north side it clears the two eastern canopies only, its junction with the original string-course being masked by the finial of the western canopy.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

In the case of the transverse between the new and the old work, however, which is placed at about the centre line of the former sanctuary arch, the cutting away of the original shafted responds left the shafts of the old diagonals isolated some distance westwards from the triple corbelled shafts provided for the new transverse and diagonals, and consequently useless for the direct support of the wall-ribs of this compartment. Marble shafts extending to the shell of the vault, like those of the wall-ribs of the other compartments, are, however, placed upon their capitals, and the space intervening between them and the eastern spring of the vault is occupied on both north and south sides by trefoiled gables forming canopies to small figures on sculptured brackets. These canopies die into the vault on the east and thus mask the springing of the wall-ribs, while on the west they rest on small marble shafts supported by carved corbels placed immediately to the east of the capitals of the shafts of the old diagonals. The transverse arches of the vault are like those of the vault of the Nine Altars, being each of two orders, the inner order moulded with filleted rolls, and the outer order enriched with dog-tooth ornament. The diagonals are moulded with a central filleted roll with hollows on either side filled with dog-tooth ornament set at intervals. The easternmost compartment has in addition a transverse ridge-rib terminated on the north by a seated figure flanked by lizard-like monsters, and on the south by an angel; the wall-ribs of this compartment spring from richly carved corbels. The central bosses of the whole vault are very elaborately sculptured; that of the middle compartment has a figure of the *Agnus Dei*, while the boss of the westernmost compartment appears to represent Abraham receiving the souls of the saved into Heaven.

The treatment of the remodelled easternmost bays is nearly alike in both *QUIRE AISLES*. Each has seven bays of wall-arcading of the same type as that of the Nine Altars, and is lighted by an original late 13th-century window with restored four-light tracery and a two-centred rear-arch of two orders with dog-tooth enrichment, springing from twin jamb shafts with foliated capitals, the inner shafts being of marble and the outer shafts of stone. These windows are placed close against the responds bounding the bays on the west, and the outer of the western jamb shafts is utilised in each case to carry one of the diagonals of the vault, into which the outer order of the rear-arch dies. The wall-arcade of the bay on the north has no bounding string-course above it, and the quatrefoils over the intersections of the arch-mouldings are omitted in the four bays beneath the window, the sill of which is splayed downwards nearly to the tops of the labels of the

arcade, and finished with a projecting moulding on the edge. The sill of the corresponding window of the south aisle is not splayed so far downwards, and the string-course above the arcade is confined to the four western bays, stopping at this point upon a foliated boss. The shafts of the second bay from the west are cut short and rest upon the ogee-shaped label of an inserted 14th-century doorway, now blocked. The quadripartite vaults have richly sculptured central bosses, and the ribs are of the same character as those of the high vault.

The transverse arches dividing these bays from the western bays are of the original work of St. Calais. They are each of two semicircular moulded orders, and, as has been explained above, marked the commencement of the original apses. The orders are moulded with rolls and hollows and the responds have attached half-shafts with cushion capitals and moulded bases to each order. The plinths and sub-plinths are like those of the eastern quire piers, and are of the same height. Immediately to the west of the responds of the transverses are single attached half-shafts for the diagonals of the vaults, those on the quire sides of the aisles connecting the responds of the transverses and those of the adjoining arches of the quire arcades into continuous suites of shafts. The four remaining bays of each aisle, which, being spaced by the centre-lines of the quire, are of unequal length, are divided from each other by transverses of a single order, springing from the middle shafts of triple shafted responds like those of the easternmost transverses, the flanking shafts receiving the diagonals. The plinths and sub-plinths follow the design of those of the quire piers to which they are severally adjacent. The westernmost bays open north and south to the transept aisles; the lower portions of the outer walls of the other bays are occupied by interlacing arcades, the longer bays having six bays of arcading, and the shorter bays five. These arcades, which, as stated above, are continued round the outer walls of the whole of the original church, though interrupted in many places by later insertions, stand upon a sub-plinth formed by a continuation of that of the responds of the transverses; they consist of interlacing semicircular arches moulded with edge-rolls and shallow hollows and springing from coupled shafts with cushion and scalloped capitals having an abacus common to each pair and moulded bases standing on square plinths above the sub-plinth. The present windows of the north aisle were originally inserted in the last half of the 14th century, but they were all renewed in 1848, their tracery being for the most part copied from windows to be found in the churches of Sleaford and Holbeach in Lincolnshire and Boughton Aluph in Kent.

## CITY OF DURHAM

Their internal sills are lower than those of St. Calais' windows, the string-course marking the sill-level of which has been lowered about 9 in. in the second and third bays, and has been replaced by a 14th-century string-course in the fourth bay. In each bay is a stone bench; that in the third bay opposite the site of Bishop Skirlaw's altar is of the late 14th or early 15th century, and the front has multifoiled circular panels containing Skirlaw's shield of arms alternating with smaller cinquefoil-headed panels. The bench in the second bay is quite plain, while that in the fourth bay has a projecting moulding with nail-head enrichment and is stopped by a doorway formerly leading to the Sacrist's Exchequer, or later Song School.<sup>31</sup>

The windows of the south aisle are also 14th-century insertions. They are each of four lights with flowing tracery in a two-centred head, and are said to have been 'restored as they were found' in 1842. The original sill-string has been replaced by a 14th-century sill-string. In the third bay is a plain stone bench. The wall-arcade in the fourth bay has been partly cut away for the insertion of two doorways; the eastern, which is of the 13th century and has a trefoiled head and shafted jambs, is the 'reuestrye' doorway of *Rites*, while the western doorway, a 14th-century insertion, may perhaps have opened to stairs to the 'Chamber' over the west end of the vestry. The ribs of the quadripartite vaults which cover each bay of the original portions of the aisles are moulded with hollow-chamfered edges and have half-rounds on their soffits.

Traces of the fittings of the aisles described in *Rites* can still be seen in the stonework. In the easternmost bay of the north aisle was the loft or 'porch' called the 'Anchoridge.' In it was 'an altar for a monke to say dayly masse beinge in antient time inhabited with an Anchorite, wherunto the Pretors (priors) were wont much to frequent both for the excellency of the place as also to heare the masse standinge so conveniently unto the high altar . . . the entrance to this porch or Anchoridge was upp a paire of faire staires adioyninge to the north dore of St. Cuthbert's feretorie, under the w<sup>ch</sup> staires the pascall did lye. . . .' The fifth and westernmost bay of the aisle, which opens into the eastern aisle of the north transept, was occupied by a 'porch . . . hauinge in it an altar and the rood or picture of our sauour, w<sup>ch</sup> altar and roode was much frequented in deuotion of D<sup>tr</sup> Swallowwell sometime monke of Durham. . . .' In the easternmost bay of the

south aisle 'adjoyninge to the pillar next St. Cuthberts Feretorie, next the Quire door on the south side there was a most fair Roode or picture of our Saviour, called the black rood of Scotland with the picture of Mary and John being brought out of holy rood house in Scotland by King David Bruce, and was wonne at the battle of Durham with the picture of our Lady on the one side of our Saviour and the picture of St. John on the other side, the which Rood and pictures were all three very richly wrought in silver, the which were all smoked black over, and on every one of their heads, a Crowne of pure bett gold of goldsmithes work. . . .' The rood was attached to 'fine Wainscot work . . . redd Varnished over very finely, and all sett full of starres of Lead, every starre finely gilded over with gold. . . .'

On the south side of the quire, between the piers of the western arch of the east double bay, is the *MONUMENT OF BISHOP HATFIELD* (d. 1381), with the great throne of stone above it erected by the bishop during his lifetime. The alabaster effigy of the bishop lies on a high table tomb with moulded plinth and arcaded sides, the canopy of which forms the ground story of the throne. This is an elaborate piece of work, open to the north and south by foliated segmental arches, on each side of which are trefoiled niches containing brackets for statues, flanked by narrow buttresses of two stages terminating in pinnacles. The arches are richly moulded and have large shields with the bishop's arms in the spandrels; the arms also occur on smaller shields all over the monument, the ground work of which is of rich diaper. The canopy has a lierne vaulted roof with moulded ribs, the intersections of which have bosses of sculptured foliage, and on the walls at the east and west ends are the remains of paintings representing in each case two angels.<sup>32</sup> A flight of steps on the east side leads from the quire to the throne, which is a kind of pulpitum or gallery containing five seats, for the bishop and his chaplains. The fronts of the seats have quatrefoil panelling and that of the bishop projects in hexagonal form. This middle seat has above it a hexagonal niche with canopy of rich design, and above this again is another canopied niche rising to a considerable height. The backs of the other seats are panelled in the lower part, and above is open tracery work with canopied niches for statues flanking the central opening at a lower level. The back of the throne thus forms an elaborate piece of stone tabernacle work in five bays divided by

<sup>31</sup> The Exchequer was built by Wessington (1416-1446) and pulled down about 1633-34. The doorway is now blocked; externally all traces of it have been effaced.

<sup>32</sup> Those at the east end hold blank shields; the painting at the west end is badly damaged and the objects held by the angels cannot be identified—they were probably shields.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

slender pinnacled buttresses. The sloping wall of the staircase is arcaded with trefoiled arches in which are brackets for statues, but the iron handrail is modern. The throne was restored about 1700<sup>33</sup> by Bishop Crewe, but the present painted wooden front, which takes the place of the original one of stone, is nearly a century later. The whole monument was originally richly gilded and coloured and still retains much of its colouring.<sup>34</sup>

In the middle of the quire in front of the altar steps is the great blue marble slab which covered the *GRAVE OF BISHOP LEWIS BEAUMONT* (d. 1333). It was discovered beneath the pavement in 1848 when the east portion of the floor of the quire was lowered to the level of the west section and the steps moved nearer the altar. The slab, now in two pieces, measures 15 ft. 10 in. by 9 ft. 7 in., and formerly bore a large brass, the matrix for which alone remains. It is described in *Rites* as 'a most curious and sumptuous marble stone . . . adorned with most excellent workmanship of brasse, wherein [the bishop] was most excellently and lively pictured, as he was accustomed to singe or say mass, with his mitre on his head and his crosier's staff in his hand . . . being most artificially wrought and sett forth.'<sup>35</sup>

In the bay opposite the Bishop's throne, on the north side of the quire and occupying the site of 'Skirlaw's altar,'<sup>36</sup> is the monument, with recumbent *EFFIGY OF BISHOP LIGHTFOOT* (d. 1891) in white marble, designed by Sir Edgar Boehm, R.A., and completed after his death by Alfred Gilbert, R.A. There is also on the south side of the quire a modern tablet to Joseph Butler, Bishop of Durham (d. 1752), with an inscription by W. E. Gladstone.

*THE STALLS*, with the tabernacle work over them, were erected during Cosin's episcopate, c. 1665, and are interesting examples of the

<sup>33</sup> The carved balustrade to the stairs shown in Billings' drawings was of this period.

<sup>34</sup> The throne was 'new painted and gilt' in 1772 by Bishop Egerton. Dr. Greenwell points out that the upper portion, or *eredos*, is not well fitted into the space it occupies between the pillars, and that some of its parts do not quite correspond with each other. He conjectures that Hatfield used some pieces of stonework already carved before he planned the throne, and that it possibly was not from the first intended to occupy the position in which it was ultimately placed (op. cit. 80).

<sup>35</sup> The monument was prepared by Beaumont before he died; the epitaph and the 'sayings of Scripture,' which he had selected, are recorded in *Rites of Durh.* 15. The monument is described and figured in *Proc. Soc. Antiq.* 16 June 1890.

<sup>36</sup> i.e., the altar of St. Blaise and St. John which he founded, and where he had constructed his own monument. He was buried in the aisle opposite.

characteristic work associated with his name, in which the general form and spirit of the 15th century are preserved side by side with Renaissance or classic detail. There are eighteen stalls on each side, and originally there were four returns on each side of the quire entrance, but when Cosin's screen was taken down in 1846 the return stalls were removed; the rest were altered and the tabernacle work 'cut to pieces and placed between the piers instead of in front of them.'<sup>37</sup> The side stalls were restored to their original positions thirty years later by Sir Gilbert Scott, the tabernacle work replaced in front of the piers and new parts carved to take the place of those destroyed; new front seats were also added. The stalls have tall and rich canopies supported by circular shafts, traceried back panelling, and a series of carved misericordes.<sup>38</sup> The desks and carved bench-ends<sup>39</sup> are of the same date, as is also the litany desk, which bears the arms of Cosin and those of the sec. The oak faldstools in the sanctuary are also Cosin's.

Of other mediaeval *QUIRE FITTINGS* no proper record of the quire-screen has been preserved, but it appears to have been of stone and adorned with statues of kings and queens of England and Scotland and of bishops, founders and benefactors of the church.<sup>40</sup> The destruction of Cosin's screen is much to be deplored. It is described as a magnificent work of elaborately and richly carved oak vigorously treated. Upon it was placed in 1684 the organ built by Bernard Schmidt (Father Smith) in a very handsome oak case on which were the arms of Bishop Crewe. The case was removed from the church in 1876 and is now in the Cathedral Library.<sup>41</sup>

The present open quire-screen, by Sir Gilbert Scott, is of three bays, of marble and alabaster, with clustered piers and spandrels of mosaic work.

The altar put up by Dean Hunt (1620-38), consisting of a red marble slab on six supporting pillars, is still in position, though covered by the

<sup>37</sup> Boyle, *Guide to Durh.* 212, quoting King.

<sup>38</sup> The misericorde carvings are without supporters; most of the subjects are the usual mediaeval ones, but there are many repetitions, especially on the south side. The 17th-century feeling is in some cases pronounced. The stalls are believed to be the work of James Clement, architect, of Durham, who died in 1690. Boyle, op. cit. 207.

<sup>39</sup> There are two gangways and twelve bench-ends on each side.

<sup>40</sup> *Rites of Durh.* (Surtees Soc.), 20; Boyle, op. cit. 235.

<sup>41</sup> The present organ dates from 1876, and was restored and enlarged in 1905. It is divided and placed in the second arch from the west on each side of the quire, above the canopies of the stalls. The cases were designed by Mr. C. Hodgson Fowler.



## CITY OF DURHAM

later altar designed by Scott. The 'cherubim faces' complained of by Peter Smart have disappeared, but holes on the faces of the pillars mark their position.

Two brass chandeliers, dating from 1751, hang in the quire; another and larger one has been lost.

*THE CROSSING* was designed to receive a vault, but it is impossible now to say whether the vault was built. In each of the four internal angles is a single attached shaft; these shafts are original up to rather more than half the height from the springing of the crossing arches to the gallery above, but the walling shows that there has never been a vault below the gallery level.<sup>42</sup> It is possible that no central tower was built, the crossing being perhaps covered with a low pyramidal roof; but, supposing a tower of some sort to have been erected, it seems to have been rebuilt or heightened in the latter half of the 13th century by Prior Hugh de Derlington, and it was this upper structure or bell-tower which was set on fire by lightning and destroyed in May 1429. It seems to have been constructed largely of timber, and was surmounted by a small cupola covered with copper or brass. The new tower which took its place was 'so enfeebled and shaken' by 1458 that doubts were entertained as to its standing for any length of time, and its rebuilding, as already stated, was carried out in 1470-76, the lantern or bell-chamber not being completed till about fifteen years later. Above the arches of the crossing the great tower rises some 150 ft., its total height above the ground being 218 ft. The internal gallery is reached by doorways with crocketed ogee hood-moulds, one in the middle of each of the four walls, and is carried on corbels. It has a parapet pierced with quatrefoils in circles and a moulded coping; the alternate corbels are carved with grotesques, and two on the west side bear respectively the arms of Bishops Booth and Langley.<sup>43</sup> Between the gallery and the great windows the wall surface on either side the doorways is covered with an arcade of tall cinquefoiled arches set in pairs, each pair below a crocketed canopy and separated from the next by slender buttresses of two stages. The arcading stands on a projecting string-course in which are set four-leaf flowers and small corbels supporting the buttresses. Two of these corbels are carved with the rebus of Prior Richard Bell (1464-78) and a

<sup>42</sup> Bilson, *Arch. Jour.* lxxix, 133: 'if, however, the usual type of Norman lantern tower was used any vault would be above this level.' Mr. Bilson's paper is, by permission, made use of, and his conclusions followed in the present description.

<sup>43</sup> A third has a lion passant. Langley's arms are difficult to account for, the work being undoubtedly of Booth's time.

third with a mermaid. Above the arcade are a string-course and band of quatrefoils at the level of the sills of the great windows, in front of which the quatrefoil panels are pierced and the band forms the parapet of a wall passage which at this level goes round the whole tower. Immediately above the windows the tower is vaulted with a quadripartite vault subdivided by intermediate and lierne ribs with carved bosses at the intersections and having a large well-hole. The diagonal ribs spring at the angles from round vaulting-shafts and the transverse ribs from a shaft in the middle of each wall carried on a corbel. Above the vault is the bell-ringers' floor, and over this again the bell chamber. Externally the tower is of two unequal stages above the roofs. The loftier lower stage has on each side two tall pointed windows, lighting the crossing below the vault, each of two lights divided by a transom and covered by ogee crocketed labels with tall finials. The windows are flanked and separated by narrow panelled pilasters, each with figures in the lower panels. This stage is divided from that above by a narrow external gallery, reached by a doorway in the north wall, called the Bell-ringers' Gallery, which has a pierced embattled parapet. The upper, or bell chamber, stage has also two pointed windows on each side, each of two lights, with ogee crocketed labels, and slender buttress between, and finishes with a pierced embattled parapet. The roof is leaded. There are double buttresses at each angle of the tower, carried up its full height, in the front of which are canopied niches containing statues. The higher stages above the main roofs are reached by a staircase in the south-west angle, entered from the roof space of the south transept.

In 1810 the exterior of the upper stage was cast in cement, and the whole tower 'made to suffer serious indignities,' but at the restoration of 1859 the cement was removed and the whole of the upper stage refaced in stone. The statues, which had been taken down in 1810,<sup>44</sup> were reinstated and thirteen new ones added. The exterior of the tower was much altered in detail at this time.<sup>45</sup> Massive squinches in the angles of the upper stage may point to an intention to

<sup>44</sup> The statues, twenty-seven in number, were removed and placed in the Chapel of the Nine Altars round the sides of St. Cuthbert's platform; several were put back before the restoration. Boyle, *Guide to Durh.* 329.

<sup>45</sup> Greenwell, *op. cit.* 93. The cresting of the parapet of the lower stage is entirely of the 1810 cement. The outer surface of the tower, which was in an advanced stage of decay (especially the 1859 work), was repaired, and cracks in the walls mended with tile-stitching between 1921 and 1923. What little mediaeval masonry remained on the outer faces was in very bad condition.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

build a spire, or octagon,<sup>46</sup> an intention never carried out.

*THE TRANSEPTS* with their eastern aisles nearly resemble each other in their details. Each transept consists, or rather was originally intended to consist, of two double bays of unequal size. The double bay next the crossing on each side is considerably longer than the other, and the bays are separated by a semi-circular transverse of two orders, with shafted responds of the same type as those of the former transverse between the double bays of the quire. The widths of the arches next the crossing are governed by the width of the quire aisles, and consequently they occupy in each case more than half the width of the first double bay, so that the span of the adjoining arch is less by nearly 3 ft. The same relative diminution is preserved in the pair of arches in the narrower end bay, but the crowns of all are kept approximately at the same level by the expedient of stiling their springing. The southern cylindrical pier of the south transept has an incised chevron pattern upon it in place of the spiral fluting of the others, and the bases and plinths of the piers and responds all follow the design of those of the crossing piers, but with these exceptions the detail of the arcades is the same as that of the quire arcades. It should be noted, however, that the main piers between the double bays are made shorter on plan than the crossing piers, so that the shafts carrying the transverses form continuous suites with the shafts of the responds of the adjoining arches.

The east walls of both transepts up to the top of the triforium stage belong to St. Calais' work, and nearly resemble in their general design the original portion of the quire, both showing preparation for a high vault. The ground-stage of each double bay is occupied by a pair of arches to the aisle springing from heavy cylindrical minor piers and from shafts attached to the main piers. The face of the triforium wall is set back to receive the vaulting shafts, as in the quire, with the difference that the shafts over the minor piers are double instead of triple. The triforium openings are of the same character as those in the quire, with their proportions modified to suit the narrower middle bays; in the still narrower end bays the opening is single. The semicircular abutting arches beneath the triforium roof are repeated.

Above the triforium stage the details of the

<sup>46</sup> Sir Gilbert Scott was of opinion that the intention was to erect a 'crown' like that at St. Nicholas, Newcastle-on-Tyne, but the squinches seem to suggest either a spire or octagon. Wyatt's drawings, now in the Dean and Chapter Library, only show that he intended to give the tower a top of this type; there is no reason for supposing that this was the original design.

east walls of the transepts vary. As already mentioned, when the building of the walls had advanced thus far the intention to vault the transepts was for the time abandoned, but in the case of the north transept it was resumed without modification of the original conception. The triple shafts on the face of the major pier and the vaulting shafts in the double bay next the crossing, which start from the triforium string, are finished with capitals at the same height as those of the crossing pier, and the clearstory arcade was designed for and built with the vault.<sup>47</sup> The shafts in the triforium stage were planned for vaulting each double bay in two compartments, but the narrowness of the northern bay, together with the projecting staircase in the angle, made this difficult and the whole space was covered with a single bay of vaulting; the double shafts over the minor pier thus became useless and were carried up to the curve of the vault. Each of the four clearstory openings has a plain semicircular highly stilted arch in front of the window, flanked in the double bay next the crossing by a narrow and lower arch on each side, the arches springing from plain outer jambs and from monolithic shafts with cushion capitals. In the northern bay, owing to its single vault, the position of the clearstory windows left room only for a narrow opening on each side of the double wall-shaft, the space for corresponding openings on the other side of each window being insufficient. These openings were therefore omitted and square jambs built to receive the window arches, over which the lateral cell of the vault passes, forming an elliptical lunette. The vaulting of the double bay next the crossing introduces the type of vault which was afterwards followed in the south transept and nave (which probably existed originally over the quire), consisting of two quadripartite compartments without any intermediate transverse, and a strongly emphasised transverse between it and the adjoining vault on the north. The curve of the transverse, like that of the crossing arch, is a semicircle slightly stilted and the diagonal ribs are segments of circles struck from centres below the springing line. The transverse is of two orders, the outer square and the wider inner order moulded with a roll between two hollows, similar to the inner order of the crossing arches. The ribs also are moulded with a roll between two hollows (as in the quire aisles) and are constructed of thin stones with lozenge-shaped keys.

In the south transept the east clearstory was built to receive a flat wooden ceiling, and differs considerably from that just described.

<sup>47</sup> Bilson, *Arch. Jour.* lxxix, 136.

## CITY OF DURHAM

Internally the openings in front of the windows have plain semicircular arches which were flanked, except in the narrow end bay, by tall narrow openings with semicircular heads springing from the same level as those of the windows. When the idea of vaulting was abandoned the wall shafts were carried up to the wall head and thus governed the setting-out of the clearstory arcade, but later, when the vault was added, it was found necessary to insert capitals to the shafts so as to receive the vault members. The capital of the shaft next the crossing was inserted at a slightly higher level than that of the crossing pier and the others were placed at the same height. All the capitals are single cushions, except that of the south shaft of the group of three on the major pier, which has its cushion divided into two. The double shafts over the southern cylindrical pier still remain their full height, as they were not interfered with by the vault, and a single shaft in the south-east angle, originally planned as a vaulting shaft and afterwards carried up the wall, also remains unaltered, the diagonal rib of the added vault springing from an adjoining shaft which rises from the floor. The narrow openings flanking the clearstory windows are now partly masked by the vault, and when this was added all but one<sup>48</sup> were walled up. The vaulting followed the plan and system of that of the north transept, the only difference being the addition of the chevron ornament. This occurs on each side of the outer order of the transverse, and flanking the roll-moulding of the diagonal ribs, as well as on the outer order on the south side of the crossing arch.<sup>49</sup> The keys of the vault in the two bays next the crossing are jointed at right angles to the direction of the rib, but in other respects the system and construction of the vaulting are the same as that in the north transept.

The west walls of the transepts probably belong to the period of the vacancy of the see after St. Calais' death, their simple character being in marked contrast to the work opposite. The only vertical division in each case is formed by the great triple shafts carrying the main transverse, and as there is no set-off at the triforium sill no supports were provided to receive the diagonal ribs of the vaults, their place being taken by corbels. Next the western crossing piers each transept opens to the nave

<sup>48</sup> That on the south side of the window in the second bay from the end.

<sup>49</sup> The cheverons on the transverse are similar to those of the outer order of the nave arcade arches; those of the ribs are of the same type as on the ribs of the nave vault, but simpler. 'This vault was certainly built while the nave was in course of construction . . ., it is probably of slightly earlier date than the vault of the nave.' Bilson, *Arch. Jour.* lxxix, 140.

aisle by a semicircular arch of two orders, with shafted responds, the inner ones forming part of the great piers, and in each end bay is a semicircular headed window; in the north transept this window retains the mullions and tracery inserted in the 14th century, and is of three lights.

In the north transept the capitals of the great triple shafts on the west were probably built with the walls, but in the south transept, when the idea of vaulting was abandoned, the shafts were carried up to the wall-head, capitals being afterwards added to receive the transverse (as on the east wall), and corbels to take the diagonal ribs. The corbels in both transepts are carved with grotesques, but those in the south are of a more advanced type, the sculptured heads being similar to the corresponding corbels of the nave. The treatment of the west triforium stage is alike in both transepts, but there is variety in the design of the openings; that next the crossing in each case consists of a pair of moulded semicircular arches like those in the quire, but with single half-shafts attached to the jambs, and the whole slightly recessed within a plain semicircular outer order. The opening next to this is of a different type, consisting of two very narrow semicircular arches without moulding of any sort supported by a central circular shaft of heavy proportions; the shaft is not a monolith, as in the other openings, its drum being built up in narrow courses. In the further end bay there is in each case a triple opening, with wide middle and narrower flanking arches carried on shafts with cushion capitals and plain outer jambs.

The west clearstory of the north transept corresponds with that opposite, except that in the contracted northern bay there is a single window with a triple arcade. In the south transept the clearstory follows generally the design of that opposite, but as there are no vaulting shafts at the triforium stage the arrangement of the narrow flanking openings is somewhat different; in the double bay, next the crossing, there were two such openings between the two windows and a single one beyond each, while in the south bay the single window was flanked by two narrow openings on each side. Three of these eight flanking openings (in the outer bay) remain as first constructed, but the others were walled up, or removed when the vault was built.<sup>50</sup> Both transepts have clearstory wall-passages on each side covered with small barrel vaults, but the vault in the south transept is some 3 ft. 6 in. higher than the other, having been constructed at a time when the walls were not expected to sustain the weight of a vault.

The wall-arcade of the quire aisles is continued

<sup>50</sup> Bilson, *op. cit.* 131.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

round the outer walls of both transepts, broken only by the projecting angle turrets, and on the west side of the south transept by a doorway, now blocked, opening to the east alley of the cloister. This doorway has a plain semicircular rear-arch and jambs and externally the head is of two roll-moulded semicircular orders springing from nook shafts with cushion capitals. In the same wall further south is a fireplace,<sup>51</sup> opened out and restored in 1901. The angle turrets contain vices to the triforium and clearstory passages, access to which is gained in each case from the transept by a plain doorway with flat lintel and semicircular relieving arch.

In the north transept the end wall is almost entirely occupied above the level of the arcading by a large six-light window inserted by Prior Fossor about 1355. The triforium and clearstory passages are of course interrupted by it, but a passage a little below the level of the former is carried across the window by an arcade of six bays coinciding with the mullions. The lights are cinquefoiled and the tracery in the head is composed of forms resembling five-leaved flowers, the petals of which consist of elongated quatrefoils. The six cinquefoiled arches which carry the passage across the lower part of the window appear to have been added late in the 15th century or early in the 16th century by Prior Castell; this gallery gives the window from the inside the appearance of being transomed, though it is not visible from outside. The window is thus described in *Rites*: 'In the north end of y<sup>e</sup> allei of the Lantrene ther is a goodlie faire larg & lightsum glass wyndowe havinge in it xij faire long pleasant & most bewtiful lights being maid & buylte w<sup>th</sup> fyne stone & glas w<sup>ch</sup> in the ould tyme was gone to decaie, and y<sup>e</sup> prior at that tyme called prior Castell, dide Renewe it, & did buylt yt all up enowgh againe called the Wyndowe of the iij Doctors of y<sup>e</sup> churche w<sup>ch</sup> hath vj long fair lightes of glas in y<sup>e</sup> upper parte of y<sup>e</sup> said wyndowe.' The gallery is described as 'the breadth of the thickness of the wall at the division of the superiour Lights from the inferiour . . . and is supported by the Partitions of the Lighte made strong, and equally broad with the Gallrey.' The original sill-string, which, with the clearstory and triforium string-courses, is continued round the vice-turret, is cut away from the sill of the window. In the south transept the end wall remains in its original state up to the sill of the triforium except that a modern opening has been made in the ground-

stage to communicate with the slype. In this portion of the wall is a large blocked window with an internal semicircular head and shafted jambs of two orders. The original sill-string, which forms the bounding member of the arcade beneath, remains. A large early 15th-century window fills the two upper stages; it is of six lights with vertical tracery in the head, and the jambs are pierced by the triforium passage. This window is described in *Rites* in the following terms:—'Also in y<sup>e</sup> southe end of the allei of y<sup>e</sup> Lantren aboue y<sup>e</sup> clocke there is a faire large glasse wyndowe Caulede the Te deum wyndowe veri fair glased accordinge as eu'y verse of Te deū is song or saide, so it is pictured in y<sup>e</sup> wyndowe. . . .' The clock which formerly stood beneath the window was removed in 1845. The case was of carved oak, made originally by Prior Castell, and at one time it stood, according to *Rites*, at the south end of the rood-loft. Dean Hunt in 1632 made several additions to it, but much of Castell's work remained. The dials are now set within the blocking of the lower window.

The vaulting of the transept aisles corresponds in every respect with that of the quire aisles, the transverses having shafted responds attached to the outer walls and to the main and cylindrical piers of the transept arcades. In the north wall of the north transept aisle is a 14th-century window with modern three-light tracery. Two coupled shafts and the west respond of the original wall-arcade beneath remain, but the arches have been removed, the internal sill of the window being now at the level of the abaci of the capitals of the shafts. The two east bays of the arcading have been filled up, and in the blocking are two rectangular aumbries; the eastern aumbry is probably of the 13th century, while the western one appears to be contemporary with the insertion of the window above. The three semicircular-headed windows in the east wall were all at one time filled with 14th-century tracery of three lights, but the two northern ones were restored in the 'Norman' taste in the 19th century, the tracery being removed. The two bays of wall arcading beneath the northernmost window have been thrown into one semicircular-headed bay in which traces of painted decoration remain. The other bays of the transept each contain three bays of arcading; that in the southernmost bay has been renewed. The floor of the aisle is raised three steps above that of the quire aisle and transept, and an altar-pace is provided along the east wall. Here were the altars of St. Nicholas and St. Giles, St. Gregory, and St. Benedict. In the south transept aisle the three windows in the east wall are all modern 'Norman' restorations. The openings of the two northern windows were enlarged internally,

<sup>51</sup> Here, perhaps, charcoal was kept alight for use in the thuribles, and here may have been heated the 'obley-irons' for making altar breads. Greenwell, *Durb. Cath.* 49.

## CITY OF DURHAM

probably in the 14th century, their sills being splayed down to the abaci of the shafts of the wall-arcades, and the lower portion of the wall-arcade in the middle bay blocked. The wall-arcades have recently been restored and the sills of the windows raised, the two northern bays of the aisle now forming a memorial chapel to the officers and men of the Durham Light Infantry who fell in the Great War. The chapel is enclosed at its north and south ends by oak screens, that on the north being based upon the design of the screen which enclosed the chapel before 1840.<sup>52</sup>

The window in the south wall of the aisle is a 14th-century insertion, and as in the case of the other 14th-century windows, the sill is splayed down to the abaci of the arcade shafts. The floor is raised like that of the north transept aisle. In the northernmost bay was the altar of Our Lady 'alias Howghel's altar,' and in the other two bays were the altars of Our Lady of Bolton<sup>53</sup> and of St. Faith and St. Thomas the Apostle.

*THE NAVE* consists of three double bays from the crossing westward, followed by two single bays. The double bays are divided from each other by the great triple shafts which rise from the floor on the face of the major piers and receive the great transverse, and each is covered by a double quadripartite vault without any intermediate transverse. The two western bays are covered each by a single quadripartite vault and are separated by a similar transverse springing on each side from the three middle shafts on the inner faces of great piers similar to those of the crossing; these were required for the support of the angles of the western towers, the inner walls of which form the sides of, and are open to, the westernmost bay of the nave, while their ground stages constitute the corresponding bays of the aisles. The vault of the westernmost nave bay has a large circular eye-hole. The arcades of the three double bays follow the general design of those of the quire and transepts, with semicircular arches on alternate major and minor piers. The single western bays, which are each about half the length of the double bays, have single arches springing from shafted responds against the

main piers. The general design of the triforium stage follows that of the quire,<sup>54</sup> and the clearstory that of the north transept, with certain modifications named below.

As already pointed out, the first double bay of the arcade, the first two bays of each aisle, and the first bay of the triforium stage date from the end of the first stage of the work, which coincided approximately with the early years of the 12th century. In this earlier east portion of the nave the general scheme of the first work, with but slight modifications of detail, was followed. The first two major piers belong to it and are similar to those of the transepts, and the arches are simply moulded. The supports on the back of these piers and on the aisle walls opposite are triple shafts, as in the quire and transepts; but in the case of the minor cylindrical piers the attached shafts at the back are omitted and the corresponding piers, or responds, on the aisle walls are half cylinders. In omitting the shafts, however, the builders increased the diameter of the cylinder, thus giving it a projection into the aisle sufficient to receive the springing of the vaulting ribs on that side. This change was followed in the later work westward. The first triforium opening resembles in general design that in the quire next the east crossing piers, where there are three jamb shafts on each side, the inner receiving the sub-arch, the middle one the moulded containing arch, and the outer being continued up as a vaulting shaft. In the nave, however, where there are no vaulting shafts, the outer shaft is finished with a capital at the same level as the others, and receives an unmoulded outer order to the containing arch. The wall thickness, which in the quire is reduced by recessing, is here retained, the wall surface being the same as that of the arcade wall below; this treatment of the wall is continued westward throughout the nave triforium. The triple jamb shafts are repeated on each side of the pier over the minor pier of the great arcade, with a narrow strip of wall surface between the outer shafts, at which point, on this story, the work of the first building period ends. Thus far, the work, like that of the triforium stage on the west side of the transepts, shows no preparation for a high vault, and as the triforium design of the first bay was continued in an enriched form westward in the second building period, it has sometimes been assumed that when the great arcade and the triforium of the rest of the nave were built,

<sup>52</sup> Some fragments of Cosin's work, which had been preserved in the Cathedral Library, have been incorporated in this work. The regimental badge appears in both screens.

<sup>53</sup> The altar of the Memorial Chapel occupies the position of the Altar of Our Lady of Bolton, two pillars of which remain restored to their original use. The designation of this and the adjoining altar arose from their being endowed respectively with lands at Bolton in the parish of Edlingham (Northumberland), and at Houghall, near Durham. Greenwell, *Durb. Cath.* 62.

<sup>54</sup> More strictly it continues the motive of the triforium openings in the bays of the transepts next the crossing, where the earlier design is followed, except that the outer order of the arch is not moulded and has no shaft to receive it.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the idea of a vault had been abandoned. The later builders, however, could scarcely have done otherwise than follow in the triforium what had been done in the easternmost bay, and they may have intended from the first to construct a high vault with corbel supports, as had been done on the west side of the north transept.<sup>55</sup> However that may be, there is evidence to show that before the clearstory was reached the construction of a high vault had been thought out, and there can be no doubt that the existing vault was built as the original covering of the nave.

That a vault was intended before the clearstory was completed is indicated by the clearstory arcade itself (which is designed to fit the lunettes of the vault), and by the construction of the abutting arches over the triforium. Both the major and minor piers of the triforium are reinforced at the back by broad pilasters of single projection,<sup>56</sup> and the vault is abutted by half-arches, or rudimentary flying buttresses,<sup>56a</sup> of the same width as the pilasters across the triforium stage beneath the roof, which on the outer wall spring from shorter pilasters with chamfered plinths. The fact that these plinths were built with the wall shows that preparation was already being made for the abutment of a high vault, and the arches themselves could only have been built when the outer and inner walls had been carried up to a sufficient height to receive them. The clearstory arcade is of the same type as that of the north transept, but of different proportions and more advanced in character. The semicircular arches spring, as in the transept, from monolithic shafts, but the outer jambs have attached shafts with cushion capitals. The wide stilted arch in front of the windows is decorated with cheverons, but the smaller arches remain unmoulded. It should be noted that the barrel vault over the wall passage is reduced in height through the pier between the openings, a measure for which there would have been no need unless a vault over the nave had been intended, its purpose being to avoid undue weakening of the abutment. The whole of the clearstory is a homogeneous work built at one time; the cheverons on the middle arches are of the same type as those of the triforium arches below, and the chevron string-course belongs to the

<sup>55</sup> Bilson, in *Arch. Jour.* lxxix, 143.

<sup>56</sup> On the easternmost pier on the north side, which is part of the first work, there is perhaps an indication that the first intention was to build a semicircular abutting arch as in the quire and transepts, but there is no such indication on the corresponding pier on the south side. Bilson, *op. cit.* 143.

<sup>56a</sup> Two orders were added under the flying arches in 1914, which brought some strong criticism. Cf. *Proc. Soc. Antiq.* (Ser. 2), xxviii, 52.

second building period in its whole length, up to the west side of the crossing. The set-back of the face of the clearstory wall is very slight, varying on the north side from 1½ in. to 6 in., and on the south never exceeding 2½ in. The height of the clearstory stage is about 12 in. more than in the north transept, and seems to have been controlled by the vault.

The height of the nave vault was governed to some extent by the semicircular west arch of the crossing, which is slightly stilted. In addition to the three shafts which receive the principal orders of this arch the west piers of the crossing have, as elsewhere, an additional shaft designed to receive the outer order of the arch on that side. This shaft, however, is here utilised for the springing of the diagonal ribs of the east bay of the nave, and the outer order of the crossing arch, which is decorated with cheverons, dies into the cell of the vault.<sup>57</sup> When the walls of the nave were carried up it was intended that the great transverses should be semicircular, repeating the west crossing arch, and springer stones were set on the capitals of the great triple shafts for arches of that shape.<sup>58</sup> The semicircular curve was, however, actually employed for the diagonal ribs, and this in a large measure controlled the design of the nave vaulting, the transverse arches becoming pointed almost as a matter of course in order to keep the ridge level.<sup>59</sup> But as the height did not allow of pointed arches of a normal form, they were made segmental, the centres being dropped so considerably that the curves spring from the capitals with great abruptness. The pointed arch, too, avoided the weakness of a flat crown, and the whole vault of the nave shows a remarkable advance on those of the transepts. The transverses have two orders, the wide inner ones moulded with a roll between two hollows, and the outer ornamented with cheverons. In the easternmost sub-bay the curves of the diagonal ribs are very slightly stilted,

<sup>57</sup> The vault springs from the same level as the crossing arches.

<sup>58</sup> Mr. Bilson points out that in five cases of the eight the lowest stone of the inner order was thus built for a semicircular arch, but that in the three others the segmental curve of the inner order starts directly from the top of the capital. The lowest voussoirs, or springers, of the outer order are some 5 in. to 7 in. wider than those above them. They were built on the capitals as the work went up, but when the walls had been carried up to a sufficient height to enable the arches and vault to be built the soffit width of the outer order was reduced in order that the diagonal ribs might clear themselves better at the springing. *Op. cit.* 147.

<sup>59</sup> The apex of the extrados of the pointed transverse arch is only a few inches higher than the crown of the extrados of the semicircular crossing arch. Bilson, *op. cit.* 152.



DURHAM CATHEDRAL: THE NAVE, LOOKING SOUTH-EAST





## CITY OF DURHAM

but in the second and third bays the height from the springing to the key of the ribs increases; from this point, the width of the bays being greater and the height of the ribs the same, their curve is a little less than a semicircle. In consequence of this the keys of the diagonal ribs are higher than the crowns of the transverse arches, and the crowns of the cells rise from the latter to the former.

The ribs are moulded with a roll between two rows of cheverons, and, like the transverses, are constructed of thin stones. With one exception all the keys are lozenge-shaped. The cells are built of coursed rubble, plastered on the underside; where tested their thickness varies from 12 in. to 20 in. throughout the vault; except in the two western compartments, the diagonal ribs spring from corbels, set in pairs in the middle of each double bay and singly next the capitals of the great triple shafts. The corbels are carved with grotesque masks and each pair has a common abacus. The piers of the transverse arch between the western towers have an extra shaft on either side which receive the ribs.

Westward of the first double bay the arches of the main arcade differ in detail from the earlier work. In the inner order the soffit roll is flanked on each side by a single hollow instead of a roll and hollow, while the second orders are decorated with cheverons worked round a convex profile. On the side facing the nave there is an outer order of slight projection decorated with a series of sunk squares above a small angle roll. The arches spring from triple-shafted responds with cushion capitals set against the great piers and from minor cylindrical columns, the cushion capitals of which have each an eight-sided abacus. The westernmost pier on each side is oblong in general plan, being thus strengthened to carry the towers. The respond shafts have plain moulded bases standing on the pedestals of the great piers, which carry also the bases of the vaulting shafts, and are cruciform in plan, consisting of a course of plain stones capped by a double quirk-chamfered moulding, or projecting band, like that of the piers on the east side of the crossing and in the transepts. The pedestals of the cylindrical columns are similar, but square on plan.

All the cylinders have incised decoration, but of a more advanced character than that of the columns in the quire. The two which belong to the first work have a lozenge pattern with two narrow V-shaped grooves, leaving blank squares at the intersections; the next pair are covered with cheverons worked with a sunk bead between two fillets and hollows, and have a narrow band of star ornament immediately below the necks of the capitals; while the pair in the third

double bay have vertical flutes and large beads separated by fillets.<sup>60</sup> The wall face above the arches is quite plain throughout.

The triforium is of eight bays. The easternmost opening has already been described; the next and all the remaining openings westward are similar in design, but the containing arch is decorated with the cheveron, on the south side on both orders, but on the north on the inner order only,<sup>61</sup> the outer having an angle roll with plain cheverons sunk in the flat face above. The tympanum is solid in every case, and the triforium string has a plain chamfered face throughout. The triforium gallery is lighted from the outside by round-headed windows with external shafted jambs; on the south side small pointed windows were inserted, one on each side of the original opening, at a later date, but have since been blocked up.<sup>62</sup>

The clearstory arcade has been described. The wall-passage runs from end to end and the windows are semicircular arched, with external shafted jambs and arches of two orders, the inner ornamented with cheverons.

The aisles are covered throughout with quadripartite vaults divided by semicircular transverses, and are lighted by large round-headed windows, one to each bay, all of which, like most of those of the triforium and clearstory, have been 'restored.'<sup>63</sup> Below the windows the wall arcade is continued along the whole length of the aisles and across the west end of the nave, interrupted only by the several doorways. The vaulting of the two eastern bays of each aisle is in every way similar to that in the quire aisles, the ribs being plainly moulded with a roll between two hollows. In the later bays westward the ribs have cheverons on each side of the roll, similar in type to those in the arcade arches.<sup>64</sup> The half-round piers, or responds, on the outer walls, have cushion capitals and pedestalled bases similar to those of the nave columns and piers. The westernmost bay on each side (beneath the towers) is of greater width than the others, as the towers project considerably

<sup>60</sup> The decoration in all cases was worked on the stones before they were set. Bilson, *op. cit.* 112.

<sup>61</sup> The cheverons of the inner orders start with a roll on each side, but those on the outer order of the south side have a single roll between the fillets. All are modelled on a convex profile.

<sup>62</sup> In 1849; they can still be seen from the interior.

<sup>63</sup> The mullions and tracery inserted in these windows in the 15th century were removed in 1848 in order to restore them to their 'Norman simplicity.' Externally the heads and jambs are entirely new. The clearstory windows on the south were restored in 1849, and those on the north in 1850, the inserted tracery being then removed.

<sup>64</sup> Except in the westernmost bays below the towers, where they are simply moulded.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

beyond the walls of the aisles. The ribs of the vault are therefore of greater span and the vault itself is higher than in the other bays. In order to give the ribs greater height their springing was lowered by placing the capitals of the shafts which receive them below the level of those of the arches opening into the nave and aisles. The staircase turrets of the towers project into these bays in their north-west and south-west angles respectively, each staircase having a doorway similar to those in the transept turrets. The vault of the north-west tower has a round eye-hole in the cell next the nave. There is a window at the west end of each aisle above the roof of the Galilee.<sup>65</sup> The window on the south side of the south-west tower is blocked by the west range of the monastic buildings.

The west wall of the nave has three doorways in the ground stage, the middle one being the original great doorway, which has a semi-circular arch of two orders supported on each side by a single shaft with cushion capitals. The inner order is decorated with chevron and the outer with enriched circular medallions, the centre one having on it a human face, the others grotesque animals and figures. The exterior recessed face of the doorway, now in the Galilee, has four<sup>66</sup> orders of chevron and a hood mould of lozenges each divided into triangular spaces, alternately sunk and in relief. The lower part of the opening has long been blocked by the altar platform of the Galilee chapel erected by Bishop Langley, but the upper part remained open until 1846, when the present great wooden doors were erected. The doorways on either side, at the ends of the aisles, have four-centred heads within a square label and were inserted by Bishop Langley when he filled in the west doorway; his arms are in the spandrels. Over the middle doorway, filling the wall of the nave proper, is the great pointed west window of seven lights, with very beautiful leaf tracery, inserted by Prior John Fossor about 1346. It is known as the Jesse window and originally contained glass representing the stem of Jesse. It is described in *Rites* as 'a most fyne large wyndowe of glass, being the holl storie of the Rute of Jesse in most fyne coloured glas, verie fynely and artificially pictured and wrought in coulers, veri goodly and pleasantlie to behoulde, with Mary and Christ in her arms in the top.'<sup>67</sup> The present glass dates from 1867.

The great north doorway of the nave is in the sixth bay of the aisle and has a semicircular

<sup>65</sup> The glass in these windows dates from 1848.

<sup>66</sup> Originally there were five orders, the inner one, with the shafts belonging to it, having been removed probably when the Galilee was built. Greenwell, *Durb. Cath.* 52.

<sup>67</sup> *Rites of Durb.* 42.

arch of three orders<sup>68</sup> on the inner face, supported by two shafts on each side. The two inner orders are decorated each with the chevron, and the outer with a foliage pattern having eighteen lozenge-shaped compartments on it carved with grotesque animals, birds and figure subjects.<sup>69</sup> The outer shaft on each side is plain, but the whole surface of the inner ones is covered with interlacing foliage work forming circles and lozenges, which contain grotesque beasts and human figures, one a man riding a lion. The capitals of all the shafts are carved with foliage and animals and the abaci with a leaf pattern.<sup>70</sup> The exterior face of the doorway has five recessed orders supported on shafts, but only the innermost order, which has the chevron moulding, is in its original state. The middle and outer orders have also the chevron, and the intermediate ones a hollow between two rolls, but the whole of the surface suffered considerably in Wyatt's restoration and is also much weathered. The ogce label and panelled gable above, together with the flanking pinnacled buttresses, are late 18th-century work of poor type,<sup>71</sup> but the side walls behind form part of the original shallow porch which rose the full height of the triforium stage. Over the porch were two chambers, the steps down to which still remain in the triforium passage, for the use of those who admitted men to sanctuary, lighted by two round-headed windows facing north above the doorway.<sup>72</sup> The porch appears to have been heightened and otherwise altered in the 13th century, old engravings showing a high gable between great turret buttresses, below which was a wide pointed arch springing at the level of the triforium roof, and enclosing an arcade of three arches.<sup>73</sup> On the door are indications of former elaborate ironwork, but the 12th-century bronze ring, or 'knocker,'

<sup>68</sup> The outer order, like that of the west doorway, might be termed a label.

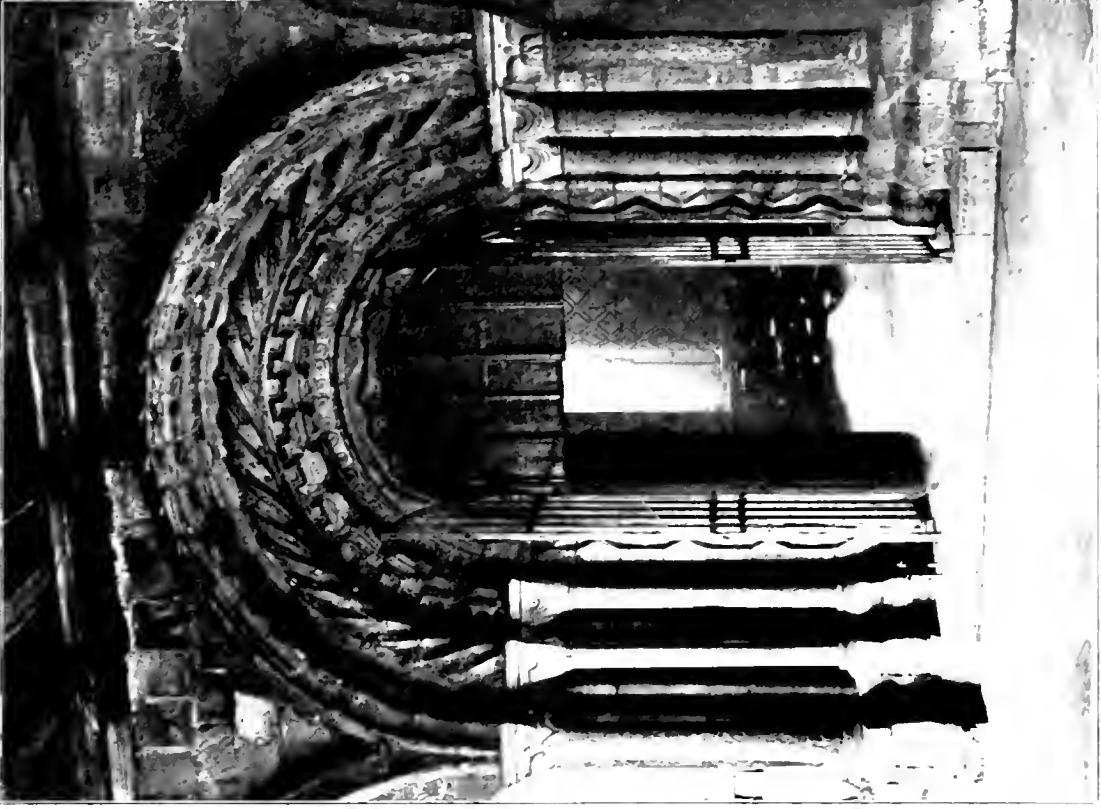
<sup>69</sup> Two are centaurs, another has two figures embracing, a fourth a boy being whipped, a fifth a man strangling another with a rope; two others have each a man performing some gymnastic feat, and another what appears to be a representation of Samson and the lion. Greenwell, *op. cit.* 52.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.* 51.

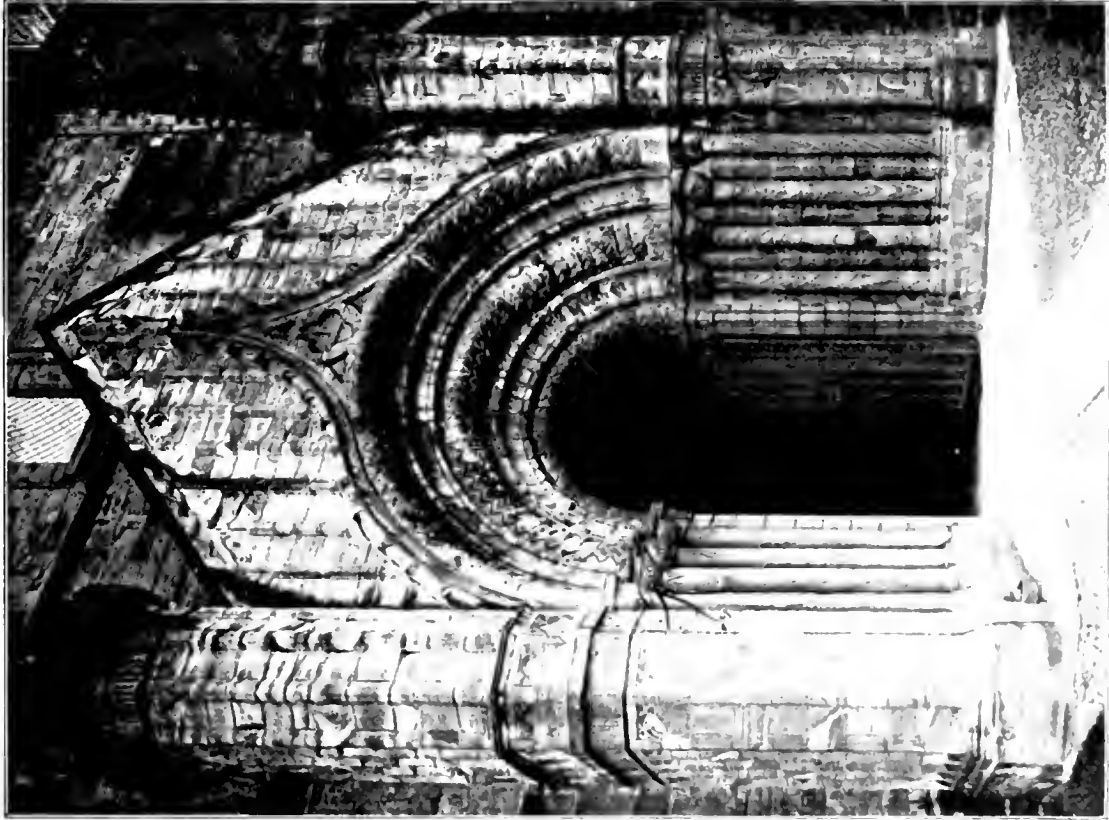
<sup>71</sup> 'The present doorway exhibits externally a wretched mass of incongruity. The greater part of the arch itself is original . . . but above, all is in the most miserable taste.' Raine, *Durb. Cath.* (1833), 20.

<sup>72</sup> There were also two windows to the aisle, now blocked, but visible over the north doorway.

<sup>73</sup> The porch is shown in Carter's drawing of the north front (1810), reconstructed from the evidence of older drawings. It is also seen in a water-colour drawing of the north side of the cathedral of the end of the 18th century, reproduced in *Trans. Durb. and Northumb. Arch. Soc.* 1896-99, p. 29 and pl. i.



DERRAM CYMRUWAU: THE SOUTH DOORWAY



DERRAM CYMRUWAU: THE NORTH DOORWAY



DURHAM CATHEDRAL: THE PRIOR'S DOORWAY

## CITY OF DURHAM

is still in position. The ring hangs from the jaws of a grotesque head, the eyes of which, now hollow, were originally filled in some way, perhaps with enamel.<sup>74</sup>

On the south side of the nave are two doorways opening to the cloister and forming the eastern and western processional doors. The first is in the easternmost bay of the aisle and has a semicircular stilted arch of two orders on the inside, of the end of the first building period; both orders are moulded with a roll between two hollows, the inner continuous and the outer on single jamb shafts with volute capitals. The external face is of later date, probably of the time of Pudsey, and has an unstilted semicircular arch of four orders, the innermost continuous, the others supported on shafts with carved capitals and moulded bases on high plinths. All four orders are richly moulded, the innermost with lozenges, the second with enriched billets, the third with a deeply hollowed spiral pattern, while the outer order, now much broken, appears to have consisted of a species of chevron.

The other doorway is in the sixth bay opposite the great north doorway, and has a semicircular arch of three orders, the inner supported on single shafts, the two outer on coupled shafts, all with cushion capitals. The two inner orders are decorated with chevron and the outer with a floriated ornament set with medallions, the lower four on each side containing alternately conventional leaves and grotesque animals, and the three middle ones each a leaf. The shafts are all elaborately ornamented, the two outer ones on each side with a lozenge pattern of parallel ridges and grooves, and the inner one with a pattern of the same type but different in character, the space in the centre of each lozenge

being occupied by four leaves. The capitals are covered with a pattern of grotesque animals and foliage.<sup>75</sup> On the external face the arch is of three cheveroned orders supported on shafts with lozenge ornament; the ornament on this side of the doorway is much decayed. The door itself retains its scroll hinges and is covered with elaborate contemporary ironwork of beautiful design.

This doorway and the great north doorway opposite appear to be as late as the time of Bishop Geoffrey Rufus (1133-40), or even later, the resemblance between certain features in the sculpture and that on the doorway of the Chapter House and on the corbels which once supported its eastern vaulting ribs being very marked.<sup>76</sup>

In the fifth bay of the south aisle a doorway, now blocked, was at a later time cut through the wall to the enclosed north alley of the cloister.

In the floor of the nave between the great piers immediately west of the north and south doorways is the 'row of blue marble' described in *Rites*,<sup>77</sup> forming a cross of two short arms at

the centre, eastward of which no woman was allowed to pass.

Of the various *FITTINGS AND FURNISHINGS OF THE NAVE* few traces remain. The rood screen, described in *Rites* as 'a high

<sup>75</sup> Greenwell, *op. cit.* 51.

<sup>76</sup> *Ibid.* The Chapter House was finished by Geoffrey Rufus. Prof. Hamilton Thompson would give the date of the north doorway, that opposite to it and the west doorway as about 1160, and the doorway to the eastern alley of the cloister he considers contemporary with the completion of the Galilee (c. 1175).

<sup>77</sup> 'There is betwixt the pillar of the north syde . . . and the pillar that standith over against yt of the south syde, from the one of them to the other, a rowe of blewe marble, and in the mydest of the said rowe ther is a cross of blewe marble, in token that all women that came to here divine service should not be suffered to come above the said cross.' *Rites*, 35.



DURHAM CATHEDRAL: 12TH-CENTURY RING OR KNOCKER ON NORTH DOOR

<sup>74</sup> 'The flanges by which something representing eyes were fixed still remain.' Boyle, *op. cit.* 261. The diameter of the head, from tip to tip of the ray-like mane, is 22 in.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

stone wall,' stood before the western piers of the crossing, with the Jesus altar in front and a doorway at either end.<sup>78</sup> On the face of the screen, from pillar to pillar, was 'the whole story and passion of our Lord wrought in stone' and over this the 'story and pictures of the twelve apostles,' while upon the wall 'above the height of all' stood the 'most goodly and famous rood that was in all the land, with the picture of Mary on the one side and the picture of John on the other, with two splendid and glistering archangels.'<sup>79</sup> Each end of the Jesus altar was 'closed up with fine wainscot,' in which were four aumbries on the south side and a door in the north.

The second and third bays of the south aisle formed the Neville chantry, in which was an altar 'with a faire allabaster table<sup>80</sup> over it.' This chantry chapel was enclosed at each end by 'a little stone wall,' that at the east being 'somewhat higher than the altar' and wainscoted above; the other had an 'iron grait' on top, and towards the nave the chapel was 'invyroned with iron.' In 1416 the bodies of Ralph, Lord Neville (d. 1367), and Alice de Audley, his wife (d. 1374), were moved to the chapel from before the Jesus altar where they had been originally buried,<sup>81</sup> and their monument, much defaced,<sup>82</sup> still stands 'betwixt two pillars' of the nave arcade in the second sub-bay. The alabaster effigy of Ralph Neville is reduced to a headless and mutilated trunk, but that of the lady is tolerably perfect, though the face is destroyed. The table tomb on which they rest has been stripped of nearly all its ornamentation, a portion of panelling above the plinth, with shields set in quatrefoils, alone remaining. In the next bay westward is the monument of their son John, Lord Neville (d. 1386), and his wife Maud Percy; the tomb has canopied niches,<sup>83</sup> with weepers, all round, separated by trefoiled panels containing shields which bear alternately the Neville saltire and the Percy lion rampant. Of the effigies little remains but the shattered and broken trunks,

<sup>78</sup> 'Two rood doors for the procession to go forth and come in at.' *Rites*, 32.

<sup>79</sup> 'What for the fairness of the wall, the stateliness of the pictures and the livelyhood of the painting, it was thought to be one of the goodliest monuments in (the) church.' *Ibid.* 34.

<sup>80</sup> Reredos.

<sup>81</sup> Ralph, Lord Neville, was the first layman to be buried in the church.

<sup>82</sup> The mutilation of this and the adjoining tomb is said to be due to the Scottish prisoners taken at the battle of Dunbar, who were confined in the church in 1650.

<sup>83</sup> There are six niches on each side and three on each end; the weepers remain in all but two, but are without heads.

'reduced to something like great boulders.'<sup>84</sup> In the floor close by is a blue slab with the matrix of the brass of Robert Neville, Bishop of Durham (d. 1457).<sup>85</sup>

The altar of Our Lady of Pity<sup>86</sup> stood between the pillars of the north arcade in the bay immediately west of the north doorway, and that of the Bound Rood<sup>87</sup> in the corresponding situation on the south; both were 'enclosed on each side with wainscote.' Another altar, known as St. Saviour's, stood on the north side of the north-west tower.<sup>88</sup> Attached to the piers immediately west of the north and south doors were holy water stoups of marble, that on the north serving 'all those that came that waie to here divyne service,' the other 'the prior and all the convent with the whole house.'<sup>89</sup> These stoups were taken away by Dean Whittingham (1563-79) and put to 'profane uses' in his kitchen and buttery.<sup>90</sup> There was another near the south-east doorway.<sup>91</sup>

Of modern monuments west of the quire the chief is that of Bishop Shute Barrington (d. 1826), a marble statue by Chantrey, in which the bishop is represented kneeling. In the nave is a recumbent marble statue of Dr. James Britton, sometime master of Durham Grammar School (d. 1836), and a tablet to Sir George Wheler, antiquary and traveller, the holder of a stall in the Cathedral (d. 1723).<sup>92</sup> There are other memorial tablets but none of interest.

The present font dates from 1846 and has a rectangular bowl of Caen stone supported on pillars, in the style of the 12th century. It took the place of a white marble font of chalice type erected by Cosin in 1663, which was given in 1846 to Pittington Church, where it now is. Cosin's lofty canopy of tabernacle work, however, survived all the 19th-century restorations. It is a splendid piece of work, standing on eight fluted pillars with composite capitals, the lower

<sup>84</sup> *Rites of Durh.* (Dr. Fowler's notes), 245.

<sup>85</sup> According to *Rites*, p. 40, he was buried in the chantry, but Leland says he lay in 'a high plain marble tombe in the Galile.' Greenwell, *op. cit.* 95.

<sup>86</sup> So called from 'a picture of our Lady carrying our Saviour on her knee, as He was taken from the crosse, very lamentable to behold.' *Rites of Durh.* 38.

<sup>87</sup> 'An alter with a roode representing the passion of our Saviour, having his handes bounde, with a crowne of thorne on his head, being commonly called the Bound Roode.' *Ibid.* 41.

<sup>88</sup> The north end of the altar slab was built into the wall. Its site is now occupied by the monument to Capt. R. M. Hunter, killed at Ferozeshah, 1845.

<sup>89</sup> *Rites of Durh.* 38.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.* 61.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.* 40. 'A piece of Frosterley marble let into the corner where the south transept and south aisle of the nave join may mark its site.' Greenwell, *op. cit.* 97.

<sup>92</sup> He is buried in the Galilee.

## CITY OF DURHAM

stage being of classic, and the upper stages of pronounced Gothic design.<sup>93</sup>

The present pulpit dates from the restoration of 1876 and is of Devonshire alabaster and marble inlay, standing on columns of Siena marble inlaid with mosaic.<sup>94</sup>

The pelican lectern was designed by Sir Gilbert Scott from the description of the ancient lectern at the north end of the high altar in *Rites*. It is of brass,<sup>95</sup> enriched with filigree work and adorned with crystals and amethysts.

**THE GALILEE CHAPEL**, built by Bishop Pudsey, consists of five aisles,<sup>96</sup> separated by four arcades, each of four depressed semicircular arches resting on pairs of separate Purbeck marble shafts with joined moulded bases and square waterleaf capitals having high moulded abaci. These columns are now converted into clustered shafts, quatrefoil on plan, by the addition of stone shafts on the east and west sides of each pair, with capitals and bases in close imitation of the old work. This addition was made by Bishop Langley, who put a new roof on the chapel, and raised the wall above the two middle arcades. These extra shafts may have been added out of timidity, or for æsthetic reasons. The arches of the arcades are very richly decorated with three rows of

double chevron moulding separated by rolls. The responds on the east and west walls have not the additional shafts. Those abutting upon the jambs of the west door of the nave are somewhat clumsily adjusted in relation to the older work. The east side of the chapel has in the centre the great black marble platform of the Lady Altar<sup>97</sup> erected by Bishop Langley, of which his tomb forms part, steps rising on either side of it to the altar platform itself. The opening of the west doorway was at one time filled by a painted wooden reredos of 15th-century date, unfortunately destroyed in 1845. It is described in *Rites* as having been 'devised and furnished with most heavenly pictures . . . lively in colours and gilding,' and is shown in drawings made by Carter in 1795.<sup>98</sup> The altar stood within the doorway opening, in the south jamb of which is a large recess which originally formed part of one of the 'two fine and close aumeryes' of wainscot at either side behind the portal.<sup>99</sup> The mensa is now placed in the floor of the platform where the altar formerly stood. Langley's tomb is of blue marble and its top is quite plain, but round its moulded edge is a chase for an inscription in brass, now lost. The tomb projects some 6 ft. westward into the chapel, and at its west end are three panels each containing a large shield with the bishop's arms. The chantry chapel, or Canterie, in which the tomb and altar stood, occupied two bays of the middle aisle, a space of about 24 ft. by 13 ft., its floor raised a step above that of the Galilee, and enclosed each side by an open screen.<sup>1</sup>

On either side of the west doorway of the nave is a wide round-headed altar recess, quite plain in section but having a double chevron ornament on the face of the arch; that on the north contained the altar of Our Lady of Pity and that on the south Bede's altar. These recesses are formed in the original west wall of the church, and cut away the foot of the buttresses flanking the west window of the nave. The east end of the northernmost aisle, now pierced by one of Langley's doorways, has a 13th-century inner pointed arch of two moulded orders and dog-tooth label, supported on short shafts with

<sup>93</sup> Of the pre-Reformation font no proper record seems to have been preserved. Peter Smart described the font in use in Elizabethan times as 'comely, like to that of St. Paul's at London and in other cathedrals.' This was replaced by one of marble about 1621, which was described thirteen years later as 'not to be paralleled in the land.' It was 'eight square, with an iron grate raised two yards every square,' and all about it was 'artificially wrought and carved with such variety of joiners work as makes all the beholders thereof to admire.' Raine, *Durb. Cath.* 15. Smart called it 'a mausoleum, towering up to the roof of the church, a most sumptuous fabric and costly, partly of wood and partly of stone.' This font and cover were destroyed by the Scotch prisoners in 1650.

<sup>94</sup> In 1845 a new pulpit, designed by Salvin, was erected in the quire opposite the Bishop's throne. It took the place of one of wood, which was presented to the University. Raine in 1833 described the pulpit then in use as of 'comparatively modern date.' It stood originally in the middle of the quire, with a sounding board over it. It was probably the pulpit erected in 1726, recorded in the chapter minutes. Salvin's pulpit was removed in 1876.

<sup>95</sup> The brass is described as 'a new composition, the result of an analysis of the ancient gray brass.' The ancient lectern is described in *Rites*, 13.

<sup>96</sup> The aisles vary slightly in width between the arcades, the northernmost measuring 12 ft. 11 in., and the others from north to south 13 ft. 11 in., 13 ft. 9 in., 13 ft. 7 in., and 13 ft. 8 in. respectively. The thickness of the arcade wall is in each case 2 ft. 2 in., making up the total width of 76 ft. 6 in. from north to south. The floor of the chapel is 20 in. below that of the nave.

<sup>97</sup> The chantry of the Blessed Virgin and St. Cuthbert was founded by Langley in 1414; the deed of dedication is dated 18 June. Greenwell, *op. cit.* 89.

<sup>98</sup> Three drawings of the east side of the Galilee, reproduced in *Trans. Archit. and Arch. Soc. Durb. & Northumb.* v, 29 (1907). The back of the reredos was divided into five panels, each of which contained a large standing figure with a smaller figure above. There were also side wings and a ceiling of wood divided into oblong panels.

<sup>99</sup> *Rites of Durb.* 44. Fowler's Notes, 232.

<sup>1</sup> It appears to have been made between 1433 and 1435. Greenwell, *op. cit.* 89.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

moulded capitals, and bases raised 5 ft. above the chapel floor. The recess thus formed may have originally contained an altar, and it has been suggested that the altar of Our Lady of Pity first stood there and was removed by Langley to its present position,<sup>2</sup> a position probably occupied originally by the principal altar to the Blessed Virgin which Langley placed in front of the great doorway. In the soffit, jambs and back of each of the recesses on either side of the doorway are considerable remains of painting, those in the northern recess being in a fine state of preservation. This painting, which is for the most part contemporary with the building, consists of a band of conventional leaf ornament running round the recess at the level of the springing, a larger pattern of similar nature on the soffit, and a panel on the inside face of each jamb; on the panels on the north and south sides respectively are figures of a king and bishop, probably St. Oswald and St. Cuthbert, in architectural canopies. The colours—green, blue, red and yellow, with dark brown outlines—are still very fresh, and the figures are boldly and effectively drawn in the finest style of 12th-century painting, in round arched niches with masonry towers in spandrels and apex. The back of the recess, below the ornamental band, is occupied by a painted representation of hangings, or looped drapery, with borders at top and bottom, but the middle part on which no doubt was the picture of Our Lady ‘carryinge our Saviour on her knee, as he was taken from the cross,’<sup>3</sup> is now completely defaced. This drapery, which is of a pale yellow colour, is probably of later date than the rest of the painting, but is certainly not post-Reformation.<sup>4</sup>

The grave of the Venerable Bede,<sup>5</sup> in front of where his altar stood, is marked by a plain table tomb of blue marble made in 1542, after the shrine had been defaced.<sup>6</sup> The grave was opened in 1831,<sup>7</sup> when the coffin and bones were found 3 ft. below the floor. The present inscription—‘Hac sunt in fossa Bædæ venerabilis ossa’<sup>8</sup>—was afterwards cut upon the slab.<sup>8</sup> The words

<sup>2</sup> Greenwell, *op. cit.* 61. An altar was re-erected here in 1927 in memory of Canon Cruickshank.

<sup>3</sup> *Rites of Durb.* (Surtees Soc.), 44.

<sup>4</sup> It may date from Langley’s time, when our Lady of Pity’s altar was transferred here. Prof. Hamilton Thompson, however, considers that this picture was later and that it is unlikely there was a dedication to our Lady of Pity before Langley’s time, as it represents a late mediæval devotion popular in the 15th century. He does not suppose the dedication of the altar to Bede is earlier than 1370.

<sup>5</sup> Bede’s remains were removed from near St. Cuthbert’s shrine to the Galilee in 1370.

<sup>6</sup> *Rites of Durb.* (Surtees Soc.), Fowler’s notes, 235.

<sup>7</sup> Examined to the level of the pavement in 1830.

<sup>8</sup> Slab 8 ft. 5 in. by 3 ft. 10 in. with moulded edge.

form the last line of the epitaph written by Cosin and placed over the tomb about 1633, and are derived from the first line of the older inscription recorded in *Rites*.<sup>9</sup> There is a rectangular aumbry at the south end of the Bede altar recess and a smaller one at the north end of the altar of Our Lady of Pity. A pulley still in the roof over where Bede’s shrine stood was probably used for suspending a lamp before his altar. There is another in the same position in front of Our Lady of Pity’s altar.

The side-walls of the chapel are almost wholly restored or modern. The round-headed doorway on the north side, after being long blocked, was opened out in 1841, but the whole wall was rebuilt in 1866, the original design of the doorway being, however, reproduced. The opening is below a gable and deeply recessed—the wall being increased in thickness on both sides—and is of three richly moulded orders, the two outer decorated with chevrons, springing from shafts with volute capitals. The doorway is in the third bay from the east, the others being occupied by windows of two, three, and two lights respectively. Originally, the chapel was lighted by round-headed windows placed high in the walls above the arches of the outer arcades, four on each side, the outlines of which are visible. There were probably windows in the west wall also. The present arrangement dates from the end of the 13th century, when the outside walls were increased in height and windows placed on all three sides of the chapel. There are still two openings of this date in the west wall, one at each end, the others having been replaced by windows of Langley’s time. The two 13th-century windows are of three-pointed lights in a two-centred head with pierced spandrels, and those in the south wall are of the same design. The three 15th-century windows, which are larger, are each of three lights with a transom and have perpendicular tracery in high-shouldered drop-centred heads, the middle window being taller than the others. A few fragments of ancient coloured glass remain in the tracery, including part of a Flight into Egypt and a Virgin and Child.<sup>10</sup>

Below the second window from the north is a small doorway leading to a chamber built out on the outer face of the west wall, on an arch between two of the buttresses added in the 15th century by Langley to counteract the visible tendency of the arcades to lean westward. This chamber contains a well,<sup>11</sup> and south of it,

<sup>9</sup> ‘Continet hæc theca Bæde venerabilis ossa.’

<sup>10</sup> This is the only ancient glass remaining in the church; some other fragments are now in the Chapter House (q.v.).

<sup>11</sup> The well was opened up in 1896. It could be used as a draw-well from the Galilee and as a drip-well by the townspeople at the bottom of the rock; it is





DURHAM CATHEDRAL : THE GALILEE



## CITY OF DURHAM

between the central pair of buttresses on a similar arch, is a wide and low recess opening to the chapel under the window at the end of the middle aisle. Small rectangular loops in the outer walls of the chamber and recess command a magnificent view across the Wear. On the outer face of the west wall of the chapel, within the chamber, are the remains of a bold pattern of intersecting straight lines of roll-moulding which, as part of the original design, is carried across the west wall below the windows, with two stages of arcading below it, the upper interlaced and the lower single, with solid spandrels.

In the floor of the Galilee are several grave slabs, three of which have indents for brasses. The grave of John Brimley (d. 1576), master of choristers and organist, is in the middle aisle; there is a good armorial slab to Mrs. Dorothy Grey (d. 1662). The two outermost aisles have lean-to roofs, and the three inner ones flat open timber roofs of seven bays, with moulded principals on stone corbels, all of Langley's time. Externally, the roofs are leaded, behind embattled parapets.<sup>12</sup>

Until 1822 the north aisle was walled off and used as a repository for wills, and the south aisle was stalled and benched and used as a Consistory Court until 1796, when the court was transferred to the north transept.<sup>13</sup>

There is a ring of eight BELLS in the central tower, five of which are by Christopher Hodson, 1693; the treble is by Pack and Chapman, 1780, the third by the same firm (then Chapman), 1781, and the fourth a recasting by Mears and Stainbank in 1896 of one of Hodson's bells. With the exception of the treble these bells are in direct descent from the 'seven great bells in the steeples' mentioned in 1553, four of which were in the north-west tower, or Galilee steeple, and three in the central tower.<sup>14</sup> During the time of Dean Whittingham (1563-79) three of the bells in the Galilee steeple were removed to the central tower,<sup>15</sup> and the remaining one at a later date. Of these four, the great, or Galilee, bell is recorded to have been given by Prior Fossor, two others were known respectively as St. Bede's bell and St. Oswald's bell, while the smallest is described as having been long and narrow skirted.<sup>16</sup> The whole of the bells seem

46 ft. below the floor of the chapel. *Trans. Archit. and Arch. Soc. Durh. and Northd.* v, 27.

<sup>12</sup> Except on the south outer wall, where the parapet is straight.

<sup>13</sup> Boyle, *Guide to Durh.* 274. The Latin motto in the Galilee over the great doorway has reference to the Consistory Court.

<sup>14</sup> 'In the lanthorn, called the new work, was hanging there three fine bells.' *Rites of Durh.* (Surtees Soc.), 22.

<sup>15</sup> By the intervention of Dr. Spark.

<sup>16</sup> It appears to have been of 13th-century date.

to have been recast in 1632, and three of them again in 1639 (and 1682), 1664, and 1665 respectively. The number was increased to eight by the addition of a new treble when Christopher Hodson recast the whole ring in 1693.<sup>17</sup>

Bishop Cosin presented a fine set of silver-gilt PLATE to the cathedral, but of this only one piece, described by him as 'a fair, large, scallopt paten, with a foot and cover of fair embossed work,'<sup>18</sup> now remains. The rest was recast in 1767, and in its present form consists of two cups, two patens, two flagons, two large patens, two loving cups, and one alms dish. All these pieces are engraved with Cosin's arms, and bear the mark of François Butty and Nicholas Dumee, with the London date-letter 1766-7; they are of silver gilt enriched with flower sprays and gadroons. There are also two spoons, undated, but with the mark of Paul Callard, of London;<sup>19</sup> a silver-gilt 17th-century chalice, bearing German or Dutch assay marks, given by Archdeacon Watkins in 1905;<sup>20</sup> and a silver-gilt paten made in 1912-13, presented in memory of Canon Body (d. 1911). For use in the Durham Light Infantry Memorial Chapel there are a chalice and paten of 1903-4, and a flagon of 1904-5, London make. The silver-gilt candlesticks on the high altar are recastings in 1767 of those given by Cosin.

THE EXTERNAL ELEVATIONS of the main fabric have been altered chiefly by the insertion of tracery windows in the quire aisles and transepts and by the paring of the wall surfaces already mentioned,<sup>21</sup> but the general outlines of the first design have been preserved. Between the aisle windows and those of the nave clearstory are flat pilaster buttresses, but in the clearstory of the quire and transepts they occur only in front of the major piers. There

<sup>17</sup> The ancient dedications were recorded in the inscriptions. Those remaining are (2) St. Margaret, (5) St. Michael, (6) Bede, (7) St. Oswald, (8) St. Cuthbert. The new fourth preserves the dedication to St. Benedict. Chapman's bells have only the names of the founder and the dean. The tenor weighs approximately 30 cwt.

<sup>18</sup> It is a handsome piece with gadrooned edge, diameter 10½ in., height to top of cover 12 in. It was given in 1667, but bears no marks or inscription: *Cosin's Corr.* (Surtees Soc.), ii, xxv.

<sup>19</sup> Entered as goldsmith in 1751.

<sup>20</sup> The chalice is 9½ in. high, and has a six-lobed foot. The bowl rests on a calix of repoussé work, with cherubs' heads, swags, and flowers. On the foot are representations of the Crucifixion, with the Virgin and St. John, cherubim, and two unidentified coats-of-arms, one surmounted by a mitre. The chalice was shown at the Exhibition of 1862 at South Kensington, and was presented to Archdeacon Watkins by the owner. It bears no date-letter or maker's mark.

<sup>21</sup> The repairs of the north front seem to have been begun in 1775. Raine, *Durb. Cath.* 118.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

are strings at the level of the sills of the aisle and triforium windows, dividing the walls horizontally into three stages, and an intermediate one at the springing of the arches of the aisle windows continuing the labels. All the strings are taken round the buttresses. The ground stage throughout, beginning with the earliest work from the east, is occupied by a wall-arcade, which stands upon a plinth of the same character as that already noted inside the building, with projecting double chamfered band. The arcade consists of simple semicircular arches, two to each bay, and of two moulded orders,<sup>22</sup> on shafts with cushion capitals and moulded bases.

The small two-light triforium windows of the quire, enclosed within a segmental containing arch, are repeated on the east side of the transepts, but on the west the windows are large single openings like those of the nave. On both sides of the transepts the windows of the clearstory follow the treatment of those in the quire, but with an arch of two orders; the nave clearstory windows are similar with chevrons on the inner order. Above the triforium the walls now finish with a straight parapet, but formerly each bay of the nave aisles had a transverse roof ending in a gable, traces of which may be seen on the north side.<sup>23</sup> The parapet above the clearstory is also plain, but rests on a corbel table. At the north-east and south-east angles of the transepts respectively are flat clasping buttresses with angle-rolls carried up above the roofs as square turrets; the wide staircase turrets at the opposite angles have also angle-rolls, but change to octagonal form at the clearstory level. The gable and turrets of the south transept and the western return wall were rebuilt and refaced in 1826-9; the north end of the north transept was altered a good deal in detail about the same time, the turrets being modernised and made to finish with open parapets, the gable 'barbarously treated,'<sup>24</sup> and

<sup>22</sup> The inner order has a quirked angle-roll below a hollow; the outer is the same with an additional roll on the soffit. Wyatt's treatment played havoc with the mouldings, but some of the arches on the south side of the quire, then covered by the revestry, were left untouched. The revestry was taken down in 1802. Raine says the walls were chiselled and pared down to the depth of 2 in. or 3 in., in consequence of which the shafts and capitals, moulding and strings 'lost their due proportion to the fabric': *op. cit.* 118.

<sup>23</sup> Similar indications on the south side are shown in Billings' drawing (1843), as well as the small pointed openings flanking the triforium windows. The refacing of the south side of the nave in 1849 obliterated all these marks. At what time the gables gave place to parapets is not recorded.

<sup>24</sup> 'The space was once filled with boldly projecting Norman strings crossing each other lozenge-wise.' Raine, *op. cit.* 119. It has now an arcade of seven arches.

new figures placed in the roundels above Fossor's great window.<sup>25</sup>

The western towers were in all probability originally covered with pyramidal roofs above the level of the corbel table, which is a continuation of those of the nave. The 12th-century work terminates at this height and is of the same plain and solid character as that of the body of the church, with flat clasping buttresses at the angles and blank round-headed windows in the upper stages. The external wall-arcade and string-courses are carried round the towers. The 13th-century upper portions consist of four unequal stages, the first and third with open arcades of tall pointed arches,<sup>26</sup> and the less lofty second and fourth stages with wall-arcades of semicircular arches, the arcading in each case being carried round the buttresses. All the arches are moulded and supported on shafts. The open parapets and pinnacles date only from about 1801,<sup>27</sup> before which the towers seem to have terminated with solid moulded battlements.<sup>28</sup> Until the time of the Commonwealth they were surmounted by 'great broaches,' or timber spires covered with lead.<sup>29</sup> From the turret staircases there is access to the triforium passages and from this level the towers are open to the roof. There is access also to the platform at the base of the great west window, and at the level of the nave clearstory is a passage, now blocked, which ran round all four sides. The north-west tower was known as the Galilee steeple, and four bells hung in it.

The lower part of the west front of the church is hid by the Galilee, above the roof of which, between the towers, is Fossor's great window, set within a wide semicircular stilted arch. Over this again and immediately below the gable is a wall-arcade of seven tall round-headed arches, richly ornamented with chevron. The west front, seen from the high ground at the opposite side of the river, forms a very majestic and well-balanced composition, buttressed as

<sup>25</sup> The original figures are said to have represented Priors Fossor and Castell; 'in their stead was placed a full length figure of Pudsey, and an effigy of a man said to be a prior in his chair.' Raine, *op. cit.* 119.

<sup>26</sup> The first arcade has three arches on each side between the angle pilasters, of which the two outer ones are open and the middle one blank. The third arcade has six narrow arches on each side, all of which are open.

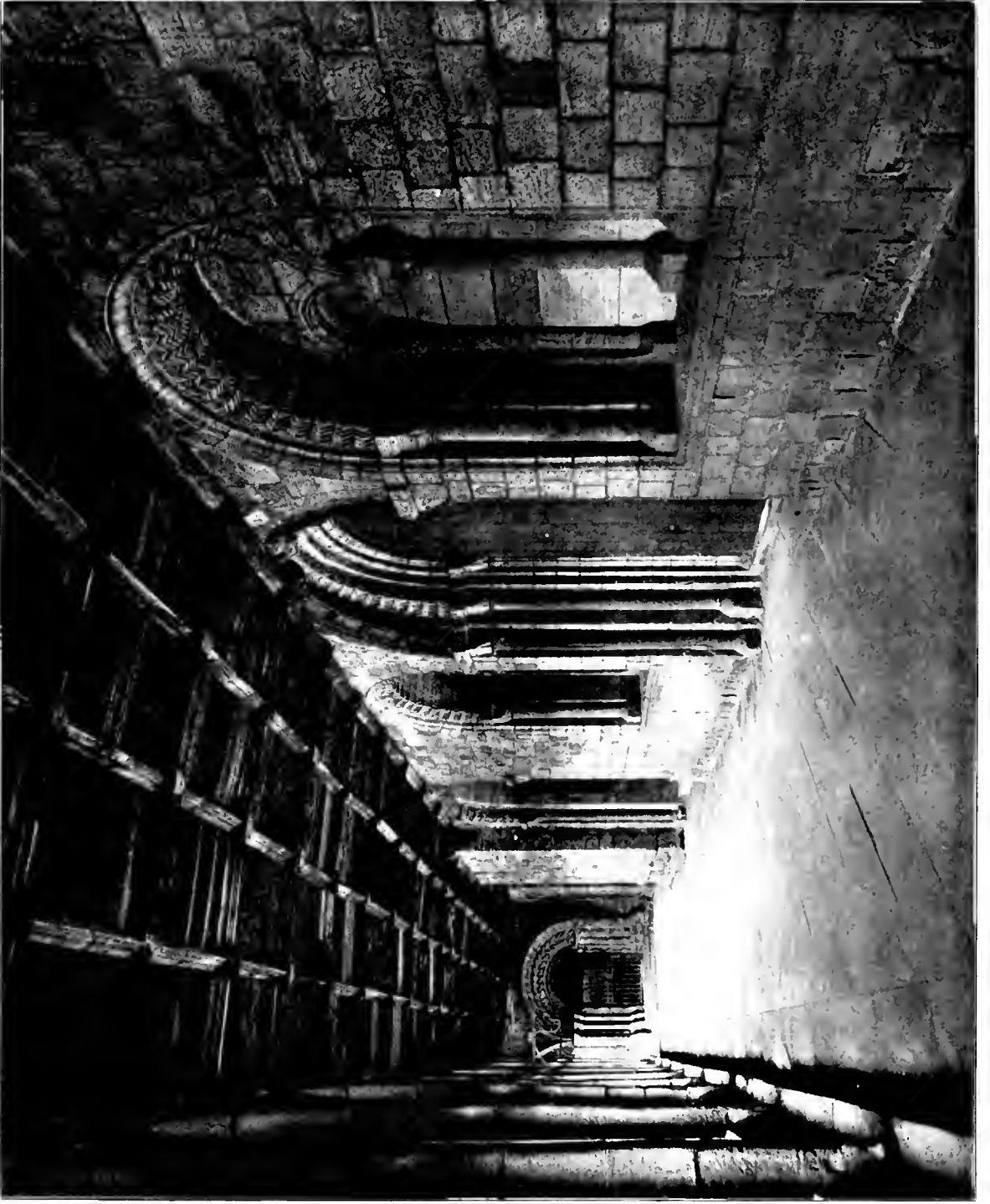
<sup>27</sup> A drawing published in that year shows the parapet on the north-west tower finished, but on the other as in course of erection. Greenwell, *op. cit.* 38.

<sup>28</sup> Carter's drawings on the authority of old views The merlons were moulded all round.

<sup>29</sup> Cosin at his first visitation in 1662, and again in 1665, enquired what had become of the wood and lead. No satisfactory answer was returned. The spires are shown in 17th-century engravings.



DURHAM CATHEDRAL: THE CLOISTER AND WESTERN TOWERS



DURHAM CATHEDRAL. THE CLOISTER

## CITY OF DURHAM

it were by the projecting mass of the Galilee and towering high above the tree-clad cliff.

In the cathedral church there were several *CHANTRIES*. Of these one of the earliest was founded about the year 1355 by Ralph Lord Neville,<sup>30</sup> who assigned an annual rent-charge of £10, which was later compounded for by the release of a debt of £400 by his son John. The mass of this foundation was sung at the altar of the Great Rood (*Magnae Crucis*). Another Neville chantry, that of Thomas Neville, is mentioned in the 16th century.<sup>31</sup> A third chantry, probably situated at the altar of St. Bede in the Galilee, was that of Bishop Neville (d. 1457) and Richard of Barnard Castle.<sup>32</sup> The chantry of Walter Skirlaw (d. 1405) was attached to the altar known previously as that of St. Blaise.<sup>33</sup> The chantry of the Holy Trinity of Prior Fossor (d. 1374)<sup>34</sup> was founded for a monk to say mass for his soul daily at the altar of St. Nicholas and St. Giles in the north transept. The chantry of the Name of Jesus<sup>35</sup> was either founded or augmented by Prior Thomas Castell (d. 1519), who also built the chapel of St. Helen. The chantry of John Rude may have been identical with that of Robert Rodes of Newcastle and his wife Agnes.<sup>36</sup> Of the important foundation of Bishop Langley (d. 1437), the chantry of Our Lady and St. Cuthbert in the Galilee, an account has been given in an earlier volume.<sup>37</sup> Other chantries in the cathedral church which may be mentioned were those of Isabel Lawson<sup>38</sup> and of Our Lady of Pity.<sup>39</sup>

The most important gild associated with the cathedral church was that of St. Cuthbert, often known as the Frary. Its foundation was early.<sup>40</sup> At the Dissolution the gross yearly value of the revenues of this gild was estimated<sup>41</sup> at £7 14s. 8d., or, less reprises, £6 16s. 3d. The Anchorage in the cathedral has already been mentioned.<sup>42</sup>

In the chapel of the castle of Durham was a chantry which in 1535 was of the annual value of 40s.<sup>43</sup>

<sup>30</sup> *Scriptores Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 134; *Durb. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, Intro. p. lvii.

<sup>31</sup> *Durb. Household Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), 91.

<sup>32</sup> *Durb. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, Intro. p. lviii.

<sup>33</sup> *Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 145; *Durb. Acct. R.* iii, Intro. p. lix.

<sup>34</sup> *Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 131; *Durb. Acct. R.* iii, Intro. p. lxi.

<sup>35</sup> *Durb. Acct. R.*, loc. cit. Cf. *Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 153.

<sup>36</sup> *Durb. Acct. R.* iii, Intro. p. lxii; *Durb. Household Bk.* 99.

<sup>37</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 371.

<sup>38</sup> *Durb. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, p. 418.

<sup>39</sup> *Rites of Durb.* (Surt. Soc. 107), p. 44.

<sup>40</sup> The foundation of 1437 was obviously merely a reorganisation. Hutchinson, *Durb.* iii, 260 n.

<sup>41</sup> *Injunctions and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), Ap. vi, p. lxii.

<sup>42</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 130.

<sup>43</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 324.

The monastic  
*MONASTIC BUILDINGS* buildings are  
grouped on the

south side of the church around the cloister and follow the usual arrangement of the Benedictine plan, with the chapter house in the east range and the frater on the south. The dormer, too, was originally in the usual position on the first floor of the east range, south of the chapter house, but was afterwards moved to the west range, a change of plan perhaps determined by the fact that the river forms the western boundary of the site and affords special convenience for drainage, and also possibly by the west range being on the side farthest from the town houses. A part of the old east range was then used as a prison, while the rest was taken by the prior's lodging. The nature of the site, which is longer from north to south than from east to west, also determined the position of the outer court, which was placed south of the cloister, and the infirmary stood between the west range and the river, a position dictated by convenience. With these variations, and allowing for the inevitable changes to which the buildings were put after the Dissolution, the normal arrangements of a Benedictine house can perhaps be nowhere better studied than at Durham. Although a certain amount of rebuilding has been done since the 16th century, especially in the south range, the references to the various parts of the buildings in 'Rites of Durham' can generally be followed, and afford a vivid picture of the life of the monastery in the years immediately preceding the surrender.

Mention has already been made of work in the east and south ranges which is earlier than any part of the existing church, and in all probability forms part of the buildings begun by Walcher. According to Simeon, Walcher began the erection of 'suitable buildings for a dwelling place of monks,'<sup>1</sup> but met his death before they were finished. It is not unlikely, however, that the existing undercrofts at the south end of the east range and the east end of the south range, with the passage between them, were completed by 1080, and it would seem probable that Walcher's work was planned round a cloister about 115 ft. square, the north side of which was formed by Aldhun's White Church. The evidence for this was set forth by Sir William Hope in 1909,<sup>2</sup> and though not conclusive, as no trace of Aldhun's church was found, furnishes strong probability that Walcher's buildings were attached to it, and that the east and south sides of the present cloister preserve the lines of the first cloister. When the site of the lavatory opposite the frater door was uncovered

<sup>1</sup> *Sim. of Durb.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 10.

<sup>2</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Lond.* (2nd ser.), xxii, 416.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

in 1903 the foundations of a 12th-century conduit house were also found, built against an earlier wall running north and south, which seems to have been the garth wall of the west alley of the first cloister.<sup>3</sup> There is reason to suppose that the Norman conduit thus stood in the south-west angle of the early cloister, the alleys of which would therefore be of the same width as at present, and from this and other evidence<sup>4</sup> the extent of the cloister planned by Walcher can be deduced. If these deductions be correct, the south wall of Aldhun's church must have been some 30 ft. south of that of the present building, or approximately in a line with the projection of the vice-turret of the south transept,<sup>5</sup> and the west wall of the first west range would coincide with the east wall of the existing range, which there are grounds for believing was built upon it.<sup>6</sup>

The superstructures of the two undercrofts, consisting of the dorter in the east and the frater in the south range respectively, were probably finished during the exile of St. Calais (1088-91) if not before, and after the completion of the existing church the chapter house was begun probably by Flambard, and completed by Geoffrey Rufus (1133-40).<sup>7</sup> In the 12th century the south range appears to have been extended westward and the west range rebuilt on its present plan, the dorter then being moved to it. Part of the walling of this period, including the dorter stair doorway at the north end, still remains, but the range was again rebuilt in the 13th century. To the 13th century also belongs the prior's chapel at the south-east corner of the group of buildings now forming the Deanery at the south end of the east range. The main structural part of these buildings, chiefly of 14th-century date, is noticed later; the existing great kitchen of the monastery was erected in 1367-70. The cloister was rebuilt in

more or less of its present form at the beginning of the 15th century, being begun by Skirlaw<sup>8</sup> (d. 1406) and finished by Langley about 1418.<sup>9</sup> Of what immediately preceded it little or nothing is known, but if Leland<sup>10</sup> is right in stating that Pudsey built a cloister it may have subsisted down to Skirlaw's time. Nothing of it, however, remains, unless some marks on the north and east walls indicate the lines of its lean-to roof.<sup>11</sup> The upper part of the west range was rebuilt in its present form in 1398-1404,<sup>12</sup> and during the same period considerable reconstruction of the prior's lodgings took place. Later in the century Prior Wessington (1416-46) also extensively repaired the prior's lodgings and other parts of the monastery buildings, and Prior Castell (1494-1519) made further changes, all of which are noticed later. Castell also rebuilt the gatehouse.

After the Dissolution, apart from the different uses to which the buildings were put, the chief change was the rebuilding of the frater, or 'fair large hall' on the upper floor of the south range, by Dean Sudbury, so as to serve as the Chapter Library. The hall was described in 1665 as having 'long been useless and ruined,'<sup>13</sup> but was finished in its present form soon after Sudbury's death in 1684. The cloister was repaired in 1706-11 and on a larger scale in 1764-69; it was again restored in 1856-7. The dorter was restored in 1849-53, and Dean Sudbury's Library in 1858, the latter by Salvin.

The *CLOISTER* is approximately 145 ft. square,<sup>14</sup> and is surrounded by covered alleys about 15 ft. wide, each of eleven bays divided by buttresses, with a pointed window of three lights in each bay. The diagonally flagged pavement of the alleys is of 18th-century date,<sup>15</sup> but the flat oak panelled ceilings are substantially of Skirlaw's and Langley's time, though much restored in 1828, when many new shields of arms

<sup>3</sup> The rubble foundations of this wall, 2 ft. 10 in. wide, run across the cloister in a northerly direction from nearly opposite the third buttress from the south-west angle. It was laid bare for about 30 ft. and traced for 24 ft. 6 in. further; *Arch.* lviii, 444.

<sup>4</sup> The distance from the old walling on the east side of the cloister to the bonding mark on the south side beyond the library doorway, which marks the extent of the early undercroft, is almost exactly 115 ft. Other evidence is set out in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Lond.* (2nd ser.), xxii, 417-21.

<sup>5</sup> Sir William Hope pointed out that the chapter house does not occupy the middle of the east wall of the existing cloister as it normally should, but is exactly in the middle of the east side of the first cloister assuming it to have been 115 ft. square. From this he inferred that it is an enlargement of an older chapter house on the same site, which abutted the south transept of Aldhun's church; *ibid.* 420.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 417.

<sup>7</sup> Simeon, *op. cit.* ii, 142.

<sup>8</sup> Skirlaw 'caused to be built a great part of the cloister . . . at a cost of £600'; *Chambre, Continuatio Hist. Dunelm.* quoted by Boyle, *Guide to Durh.* 198.

<sup>9</sup> 'From 1408 to 1418 there was expended on the erection of the cloister £838'; *ibid.* 200.

<sup>10</sup> *Collectanea*, i, 122 (ed. 1774).

<sup>11</sup> Greenwell, *Durb. Cath.* 99.

<sup>12</sup> The contract is dated 22 Sept. 1398; a second contract was made with a new builder 2 February 1401-2, at which time the work was well advanced. The building was begun at the south end.

<sup>13</sup> Hutchinson, *Hist. of Durh.* ii, 131 n.

<sup>14</sup> The dimensions as given by Billings are: north alley 147 ft. 8½ in., south alley 146 ft. 8½ in., east alley 144 ft. 10 in., west alley 145 ft. 6 in.

<sup>15</sup> The flags are of Yorkshire stone laid on sleeper walls of brickwork built lattice fashion in plan, so as to leave a space of about 18 in. beneath the slabs; *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Lond.* (2nd ser.), xxii, 422.



## CITY OF DURHAM

were introduced.<sup>16</sup> The original windows were destroyed in the 18th century, apparently during the restoration of 1764-9, when the present uninteresting mullions and uncusped tracery were substituted. About one-third of the east side of the cloister is overlapped by the south transept of the church, beyond which are the slype (or parlour), chapter house, and a portion of the early building containing the prison and the stairs to the first dorter. The entrance from the outer court is at the end of the east alley farthest from the church and opposite the eastern processional doorway. All the stone wall benches have disappeared, but there is one along the garth wall in the east alley. The roofs are flat and lead covered, behind straight moulded parapets. The north alley, between the processional doorways, was probably screened off at both ends, and was divided by short partition walls into a number of studies or carrels,<sup>17</sup> three to each window, 'all fynely wainscotted and veri close, all but the forepart which had carved wourke that gave light in at ther carrell doures of wainscott,'<sup>18</sup> and over against the carrels against the church wall were ranged 'great almeries,' or book cupboards. The church wall has been refaced in grey stone.

The first doorway in the east alley beyond the transept is that to the *SLYPE*, or passage separating the chapter house from the church, which gave access to the 'centory garth,' or cemetery of the monks, and is said to have been used in the later days as a parlour, to which merchants were allowed to bring their wares for sale.<sup>19</sup> It has a plain barrel vault and intersecting wall arcades<sup>20</sup> similar to those of the chapter house, with which it is contemporary. The doorway has a semicircular arch of two chevron moulded orders with label, the inner order continuous and the outer on single jamb shafts with cushion capitals, but the detail has suffered considerably at the hands of restorers and the chevrons are almost obliterated: the chevron also occurs on the inside of the doorway. The slype now serves as an ante-room to the chapter house and place of assembly for the choir on weekdays, and has

<sup>16</sup> 'In consequence of the mistake as to the source of the arms engraved on the two armorial plates in Surtees' *History* the whole work was carried out in a very inaccurate and misleading way'; Boyle, *Guide to Durh.* 211.

<sup>17</sup> Caroli-enclosed spaces.

<sup>18</sup> *Rites of Durh.* (Surtees Soc. 1902, no. 107), 83—*i.e.*, the carrels were entered by doors, the tops of which were pierced. Hereafter this edition of the *Rites of Durham* will be quoted as *Rites*.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.* 52.

<sup>20</sup> The arcades are much restored, but some of the shafts are old.

a modern doorway to the church cut through the transept wall and another to the chapter house.<sup>21</sup> The east wall is modern, with a single round-headed window. A staircase, still partly remaining in the south-west corner, led up to a room above built in 1414-15 as a library, usually known as Wessington's Library, though it appears to have been completed before he became prior in 1416. Some time between that year and 1446 he repaired the roof and put in a large five-light window at each end. Wessington's flat-pitched roof of four bays remains, but the windows have been wholly renewed. This upper room is now used as a song school, access to it being by a modern wooden staircase.<sup>22</sup>

The *CHAPTER HOUSE* is entered from the cloister by a semicircular headed doorway of three orders, the two outer on nook-shafts with cushion capitals and the inner on cushion capitals and moulded jambs. The two outer orders<sup>23</sup> have chevron ornament, but the inner is simply moulded; internally there are also three orders of the same type with nook-shafts in each jamb, the capitals and abaci of which are elaborately carved.<sup>24</sup> On each side of the doorway, and forming with it a single composition, is a window of two round-headed lights with cylindrical mid-shaft and plain tympanum enclosed by a semicircular chevron arch on nook-shafts with cushion capitals, the whole set within a shallow moulded outer order. These openings were originally unglazed, but are now filled with fragments of painted glass from the church.<sup>25</sup> Before the destruction of its eastern portion in 1796 the chapter house was 78 ft. 6 in. in length, with a breadth of 34 ft. 6 in. and an apsidal east end. In the apse were five three-light windows with flowing tracery inserted in the 14th century and at the west end above the cloister roof a large 15th-century pointed window of five lights, which

<sup>21</sup> The partitions which till lately divided it into three have been removed.

<sup>22</sup> Carter's plan (1801) shows an earlier staircase starting from within the west doorway. The present staircase was erected between 1897 and 1904, at which latter date the slype was restored.

<sup>23</sup> The outermost is covered by a later segmental arch with four-leaf flowers in the hollow moulding.

<sup>24</sup> Upon one of the capitals is a centaur shooting with bow and arrow.

<sup>25</sup> The glass was for long in the staircase window of the house formerly occupied by the prebendary of the second stall and has only recently been placed in the chapter house. It is described in Boyle, *Guide to Durh.* 365. It includes a 14th-century figure of St. Leonard, probably the one mentioned in *Rites* as in the south transept; but there was another in the destroyed revestry south of the quire. There are also 14th, 15th and 16th century quarrels and fragments.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

still exists in a restored form, but with these exceptions the building seems to have remained pretty much as completed in the first half of the 12th century. It consisted of two bays, each covered by a quadripartite vault, and a third bay over the apse, the vault of which was set out by keeping the four western ribs in straight lines on plan, thus making them of unequal length and throwing the keystone to the east of the centre of the apse curve.<sup>26</sup> The transverse arches were semicircular, and the ribs of the vaults had a slightly pointed soffit roll flanked by cheverons of convex profile: in the apse the ribs sprang from large figure corbels and the soffit roll was flanked by a row of star ornaments and cheverons.<sup>27</sup> A wall arcade of semicircular intersecting arches ran round the building, except at the west end, below which was a stone bench raised on two steps, and in the middle of the east wall, standing on a dais, was a contemporary stone chair in which the bishops were installed. The floor was covered with monumental slabs of the bishops buried beneath it, including those of St. Calais, Flambard, Geoffrey Rufus, and Pudsey, and at the west end of the south wall was a doorway with flat lintel and semicircular relieving arch similar to those of the transept turret staircases.<sup>28</sup> The destruction of its east end reduced the length of the chapter house to about 35 ft., making it practically a square room. The whole of the vault was demolished and a new coved roof erected, cutting across the great west window, the walls being covered with lath and plaster, and the windows flanking the west doorway blocked. In 1830 part of the lath and plaster on the north side was taken down and the whole was removed in 1847, when the wall arcades were restored. In 1857 the west wall, including the doorway and the window above, was restored, and in 1874 excavations were carried out on the site of the destroyed part of the building, the floor of which was exposed and the graves of Bishops Flambard, Geoffrey Rufus, William de Ste. Barbe, Robert de Insula, and Kellaw were opened.<sup>29</sup>

The rebuilding of 1895-6, under the direction of Mr. C. Hodgson Fowler, restored the chapter house to something like its former appearance, the east end being erected on the old plan, though the original design of the apse vault was not followed, and round-headed windows of 12th-century type take the place of the 14th-century windows destroyed by Wyatt. The

<sup>26</sup> Bilson, *Journ. Roy. Inst. Brit. Archts.* vi, 318.

<sup>27</sup> Three of the corbels and the keystone have been preserved; the former are in the Chapter Library.

<sup>28</sup> These particulars are taken from Greenwell, *op. cit.* 47, based on drawings by Carter, made in 1795.

<sup>29</sup> The excavations are described in *Arch.* xlv, 385.

height to the crown of the new vault is 44 ft., above which is a low-pitched lead-covered roof. The stone bench and steps round the building have been reconstructed and the wall arcades renewed. The removal of the floor in the western part, constructed in 1796, brought to light several fragments of early sculptured crosses, probably of late 10th-century date, and also the arms of the stone chair, which have been worked into a new chair in the original position.

The reconstructed doorway<sup>30</sup> at the west end of the south wall leads to a small chamber belonging to the earliest buildings, against which the chapter house was erected. The juxtaposition of the two walls is plainly seen within the recess of the doorway, the depth of which is about 5 ft. This chamber, which in the later days of the monastery was used as a *PRISON* for light offences, is about 23 ft. long from west to east, and 12 ft. wide, and is lighted by a round-headed window. It has a flat wooden ceiling, and on its south wall are traces of painting representing Our Lady in glory,<sup>31</sup> while in the north end of the west wall is a triangular-headed recess. A doorway in the south wall leads to two smaller chambers, or cells, in the first of which is a hatch for conveying food to the prisoner, and in the inner a latrine. These cells were under the stairs to the first dorter, the doorway to which still remains in the cloister wall, together with the first two or three steps of the staircase itself. The face of the wall here is of rubble, in contrast with the squared ashlar north of it, a break, or setback of 14½ in., in the wall at the south end of the chapter house marking the junction of Rufus' work with that of Walcher. The staircase doorway is, however, an early 12th-century insertion and has been much restored; it has a semicircular arch of three orders, the innermost square and the others with a roll on the edge, springing from moulded imposts on single nook-shafts with cushion capitals and moulded bases.<sup>32</sup> Beyond this, at the end of the eastern cloister wall, is the so-called 'Usher's Door,'<sup>33</sup> a restored 15th-century pointed doorway with a single continuous hollow moulded order with label, which opened to 'the entrie in under the Prior's lodging, and streight in to the centorie garth.'<sup>34</sup>

<sup>30</sup> The original design has not been followed.

<sup>31</sup> Greenwell, *op. cit.* 49.

<sup>32</sup> The shafts are modern restorations. The impost moulding remains in its entirety on the inner faces of the jambs, but has been mutilated on the outer side, apparently when the opening was blocked. It is now opened out and is fitted with a door, which gives on to the remains of the stairs.

<sup>33</sup> 'Here probably the gentleman usher waited to attend the prior to the church, as the verger still waits for the dean'; Fowler's notes in *Rites*, 256.

<sup>34</sup> *Rites*, 87.

## CITY OF DURHAM

This doorway appears to have replaced one contemporary with the earlier buildings, for the passage it leads to has at the end a round-headed window which may have been the arch of the doorway to the cemetery. The passage now communicates by a stair with the Deanery.

The *SUB-VAULT OF THE FIRST DORTER*, now a cellar under the entrance-hall of the Deanery, lies on the east side of the passage from the cloister to the outer court, from which it was entered by a doorway now blocked. It is 38 ft. long from north to south, and 23 ft. wide, and is divided into two aisles by an arcade of four semicircular arches supported on short square piers. The walls are quite plain, and each aisle is covered by a barrel vault.<sup>35</sup> The arches are now closed with masonry and cross walls have been built to form cellars.

The contemporary passage between this sub-vault and that of the monks' frater in the south range has a wall arcade of low round-headed arches on each side, but the archway from the cloister is of 15th-century date, with a continuous hollow-chamfered moulding and label, while at the south end to the outer court the entrance is modern. The level of the passage floor is two steps below that of the cloister.

A doorway in the west wall of the passage opens into the *FRATER SUB-VAULT*. This begins at the east end with a narrow chamber running north and south the full width of the range, and covered by a plain barrel vault; from this a round-arched opening leads to the main apartment (50 ft. by 32 ft.) running east and west, which is divided into three aisles by two rows of short, massive, square piers, four in each row, supporting a groined vault of the simplest form, without ribs or transverse arches. The height to the crown of the vault is only 7 ft. 6 in. The piers have plain abaci chamfered on the lower edge and there are pilasters of the same type along the side walls.<sup>36</sup> To the west of the main apartment, and opening from it, are two long narrow chambers like that at the east end, covered by barrel vaults, and beyond these again a third of less length. The whole of the sub-vault was lighted from the south by small round-headed windows, five in the main area and one in each of the narrow chambers, now blocked by the modern passage from the Deanery to the great kitchen. The extent of Walcher's work is marked by the thick wall west of the third chamber, which is now pierced by a doorway to the later buildings erected against it. The whole of the north wall on the cloister

<sup>35</sup> Canon Fowler was of opinion that this sub-vault was the original common-room of the monks. Its position favours the view, but the entire absence of windows makes it doubtful. Notes in *Rites*, 265.

<sup>36</sup> The piers are 2 ft. 6 in. square, and the width of the aisles 7 ft. 6 in. Each bay is a square of 7 ft. 6 in.

side was refaced by Dean Sudbury and all traces of ancient work obliterated, but a bonding mark west of the library doorway indicates its term.

The whole of the upper story of the south range having been rebuilt, no part of the arrangements of the *MONKS' FRATER* or *REFECTORY* as set out in *Rites*<sup>37</sup> can now be seen above the sub-vault. The Frater is described as having been 'a fair large hall finely wainscotted on the north and south side,' and was entered at the west end from the cloister by a doorway and staircase in the same position as the existing library doorway and stair. It was an aisleless hall about 106 ft. long<sup>38</sup> by 32 ft. in width, with timber roof, and the high table at the east end. The screens, or kitchen passage, were at the west, and adjoining them a pantry above the cellar known as the Covey, which abutted Walcher's basement on the west. Over the pantry, the roof of which was on a much lower level than that of the hall, there was a room known as the Loft, used in later days for the daily meals of the monks,<sup>39</sup> who used the frater only on certain festivals, leaving it on ordinary days to the novices.<sup>40</sup> At the west end of the hall was a stone bench from the cellar door to the pantry door,<sup>41</sup> and above the bench was 'wainscot work two yards and a half in height, finely carved and set with embroidered

<sup>37</sup> *Rites*, 80-82.

<sup>38</sup> It extended eastward over the passage to the cloister.

<sup>39</sup> 'And also there was a door in the west end of the frater within the frater house door where the old monkes or convent went in, and so up a greese with an iron rail to hold them by, that went up into a loft (which was at the west end of the frater house) wherein the said convent and monkes did all dine and sup together, the sub-prior did always sitt at the upper end of the table as chief; and at the greese foot there was another door that went into the great cellar or buttery, where all the drink did stand that did serve the Prior and all the whole convent of monkes, having their meal served to them in at a dresser window from the great kitchen through the Frater House into a loft above the cellar'; *Rites*, 87. This, of course, describes the order and arrangement in the 16th century. It cannot now be seen how the monks went up from the frater house door into the loft, as the steps are gone; *ibid.* Fowler's notes in *Rites*, 269.

<sup>40</sup> 'Within the Frater House the prior and the whole convent of the monkes held their great feast of St. Cuthbert's day in Lent . . . Also in the east end of the frater house stode a fair table with a decent skrene of wainscott over it, being kept all the rest of the yeare for the master of the novices and the novices to dyn and sup in'; *Rites*, 32.

<sup>41</sup> 'A fair long bench of hewn stone in mason work to sitt on which is from the sellar door to the pantry or covey door'; *ibid.* 80. The cellar door and the covey door are still to be seen blocked up in the cellar and pantry, but not in the library where they are concealed by wainscot; *ibid.* Fowler's notes, 258.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

work, and above the wainscot there was a fair large picture of our Saviour Christ, the Blessed Mary and St. John, in fine gilt work and excellent colours.<sup>42</sup> The 'picture' had been washed over in lime, and the wainscot bore an inscription recording its erection by Prior Castell in July 1518. On the left of the entrance doorway was a strong aumbry in the stone wall, with 'a fine work of carved wainscot before it . . . that none could perceive that there was any aumbry at all,<sup>43</sup> in which was kept all the chief plate used in the Frater house on festival days,<sup>44</sup> and on the right a large wooden aumbry or cupboard, 'having divers ambries within it, finely wrought and varnished all over,' which contained the table linen, salts, mazers, cups and other things pertaining to the frater house and loft.<sup>45</sup> The frater pulpit is referred to as 'a conveyent place at the south end of the hie table within a faire glasse wyndour, invyroned with iron, and certain steppes of stone with iron rayles of the one side to go up to it and to support an iron desk there placed';<sup>46</sup> here one of the novices read some part of the Old and New Testament during dinner time.

The frater is said to have retained the name of the Petty Canons' Hall till Dr. Sudbury erected the Library in its place.<sup>47</sup> Nothing of it has survived except the wall at the east end, which is part of the west wall of the first dorter. The long north and south walls are Sudbury's, but the tall two-light windows<sup>48</sup> date only from 1858 and the embattled parapets are also modern. Sudbury's doorway in the cloister, however, remains unaltered and is characteristic of the period, with semicircular keystone arch below a classic entablature supported by Doric pilasters on panelled pedestals.<sup>49</sup> The oak bookcases and other furnishings of the Library and of the librarian's room adjoining it on the west,

<sup>42</sup> *Rites*, Fowler's notes, 258.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.* 81. The keyhole of the lock was under the wainscot.

<sup>44</sup> This included 'a goodly great mazer called Judas Cupp' which was used only on Maundy Thursday, when the prior and the whole convent met in the frater, and a cup called Saint Bede's Bowl; *Rites*, 80.

<sup>45</sup> An inventory of the plate, drawn up in 1446, is printed in *Rites*, 81.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.* 82. The base of the pulpit was identified by Sir William Hope, built against the south wall outside and covering three bays; it is below the present passage from the kitchen to the Deanery; *ibid.* Fowler's notes, 260.

<sup>47</sup> *Rites of Durb.*, Hunter's 2nd ed. (1743), 95.

<sup>48</sup> They have four-centred heads and cinquefoiled lights; no attempt was made to reproduce Sudbury's windows.

<sup>49</sup> The building of the Library was not finished at the time of Sudbury's death in 1684, but he left instructions in his will for its completion by his executors.

which partly occupies the place of the Loft,<sup>50</sup> are of Sudbury's time.

Below the librarian's room are the 'Covey' and a cellar north of it. This cellar, which runs east and west, has a restored window to the cloister and a square opening in the middle of its vault; beside the door leading to it from the covey is a small opening which has had a small door and fastenings as if to serve drink from the cellar to the covey without opening the door.<sup>51</sup> Between the cellar and the sub-vault of the west range is another doorway, now blocked.

The *MONKS' LAYER* stood in the cloister garth 'over against the fraterhouse door,' and is described in *Rites* as 'being made in forme round, covered with lead, and all of marble saving the verie uttermost walls.'<sup>52</sup> The basin had in it 'many little conduits and spouts of brass, with twenty-four cocks of brass round about it,' and in the walls were 'seven<sup>53</sup> fair windows of stonework' with a dovecote on top covered with lead. The basin still exists in the centre of the garth, but is not in its original position. The foundations of the Laver house were discovered in 1903, opposite the eighth bay (from the east) of the garth wall.<sup>54</sup> There is reason to believe that the structure was of 13th-century date,<sup>55</sup> and that it had been joined to Skirlaw's cloister alley by a short length of pentise. A statement of accounts still preserved shows, however, that the basin and trough surrounding it were made in 1432-3 and that the marble came from Eggleston.<sup>55a</sup> The basin is wrought from a single block and is octagonal in form, the sides sloping outwards, each with a blank shield in the middle and another at each angle.<sup>56</sup> It now rests on the ground, but was

<sup>50</sup> After the Dissolution the loft was made the dining room of the fifth prebend's house, and after the suppression of six of the prebendaries it was converted to its present purpose; *Rites*, Fowler's notes, 269.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.* 268.

<sup>52</sup> *Rites*, 82.

<sup>53</sup> This shows that it was octagonal externally, the eighth side containing the entrance from the cloister alley, to which it was attached. 'The building appears not to have been vaulted, but to have had a wooden ceiling surmounted by a pyramidal roof covered with lead and containing a dovecote'; Hope, *Arch.* lviii, 447. The dovecote was probably a later addition.

<sup>54</sup> The foundations of a small 12th-century lavatory were also found on the same site, as already stated, together with a channel for the lead pipe and a well of the same period. The discoveries then made are fully described by Sir William Hope in *Arch.* lviii, 444-57.

<sup>55</sup> The evidence for this is given at length, *op. cit.* 452.

<sup>55a</sup> *Ibid.* 448.

<sup>56</sup> The diameter of the basin is 7 ft. and it is hollowed

## CITY OF DURHAM

no doubt originally raised a convenient height above the floor of the Lavatory.

The *GREAT KITCHEN* or *MONASTERY KITCHEN* adjoined the frater on the south-west. It is now attached to the Deanery by a modern passage built against the south side of the frater sub-vault, and is the only early monastic kitchen in England still in regular use.<sup>67</sup> It communicated originally by a doorway and passage on the north-east side with one of the rooms under the Loft, from which food was carried up to the frater, or to the Loft itself. A doorway on the east side (now the external entrance) may have originally communicated with the prior's lodgings, and another doorway on the west, now blocked, opened to the cellarer's chequer, which adjoined it on that side. This building was later absorbed into one of the canons' houses and was pulled down in 1849.<sup>68</sup>

The kitchen is a semi-detached building, generally described as octagonal, but built in reality on a square plan with fireplaces at the angles, the arches of which support an octagonal superstructure and vaulted roof, the smoke from the fireplaces being conveyed through flues to a central louvre. The bursar's rolls for the period 1366-71 set out the cost of making 'the new kitchen,' but whether it took the place of one on the same site can only be conjectured. The main structure at least appears to have been completed in Fossor's time, but it was not finished in its present form till the episcopate of Langley (1406-37), who contributed largely to the work.<sup>69</sup> Internally the octagon is 36 ft. 8 in. in diameter and is covered with a vault consisting of eight semicircular ribs, each extending over three of its sides, the space left within their intersection (14 ft. in diameter) forming the lantern. The ribs are chamfered and spring from moulded corbels in the angles high up in the walls; the wall ribs are sharply pointed. The openings of the louvre were not filled with glass till 1507.<sup>60</sup> The six sides, other than the east and west doorways, have each a chimney, one of which (on the north-east) was used as a curing-room. The principal fireplaces were north and south, but the former is now modernised. The other sides show remains of fireplaces of different kinds, and there are small

out to a depth of 8 in. It rests upon two stones forming the trough and projecting about 13 in. beyond it.

<sup>67</sup> G. W. Kitchin, *The Deanery, Durh.* 37.

<sup>68</sup> It is shown on Carter's plan (1801) and consisted of two chambers, each covered by a barrel vault running east and west.

<sup>69</sup> Greenwell, *Durb. Cath.* 104, quoting *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surtees Soc.), 146.

<sup>60</sup> Kitchin, *op. cit.* 42, quoting *Durb. Acct. Rolls* (Surtees Soc.), 105.

larders, or store-rooms, behind the fireplaces in the south-east and south-west angles in the thickness of the walling.<sup>61</sup> About 1752 Dean Cowper put two 'gothick windows' in the kitchen on the south side, and these still afford the principal means of lighting.<sup>62</sup> Externally the kitchen has angle buttresses and finishes with an embattled parapet, with a series of gabled roofs over the vault abutting on the louvre. The flanking structures on the east side have been modernised with larder below and bedrooms above. The Treasurer's chequer was a 'little stone building' between the kitchen and the Deanery, erected before 1371.<sup>63</sup>

The *GREAT DORTER* or *DORMITORY* occupied the whole of the upper floor of the west range, the south end of which overlapped the frater some 20 ft. The early 13th-century *SUB-VAULT OF THE DORTER* is a good example of the work of the period and remains substantially unaltered. It is about 194 ft. long and 39 ft. wide internally, and is vaulted in twelve bays of two spans, divided by a central row of circular pillars with moulded capitals and bases. Each bay is thus covered by two plain quadripartite compartments, about 15 ft. in height to the crown, with pointed transverse and wall ribs. There are half-round responds, similar in detail to the piers, against the walls. The floor is five steps below that of the cloister alley. The sub-vault was originally divided into a treasury (in the bay next the church), the common house,<sup>64</sup> a passage from the cloister to the infirmary, while the four southern bays contained the great cellar or buttery with entrances at one end from the infirmary passage and at the other from the cellarer's checker and the kitchen buildings. There was a window in each bay on the west, but none of the original openings remain, all the existing windows being modern. Of these divisions only the treasury<sup>65</sup> remains, being still separated from the rest by a thick wall. It is entered from the cloister by a pointed doorway with a single continuous order, probably a 15th-century insertion, in which are still the 'strong door and two locks' mentioned

<sup>61</sup> The cellarer's roll of 1481 mentions the flesh larder, the fish larder, the store-house and the slaughter house. The latter was probably east of the kitchen.

<sup>62</sup> A window on the north side, mutilated and blocked, can be seen from one of the cellars under the Librarian's room; Fowler's notes in *Rites*, 274.

<sup>63</sup> Kitchin, *Deanery, Durh.* 46.

<sup>64</sup> It is not clear how many bays were occupied by the Common House. The two bays next to the Treasury appear to have been the Song School of *Rites*, 'a convenient room for the instructor of the boys for the use of the quire,' and probably the next four bays were the Common House.

<sup>65</sup> 'A strong howse called the Treasure Howse where all the trespere of the house did lie'; *Rites*, 84.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

in *Rites*. The 'strong iron grate' within also remains. Here the muniments of the convent were kept until quite recent times, when they were removed to the room over the gatehouse. In the cloister 'over against the treasury house door' the novices were taught, for whom there was a 'fair stall of wainscott' and their master had a seat opposite on the south side of the doorway.<sup>66</sup>

The Common House had 'a fyre kept in yt all wynter, for the mounckes to cume and warme them at, being allowed no fyre but that onely,' and belonging to it was a garden and bowling alley, 'on the backside of the said house towards the water, for the novyces sume tymes to recreat themeselves.'<sup>67</sup> All traces of the fireplace, as well as of the dividing walls, have disappeared, but the garden and bowling alley still exist in a modern form on the west side. The common house appears to have been entered at its south end from the infirmary passage, on the other side of which was the 'great cellar' of *Rites* entered from a doorway, now blocked, at the foot of the stair to the loft; the buttery was probably in the end bay. The infirmary passage occupied the eighth bay from the north, but the doorway from the cloister is a later insertion with a single continuous moulded order; the passage walls have disappeared and a wide modern opening has been made in the west wall. The present arrangement is that the eight southern bays of the sub-vault form a single apartment, in which (at the north end) are preserved a large number of mediaeval grave covers and moulded and carved stones of various kinds from the cathedral and other churches in the county.<sup>68</sup> The two bays north of this (third and fourth from north) are now used as vestries for the choir men and boys, with a single modern doorway, and that next the treasury is the minor canons' vestry, the doorway of which has a flat four-centred head in one stone.<sup>69</sup>

The entrance to the *DORTER* or *DORMITORY* was at the north end by a stair from the cloister, close to the church, in the recess formed by the projection of the south-west tower. The doorway and the wall in which it is set belong to the 12th-century west range, and a round-headed opening, now blocked, still remains in a portion of this older walling on the west

side overlooking the garden. The doorway has a semicircular arch of three moulded orders, the two inner on jamb shafts with cushion capitals, the outer resting on extended impost. The whole surface has been pared down and the label and outer order cut away.

The dorter was divided by wainscot partitions into a series of cubicles, or 'little chambers,' with a passage down the middle. Each cubicle was lighted by a window<sup>70</sup> and contained a desk, while in the wall above on each side were widely spaced two-light pointed windows lighting the whole of the apartment. The lower windows are square-headed and of two trefoiled lights divided by a transom, and all are restorations; the upper windows have cinquefoiled lights, vertical tracery and labels.<sup>71</sup> At the south end is a modern pointed window of five lights below a plain flat-pitched gable, and the side walls have embattled parapets on corbel tables. The dorter still retains its original open roof with plain oak principals, barely touched by the axe,<sup>72</sup> wall pieces on stone corbels, and struts, the span of which is 41 ft. The upper windows occur in every third bay. The novices occupied the south end, 'having eight chambers on each side . . . not so close nor so warme as the other chambers,' there being no windows to give light 'but as it came in at the foreside.'<sup>73</sup> The middle passage was paved with 'fine tyled stone,' which in part remained till past the middle of the 19th century,<sup>74</sup> and at either end of the dorter was a large four-square cresset stone each with a dozen bowls. The sub-prior's chamber was 'the first in the dorter for seinge of good order kept.'<sup>75</sup> A doorway at the north end, now blocked, opened into the church under the south-west tower, and led probably by a wooden gallery by another doorway into the tower staircase and so to the church itself.<sup>76</sup> The original fittings have disappeared and the room is now used as a part of the Chapter Library, bookcases being placed along the walls below the upper windows. The room also contains a series of Roman altars and inscribed stones from Lanchester and other stations in the county, and on the line of the Roman wall, a

<sup>70</sup> 'Every windowe serving for one chamber, by reason the particion betwixt every chamber was close wainscotted one from another'; *Rites*, 85.

<sup>71</sup> The lower windows are without labels. 'The present windows to a great extent occupy the places of the old ones'; *Rites*, Fowler's notes, 265. There are fifteen lower windows facing the cloister and six upper ones.

<sup>72</sup> Greenwell, op. cit. 102.

<sup>73</sup> *Rites*, 85.

<sup>74</sup> Greenwell, writing in 1879, says 'until not many years ago'; op. cit. 102.

<sup>75</sup> *Rites*, 86.

<sup>76</sup> Greenwell, op. cit. 101.

<sup>66</sup> *Rites*, 84.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* 88.

<sup>68</sup> Greenwell, op. cit. 101. The south end serves as a public way from the cloister to the outer court (College Green) by a modern doorway in the south wall.

<sup>69</sup> It is a restoration, but apparently is a copy of the old doorway, perhaps of early 16th-century date. Carter's plan shows a door here, but not in the fourth bay, where the choir vestry door now is.

## CITY OF DURHAM

collection of crosses, grave-slabs and other work of pre-Conquest date, and the relics from St. Cuthbert's tomb. At the south end of the east wall a modern doorway opens to the Librarian's Room, in the position of the Loft, which formed the dining room of one of the prebendal houses constructed partly in the south end of the dorter.<sup>77</sup>

The *RERE-DORTER* was a 'faire large house and most decent place adjoining to the west of the dorter towards the water . . . which was made with two great pillars of stone that did bear up the whole floore thereof, and every seat and partition was of wainscot.'<sup>78</sup> Each seat had a window, but these were afterwards walled up 'to make the house more close,' and in the west end were three glass windows and on the south another, above the seats which gave light to the whole.<sup>79</sup> This building, lying at right angles with the dorter, opposite the sixth and seventh bays of the sub-vault (from the north), is shown in part on Carter's plan; it appears to have been about 68 ft. long from west to east internally by about 30 ft. wide, with a ground floor passage between it and the dorter. The pit remains, with an outlet westward,<sup>80</sup> and the south wall of the structure still stands as high as the sills of the little windows, forming the north wall of the stables built over the 'lyng house,' which adjoined the rere-dorter on that side.<sup>81</sup>

The 'lyng house' was a strong prison for great offenders, described in *Rites* as within the *INFIRMARY* underneath the master's chamber.<sup>82</sup> The upper building is shown on Carter's plan running east and west opposite the passage through the sub-vault, but it had been greatly altered after the Dissolution and converted into stables. It was about 60 ft. long by 40 ft. wide and the prison was in the basement. In clearing this during 1890-95 the floor was found to be 23 ft. below the present ground level. The chamber is 24 ft. 3 in. long and had a barrel vault supported by wall arcades 'made up of older material, some of

the capitals of the shafts being of 12th-century, and others of 13th-century date.'<sup>83</sup> The entrance was by a round-headed doorway<sup>84</sup> on the south leading into a vaulted passage carried along that side of the building to the west end 'where a newel staircase with a projecting turret ascends into an upper room on the level of the stable floor,'<sup>85</sup> no doubt the master of the infirmary's chamber. This room was lighted by a round-headed window, now blocked, in the west gable, but with this exception no part of the infirmary remains. Its site was south of the rere-dorter and south-west of the dorter range. In it was a room known as the Dead Man's chamber<sup>86</sup> and adjoining it a chapel dedicated to St. Andrew.

Excavations in 1890 under the monk's garden revealed a passage commencing at a depth of about 30 ft. at the north-west corner of the stables and rising with a gradual ascent to the south wall of the Galilee, into which it formerly had access. This passage has a barrel vault and is lighted by three narrow slits with sloped sills in the west wall, which abuts upon the river bank; the east wall is blank.<sup>87</sup>

The *GUEST HOUSE* was within the abbey garth 'on the west side towards the water,' south of the infirmary and south-west of the kitchen.<sup>88</sup> The hall is described as 'a goodly brave place, much like unto the body of a church, with very fair pillers supporting it on ether syde and in the mydest of the haulle a most large raunge for the fyer.'<sup>89</sup> The chambers and lodgings were 'swetly kept and richly furnyshed,' especially one chamber called the King's Chamber 'deserving that name in that

<sup>77</sup> Greenwell, op. cit. 100.

<sup>78</sup> The doorway, which opened outward, was closed by a wooden bar, the hole for which in the jamb remains; *ibid.* 101.

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.* 101.

<sup>80</sup> The body of a deceased monk was taken first to the Dead Man's Chamber, where it remained till night, and was then removed to the chapel where it lay till 8 o'clock the following morning, at which hour the corpse was conveyed to the Chapter House and from there through the parlour to the cemetery south-east of the church; *Rites*, 51.

<sup>81</sup> Greenwell, op. cit. 100.

<sup>82</sup> 'The house now (1903) occupied by the Professor of Divinity stands on the site with which it corresponds very nearly in length and breadth. . . . The entry by the Dark Passage to the Banks is along its north side'; *Rites*, Fowler's notes, 272. This was the third prebend's house. The date of its erection is unknown, but it was improved by Dr. James Finney (1694-1726), and rebuilt in its present form by Dr. Prosser about 1808; *ibid.* 159. In Bek's general view of Durham (Bod. Lib.) it is shown as a lofty mansion with a long row of dormer windows; *ibid.* 296.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.* 90.

<sup>84</sup> 'Some wall-paper purposely left on some of the roof timbers shows where the garrets were'; *Rites*, Fowler's notes, 296.

<sup>85</sup> *Rites*, 85.

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.* 85.

<sup>87</sup> There was no watercourse, and some method of flushing from the conduit must have been adopted; *ibid.* Fowler's notes, 266.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.* 266: 'The stables have a hay-loft over in which the window sills are visible. In an oil painting of the castle, probably of the 16th or 17th century, the rere-dorter and a larger building to the south are shown standing roofed and with windows of late character as though they had been adapted to later uses.'

<sup>89</sup> 'Within the fermery in ounder neth the mr. of ye fermery's chamber'; *ibid.* 89.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the king himselfe myght verie well have lyne in yt.' Some walling of 12th-century date remains in the house built on the site on its north and west sides and in the interior, but the only apartment that has survived is a vaulted basement, now used as a kitchen. The vault is in three bays of two spans, supported by two pillars with moulded capitals.<sup>90</sup>

The *PRIOR'S LODGING*, now the *DEANERY*, was built eastward of and incorporating the early dorter at the south end of the east range. Assuming that the dorter was abandoned before or about 1140, it is reasonable to suppose that this part of the monastic buildings would then, or soon after, be handed over to the prior, and that he constructed various chambers to the east of it. To these a chapel was attached in the 13th century in the south-east corner, but in the existing buildings nothing between the chapel and the old dorter is earlier than the 14th century, the intervening rooms having presumably been rebuilt at that period, and they have been altered more than once since. The many references in the Rolls of the Convent to work done in the prior's lodging are tantalisingly vague and *Rites* has little to say about this part of the monastery. The earliest rolls do not begin until 1278, at which time there was glass in the prior's rooms, and Graystones mentions the prior's chamber twenty years earlier. The checker of the prior's chaplain was 'over the stairs as you go up to the Dean's hall . . . and his chamber was next to the prior's chamber,'<sup>91</sup> but neither room can be identified.<sup>92</sup> Of the date of the erection of the chapel there is no record, and its attribution to Prior Melsonby (1233-44) is conjectural. Fossor did a great deal of work in the monastery buildings, but it is not specifically stated that 'the two separate chambers, namely, the high chamber and the low one,' were in the prior's lodging, though probably they were. In Wessington's time a sum of £419 was expended 'for construction and repairs of various chambers belonging to the Prior,' but no details of the work done are given. The Deanery is said to have been 'very much improved' by Dean Comber (1691-99) who 'built a new apartment to it,'<sup>93</sup> but this cannot be located, and no adequate record has been kept even of the 18th-century reconstructions and alterations.

The detail of the chapel is very simple and in striking contrast to Melsonby's work in the Nine Altars; though apparently early in the pointed style, it is possible the work may be as late as the middle of the 13th century. The chapel

was internally about 50 ft. long from west to east by about 16 ft. wide, over a vaulted basement, and stands in front of the face of the main building, which it overlaps at the east end about 20 ft. The upper part, or chapel proper, has been divided up and turned to domestic uses, but the sub-vault remains substantially unaltered. In 1914-15 it was fitted up as a chapel by Dean Henson and later used by the women students of St. Mary's College, and the windows were opened out. It is of four bays, each covered by a single quadripartite vault, with pointed wall-ribs and transverse arches, springing from half-round responds against the side walls, with moulded capitals and bases. The height of the vault is about 11 ft. and the ribs are chamfered. This apartment ('the chamber under the vault') was lighted by four narrow windows with wide internal splays on the south side, one at the east end of the north wall, and one at the east end, and the entrance is at the west end from the garden. The windows were made square-headed after the Dissolution and so remain. The west doorway has a pointed continuous chamfered arch with hood mould, and there is also a door at the west end of the north wall from the lower floor of the house. The entrances to the chapel above were in the same relative positions, the internal one directly from the prior's solar (*camera superior*) and the other from the outside, the method of access to which is no longer apparent. It was probably reached by a wooden stairway, but all traces of this or any other means of approach have long since disappeared. The doorway is of two orders with hood-mould, the outer order moulded on jamb shafts. Above in the west wall are two tall lancets, now blocked, and at the east end two similar windows. The eastern windows are deeply recessed, with an outer order carried on jamb shafts with moulded capitals and bases, and are widely spaced, the wall between being now rebuilt as a chimney in a way which makes it difficult to determine whether there was originally a middle opening. On the south side all the original windows of the chapel have disappeared, five large square-headed sash windows having been inserted on each floor in the 18th century, but in the overlapping north wall are the remains of two grouped lancets, placed lower than those at the east end, which suggest that originally the windows on the south may have been in pairs. Externally the chapel has wide flat clasping buttresses at the angles, and there have been buttresses on the south side and at the ends. The conversion of the chapel into rooms took place in the 18th century, when a floor was inserted and two sitting-rooms with a smaller room between were formed on the lower floor and four smaller rooms on the floor above. These are all lighted from the south

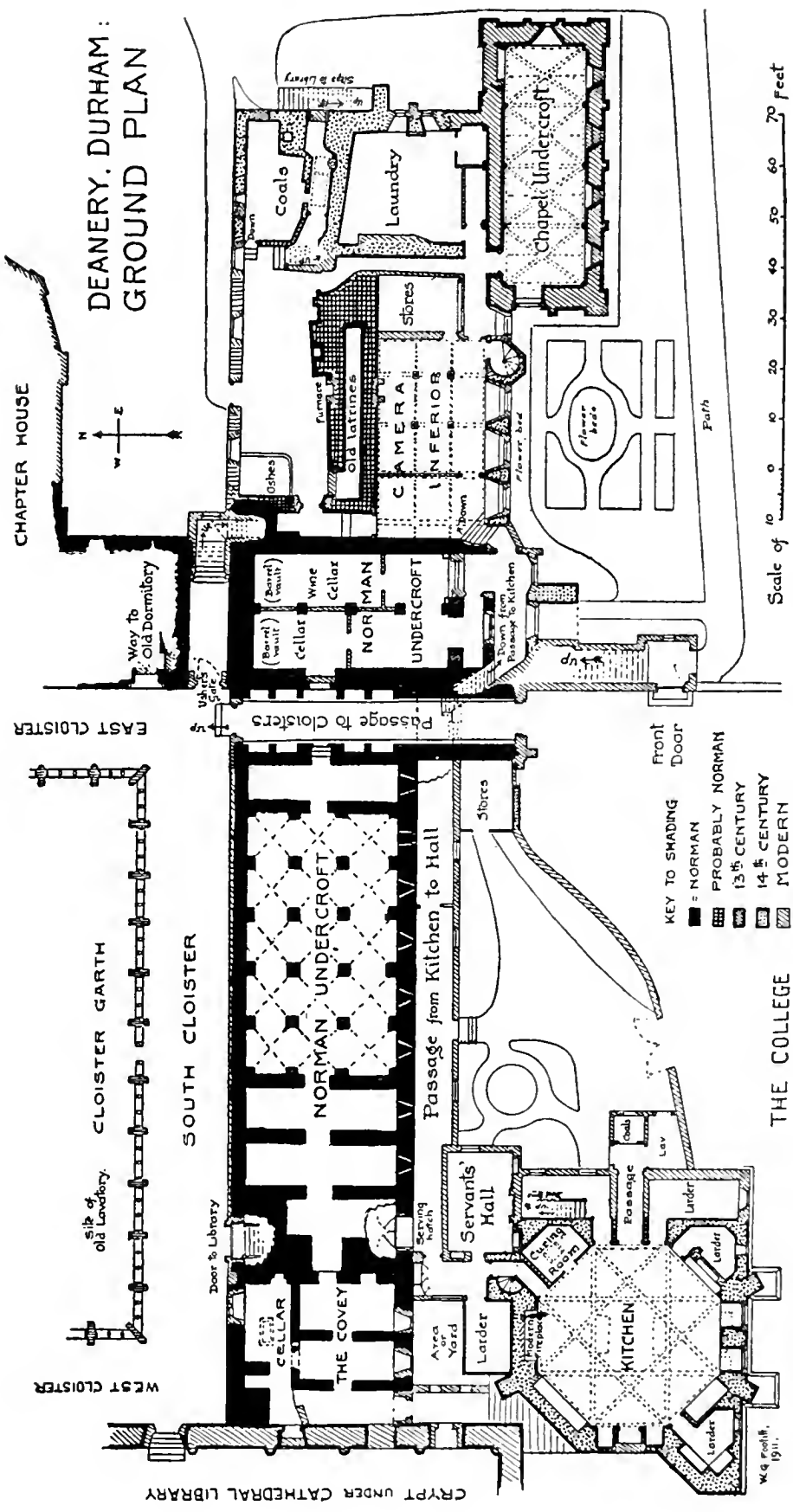
<sup>90</sup> Boyle, *Guide to Durh.* 363.

<sup>91</sup> *Rites*, 101. This was in the 16th century.

<sup>92</sup> Kitchin, *The Deanery, Durh.* 33.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.* 73.





GROUND PLAN OF THE DEANERY, DURHAM  
 (Reproduced by permission from Dean Kitchin's *Story of the Deanery, Durham*)

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

by the sash windows already named, and the lower rooms have fireplaces with carved mantels in the end walls. The date of these alterations is not known, but they may have been the work of Dean Cowper (1746-74). The chapel fabric now has a straight parapet and flat-pitched leaded roof; the original roof has been destroyed and all traces of the chapel internally have been obliterated.

The main part of the building between the chapel and the great hall consisted of the prior's solar, or *camera superior*, on the principal floor, with the *camera inferior*, or servants' hall, under it. The former was a lofty apartment about 62 ft. long from west to east and 22 ft. in width. It now forms the drawing-room of the Deanery, but its east end, which overlaps the chapel some 16 ft., has been partitioned off as a lobby. The drawing-room is thus 46 ft. long, and in its present aspect dates from the 18th century and later, but its walls are ancient. The south or outer wall is of 14th-century date, probably Prior Fossor's reconstruction of a former building erected against the old rere-dorter, the south wall of which, with its pit, was retained, and still forms the inner wall of the drawing-room and hall below. Whatever the original appearance of the prior's camera, it seems to have been a good deal altered late in the 15th century, or early in the 16th, when a fine flat-pitched, open-timbered roof of oak was erected and lofty windows with vertical tracery inserted, some indications of which still remain outside.<sup>94</sup> This roof is still in position, but hidden by a later plaster ceiling, except at the east end, where it is visible over the lobby. In the south wall, near its east end, is a vice turret by which direct access was obtained from the servants' hall to the prior's camera and thence to the roof. The turret projects externally as a half octagon and terminates above the parapet with a short pyramidal roof. It is of 14th-century date, and the doorway in the lower room has a continuous moulded shouldered arch: the opening in the upper room is now covered by panelling, but can still be used. The present four great square-headed sash windows were put in by Dean Cowper about 1748-49,<sup>95</sup> but the coved plaster ceiling appears to be subsequent to Cowper's time (1746-74), as a panel with his arms is now above it at the west end of the room.<sup>96</sup> The fireplace is modern.

<sup>94</sup> Kitchin, op. cit. 50.

<sup>95</sup> He is said at this time to have 'pulled down an old part of the Deanery, next the garden facing the south,' and to have 'rebuilt the same in a handsome manner,' but Dean Kitchin points out that this refers to the staircase leading from the front door to the outer hall; op. cit. 71.

<sup>96</sup> The panel is figured in Kitchin, op. cit. 52. It has the arms of Cowper impaling Townshend. Dean Spencer Cowper married Lady Dorothy Townshend.

The *camera inferior* has been modernised, and except for the doorway to the vice is architecturally uninteresting. Partition walls now divide it into three, and the windows have been enlarged and made into sashes. It has a flat ceiling. On this floor the double wall of the old rere-dorter, enclosing the pit of the latrines, stands clear its full width from the wall of the old dorter range, with a passage between; on the floor above it has been cut through at the ends, perhaps in the 17th century, to form a passage-way through the house. The site of the rere-dorter is now occupied by rooms which in their present aspect are of comparatively modern date, but probably took shape in the 15th century. They consist of a morning room (28 ft. by 20 ft.), and a smaller room opening from it at the east end, but are without architectural interest.<sup>97</sup>

Immediately north of the chapel was the minor *camera* of the prior,<sup>98</sup> now the Dean's library, and to the north of this again, and originally communicating with it, a room called 'King James's Room,'<sup>99</sup> but probably in the first instance the prior's sleeping chamber. Both these rooms appear to have been originally of 14th-century date, and their outer walls, including a buttress on the east side and part of a window on the north,<sup>1</sup> are still largely of that period, but the outer wall of the library was rebuilt in its present form, with a bay window, early in the 19th century, when an external stone staircase to the garden was erected.<sup>2</sup> The library (28 ft. by 22 ft.) has an oak ceiling of four bays, probably of late 15th-century date, the main beams carried on stone corbels and shaped wall pieces, each bay having three panelled compartments with carved bosses at the intersection of the ribs. The fireplace is modern.

The ceiling of King James's Room is of panelled oak, with a series of carved bosses and shields at the intersections of the ribs. On one

<sup>97</sup> These rooms were altered and improved by Dean Cowper about 1748-9; Kitchin, op. cit. 71. They may have been part of the work done in Wessington's time.

<sup>98</sup> The chapel was described in 1343 as 'juxta et prope minorem cameram prioris.' *Richard de Bury* (Surtees Soc. cxix), 167, quoted by Kitchin, op. cit. 54.

<sup>99</sup> From King James VI of Scotland having slept there in April 1603 on his way to London.

<sup>1</sup> In the basement story; it is the top of a pointed window of two cinquefoiled lights with an elongated trefoil in the head.

<sup>2</sup> A drawing of the east front of the Deanery by Robert Surtees, c. 1810 (reproduced in Kitchin's *Deanery*, 55), shows a kind of large entrance porch in the angle of the chapel and library and a modern gabled addition immediately north of the buttress. These were pulled down when the east wall of the library was rebuilt. The library is shown in the sketch as lighted by two four-centred windows with square labels.

## CITY OF DURHAM

of the shields is Prior Castell's badge of the winged heart pierced by a sword, and others have the arms of the See and of the prior and chapter. The work is apparently of Castell's time,<sup>3</sup> and may be as late as the second decade of the 16th century.<sup>4</sup> The carved bosses include the sacred monogram, the Agnus Dei, the cross of thorns, Tudor rose (repeated), chained hart, fleur-de-llys, three rabbits nibbling at fruit, and other subjects. Below the ceiling is an embattled cornice with deep-cut flowing floral pattern on the underside. The bedrooms over the Library and King's Room are without interest, but the chamfered wall pieces of an old roof, apparently of early 16th-century date, remain on both sides. Probably the whole of this floor was originally one room, but it is divided into four, with a passage on the west side connecting the rooms over the chapel with a staircase on the north side of the house. To the west of this staircase are three bedrooms opening from one another over the rooms north of the drawing-room. All the internal arrangements and the windows on this floor are 18th-century or later, though the outer walls are old. The basement story of the block north of the chapel has been modernised, and contains a laundry and coal cellar with a passage between. From this a trap door opens to a large stone-built chamber, or cesspool, 12 ft. deep, divided by a semicircular arch into two bays, with a flanking arch over each. This chamber, which is 8 ft. 6 in. by 8 ft., has a round-headed opening, now blocked, on the east side, and may have been the cesspool connected with the early buildings on the east side of the cloister, though it is some 30 ft. east of the old rere-dorter. It was perhaps used later in connexion with the prior's privy chamber.

The Great Hall of the prior's lodging, as already stated, was formed from the old dorter by lengthening it at the north end up to the chapter house, so as to include the dorter stairs and landing. Since the days of the deans the Great Hall has been divided horizontally by the insertion of a floor over rather more than half its length, providing bedrooms in the upper part, and vertically by the erection of a partition on the ground floor, and has thus lost all its ancient characteristics. The side walls belong to the Norman building, and on the west, overlooking the cloister, is still a round-headed window, now blocked, but no other features of this period survive. The modern doorway on the east side, which opens on to a lobby between the Great Hall and the northern apartments, is, however,

<sup>3</sup> Whether this is its first position has been questioned. Dean Kitchin says: 'It shows signs of a juncture across the middle; it has been suggested that it was originally the roofing of two rooms transferred here at some later time' (Kitchin, *op. cit.* 62).

<sup>4</sup> Castell wainscotted the frater in 1518.

in the same position as the original doorway to the rere-dorter. Above this is a blocked square-headed three-light window of 15th-century date, and there is another, blocked in its lower part, on the west side, the upper portion of which lights one of the bedrooms. The hood mould of another opening still remains on this side above a modern sash window. Prior Fossor placed a window at the south end of the hall, but the existing window in that position is a restoration of a four-light square-headed opening which replaced the earlier one in 1476,<sup>5</sup> and the other windows and the oak roof were probably erected a few years later.<sup>6</sup> It is almost certain that the Great Hall was re-roofed and otherwise altered about this time, assuming then the aspect it retained until the Dissolution, but there are no records of actual work done. As then reconstructed, the Hall must have been a very noble apartment, lighted by great windows on either side at its north end, some 13 ft. above the floor, and by a large window in the south end. In length it was about 75 ft. and in width 24 ft., with a height of about 40 ft., but the floor was raised four steps some 10 ft. from the south end so as to clear the vault of the undercroft. The 15th-century roof still remains over the whole of this space, but can be seen only from the inner hall at the south end, the remainder being hidden by the flat plaster ceilings of the bedrooms. The north end of the Great Hall, now the dining hall of the Deanery (42 ft. by 24 ft.), has a plaster ceiling imitating oak, and is lighted by three modern windows on the east side. The south end, now the Inner Hall, is panelled all round with two tiers of late 15th or early 16th century oak traceried panelling, and the partition dividing it from the dining hall has three tiers of similar panelling with plaster above. Dean Kitchin was of opinion that all this panelling was the wainscot from the monks' frater re-erected here by Dean Sudbury when he converted the frater into the chapter library,<sup>7</sup> and if so it dates from 1518. The tracery of the wainscot was from time to time replaced by sham work in painted putty or plaster, but has since been restored in oak.<sup>8</sup> Modern doorways on the west side of the inner hall open to the Chapter Library and to the passage to the kitchen. The Great Hall had a buttery attached to it, but its position cannot be accurately located; it may have been to the south-west of the Hall, approximately where the modern butler's pantry, built by Dean Waddington over the passage to the cloister, now stands.

<sup>5</sup> Kitchin, *op. cit.* 61, quoting *Durb. Acct. Rolls* (Surtees Soc.), iii, 646.

<sup>6</sup> There were charges for 'divers windows' in 1482 and 1483: *ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> Kitchin, *op. cit.* 64.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* 48.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

The *GATEHOUSE*, on the east side of the abbey garth, still remains in a very perfect condition, though restored. The gateway proper is set in the middle of the entrance passage, and has the usual greater and lesser doorways. The outer porch, as well as the gate hall, has a vaulted roof of quadripartite form with ridge ribs and tiercons, the boss in the porch being carved with the arms of the See of Durham, borne by an angel, while that of the inner compartment has the badge of Prior Castell. Each compartment has a wall arcade of three plain chamfered arches, and the great arch at each end of the entrance passage is a pointed one of two continuous chamfered orders. The upper story is lighted at each end by a four-centred three-light window with vertical tracery, and terminates in a flat-pitched gable. Both windows are modern restorations, and the upper part of the walling is much rebuilt. On the east side, facing the Bailey, are two empty canopied niches—one on each side of the window.<sup>9</sup> In the room over the archway Castell renewed the former chapel of St. Helen and the sleeping room of its priest. After the Dissolution the room was used for a long time as the exchequer of the Dean and Chapter,<sup>10</sup> and it is now the treasury. On the north side of the Gatehouse was a building containing a loft, where the children of the Almerly 'had diet' at the cost of the convent. The loft had a 'long porche over the stairhead, slated over, and at either side of the porch or entry there was a stair to go up to it and a stable underneath it.'<sup>11</sup> After the Dissolution this building was converted into a dwelling-house for the first prebendary of the sixth stall, when the stairs were taken down and the stable made into a kitchen.<sup>12</sup>

The *CHAMBERLAIN'S EXCHEQUER* was to the north-west of the Gatehouse. It was rebuilt as the residence of the prebendary of the first stall, and again in part by Dr. J. Bowles (1712-21).<sup>13</sup> The chamberlain 'kept a tailor daily at work in a shop underneath the Exchequer,' and at the back was a walled garden called Paradise. An infirmary for lay folk with its own chapel stood outside the monastery gate.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Billings' plate (1842) shows a mutilated figure in the southernmost niche.

<sup>10</sup> Raine, *Durb. Cath.* 117.

<sup>11</sup> *Rites*, 91. MS. of 1656. The food for the children was served from a window in the covey near the kitchen, and carried to the loft by the gatchouse.

<sup>12</sup> *Rites of Durh.* (Hunter's 2nd ed.), 106. The loft was made into a buttery. The house was partly rebuilt by Richard Wrench (1660-75), being 'much ruined in the Rebellion'; Fowler's *Rites*, 159. Early walling remains in the basement; *ibid.* 296.

<sup>13</sup> The existing house bears Bishop Egerton's arms (1771-87), and therefore was rebuilt or repaired in his time.

<sup>14</sup> *Rites*, 272.

The church of *ST. NICHOLAS CHURCHES* stands on the north side of the market-place, but was entirely rebuilt in the style of the 14th century in 1857-8. It consists of a short chancel, nave with north and south aisles, and tower at the west end of the south aisle forming the porch, surmounted by a tall stone spire. A few carved stones from the old church are preserved in Durham Castle and a modern 'Norman' window inserted before 1857 is now at Edmundbyers.

The building pulled down in 1857 consisted of chancel, nave with north and south aisles, and a tower in the same position as at present. Sir Stephen Glynne, who visited the church in 1825, described it as 'a large structure displaying some marks of antiquity although the barbarous hand of innovation has swept nearly all before it.'<sup>1</sup>

The nave arcades consisted of pointed arches, three on the north side and two of greater span on the south. The chancel had aisles on either side, the arcade on the north being apparently of 12th-century date, but that on the south was similar to the arches in the nave. Surtees states that the north aisle extended 'the whole length of the nave and chancel. It is divided from the nave by two low octagonal pillars supporting blunt pointed arches, and from the chancel by a low round column with a fluted capital supporting round arches of unequal height and span. The south aisle is separated from the chancel by a small pillar and pointed arch, and from the nave by one slender and octagonal column supporting wide pointed arches.'<sup>2</sup> The chancel arch was wide and blunt, springing from corbels of human heads.<sup>3</sup> At the beginning of the 19th century the south front of the building was almost entirely concealed by the market-piazza. The tower had been a good deal altered, and finished with a straight parapet. The outward northern wall (was) of great height and strength, supported by square buttresses and was considered as a portion of the defensive line of the city on the north, sweeping exactly in line with the curtain wall of Nevill's Place and Claypath Gate.<sup>4</sup> There were two galleries, one for the children of the Bluecoat School at the west end, erected in 1721 by Sir John Eden, bart., and the other between two of the pillars of the north aisle, erected in 1729 by the Cordwainers' Company.<sup>5</sup> In 1768 the south front of the tower was chiselled over and a large east window inserted in the chancel, and in 1803 the interior was restored,

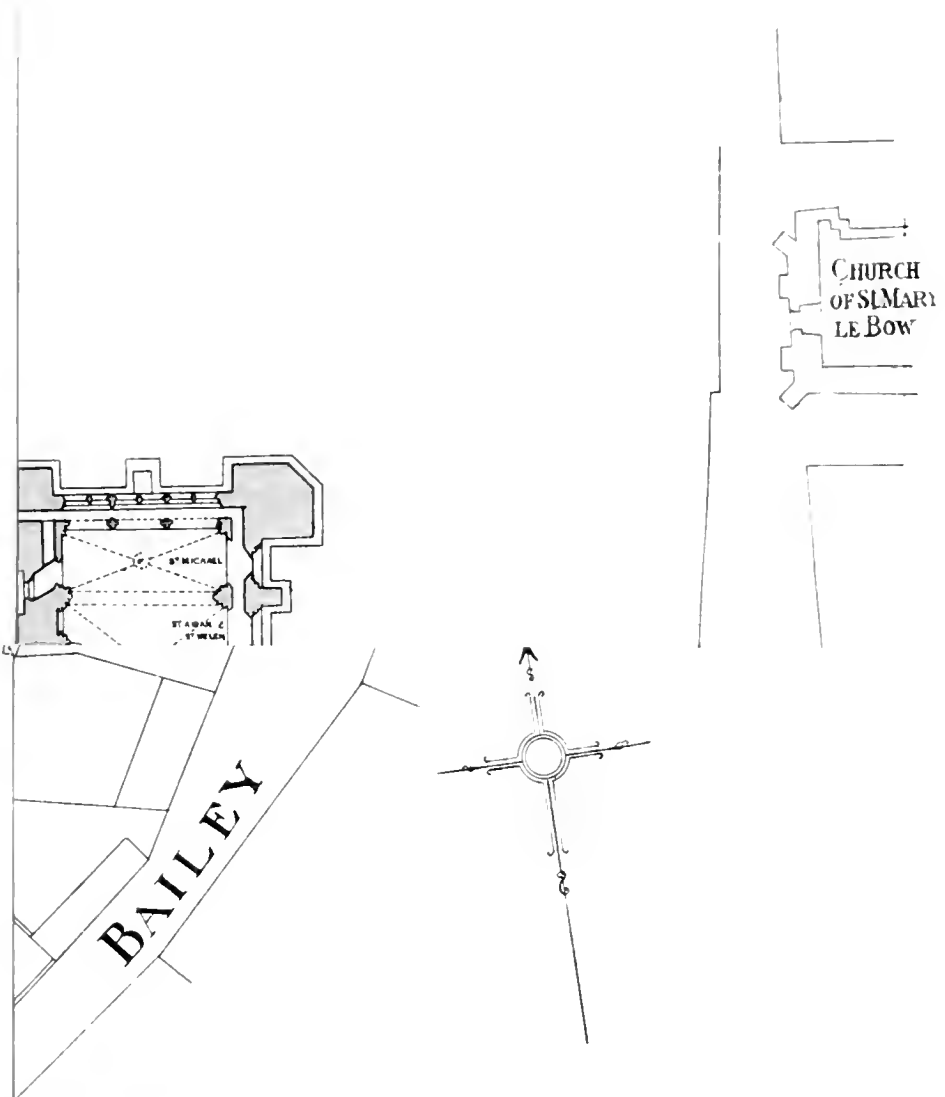
<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (3rd ser.), iii, 283.

<sup>2</sup> Surtees, *Hist. of Dur.* iv, 47.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 47.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 48.

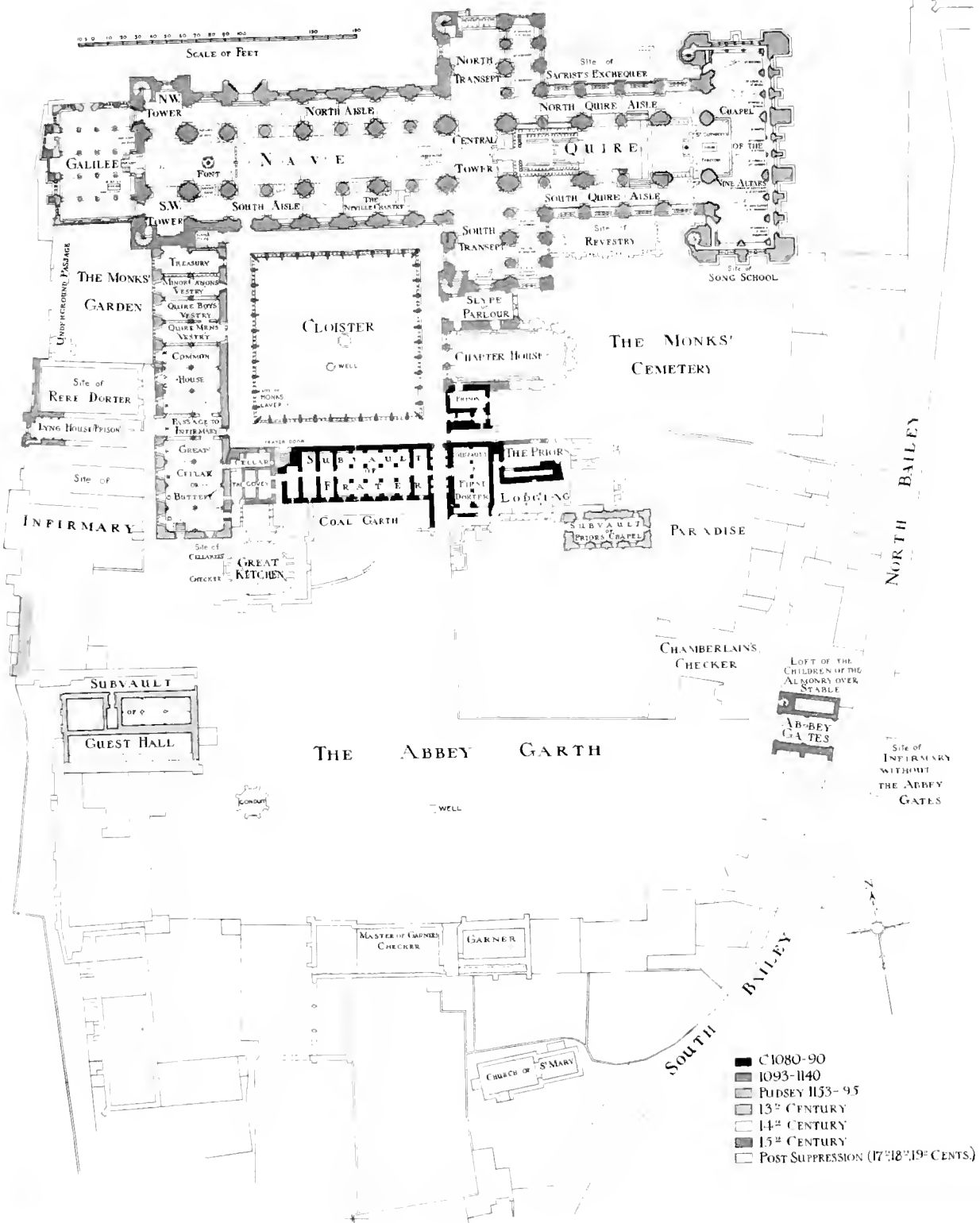
<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 48.



- C.1080-90
- 1093-1140
- PUDSEY 1153-95
- 13<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY
- 14<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY
- 15<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY
- POST SUPPRESSION (17<sup>TH</sup>, 18<sup>TH</sup>, 19<sup>TH</sup> CENTS.)

# DURHAM CATHEDRAL AND MONASTERY

CHURCH OF ST. MARY  
LA BOW



- C1080-90
- 1093-1140
- PUDSEY 1153-95
- 13<sup>th</sup> CENTURY
- 14<sup>th</sup> CENTURY
- 15<sup>th</sup> CENTURY
- POST SUPPRESSION (17<sup>th</sup>-18<sup>th</sup>-19<sup>th</sup> CENTS.)



## CITY OF DURHAM

the north gallery taken down, the wainscot removed from behind the altar and the pews and paving renewed.<sup>6</sup> An old stone pulpit resting on a small stone pillar was removed about the same time. Another gallery extending nearly the whole length of the north aisle was erected in 1826. An organ loft, which had succeeded the rood loft, had been taken down in 1684 and replaced by the Ten Commandments and the Royal Arms which remained till 1806.<sup>7</sup>

There is a ring of six bells, five of which from the old church are dated 1687 and bear the stamp of James Bartlett, of Whitechapel. They all bear an inscription which, with slight variations, chiefly in the division of the lines, reads FVNDATVR DEI GLORIE REGNO AVGVSTISSIMI IACOBI SECVNDI NATHANIELE : : EPISE ROBERT DELAVAL ARM : PRÆTORE RALPH TROTTER ROB : ROBSON CH WARDENS 1687. The treble was cast by John Warner & Sons, of London, in 1889, when the other bells were rehung.<sup>8</sup>

The plate consists of a chalice and cover paten of 1665 with the maker's initials IR, inscribed 'Calix Benedictionis S<sup>c</sup>i Nicholai Dunelm 1665'<sup>9</sup>; a chalice and cover of 1685 with the maker's initials IY, and the arms of Fenwick impaling Hall, the chalice inscribed 'The gift of Mary Fenwick Widd. of Mr. Wm. Fenwick of Newton Ganes deceased and the only daughter and Heir of Alderman John Hall Vintner; for the Communion Service of St. Nicholas Durham';<sup>10</sup> two flagons of 1685 with the arms of Clark impaling Hall, inscribed 'Given to y<sup>e</sup> Parish of St. Nicholas in the Cittie of Durham by Mrs. Ann Clark Widdow, Sister to John Hall Esq. one of y<sup>e</sup> Aldermen of y<sup>e</sup> said Cittie 1686'; a paten of 1708, with the maker's mark CH; and two almsdishes of 1771 Edinburgh make, inscribed 'The gift of Thomas Wilkinson Esq. (of Old Elvet) for the Communion Service of the Parish Church of St. Nicholas in the City of Durham. Oct. 11th, 1841.' There are also two plated cups 'Presented to St. Nicholas Church Durham by G.W. 1858.'

<sup>6</sup> Ibid. 48. The wainscot bore the date 1627 and the initials of William Pattison.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. 48. Seats for the Mercers' Company were erected in 1678 (renewed 1762), and for the Mayor and Aldermen in 1705.

<sup>8</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 128. The treble is inscribed 'This bell is the gift of Thomas and Eleanor Winter. The other five bells were rehung at the same time. Rev. H. E. Fox, vicar, George Chapman, John Robinson, churchwardens, William Boyd, mayor.'

<sup>9</sup> Ibid. iv, 126-8. In 7 Edw. VI there was 'one chalice, with a paten double gilt, weighing xvi ounces, one other chalice with a paten parcel gilt weighing viii ounces.' *Invent. of Ch. Gds.* (Surt. Soc.), 142.

<sup>10</sup> The cover is inscribed 'St. Nicholas Durham.'

The register of baptisms and burials begins in 1540 and that of marriages in 1561. The first volume, which ends in 1602, is a transcript made in 1635.<sup>11</sup>

The church of *ST. MARY-LE-BOW* stands on the east side of the North Bailey, on a very ancient site, but dates only from the 17th century. It consists of chancel with organ chamber on the north side, aisleless nave and engaged west tower forming a porch and slightly projecting in front of the face of the main wall. It derives its name from the 'bow' or arch of the old tower which was thrown across the street, resting on a pier on the opposite side.<sup>12</sup> This tower fell down on 29 August 1637, in its fall destroying a great portion of the west end of the church. In the following December the parishioners resolved to take down and rebuild the whole structure,<sup>13</sup> but nothing seems to have been done immediately, and during the entire period of the Civil War the church was abandoned and the churchyard used as a common way. The building lay in ruins till 1685, when, after ineffectual attempts by the parishioners to raise sufficient money for the restoration, the aid of the bishop (Lord Crewe) and the Dean and Chapter was sought and the church entirely rebuilt. The tower was dated in 1702, and the fittings of the chancel date from a few years later, the altar rails 1705, the screen 1707, and the wainscoting 1731. The west gallery and vestry were erected in 1741. The tower was repaired in 1827, and in 1875 the whole building was restored and the organ chamber built, oak benches at the same time taking the place of the old pews.<sup>14</sup>

The walls are of rubble masonry and the roofs are leaded and of flat pitch behind embattled parapets. All the windows are modern, generally of two or three lights with transoms and perpendicular tracery. The parapets are all modern restorations.

The chancel measures internally 34 ft. by 21 ft., and has a five-light east window with perpendicular tracery and two similar windows each of two lights on the south side and one on the north. The west end of the north wall is open to the organ chamber by a modern arch. The roof is a boarded one of four bays and the floor is level with that of the nave. The chancel

<sup>11</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 51. Extracts are given. The second volume begins in 1603 and ends in 1730. Extracts from the churchwardens' accounts are given, p. 52.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid. iv, 38, quoting Mickleton MS. <sup>13</sup> Ibid.

<sup>14</sup> Sir Stephen Glynne visited the church in 1825. He describes it as a 'structure of no great extent or beauty. The west front . . . in a motley style of architecture partaking both of the Gothic and Italian style.' The windows were 'mostly of Perpendicular character.' *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 3rd ser. iii, 324.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

arch is a lofty flat four-centred one, the full width of the chancel, dying into the walls at the springing, and the screen is of dark oak with three divisions on each side of the middle opening. The design is of mixed Renaissance and Gothic character, with cornice and long top panels and tracery in the heads of the openings. On the south side of the screen within the chancel are three stalls with carved standards of Renaissance type, and on the north side a pew. The altar rails consist of turned oak balusters and the wainscoting is of a rather plain classic type. The upper part of the walls is plastered. The general effect of the chancel with its lofty roof, tall Gothic windows, and dark oak fittings is one of much dignity.

The nave is 56 ft. long by 27 ft. wide and of the same height as the chancel. It is divided externally by buttresses into three unequal bays and has three windows on each side of three and two lights, similar in character to those in the chancel. The walls are panelled to the height of the window sills with 18th-century oak wainscot, and the gallery, which is 16 ft. in depth, has a good panelled oak front. It is approached by a staircase on the north side of the tower. The nave roof is a flat boarded one of six bays, and the walls are plastered above the panelling. There are diagonal buttresses at the angles of both chancel and nave.

The tower measures externally 14 ft. by 13 ft. 6 in. above the roof, but is wider at the bottom where it forms a west porch, the outer wall on this side being 5 ft. thick. The west doorway is round-headed and above, in the second stage, is a round-headed classic window enclosed within a pointed hood mould, possibly part of the older building. The embattled parapet of the west wall is carried along the face of the tower at the second stage, from which the belfry rises above the roof. The belfry windows are modern openings of two lights with tracery in the heads, and the walls terminate in an embattled parapet. On the south side is a vice to the roof of the nave at the south-west corner. The tower arch is a lofty segmental one of two chamfered orders 16 ft. 6 in. in width, the belfry stage contracting above.

The font dates from 1875, but has an old cover probably of early 18th-century date. An organ was purchased in 1789 from the executors of the rector of Houghton-le-Spring<sup>15</sup> and formerly stood in the west gallery.

The tower contains one bell cast by G. Dalton, of York, in 1759.<sup>16</sup>

The plate consists of a chalice of 1570-1 with

<sup>15</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 40.

<sup>16</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 125. It is inscribed 'James Bullock, Thomas Hanby Churchwardens 1759.' Temp. Edw. VI there were three bells in the steeple.

an interlacing band of leaf ornament; two plates of 1688 with the maker's mark FG above a mullet, probably for Francis Garthorne, both inscribed 'Ecclesiae Ball' Boreal' Dunelm E : K : dedit A<sup>o</sup> 1689'<sup>17</sup>; a flagon of 1696, with the arms of Spearman, inscribed 'Deo et Ecclesiae Stæ Mariæ l' Bow in Ballivo Boreali Dunelm. Submissa oblata Ao. Dom. 1703. Ex dono Johannis Spearman generosi Parochiani ejusdem Parochiæ'; another flagon of the same date, and a covered cup made at Newcastle in 1748, both inscribed 'The Gift of Eliz. daughter of Wm. Aubone Esq<sup>r</sup>. and Relict of Wm. Featherstonhalgh Esq<sup>r</sup>. to her grandchild Mary Wilkinson & given to Bow Church by Mary Wilkinson her Mother Anno Dom. 1734,' and bearing the arms of Featherstonhalgh.<sup>18</sup>

The registers begin in 1571.

There is a small burial ground on the north side of the church, but the original churchyard no doubt extended to the south and west.<sup>19</sup>

The church of *ST. MARY THE LESS* stands in a retired situation on the west side of the South Bailey, and consists of chancel and nave under separate roofs, with a bell turret containing two bells over the west gable. The chancel measures internally 26 ft. 6 in. by 14 ft. 6 in., and the nave 35 ft. by 20 ft. 6 in., the total internal length being 64 ft. 6 in. The church is of 12th-century date, but was almost entirely rebuilt in 1846-7 in the 'Norman' style, very few of its ancient architectural features being preserved, though it follows more or less the old design. The only original window which has been preserved is a small round-headed opening at the west end of the south wall of the chancel, now in the position of a low side window, but it was formerly at the west end of the nave. The modern windows, including that at the east end, are all large round-headed openings of 'Norman' type. The walling is of rubble with quoins and ashlar dressings, and the roofs are covered with slates overhanging at the eaves. The south doorway is slightly advanced in front of the main wall, its gable giving it the appearance of a shallow porch. The whole of the work on the north side of the building, being little seen, is of a very plain description, the jambs and heads of the windows being of brick, and there is a small brick vestry on the north side of the chancel. The building had lost many of its original features some years prior to the rebuilding, Sir Stephen Glynne, who visited it in 1825, stating that it had been 'lately

<sup>17</sup> On one of the plates 'dedit' is spelt 'didit.' E. K. was Edward Kirkby: Surtees, op. cit. iv, 42.

<sup>18</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 125.

<sup>19</sup> Traces of interment have been frequently found under the pavement of the Bailey and even in digging the cellars of the houses at the east end of Dun Cow Lane: Surtees, op. cit. iv, 38.



## CITY OF DURHAM

modernised and the windows altered from the original form.<sup>20</sup> The chancel arch is 9 ft. wide and is of two orders to the nave and square to the chancel. It was originally quite plain, but the inner order was carved at the rebuilding with the chevron ornament and the outer with an indented moulding. Some panelling at the east end of the chancel may be of late 16th-century date, but the rest of the fittings, including the chancel screen, are modern. The font also is modern. A mediaeval grave slab with cross and sword is built into the south wall of the chancel and over the vestry doorway in the north wall is a large stone, formerly at St. Giles's,<sup>21</sup> on which, enclosed in a vesica, is carved in low relief a representation of Our Lord in judgment. The corners are occupied by the evangelistic symbols. 'In 1743 there remained in the large south window a coat in stained glass, argent on a chief azure three escallops or.'<sup>22</sup> There are some 12th-century stones with chevron and star ornament in the churchyard on the north side of the building.

The plate<sup>23</sup> consists of a chalice and paten of 1702 made by Eli Bilton, of Newcastle, both inscribed 'Ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ Ballivi Austral Dunelm. Ex dono Cuthberti<sup>24</sup> Bowes Sen. 1702'; a flagon of 1711 made by Jonathan French, of Newcastle, with the same inscription;<sup>25</sup> a paten on three feet without marks, inscribed 'Eccles. B. Mar. in Ball. Austral Dunelm A.D. M·DCCC·XXIX,' and scratched on the back 'Pro eleemos colligend: used the first time on Whitsunday 7 June 1829'; and a 17th-century almsdish, probably originally in use for secular purposes, given by the Rev. E. Shipperdson, M.A., in 1848 and bearing his arms.<sup>26</sup> There is also a set of two chalices, two patens, a flagon and almsdish given in 1889 under the will of Robert Henry Allan of Blackwell Hall, Darlington.

The registers begin in 1559.

The church of *ST. NICHOLAS*, a rectory originally in the gift<sup>27</sup> of the Bishop of Durham, was annexed in 1443 by Bishop Robert

Neville<sup>28</sup> to the Hospital of Kepier, and served from that time to the Dissolution by a stipendiary chaplain since there was no endowed vicarage.<sup>29</sup> The inappropriate rectory of St. Nicholas, with other property of Kepier Hospital, was sold<sup>30</sup> by the Crown in 1553 to John Cockburn, lord of Ormeston, who conveyed to John Heath, Esq. Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Heath, married in 1642 John, son of Sir Thomas Tempest, of the Isle. After this date the advowson followed the descent of Old Durham (q.v.), and thus descended to the Marquess of Londonderry. The church was served by a titular 'Curate-in-Charge' with a very small stipend. His inefficient services were supplemented by the endowment of a 'Lecture-ship' by the Corporation in about 1700, which was of substantial value, and was held by various learned persons. In 1854 when Corporations became disqualified by law from holding such patronage, the Corporation sold their rights to the Rev. Edward Davison, the then vicar, and he in turn to the Rev. G. T. Fox, who at that time held both curacy and lectureship. The Rev. G. T. Fox presented it to the living. Subsequently in 1893 Lord Londonderry sold the patronage of the augmented living to the Rev. H. E. Fox, nephew of the Rev. G. T. Fox, who vested the living in five trustees. They in turn passed it to the Church Pastoral-Aid Society.<sup>31</sup> The original endowments of the rectory of St. Nicholas were considerable, the glebe lying in Old Durham. In 1268 Geoffrey de Helme, rector of St. Nicholas, received licence<sup>32</sup> from the Prior of Durham for an oratory within his court of Old Durham, and before the appropriation to Kepier Hospital a manor court<sup>33</sup> was held by the rector for his tenants. In 1522 a messuage<sup>34</sup> and land in Smallics, in Wolsingham parish, was vested in trustees to the use of the 'chirchwarke and ornamentes' of the parish of St. Nicholas.

The Chantry of Our Lady was founded<sup>35</sup> by Reginald the merchant before 1250 for one chaplain and one light at the Altar of the B.V. Mary, and was further augmented in 1299 by Hugh de Queringdon, who provided for a second chaplain. The gild hall<sup>36</sup> in the market place belonged to this chantry, and in the 15th century at least was rented to the gild of

<sup>20</sup> Roll no. 2, Neville, m. 6.

<sup>21</sup> *Injunct. and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surtees Soc.), App. xii.

<sup>22</sup> Pat. 6 Edw. VI, pt. 7, no. 24.

<sup>23</sup> Inf. from Rev. Canon W. Bothamly.

<sup>24</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 91.

<sup>25</sup> B.M., Lans. MS. 902, fol. 184.

<sup>26</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 49; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 72, m. 9 d.

<sup>27</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 48.

<sup>28</sup> This doubtless is the 'Gild Hall' mentioned in 1316.

<sup>20</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (3rd ser.), iii, 324. The old window in the west wall was then the only one remaining unaltered. Glynn further states that 'the church wears a very neat appearance, especially the chancel which is fitted up with some elegance.'

<sup>21</sup> It was brought to St. Mary's in 1829 when St. Giles's was undergoing restoration.

<sup>22</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 44. The monumental inscriptions are given, pp. 44-5.

<sup>23</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (new ser.), iii, 256.

<sup>24</sup> On the paten the name is spelt 'Cūberti.'

<sup>25</sup> The spelling of some of the words is different.

<sup>26</sup> The date letter is illegible: the maker's mark is I. G.

<sup>27</sup> The Crown occasionally presented *sede vacante*; cf. Pat. 22 Hen. III, m. 2; *Cal. Pat.* 1340-1343, p. 377.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

St. Nicholas.<sup>37</sup> The gross value<sup>38</sup> of the Chantry of Our Lady at the Dissolution was £4 14s., and the net value less reprises £4 9s. 3d., and of the second Chantry of Our Lady £4 1s. 1d. gross and £3 18s. 8½d. less reprises.

The Chantry of the Holy Trinity in the church of St. Nicholas existed in the 14th century, if not before, as the 'mansio cantarie Sancte Trinitatis' is mentioned<sup>39</sup> in 1400. The clear annual value<sup>40</sup> at the Dissolution, less reprises, was £7 1s. 4d., the gross value £7 3s. 10d. The Chantry of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist was founded<sup>41</sup> in 1348 by Thomas Kirkeby, rector of Whitburn. At the Dissolution this chantry was estimated at a clear annual value,<sup>42</sup> less reprises, of £5 12s. 2½d., the gross yearly value<sup>43</sup> being £6 10s. The Chantry of St. James was founded in 1382 for the souls of Thomas de Cockside<sup>44</sup> and Alice his wife and their son Robert, and at the Dissolution its gross value was £5 18s. 10d. and its clear value,<sup>45</sup> less reprises, £5 12s. 2d. The almoner of the Priory of Durham was the patron of each of these chantries.

Besides these chantries in St. Nicholas' Church there were other chapels in the parish. Two of these were situated on Elvet Bridge, both being in the gift of the Prior and Convent of Durham. Of these the Chapel of St. James was founded<sup>46</sup> by Thomas son of Lewin, a burgess of Durham, and his wife Emma, in the 13th century, and endowed with burgages, lands and rents in Durham and land at Stokeley; the other, the Chapel of St. Andrew,<sup>47</sup> at the south end of the bridge, was founded in the pontificate of Robert de Insula by William son of Absalom. Owing to the loss or depreciation of endowments the chapels were usually held by the same chaplain from about the middle of the 14th century, and on 7 April 1344 William Syreston was presented to the chantries, united<sup>48</sup> *ob eorum exilitatem*. At the Dissolution the gross

annual value of the united chapels was £4 6s. 10d. and the net value, less reprises, £3 18s. 6d. The relative size<sup>49</sup> of these two chapels is indicated by the lead roofing, estimated at 36 sq. yds. in the case of St. James, and 88 sq. yds. in that of St. Andrew's. At one time, after the Reformation, a charity school was carried on in the chancel of St. Andrew's, the remainder of the building being used as a blacksmith's shop.<sup>50</sup> Another still older chapel in the parish was that of St. Thomas the Martyr, Claypath, which is mentioned in 13th-century deeds.<sup>51</sup> Its cemetery was used for burials as late as the plague year of 1597, as shown by entries in the parish registers of St. Nicholas.

There were at least three gilds or fraternities associated with the Church of St. Nicholas, those of Our Lady,<sup>52</sup> St. Nicholas and Corpus Christi. Of these the gild of Our Lady may have been connected with the chantry of that name. The gild of St. Nicholas certainly existed in the first quarter of the 15th century, and as early as 1432, if not before, the brethren were occupying the great hall of stone known as the Gild Hall<sup>53</sup> in the market place, renting it from the Chantry of Our Lady. At the Dissolution the gross annual value of its property had evidently largely declined<sup>54</sup> and the clear value, after deducting reprises, was only 23s. Any early importance possessed by this gild, and certainly strongly suggested by its occupation of the Gild Hall in the market place, had been eclipsed in the 15th century by the rise of the gild of Corpus Christi, to which were affiliated the various craft gilds of the city.<sup>55</sup>

The gild of Corpus Christi was founded, or rather reorganised,<sup>56</sup> in 1437, and its hall was situated in Walkergate.<sup>57</sup> Its chief occupation was the ordering of the festivities of Corpus Christi Day, when a great procession of the crafts with banners and lights escorted the Corpus Christi Shrine, finely gilt, having 'on the height thereof . . . a four-square box of chrystal, wherein was inclosed the Holy Sacrament of the Altar' from St. Nicholas' Church to the Cathedral and back again. This famous shrine<sup>58</sup> was saved by the parishioners of St. Nicholas till 1546, when Dr. Harvey, one

<sup>37</sup> Cf. Rental cited by Surtees. 'De fratribus Gildae S. Nicolai pro libero redditu magni hospicii sive aulae lapidiae vocatae le Gyld Hall in foro, xs.'

<sup>38</sup> *Injunct. and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surtees Soc.), App. vi, p. lxi; cf. Harl. R. D 36.

<sup>39</sup> B.M. Lansd. Ch. 620.

<sup>40</sup> *Injunct. and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes*, App. vi, p. lxii, and Harl. R. D 36.

<sup>41</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, p. 48.

<sup>42</sup> *Injunct. and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes*, App. vi, p. lxii.

<sup>43</sup> Another estimate gives £6 14s.; cf. Harl. R. D 36.

<sup>44</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 32, m. 3, no. 3.

<sup>45</sup> *Injunct. and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxi. Another estimate gives a gross value of £5 3s. 10d. (Harl. R. D 36).

<sup>46</sup> Hardy, *Reg. Pal. Dun.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1176.

<sup>47</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 56.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.* iv, 56, n. 9.

<sup>49</sup> *Injunct. and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), App. vi, p. lxi.

<sup>50</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 56.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.* 55.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.* 49.

<sup>53</sup> See above.

<sup>54</sup> *Injunct. and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), App. vi, p. lxi.

<sup>55</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 44, mm. 10, 11, no. 46, m. 23 d., no. 50, m. 6 d.

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>57</sup> Dur. Halmote Book, no. 16, m. 55 d.; cf. Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. 7.

<sup>58</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 49.

## CITY OF DURHAM

of the Commissioners 'for defacing all such ornaments in the parish churches of Durham as were left undefaced at the former Visitation, did call for the said shrine; and when it was brought before him, he did tread upon it with his feet and broke it into pieces.' At the dissolution of the gild the yearly value of its endowments, less reprises, was returned at £5 10s. 7½d., the gross value at £6 3s.<sup>59</sup>

A number of other benefactions for obits and anniversaries also existed in the Church of St. Nicholas at the Dissolution, and at a much earlier date in 1366 John de Luceby died seised of a messuage held by paying annually 4 lb. of wax for the support of lights before the cross there.<sup>60</sup>

An evening lectureship at St. Nicholas in the patronage of the Mayor and Corporation was founded in the late 17th century,<sup>61</sup> the principal endowment being derived from a farm at Easington.

The church of *ST. MARY THE VIRGIN* in the North Bailey, or *ST. MARY-LE-BOW*, belonged before the Reformation to the Prior and Convent of Durham. The advowson of the church then passed to the Archdeacon of Northumberland. It was afterwards conveyed to the Dean and Chapter of Durham. The livings of St. Mary the Virgin and St. Mary the Less were united by Order in Council of 14 May 1912, the Dean and Chapter presenting twice to one presentation of the Lord Chancellor.<sup>61a</sup> For several years after the Dissolution no rector was regularly instituted,<sup>62</sup> the incumbent being styled curate or minister. Between 1637 and 1685 the church lay in ruin, though burials still took place in the churchyard. After the death of Richard Wakelin, minister, in 1655 there was no incumbent until Anthony Kirbon was instituted to the rectory in 1687 after the building of the new church, some provision for the endowment being gradually made from Queen Anne's Bounty and from other sources. The early possessions of the church, which had then long been lost, appear to have included a parsonage house, for we hear in 1313 that the messuage<sup>63</sup> of Sir William, parson of the church of 'Nort Bailly,' and other buildings near the North Gate were to be cleared for the building of a barbican there. An early charter of uncertain date mentions the grant of certain land in the North Bailey by William, son of Thomas the chaplain, to Piers Goldsmith. It was held of Ranulf de Fisseburn, and charged with the

provision of a lamp in the church at the morrow mass<sup>64</sup> (*missam matutinam*) and at other times. In 1416 John Belasis<sup>65</sup> desired in his last will to be buried in the church of 'St. Mary within the Castle' before St. Katherine's Altar, and left lands within the bishopric of Durham to his wife Sybil, and after her death for the foundation of a chantry at the same altar. This was carried out under licence from Bishop Langley, 4 messuages and 4 acres held of the bishop, and 17 messuages, 9 acres of meadow and 39s. 4d. rent held of other lords forming the endowment.<sup>66</sup> At the Suppression the yearly revenue<sup>67</sup> of this chantry, less reprises, was £4 17s. 9d.

There was at least one other chantry in this church in the 15th century, that of St. Helen, since in 1480 Thomas Hedlam,<sup>68</sup> a Durham merchant, granted to William Smethurst a waste burgage, between John Kelynghall's burgage on one side and a lane leading to St. Helen's Well (*fontem Sancte Elene*), in South Street, on the other, charged with an annual rent of 1s. 6d., payable to the chaplain of St. Helen's Chantry in the North Bailey church.

The church of *ST. MARY THE LESS*, in the South Bailey, was in the patronage<sup>69</sup> of the Nevills of Raby, afterwards Earls of Westmorland, till the attainder of 1569. Since then the advowson has belonged to the Crown, the patronage being in the hands of the Lord Chancellor. The living was united to that of St. Mary the Virgin (q.v.). According to Surtees,<sup>70</sup> there was after the year 1572 no institution to the rectory, which was held by sequestration till 1742, 'or rather the profits were so small that whoever had the key of the church left him by his predecessor became minister without let or hindrance.' A 13th-century deed mentions a 'place' in the Bailey held by the chaplain<sup>71</sup> of this church. In 1388 the endowment<sup>72</sup> included a rent of 40s. paid by Lord Nevill from land in Crook in Brancepeth parish, and another parcel named Aldhenland, as well as rents charged on tenements in the Bailey. A parsonage house existed, but apparently at this time was not occupied by the rector, who also had the right on three days of the week to eat at the Prior's

<sup>64</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 43 n.

<sup>65</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep., Var. Coll.* ii, 17.

<sup>66</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 43; *Dep. K. Rep.* xxxiii, 118.

<sup>67</sup> *Injunct. and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surtees Soc.), App. vi, p. lxii.

<sup>68</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 55, m. 4 d.

<sup>69</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 44 et seq. *Dep. K. Rep.* xlv, 529, 532, 533, 534, 535; xlv, 280, 281; *Dur. Ch. Inq. p.m. Ser.* ii, v, 167.

<sup>70</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 45.

<sup>71</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 197 n.

<sup>72</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 162.

<sup>59</sup> *Injunct. and Eccl. Proc. of Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), App. vi, p. lxi; cf. *Harl. R. D.* 36.

<sup>60</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 49.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* 50.

<sup>61a</sup> Inf. from Mr. K. C. Bayley, Chapter Clerk.

<sup>62</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 41.

<sup>63</sup> *Reg. Pal. Dun.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 338.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

table. This in 1434, if not before, had been commuted for a pension of one mark and a sable suit at Christmas. In 1535 the rectory was valued<sup>73</sup> at £4 13s. 4d.

The Johnston Technical CHARITIES<sup>1</sup> School (see *V.C.H. Durham*, i, p. 401). By a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, 20 February 1903, one-sixth of the net income of Henry Smith's charity (see *post*) was made applicable in scholarships tenable at this school. In 1911 nine scholarships of £2 2s. each, and sixteen scholarships of £1 10s. each, were so applied. In pursuance of a scheme, 7 May 1901, for Lord Crewe's charity (see *post*) nine exhibitions of £4 each, and six at £2 each, were awarded to this school.

Thomas Craddock's charity for Elementary Schools (see *V.C.H. Durham*, i, p. 403).

In 1848 James Barry, by will proved at Durham, bequeathed £1,000 consols, now represented by £241 16s. 8d. 4 per cent. Funding Stock, £158 9s. 5d. 5 per cent. War Stock, £100 5 per cent. National War Bonds, £829 London Midland and Scottish Railway 4 per cent. Guaranteed Stock, with the official trustees. The charity is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, 7 February 1893, whereby the annual dividends, amounting to £55 15s. 2d., are applicable in the maintenance of one or more scholarships, tenable for one year, in the University of Durham, by Divinity Students or Licentiates in Theology.

In 1598 Henry Smith by his will devised certain coal mines and bequeathed his residuary personal estate to the City of Durham for the setting out of youth to work, and for the relief of those past work. The endowments consisted of part of a carpet factory in the parish of St. Nicholas, the Town Hall and buildings, a farm known as Widehope Farm, a farm known as Hagar Leazes Farm, including a wayleave thereon, an allotment near West Auckland, a residence known as Glake Hall, producing an income of £400 a year, a ground rent of £14 on 14 houses in Gilesgate, belonging to Kirby and Messenger's Charities, mentioned in the parliamentary returns of 1786, and £2,835 7s. consols. The Town Hall, Hagar Leazes Farm, Glake Hall and seven of the houses in Gilesgate were sold in 1925 and the proceeds invested in £482 London and North Eastern Railway 4 per cent. First Preference Stock and £482 Second Guaranteed Stock of the same railway, £5,810 9s. 10d. 3½ per cent. Conversion Stock, £1,592 11s. 7d. 5 per cent. War Stock, producing

£392 8s. 10d. The official trustees also hold stocks for the purpose of recouplement as the houses in Gilesgate were sold below their proper value.

The charity is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, 20 February 1903, whereby one-sixth of the net income is made applicable in scholarships tenable at the Johnston Technical School (see Educational Charities, *ante*), and the residue of the income in pensions.

Bishop Cosin's Almshouses, regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 24 February 1914, were founded and endowed by Bishop Cosin, as mentioned in his charter bearing date 31 August 1668. In pursuance of an Order in Council, 19 July 1837, the present almshouses were erected by the University of Durham, on a site in Queen Street, in lieu of the old almshouses situate on the east side of the Palace Green. Bishop Cosin endowed the almshouses with a yearly payment of £70, issuing out of lands at Chilton, County Durham (see *V.C.H. Durham*, i, p. 381). The yearly sum of £16 is also received from the Trustees of Lord Crewe's charity, in pursuance of the will, dated 1720, of Nathaniel, Lord Crewe, Bishop of Durham, and the yearly sum of £24 from the trustees of Bishop Barrington's Charity, who, by deed 22 February 1822, directed that £3 yearly should be paid to each of the inmates. The official trustees hold £250 5 per cent. War Stock, producing £12 10s. yearly. The almshouses are occupied by four men and four women, who are appointed by the Bishop, six from Durham and two from Brancepeth. Each inmate also receives a yearly bounty of £1 12s. 6d. and £2 0s. 10d. each quarter. The sum of £6 is expended yearly on coal, the nurse receives 2s. 6d. weekly and £1 13s. 1d. quarterly, and 13s. 4d. is paid yearly to the receiver for 'glove money.'

Bishop Cosin's Library, founded by charter 20 September 1669, is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 2 December 1913. The property consists of the perpetual right of access to the library hall, Palace Green, for the purpose of safe custody of the books and other effects belonging to the library. It is endowed with an annuity of £20, payable out of the revenues of the see of Durham, and a sum of £229 6s. 8d. 2½ per cent. consols, with the official receivers, producing £5 14s. 8d. yearly.

In 1720 Lord Crewe, Bishop of Durham, by will directed that £100 a year should be applied for putting out apprentices in the city and suburbs. The annuity, together with the dividends on £870 11s. 4½d. War Stock, and on £1,118 London and North Eastern Railway 3 per cent. debenture stock, are applied in pursuance of a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, 7 May 1901, in apprenticeship premiums, in clothing, in binding apprentices and in exhibi-

<sup>73</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 314.

<sup>1</sup> For the Educational Institutions for the County and City of Durham, see the General Article on Durham Schools, *V.C.H. Durham*, i, p. 365 et seq.

## CITY OF DURHAM

tions at the Johnston Technical School (see under Educational Charities).

In 1724 William Hartwell, D.D., by his will devised his landed estate at Fishburn, now known as the Elderberry Farm, containing 222 acres, for certain charitable purposes. The farm is let at £160 a year. In 1926 the official receivers held £246 Bombay, Baroda and Central India Railway 3½ per cent. debenture stock; £724 18s. 3d. 4 per cent. Funding Stock, and £2,966 13s. 2d. 5 per cent. War Stock, producing altogether £185 18s. 10d. In 1926 the net income was applied as follows:—£30 between two poor tradesmen commencing business; £20 in scholarships; two annuities of £10 each to two women, and £20 to Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society; £8 for the Hartwell Lectureship Charity for Stanhope (see *V.C.H. Durham*, i, p. 411).

Unknown Donor's Charity, known locally as 'The Mayor's Shilling Charity,' is endowed with £418 17s. 9d. consols, arising from the redemption, in 1884, of an annual payment of £14 11s. 4d. received from the Land Revenue Office, the origin of which was unknown. The annual dividends, now amounting to £10 9s. 4d., are divided by the Mayor among the ministers of all denominations for distribution among the poor, in sums of 1s. to each recipient.

In or about the year 1681 John Kirby, by his will, bequeathed £30 to the Merchants' Company of Durham towards the relief of decayed members of the company and their widows. A sum of 30s. a year is paid to a widow of a deceased member of the company in respect of this charity.

The Prison Charities:—The income of the following charities is paid to the treasurer of the Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society—namely, John Frankelyn's Charity, will 1572, being an annual payment of £2 12s. made by the Corporation of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

William Wall's Charity, will 1679, an annuity of 15s. issuing out of lands and tenements in Bondgate and Escombe, which was redeemed in 1924 by transfer of £30 2½ per cent. consols to the official trustees.

Bishop Wood's Charity, founded in 1690, by will of Thomas Wood, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, proved in the P.C.C., endowed with an annuity of £20 issuing out of lands in Eggescliff, and £810 2s. 8d. 5 per cent. War Stock in the names of the official trustees and £165 1s. 10d. 5 per cent. War Stock in the names of Capt. N. W. Apperley and two others, producing together £48 15s. 2d. yearly. The official trustees also hold £51 17s. 1d. 2½ per cent. consols, representing accumulations of income of John Frankelyn's charity.

Dr. Hartwell's Charity (see *ante*), being a yearly payment of £20.

The present County Hospital or Infirmary, originally founded by public subscription in 1792, is comprised in an indenture, 22 May 1848, and was opened in 1853. Convalescent wards were added in 1867 as a memorial to the late Dean Waddington, who was a large benefactor to the institution. Additional wards and an operating theatre were subsequently erected from funds contributed by John Eden. The institution is supported mainly by voluntary subscriptions and donations.

The official trustees, however, hold in trust for the hospital a sum of £350 8s. 9d. 5 per cent. War Stock, derived under the will of Henry Ferdinand William Bolckow, proved at York 27 July 1878, and a sum of £360 15s. 11d. 5 per cent. War Stock bequeathed by the will of Richard Welch Hollon, proved at York 18 September 1890, producing together £35 11s. 4d. yearly. The official receivers also hold £1,999 London and North Eastern Railway 3 per cent. debenture stock; £400 4 per cent. First Guaranteed Stock; £3,094 4 per cent. Second Guaranteed Stock; and £3,094 4 per cent. First Preference Stock in the same railway; £3,751 London Midland and Scottish Railway 4 per cent. Preference Stock; £1,100 Great Western Railway 5 per cent. Consolidated Preference Stock; £16,778 12s. 7d. 5 per cent. War Stock and £1,481 9s. 8d. of the same stock. The total receipts for 1925 were £9,881 5s. 9d.

The Durham County Penitentiary, comprised in an indenture dated 20 September 1851, is supported entirely by voluntary contributions.

In 1840 Mrs. Ann Lampson, by her will proved with a codicil in the P.C.C. 23 January, bequeathed £250, the interest to be applied annually for the ministers of the chapels of Claypath and Framwellgate, in moieties. The same testatrix likewise gave £250 for the use of the said chapel. These legacies are now represented by £500 consols in the names of the trustees; the annual dividends, amounting to £12 10s., are now applied towards the salary of the minister of Claypath Chapel, with which the Framwellgate Chapel was amalgamated on the sale of the latter in 1842. The several sums of stock above mentioned are, except where otherwise stated, held by the official trustees.

The Lying Charity, founded in or about 1806, is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners dated 26 March 1915. The charity was wound up owing to the Insurance Act and re-started by scheme. The endowment consists of £275 2½ per cent. consols, with the official receivers, producing £6 17s. 4d. yearly. The trustees are the committee of the Durham City Charity Organisation Society, and the income is applicable in giving help at the time of confinement to poor women.

The Mayoress of Durham Fund, founded by

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

declaration of trust 21 December 1918, consists of a sum of £100 5 per cent. National War Bonds, 1928, with the official trustees. The income is distributed among the poor of the city by the mayoress.

The parish of *ST. NICHOLAS* is possessed of endowments known as Church Estates—namely, 3 acres at Witton Gilbert, derived under an Inclosure Award 12 May 1809, 1 a. 2 r. known as Whitesmocks and two tenement houses in Durham, producing together in 1926 £35 10s. 10d. The official trustees also hold a sum of £1,630 4s. 7d. consols, arising from the sale in 1901 of four houses in Claypath, and from sales of other lands, £201 India 3 per cent. stock and £971 2s. 10d. India 3½ per cent. stock. The income, amounting to £80 15s. yearly, is applied for general church purposes. The charity is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners dated 9 May 1902.

In 1572 John Frankelyn, by his will, gave 7s. 4d. yearly, to be paid by the Corporation of Newcastle for the benefit of the poor of this parish.

In 1617 Robert Surtees, by his will, gave out of his house in the market place 6s. 8d. yearly to the poor, which is received from the National Provincial Bank, the present owners of the premises charged.

In 1675 Francis Callaghan charged his property in the market place with the following annuities:—20s. for distribution to the poor; £1 to the vicar; £4 to the lecturer or preaching minister, for a sermon on the anniversary of testator's burial, and 5s. to the bellringers for ringing the bells on that day. The yearly sum

of £6 5s. is now received out of premises in Sadler Street, Durham, and duly applied.

In 1702 Thomas Cooper, by his will, gave an annuity of £5 4s. to be distributed in bread, 2s. every Sunday, among the poor attending divine service. The annuity is paid out of lands at Fishburn and distributed in bread.

The parish of *ST. MARY-LE-BOW* is possessed of two houses and a garden, situate in Sadler Street, Durham, and an allotment of 1 a. 2 r. in Witton Lane, Sniperley, the income of which, amounting to £73 yearly, is applied in the insurance and repair of the fabric of the parish church.

In 1703 John Spearman, by his will, devised 3 a. situate at East or North Bow, Sheraton, to the rector and his successors for ever, upon trust that the rector should perform divine service and administer the Sacrament to prisoners in Durham Gaol, which then stood upon a site adjoining the parish. The rector receives the rents of the land so devised, a salaried chaplain being attached to the gaol.

The Church Estate in the parish of *ST. MARY THE LESS* originally consisted of ancient burgage tenements, held from time immemorial. The endowments now consist of allotments in Framwellgate Moor, containing 3 a. 0 r. 31 p., producing £34 a year; £564 London and North Eastern Railway 3 per cent. debenture stock, and £60 consols, with the official trustees, arising respectively from a sale in 1911 of a house in South Bailey, and of a stable in 1884, producing in yearly dividends £18 8s. 6d. The net income is applied in aid of general church expenses.

### ST. OSWALD'S

The ancient parish of St. Oswald<sup>1</sup> lay around three sides of the city of Durham and occupied all the right bank of the Wear, the boundary following the course of the river from Blackdene Burn southwards as far as Pelaw Wood Beck, from the top of which it mounted the moor, skirted Shirburn House and then, after making a great loop eastwards, regained the Wear. It thus included the modern districts of Finchale, Framwellgate and Framwellgate Moor, Broom, Neville's Cross, Crossgate, Old and New Elvet, Old Durham, Shincliffe, Croxdale and Sunderland Bridge. At an early date part of the parish was assigned to the chapelry of St. Margaret, which obtained parochial rights in the 15th century. From this time St. Oswald's included the settlements<sup>2</sup> of Old Durham, Houghall, Burn Hall, Relley, Broom, Shincliffe,

Butterby, Croxdale and Sunderland Bridge, while St. Margaret's served Crossgate, Neville's Cross, the Bellasis, Framwellgate, Sidgate and Crookhall, Aykley Heads, Framwellgate Moor, Dryburn, Windy Hills, Hag House, Cater House, Newton by Durham, Frankland and Harber House. With the growth of population,<sup>3</sup> however, the arrangement has undergone considerable change.<sup>4</sup>

The civil parishes have experienced some modification under the provisions of the Local Government Act of 1894.<sup>5</sup> Neville's Cross was then formed from Crossgate and Framwellgate from the portion of Framwellgate within the borough of Durham. In 1895 a part of the civil parish of Bearpark was attached to the parish of St. Oswald, while ten years later the boundary of the borough was extended to in-

<sup>1</sup> For St. Oswald and his place in the history of Durham, see *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 2.

<sup>2</sup> Some of these are represented now by farms or country houses only.

<sup>3</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 261, 273.

<sup>4</sup> For the ancient boundaries see Lans. MS. 902, fols. 72-3.

<sup>5</sup> Stat. 56 and 57 Vict. cap. 73.

## CITY OF DURHAM

clude part of the civil parish of Framwellgate Moor. As constituted in 1898 the civil parish of Framwellgate contained 148 acres, Framwellgate Moor 3,801 acres, Neville's Cross 429 acres, Crossgate 74 acres, Elvet 256 acres, Shincliffe 1,377 acres, Sunderland Bridge 1,438 acres, Broom 1,076 acres and St. Oswald itself 2,227 acres.

The Priory of Durham in the 14th century had a house at Elvet-hall or Hallgarth, from which Hallgarth Street takes its name,<sup>6</sup> where distinguished guests were sometimes entertained.<sup>7</sup> In the hall in 1371 there were hangings one showing armed men and another of green with a blue leopard, while in the chamber were costly beds with covers adorned with lilies, roses, butterflies, leopards and eagles.<sup>8</sup> There is some reason for thinking that the Hallgarth was kept in the actual possession of the Priory until the Dissolution, but from this time onwards it became merely two farm houses usually occupied by foremen or 'hinds.'<sup>9</sup>

Just south of Maiden Castle Wood is the Shincliffe road, its junction with Hallgarth Street being marked by Philipson's Cross, of unknown origin. The conical hill called Mountjoy has at least a legendary history, for it was from this point that the weary monks first beheld the resting place they sought for the body of St. Cuthbert. The Great High Wood on the hill to the south and east of Mountjoy is perhaps the 'East Wood or St. Cuthbert's Place'<sup>10</sup> mentioned in 1442, the Little High Wood being perhaps the West Wood mentioned at the same date. Charlay's Cross,<sup>11</sup> at the junction of the Bishop Auckland road, Church Street and Quarryheads Lane, is connected with the close called Charlay in 1442,<sup>12</sup> when mention is also made of Fourudhclose or Welleshead, Dedrygh, Dedryghbanks, Swallowhopp, Allers, le Peth and the ditch called Langmardyke. Palmer's close,<sup>13</sup> between Charlay's Cross and the river, was called 'Palman crosse' in 1541, when mention is also made of Kirkecroft and of the Smithyhaughs<sup>14</sup> which have been used as a racecourse since 1733.<sup>15</sup>

In spite of modern building developments,

<sup>6</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, *passim*.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* i, 117; ii, 523.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* i, 129.

<sup>9</sup> *Exch. Bills and Ans. Dur.*, Eliz. no. 22.

<sup>10</sup> *Lans. MS.* 902, fol. 223 d.

<sup>11</sup> It is shown on Christopher Schwytzer's map *Dunelm.* (1595). Only the base of this remains. For drawings of it and of Philipson's Cross, see *B.M., Kaye Coll.* ii, no. 227, 228.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>13</sup> There was a Palmer Close in St. Giles' parish also; see *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 153.

<sup>14</sup> *Rentals and Surv. (Gen. Ser.)*, R. 987.

<sup>15</sup> *Surtees, Dur.* iv (2), 88.

St. Oswald's church still stands on the outskirts of Elvet. St. Oswald's Well<sup>16</sup> lies between the river 'Bank' and the east end of the church, and a pathway leads through the churchyard to Elvet Bank and its picturesque slope to the river below. Much of the land between the Wear and the road has been cut up for allotment gardens.

The Prebend's Bridge<sup>17</sup> gives access to this district from the Promontory of Durham, and it was thus possible to build the Grammar School here when it was moved from its old site near Palace Green in 1842.<sup>18</sup> The modern school lies on a part of the ground called Bellasis, the house of that name being arranged for the use of the headmaster.<sup>19</sup> The name of Bellasis is still applied to certain closes,<sup>20</sup> on one of which the Observatory of the University of Durham was built in 1841.

Another part of the school buildings seems to lie on the site of 'the little tenement or grange' of the Almoner's Barns<sup>21</sup> or 'Ambling Barns' as they were styled in 1754.<sup>22</sup> Perhaps somewhere here was 'Bowes close' sold in 1628 by Robert Hutton to Richard Wilkinson,<sup>23</sup> the owner, in January 1635-6.<sup>24</sup> The property descended in the family of Wilkinson and was held by Mr. Thomas Wilkinson shortly before 1857.<sup>25</sup> Close to Ambling Barns was the Grove, where Stephen George Kemble, the actor, and brother of Mrs. Siddons, died in 1822.<sup>26</sup>

North of the Grove, houses become frequent and South Street, parallel to the river, leads to Framwellgate Bridge.<sup>27</sup>

Leland, writing of Durham in the first half of the 16th century, describes how 'the suburbe over Framagatebridg hath 3. partes, the Southe streate on the left hand, the crosse streate on the midle toward Akeland, and the 3. on the right hand, bering the name of Framagate, and leding

<sup>16</sup> It is marked on Forster's *Map of Dur.* (1754).

<sup>17</sup> See above.

<sup>18</sup> *J.C.H. Dur.* i, 384.

<sup>19</sup> It is said that the vendor's son, Sir William Fothergill Cooke (1806-79), inventor of the electric telegraph, made some of his early experiments here (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*; *J.C.H. Dur.* i, 384 n.).

<sup>20</sup> There was an orchard in Bellasis in 1430 (*Frod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 78).

<sup>21</sup> It was part of the endowment of the 9th Prebend (Rec. of D. and C. of Dur. C. iv, 33, fol. 148). See also Aug. Office Misc. Bks., vol. 213, fol. 53. It had a garden of 1 r. and a close lying next to Bellasis.

<sup>22</sup> Forster, *Map of Dur.* (1754).

<sup>23</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 7, fol. 118; no. 108, m. 6.

<sup>24</sup> *Surtees, Dur.* iv (2), 135.

<sup>25</sup> *Fordyce, Dur.* i, 384.

<sup>26</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; Allan, *Hist. and Desc. View of Dur.* (1824), 130.

<sup>27</sup> In South Street, by a tenement belonging to the chantry of St. Mary in St. Margaret's Chapel (Pat. 11 Chas. I, pt. 1).

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

to Chester and to New-Castelle.<sup>28</sup> The chapel of St. Margaret stands in the angle formed by the junction of South Street with Crossgate. A map of 1754 shows houses all along the south side of Crossgate and the north side of its branch Allergate, but only one block of houses on the intervening space where the workhouse now stands.

From the end of Crossgate the road leads across the Browney to Brancepeth. The land between the river and end of Margery Lane is dotted with modern villas, and suburban roads now cross the site of the battle of Neville's Cross. Both Scots and English were drawn up in line on Bearpark<sup>29</sup> Moor, between the city and the manor-house. Much of the fighting centred on the Red Hills, enclosed land belonging to the Priory<sup>30</sup> and now cut through by the railway line. The Prior and some of his monks took their stand 'a litle distant from a pece of ground called ye flashe above a close lying hard by north Chilton poole and on ye north side of ye hedge where ye maydes bower had wont to be.'<sup>31</sup> Here they displayed St. Cuthbert's corporax case and prayed for an English victory.<sup>32</sup> The Scots were routed by Ralph Lord Nevill and his fellows, King David was badly wounded in the face, and according to tradition he fled down to the Browney and hid under a narrow stone bridge near Aldin Grange, but was there betrayed by his shadow on the water.<sup>33</sup> However this may be, the King was taken captive by John de Copeland, a Northumberland esquire and husband of one of the heirs of Crook Hall.<sup>34</sup> In commemoration of his victory Lord Nevill set up the cross whence the district takes its name.<sup>35</sup> This monument was broken down one night in 1589<sup>36</sup> by 'some lewde and contemptuous wicked persons,' but the stump remained in its old position until 1903, when it was moved to a new mound a few yards distant.

Milburngate, at right angles to Crossgate, was of great importance in the middle ages<sup>37</sup> as being an urban portion of the road to Newcastle and the North. The road, though paved as

<sup>28</sup> *Itin.* (ed. L. Toulmin Smith), i, 73.

<sup>29</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. no. cccxxxvii.

<sup>30</sup> Cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 16, fol. 39 d.

<sup>31</sup> *Rites of Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 28-9.

<sup>32</sup> According to Gough the Prior signalled the result of the battle to the monks watching on the Priory tower, and in 1789 the custom of singing 'Te Deum' from the tower on the anniversary of the battle was still observed (Camden, *Brit.* iii, 121). *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. no. cccxxxvii.

<sup>33</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 438 and n.

<sup>34</sup> See below.

<sup>35</sup> *Rites of Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 27.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.* 28, 217.

<sup>37</sup> There were 87 burgage tenements in Milburngate in 1540 (Mins. Accts. Dur. Hen. VIII, no. 708).

early as 1413,<sup>38</sup> was narrow and inconvenient, and in or about 1847<sup>39</sup> the present North Road was opened, with the result that an entirely new settlement came into being in this direction.<sup>40</sup> Piper's close and White's close have all been built over, but Shaw Wood under Western Hill still lies as it was when granted by the Bishop to the burgesses of Durham in the 17th century.<sup>41</sup> Just east of Shaw Wood is the County Hospital, opened in 1853, and a little to the west a ditch forms the parish boundary, and is all that is left of the Mill Burn which divided the Prior's borough of Crossgate from Framwellgate, the bishop's borough.<sup>42</sup>

Framwellgate, though on the main road to the north, struck a 19th-century observer as squalid and mean.<sup>43</sup> In the mid-18th century the land between the road and the Wear was laid out in gardens and closes, one of which must have been that Bishops Mead let to the tenants of Framwellgate as a garden in the 15th century. In 1754<sup>44</sup> the Castle Chare was a country lane, and the North Eastern Railway station, opened in 1856, stands on what was then market gardens.<sup>45</sup> The ground west of the station was given to the city as a public park by Mr. W. Lloyd Wharton about 1860<sup>46</sup> and bears his name.

Framwellgate runs northwards for about half a mile and then abruptly branches north-east and north-west. The north-western road is the main highway to the north and until the inclosure of Framwellgate Moor in 1800<sup>47</sup> was an open track, as Leland described it, 'partely by a litle corne ground, but mostly by mountainouse pasture and sum mores and firres.'<sup>48</sup> On the western side of this road and at some little distance from the city once stood the hospital of St. Leonard on the ground called Spittleflat.<sup>49</sup> Little is known of this leper hospital, but it was probably that at which St. Godric's sister died in the late 12th century and it was certainly in existence in 1292.<sup>50</sup> Though an entry made in January 1404-5 seems to imply that the plot

<sup>38</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 224.

<sup>39</sup> *Illus. Guide to Dur.* (1907).

<sup>40</sup> See Lans. MS. 902, fol. 73.

<sup>41</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 4, no. 2, fol. 340 d.

<sup>42</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 192 n. As early as 1754 the latter part of its course ran underground (Forster, *Map of Dur.* 1754).

<sup>43</sup> Though the borough of Framwellgate belonged to the Bishop, the Priory had 16 burgage tenements here in 1540 (Mins. Accts. Dur. Hen. VIII, no. 708).

<sup>44</sup> Cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 14, fol. 11, 35; no. 15, fol. 188.

<sup>45</sup> Forster, *op. cit.*

<sup>46</sup> *Brief Sketch of Dur.* (1863).

<sup>47</sup> Priv. Act, 41 Geo. III, cap. xii.

<sup>48</sup> Leland, *Itin.* (ed. L. Toulmin Smith), i, 74.

<sup>49</sup> Marked on Christopher Schwytzer's map *Dunelm.* engraved in 1595.

<sup>50</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 123.



## CITY OF DURHAM

occupied by the patients had not been long vacant,<sup>51</sup> there is reason to suppose that the 14 acres<sup>52</sup> known as Spittleflat were granted out by the bishop at a much earlier date. Land in the neighbourhood of Framwellgate was devised by John Bille to Maud his daughter in 1346<sup>53</sup> and she inherited the rest of his land on his death in or about January 1356-7.<sup>54</sup> Maud married as her first husband one of the Yorkshire family of Thwing and had by him a son John on whom she settled lands in Durham and Whitton Gilbert in 1374.<sup>55</sup> Her second husband, William Jalker, had died in the previous year<sup>56</sup> and Maud's settlement provided for the contingent remainder of her lands to William and John Jalker, her younger sons.<sup>57</sup> John de Thwing died in possession of the 14 acres called Spittalflat in or about 1394<sup>58</sup> and William Jalker succeeded him. The land passed by marriage to Agnes wife of William Billingham and was acquired by Robert Jackson before 1437.<sup>59</sup> He then conveyed Spittleflat to trustees, and there is no evidence that it descended to his kinsman and heir John Rasse.<sup>60</sup> In 1563 Christina Rawlinge died in possession, her heirs being her daughters, Alice wife of Robert Farrers and Elizabeth wife of William Heighington.<sup>61</sup> Its history in the 17th and 18th centuries is obscure, but in 1840 it was the property of Mr. Francis Johnson.<sup>62</sup>

Just south of Spittleflat is Chapelflat, where the church of St. Cuthbert now stands.<sup>63</sup> Here once stood the chapel of St. Leonard, its position, long conjectural, being established by the map of 1595<sup>64</sup> and by the fact that the close

was long used as a burial place for the criminals executed at Gibbet-Knowle hard by.<sup>65</sup>

Gibbet-Knowle, so called in 1397,<sup>66</sup> was copyhold land and was held in 1515 by John, Lord Lumley.<sup>67</sup> Gallowsflat was probably also in this neighbourhood; it was exchequer land and was held with three acres called Sourmilkden.<sup>68</sup> Dryburn is immediately north of Gibbet-Knowle, and in the 16th century executions are usually said to have been carried out there. It was not only the ordinary criminal who suffered here, for in May 1590 four men—Duke, Hyll, Hogge and Holyday—were hanged and quartered here as 'semynaryes, Papysts, Tretors and rebels to hyr Magestye.'<sup>69</sup>

The name Dryburn is now confined to the residence of Mrs. Charles Waring Darwin. On the east side of the main road and almost opposite Dryburn is Aykley Heads, the property of Capt. C. F. Dixon-Johnson.<sup>70</sup> The estate once formed part of the manor of Crook Hall,<sup>71</sup> within its bounds being the spring whence the city obtained its first water supply by grant of Thomas Billingham in 1450.<sup>72</sup> The meadow whence it sprang was called the Framwell meadows or Conduit heads until at least 1676,<sup>73</sup> when water-courses in the meadows belonged to the two ancient water corn-mills at Crook Hall.<sup>74</sup>

Crook Hall itself is reached by following the more easterly road<sup>75</sup> that branches from the top of Framwellgate. The Rev. James Raine, antiquary and topographer, lived here, and here he died in 1858.<sup>76</sup> The old quarry to the west of the house was being worked in the late 17th century<sup>77</sup> and in 1748 mention is made of the Crow Orchard, Dovecoat Flats, Dog Close and Marlin's Field.<sup>78</sup> The shafts of the Durham Main Colliery have now been sunk in the fields north of the house, but a tract of woodland still remains, and by its name of Hopper's Wood commemorates an 18th-century owner.

From the road by Crook Hall footpaths lead across the fields to Frankland, where the Bishops

chapel in decay, lying near Framwellgate, probably that of St. Leonard, was granted to Ralph Wise and Henry Harryman (Pat. 4 Chas. 1, pt. xxv, no. 2).

<sup>65</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 137.

<sup>66</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 13, fol. 257b.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* no. 21, fol. 188 d.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* no. 13, fol. 491; 14, fol. 786 d., 865.

<sup>69</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 400 n.

<sup>70</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 141.

<sup>71</sup> See below.

<sup>72</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *op. cit.* ii, 438. In 1834 the original masonry of the fountain was still in existence.

<sup>73</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 4, no. 3, fol. 408.

<sup>74</sup> For these see *Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 277; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 121, m. 43.

<sup>75</sup> ? Sidgate.

<sup>76</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>77</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 4, no. 3, fol. 408.

<sup>78</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 121, m. 43.

<sup>51</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 13, fol. 454.

<sup>52</sup> In 1563 it was said to contain only 10 acres (*ibid.* no. 6, fol. 7 d.) in one place, but 14 acres in another (*ibid.* fol. 28). In 1840 it contained only 2 acres (Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 137 n.).

<sup>53</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 11, no. 78.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 55.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.* no. 11, no. 50.

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 90 d.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.* no. 11, no. 50.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 120. Spittalflat was said to contain 16 acres in *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 85.

<sup>59</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 304 d.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* no. 6, fol. 7 d. See Dryburn, below.

<sup>62</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 137.

<sup>63</sup> *Reg. of St. Margaret's, Dur.* (Dur. and North. Par. Reg. Soc.), p. v. In 1597 Edward Hudspethe of Durham left 'Chaple Close' and the little close called Paradise to his wife Alice for life, with remainder to his sons Thomas, Christopher, and John. (*Dur. Wills and Invent.* [Surt. Soc.], iii, 163).

<sup>64</sup> Christopher Schwytzer, *Dunelm.* (1595). St. Leonards is the name given to the whole enclosure and includes both hospital and chapel. The free chapel of St. Leonard in St. Margaret's parish was granted in 1572 to Percival Gunston of Aske together with the chapel of St. Bartholomew in the same parish (Pat. 14 Eliz. pt. i, m. 13). In 1628 a

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

of Durham had their park. Long before 1840 the land was inclosed and farmholds created,<sup>79</sup> but as late as 1848 an appointment was made to the sinecure office of parker or keeper of the park of Frankland near Durham with Middlewood and Ryton.<sup>80</sup>

The North Eastern Railway line separates Frankland Park from Newton Hall. There was a capital messuage here in 1465.<sup>81</sup> Newton Hall, which was pulled down in 1926, stood on high ground about a mile and a half to the north of Durham, and was a dignified Georgian house of two stories and an attic, built of brick with stone dressings. The date 1751 which occurred on the spout heads apparently indicated the year of its erection. The front faced west and was about 90 ft. in length, the middle part being emphasised by four Ionic pilasters supporting an entablature above the second story, the swelled frieze of which was richly carved. The windows had all stone architraves and keystones and retained their barred sashes. The house was L shaped on plan, the shorter wing facing south on to a large garden inclosed by brick walls. The stables and outbuildings were on the north side ranged round a courtyard. The house fell into a state of semi-dilapidation; it was used for barracks during the Great War and afterwards demolished.

Between Newton Hall<sup>82</sup> and the main north road is the Framwellgate Colliery, in connexion with which modern hamlets have sprung into being at Framwellgate Moor just north of Dryburn and at Pity Me further along the road. Pity Me, the more northerly of these hamlets, is said to take its name from the mediaeval 'Petit Mere,' and there is still a large pond and a marshy tract south of the settlement. Framwellgate Moor is of more importance and boasts the church of St. Cuthbert, opened in 1862, and chapels of the Wesleyan, United and Primitive Methodist bodies, the last two opened respectively in 1869 and 1870, as well as a public elementary school. The land on which this colony has sprung was originally part of the Cater House estate, the farm known by that name lying immediately north-west of the village. Cater House was described in 1857 as 'an ancient single tenement shaded by a row of tall sycamores'<sup>83</sup> and an extent of 1597 makes mention

of a kitchen and cowhouse and closes called Benterstills, Maggfield and Well close.<sup>84</sup> In the 16th century the land north of Cater House was largely uninclosed moor and Cater House itself was only a part of the holding of Hag House, north-east of Pity Me.<sup>85</sup>

North-east of Hag House are the Finchale and Redhouse Woods, running down to the Wear. Beyond the woods the river makes a bend from north-west to south-east, and in the corner thus created stand the ruins of Finchale Priory. In the 12th century all Framwellgate Moor was a hunting ground for the Bishops of Durham and Finchale was little more than a thicket of undergrowth. The banks of the Wear are still heavily wooded on either side.

Few traces of the Benedictine priory of Finchale remain. It was founded in 1196 on the site of the hermitage of St. Godric, who, after a chequered career, settled about 1110 in the valley of the Wear a mile above Finchale.<sup>86</sup> Some five years later the Saint moved to the site of the present ruins, where in his hermitage he died in 1170.<sup>87</sup> Here he built the little chapel of St. Mary, of timber and brushwood, and adjoining it the house in which he lived.<sup>88</sup> As his sanctity became known a larger chapel of stone, dedicated to the honour of St. John Baptist, was built by the faithful for his use, the two chapels being connected by a covered way of branches and thatch. On the south side of St. John's Chapel were two wooden huts for his food and other possessions.<sup>89</sup> After Godric's death his hermitage was acquired by the priory of Durham, and in 1196 Bishop Pudsey established there a small priory as a cell of Durham, which was later increased in size.

All that remains of St. Godric's hermitage are the foundations of the chapel of St. John Baptist, which were recently found within the presbytery of the 13th-century church. The chapel was a small rectangular building,

<sup>84</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 41; cf. file 188, no. 38.

<sup>85</sup> See below.

<sup>86</sup> *Priory of Finchale* (Surtees Soc.), pref. xiii.

<sup>87</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 103.

<sup>88</sup> A wooden building, described as the house of the Blessed Godric, was newly made by the monks in 1490-1, but its site is now unknown (*Priory of Finchale* [Surt. Soc.], pp. cccxc, cccxc).

<sup>89</sup> *Arch. Aeliana* (ser. iv), vol. iv, p. 193 et seq. Paper by C. R. Peers from which by kind permission of the author and the Soc. of Antiq. of Newcastle much of this account of Finchale Priory has been taken. The plan was prepared for that paper and is reproduced here by permission of Mr. Peers and the Society. The details of the life of St. Godric and the buildings forming his hermitage are taken from *Libellus de Vita S. Godrici* (Surt. Soc.), *passim* (see index under 'Finchale').







<sup>79</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 147.

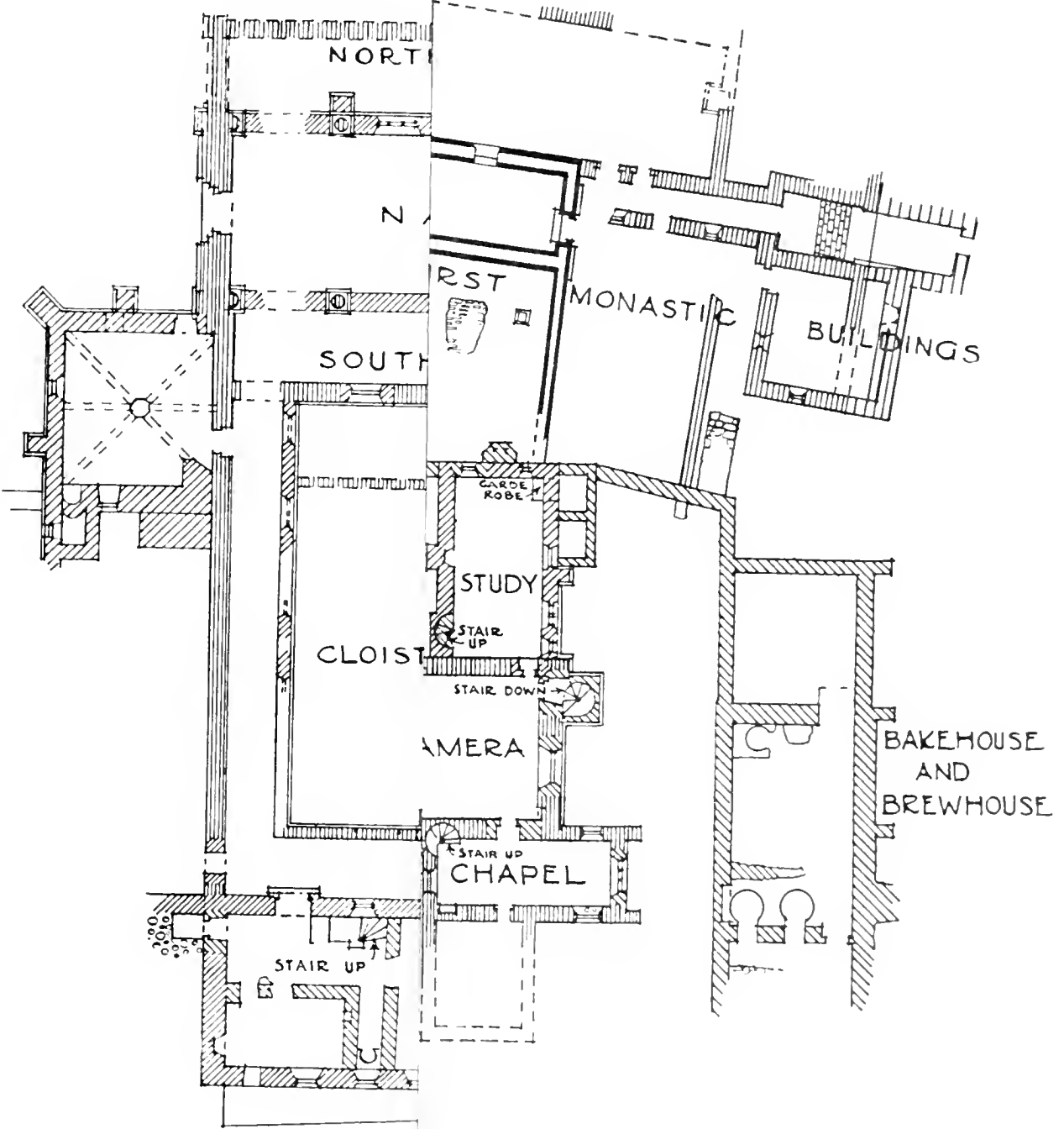
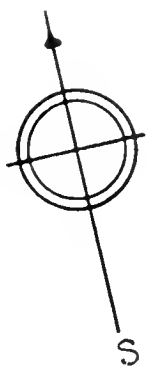
<sup>80</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 134, no. 13, cf. 132, no. 45. In the 19th century the parker was a clerk in Holy Orders.

<sup>81</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 22.

<sup>82</sup> There was a vill of Newton here in the 12th century, and a story is told of how a shepherdess of Newton heard supernatural music one day when setting out with her sheep (*Libellus de Vita et Miraculis S. Godrici* [Surt. Soc.], 244, 331, cf. 254).

<sup>83</sup> Fordyce, *Dur.* i, 386.







-  LATE 12<sup>TH</sup> C
-  13<sup>TH</sup> C
-  LATE 13<sup>TH</sup> C
-  14<sup>TH</sup> C
-  15<sup>TH</sup> C
-  POST SUP

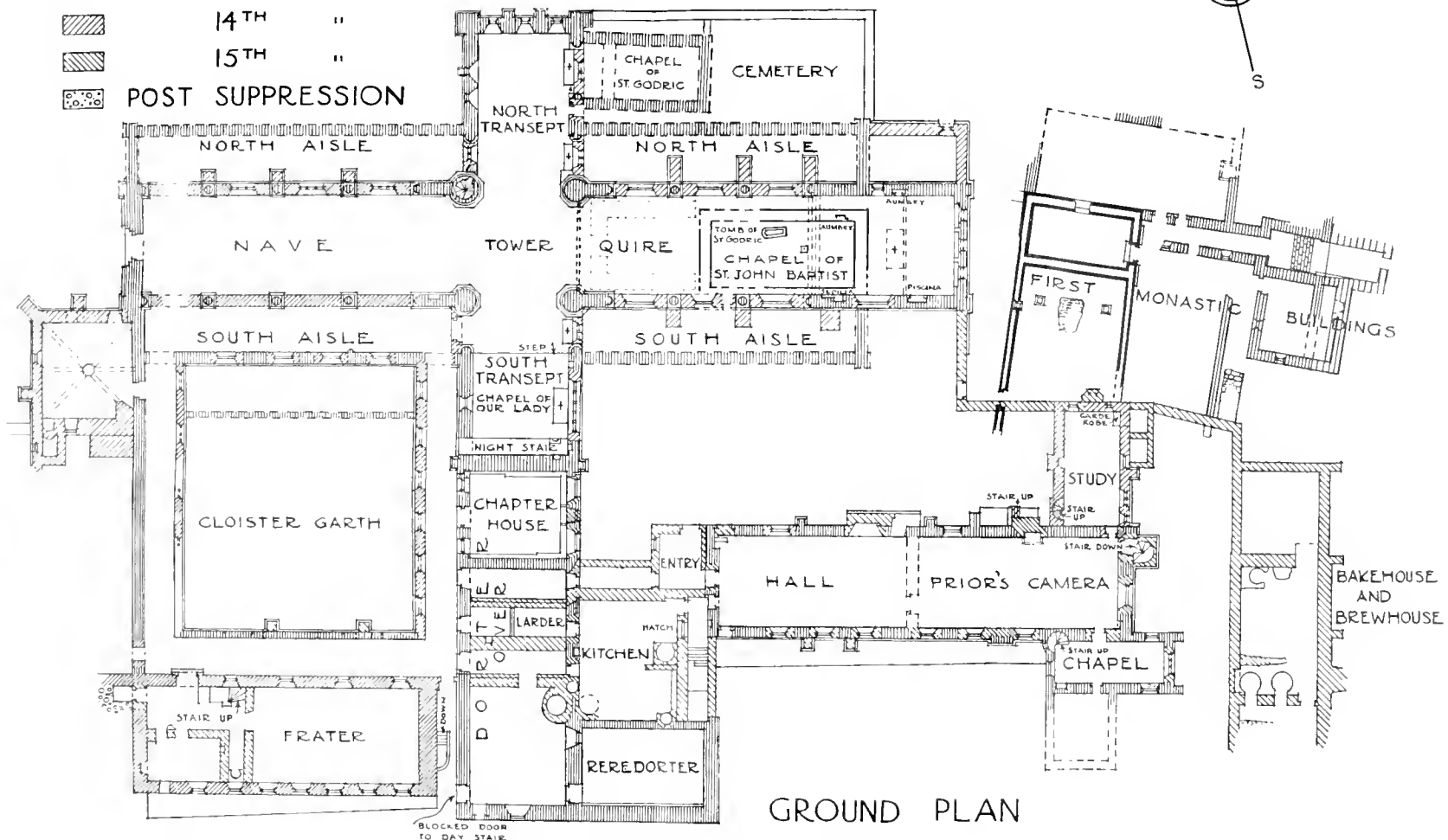


H.M. OFFICE OF WORKS  
 ANCIENT MONUMENTS DEPT.  
 1927.

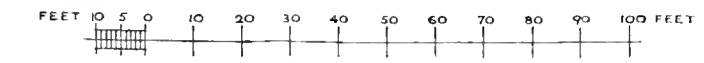
# FINCHALE PRIORY DURHAM



-  LATE 12<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY
-  13<sup>TH</sup> "
-  LATE 13<sup>TH</sup> "
-  14<sup>TH</sup> "
-  15<sup>TH</sup> "
-  POST SUPPRESSION



GROUND PLAN



H.M. OFFICE OF WORKS  
ANCIENT MONUMENTS DEPT.  
1927.

## CITY OF DURHAM

15 ft. 6 in. wide by 33 ft. 6 in. long internally. Its east wall was some 20 ft. west of the east wall of the presbytery, and its south wall lay partly under the south wall of the presbytery and quire. The north wall, which at its east end contains the base of an aumbry showing 12th-century tooling, is well within the presbytery and quire, while the west wall was apparently destroyed when the new quire stalls were set up here, but the core of the foundations remains. From its position it would appear that the chapel was left standing until the eastern part of the new church round it was completed. St. Godric was carried to this chapel

who supervised the work of clearing the ruins, states that they exhibit 'the plan of a normal domestic house of the better class with a hall (about 40 ft. by 25 ft.), having at its north end a two-story building which on the analogy of other houses of this type has consisted of a solar over a cellar. The hall shows remains of its hearth and stone bases on either side on which stood wooden posts carrying the superstructure; part of the west door into the screens remains at the lower end of the hall, but the rest, including the domestic offices which normally occupy such a position, was destroyed at the building of the north-east



FINCHALE PRIORY: EXTERIOR

when he was dying, and in it he was buried. A grave has been found in the position described by Reginald of Durham, which there can be little doubt was that in which the body of the Saint lay. The sides of the grave were lined with rough masonry, and within it was a stone coffin rounded at the head and square at the foot, shaped within for the body of a man 5 ft. 2 in. in height and 16 in. in width at the shoulders, tapering to 7 in. at the foot; proportions which would fit the descriptions of the Saint, who was of small stature. The lid of the coffin has gone, but the places for the iron cramps securing it remain. The coffin, when found, contained only rubbish and a piece of highly polished Frosterley marble, which probably formed a part of the slab covering the 'tumba.' The relics of the Saint, it would seem, disappeared at the suppression of the monastery.<sup>90</sup>

When Finchale was converted from a hermitage into a monastery, about 1196, accommodation had to be found for the monks who were sent there from Durham, and this, it is suggested by Mr. Peers, was provided by some buildings recently cleared to the east of the church.

These buildings, in which three slightly different dates can be discerned, were probably pulled down in monastic times. Mr. Peers,

wing of the prior's quarters. To this simple rectangular building has been added a large room to the north (46 ft. by 20 ft.), with a fireplace in its east wall, and along its south side a corridor lighted from the south by small splayed windows, leading to a large garde-robe pit at the east. Against the south side of the garde-robe building there is built a rectangular room entered from the north-west, showing remains of similar windows, and having along its west side a covered walk, which may be of later date. Both the garde-robe and the room south of it have been enlarged eastwards, and though no evidence of a stair remains, it seems probable that these buildings had an upper story. Southward from here there exists a short length of foundation which seems to be of the same period, and suggests the former existence of another room.'

This group of buildings seems to have been built as a temporary expedient to give enough accommodation for the monks until more ample buildings were ready. It may be supposed, Mr. Peers suggests, that the upper story of the eastern block next to the garde-robe supplied the place of the dormer, the hall served for meals, and the large north room for the daily *labor et lectio*. The ground floor of the eastern block probably served as the chapter house, and the chapel of St. John Baptist as the monastic church.

<sup>90</sup> *Arch. Aeliana*, loc. cit.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

About 1237<sup>91</sup> the monastic church and buildings, of which the ruins still survive, were begun on artificially levelled ground near the river, and were completed about 1277. The original cruciform church<sup>92</sup> consisted of a quire (87 ft. by 23 ft. 3 in.), with north and south aisles, a low central tower surmounted by a spire at the crossing, north and south transepts (each 34 ft. by 22 ft. 6 in.), with a chapel projecting eastward from the north transept (27 ft. by 14 ft.), and nave (75 ft. 6 in. by 23 ft.), with north and south aisles of four bays. This church was possibly found to be unnecessarily large for the number of inmates, and the cost of maintenance burdensome, or perhaps it may have been damaged during one of the Scottish raids; in either event it was reduced in size about 1364-7.<sup>93</sup> This reduction was effected by the removal of the chapel on the eastern side of the north transept and of the aisles of the quire and nave, the arcades being walled up and windows inserted in the walling. The south aisle of the nave, however, was transformed into the north walk of the cloister, while the original north walk was added to the cloister garth. No further structural alteration of importance seems to have been made before the suppression of the house in 1536, when the buildings were dismantled and allowed to fall into ruin. The central tower, which terminated just above the roof line of the church, and the spire were standing in 1655, but had disappeared by 1728. Much of the masonry, including the eastern arch of the tower and the three east lancets of the quire, have fallen since 1728.<sup>94</sup>

The presbytery projected by one bay beyond the east ends of the original aisles, and was originally lighted from the east by three tall lancets and by single lancets in the north and south walls. The jamb shafts of these windows have gone, but the stiff-leaved capitals, except those of the south window, still remain. A two-story building, which was erected in the 14th century against the eastern part of the north wall of the presbytery, blocked the lancet window here. To compensate for the loss of light so caused, the lancet in the south wall was replaced by a 14th-century three-light window, now without a head. In order to make room for this window, two of the four sedilia which were

originally in the south wall were built up. The two remaining retain their moulded arches and stiff-leaved capitals. To the east of the sedilia is a double piscina with moulded arches and stiff-leaved capitals. Both the piscina and sedilia seem unduly high, owing to the present ground level being 2 ft. below the original floor. On the north side is a square aumbry with a groove for a shelf and a rebate for doors. Apparently it is not in its original position. The 13th-century blocked arcades formerly opening into the aisles have moulded arches and round pillars and half-round responds with bell-shaped capitals, those of the eastern responds and of the first pillar on the north side being carved with foliage and fruit. The arches of the north arcade are fairly complete, but the two eastern arches on the south side have disappeared, while the western is broken at the crown. The infilling wall has, fortunately, protected the carved capitals and other details. The geometrical ornament painted in red, yellow and black is well preserved on the west respond and west pillar on this side, and gives evidence of a wall between the pillars as a back to the quire stalls. Above the arcades the walling has fallen. In each of the blocked arches windows were inserted in 1364-7. The western window on the north side is complete with three trefoiled lights and reticulated tracery. The tracery of the other windows has disappeared. It is evident that when the 14th-century alterations were being made the north wall was showing signs of weakness, and was then strengthened by three deep buttresses, only the western of which is now perfect.

Recent excavations show that the quire stalls extended 26 ft. east of the crossing, and the lectern stood 28 ft. eastward of the stalls. The presbytery, which was 2 ft. 6 in. above the quire, was reached by five steps, the top step being 31 ft. from the east wall. The high altar, dedicated in honour of St. John Baptist, stood against a wooden screen 12 ft. 6 in. from the east wall.

The central tower was supported by four great circular piers (8 ft. in diameter). The north-west, which contains a newel stair to the upper part of the tower, is broken away at the top, but the others are complete with their moulded capitals and bases, the bases of the west piers being of slightly later date than those in the east. The vault over the crossing and the four crossing arches have fallen. The western piers were originally intended to stand free, but as the work progressed the responds of the eastern arches of the nave arcade were set some 12 ft. westward of the tower piers and the intervening space was filled by a solid wall. There is no evidence of a stone pulpitum, but chases

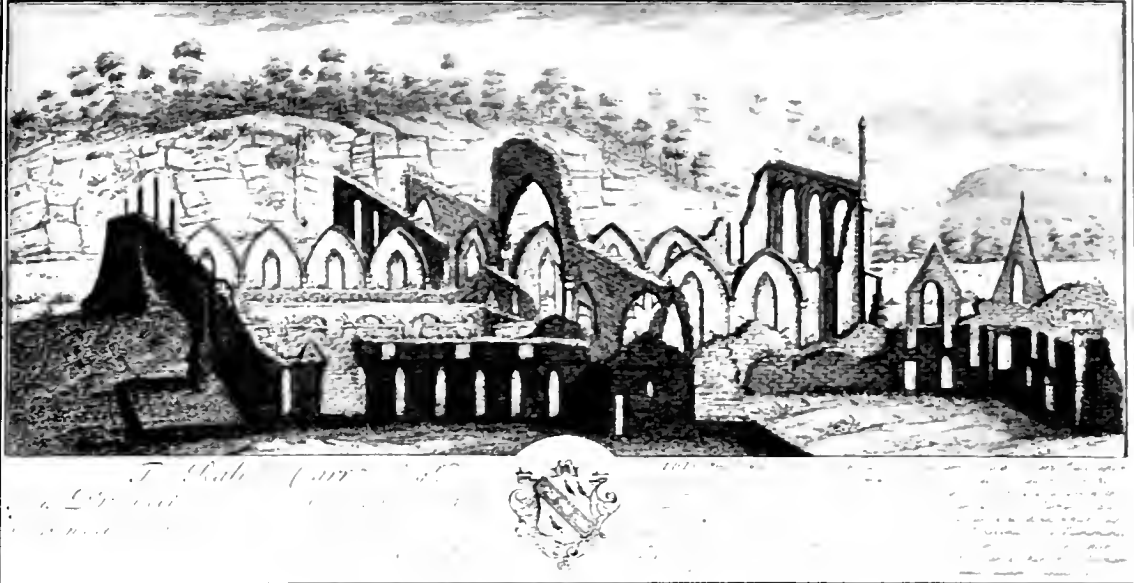
<sup>91</sup> The dates assigned to the different parts of the buildings are largely based on a series of indulgences which are printed in *Priory of Finchale*, p. 169 et seq., and deductions drawn from them by Mr. Peers in *Arch. Aeliana*, loc. cit.

<sup>92</sup> The total length of the church internally is 194 ft. 4 in., and the width across the transepts 99 ft.

<sup>93</sup> *Arch. Aeliana*, loc. cit.; see entries in *Priory of Finchale*, pp. lxxiii-lxxvii.

<sup>94</sup> Cf. drawing in Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* (ed. 1655), vol. i, pt. i, p. 512, with drawing by S. and N. Buck.

THE WEST VIEW OF FINCHALE PRIORY, NEAR DURHAM.



DURHAM: FINCHALE PRIORY. THE WEST VIEW IN 1728  
(From an engraving by S. and N. Buck)



DURHAM: FINCHALE PRIORY. THE WEST DOORWAY



DURHAM: FINCHALE PRIORY. EAST VIEW



DURHAM: FINCHALE PRIORY. UNDERCROFT



## CITY OF DURHAM

in the base of the eastern piers of the crossing point to a wooden screen here. There was probably another wooden screen with a central doorway across the western tower arch. From the evidence of a piscina in the eastern respond wall of the south arcade of the nave, this screen and the altar, possibly the Rood altar, on the south side of its central doorway, which the piscina served, stood on a platform 2 ft. above the nave floor.

The north transept was lighted by three lancets in the north wall and two in the west, but the north wall has now fallen. At the south end of the east wall is a pointed arch, blocked in the 14th century, which led into the north aisle of the quire. It is of two chamfered orders springing on the north side from a semicircular respond with moulded capital, and on the south from a moulded capital formed on the circumference of the great north-west pier. In the blocking of this arch was a two-light window, under which was an altar, probably that of St. Cuthbert. To the north of this window is a wider and lower pointed arch of slightly later date, also blocked, which opened into the rectangular chapel destroyed in the 14th century. This, according to the arguments of Mr. Peers, was the chapel of St. Godric. Its foundations, recently exposed, show that it existed before the monastic church was planned, with which it is out of line. Mr. Peers suggests that it represents the wooden chapel of St. Mary built by St. Godric, which, in that case, must have been rebuilt in stone between the date of St. Godric's death and the building of the monastic church. The chapel was lengthened westward in the 13th century to join the north transept, into which it opened by the blocked arch above referred to. If this theory is correct, the altar of St. Mary was probably moved for a time to the presbytery and later to the south transept, while the altar of St. Godric was set up in the chapel.<sup>95</sup> When the chapel was destroyed in the 14th century the altar of St. Godric was placed beneath the two-light window in the wall blocking the arch opening into the chapel, where evidence of it may still be seen. Between the two altars was a doorway leading to the monks' cemetery.

The south transept, which seems to have formed the Lady Chapel, was lighted from the east by a large five-light window of about 1300, the lower part of which only survives. Below it are the remains of an altar, which may be identified as that of St. Mary, and beside

<sup>95</sup> *Arch. Aeliana*, 4th ser. vol. iv, pp. 206-8. The roof weatherings on the east wall of the transept are set centrally over the arch opening into the chapel, showing they were intended for a narrower chapel with a south wall independent of the wall of the quire aisle.

it on the south is a 14th-century piscina. The block of masonry in which the piscina is set carried the night stair to the dormer,<sup>96</sup> the doorway to which was originally at the south-east of the transept, but was at some time blocked and a new doorway made in the middle of the south wall. This latter doorway apparently gave access to a wooden gallery at the south end of the transept. The square-headed doorway inserted in the south-west corner leads to the cloister. The day stair was apparently disused before the dissolution of the monastery, and possibly the night stair took its place. A 14th-century window was inserted in the wall blocking the arch from the transept to the south aisle of the quire, the lower part of which only remains. Below this window, from the evidence of a trefoiled piscina, now without a bowl, and an image bracket, there was an altar, the dedication of which is unknown. A 14th-century pointed doorway has been inserted in the blocked arch leading into the south aisle of the nave, and south of it another pointed doorway to the cloister, over which, above the level of the cloister roof, are the remains of a lancet window.

The nave arcades, of four bays, are of similar detail to those of the quire. The walls blocking the arches on the north side have three-light traceried windows of the 14th century in the three easternmost bays, and a doorway in the western bay, over which is a 14th-century two-light window. In the west wall is a pointed doorway of three moulded orders, the two outer of which were supported by detached shafts with bell capitals, while the inner order is composed of a large roll interrupted only by a capital of similar character. An external string-course is carried across the wall above the doorway; over the string-course are the remains of three lancets.

The cloister was originally a square of 75 ft. with arcades towards the garth, but its length from north to south was extended when, as already stated, the south aisle of the nave became the north cloister walk. The eastern part of the old aisle wall still survives, and at the east end of it is a doorway with a two-centred drop arch of two chamfered orders dying into plain jambs. Opposite the first bay of the nave arcade is a segmental-headed window of the 14th century with fragments of tracery, and a moulded jamb farther west probably indicates the remains of a similar window. A keel moulded respond facing the eastern pier of the nave arcade doubtless received the ribs of the aisle vaulting. The western part of this wall is destroyed. Some of the bases of the cloister arcade remain in the south walk, but in

<sup>96</sup> The masonry of the stair blocked two lockers here.

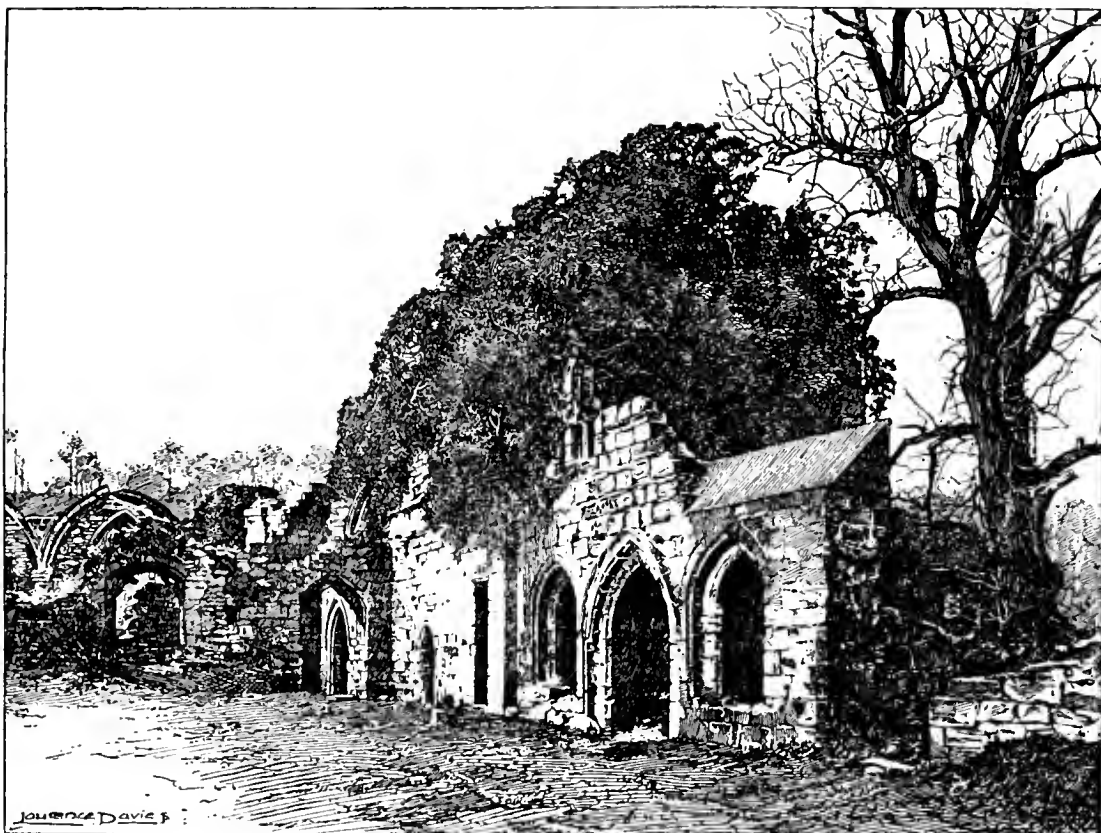
## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the east and probably the west walks the arcades were replaced by buttressed walls having traceried windows in each bay. Work on these windows was apparently being carried out in 1495-6, at which date the roofs seem to have been covered with slates.<sup>97</sup>

The chapter house is a rectangular building (21 ft. by 23 ft.) of the latter part of the 13th century, and immediately adjoins the south transept. It is now in a ruinous condition. In the west wall is a plain doorway from the

was occupied by the monastic dorter, some 80 ft. long. In the south gable was a window, and in the west wall a blocked doorway leading to the day stair, which, as already stated, was abandoned. A doorway to the south of the east wall led to the rere dorter (30 ft. by 18 ft.), which lay to the south-east of the dorter. It apparently had no system of flushing.

The frater range, rebuilt about 1320, occupies the south side of the cloister, with a narrow passage on its east side between it and the



FINCHALE PRIORY: CHAPTER HOUSE

cloister, of two moulded orders with foliated capitals. On either side of the doorway is a window of two chamfered orders, much decayed. There were originally three lancet windows in the east wall, but in the 15th century the middle light behind the prior's seat was blocked and two-light windows substituted for the others. The stone seats remain against the north, south and east walls, and the prior's seat in the middle of the east wall has stone arms on each side.

The dorter range, which occupies the remainder of the eastern side of the cloister, consists on the ground floor of three barrel-vaulted apartments, with a passage to the infirmary or prior's lodging. The upper story

dorter range. The undercroft, which was probably used as a cellar, is entered from the north-east, and is lighted from the south. Its vault is divided into twelve quadripartite compartments, supported in the middle by a row of five octagonal pillars with plain chamfered bases, but no capitals. The frater (40 ft. by 23 ft.) is approached by a flight of steps from the cloister, to which entrance is obtained through a pointed doorway with richly moulded jambs and head, at the west end of the north wall. It was originally lighted by five lancets each in the north and south walls, those on the north side being placed high in order to clear the cloister roof. In the 14th century the north-west lancet was replaced by a trefoiled light with flowing tracery. Down the middle of the frater was a line of wooden posts supporting

<sup>97</sup> *Priory of Finchale* (Surt. Soc.), p. cccxciv.

## CITY OF DURHAM

an upper floor, which was probably an addition. At the south-west angle is a room in which are the remains of a fireplace, the chimney of which blocks a three-light window in the west gable. The low upper story had on both sides small square-headed windows of two lights, some of which, now without mullions, still remain. This upper room may have corresponded to the 'loft' at the west of the frater at Durham where the monks ordinarily had their meals. There is now no western range of claustral buildings except at the north end, where there is a building with a vaulted undercroft, which may have been the guest house or perhaps the cellarer's quarters. The vaulting of the undercroft, now broken through, is supported by plain heavy ribs which spring from an octagonal pier in the centre of the room. An original pointed doorway on the east, now blocked, led to the cloister, and there was another square-headed doorway in the north wall, apparently of later date. The upper story was reached by a stair at the south-east, and was lighted by a 14th-century square-headed window of two lights on the north and by three single-light windows, all now more or less destroyed. There is evidence of other buildings on this side of the cloister which have now gone.

The prior's lodging forms a group of buildings east of the dorter range and south of the church, in a position ordinarily occupied by the monastic infirmary. These buildings are of two stories, the lower or basement being storerooms, and the upper the living rooms of the prior and his household. The principal range, including the hall and the prior's camera, with its chapel at the south-east, are of the latter part of the 13th century, while the buildings at the west end are 15th-century and those on the north-east are 14th-century additions.

The walls of the prior's hall (44 ft. by 20 ft.)<sup>98</sup> have largely fallen, but still retain on the south the remains of a range of three two-light transomed windows inserted in 1459-60, and a pointed doorway at the west end of this wall. At the eastern part of the north wall are the remains of a wide fireplace, the masonry of which forms a considerable external projection. This fireplace was apparently made in 1459-60, when a bay window was built on the east side of it, two buttresses added, and new hangings were provided.<sup>99</sup> Further alterations were made in 1464.<sup>100</sup> The entrances at the lower end of the hall opening to the screens had formerly been approached by external steps, but at this date

<sup>98</sup> The whole range is 100 ft. by 27 ft. The use of the different parts of the building is taken from the inventories printed in *Priory of Finchale* (Surt. Soc.), pp. cxvii, clv.

<sup>99</sup> *Ibid.* p. cclxxv.

<sup>100</sup> *Ibid.* p. ccxcvi.

the north-west doorway was blocked and replaced by another in the west wall which led to a passage running westward to the cloister. On the west side of the prior's hall were the pantry, butchery and kitchen, with a lobby and serving hatch and remains of several fireplaces and ovens. The larder and poultry were probably below the dorter. On the east of the hall was the prior's camera or great chamber (48 ft. by 20 ft.), the principal entrance to which was through the prior's hall, but in the 15th century a stair from the undercroft was added in the north-east corner. In the south wall was a fireplace, which was built up in the 15th century, when a new fireplace was made in the north wall. Three two-light windows were at the same period inserted on the south side, and a bay window thrown out on the west end of the north wall<sup>101</sup> and some panelling, probably for a canopied seat by the fire, erected on the east side of it. The east window at the same time received new tracery.

The prior's chapel (26 ft. by 10 ft.) is entered from the prior's chamber on the north by a 15th-century doorway, replacing an earlier doorway farther to the east. A ruined doorway in the south wall led to a chamber, now destroyed, which apparently, according to a 15th-century inventory, contained six beds. The chapel is lighted by a 15th-century square-headed window of three cinquefoiled lights in the east wall, at the east end of both the north and south walls is a 14th-century square-headed window of two trefoiled lights, and in the west wall are the remains of another window. At the west end was a gallery, reached by a stair in the north-west angle.

On the north of the great chamber is a two-storied building, which can perhaps be identified with the Douglas Tower mentioned in 1460-1 and 1467-8.<sup>102</sup> The ground story, possibly the prior's lower study, has a barrel vault, and is separated from the main building by a passage, through which it is entered. The upper story was the prior's study, which was entered from the great chamber by a door in the south wall. It was lighted from the east by two small windows, apparently later insertions, and from the north by a fine 15th-century oriel window and what appears to be a small window, now blocked, placed lower in the wall. In the north-east corner is a garde-robe, and in the west wall is a fireplace. A stair in the south-west corner led to the roof, and against the north wall of the great chamber are the remains of an external stair which, before the previously mentioned stair was made, gave access to the study.

<sup>101</sup> *Ibid.* p. cclxxv.

<sup>102</sup> *Ibid.* pp. cclxxix, cccvi.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

The 15th-century buildings to the east of the prior's lodging were probably the bakehouse and brewhouse. In the vicinity of the prior's chamber, but in a position not exactly known, was the *camera ludencium*, or 'le player chambre,'<sup>103</sup> apparently a recreation room for the monks from Durham, who stayed on leave at Finchale according to regulations made in 1408. There is reference also to the *camera hospitii*,<sup>104</sup> or guest house chamber, probably near the prior's lodging, but its exact position is also unknown.

To the west of the priory buildings are vestiges of the west gate mentioned in 1490<sup>105</sup> and other outlying structures, and the farmhouse on the north of the church incorporates part of the priory mill.

The priory was made accessible from the left bank of the Wear by a ford which Bishop Skirlaw, according to tradition, replaced by a bridge.<sup>1</sup> Leland describes it as 'of 2 Arches, or rather one Arche with a Pillor in the middle of it,' and says that it fell down some two or three years before his visit 'for lake of Reparations in tyme.'<sup>2</sup>

North of Finchale the Wear makes yet another sudden turn, and a tongue of land lies low between the river on the south and east and the Black Dene Burn on the north. Harbourhouse Park occupies most of the neck of this peninsula, Harbour House itself lying beyond a field to the north. Its secluded position, surrounded by streams and woods on every side, made it an admirable centre for the Jesuit priests, who carried on their mission in the 16th and early 17th centuries. The Forcers, its owners, were Roman Catholic recusants, and at one time a regular college was established, Father Ralph Corby being among those who lived there.<sup>3</sup> The tolerance of the neighbourhood, remarked on by Defoe in 1723,<sup>4</sup> made it possible for various members of the Forcer family to be buried in the chapel attached to the house.<sup>5</sup>

West of Harbour House and beyond the railway line the land rises to the moor, inclosed and yet bare, with its bleak colliery villages new or half deserted. Much of this country lay within the Prior's hunting ground of Bear Park. Most of the park is within the parish of Witton Gilbert, but a detached portion of the

modern civil parish is in St. Oswald's, and contains the hamlet of Relley, once a grange of Durham Priory.<sup>6</sup> A quarter of a mile to the east the River Browney winds gradually southward, and is joined at Langley Bridge by the River Deerness. On the Browney the monks of Durham had a water mill used for fulling in the 15th and early 16th centuries.<sup>7</sup> Nothing is known of the origin of the name Spytterhaugh, given to a field near Relley bridge in 1536,<sup>8</sup> but traces of earthworks were still visible here in 1840, and it has been conjectured that the close was the site of the early Brunspittle.<sup>9</sup>

The hamlet of Baxter Wood,<sup>10</sup> a little north of Relley, is in Broom, and so outside the Priory lands. It takes its name from the Bacstane Ford, near which Pudsey founded the house of Austin Canons at New Place, so soon crushed by the Benedictines of Durham. No trace of this house remains, but a hamlet<sup>11</sup> was in existence here in the 17th century, and Peter Smart, prebendary of the 6th stall and vehement Puritan, is said to have died here in or about 1625.<sup>12</sup>

Aldin Grange, some distance north-west of Baxter Wood, has been associated with owners of a very different political complexion, for it was the house of the nonjuring family of Bedford.<sup>13</sup> The property is leasehold, under the Dean and Chapter, as successors of Durham Priory, and great alterations were made both to the house and grounds early in the 19th century.<sup>14</sup> To the west of the house and beyond the railway line Aldin Grange Terrace and the church of St. Edmund have sprung into being as a result of the neighbouring colliery of Bearpark, so that Aldin Grange is still connected with that coal getting that made it a valuable possession to Durham Priory in the 15th century.<sup>15</sup>

Tracks and rough roads lead across the moor to Broom,<sup>16</sup> with its rows of colliery houses, its chapel, and mission church of St. Katherine. Broom Hall lies in the fields at some distance north-west of the village. There was a capital messuage here in 1358, when the house was

<sup>103</sup> *Priory of Finchale*, pp. clv, ccxcv, ccxcviii.

<sup>104</sup> *Ibid.* p. ccci.

<sup>105</sup> *Ibid.* p. ccclxxxvi.

<sup>1</sup> Leland, *Itin.* (ed. L. Toulmin Smith). The Prior of Finchale had a garden by the ford (*Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* [Surt. Soc.] 20).

<sup>2</sup> Leland, *loc. cit.*

<sup>3</sup> Foley, *Rec. of the Engl. Prov. of the Soc. of Jesus*, iii, 127.

<sup>4</sup> Defoe, *Tour*, description of Dur.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Headlam, *Par. Reg. of St. Oswald's*, Dur. 193.

<sup>6</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 47, 50, 67, 72, 85, iii, 683.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 216, 222, 252.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 683.

<sup>9</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 105.

<sup>10</sup> Bacstamforthwode in 1362 (*Chartul. of Finchale* [Surt. Soc.], p. lx).

<sup>11</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 103, 109; Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 105.

<sup>12</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>13</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 438.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>15</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. ccci; *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 712.

<sup>16</sup> In the spring of 1343-4 Adam de Relley, clerk, was fined 20s. for having obstructed a way from Broom to Aldin Grange (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 13, no. 221, m. 3).

## CITY OF DURHAM

divided between the coheirs, Alan de Marton and Margaret, his wife, having the chamber on the east of the great hall, while that on the west was assigned to Richard and Emma de Aldwood.<sup>17</sup>

South of Broom Hall the land falls towards the River Deerness, which divides St. Oswald's from the parish of Brancepeth. From the ford at Langley Bridge southward the River Browney forms the parish boundary, with a few unimportant deviations, until that stream joins the Wear. The Browney winds considerably, its last and largest bend enclosing Burn Hall on all but its eastern side. The present house was the residence of the late Mr. Henry Salvin, and was sold in 1926, two years after his death, to St. Joseph's Society for Foreign Missions, who have established a boys' school there. It was built in 1825<sup>18</sup> on higher ground about 300 yds. from the older house where Elizabeth Barrett Browning was born in 1809.<sup>19</sup> It is not certain whether this house was identical with the house having a great chamber hung with red and green, owned by William Claxton at his death in c. 1566.<sup>20</sup> South-east of Burn Hall and just without the limits of the park is Herd's House, mentioned as 'Hurdhous' in 1589.<sup>21</sup> Low Burnhall lies close to the Wear; it is now occupied as a farm. In 1430 there was a hermitage at Burn,<sup>22</sup> near the quarry of the lord of the manor, but its exact position has now been lost.

The north road skirts the park of Burn Hall on the east and, after crossing Browney Bridge and some low-lying land, reaches Sunderland Bridge over the Wear. This bridge is mentioned in 1346, a skirmish being fought here in the morning of 17 October before the battle was joined at Neville's Cross.<sup>23</sup> Leland rode by 'Sunderland Bridges' when he came to Durham in or about 1536. 'There,' he says, 'Wear is divided into two arms and after shortly meeting maketh an isle; the first bridge as I came over was but of one arch, the other of three.'<sup>24</sup> In 1578 it was said that the Wear had changed its course, and that unless something was done it would 'leave the saide brydge upon drye land upon the southe syde of the said water.'<sup>25</sup> The bridge was partly rebuilt in 1769.<sup>26</sup>

The villages of Sunderland Bridge and of

Croxdale form practically one settlement,<sup>27</sup> though the name Croxdale is now confined to the railway station and to the hamlet south of the London and North Eastern main line. The colliery led to the opening of a Primitive Methodist chapel here in 1877, and of a Wesleyan chapel (1897) and a reading room. The village of Sunderland Bridge lies on the ridge of a steep hill above the Wear and is built along a short lane at right angles to the highway, the church of St. Bartholomew lying at the corner. In less than a quarter of a mile the village street turns abruptly south, to Hett, its eastern course being stopped by the deep and wooded heugh which encloses the South Park of Croxdale Hall, the main approach to which is through a strip of park lying between the village and the Wear. Croxdale Hall has been in the possession of the Salvins since the 15th century, and is now the residence of Lieut.-Col. Herman C. J. Salvin. Lady Oxford in 1745 thought it 'a very pretty place by the Wear side, with good gardens,' and added that these were 'remarkable for early fruit.'<sup>28</sup> Neither the house nor its chapel of St. Herbert is of any great antiquity, but close by is the ancient parochial chapel. This chapel is retained by the Salvins, who gave in exchange the land on which the present church of St. Bartholomew is built. North of Croxdale Hall and beyond a further stretch of park is Croxdale Wood, on the edge of which is Croxdale Wood House, the residence of Mr. Lewis Ingham. The high ground about the house slopes rapidly down to the Wear, and to a tract of low-lying ground within a loop of the stream. The old manor-house of Butterby lies close to the river side. There is no church at Butterby,<sup>29</sup> hence in the local slang a man is said 'to go to church at Butterby' when he neglects to attend church. Despite the isolated position of Butterby, shut in by river and by wood, it was much frequented in the 18th century by patients who came to drink of the 'vitrioline spaw.' These medical waters were described by Dr. Wilson in 1675,<sup>30</sup> but the spring has now been lost in consequence of mining operations in the neighbourhood.

A ford across the Wear gives access to a bridle road which leads across the old Highfield,<sup>31</sup> now the golf links, to Houghall and thence to Durham.

<sup>27</sup> According to Surtees the vill of Sunderland Bridge had its separate common fields which were inclosed in 1669 (*Dur.* iv (2), 122).

<sup>28</sup> *Portland MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), vi, 185.

<sup>29</sup> The fact that Butterby is tithe free led Hutchinson to consider it the site of St. Leonards (*Dur.* ii, 316), but for this see above.

<sup>30</sup> *Spadacrene Dunelmensis.*

<sup>31</sup> Cf. *Dur. Rec.* cl. 2, bdl. 95.

<sup>17</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 30, m. 12 d.

<sup>18</sup> Allan, *Hist. and Desc. View of the City of Dur.* (1824), 103-4; Hutchinson, *Dur.* ii, 331.

<sup>19</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>20</sup> *Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 254.

<sup>21</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, file 192, no. 140.

<sup>22</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. ccix.

<sup>23</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 123.

<sup>24</sup> Leland, *Itin.* (ed. cit.).

<sup>25</sup> *Exch. Spec. Com.*, *Dur.*, no. 754.

<sup>26</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 438.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

The ancient manor-house of Houghall is said to have been built by Prior Hoton (1290-1308), but according to the account rolls of Durham Priory, a new house was built here in 1373.<sup>32</sup> In the 16th century it was occupied by the family of Booth, lessees of the Dean and Chapter,<sup>33</sup> and in the Commonwealth it is said to have been occupied by the family of Marshall and Sir Arthur Hazelrigg,<sup>34</sup> though no evidence of the latter occupation has been found.

The house stands in a low situation about half a mile from the left bank of the Wear 'guarded by a fosse supplied by a small runner which falls from the hill'—the ground rising close to the building on the west and south-west. The present house, which probably stands on the site of one of older date, belongs apparently to the first half of the 17th century, and has been approached by an avenue of trees from High Houghall on the south side, part of which remains. The building itself has been very much modernised, and is now a farmhouse. It faces south, and has a wing at the east end running north, in which are two four-light mullioned and transomed windows and a smaller mullioned opening of three lights in the north gable. The house is of two stories, with basement and attics, and the roofs are covered with modern blue slates. On the south front all the windows, with one exception, are modern, and over the doorway is a shield with the arms of Marshall of Selaby (a chevron between three crescents), who occupied the house during the Commonwealth period.<sup>35</sup> The interior is without interest, except for the staircase, which is built round a small central square well, and has thick turned balusters and square newels with balls. The building has been extended on the west side, the old part being, perhaps, only a fragment.

The modern settlement of Houghall lies north of the old house, and owes its existence to the coalmine that was once sunk here, but is now disused. A hospital for infectious diseases<sup>36</sup> has been built among the fields here, and was opened in 1893. The name of Hollinside Wood, west of Houghall, must be connected with the close called Holensfeld in 1551,<sup>37</sup> and Hollingside itself is mentioned in

<sup>32</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 578.

<sup>33</sup> See below.

<sup>34</sup> Hutchinson, *Dur.* ii, 325; Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 435. According to tradition Oliver Cromwell lived here for some time.

<sup>35</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv, 94.

<sup>36</sup> In 1597 patients suffering from the plague were sent 'to a lodge built without the . . . citie' (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 2, no. 1).

<sup>37</sup> *Rec. of the D. and C. of Dur. Reg. A.* (no. 1), fol. 201 d.

1651, together with lands called Award Flatt, the Pooles and Weather Haugh.<sup>38</sup>

West of Houghall is Elvet Moor,<sup>39</sup> inclosed in 1772.<sup>40</sup> Oswald House, as Mount St. Oswald was then called, was built on part of the moor by the family of Wilkinson.<sup>41</sup> The house was rebuilt shortly before 1834, when the name was changed;<sup>42</sup> it is now the residence of Mrs. Rogerson, widow of John Edwin Rogerson, M.F.H.

Shincliffe is on the left bank of the Wear, and on the ridge between the river and the Whitwell Beck; it is reached by the road leading south-east from Philipson's Cross. The old village is built along a wide lane running down towards the river, the main road to Sedgelyield making a sharp angle to pass down the village street. In 1824 it was said that a garden lay nearly all round the village,<sup>43</sup> but this has now disappeared. The church of St. Mary lies a little back from the road, and near it is the Wesleyan chapel, built in 1874. Wesley himself preached at Shincliffe in May 1780, when stopping at Mr. Parker's.<sup>44</sup> The congregation being far too large to get into the house, Wesley stood near the door, and it 'seemed as if the whole village was ready to receive the truth.'<sup>45</sup> There is also a United Methodist chapel, built in 1875, at the colliery settlement on Bank Top. This colliery is now closed down, and many of the houses are deserted, though a certain number are utilised as Aged Miners' Homes. The grange of Durham Priory lay at the top of the hill, and to the south are the race course, opened in 1895,<sup>46</sup> and Shincliffe station, on the Newcastle, Leamside and Ferryhill branch of the North Eastern Railway. This station was opened in 1844, and took the place of an earlier station opened in 1839 on the Durham and Sunderland Railway.<sup>47</sup> All the land to the north of the old village lay in the park of the Priory of Durham; which is first mentioned in the 13th century,<sup>48</sup> and was inclosed in 1355-6.<sup>49</sup> The park ran down to the river and bordered the main road near Shincliffe Bridge, for when Prior Richard

<sup>38</sup> *Close R.* 1651, pt. lxi, no. 39.

<sup>39</sup> For the boundary between Elvet and Houghall see *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 203 n.

<sup>40</sup> *Rec. of the D. and C. of Dur. Reg. L.L.* no. 52.

<sup>41</sup> See Grange, *Gen. View of the Agric. of Co. Dur.* (Bd. of Agric. 794), 44.

<sup>42</sup> *View of the City of Dur.* (1813), 67; Allan, op. cit. 103.

<sup>43</sup> Allan, op. cit. 107.

<sup>44</sup> Wesley, *Journ.* 31 May 1780.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>46</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 420.

<sup>47</sup> Inform. supplied by the L. and N.E.R.

<sup>48</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 57.

<sup>49</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), 122.

## CITY OF DURHAM

escaped from the hands of the Bishop's servants on the bridge in 1300, the guards fled, thinking that armed men were concealed in the park. The bridge is first mentioned in the 13th century, when land in Upper Elvet was given for its support.<sup>50</sup> It was repaired by the Priory in 1361-2,<sup>51</sup> and John Ogle left 100 silver shillings for its maintenance in March 1372-3.<sup>52</sup> After inquiry into its condition and revenues<sup>53</sup> it was entirely rebuilt by Bishop Skirlaw (1388-1405).<sup>54</sup> A flood in February 1753 swept two of its arches away, but these were repaired,<sup>55</sup> and it was not until 1824 that the bridge was condemned as narrow and beyond repair. The present bridge was then begun, and opened in September 1826.<sup>56</sup> Shincliffe Mill, on Old Durham Beck, lay within the Prior's fee and is first mentioned in 1303.<sup>57</sup> The dam was made in 1367-8,<sup>58</sup> and in 1458-9 the mill was entirely rebuilt.<sup>59</sup> Richard Marshall held it on lease from the Dean and Chapter when he died in 1580.<sup>60</sup> The policy of leasing the mill has been followed to the present day, and Miss Johnson is the present occupier.

North of Old Durham Beck and east of the Wear the land slopes gradually upward to Gilesgate Moor. A single stone is all that remains of the 17th-century manor-house of Old Durham, the successor of the capital messuage that the Rector of St. Nicholas had here in 1268.<sup>61</sup> The inventory of the goods of Robert Booth, who died here in 1586, speaks of the chapel chamber, the parlour with its pair of virginalls, the 'chambers in the courtyne,' the lower chamber and the little and great chambers.<sup>62</sup> In the 17th century the Heaths and, later, the Tempests lived here. Both families were Royalist in sympathy. John Tempest (1710-76) left Old Durham for Wynyard, and little was done to the property until 1849, when the Marquess of Londonderry sank a coal pit a little south-east of the house. The house was then dismantled,<sup>63</sup> and the gardens, attached to a neighbouring inn, became a favourite public resort for summer afternoons.

The history of *ALDIN GRANGE MANORS* (Aldingrige, Aldingrig xi-xiv cent., Aldyngrigge, Aldyngrange xvi cent., Aldingrange xvii cent.) is closely connected with that of the neighbouring vill of Broom. It was in the hands of the Bishops of Durham until the second half of the 12th century, when Hugh de Pudsey granted 6 score acres of waste on the west bank of the River Browney, and the wood which stretched to the cultivated land of Aldin Grange, to his kinsman Henry de Pudsey.<sup>64</sup> Henry gave this land to the canons of Baxter Wood<sup>65</sup> as the endowment of his foundation there, and to this he added the vill of Aldin Grange,<sup>66</sup> which he had obtained under a mortgage from Bertram de Hetton in 1187.<sup>67</sup> On the suppression of the Baxter Wood house these lands passed to the Priory of Finchale.<sup>68</sup> Somewhat later the manor of Aldin Grange, 'with the service of Broom and Relley,' was quitclaimed by the Priory to Bertram de Hetton in exchange.<sup>69</sup> There may, however, have been a later conveyance, for in the 15th century the manor was held by the Priory of Durham,<sup>70</sup> which paid a 'fee rent' for it to Finchale.<sup>71</sup> The manor, with Aumenerhalgh and Bear Park Moor, was let at farm in 1438-9,<sup>72</sup> but in 1446 all these were in the hands of the Bursar.<sup>73</sup> The priory lands here were granted by the Crown to Durham Cathedral in 1541,<sup>74</sup> and probably formed with Relley and Amner Barns part of the endowment of the 9th stall.<sup>75</sup>

Aldin Grange has long been the subject of leases. According to Surtees it was held in 1609<sup>76</sup> by Sampson Lever, and followed the descent of their property at Scout's House, in the parish of Brancepeth, until 1716, when it was sold by the sons of Robert Lever to the family of Bedford.<sup>77</sup> John Bedford, M.D., lived here until his death in 1776, and on the death of his son, Hilkiah Bedford, in 1779, Aldin Grange passed with Old Burn Hall (q.v.) to Alice, wife of John Hall.<sup>78</sup> She sold it in

<sup>61</sup> *Charters of Endowment, etc., of Finchale* (Surt. Soc.), 8.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.* 9.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* 54.

<sup>67</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* i, 213.

<sup>68</sup> *Charters of Finchale* (Surt. Soc.), 20.

<sup>69</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* i, 213.

<sup>70</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 191.

<sup>71</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 705. Many small parcels of land here were acquired by Durham Priory in the 14th century (Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 105 n.).

<sup>72</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 66.

<sup>73</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. cccci.

<sup>74</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xviii, g. 878 (33).

<sup>75</sup> *Rec. of the D. and C. of Dur.* C. iv, 33, fol. 148.

<sup>76</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 105.

<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>78</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>50</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 108 n.

<sup>51</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 126.

<sup>52</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 34.

<sup>53</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 30, m. 3 d.; 32, m. 8.

<sup>54</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 144.

<sup>55</sup> *N. Co. Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), 193.

<sup>56</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* 109.

<sup>57</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 113.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.* 128.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.* i, 152.

<sup>60</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 26.

<sup>61</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 91.

<sup>62</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 207.

<sup>63</sup> Fordyce, *Dur.* i, 389. A sculptured stone, sole remnant of the house, is built into the wall on the river bank.

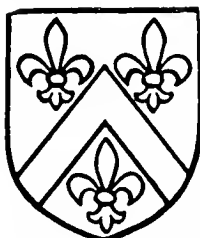
## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

1781 to Thomas Gibbon, whose granddaughter conveyed it before 1824<sup>79</sup> to Mr. Francis Taylor, the tenant in 1840.

The property was afterwards acquired by a member of the Cochrane family.

According to Surtees *AYKLEY HEADS* originally formed part of Crookhall, and was granted as a quarter of that manor by Thomas Bellingham to Richard Harrison in 1651.<sup>80</sup> Harrison was acting as trustee for Clement Reade, of Butter Crambe, Yorks, and he devised it to Richard Reade, his son.<sup>81</sup> Clement, son of Richard Reade, conveyed it to George Dixon in 1706, Dixon being trustee for Ralph Bainbridge.<sup>82</sup> By his will of February 1724-5, Ralph devised the estate to his widow, and she sold it to Thomas Westgarth in 1729.<sup>83</sup> Later in the 18th century it came into the possession of George Dixon, who was succeeded by John Dixon, his son and heir.<sup>84</sup> John died without issue, and Aykley Heads was inherited by Francis, son of his sister Tabitha, by her husband Christopher Johnson.<sup>85</sup> Francis, who was living at Aykley Heads in 1804,<sup>86</sup> died in 1838, his heir being his son, Mr. Francis Dixon Johnson.<sup>87</sup> Mr. Johnson was called to the Bar in 1833; he survived his eldest son, and on his death in 1893 Aykley Heads passed to his second son, Cuthbert Greenwood Dixon Johnson. He died six years later, his heir being his son, Capt. Cuthbert Francis Dixon Johnson, the present owner.

At the southern end of South Street lies the ground known as *THE BELLASIS* (Bellasis xiii cent., Bellasis, Bellasyse xv cent., Bellaces xvi cent.). It takes its name from German de Bellasis, the 13th-century tenant, whose daughters Agnes and Sybil granted it to the Prior and Convent of Durham.<sup>88</sup> An orchard in Bellasis, formerly held by Isabel Payntour, was held by Sir William Bowes of the Prior in 1430,<sup>89</sup> and land here remained in the hands of the Bowes family until the 16th



BELLASIS. *Argent a cheveron gules between three fleurs de lis azure.*

<sup>79</sup> Allan, *Hist. and Descr. View of the City of Dur.* 119; Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>80</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 141.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.* <sup>82</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>84</sup> Burke, *Landed Gentry.*

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>86</sup> *An Acct. of Dur.* (1804), p. 41; cf. Allan, op. cit. 131; Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 438.

<sup>87</sup> Burke, op. cit.

<sup>88</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 135 n. German's widow Julian quitclaimed her right to the Priory in return for a yearly payment of corn and wood.

<sup>89</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 78.

century.<sup>90</sup> In the early 19th century the land was in the possession of Dr. Cooke, professor of anatomy at the University of Durham, but he sold his interest in 1842 to the governors of the grammar school,<sup>91</sup> which now stands on part of the site.

Much obscurity has gathered round the early history of *BROOM* (The Brome, Broom xiv cent.), which in 1362 was divided into Over Broom, held of the Priory, and Nether Broom, held of the Bishop but rendering rent to the Prior.<sup>92</sup>

Constance del Broom was holding a messuage and 30 acres of land here of the Bishop at her death about 1336,<sup>93</sup> when she was succeeded by Thomas her son. Thomas was a party to various recognizances<sup>94</sup> and is last mentioned in 1348.<sup>95</sup> It seems possible that this land was that inherited by Margaret wife of Alan de Marton and her sister Emma who married Richard de Aldwood, the manor of Broomhall being divided between them in February 1357-8.<sup>96</sup> At this date a rent of 5 marks yearly from the manor was payable to Richard and Emma de Aldwood, and in 1375 a similar sum was still being paid by Thomas de Hexham.<sup>97</sup> Thomas was succeeded by his son Hugh, then a minor,<sup>98</sup> but no further history of this holding is known unless it be identified with the land obtained by the Prior and Convent.<sup>99</sup>

In 1464 the Priory held a waste and 8 acres of land with 5s. free rent here,<sup>1</sup> and in 1580 rent was paid for free farm here by Thomas Batemanson.<sup>2</sup>

'Thomas Batemanson, gentleman, a man godlie, good to the mentenance of the poore and aspecial a verie honest man a monge his nighbors, beinge of the aige of lxxx yeares,' died in 1615.<sup>3</sup> By his will he left his leases from the Dean and Chapter to Christopher his son and heir.<sup>4</sup> Both Christopher and Eleanor his wife were Roman Catholics

<sup>90</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, ptfl. 166, no. 26; no. 4, fol. 54; no. 3, fol. 12; ptfl. 173, no. 37; cf. *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 705; *Dur. Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 192; Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 134.

<sup>91</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 384.

<sup>92</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 65 d.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 10.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.* no. 29, m. 19 d., 30, m. 4.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.* no. 30, m. 4.

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.* m. 12 d. Alan and Margaret paid Richard and Emma an additional 10 marks yearly.

<sup>97</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 92 d.

<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>99</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 178 n. The instruments connected with the transfer are to be found 2<sup>da</sup> 6<sup>tae</sup> Spec. (in the Treasury), but are not of sufficient interest to merit being printed.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* 178.

<sup>2</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 205.

<sup>3</sup> Headlam, *St. Oswald's Par. Reg.* 55.

<sup>4</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 104 n.



## CITY OF DURHAM

and both chose Broomhall as their abode.<sup>5</sup> Christopher died in 1625<sup>6</sup> after having by will divided his leases between his nephew Nicholas, son of Nicholas Briggs, and Edward and Thomas, the sons of William Hall of Newcastle.<sup>7</sup>

Certain lands in Broom were held by Richard de Hoton, whose name is found in 1334.<sup>8</sup> In 1339 Richard, son of William de Hoton, acknowledged that he owed £20 to Richard de Whytepowys, who received a similar recognizance for a like amount from Richard, son of John de Aldwood.<sup>9</sup> The significance of these transactions is not clear, but in 1345 Richard de Hoton 'of Aton,' was dealing with the manor of Broom as in his own hands,<sup>10</sup> though it had formerly been held of him by Richard de Whytepowys,<sup>11</sup> the Bishop's forester in Weardale.

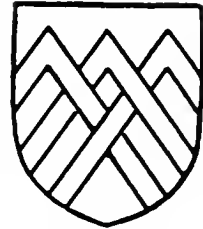
In 1345 Richard de Hoton conveyed his manor of Broom to Richard FitzHugh chaplain, who in the following year enfeoffed Richard de Hoton and Cecily his wife and their issue.<sup>12</sup> Alice, daughter and heir of Richard de Hoton, married Richard Dawtry as his second wife and had by him a son John Dawtry the younger.<sup>13</sup> In 1431 this John Dawtry delivered various evidences relating to the manor of Broom to his nephew John Dawtry, the son of John Dawtry the eldest son of Richard by his first wife.<sup>14</sup> This transfer seems to have been made at the sale of the manor to Richard Cowhird, possibly a trustee.<sup>15</sup>

John Forcer died in possession of the manor in 1432<sup>16</sup> and Broom followed the descent of Kelloc (q.v.) until 1577,<sup>17</sup> when John Forcer of Harbour House conveyed all his lands here to Mark Greenwell, with whose possessions in Ushawe Broom possibly descended.

The manor of *BURN HALL* (Great Brume, Great Burne; Burn xiv cent.) was held of the Nevills, lords of Brancepeth by service of  $\frac{1}{4}$  knight's fee.<sup>18</sup>

Its earliest known tenants were members of the family of Brackenbury. At the end of the 13th century Robert de Neville released suit at the court of the manor of Brancepeth to

Isabella de Brackenbury for a moiety of the vill of Little Burne as Nicholas de Ture formerly held it. Isabella seems to have married Peter de Neville and a like release was granted to them for a moiety of Little Burne by Ralph son of Robert de Neville.<sup>19</sup> Maud, widow of William de Brackenbury, claimed dower in the manors of Great Burn, Shipley and Crook, against Robert de Brackenbury. Robert declared that William de Brackenbury had conveyed the tenements to him, and in warranty he called Peter, son and heir of William.<sup>20</sup> Maud failed to establish her claim and



BRACKENBURY. *Argent fretty sable.*

Robert held this manor until his death in or about 1369, when it descended to Gilbert his son and heir.<sup>21</sup> Gilbert was succeeded by Alice his daughter, but she died unmarried in 1379<sup>22</sup> soon after her father, her heir being her sister Maud, born some time after November 1379.<sup>23</sup> Maud grew up and married Sir John Claxton, Kt., but the marriage was unhappy and they seem to have separated in 1410, when arrangements were made for Maud's maintenance.<sup>24</sup> Maud survived her husband and died in January 1422-3, leaving a son John Claxton, a young man of 22.<sup>25</sup> Before 1448 John had been succeeded by his son William Claxton.<sup>26</sup> He was twice married;<sup>27</sup> William his eldest son and successor died childless in 1481, his heir being his sister Beatrice, who had married Richard Featherstonehalgh.<sup>28</sup> The manor of Great Burn and other lands were claimed, however, by Richard Claxton, stepbrother of William,<sup>29</sup> and the succession seems to have been disputed vehemently.<sup>30</sup> Richard and Beatrice Feather-



CLAXTON. *Gules a fesse between three hedgehogs argent.*

<sup>5</sup> Headlam, *op. cit.* 44, 58. Eleanor died in 1635 and 'being excommunicate and convicted of recusancy' was given a clandestine burial in St. Oswald's Church (*Acts of the High Com.* [Surt. Soc.], 142; Headlam, *op. cit.* 88).

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 71.

<sup>7</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>8</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 29, m. 1, 3 d.

<sup>9</sup> See above. *Ibid.* m. 10. Thomas del Broom had owed Richard £6 in 1343 (*Ibid.* m. 19 d.).

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* no. 36, m. 3.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* no. 29, m. 13 d.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.* no. 36, m. 3.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 266; 37, m. 6.

<sup>17</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>18</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 81 d., 104 d.

<sup>19</sup> Lans. MS. 902, fol. 295. Among the witnesses are Thomas, Robert, and William de Brackenbury.

<sup>20</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 70, m. 28-9.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 81 d.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 102 d.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.* 13.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.* no. 34, m. 6 d.; cf. 35, m. 16 d., 20 d.; no. 38, m. 1.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 219. He obtained livery in April. *Ibid.* no. 38, m. 9.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.* no. 46, m. 16 d.

<sup>27</sup> In 1451 he and Agnes his wife leased a waste messuage in Owengate to Richard Raket. (*Ibid.* no. 47, m. 22 d.).

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* ptf. 178, no. 29.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* no. 56, m. 2; no. 62, m. 3.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

stonehalgh, 'in some hope of loyalty and justice,' conveyed these lands in March 1487-8 to trustees, among the chief of whom were Ralph Earl of Westmorland and the powerful Sir John Conyers, kt., as well as William Claxton of Brancepeth.<sup>31</sup> Beatrice died before February 1500-1 when Richard obtained a retrospective pardon to them both for intrusion on the manor of Great Burn and an episcopal mandate securing them from molestation.<sup>32</sup> Later Richard seems to have taken Holy Orders,<sup>33</sup> but before doing so he conveyed his life interest in the manor to Eleanor wife of Robert Layburn<sup>34</sup> in return for a yearly rent of £10.<sup>35</sup> Eleanor died in 1507, leaving an infant daughter Joan but 35 weeks old;<sup>36</sup> Robert Layburn continued in possession by the courtesy of England. In 1511 the elder branch of the family of Brackenbury, as represented by Ralph and Anthony Brackenbury, made a determined effort to get possession of the manor and actually obtained a judgment in their favour.<sup>37</sup>

In spite of this action the Brackenburys could not make good their claim. Anthony Brackenbury and others entered into recognizances to keep the peace towards Robert Claxton of Framwellgate in 1512,<sup>38</sup> and in 1518 Robert acknowledged a debt of £100 to Anthony giving as security the manor of Burn with all lands, etc., 'which were in the possession of William Claxton of Burn.'<sup>39</sup> Robert was succeeded by William his son, who died in 1540, leaving a son William, a minor, whose wardship was claimed two years later by Ralph Earl of Westmorland.<sup>40</sup> The younger William Claxton died in December

1560 when Robert his son was a boy of 13.<sup>41</sup> Robert made a settlement of the manor on himself, Eleanor his wife and their children in 1569.<sup>42</sup> He seems, however, to have got into great financial difficulties and sold Burnhall to George Lawson of Little Usworth, who bought Strother house and Strotherfield in Bowden parish from him in 1574.<sup>43</sup> Lawson seems to have behaved with the greatest consideration towards the Claxtons,<sup>44</sup> providing in his will that Robert should recover the property on the payment of £2,000 within a twelvemonth of the testator's death,<sup>45</sup> but Robert was unable to fulfil this condition.<sup>46</sup> Thomas Lawson, son and heir of George, conveyed the manor to James Lisle,<sup>47</sup> and together they and Dorothy wife of James made a further conveyance to Sir Ralph Lawson in 1592.<sup>48</sup> Sir Ralph sold it before 1617<sup>49</sup> to Henry Manfield of Amerden, Bucks;<sup>50</sup> an interest in it also belonged to Dorothy Fitz-William, widow, and Henry son and heir of John Barker of Hurst, Berks.<sup>51</sup>

All these persons joined in conveying the manor in 1621 to Christopher Peacock of Richmond, mercer, and to Simon his son and heir.<sup>52</sup> Simon died in his father's life-time,<sup>53</sup> but Simon his son inherited the manor,<sup>54</sup> which formed the marriage settlement of Simon his son in 1683.<sup>55</sup> The younger Simon Peacock was living at Burnhall in 1689<sup>56</sup> and died in January 1707-8.<sup>57</sup> Simon his son sold Old Burnhall or the eastern portion of the estate to Posthumous Smith, LL.D., and his father-in-law Sir George Wheeler in 1715,<sup>58</sup> while two years later New Burnhall was purchased by George Smith, his nephew.<sup>59</sup>

George Smith was a non-juror<sup>60</sup> and titular

<sup>31</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, ptfl. 178, no. 56, m. 5 d.

<sup>32</sup> Ibid. no. 61, m. 14.

<sup>33</sup> Ibid. no. 62, m. 8.

<sup>34</sup> Ibid. cl. 13, no. 233.

<sup>35</sup> Ibid. no. 66, m. 2 d. In 1511 Richard Featherstonehalgh, chaplain, sued Anthony Brackenbury and another for their forcible breaking of his houses, etc. (ibid. 13, 233).

<sup>36</sup> Ibid. ptfl. 178, no. 29.

<sup>37</sup> Ibid. no. 70, m. 9; cl. 13, no. 233. Anthony alleged that Piers Brackenbury was enfeoffed by certain trustees for life with remainder in tail male to Gilbert Brackenbury and contingent remainder to Nicholas Brackenbury in tail male. He further said that Piers Brackenbury died at Great Burn and that the manor descended to Thomas, son and heir of Nicholas Brackenbury, and to his heirs. No documentary evidence for any of these statements has been found. Layburn objected to the panel as first formed on the ground that it had been made by Sir William Bulmer, then sheriff, and cousin of Anthony Brackenbury's wife.

<sup>38</sup> Ibid. cl. 8, no. 78, fol. 78. <sup>39</sup> Ibid. fol. 115.

<sup>40</sup> Ibid. cl. 3, ptfl. 177; no. 58, 178; no. 6, 29; cf. no. 78, m. 13 d., ptfl. 177, no. 51. Ann, his widow, married Richard Thade (ibid. ptfl. 177, no. 49; no. 78, m. 15 d.).

<sup>41</sup> Ibid. no. 6, fol. 56; *Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 252-4.

<sup>42</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1, m. 2.

<sup>43</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 95 n.; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 88, m. 3 d.

<sup>44</sup> The settlement of 1569 may help to explain Lawson's bequest to Eleanor of £10, to be paid without her husband's knowledge.

<sup>45</sup> *Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 322. <sup>48</sup> Ibid.

<sup>47</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv (2), 95.

<sup>48</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1, m. 3.

<sup>49</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1611-18, p. 476.

<sup>50</sup> See *V.C.H. Bucks*, iii, 243.

<sup>51</sup> Close, 19 Jas. I, pt. xiii, no. 21.

<sup>52</sup> Ibid.

<sup>53</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv (2), 99.

<sup>54</sup> Cf. *Recov. R. Mich.* 1650, 122.

<sup>55</sup> Surtees, op. cit. 96.

<sup>56</sup> Headlam, op. cit. 167.

<sup>57</sup> Ibid. 209. His father had died in 1702 (Surtees, op. cit. 99).

<sup>58</sup> Surtees, op. cit. 96; Thoresby, *Ducatus Leodensis* (ed. 1816), 24. <sup>59</sup> Ibid.

<sup>60</sup> Hutchinson, *Dur.* ii, 331. He married Christian daughter of the well-known non-juror Hilkiah Bedford, father of Dr. John Bedford (see below). Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 99.

## CITY OF DURHAM

bishop of Durham; he was, moreover, a distinguished scholar and edited an edition of Bede that held the field for many years. He died in 1756,<sup>61</sup> having survived his eldest son John, that 'young phisition' mentioned in one of the local diaries.<sup>62</sup> George Smith, son of John, was living at (New) Burnhall in 1787, but before 1813<sup>63</sup> he sold it to Bryan John Salvin, younger son of William Salvin of Croxdale.<sup>64</sup> Mr. Salvin died in 1842 and Burn Hall then passed to his nephew, Marmaduke Charles Salvin.<sup>65</sup> In 1885 the property was inherited by his eldest son, Mr. Bryan John Francis Salvin, on whose death in 1902 it came to his brother and heir, Mr. Marmaduke Henry Salvin. Mr. M. H. Salvin died in 1924, and in 1926 Burn Hall was sold to St. Joseph's Society for Foreign Missions, which has established a boys' school there.

Posthumous Smith, registrar of the Dean and Chapter,<sup>66</sup> was succeeded at *OLD BURN HALL* by John his son. John died without issue in 1744,<sup>67</sup> his co-heirs being his sisters Grace, Mary and Elizabeth. Elizabeth, the second daughter, married Dr. John Bedford and died in childbirth in 1750,<sup>68</sup> leaving a son and heir Hilkiiah Bedford.<sup>69</sup> Hilkiiah Bedford, while thus inheriting a third of Burnhall from his mother, also obtained one-sixth from his aunt Grace Middleton in 1771.<sup>70</sup> Mary, the third sister, married Braema Wheler and in the same year received one-sixth of the manor from her sister Grace.<sup>71</sup> By her will dated in that year Mary devised this sixth to her husband's kinsman Charles Granville Wheler, her own third descending to Hilkiiah Bedford. Hilkiiah died unmarried in 1779,<sup>72</sup> his heir being his sister Alice, wife of John Hall, who purchased the share of Charles Granville Wheler in 1801. Five years later she sold the property to William Thomas Salvin,<sup>73</sup> and it has since followed the descent of his manor of Croxdale (q.v.).

Very little is known of the early history of *BUTTERBY* (Beautrove xiii—xv cent., Beautreby, Butterbey xvi cent.), but it appears to have been originally among the lands of the Priory of Durham.<sup>74</sup>

Its earliest known lords were members of the family of Andri. Roger de Andri held 2 knights' fees of the Bishop of Durham in 1166<sup>75</sup> and in 1189 paid a mark for having a mill pond on the demesne land of the neighbouring vill of Sunderland Bridge.<sup>76</sup> He was probably the predecessor of the Sir Roger de Andri, kt., who with Walter his brother gave evidence in the action brought by Bishop Richard le Poor against the Prior and Convent in 1228.<sup>77</sup> It is also probable that it was this Sir Roger who built at Butterby a chapel for which he obtained the privileges of a chantry.<sup>78</sup> Walter de Andri was holding the family fee shortly after 1228,<sup>79</sup> but no further connexion of the family with this place has been found.

Before 1381 the manor had passed into the hands of the family of Lumley of Lumley Castle<sup>80</sup> (q.v.), with which it descended until 1566, when John, Lord Lumley, sold it to Christopher Chaytor.<sup>81</sup> The new owner was the son of John Chaytor, a Newcastle merchant,<sup>82</sup> and filled various responsible posts under the Crown and Bishopric, being Registrar in 1577 and 1581.<sup>83</sup>

He married Elizabeth Clervaux, and in view of their eldest son's inheritance of the Clervaux estate in Croft, Yorkshire,<sup>84</sup> he settled Butterby on Thomas, their younger son, in or about 1589.<sup>85</sup> Christopher Chaytor, 'one of hyr maiestes Justeces of Peace of thage of lxxxvij years' died in 1592,<sup>86</sup> and Thomas held the property until his death in 1618.<sup>87</sup> Henry Chaytor his son and heir died in 1629<sup>88</sup> while still a minor and was succeeded by his brother

<sup>75</sup> *Red Bk. of the Exch.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 416. His name frequently appears among those of witnesses to Pudsey's charters.

<sup>76</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), 35.

<sup>77</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 230.

<sup>78</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 109 n.

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.* i, 503.

<sup>80</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 229, xlv, 451, 453, 454; *Chan. Inq.* p.m. 1 Hen. IV (pt. ii), no. 2b; *ibid.* (ser. 2), clxxiii, 44. Lands here and at Stranton were assigned by Henry IV to Eleanor, widow of Ralph de Lumley, for the sustenance of herself and her twelve children (*Cal. Pat.* 1399-1401, p. 219, 281).

<sup>81</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 12 (1-2); Surtees, *op. cit.* 110.

<sup>82</sup> *Harl. MS.* 1540, fol. 31 d.; Foster, *Dur. Pedigrees*, 69.

<sup>83</sup> *Injunctions . . . of Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), 11, 64, 65-6, 102, 108.

<sup>84</sup> Elizabeth died in 1584 (Headlam, *St. Oswald's Par. Reg.* 29).

<sup>85</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 86, m. 16; Foster, *loc. cit.*

<sup>86</sup> Headlam, *op. cit.* 36; cf. Hutchinson, *Dur.* ii, 328, where his age is given as 98.

<sup>87</sup> Headlam, *op. cit.* 60; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, ptfl. 189, no. 1.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>61</sup> M.I. in St. Oswald's.

<sup>62</sup> Musgrave, *Obit.* (Harl. Soc.); *N. Co. Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), 179.

<sup>63</sup> *View of the City of Dur.* (1813), 67; Surtees, *op. cit.* 96.

<sup>64</sup> Burke, *Landed Gentry* (1906).

<sup>65</sup> Younger son of William Thomas Salvin of Croxdale (*ibid.*).

<sup>66</sup> Chapter Act. Bks. vol. iv (1690-1729), fol. 91.

<sup>67</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv (2), 96.

<sup>68</sup> *N. Co. Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), i, 181.

<sup>69</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 99.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.* 99.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.* 96.

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.* 109 n.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Nicholas,<sup>89</sup> on whom his cousin Henry Chaytor settled Croft and the family lands in Yorkshire.<sup>90</sup> Nicholas himself made a settlement of Butterby in 1630<sup>91</sup> and died in February 1665-6,<sup>92</sup> leaving as his heir a son William.<sup>93</sup> William was created a baronet in 1671,<sup>94</sup> but he got into serious financial difficulties before 1695, when he obtained an Act of Parliament enabling him to sell his lands in Yorkshire and Durham for the payment of his debts and for providing for his younger children.<sup>95</sup> Under this Act, Butterby was sold in or about 1697<sup>96</sup> to Thomas and Humphrey Doubleday as joint purchasers. Thomas made his home at Jarrow,<sup>97</sup> but Humphrey settled at Butterby, and here his children were born.<sup>98</sup> Martin, eldest surviving son of Humphrey, died unmarried<sup>99</sup> and by his will proved in 1775 devised Butterby and his other lands to his mother.<sup>1</sup> She directed that the manor should be sold after her death, and before 1787 it had been bought by — Ward of Sedgfield.<sup>2</sup>

Before 1834 Butterby was bought by Mr. William Thomas Salvin of Croxdale<sup>3</sup> and from that date it has followed the descent of the chief Salvin estate.

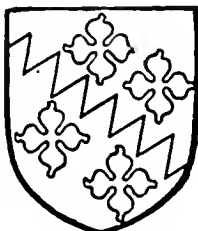
The origin of the modern *CROOK HALL* must be sought in the early manor of *SYDGATE* (Suuedegate xiv cent.), of which it seems to have formed a part.

Gilbert de Aikes granted his land of Sydegate to Aimery son of Aimery the Archdeacon of Durham at some date before 1217.<sup>4</sup> Richard and Aimery, sons of Aimery de Sydgate, seem to have conveyed a carucate of land here to Marmaduke son of Geoffrey later in the same cen-

tury,<sup>5</sup> but nothing more is known of the history of the holding until the 14th century. A settlement of the manor was made by Peter del Croke and Alice his wife;<sup>6</sup> Peter seems to have died before 1343, when Alice del Croke and Richard her son entered into recognizances for debts due to the Bishop and to Roger de Blakiston,<sup>7</sup> whom Richard had wronged in some way.<sup>8</sup> Richard was living in September 1346,<sup>9</sup> but died within the next three years leaving daughters and co-heirs.<sup>10</sup> One moiety of the manor of Sydgate was granted to Gilbert de Elwick by William de Kirkby and Isabel his wife, all right therein being quitclaimed by Alice, daughter and one of the heirs of Richard.<sup>11</sup> Agnes, another daughter, married William de Coxhoe,<sup>12</sup> and it seems probable that Joan, wife of the valiant squire John de Copeland, was yet a fourth daughter.

William de Kirkby conveyed one moiety of the manor to Sir Thomas Gray, kt., and in 1360 Gray enfeoffed John de Copeland.<sup>13</sup> Copeland had received a handsome royal pension and other rewards for his service in capturing the King of Scots at the Battle of Neville's Cross and was apparently in the royal service, being afterwards constable of Roxburgh Castle.<sup>14</sup> Possibly in view of his recent appointment as Keeper of Berwick<sup>15</sup> and of the fact that he and his wife were childless<sup>16</sup> John de Copeland in 1360 conveyed this moiety of the manor of Sydgate to William de Coxhoe in return for a rent charge.<sup>17</sup>

William de Coxhoe was succeeded by John his son, who in 1372 granted his moiety of the manor to Alan de Billingham and Agnes his wife.<sup>18</sup> Alan was living in January 1390-1,<sup>19</sup> but he died before 1397.<sup>20</sup> William de Billingham his



CHAYTOR. *Party bendwise dancetty argent and azure four quatrefoils counter-coloured.*

<sup>89</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, ptfl. 186, no. 33; 103, no. 35; Headlam, op. cit. 78.

<sup>90</sup> *V.C.H. Yorks, N.R.* i, 165.

<sup>91</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 7, fol. 103.

<sup>92</sup> Dugdale, *Visit. of Yorks* (Surt. Soc.), 302.

<sup>93</sup> G.E.C. *Baronetage*, iv, 49.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>95</sup> Private Act, 6 and 7 Will. III, cap. 18.

<sup>96</sup> Surtees, op. cit. 112; Dur. Rec. cl. 2, bdle. 95.

<sup>97</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>98</sup> Headlam, op. cit. 206, 207.

<sup>99</sup> *Ibid.*; Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*; Hutchinson, *Dur.* ii, 327.

<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, loc. cit.

<sup>3</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 440.

<sup>4</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 137, quoting Spearman's Abstract of the Early Evidences of Crook Hall, preserved in the Bishop's library. Aimery de Talboys, nephew of Bishop Philip de Poitou, was archdeacon in 1198 and 1214 (Hutchinson, *Dur.* ii, 280).

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 29, m. 13 d., 19.

<sup>8</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dun.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 420.

<sup>9</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 30, m. 2.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* m. 5 d.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.* no. 12, fol. 43 d.

<sup>13</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 137; cf. *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, 279.

<sup>14</sup> Froissart's *Chron.* (ed. Johnes), i, 344. *Cal. Pat.* 1340-50, p. 487; 1350-4, p. 212; 1354-8, p. 222; 1361-4, p. 417, 427, 437; see also 1364-7, p. 200, 217; Feet of F. North. Mich. 39 Edw. III; Exch. Accts. bdle. 28, no. 4; Exch. Accts. Various, bdle. 482, no. 27; *New Hist. of Northbd.* ii, 243 n.; Chan. Inq. p. m. 49 Edw. III (1st nos.), no. 29; Anct. Pet. file 41, no. 2016.

<sup>15</sup> Exch. Accts. bdle 28, no. 4; *Cal. Pat.* 1361-4, p. 160. He was murdered on 20 Dec. 1363.

<sup>16</sup> Chan. Inq. p. m. 49 Edw. III (1st nos.), no. 29; De Banco R. 51 Edw. III, m. 18; *New Hist. of Northbd.* iii, 243.

<sup>17</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>19</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 13, fol. 21.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 226b.

## CITY OF DURHAM

son<sup>21</sup> is mentioned in 1401-2<sup>22</sup> and in December 1416,<sup>23</sup> but was dead by November 1417 when Agnes his widow made fine for certain lands at the Bishop's halmote.<sup>24</sup> Thomas Billingham of Durham, his successor, was an esquire of the Bishop and was described in 1425<sup>25</sup> as of Crook Hall. He quarrelled so violently with William Rakwood that in January 1428-9<sup>26</sup> Robert Jakson of Sunderland and other friends became bail for his keeping the peace.<sup>27</sup> No mention of Thomas's name has been found after 1442<sup>28</sup> and in February 1449-50 Richard Billingham is described as of Crook Hall.<sup>29</sup> Richard, who had free warren here,<sup>30</sup> seems to have died shortly before February 1463-4,<sup>31</sup> while Cuthbert his son and heir was still a minor and in the custody of the Prior of Durham.<sup>32</sup> Cuthbert must have attained his majority by 1484,<sup>33</sup> and in March 1508-9 he and Ellen his wife obtained letters of confraternity from Durham Priory,<sup>34</sup> while at the same time he made preparations for a pilgrimage beyond the seas in company with Robert Lumley, the hermit.

John Billingham was owner of Crook Hall in 1556,<sup>35</sup> though the house was occupied by Eleanor his mother and by her second husband Edward Tedforth.<sup>36</sup> On his death, John Billingham entered<sup>37</sup> and died in possession shortly before January 1577-8.<sup>38</sup> Ralph Billingham, his son



BILLINGHAM. *Argent three bars and a quarter gules with a leopard argent in the quarter.*

and heir,<sup>39</sup> married Elizabeth Forcer in 1582<sup>40</sup> and died in 1597, leaving a son and heir Francis, a boy of 12.<sup>41</sup> Francis obtained livery of his father's lands in 1607<sup>42</sup> and in February 1613-14 he settled them on himself for life with remainder to Cuthbert Billingham his eldest son, and contingent remainder to his second son John.<sup>43</sup> Francis died in 1615<sup>44</sup> and Cuthbert attained his majority in 1630, obtaining livery in the following year.<sup>45</sup> Cuthbert quarrelled with his mother,<sup>46</sup> with his only sister<sup>47</sup> and with the citizens of Durham, who complained that he had 'violently cutt downe the pipes' of the conduit from Framwell meadow and 'stopped the course of the said water and cleene taken it away.'<sup>48</sup>

Thomas Billingham was lord of the manor in 1655,<sup>49</sup> but the property was already mortgaged and in 1667 he was compelled to sell it to Christopher Mickleton,<sup>50</sup> an attorney of Clifford's Inn. Christopher seems to have settled Crook Hall on James, his eldest son by his first wife, and on Frances his wife in 1668,<sup>51</sup> but James 'very much disoblidged his said father' after his marriage, and when Christopher died in August 1669<sup>52</sup> he left all his unsettled property to his children by his second marriage.<sup>53</sup> James Mickleton, a Fellow of the Royal Society, and the compiler of the well-known topographical collections, died in 1718<sup>54</sup> and Crook Hall descended, through Michael his son, to his son John Mickle-

<sup>39</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 7, no. 1.

<sup>40</sup> *Reg. of St. Margaret's, Durham* (Dur. and North. Par. Reg. Soc.), 3. For a family arrangement made by him, see Dur. Rec. cl. 2, no. 7.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, file 192, nos. 80, 114; no. 92, m. 25 d.; *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 277.

<sup>42</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 94, m. 16.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.* file 183, no. 78; cf. no. 94, m. 48. John died intestate beyond seas (Chan. Proc. [Ser. 2], bdle. 441, no. 4a).

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.* file 183, no. 78.

<sup>45</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 7, fol. 106.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 4, no. 1, fol. 377.

<sup>47</sup> Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 441, no. 49. She was Elizabeth, wife of Ralph Dowthwayte. William, the third son of Francis, died childless.

<sup>48</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 4, no. 1, fol. 323. The court ordered Cuthbert to repair the pipes and to be imprisoned until he entered into a bond to perform the order. See also fol. 368, 369.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 398 d.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.* Thomas Billingham died in 1688 and was buried at St. Oswald's (Headlam, *Reg. of St. Oswald's, Durham*, 166).

<sup>51</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 4, no. 2, fol. 403 d.; no. 3, fol. 808.

<sup>52</sup> Musgrave, *Obit.* (Harl. Soc.), iv, 192. His widow and executrix Anne, daughter of John Dodshon married Robert Smith before 6 August 1670 (Dur. Rec. cl. 4, no. 2, fol. 466 d.; no. 3, fol. 808).

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.* no. 3, fol. 808.

<sup>54</sup> Musgrave, *Obit.* (Harl. Soc.), iv, 192.

<sup>21</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iii, 148.

<sup>22</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, 82; cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 14, fol. 200, 527, 604b, 680.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 821.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 873b; cf. 926b, 1015, 1041, 1084, 1169.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.* no. 35, m. 13 d.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.* no. 38, m. 12 d.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.* no. 38, m. 20 d.; cf. no. 37, m. 1 d.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* no. 46, m. 8 d. He was certainly dead by 1452, when Agnes, his widow, received Papal dispensation for her marriage to William Raket though spiritually related to him in that Agnes and William had previously acted as godfather and godmother to one another's children (*Cal. Papal Reg.* 1447-55, p. 609). William Raket was holding land here in 1471 (Dur. Rec. cl. 19 (1-1), m. 4).

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, no. 47, m. 15 d.; no. 50, m. 4.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 19 (1-1), m. 4.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, no. 48, m. 15.

<sup>32</sup> Surtees (*Dur.* iv (2), 138 n.) says that in 1498 his wardship was granted by the Priory to Sir Humphrey Neville. The date is evidently a mistake.

<sup>33</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 56, m. 1 d.

<sup>34</sup> *Obit. R. of William Ebbesher* (Surt. Soc.), 115; *Hist. Dun. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. ccccx1.

<sup>35</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 78, m. 27.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 7, no. 1.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*

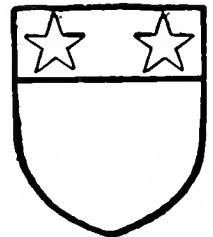
<sup>38</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 417.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

ton.<sup>55</sup> John Mickleton in his will dated 1720 directed that Crook Hall should be sold for the payment of debts.<sup>56</sup> The manor was bought by the Hoppers of Shincliffe and in February 1736-7,<sup>57</sup> and again in 1748, it was the subject of conveyances in favour of Henry Hopper, the entail being cut in the later year.<sup>58</sup> Elizabeth widow of Henry Hopper died in 1793 when the manor descended to her husband's nephew Robert Hopper, William's son, who died in 1835.<sup>59</sup> Crook Hall was usually let to tenants, of whom the most distinguished was the Rev. James Raine, the antiquary,<sup>60</sup> who was living here in 1857 when the owner was the Rev. Robert Hopper.<sup>61</sup> The estate was afterwards bought by the late Arthur Pattison, Alderman of Durham.

The earliest known lord of *CROXDALE* (Crokysdale xvi cent.) was the Robert de Whalton who in 1362 was made steward of Barnard Castle.<sup>62</sup> Ten years later Robert had licence to grant the manor of Croxdale to trustees who should regrant it to himself and his wife Joan and their issue, a further conveyance of the manor being made in 1383.<sup>63</sup> Croxdale came at a later date into the possession of Joan, wife of William de Risby, and in March 1393-4 they had licence to grant the manor to trustees,<sup>64</sup> who in 1395-6 had regranted it to Joan, then a widow.<sup>65</sup> On her death in or about 1402 Joan held the manor of the bishop by the service of rendering suit at the three principal courts of Durham; <sup>66</sup> she left a daughter and heir Agnes.<sup>67</sup> Agnes married Gerard, son of Gerard Salvin of Harswell, one of the most important squires of

the East Riding, and he in her right had livery of the manor in 1402; <sup>68</sup> Agnes married secondly John Mauleverer, and she died in March 1449-50 seised of Croxdale Manor. Her heir was her grandson Gerard, son of Gerard Salvin.<sup>69</sup> At his death in March 1473-4 he was succeeded by his son Gerard,<sup>70</sup> a young man of 21, and probably that Gerard Salvin who in 1498 had enfeoffed his son Gerard and the latter's wife of his land.<sup>71</sup> A Gerard Salvin 'the elder' in 1533 settled the manor of Croxdale on himself for life with remainder of one half to his wife Joan for life and of the other half to Gerard Salvin his son and heir. This son is the Gerard who died in 1563, when Gerard his son and heir was forty-three years of age.<sup>72</sup> The latter died in February 1570-1 and left a son and heir Gerard; <sup>73</sup> Gerard was 'a gentleman of greate welthe and verie much frended in the . . . countrie by reason of his allyance there,' his wife being Joan daughter of Richard Conyers of Norton Conyers, an important North Riding gentleman, while his eldest son was married to Ann daughter of Humphrey Blakiston of Blakiston.<sup>73a</sup> He died in 1587,<sup>74</sup> and his son and heir Gerard died in 1602.<sup>75</sup> This last Gerard was succeeded by his son Gerard, a boy of 12, who had livery in 1612 of his father's lands.<sup>76</sup> His brother Ralph, at his entry to the English College in Rome in 1620, gave the following account of himself:<sup>77</sup>



SALVIN of Croxdale.  
*Argent a chief sable with  
two molets or therein.*

I was not born at my father's house called Croxdale . . . but in a less noted place called Chillox, because (as I have been informed) the plague was raging near my father's house; after the pestilence had subsided, I was carried home, and there brought up both in the Catholic faith and in such learning as is usual to boys of my class. I made my humanity course of studies at Durham, in the greatest peace and

<sup>55</sup> He was associated with his father and mother in a settlement of the manor in 1686 (Feet of F. Dur. Trin. 3 Jas. II).

<sup>56</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 138.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>58</sup> Feet of F. Dur. East. 10 Geo. I; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 121, m. 43.

<sup>59</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*; Burke, *Landed Gentry* (1914). He married Ann, daughter of Dr. William Williamson, and assumed the additional name of Williamson by royal licence in 1829.

<sup>60</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.* For other tenants see *An Acct. of Dur.* (1804), 41; Allan, *Hist. and Descr. View of . . . Dur.* (1824), 130.

<sup>61</sup> Fordyce, *Dur.* i, 385.

<sup>62</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 116. He obtained land in Northallerton from Sir Robert de Hastynges in 1363 and from Thomas son of Joscelyn Dayvill in Deighton, in 1370 (*ibid.* 121 n.). Both these places are within the Bishop of Durham's Yorkshire soke of Northallerton.

<sup>63</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 31, m. 4; Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>64</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 33, m. 14 d. Piers de Buckton, one of these trustees, resigned his interest in 1395. Surtees, *loc. cit.* 121.

<sup>65</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 140.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* 33, m. 15.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* m. 27.

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.* ptfl. 164, no. 104; no. 50, m. 18.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.* no. 4, fol. 28 d.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.* ptfl. 169, no. 54.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.* no. 6, fol. 13.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.* ptfl. 191, no. 24. Gerard is described as 'agid' in *St. Oswald's Par. Reg.* (ed. Headlam), 19.

<sup>73a</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, ptfl. 193, no. 16; *Chan. Proc.* (Ser. 2), bdl. 173, no. 38; Foster, *Visit. of Dur.* 275.

<sup>74</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, ptfl. 193, no. 16.

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.* no. 22.

<sup>76</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, 511.

<sup>77</sup> Gerard's brother Ralph entered the Society of Jesus (Foley, *Rec. S.J.* i, 298, 300). Another brother Francis was a colonel and was killed at the battle of Marston Moor in 1644. The Salvin estates were sequestrated by the Commonwealth (*Cal. of Com. for Compounding*, 513, 2895).

## CITY OF DURHAM

liberty of conscience for three years, until being frequently insulted [by two schoolfellows] with the opprobrious name of Papist, a violent quarrel arose between us, in which I knocked one of them down, and on that account I was expelled. [He then went to St. Omers and Rome, desiring to embrace the ecclesiastical state and returned as a priest to England.] I have two brothers, of whom one, who is my senior and enjoys the paternal inheritance, nearly five years ago married the daughter of Mr. Robert Hodgson, a gentleman of family, he professes, defends, and cherishes the Catholic faith . . . I have three sisters, one married, the others unmarried, all of whom, except the married one, together with my younger brother, were Catholically and politely brought up in the house of my mother called Butterwick. The majority of my friends, uncles, and paternal aunts are Catholics.

Ralph was ordained priest in 1624 and entered the Society of Jesus the following year, but died of consumption in 1627, while still a novice.

The Salvins were both Roman Catholic Recusants and Royalists and Gerard, eldest son of the lord of Croxdale by his first wife, while serving the King as lieutenant-colonel in Sir John Tempest's regiment of foot, was slain at Northallerton in 1644. Bryan, the eldest son of the second wife, having also died in his father's lifetime, the heir was Bryan's son Gerard, still a child at his grandfather's death in 1663-4.<sup>78</sup>

Gerard son of Bryan Salvin registered his estate as a 'Papist' in 1717,<sup>79</sup> but before this date he had settled the family lands at Wolviston on Bryan his son and heir.<sup>80</sup> Gerard died in February 1722-3;<sup>81</sup> Bryan, who had similarly registered his life estate of £400,<sup>82</sup> died in 1751, when he was succeeded by William his son.<sup>83</sup> William made conveyances of the manor in 1752 and in 1758<sup>84</sup> and died in 1800 having survived Gerard his eldest son.<sup>85</sup> His son and heir William Thomas married Anna Maria daughter of John Webbe Weston and died in 1842. His son Mr. Gerard Salvin inherited the Weston family seat of Sutton Place near Guildford and died in 1870, when Croxdale passed to his son Mr. Henry Thomas Thornton Salvin. He at his death in 1897 was succeeded by his son Mr. Gerard Thornton Salvin, on whose death in 1921 his brother Lieut.-Col. H. C. J. Salvin became lord of the manor.

<sup>78</sup> *St. Oswald's Par. Reg.* (ed. Headlam), 124; Hutchinson, *Dur.* ii, 329; Foster, *Visit. of Dur.* 275.

<sup>79</sup> Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 54.

<sup>80</sup> *Ibid.* 43, 46; Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 119.

<sup>81</sup> *St. Oswald's Par. Reg.* (ed. Headlam), 244.

<sup>82</sup> Estcourt and Payne, *op. cit.* 43.

<sup>83</sup> *Com. Pleas Recov. R. Hil.* 25 Geo. II, m. 52.

<sup>84</sup> Feet of F. *Dur. Mich.* 32 Geo. II; cf. *Com. Pleas Recov. R. Hil.* 25 Geo. II, m. 52.

<sup>85</sup> Foster, *Visit. of Dur.* 275; Surtees, *op. cit.* iv (2), 117-20; Burke, *Landed Gentry* (1904).

The known history of *DRYBURN* (Driburn houses, Driburnhouse xiv cent.) begins in January 1352-3, when the free land next Durham with the messuages called Dryburn houses was granted by the bishop to Isabel daughter of Robert de Leicester.<sup>86</sup> Before 1383 it came into the hands of John de Bamborough, who then held it by rent and foreign service.<sup>87</sup> It seems possible that John died without leaving an heir, for some five years later 'the whole tenement called Driburn hous,' lately of John de Bamborough, was granted to Peter Dryng,<sup>88</sup> and from this time the tenure appears to have been leasehold. Peter Dryng died in 1404 without issue male<sup>89</sup> and in 1411 the holding was granted to William Chancellor.<sup>90</sup> It afterwards passed into the hands of William Bolat, and in 1448 it was granted by the lord to Robert Foster and John and William his sons for a term of years.<sup>91</sup> In the following year the Fosters surrendered their lease to Geoffrey Bukley, chaplain,<sup>92</sup> who was perhaps acting as trustee for Thomas Claxton of Durham, as he obtained a lease for 9 years in 1453.<sup>93</sup> In 1470 the tenement was held by William Plumer<sup>94</sup> and in 1491 the bishop granted it for 21 years to John Raket of Durham.<sup>95</sup>

Though nothing definite is known concerning the history of Dryburn until 1571, it must have been inherited by Alice and Elizabeth daughters of Christina Rawlings on her death in 1563,<sup>96</sup> for in 1571<sup>97</sup> Alice and her husband Robert Farrow<sup>98</sup> settled one half of 100 acres of land and other tenements in 'Drawden'<sup>99</sup> on Robert their son and heir. Robert Farrow and Matthew Fareles, representative of Elizabeth's interest,<sup>1</sup> sold the whole messuage to Richard Hutchinson of Durham, tanner, before 1596 when he received pardon for having completed the transaction without licence.<sup>2</sup> Richard, who also had two burgages in Framwellgate,<sup>3</sup> died

<sup>86</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 79 d.* Robert's name occurs in recognizances of 1335, 1336 and 1339 (*Ibid.* no. 29, m. 2, 3 d., 7 d.).

<sup>87</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 85.

<sup>88</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 13, fol. 9.*

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 415b, 420b; no. 15, fol. 34.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.* no. 14, fol. 397.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.* no. 15, fol. 425.

<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 467.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 659.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.* no. 16, fol. 216.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.* no. 10, fol. 11.

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.* no. 6, fol. 7 d.

<sup>97</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12 (1-2).

<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>99</sup> Elizabeth Danby (see Shincliffe) died in possession of 1 acre in Framwellgate called Drawedon in March 1473-4 (*ibid.* ptfl. 166, no. 14).

<sup>1</sup> She had married William Heighington (*Inq. p.m.* on Christina).

<sup>2</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 92, m. 9.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* m. 23 d.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

in or about 1604, and was succeeded by Christopher his son.<sup>4</sup>

In 1607 Christopher Hutchinson and Elizabeth his wife conveyed Dryburn, in the parish of St. Margaret, to Oswald Baker and Mary his wife, and that Mary married as her second husband William Smith,<sup>5</sup> with whom she conveyed Dryburn to Nicholas Hutchinson in 1612.<sup>6</sup> In 1621 Nicholas settled his lands in Bitchburn on Hugh Hutchinson his eldest son and in the following year he demised his Plawsworth lands to his second son Nicholas, while Dryburn fell to the lot of his third son Cuthbert Hutchinson.<sup>7</sup> Cuthbert Hutchinson died in 1647<sup>8</sup> and was succeeded by his son of the same name,<sup>9</sup> who in 1701 sold Dryburn to his kinsman John Hutchinson.<sup>10</sup> John died two years later,<sup>11</sup> his heir being his son John Hutchinson, Mayor of Durham in 1714, the year before his death. His son and successor created some scandal by his reconciliation with the Church of Rome, though as the local diarist expressed it 'little was got or lost by changing sides.'<sup>12</sup> In 1749 he died and was 'buried in Crosgate church about 12 a clock at night' without any bearers or ceremony performed at the grave.<sup>13</sup> His son the fourth John Hutchinson was in possession of this property in 1760, but it afterwards came into the hands of the family of Wharton.<sup>14</sup> In 1840 it was the property of Sarah widow of the Rev. Robert Wharton, Chancellor of Lincoln Cathedral and Archdeacon of Stow.<sup>15</sup> Her son William Lloyd Wharton<sup>16</sup> succeeded to the property<sup>17</sup> and lived here until his death in 1871.<sup>18</sup> His son and successor the Rt. Hon. John Lloyd Wharton, P.C., represented Durham in Parliament 1871-4 and was M.P. for Ripon 1886-96. He died in 1912, when the property descended to his only child Mary Dorothea, widow of Colonel Charles Waring Darwin, the present owner.

<sup>4</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, ptfl. 182, no. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 2, m. 2; Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 143.

<sup>6</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 96, no. 88; cl. 12 (2-3). Surtees gives the date as 1610.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. ptfl. 186, no. 48; Surtees, op. cit. 143, 155.

<sup>8</sup> Surtees, op. cit. 155.

<sup>9</sup> Ibid.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid. 143, 155.

<sup>11</sup> *N. Co. Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 167. John was J.P. and attorney at law.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid. i, 173.

<sup>13</sup> Surtees, op. cit. 143.

<sup>14</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>15</sup> Richard son of Alderman Wharton married in 1750 Miss Lloyd, granddaughter of Bishop Lloyd of Worcester, 'a lady of £5,000 fortune' (*N. Co. Diaries* [Surt. Soc.], i, 182).

<sup>16</sup> Fordyce, *Dur.* i, 385.

<sup>17</sup> Burke, *Landed Gentry* (1906). He was living here in 1834 (Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 437).

The origin of the name of *OLD DURHAM* (*Vetus Dunelm* xiii cent., *Olduresme* xv cent., *Aldurham* xvi cent., *Owd Durm* xviii cent.) is unknown, but that there was a settlement here at an early date seems probable, as traces have been found of a neighbouring ford across the Wear. In the 14th century Old Durham was part of the glebe of St. Nicholas, Durham.<sup>19</sup> Bishop Robert Neville impropriated the rectory to the Hospital of Kepier<sup>20</sup> and in 1479<sup>21</sup> Ralph Booth, master of the hospital, leased Old Durham for 99 years to Richard his brother.<sup>22</sup>

The Hospital of St. Giles was dissolved in January 1545-6<sup>23</sup> and Old Durham followed the descent of its site<sup>24</sup> until the latter was sold in 1629 to Ralph Cole. Old Durham remained in the hands of the Heath family and in January 1629-30 was settled on John son of Thomas Heath and Margaret his wife for their lives with remainder to John Heath of Gray's Inn.<sup>25</sup> John Heath the elder was still, however, in possession and in February 1630-1 he made a settlement of this manor on himself for life.<sup>26</sup> He died in January 1639-40 and John Heath his nephew succeeded him.<sup>27</sup> Elizabeth, John's only child,<sup>28</sup> married John, son of Sir Thomas Tempest of The Isle, in 1642 when a settlement of the manor was executed.<sup>29</sup> Old Durham does not appear among the estates for which John Heath compounded as a delinquent in 1647,<sup>30</sup> nor yet among those of his son-in-law when he compounded for his delinquency in the second war in 1649;<sup>31</sup> both men were among the most notorious delinquents in the county.<sup>32</sup> John Heath,

<sup>19</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 139, 177 d., 241. Court rolls of the manor for 1376 are transcribed in Lans. MS. 902.

<sup>20</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), App. A.I, p. 208.

<sup>21</sup> Cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 3, ptfl. 177, no. 70.

<sup>22</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), App. D, 260. Robert Booth of Old Durham, grandson of the original lessee (*Foster, Visit. Ped.* 31), bought a house in Elvet for his wife and left it to her for life or widowhood with remainder to his sons (*Dur. Wills and Invent.* [Surt. Soc.], ii, 207). For another member of the family see Dur. Rec. cl. 3, ptfl. 184, no. 104 (1).

<sup>23</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 113.

<sup>24</sup> See St. Giles. The Crown leased it to John Frankelayne in 1546 (*L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xxi [ii], p. 439). See settlements between Ingram Taylor and John Franklin and John Heath in 1600 (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 12, no. 2, m. 1) and by John Heath, senior, and Thomas Heath in 1619 (*ibid.* no. 3, m. 2).

<sup>25</sup> Ibid. cl. 3, no. 109, m. 2.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid. no. 106, m. 12 d.

<sup>27</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid.

<sup>29</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 109, m. 30, 37; cl. 12, no. 5, m. 2; Feet of F. Dur. Trin. 18 Chas. I.

<sup>30</sup> *Cal. of Com. for Compounding*, ii, 1558; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Surt. Soc.), 236.

<sup>31</sup> *Royalist Comp. P.* (Surt. Soc.), 354.

<sup>32</sup> Ibid. 18.



## CITY OF DURHAM

who died in March 1664-5, was living at Old Durham in 1652.<sup>33</sup> His son-in-law John Tempest was one of the representatives of the county in Parliament in 1675-8.<sup>34</sup> He died in 1697; William Tempest his son and successor, member of Parliament for the City of Durham in 1678, 1680 and 1689, died in March 1699-1700.<sup>35</sup> John, son of William Tempest, maintained the political tradition of the family and was M.P. for the county in 1705.<sup>36</sup> He married Jane daughter of Richard Wharton of Durham and died in January 1737-8.<sup>37</sup> John Tempest, his son and successor, deserted Old Durham for Sherburn and subsequently Wynyard, while his son John Tempest, who succeeded him in 1776, made his home at Brancepeth Castle. John Wharton Tempest, John Tempest's only child, predeceased him in 1793 and Old Durham descended on John's death in 1794 to his nephew Sir Henry Vane Tempest.<sup>38</sup> He died in 1813 leaving an only child Frances Anne Emily. In 1819 she married, as his second wife, Charles William, third Marquess of Londonderry,<sup>39</sup> who developed the coal at Old Durham and constructed Seaham Harbour. Lady Londonderry died in 1865<sup>40</sup> and was succeeded by her son George Henry Robert Charles William, who became the fifth Marquess on the death of his half-brother in 1872.<sup>41</sup> He died in 1884 and was succeeded by his son Charles Stewart, 6th Marquess of Londonderry,<sup>42</sup> who died in 1915, when the manor passed to his eldest son Charles Stewart Vane Tempest-Stewart, 7th Marquess, who sold it to Mr. William Hopps.

Certain lands here were held of the Master of Kepier Hospital by Ralph son of William Claxton of Old Park, being settled on him and Elizabeth his wife in 1535.<sup>43</sup> A messuage and 4 acres of the same fee were in the hands of Sir Thomas Danby and in 1599 descended to his kinsman Christopher son of Christopher Danby, of Farnley.<sup>44</sup> Christopher Danby sold the property to John Hedworth in 1609;<sup>45</sup> Hedworth

conveyed it to George Martin in 1612 and ten years later litigation ensued between Martin and Danby.<sup>46</sup> In 1622 the premises were in the occupation of John Heath, but no further history of them has been found.<sup>47</sup>

According to the tradition of Durham Priory, Bishop William of St. Calais gave to the Priory all the land between the Browney and the Wear lying south of the brook known as the Milburn. The north-eastern corner of this tract was occupied by the Prior's borough of Crossgate, the 'Old Borough' of the charters.<sup>48</sup> The land lying within the loop of the Wear east of the Cathedral was *ELVET* (Elvete xi cent.).

Elvet, with its wood, church and chapels of Croxdale and Wyton Gilbert, was confirmed to the Priory by Richard I in February 1194-5;<sup>49</sup> at the same time confirmation was also obtained of the Prior's 'new borough' in *ELVETHALL* (Elvete hale xi cent.) or Elvethalge as it is termed in a 15th cent. document.<sup>50</sup> The mention of the church in connexion with the first holding makes evident its identity with what is now called New Elvet, the 'newborough' of the charter being part of the Old Elvet of the present day.<sup>51</sup> The burghal area was not large<sup>52</sup> and the greater part of the district lay within the Prior's manorial jurisdiction and formed his manors of Old and New Elvet, both together forming his Barony of Elvet.<sup>53</sup>

The manor or grange of Elvet called Elvet-Hall<sup>54</sup> stood on the site of the present Hallgarth.<sup>55</sup> The manor was attached to the office of the Hostillar<sup>56</sup> and until the dissolution of the Priory, and by the arrangement of March 1554-5, it was divided between the prebends of the first and second stalls.<sup>57</sup> In accordance with an arrangement usually followed by the Chapter the manor was the subject of numerous

<sup>46</sup> Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdl. 319, no. 13.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>48</sup> See *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 192 n. et seq.

<sup>49</sup> *Cal. Chart.* 1327-41, p. 323.

<sup>50</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 194 n.

<sup>51</sup> In 1538-9 repairs were done to tenements in Old Elvet and the Borough (*Dur. Acct. R.* [Surt. Soc.], i, 163).

<sup>52</sup> Lans. MS. 902, fol. 223 d. This dispute as to common in 1442 shows how little the boundaries were understood even in the 15th century.

<sup>53</sup> Close R. 1650, pt. xxxix, no. 8. The barony was regarded as a definite place and in 1540 contained 82 burgages and a toft (Mins. Accts. Hen. VIII, no. 708); cf. *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 145, 283; ii, 367, 472.

<sup>54</sup> Rentals and Surv. (Gen. Ser.), R. 987.

<sup>55</sup> This name was applied to the two great farms of the two prebendaries in 1582 (Exch. Bills and Answers, *Dur. Eliz.* no. 22).

<sup>56</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, *passim*.

<sup>57</sup> MS. of the D. and C. of Dur. c. iv, 33, fol. 148.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.* 68; *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 136.

<sup>34</sup> Sharpe, *List of Knights and Burgesses who have represented the City and County of Dur.* 14, 15.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.* 33, 34; Surtees, *op. cit.* 93.

<sup>36</sup> Sharpe, *op. cit.* 19; see settlement in 1717 (*Dur. Rec. cl.* 12, no. 20, m. 2).

<sup>37</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* 93.

<sup>38</sup> Son of John's sister Frances, who married Sir Henry Vane in 1768 (*Par. Reg. of St. Mary in the S. Bailey, Dur.* [Northbd. and Dur. Par. Reg. Soc.], 41).

<sup>39</sup> G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, v, 132-3.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.* 133.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* 134.

<sup>43</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, ptfl. 177, no. 70.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.* ptfl. 192, no. 95, m. 31 d.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.* no. 95, m. 31 d.; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdl. 319, no. 13.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

leases, these generally being to a son or other relative of the prebendary in possession.<sup>68</sup>

Before St. Godric built his hermitage here early in the 12th century *FINCHALE* (Finchale xii cent., Fynchall, Fynkaloo, Fynchallaye xvi cent., Fencalley xvii cent.) was part of the Bishop's hunting field. The development of the hermitage into a cell of Durham Priory and its absorption of the endowments of the Austin Canonry of Baxterwood have been traced elsewhere.<sup>69</sup> Durham Priory made its surrender to the Crown in 1540,<sup>60</sup> and in the following March the manor of Finchale, with its demesne lands and water mill, was leased to Avery Burnett, a member of the Royal Household.<sup>61</sup> In May it, like other lands of the Priory, was assigned to the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Church,<sup>62</sup> and by Queen Mary it was made the corpus of the 7th stall in March 1554-5.<sup>63</sup> Except for the time when it was in the hands of the Parliamentary trustees<sup>64</sup> and their assigns it has remained in the possession of the Dean and Chapter to the present day.

In 1311 *HARBOURHOUSE* (Harbaroes, Harbarus, Harbarowes xiv cent., Harbarous xv cent.) was part of the waste on the bishop's fee, and as such it was then given by Bishop Richard Kellaw to Patrick his brother.<sup>65</sup> A settlement of the land was made in 1313 on Patrick and Cecily his wife<sup>66</sup> and two years later Patrick made a conveyance of 'The manor' to John de Carlisle, chaplain.<sup>67</sup> In 1381 it was settled with part of Kelloe by William de Kellaw, Patrick's great-nephew,<sup>68</sup> and it then descended with his lands in Kelloe to the family of Forcer,<sup>69</sup>

<sup>68</sup> These leases will be found in the Act Books of the D. and C.

<sup>69</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 103, 109; cf. *The Charters of Endowment . . . of Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), xi; *Cal. Chart.* 1327-41, p. 323.

<sup>60</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 101.

<sup>61</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, p. 726. Burnett was still in possession when the Dean and Chapter leased it to Robert Dalton and Percival Lambton in 1551 (*Reg. A. of the D. and C.* fol. 201).

<sup>62</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, g. 878 (33).

<sup>63</sup> *Rec. of the D. and C. of Durham*, c. iv, 33, fol. 148.

<sup>64</sup> It was sold by them to Adam Shipperdson in 1650 (*Close R.* 1650, pt. xxxii, no. 17).

<sup>65</sup> *Lans. MS.* 902, fol. 369.

<sup>66</sup> *Kelloe Deeds* (*penes* Rev. Canon Greenwell), Bk. D, no. 38.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* no. 39.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* no. 59.

<sup>69</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 77; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 180 d., 266; no. 47, m. 22 d.; ptf. 166, no. 13, 31; no. 4, fol. 30; no. 11, fol. 2 d.; ptf. 169, no. 52, no. 6, m. 35; no. 78, m. 2; ptf. 177, no. 7; no. 78, m. 2; ptf. 191, no. 153; ptf. 189, no. 33, 59, 168; no. 110, m. 2, no. 7, 23, 25, 105 d.; ptf. 190, no. 6; *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1623-5, p. 571; *Royalist Comp. P.* (Surt. Soc.), 208; *Feet of F. Dur. Trin.* 18 Chas. II; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 12 (1-1).

who held it until the 18th century. The Forcers were Roman Catholic recusants and suffered accordingly.<sup>70</sup> Basil Forcer, the last male of his line, died in 1774, after having settled Harbourhouse on his sister Barbara for her life.<sup>71</sup> Mistress Barbara died unmarried at her house in Old Elvet in 1776<sup>72</sup> and the property then passed under her brother's will to Thomas Waterton, with remainder to his sons in tail male.<sup>73</sup> Thomas Waterton was succeeded by his son Charles

Waterton of Walton Hall, Yorks, and he, with the sole surviving trustee, after breaking entail in 1805,<sup>74</sup> sold the estate in the following year to William Donald, of Aspatria, Cumberland.<sup>75</sup> It was inherited by his son, George Donald,<sup>76</sup> who sold it shortly before 1834 to Thomas Fenwick, the Newcastle banker.<sup>77</sup>

The later descent of the property has not been traced. It seems to have been divided among various holders.

Beyond a chance reference to John Othegahouse in 1350<sup>78</sup> nothing is known of the earlier mediaeval history of *THE HAGG* or *HAG HOUSE* (Hagge House, le Hagg house xvii cent.). It was apparently part of lands reckoned as in Newton, for in 1421 the Hagfield, with the Strother and Stankhead, were held by Maud, widow of William de Bowes, of the Bishop by knight service.<sup>79</sup> It must have descended with Newton and Streatlam (q.v.), for in 1564 Robert Bowes conveyed the capital messuage called the Hagghouse and tenements in 'Cadehouse' field, West Wastes and Stank closes to William Parkinson and Christopher Atkinson, yeomen.<sup>80</sup> Parkinson and Atkinson divided the property, the former retaining the northern portion of the lands on which he built 'the mansion called Hagghouse.'<sup>81</sup> William Parkinson died in 1605 and was succeeded by

<sup>70</sup> *Royalist Comp. P.* (Surt. Soc.), 208. The manor was sold in 1653 by the Parliamentary trustees to Gilbert Crouch of Clement's Inn and John Rushworth of Lincoln's Inn, the historian. *Close R.* 1654, pt. xii, no. 17; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>71</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 148 n.

<sup>72</sup> *N. Co. Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), 228.

<sup>73</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>75</sup> Fordyce, *Dur.* i, 386.

<sup>76</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 437.

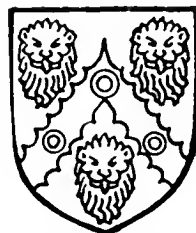
<sup>77</sup> Fordyce, *Dur.* i, 386.

<sup>78</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 60.

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 202 d.

<sup>80</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 143.

<sup>81</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, file 182, no. 25.



FORCER. Sable a chevron engrailed or between three leopards' heads argent with three rings sable on the chevron.

## CITY OF DURHAM

his son George, then a man of 40,<sup>82</sup> whose claim to bear arms was disallowed by the heralds in 1615.<sup>83</sup> He devised the Haghhouse and various closes to Edward Parkinson, his son, in 1631, without obtaining the necessary licence, which was, however, granted in 1636.<sup>84</sup> Edward Parkinson died in the following year, when his property descended to George, his son.<sup>85</sup> George mortgaged the land in 1685 to one Shipperdson, and before 1711 Haghhouse had passed into the hands of the family of Liddell of Newton (q.v.), with which it was sold to William Russell of Brancepeth Castle.<sup>86</sup> In 1857 it was the property of the Hon. Gustavus Frederic Hamilton Russell, of Brancepeth.

In the division of the Hagg between Parkinson and Atkinson *CATER HOUSE* (Caddenhouse, Caterhouse xvii cent.) fell to the share of Christopher Atkinson. In his time the messuage was known as 'The Scite house,' though two closes were called Caddenhouse field.<sup>87</sup> By his will dated May 1580 he left the premises to his wife Jane for life, with remainder divided between his two sons William and Christopher.<sup>88</sup> Christopher Atkinson the younger died in March 1596-7, leaving a son Thomas, a boy 7 years old.<sup>89</sup> Thomas attained full age in 1611,<sup>90</sup> and in 1623 he settled the estate on Catherine his wife for her life.<sup>91</sup> He died in 1632, leaving three daughters Elizabeth, Ann and Margaret, all under age.<sup>92</sup>

Ann, the second daughter, married John Richardson, and in 1651 they obtained the share of Margaret, who had married John Hall; the third of Elizabeth, wife of George Crosyer, being acquired from him in 1667.<sup>93</sup> In 1684 John Richardson 'maltman and tanner' died and, being under sentence of excommunication, was 'buried in his owne garden at Caterhouse, near Durham; being denyed by the Bishopp to bury him in the church.'<sup>94</sup> Ann died in 1690 and was also buried in the garden.<sup>95</sup> Their son, John Richardson, succeeded to the property, which passed on his death in 1708 to his son

of the same name.<sup>96</sup> John Richardson survived his father eight years and Caterhouse passed from his son, who died in 1762, to a grandson John.<sup>97</sup> This John Richardson survived his children and died intestate in 1803. The title to Caterhouse now passed to various members of the families of Bright and Andrews, descendants of Elizabeth Hall and Anne, daughter of John and Ann Richardson.<sup>98</sup> The co-heirs conveyed Caterhouse to the Rev. John Fawcett, of Newton Hall.<sup>99</sup> Mr. Foyle Fawcett is the present owner.

*HOUGHALL* (Houhal, Howhale, Hocchale, Hochale xiii cent., Houghale xiv cent.) lay among the lands of the see until Bishop Ranulph Flambard gave it and lands in Herrington to William son of Ranulf as two knights' fees. It descended with Herrington (q.v.) to Robert son of Thomas de Herrington, who gave 4 oxgangs here to his sister Emma on her marriage<sup>1</sup> and 4 oxgangs to John his younger son.<sup>2</sup> The rest of the land here descended to Thomas de Herrington, son of Robert.<sup>3</sup> He borrowed 200 marks from the Priory of Durham in 1260<sup>4</sup> and afterwards he granted to the Priory his manor of Houghall in free alms,<sup>5</sup> the Priory in 1291 undertaking to maintain two chaplains and two monks to pray for the well-being of Thomas and his ancestors.<sup>6</sup>

The land granted to Emma on her marriage with Alan, the Prior's brother, was given by her to Richard de Kelsey,<sup>7</sup> the transaction being confirmed by Thomas de Herrington.<sup>8</sup> This land also was acquired by the Priory, though its title was disputed by William, son of Thomas Blagrys, who, however, gave a quitclaim to it in 1342.<sup>9</sup> The manor was at first farmed by the Priory, but in 1464 it was leased to Richard Rakett<sup>10</sup> and this practice seems to have been generally followed.<sup>11</sup>

After the Dissolution, Houghall, like other lands of the Priory, was assigned to the Dean and Chapter. While it may be said that the

<sup>82</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 25.

<sup>83</sup> Harl. MS. 1540; Lans. MS. 902, fol. 370d-371.

<sup>84</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 7, fol. 119 d., no. 108, m. 8.

<sup>85</sup> Surtees, op. cit. 144.

<sup>86</sup> Ibid.

<sup>87</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 41; about 1348 Robert Bowes entered into certain free land in the common field of Durham formerly held by Geoffrey de Catden (ibid. no. 12, fol. 32 d.). In 1465 the tenement is described as a messuage and 40 ac. land in Newton held of the Bishop by homage and fealty (ibid. no. 4, fol. 22 d.). This must be Cater House.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid.; cf. no. 92, m. 27 d.

<sup>89</sup> Ibid. file 192, no. 41.

<sup>90</sup> Ibid. no. 7, fol. 8.

<sup>91</sup> Ibid. ptf. 188, m. 38.

<sup>93</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 145.

<sup>94</sup> *N. Co. Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), i, 49.

<sup>96</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>97</sup> Ibid.

<sup>98</sup> Ibid.

<sup>99</sup> Ibid.; Fordyce, *Dur.* i, 386.

<sup>1</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 202 n.; cf. 203 n.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. 200 n.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid. The farms of Houghall appear on the Bursar's Roll for 1292 (*Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 490.

<sup>7</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 201 n.

<sup>8</sup> Ibid. 202 n.

<sup>9</sup> Ibid.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid. 199. In or about 1538 livery was granted to John Rakett son and heir of William Rakett of Quarrington who was kinsman and heir of John Rakett late of Houghall (*Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 77, m. 21).

<sup>11</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 327. The leases will be found in the Act Books of the Dean and Chapter.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

assignment of lands to the various prebends under Henry VIII generally followed this plan, there are some indications that it was not done in the case of the 11th stall.<sup>12</sup> It is certain, however, that in March 1554-5 Houghall was definitely assigned as the corpus of the prebendary of this stall, an arrangement which has been maintained until the present day.<sup>13</sup>

In the 12th century *NEWTON* (Neutona xi cent., Newton near Durham xi-xvii cent.) was among the lands of the Bishop and seems to have been parcelled out among various retainers. Certain lands were granted to Richard the engineer,<sup>14</sup> Pudsey's architect in charge of the work of Norham Castle, and a man distinguished alike for piety and skill.<sup>15</sup> Half of his demesne was in 1183<sup>16</sup> in the hands of William de Watervill, sometime (1155-75) Abbot of Peterborough, to whom the Bishop had granted it of his good will and alms apparently after his ejection from his abbey.<sup>17</sup> A further holding of 14 acres was in the hands of the Bishop's servant, Ralf the clerk, and was made up partly of land previously held by Robert Tic and partly of assart.<sup>18</sup> According to Surtees, Bishop Hugh gave the vill to Roger of Reading,<sup>19</sup> but nothing more of his tenure is known. One William was lord of Newton in 1311.<sup>20</sup>

Surtees states that in 1337 Bishop Richard de Bury confirmed the manor to Adam de Bowes of Streatlam,<sup>21</sup> and it is certain that in March 1354-5 Robert de Bowes made fine for the capital messuage.<sup>22</sup> Before 1384 Robert de Bowes seems also to have acquired the 60 acres in the Fallowfield lying between the quarry of Newton and 'Aldnewton' which Robert son of Nicholas Scriptor inherited from his father in 1335,<sup>23</sup> as well as other and smaller parcels totalling at least 86 acres.

In 1383 Sir John Heron, kt., was returned as holding Newton by foreign service and a yearly rent of 106*s.* 8*d.*, but it seems possible that he was merely acting as a trustee for the Bowes

<sup>12</sup> Rec. of the D. and C. of Durham, c. iv, 33, fol. 148.

<sup>13</sup> It was sold by the Parliamentary Trustees in 1651 to Viscount Lisle, being then in the tenure of Clement Farrowe.

<sup>14</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), 2.

<sup>15</sup> See *Reginaldi Monachi Libellus* (Surt. Soc.), 94, 111-2.

<sup>16</sup> *Boldon Bk.* loc. cit.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*; *V.C.H. Northants*, ii, 93.

<sup>18</sup> *Boldon Bk.* loc. cit.

<sup>19</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 146.

<sup>20</sup> *Lans. MS.* 902, fol. 369; *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 193.

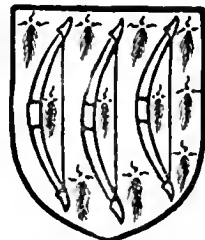
<sup>21</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>22</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 145.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 8 d.; cf. fol. 153 d.

family, since Sir William de Bowes was holding the capital messuage and 200 acres of land at the same rent when he died in or about 1399.<sup>24</sup>

The holding<sup>25</sup> followed the descent of Streatlam (q.v.) until 1565 when Sir George Bowes, kt., obtained licence to grant it to Anthony Middleton.<sup>26</sup> In 1577 Anthony Middleton granted a lease of the manor for 100 years to Thomas Middleton his younger son.<sup>27</sup> Anthony died in 1581, and his interest descended to George son of his eldest son,



**BOWES** of Streatlam.  
*Ermine three bent bows  
palewise gules.*

Cuthbert, a boy of 19.<sup>28</sup> George died unmarried in 1596, his heir being William Middleton his brother.<sup>29</sup> At some time between 1596 and January 1599-1600, Thomas and George Middleton sold the manor to Thomas Blakiston<sup>30</sup> and he afterwards conveyed it to his brother Marmaduke Blakiston,<sup>31</sup> prebendary of the 7th stall of Durham,<sup>32</sup> who was described as 'of Newton' in 1626.<sup>33</sup> Marmaduke conveyed the manor of Newton next Durham to his son Toby Blakiston in 1630.<sup>34</sup> Toby's will was proved in 1646. He left annuities from the manor to his children Toby, Margaret and Dorothy, the mansion house and lands descending to Thomas Blakiston the eldest son.<sup>35</sup> Thomas died intestate shortly after his father and left a son, John,<sup>36</sup> who on coming of age in 1665 refused to execute the provisions of his grandfather's will.<sup>37</sup> The consequent litigation came to an end in 1667, judgment being given against John.<sup>38</sup> On 19 February 1670-1 John

<sup>24</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 131 d.; cf. 202 d.

<sup>25</sup> In 1468 William Bowes granted the manors of 'Barneys, Clowcroft, and Palion' with the fishery in the Wear called 'Boweswatre' and the manor of Newton near Durham to Henry Gillowe and Thomas Portyngton, probably trustees. (*Lans. MS.* 902, fol. 176).

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.* no. 82, m. 6. They also sold a messuage and land here to Hugh Whitfield in 1567 (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 12 [1-2]).

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, file 191, no. 97 (1).

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* cf. no. 84, m. 13.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.* file 192, no. 66; no. 92, m. 15.

<sup>30</sup> Surtees, op. cit.; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 92, m. 28, 28 d.

<sup>31</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>32</sup> *Bp. Cosin's Corr.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 27 n.

<sup>33</sup> *Reg. of St. Margaret's, Durham* (*Dur. and North. Par. Reg. Soc.*), p. 11.

<sup>34</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 7, fol. 103 d.; no. 106, m. 12; cl. 12, no. 4, m. 2; Surtees, op. cit. 162.

<sup>35</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 4, no. 2, fol. 317 d.

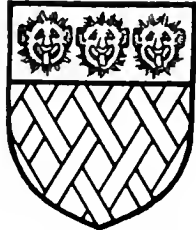
<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 333 d.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.* Surtees (op. cit. 162) says that Thomas died in his father's lifetime, leaving an infant son Thomas living in 1649.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 352 d.

## CITY OF DURHAM

Blakiston and Martha his wife, William Bothell, Thomas Hincks and Elizabeth his wife, and John Tempest and Elizabeth his wife, conveyed the manor to Sir Thomas Liddell, bart. of Ravensworth.<sup>39</sup> His son Henry made it his home from 1676-94<sup>40</sup> and represented Durham in the Parliament in 1688-9 and 1695.<sup>41</sup> He succeeded to his father's baronetcy in 1697 and died in 1723<sup>42</sup> leaving a grandson and heir, Sir Henry, created Lord Ravensworth in 1747.<sup>43</sup> On his death in 1784, the peerage became extinct, but the baronetcy and lands were inherited by his nephew Sir Henry George Liddell,<sup>44</sup> from whom they passed in 1791 to his son Thomas Henry.<sup>45</sup> Sir Thomas, who was M.P. for Durham in 1806-7,<sup>46</sup> sold Newton to William Russell, whose property it was in 1824 and 1840.<sup>47</sup> At a later date it was converted into a branch of the County Lunatic Asylum. In 1926 the house was pulled down.



LIDDELL. *Argent fretty gules and a chief gules with three leopards' heads or.*

From the fragments of evidence that remain for the early history of *RELLEY* (Rylley xiv cent.) it is evident that it was at one time in the hands of the family of Amundevill. Robert de Amundevill gave his vill of Relley to John de Hamilton,<sup>48</sup> this being possibly a feoffment, as the family retained a yearly rent of 4s. from Brunespittell until 1322.<sup>49</sup> Richard de Marsh granted the vill to Simon his brother and he afterwards sold it to William son of Richard; the new owner then conveyed it to John de Hamilton.<sup>50</sup> John conveyed his interest to Gilbert de Graystones, a clerk and probably a trustee.<sup>51</sup> In 1326 William son of William

Esshe of Durham gave the vill to Maud his daughter, who married Roger, son and heir of Gilbert de Colley, lord of Biddick. Roger granted it to Richard son of Gilbert de Durham in 1343,<sup>52</sup> and in 1359 Sir Thomas Gray kt. exchanged it with William Dalden for a moiety of the manors of Felkington and Allerden.<sup>53</sup> In 1365 William Dalden granted the manor of Relley to Richard de Barnard Castle, clerk, and he obtained a grant of free warren in his demesne lands here some two years later.<sup>54</sup> It was conveyed by him to John his brother, the rector of Gateshead, and in 1378-9 the Priory of Durham obtained licence for its acquisition.<sup>55</sup> The manor was assigned to the department of the cellarer for the purchase of butter and cheese,<sup>56</sup> and since March 1854-5 has formed part of the corpus of the ninth stall of the Cathedral church.<sup>57</sup>

*SHINCLIFFE* is mentioned among the possessions of the Prior and Convent of Durham in Henry II's confirmation charter,<sup>58</sup> and it also occurs in the forged charters of Bishop St. Calais.<sup>59</sup> It was one of the Prior's villis<sup>60</sup> and the tenants appeared at the assize of weights and measures held in the borough of Elvet.<sup>61</sup> In 1305 the Prior accused one of the Bishop's servants of carrying off a horse from the vill of Shincliffe to Durham Castle and refusing to return or pay for it.<sup>62</sup> The villeins of Shincliffe paid a rent of hens,<sup>63</sup> and rendered carrying services which are frequently mentioned in the Account Rolls of the Convent.<sup>64</sup> In 1355-6 three bondmen there paid 2s. instead of mowing and 8s. for autumn works, but they still made and carted the hay.<sup>65</sup> In 1536-7 the tenants of Shincliffe leased a meadow from the Prior for 10s.<sup>66</sup> The vill formed part of the endowment of Durham Cathedral in 1541,<sup>67</sup> and a full list of the leaseholders there is given in a rental of 1580.<sup>68</sup> On 7 November 1650 a farm in Shincliffe was sold by the trustees for the sale of Dean and Chapter lands to Richard Marshall,<sup>69</sup> but after the Restoration the whole returned to the Dean and Chapter, who are the present lords of the

<sup>39</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 8, m. 2; *Bp. Cosin's Corr.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 265.

<sup>40</sup> Surtees, loc. cit. 146 n.

<sup>41</sup> *N. Co. Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), i, 53; Sharpe, *List of Knights . . . who have represented . . . Durham*, 25.

<sup>42</sup> It was conveyed to him probably for the purpose of a settlement under the name of the manor of High Newton in the parish of St. Oswald by Robert Liddell and Thomas his son and heir (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 16, m. 3).

<sup>43</sup> G.E.C. *Baronetage*, ii, 205.

<sup>44</sup> Hutchinson, *Dur.* ii, 218.

<sup>45</sup> G.E.C. loc. cit.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>47</sup> Allan, *Hist. and Descriptive View of the City of Dur.* 131; Surtees, op. cit. 146.

<sup>48</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 103. The charters from which the following particulars are derived are in 3a 14 Spec. in the Treasury of the Dean and Chapter of Durham.

<sup>49</sup> Surtees, op. cit. 103 n.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 29, m. 10, 12 d.

<sup>63</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 31, m. 4 d.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.* m. 13.

<sup>66</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 67; iii, 683.

<sup>67</sup> Rec. of the D. and C. of Dur. c. iv, 33, fol. 148.

<sup>68</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxxxiii.

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.* pp. xli, lv.

<sup>60</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 121.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 349.

<sup>62</sup> *Reg. Pal. Dun.* (R. Ser.), iv, 73.

<sup>63</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 45.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.* i, 110, 116, 152, 241; ii, 296, 297.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.* i, 121.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 685.

<sup>67</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, g. 878 (33).

<sup>68</sup> *Halmota Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 207, 216-7.

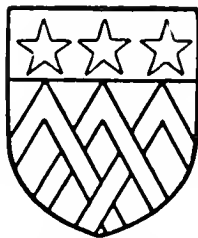
<sup>69</sup> Close R. 1650, pt. xxix, 2.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

manor. Part of Quarrington moor was attached to the vill of Shincliffe, and it was probably grazing rights in this place which Sir Richard de Routhberry, lord of Croxdale, and Peter of Tursdale released in 1320 to the Prior of Durham.<sup>70</sup> In 1443-4 the Prior recovered his right of common pasture on this part of the moor by means of a suit with Sir William Elmeden, then lord of Tursdale.<sup>71</sup>

There were a few free tenements in Shincliffe. In the early part of the 14th century Gilbert Warde held land in Shincliffe, which descended to his son Robert and Margery his wife.<sup>72</sup> Robert dying childless, the land was inherited by his nephew Robert Warde, the son of Gilbert Warde's daughter Lucy, Margery holding her dower third.<sup>73</sup> In 1347 Robert Warde the younger granted to John de Elvet the reversion of Margery's dower-land, and 2s. rent out of his own land in Shincliffe.<sup>74</sup> John de Elvet died in or about 1382, when his heir was his son Gilbert, aged 23,<sup>75</sup> but the history of this holding cannot be traced further. Alice widow of John Aislaby in 1429 died seised of land in Shincliffe held of the Prior of Durham, John being her son and heir.<sup>76</sup> John left two daughters and co-heirs Elizabeth and Alice.<sup>77</sup>

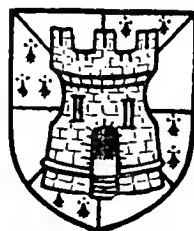
Elizabeth married Robert Danby of Thorpe Perrow, Yorks,<sup>78</sup> and survived him, dying in March 1473-4.<sup>79</sup> Her son Sir James Danby was knighted by the Duke of Gloucester while serving in Scotland in 1482<sup>80</sup> and died in 1497.<sup>81</sup> His son Christopher was knighted on Flodden field;<sup>82</sup> he died in March 1517-8, leaving a son and heir Christopher,<sup>83</sup> a boy of 15, married to Elizabeth daughter of Richard (Nevill) Lord Latimer.<sup>84</sup> The family connexion with the Nevills was further strengthened by the marriage of Thomas, son and heir of Christopher, to Mary daughter of Ralph Earl of Westmorland.<sup>85</sup> It was possibly this relationship that made the



DANBY. *Argent fretty sable and a chief sable with thre molets argent therein.*

Government suspect him of disaffection in 1565.<sup>86</sup> Sir Christopher<sup>87</sup> died in 1571 and was succeeded by Sir Thomas Danby,<sup>88</sup> who had been knighted as long ago as 1547 when serving in Scotland with Edward Duke of Somerset.<sup>89</sup> Sir Thomas died in 1590 when Christopher Danby his grandson and heir was still a minor.<sup>90</sup> Christopher sold Shincliffe to John Hedworth of Durham at some date before 1612<sup>91</sup> when Hedworth conveyed it to George Martin of the same city.<sup>92</sup> He suffered the sequestration of his lands as a Royalist in 1644,<sup>93</sup> two years after the marriage of Mary his daughter and heir to Henry Eden of Newcastle.<sup>94</sup> George Martin died in 1650<sup>95</sup> and Henry son of Henry and Mary Eden had succeeded to the property by 1675.<sup>96</sup> His only child Jane was baptised in this year<sup>97</sup> and presumably inherited the Shincliffe property on her father's death in 1702,<sup>98</sup> though its further descent cannot be traced.

The family longest settled in Shincliffe was that of the Hoppers. John Hopper was a leaseholder in 1580,<sup>99</sup> he married Jane Bell in 1589<sup>1</sup> and died in 1612.<sup>2</sup> The lease seems to have been renewed to Sampson Hopper, probably his son, to whom it was again renewed in 1630.<sup>3</sup> John son of Sampson Hopper was baptised in April 1616,<sup>4</sup> and Sampson himself died in 1639.<sup>5</sup> John Hopper of Shincliffe inherited his father's lease<sup>6</sup> and was appointed a sequestrator in 1644;<sup>7</sup> his son Robert was baptised in October 1654,<sup>8</sup> and he himself died in 1677.<sup>9</sup> Robert Hopper married



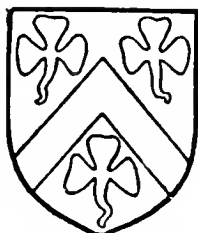
HOPPER. *Gyronny sable and ermine a castle argens.*

<sup>70</sup> Surtees, loc. cit. 106.  
<sup>71</sup> *Dur. Acc't. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 144-5; see Tursdale, parish of Kelloe.  
<sup>72</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 30, m. 12 d.  
<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*  
<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.* no. 32, fol. 151 d.  
<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 241.  
<sup>76</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 267.  
<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.* ptfl. 166, no. 14.  
<sup>78</sup> Shaw, *Kts. of Engl.* ii, 17, 20.  
<sup>79</sup> *Test. Ebor.* (Surt. Soc.), iv, 122.  
<sup>80</sup> Shaw, *Kts. of Engl.* ii, 38.  
<sup>81</sup> *Chan. Inq. p.m.* (Ser. 2), xxxiv, 47.  
<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.* clvi, 68.

<sup>86</sup> *Acts of P.C.* 1558-70, pp. 268, 287.  
<sup>87</sup> He was knighted at the Coronation of Anne Boleyn in 1533 (Shaw, op. cit. 49).  
<sup>88</sup> *Chan. Inq. p.m.* (Ser. 2), clvii, 68.  
<sup>89</sup> Shaw, *Kts. of Engl.* ii, 61.  
<sup>90</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, file 192, no. 95; *Chan. Inq. p.m.* (Ser. 2), ccxxxi, 96. Thomas father of Christopher died in January 1581-2 (*ibid.* cxcix, 74).  
<sup>91</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 106.  
<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.*  
<sup>93</sup> *Royalist Comp. P.* (Surt. Soc.), 19.  
<sup>94</sup> Headlam, *Par. Reg. of St. Oswald's*, 99.  
<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.* 106.  
<sup>96</sup> Poll Sheets in the Library of the Soc. of Antiq. of Newcastle. His father died in February 1664-5 (Headlam, op. cit.).  
<sup>97</sup> Headlam, op. cit. 143.  
<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.* 197.  
<sup>99</sup> *Halmota Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 216.  
<sup>1</sup> Headlam, op. cit. 33.  
<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 51.  
<sup>3</sup> *Close R.* 1650, xxix, 2.  
<sup>4</sup> Headlam, op. cit. 56.  
<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 94.  
<sup>6</sup> *Close R.* 1650, xxix, 2.  
<sup>7</sup> *Royalist Comp. P.* (Surt. Soc.), 8.  
<sup>8</sup> Headlam, op. cit. 112.  
<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* 145.

## CITY OF DURHAM

Anne Hendry in 1683;<sup>10</sup> his son John was baptised in August 1684,<sup>11</sup> and married Mary Hodgson in 1709.<sup>12</sup> He seems to have had a son John.<sup>13</sup> John Hopper the elder died in 1743,<sup>14</sup> and was succeeded by his son John Hopper, who had a son Robert Hopper,<sup>15</sup> born in 1755.<sup>16</sup> Robert married Anne, daughter and heir of Dr. William-son of Whickham<sup>17</sup> by his wife Frances, daughter of Richard Hendry of Durham and widow of John Barras.<sup>18</sup> On his marriage he assumed the name of Hopper Williamson, and as Robert Hopper Williamson he held the offices of Recorder of Newcastle and Temporal Chancellor of the county of Durham.<sup>19</sup> He died in 1835,<sup>20</sup> and after his death the connexion of the family with Shincliffe ceased.



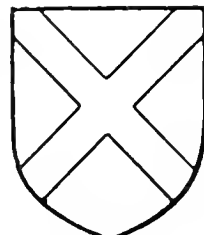
WILLIAMSON. Or a chevron gules between three trefoils sable.

In 1183 *SUNDERLAND BRIDGE* (Sunderland xi cent., Sunderland near Croxdale xv-xvii cent.) was part of the lands of the Bishop and was let to farm for 100s.<sup>21</sup> At some time between this date and the Bishop's death in 1195 Hugh de Pudsey gave the vill to Meldred son of Dolfin,<sup>22</sup> the ancestor of the Nevills of Raby. The manor was afterwards the subject of a sub-ensfeoffment, but the overlordship followed the descent of Raby (q.v.) until the attainder of the sixth Earl of Westmorland.

In the 14th century the tenancy in demesne appears to have been divided between two co-heirs, of whom one was Cassandra wife of William Daniel of Bilton<sup>23</sup> in York Ainsty. Another moiety was in the hands of William de Kilkenny the younger,<sup>24</sup> whose widow Katherine in 1382 granted all her right therein to Hugh de Westwyk, a clerk, as well as her estate in Cassandra's moiety.<sup>25</sup> Richard de Kilkenny the

younger, son and heir of William and Katherine, also released all right in his mother's moiety<sup>26</sup> and a further release from Katherine was executed two years later.<sup>27</sup> In 1385 trustees conveyed the moiety 'late belonging to William de Kilkenny the younger to the overlord, John de Nevill'<sup>28</sup> lord of Raby.

It must have been again the subject of ensfeoffment, for before 1420 it had come into the hands of John Hoton of Tudhoe, being held by him of Richard (Nevill) Earl of Westmorland.<sup>29</sup> On John's death in this year it passed to William his son and heir,<sup>30</sup> who was described as 'of Hunwick,' on his mother's death in 1444, when he was a man of 50.<sup>31</sup> He died in March 1448<sup>32</sup> and the name of Ralph Hoton occurs as tenant of the



NEVILLE. Gules a saltire argent.

family lands in 1464.<sup>33</sup> A John Hoton died in or about 1498, leaving two daughters and co-heirs: Ellen the eldest married John Hedworth, while Elizabeth became the wife of Richard Hansard.<sup>34</sup> In March 1512-3 William and Elizabeth Hansard made a settlement of their lands here on themselves for life with remainder in tail to William their son and contingent remainder to Thomas his brother.<sup>35</sup> William Hansard the elder died in 1520;<sup>36</sup> his nineteen-year-old son only survived him a few months and the reversion of the lands of the elder Elizabeth passed to his posthumous daughter of the same name.<sup>37</sup>

Elizabeth married Francis Ayscough and obtained livery of her lands in 1528.<sup>38</sup> Francis Ayscough conveyed his lands in Sunderland Bridge in 1557 to Robert Tempest and Ralph Hoton,<sup>39</sup> lord of a portion of the manor of Woodham (q.v.). Sunderland Bridge was held by George Hulton of Sunderland and Woodham, on his death in February 1621-2.<sup>40</sup> George, who was an old man and childless, in 1613 made a settlement of the land here on himself for life with remainder to his sister Mary Biggins. Mary died before her brother and George then granted all his property in Sunderland to her son

<sup>10</sup> Headlam, op. cit. 156.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid. 158.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid. 211.

<sup>13</sup> *N. Co. Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), 183 n.

<sup>14</sup> Headlam, op. cit. 281.

<sup>15</sup> *N. Co. Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), 183 n.

<sup>16</sup> M.I. St. Nicholas, Newcastle.

<sup>17</sup> *N. Co. Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), 183 n.

<sup>18</sup> Headlam, op. cit. 219, 269.

<sup>19</sup> M.I. St. Nicholas, Newcastle.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid.

<sup>21</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), 35. Roger de Audin, lord of Butterby, rendered 1 mark for the millpond made, apparently as an intrusion, on the demesne of Sunderland (ibid.).

<sup>22</sup> Lans. MS. 902, fol. 67 d. The grant included 'Winston, Winlokest and Neuhusam.'

<sup>23</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 32, m. 4-5.

<sup>24</sup> He died before 1373 (ibid. no. 2, fol. 92).

<sup>25</sup> Ibid. no. 32, m. 4-5.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid.

<sup>27</sup> Ibid.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid.

<sup>29</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 196.

<sup>30</sup> Ibid.

<sup>31</sup> Ibid. ptfl. 164, no. 58.

<sup>32</sup> Ibid. no. 88.

<sup>33</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 162.

<sup>34</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, ptfl. 169, nos. 53, 54.

<sup>35</sup> Ibid. ptfl. 173, no. 20; no. 77, m. 32.

<sup>36</sup> Ibid. ptfl. 173, no. 15.

<sup>37</sup> Ibid. ptfl. 173, no. 6, 15.

<sup>38</sup> Ibid. no. 77, m. 9.

<sup>39</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 1-1.

<sup>40</sup> Ibid. cl. 3, ptfl. 189, nos. 67, 68.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Christopher Biggins.<sup>41</sup> The moiety came into the hands of Richard Lambert before 1622 when he and Henry Biggins, brother of Christopher, with Mary his wife sold the estate to Ralph Younge.<sup>42</sup> Ralph Younge died at Sunderland in January 1635-6, his heir being his sister Katharine Cunningham,<sup>43</sup> an aged widow, whose heir was George Cunningham her son.<sup>44</sup> No further history of this moiety of the manor has been found.

The moiety inherited by Ellen wife of John Hedworth was probably identical with that 'half of the manor of Sunderland' that Sir Reynold Carnaby bought in 1538 from Sir Thomas Wentworth, captain of Carlisle Castle.<sup>45</sup> Three years later Carnaby sold the moiety to John Swinburne of Chopwell, an elaborate settlement being made on various members of the purchaser's family.<sup>46</sup> This settlement does not, however, seem to have prevented the forfeiture of the land by John Swinburne for his part in the Rebellion of the Earls,<sup>47</sup> though John Hedworth made a conveyance of two parcels of land here to him in 1571.<sup>48</sup> In 1571-2 the Crown granted his lands here to George Bowes, who in January 1584-5 conveyed them to Gerard Salvin of Croxdale.<sup>49</sup>

Gerard Salvin devised the Sunderland Bridge property in 1587 to his younger sons Richard and Thomas Salvin in survivorship<sup>50</sup> and it seems possible that throughout the 17th century it was employed in a similar way. Gerard Salvin of Croxdale died in 1663; he settled the estate on his eighth son Anthony,<sup>51</sup> who died in 1709<sup>52</sup> and was succeeded at Sunderland Bridge by James Salvin his son.<sup>53</sup> From him it descended in 1753 to his son Anthony, and his son Lieutenant-General Anthony Salvin<sup>54</sup> sold it to William Thomas Salvin of Croxdale in the last decade of the 18th century.<sup>55</sup> From this time it has remained in the possession of the senior branch of the family.

The Exchequer land called *WINDY-HILLS* (Windy hill, Wyndy hill, Windy side, xv cent., Wynoghills, xvi cent.) was in the hands of John Bowman at the close of the 14th century.<sup>56</sup> It

passed through the hands of Isabel his widow and in 1396 Joan daughter of John took it from the Bishop at the ancient rent of 3*s.* 4*d.*<sup>57</sup> The 4½ acres of land called Windy-hills and Snawdon were afterwards held by Thomas Copper but were surrendered by Agnes his widow to Hugh Boner in 1419.<sup>58</sup> Land here formed part of the endowment of the chantry of St. James in St. Nicholas church and rent from it was inherited in 1488 by Isabel daughter of Robert Erne.<sup>59</sup> Isabel died in 1535 when the reversion descended to Robert Melot, her son by her first husband, though the rent was received by her second husband Roger Smith until his death.<sup>60</sup> Robert Melot died in possession in 1572.<sup>61</sup>

The church of *ST. OSWALD CHURCHES* stands on an elevated and picturesque situation above the wooded bank of the Wear, the churchyard commanding a fine view of the Cathedral and city to the north-west. The site is an ancient one and fragments of pre-Conquest sculptured stones have been found,<sup>62</sup> but the oldest part of the existing structure dates only from the end of the 12th century. The building consists of chancel, 49 ft. 6 in. by 18 ft. wide, north vestry and organ chamber, clearstoried nave, 81 ft. 6 in. by 20 ft. 4 in., with north and south aisles, and west tower 15 ft. by 12 ft.,<sup>63</sup> all these measurements being internal. There were formerly north and south porches.<sup>64</sup> The aisles are the full length of the nave but differ in width, that on the north side being 12 ft. 6 in. and the other 15 ft. 8 in.

A great deal of alteration and rebuilding carried out in the 19th century has made nearly the whole of the outside of the church, with the exception of the tower and part of the north wall, of modern date, but it still preserves to a large extent its ancient appearance. The history of this later work may be thus summarised. In the first quarter of the century the building was declared in danger owing to the working of coal

<sup>41</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, ptfl. 189, no. 67.

<sup>42</sup> Ibid.

<sup>43</sup> Ibid. no. 101, m. 20.

<sup>44</sup> Ibid. ptfl. 187, no. 41.

<sup>45</sup> Close R. 30 Hen. VIII, pt. iv, no. 21-2.

<sup>46</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 80, m. 2, cl. 12 (1-1).

<sup>47</sup> Ibid. ptfl. 193, no. 16.

<sup>48</sup> Ibid. cl. 12 (1-2).

<sup>49</sup> Ibid. cl. 3, ptfl. 193, no. 16.

<sup>50</sup> Ibid.

<sup>51</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 123; Burke, *Landed Gentry* (1906).

<sup>52</sup> *St. Oswald's Par. Reg.* (ed. Headlam), 213.

<sup>53</sup> Burke, loc. cit.

<sup>54</sup> Father of Anthony Salvin, F.S.A., of Hawksfold, the distinguished architect (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

<sup>55</sup> Burke, loc. cit.; Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>56</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 13, fol. 213.

<sup>57</sup> Ibid.

<sup>58</sup> Ibid. fol. 1085, 1191.

<sup>59</sup> Ibid. file 168, no. 12.

<sup>60</sup> Ibid. file 177, no. 20.

<sup>61</sup> Ibid. file 178, no. 17.

<sup>62</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 224-5; *Reliquary*, new ser. viii, 77; Stuart, *Sculp. Stones of Scotland*, ii, 63-4; *Trans. Dur. and North. Arch. Soc.* iii, 32, and iv, 281-5.

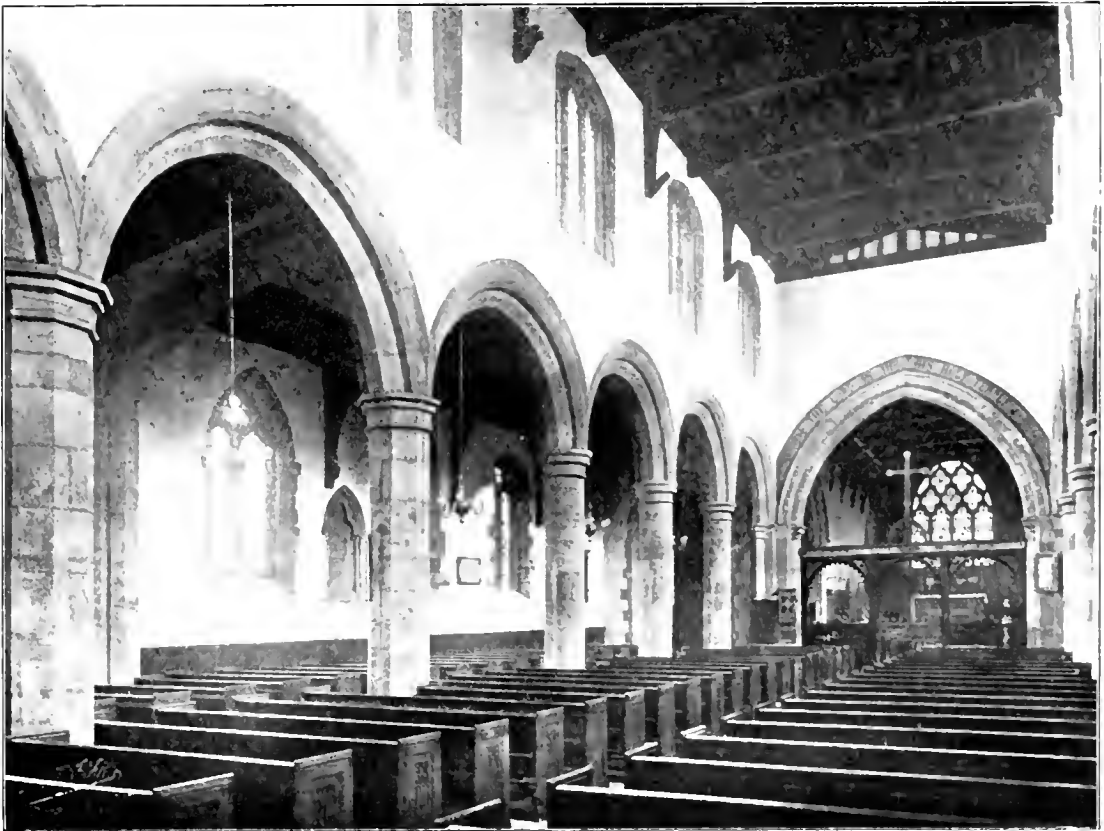
<sup>63</sup> This is the measurement at the ground floor level inside the tower arch, where the outer walls are about 5 ft. 6 in. thick. The ringing chamber measures internally 14 ft. 5 in. by 14 ft. 11 in. The greater length in each case is from west to east.

<sup>64</sup> They are mentioned by Surtees, *Hist. of Dur.* iv, 74, and the south porch is shown in his view of the building. They were pulled down on the rebuilding of the aisles and not re-erected.





DURHAM: KEELE HOSPITAL.



DURHAM: ST. OSWALD'S CHURCH. THE NAVE, LOOKING EAST

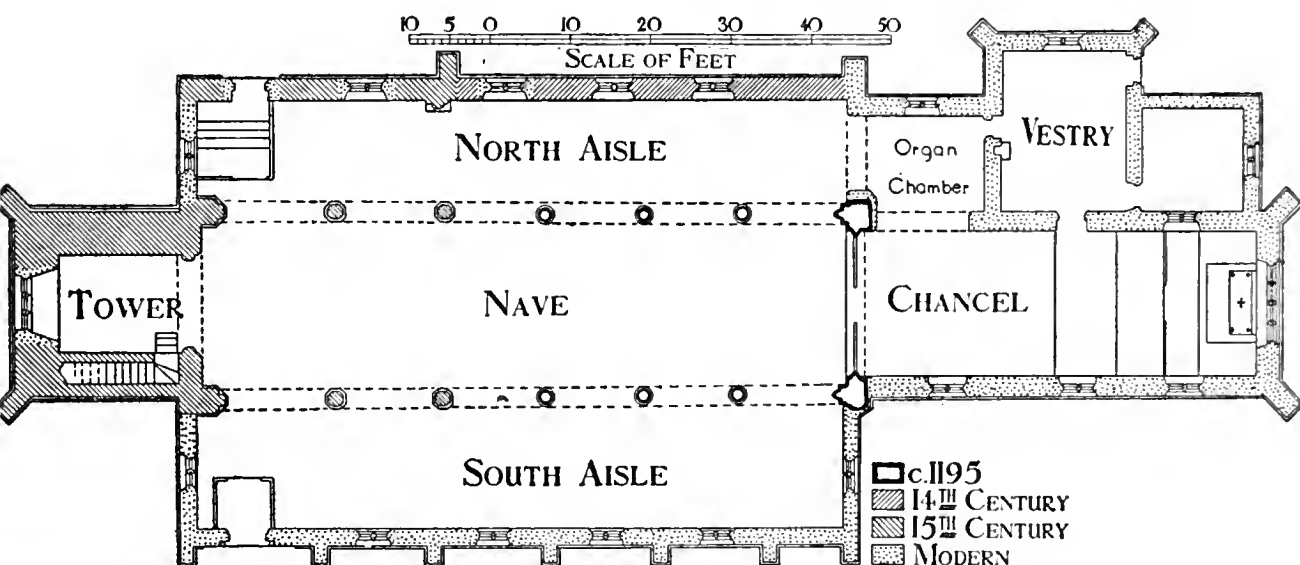


## CITY OF DURHAM

mines beneath,<sup>65</sup> and in 1834 it underwent a somewhat drastic restoration. The chancel, south aisle and the greater part of the north aisle were taken down and rebuilt, a vestry added on the north side of the chancel, the clearstory windows were renewed in an inferior style, the nave roof destroyed and a new one erected, an embattled parapet substituted for one of open work of very graceful design which then existed, and a new west window inserted in the tower. There was a second restoration in 1864, when the east end of the chancel was again rebuilt, an organ chamber added between the vestry and the north aisle, and the tower restored, all the windows being renewed.<sup>66</sup> The interior was restored in 1883 and a second vestry added to the east of the former one.

walling belonging to the older church. A new chancel was probably built round the old one at the same time or early in the 13th century, but was superseded a century later by the structure which subsisted down to 1834. The 14th century also saw the rebuilding of the north aisle wall, but no further change was made in the plan of the church till some time in the 15th century, probably about 1412, when the nave was extended westward two bays and a west tower added. The impost mouldings of the tower arch are apparently of late 12th-century date and are probably portions of the west end of the fabric then pulled down and used again in this position.<sup>67</sup>

The chancel being entirely new is of no antiquarian interest except as it reproduces



DURHAM CITY: PLAN OF ST. OSWALD'S CHURCH

The earliest parts of the building are the chancel arch and the four easternmost bays of the nave arcades, which date from about 1195; the former chancel seems to have been of 14th-century date, to which period the old part of the north aisle wall with two of its windows belongs; the two westernmost bays of the nave, the clearstory, and the tower date from the 15th century.

Nothing definite can be stated about the early church on the same site as there is no evidence in the existing masonry of any work older than c. 1195, but it is possible that the north-east and south-west angles of the nave may contain

ancient features. The plan of course follows the old lines, but little else can be said to be even a 'restoration.'<sup>68</sup> The east wall is faced with ashlar, but the north and south walls, like those of the rest of the building, are of rubble.<sup>69</sup> There are diagonal buttresses at the external angles, but the side walls are unbroken and terminate in straight parapets. The roof is of low pitch and lead covered. The east window is of four lights with reticulated tracery, and on the south side are three two-light windows with quatrefoils in the heads and a string at the side level. On the north side is a similar window at the east end

<sup>65</sup> 'The church . . . is now so shaken by coal mines that it is shut up and must be taken down': T. Rickman, *Gothic Architecture* (4th ed. 1835), 162.

<sup>66</sup> A large number of mediaeval grave slabs and other fragments were found at this time, mostly in the tower walls and at the east end. One of the fragments is a 13th-century corbel with dog-tooth moulding. They are described and figured in *Trans. Dur. and North. Arch. Soc.* i, 101, 152.

<sup>67</sup> It is, of course, possible that there was a tower to the 12th-century church, but there is no evidence of this.

<sup>68</sup> The windows in a general way reproduce the old ones. There were originally three on the north side.

<sup>69</sup> Hutchinson, writing about 1787, says: 'Being built of stone subject to decay [the church] is in most parts covered with rough cast and lime' (*Hist. of Dur.* ii, 312).

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

now opening into the vestry, the western part of the wall being open to the organ chamber. There was originally a tall square-headed opening of two lights with low transom in the south-west corner, the bottom lights of which formed a low-side window, and a priest's doorway below the middle window, but neither of these features was reproduced in the rebuilding.<sup>70</sup> No ancient ritual arrangements have been preserved and all the walls are plastered internally. Some oak stall work of 15th-century date with traceried panels remains; but the chancel screen is a modern one of poor design erected in

and bases. The eastern responds are keel-shaped and those at the west end half-octagonal. All the arches are of two chamfered orders with hood moulds towards the nave and spring from a height 12 ft. above the floor level. On the north side there is a transverse arch across the aisle opposite the first octagonal pier, with a buttress on the external wall, in line with the west end of the 12th-century nave. The two easternmost windows of the north aisle are old, though the mullions and tracery have been renewed; they are of two cinquefoiled lights and have segmental heads with hood moulds, and



CHURCH OF ST. OSWALD: EXTERIOR FROM THE SOUTH

1834. The chancel arch is pointed and of two chamfered orders to the nave, springing from half-round responds with carved capitals of late transitional type. On the chancel side the outer order is square and dies into the wall, and there is a hood mould on the nave side only.

The nave is of six bays, the arcades consisting of three semicircular and three pointed arches on each side, the round arch of the original fourth bay having been taken down when the nave was extended westward. The arcades are similar in character on both sides, the round arches springing from circular and the late pointed ones from octagonal piers, all with moulded capitals

double chamfered jambs. A square-headed aumbry with rebated jambs remains at the east end of the north aisle wall: the door has gone.

The clearstory has five three-light windows on each side with four-centred heads and external hood moulds, separated by buttresses running up to the full height of the embattled parapet. The aisles have modern lean-to leaded roofs behind straight parapets and the nave roof is a flat pitched one of five bays corresponding with the clearstory windows. The roof destroyed in 1834 appears to have been a handsome one of hammer-beam type erected by William Catten, vicar in the early years of the 15th century. It was described by Surtees as a fine vaulted roof of wood, the rafters springing from brackets ornamented with angels bearing blank shields and joined with rose

<sup>70</sup> They are shown in Surtees' view of the church (*Hist. of Dur.* iv, 74).

## CITY OF DURHAM

knots. On the centre knot was an inscription in gold letters on a blue ground 'Orate pro W. Catten, Vicr.'<sup>71</sup>

The north and south doorways are modern, that on the south side being in the 13th-century style, but in the wall above is a 15th-century niche with cinquefoiled ogee head and tracery over. Surtees mentions four arches in the south aisle 'apparently intended as sepulchral, but without effigy or inscription,'<sup>72</sup> and Sir Stephen Glynne in 1825<sup>73</sup> noted an arch in the wall at the west end of the south aisle 'under which apparently was once a tomb.' All these disappeared when the aisle walls were destroyed, or before. The new walls were reduced in thickness.

The tower is of four stages with embattled parapet and diagonal buttresses, carried up its full height as angle pinnacles. It has been very much restored and all the windows and other external architectural features are modern. The belfry windows are pointed openings of two lights and the west window is of three lights. With the exception of a small single light opening in the second stage the north and south sides are blank below the belfry. The tower arch is a lofty pointed one of two chamfered orders without hood mould springing from the early impost mouldings already referred to, below which the chamfers are carried down the jambs. The first floor is carried by a ribbed vault with large circular well hole, but without wall ribs, and is approached by a staircase in the thickness of the wall starting in the south-east corner and returned along the west wall to the north-west angle. Many of the steps consist of mediaeval grave covers with crosses and various symbols, no fewer than twenty-four being used in the construction of the stairway.<sup>74</sup> Some of the grave slabs discovered in 1864 are now in the churchyard on the north side of the tower.

The font is modern and stands below the tower. Above the tower arch are the Royal Arms of the Stuart Sovereigns. The pulpit and all the other fittings are also modern. In the north aisle is a good renaissance mural monument to Christopher Chayter of Butterby (d. 1592) and at the east end of the south aisle others to Jarrardus Salvin of Croxdale (d. 1663) with arms, helm, and crest,<sup>75</sup> and to George Smith of Burnhall (d. 1756).

<sup>71</sup> Surtees, *Hist. of Dur.* iv, 74.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>73</sup> Glynne's account of the building at this date is in *Pro. Soc. Ant. (Newc.)*, 3rd ser. iii, 283. He visited the church again in 1869 and noted that it had been 'much improved and put into good state.'

<sup>74</sup> Boyle, *Co. Durham*, 380. One stone shows a line of small nail-headed ornament.

<sup>75</sup> It was formerly on the north side of the chancel. The inscriptions in the church are given in Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 75-7, and in the churchyard, 77-80.

There is no ancient glass, but Surtees mentions 'some remains' in the windows of the north aisle, including the arms of Nevill, and a roundel with its sacred monogram. A perfect shield with the arms of Lumley had been destroyed a few years before.<sup>76</sup>

There is a ring of six bells, five of which were cast by Christopher Hodgson in 1694. The second is a recasting of a similar bell by Gillett & Co. in 1885. All the old bells bear inscriptions in Roman characters with coins of different sizes between the words.<sup>77</sup>

The plate<sup>78</sup> consists of a small silver-gilt cup with domed cover, originally a secular drinking vessel, without marks, but probably of 16th-century date, inscribed 'Haec Calix est novum Testamentum in Sanguine meo pro vobis funditur et pro multis in remissio'em peccatorum'; a silver-gilt paten of 1699, inscribed 'Hoc est corpus meum quod pro vobis frangitur,' and on the back 'G. Brown,' with the maker's mark R.M; a silver-gilt alms dish of 1701, with the mark of John Bodington, inscribed 'The Gift of John Sedgwick Esq. A.D. 1699 to St. Oswald's Church in Durham'; two silver collecting basins of 1736, the first made at Newcastle and inscribed 'The Gift of E. Lambton,' and the second 'The Gift of David Dixon'; and two silver-gilt chalices and patens of 1865.

The head of a mediaeval processional cross, probably of late 15th-century date, found about the middle of the last century in a mail coach in an hotel yard in Durham, belongs to St. Oswald's.<sup>79</sup> The figure of Our Lord, and those of the Blessed Virgin and St. John, together with four angels at the ends of the arms, are of white metal, the cross and arms being gilded.

The registers begin in 1538, but there is a gap

<sup>76</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iv, 74.

<sup>77</sup> *Pro. Soc. Ant. (Newc.)*, new ser. iii, 194. The inscriptions are (1) *Glovvia [sic] in Altissimis Deo Pex Forster A.M. Vic. Christo. Hodson me fecit 1694*; (2) *Gillett & Co. made me 1885. Pax hominibus. Arthur Headlam, M.A. Vic. (and names of churchwardens)*; (3) *Deum Timeate Pex Forster A.M. Vic. I. Evans, C. Warden. Christo Hodson me fecit*; (4) *Regem Honorate Pex Forster A.M. Vic. 1694. Christop<sup>r</sup> Hodson made me I. Evans IS. WH. RW.*; (5) *Ibimus in Domum Domini Pex Forster A.M. Vic. Christoper Hodson made me 1694. I. Evans Ch. W.*; (6) *Oswaldus Florem Meleor Quia Gesto Tenorem Pex Forster, A.M. Vic. I. Evans IS. WH. RW. CW. 94.* The original second bell was inscribed 'Pax Hominibus Pex Forster A.M. Vic. I. Evans. Christopher Hodson made me 1694. IS. WH. RW. CW.'

<sup>78</sup> *Pro. Soc. Ant. (Newc.)*, iii, 428-9.

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.* v, 196. It was sold to a Mr. Caldcleugh, whose widow subsequently presented it to St. Oswald's. It is mounted on an ebony staff with silver knobs, and is used for its original purpose.

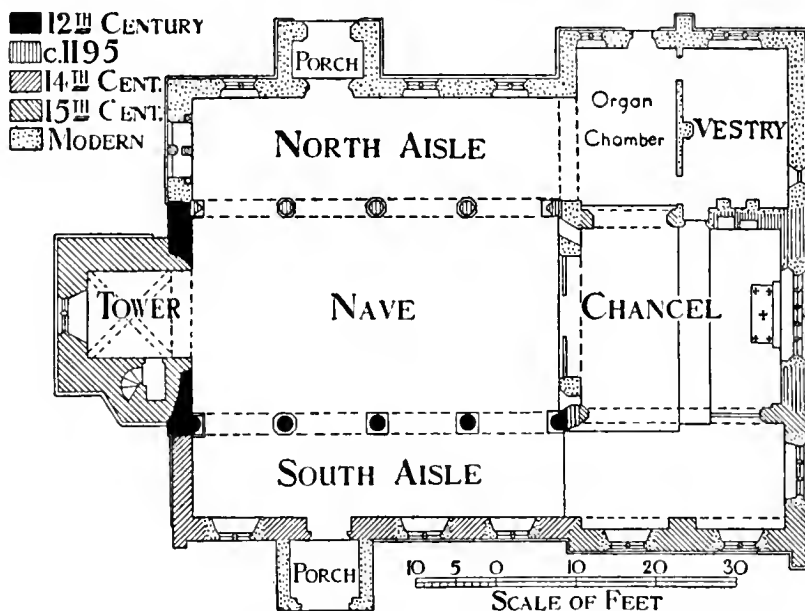
## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

of six years between 1592 and 1598. They have been printed down to 1751.<sup>80</sup>

The churchyard, which is very extensive, lies chiefly on the north and south sides of the building, with entrances from the road, which bounds it on the east side, at the north-east and south-east corners. A new detached burial ground on the opposite side of the road further south was consecrated in 1889.

The church of *ST. MARGARET* stands on high ground near the bottom of Crossgate, above the left bank of the river, immediately opposite the castle, and consists of a chancel 25 ft. by 22 ft., with north vestry and organ chamber, and south chapel 13 ft. 6 in. wide, clearstoried nave 46 ft. by 24 ft., with north and south aisles,

the westernmost arch of the arcade. The detail of the arcade itself is fairly late in style, and the date of the erection of the building may have been about 1150. The church was enlarged c. 1195 by the addition of a north aisle and the rebuilding of the chancel on a larger scale, the present north arcade and chancel arch dating from this period. The south aisle was rebuilt in the 14th century during the episcopate of Richard de Bury, and the clearstory windows on this side, recently renewed, are said to have been of this date. Those on the north side, which still remain, are, however, of the 15th century, when either they were inserted or the clearstory wall rebuilt, the church at the same time undergoing alterations and additions. The



DURHAM CITY: PLAN OF ST. MARGARET'S CHURCH

north and south porches, and west tower 11 ft. square, all these measurements being internal.

The oldest parts of the building are the south arcade of the nave and parts of the west wall to the north and south of the tower, which date from the 12th century and are all that remains of the original church of that period. This early church consisted of a nave of the same size as at present, a south aisle, short chancel, and possibly a small west tower. There was also a nave clearstory, one of the windows of which still remains on the south side immediately above

chapel<sup>81</sup> or aisle on the south side of the chancel, which is slightly wider than the south aisle of the nave, is of 15th-century date, and an arch on the west end of the north wall of the chancel suggests that the north aisle of the nave was extended eastward to half the length of the quire at the same time. The existing tower, whether an addition or a rebuilding, belongs also to the 15th century, and probably a porch or porches were also built. The plan then assumed more or less its present shape, with the exception of the buildings north of the chancel, which are entirely modern. Some repairs appear to have been done in 1699, that date occurring on a spout head on the south side,<sup>82</sup> but no structural changes of any importance seem to have been made till the latter half of the 19th century. The building, however, experienced the usual

<sup>80</sup> Edited by Rev. A. W. Headlam, M.A., Vicar, 1891 (T. Caldcleugh, Durham). After 1680 the burials, including a repetition of those from 22 Aug. 1678 to the end of 1679, are in a separate register. There is a duplicate register beginning May 1695 and ending July 1706, the entries varying occasionally in fulness of detail. In June 1672 was buried 'Jane Sym, sexton of this parish and wife of John Sym sexton deceased.'

<sup>81</sup> Possibly the chantry of the Blessed Virgin.

<sup>82</sup> Another has the initials I. W.



DURHAM: ST. MARGARET'S CHURCH. THE NAVE, LOOKING EAST.





## CITY OF DURHAM

internal vicissitudes of the 18th and early 19th centuries, galleries being erected at the west end and in the north aisle, the latter in 1824 with a separate external entrance.<sup>83</sup> The east window was 'a modern sash,' and the rest of the windows on the north and south of the church had been renewed about the middle of the last century.<sup>84</sup> In 1880 the building underwent an extensive restoration, the whole of the north aisle being taken down and widened, and the vestry and organ chamber added at its east end. New porches were erected, new windows inserted, except in the north side of the clearstory, the galleries removed, and the interior generally renovated. The interior of the tower was repaired in 1897.

The old walling is all of rubble, and the roofs are of flat pitch covered with lead behind straight parapets. The east window of the chancel is modern and of five lights with perpendicular tracery, and there are two modern square-headed clearstory windows on the south side. Internally the chancel is open to the aisle on the south by a wide pointed arch of two hollow chamfered orders dying into the wall at the springing, and the lower half of the wall is reduced in thickness. The aisle is the full length of the chancel, the east walls being flush outside, and is lighted by two modern windows on the south and one at the east end. The north wall of the chancel is pierced at its west end by the arch already referred to, which is of two hollow chamfered orders, and now opens to the organ chamber. The east end of the wall contains two aumbries, one oblong in shape, above which, at a height of about 7 ft. from the sanctuary floor, is a plain round-headed window, now built up, with wide internal splay, the only architectural feature of the late 12th-century chancel now remaining with the exception of the chancel arch. The roof is a modern one of three bays, and the fittings are all modern.

The chancel arch is very lofty and elliptical in form, and consists of two orders slightly chamfered on the edge, with hood mould towards the nave continued north and south along the wall. The opening is 15 ft. wide, and the inner order springs from corbelled shafts with cushion capitals, the outer order going down to the ground. The shafts are modern restorations, and the jambs, along with much of the walling on either side, including the two squints, have also been renewed. The squint on the south side of the arch is so contrived as to afford a view not only of the high altar from the south aisle, but also of that of the chantry altar from the

nave. The chancel arch, having been weakened by the alterations in the 15th century, consequent, no doubt, on its excessive height and extreme flatness, was strengthened by squinch work on either side and by the erection of a pointed relieving arch above it which shows on the east side towards the chancel.

The south arcade of the nave consists of four semicircular arches of a single order, square to the aisle but slightly chamfered towards the nave, springing at a height of 8 ft. 10 in. from circular piers and half-round responds. The first and second piers from the east and the western respond have scalloped capitals and chamfered abaci; the capital of the third pier is plain, and that of the eastern respond has an incipient volute ornament with a head facing west. The piers are 27 in. in diameter, and have been renewed in places, the moulded bases being all modern restorations. The arches have hood moulds on the nave side only. The aisle is 10 ft. 3 in. wide, and is lighted by three modern two-light windows.

The north arcade consists of four semicircular arches of two chamfered orders, springing at a height of 13 ft. from circular piers and keel-shaped responds, all with moulded capitals and bases. There is a hood mould towards the nave, and the piers, which are 22 in. in diameter, have been a good deal restored, all the bases, like those on the south side, being new. The eastern respond has been entirely rebuilt. The greater height and light proportions of the north arcade are in strong contrast to the older work. The north aisle is described as being originally 'very narrow but having no ancient work in it.'<sup>85</sup> As rebuilt, it is 13 ft. wide, with three windows on the north side and one at the west end.

The nave roof is a modern one of six bays, and the clearstory has three new windows of two trefoiled lights on the south side, with four-centred heads and hood moulds. The western 12th-century clearstory window is at a very much lower level, its sill being immediately above the crown of the arch of the arcade and its head externally about half the height of the later openings. It has no hood mould, and the head is in three stones. A portion of weathering above the opening apparently shows the height of the original wall. On the north side there are two unrestored clearstory windows, each of two plain lights with four-centred heads, but without hood moulds. The walls internally are all plastered except at the west end, where the masonry is left bare.

The tower is of four stages, each slightly setting back, and terminates in an embattled

<sup>83</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 128. It is stated that 'the whole fabric has been placed in complete repair.' An organ was placed in the north gallery in 1828.

<sup>84</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. Dur.* (1857), i, 383.

<sup>85</sup> Information of the late Mr. C. Hodgson Fowler, architect of the restoration.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

parapet with angle pinnacles. It is built of coursed rough stones with quoins at the angles, and has a projecting vice in the south-east corner, sloping back below the belfry stage. The west window is a pointed one of two cinquefoiled lights cutting into the string between the first and second stages, the sill being 10 ft. above the ground. On the north and south sides the two lower stages are blank, the third having a small square-headed opening. The belfry windows are pointed openings of two lights. The tower arch is a lofty one of two hollow chamfered orders dying into the wall at the springing, and is the full width of the tower. The first floor is carried on a groined vault with hollow chamfered ribs, at the intersection of which is a blank shield.

The font stands below the tower and consists of a circular bowl of Frosterley marble on a cylindrical shaft. It is lined with lead and may be of late 12th-century date. The pulpit and seating are of oak and date from the time of the last restoration.

In the floor of the nave is a blue stone slab to Sir John Duck, bart. (d. 1691), with arms, helm, crest and mantling; and in the chancel floor is an armorial slab in memory of Mary, widow of Thomas Mascall (d. 1736). The chancel also contains various 18th and early 19th century mural monuments.<sup>86</sup>

There is a ring of three bells, two of which are probably of 15th-century date. The third was cast in 1624. The inscriptions are: (1) 'Vox Agustini Sonet in Aure Dei'; (2) 'Sauncta Margareta Ora Pro Nobis'; (3) 'Jesus be our Speed Anno Domini 1624.'<sup>87</sup>

The plate<sup>88</sup> consists of a chalice and cover, the former being inscribed 'Calix Benedictionis Sanctae Margaretae Dunelmensis Anno Domini 1675,' and the latter 'Anno Domini 1675'<sup>89</sup>; a paten of three feet made by Isaac Cookson, of Newcastle, without date letter, but inscribed '1753, Given to the Chapel of Saint Margaret in

<sup>86</sup> The inscriptions are given in Surtees, op. cit. iv, 128-30.

<sup>87</sup> The inscriptions on the two mediaeval bells are in Gothic characters with Lombardic capitals. They bear the same founder's stamp and initial cross, and a shield with the Royal Arms (1 and 4 France, 2 and 3 England). They may be by John Danyell, of London, c. 1450. The third bell is probably by Thomas Bartlett, of Durham. Below the inscription are the initials AT, IP, RG, IR, at intervals. *Pro. Soc. Ant. (Newc.)*, new ser. iii, 195.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 431.

<sup>89</sup> The vestry book records (Easter Tuesday 1676) that Mr. Samuel Martyn, minister, has presented a silver chalice with cover 'in lieu of the old chalice formerly used and the said Mr. Martyn hath desired that two new patens for y<sup>e</sup> bread may be p'vided by the Chappelry to be used therewith.' The chalice has three hall marks, one illegible, but no date letter.

Crossgate for ever'; and two chalices, two patens, and a flagon of 1849, all inscribed 'Sanctae Margaritae Capella Dunelmii MDCCCL.'

The registers begin in 1558. The marriage entries have been printed down to 1812.<sup>90</sup> There is a complete set of vestry books in seven volumes, beginning in 1665.

The church stands high above the road, which passes close to it on the north side, the churchyard being chiefly to the south. The churchyard was extended in 1820 by the purchase of a large orchard in South Street,<sup>91</sup> and in 1845 the Dean and Chapter gave about two acres attached to the church for a further enlargement.<sup>92</sup>

The church of *ST. ADVOWSONS OSWALD*, Elvet, with its chapels,<sup>93</sup> was granted by Bishop Hugh Pudsey, subject to the incumbent's life interest, to the Prior and Convent on condition that they should maintain priests at the mother church and at the chapels of Witton and Croxdale. In 1359 Bishop Hatfield ordered that the vicar of St. Oswald's should have the manse by the churchyard which he occupied, 16 marks of silver a year, two wainloads of hay, various minor profits and the offerings, baptismal and other, except from the villis of Croxdale, Sunderland and Beautrove. After the Dissolution the patronage was vested in the Dean and Chapter of Durham.

The earliest chantry in this church was that of Our Lady, founded<sup>94</sup> and endowed by Ralph, chaplain of St. Oswald, at the altar of the B.V. Mary at the south of the church, probably in the 13th century. The patronage of the chantry after the founder's death was vested in the Prior and Convent of Durham. There were later augmentations<sup>95</sup> in 1360 and 1392. The gross annual value<sup>96</sup> at the Dissolution was £6 3s. 4d., the net about £5 9s.

The second chantry in this church was that of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist, founded by a member of the Elvet family in 1404, as appears from a licence from Bishop Skirlaw to Richard de Elvet, clerk, John de Elvet, clerk, and Gilbert Elvet. The endowment included the manor of Edderacres in Easington

<sup>90</sup> *Dur. and North. Par. Reg. Soc.* vol. ix; transcribed by the Rev. H. Roberson, M.A. (1904).

<sup>91</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 128. The new burial ground was consecrated 23 Sept. 1820.

<sup>92</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. i, 383. Consecrated 7 Nov. 1845.

<sup>93</sup> Surtees, *Hist. Dur.* iv, 81.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.* 80.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.*; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 33, m. 9.

<sup>96</sup> *Injunctions and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), App. vi, p. lx. Cf. *Harl. R. D* 36. There is, however, a somewhat different estimate of the value in Surtees, op. cit. iv, 81.

## CITY OF DURHAM

parish, and messuages in Elvet, 'Flesshewergate' and elsewhere.<sup>97</sup> The patronage was vested in the heirs of the founder, Gilbert de Elvet. The clear value<sup>98</sup> at the Dissolution, less reprises, was estimated at £11 8s. 10d. In 1608 the King granted to Simon Wiseman and Richard Mare the lands of this chantry.

A third foundation was that of the Rood Mass priest, the clear yearly value<sup>1</sup> of which at the Dissolution, less reprises, was £3 7s. 8d. There were also two gilds attached to this church, one of St. Oswald,<sup>2</sup> and the other of the Holy Trinity, and in 1472 the Prior of Durham demised to John Tange, alderman, and Thomas Wade and Thomas Watson, brethren of the gild of the Holy Trinity, three waste burgages in New Elvet, on which the alderman and brethren of the gild proposed to build their new gild house. In this gild house the hostiller of the Priory of Durham should have full liberty to hold his borough court of Elvet.<sup>3</sup>

The Anchorage near St. Oswald's churchyard has already been mentioned.<sup>4</sup> After the Dissolution its possession led to an entertaining quarrel<sup>5</sup> between rival grantees.

The chapel of *ST. MARGARET*, originally dependent on the Church of St. Oswald, was probably founded in the 12th century. In 1384 the Prior and Convent authorised the performance of all sacramental rites in the chapel, except marriage and burial, and in 1431 these exceptions were removed and a commission issued for the consecration of the chapel and cemetery.<sup>6</sup> For all practical purposes St. Margaret's thus became a separate parish, though a reminder of its old status was found in the small dues paid to the mother church, as, for example, 'holly bread silver' and in the attendance of one of the churchwardens of St. Margaret's at St. Oswald's on occasions of special ceremony.<sup>7</sup> The patronage after the Dissolution was vested in the Dean and Chapter of Durham.

Within this chapel was a chantry of Our Lady, founded<sup>8</sup> by one Ralph before 1343. In 1338 a tenement in Crossgate was charged with the provision of two lbs. of wax for two lights to burn before the altar of St. Mary, and in 1355 a

burgage in South Street was charged with 12d. due to the chaplain of St. Mary's altar. At the Dissolution the gross revenue<sup>9</sup> of the chantry of Our Lady was £7 13s. 4d., and the clear value, less reprises, £5 3s. 7½d. Benefactions<sup>10</sup> to the lights in St. Margaret's chapel are found in 1327 and 1328, and in the 16th century several foundations for obits<sup>11</sup> and anniversaries existed here. The curates of this chapel were at one time almost dependent on the offerings and dues of the parishioners, but by the action of the Dean and Chapter of Durham and the Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty the value of the chapelry has been considerably increased. There was in Framwellgate before the Reformation a Gild of St. Margaret<sup>12</sup> probably connected with this church, and as early as 1316 we hear of a burgage in Framwellgate called the 'Gyld-hous.' This was probably the burgage sometime belonging to the Gild of St. Margaret which in 1574 lay to the north of the burgage called Paynter's Place.<sup>13</sup>

The division of the ecclesiastical parish was foreshadowed in 1826 by the building of a chapel of ease at Shincliffe,<sup>14</sup> dedicated to the honour of St. Mary the Virgin, the parish of Shincliffe being created five years later.<sup>15</sup> Sunderland Bridge and Hett (from the parish of Merrington) were next formed into the district chapelry of Croxdale in 1843,<sup>16</sup> and in 1858 part of the chapelry of St. Margaret's was assigned to the new district of St. Cuthbert,<sup>17</sup> the church of which was built in 1862. A still further alteration was made in St. Margaret's in 1871 by the building of the chapel of ease of St. Aidan, and in 1896, when a chapel of ease was built and dedicated to St. John the Evangelist.<sup>18</sup> At Broom, the church of St. Edmund, king and martyr, was built in 1879, when a parish was formed, and a further mission chapel of St. Katherine was set up in 1883.

The Church estate in the *CHARITIES* parish of *ST. OSWALD* originally consisted of allotments on Elvet Moor, containing 4½ acres, and four burgage tenements in Hallgarth Street, which were sold in 1877 and the proceeds invested in £1,029 16s. 9d. consols, with the official trustees. The annual dividends, amounting to £25 14s. 8d.,

<sup>97</sup> Pat. 6 Hen. IV, pt. i, m. 30.

<sup>98</sup> *Injunctions and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), App. vi, p. lx.

<sup>1</sup> *Injunctions and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), App. vi, p. lx; Harl. R. D 36.

<sup>2</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 81.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* n. c.

<sup>4</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* ii, 130.

<sup>5</sup> *Depos. and Other Eccl. Proc.* (Surt. Soc.), 296 et seq.

<sup>6</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 127.

<sup>7</sup> *Depos. and Other Eccl. Proc.* (Surt. Soc.), xxi, 276 et seq.

<sup>8</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 130.

<sup>9</sup> *Injunctions and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes* (Surt. Soc.), App. vi, p. lx; Harl. R. D 36.

<sup>10</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 127 n. c.

<sup>11</sup> Harl. R. D 36.

<sup>12</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iv, 136.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* 61.

<sup>14</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 440.

<sup>15</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 2 Aug. 1831, p. 1563.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.* 5 Sept. 1843, p. 2950.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* 10 Sept. 1858, p. 4096.

<sup>18</sup> *Reg. of St. Margaret's, Dur.* (Dur. and North. Par. Reg. Soc.), p. vi.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

are applied in the payment of the salary of the sexton and church expenses.

In 1701 the Rev. John Cock, by his will, directed £600 to be invested in land, the income arising therefrom to be spent in teaching poor girls, in apprenticing boys, in medical aid, in clothes and money to poor, and in distribution of bibles and other religious books.

The property consisted of a farm, known as Elvet Farm, containing 44 a. 2 r., of the annual rental value of £70. The farm was sold in 1921 and the proceeds invested in £6,115 5s. 2d. 2½ per cent. consols, with the official receivers, producing £152 17s. 8d. yearly. In 1925 the net income was applied in the payment of £5 5s. to the Durham County Hospital; of £10 to St. Oswald's Schools; £2 10s. in books; £15 for medical purposes, and the balance, in money and clothing, to the poor.

Township of Elvet. In 1837 George Ashton, by will, proved at Durham 28 January, directed that stock producing £100 a year should be transferred to trustees, the income to be divided annually among eight poor women. The endowment now consists of £3,713 4s. consols, in the names of the administering trustees. The annual dividends, amounting to £92 16s. 4d., are divided equally among eight poor and aged widows.

Croxdale St. Bartholomew. The charity of Charles Attwood, founded by will, proved London, 31 March 1875, is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, 7 April 1909. The endowment, originally an annuity of £25, is now represented, with accumulations, by £1,251 14s. 8d. consols, with the official trustees, producing £31 5s. 8d. yearly. The income is applied for the benefit of poor of Croxdale St. Bartholomew, as follows: Subscriptions to any dispensary, hospital, etc.; any provident club for the supply of coal,

clothing, etc.; contributions towards provision of nurses for sick and infirm; and in supply of clothes, linen, bedding, fuel, tools, medical aid, food, and other articles in kind.

The St. Margaret Church estate is derived from ancient tenements, and allotments of land made in respect thereof, on the inclosure of Crossgate and Framwellgate Moors.

The property now consists of 12 a. 3 r. 33 p. of land situate in Crossgate and Framwellgate Moors, producing £46 3s., and £5,387 10s. 5d. 5 per cent. War Stock, producing £269 7s. 6d. yearly, with the official trustees, arising from sales of land from time to time, representing a gift, in 1885, by James John Wilkinson.

The income of the charity is applied in the maintenance and repair of the church.

In 1704 John Hutchinson, by will, proved at Durham, gave 52s. yearly to be distributed in bread to 12 poor people every Sunday attending divine service. This charge issued out of two houses in Framwellgate Street. £2 2s. is received from the owners in respect of two houses in Framwellgate Street. 10s. has for many years been paid by the churchwardens.

The poor also receive a rent charge of 20s., mentioned in the parliamentary returns of 1786 as charged upon an estate at Alwent. The annuity is paid by the Earl of Strathmore.

In 1782 Catherine Andrews, by her will, gave £100 for the poor. The legacy was, with a sum of £12 12s., given in 1739 by the Rev. John Simon, invested in £200 consols, now held by the official trustees, producing £5 yearly. The income is distributed monthly in small sums to the poor.

In 1799 Robert White, by his will, bequeathed £10, the interest to be distributed to the poor of South Street. The principal sum is in the hands of the rector and churchwardens of St. Margaret's, by whom 10s. a year is distributed in respect of this charity.

## ST. GILES

The ancient parish of St. Giles contained 1,853 acres exclusive of the extra-parochial district of Magdalen's Place that covered 26 acres. The northern and much of the eastern portions of the parish have been formed into the modern parish of Belmont,<sup>1</sup> containing the settlements at Belmont, Broomside, Carr Ville, Kepier Grange, Old Grange, New Durham, and the greater part of Gilesgate Moor. The parish lies for the most part on the coal measures, though patches of

alluvium occur along the banks of the Wear, which for some way forms the southern and western boundary.

The most westerly portion of the parish occupies the ridge connecting the moorland north of Sherburn with the promontory on which stand the castle and cathedral church of Durham. The main road eastwards from the city runs along the ridge, dips, rises again to the church of St. Giles, and then makes its divided way to Sherburn and Sunderland. The older houses in the parish lie along this road of Gilligate, and the whole history of the parish is centred round the hospital of St. Giles founded here by Bishop

<sup>1</sup> Under the provisions of the Local Government Act, 1894. The ecclesiastical parish of Belmont was formed in 1852 (*Lond. Gaz.* 10 Feb. 1852, p. 370).

## CITY OF DURHAM

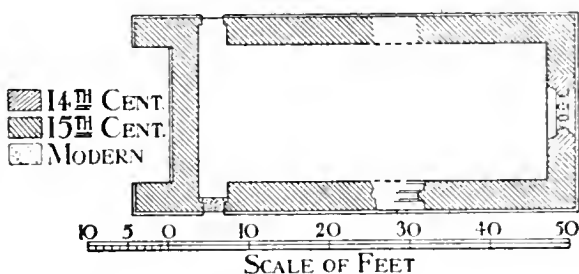
Ralph Flambard in 1112.<sup>2</sup> The earliest hospital stood near the church<sup>3</sup> which served as its chapel, but the site proved unsuitable, and at some time in the latter half of the 12th century the house was removed to Kepier by the river bank, north of the main road. The position of the earlier settlement by the church is still marked by the existence of the back lane that now serves as an approach to the Diocesan training college for women teachers. Just south of the church was the holy well, the well house of which was newly decorated with a cross in 1755.<sup>4</sup>

Houses gradually grew up between this hamlet and the city and these were afterwards erected into a mesne borough under the master of St. Giles.<sup>5</sup> The western boundary of the parish was marked by a leaden cross standing in the middle of the street until at least 1754;<sup>6</sup> from this point the boundary followed Tinkler's Lane southward to the Wear. A certain amount of meadow land still remains here, traces of those fields that in the 17th century were subject to rights of common.<sup>7</sup> Further east a large close belonged to the Cordwainers' Company and was still unbuilt upon in 1754.<sup>8</sup> Bede College, for training masters for elementary schools, stands on what was Pelloe Leazes, the modern curved road following the line of the ancient hedge.

In 1754 there were not many houses on the north side of Gilligate<sup>9</sup> and the ground in front of the North Eastern Railway goods station was still fields. The modern approach to the station represents the old lane to the hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, founded here in the 13th century.<sup>10</sup> The hospital stood near the river, the ruins of its chapel being enclosed within a garden. The building was in plan a plain rectangle, measuring internally 43 ft. by 16 ft. 6 in., with walls 3 ft. thick, constructed of yellow sandstone in coursed blocks and with chamfered plinth. It has long been roofless and the upper part of the walling is broken, the height of the side walls being from 5 ft. to 9 ft. An earlier chapel which stood a

little to the east of the present one was practically rebuilt in 1370,<sup>11</sup> but in 1448 it was found to be in so ruinous a condition from the weakness of its foundations that the Prior and Convent obtained a licence from Bishop Nevill in February 1449 to pull it down and remove it to another site within the territory of the hospital.<sup>12</sup> The existing ruins are all there is left of the building then erected, which was consecrated on 16 May 1451.<sup>13</sup> Portions of the older chapel were reused in the new building, the east window being a pointed 14th-century opening of three trefoiled lights and geometrical tracery,<sup>14</sup> probably part of the work of 1370. A 13th-century gable cross, discovered on the site of the first chapel, is now in the cathedral library.<sup>15</sup> The ancient churchyard, then unfenced and overrun

with weeds, was converted into a garden in 1822.<sup>16</sup> Only the jambs and head of the east window are now standing, and there are remains of windows in the north and south walls, but the masonry is very much broken, and examination is rendered difficult by the cover-



DURHAM CITY: PLAN OF ST. MARY MAGDALENE'S CHAPEL

ing of ivy and the presence of a greenhouse within the walls, which takes up a large portion of the inner space towards the east end. At the extreme west end of the side walls are north and south doorways, the walls themselves being strengthened at the angles by boldly projecting buttresses westward. The south doorway is now built up and the head gone, but that on the north has a round-headed arch in two stones, chamfered joints and hood mould and an inner segmented head. 'Within the ruin there is at least one arch stone with a roll-moulding on each angle and the base of an early English font of Frosterley marble.'<sup>17</sup>

Immediately to the north of Magdalene Place is the site of Kepier Hospital, of which there remains only the gatehouse, a picturesque structure in a state of partial decay facing west to the river. The gateway has a late pointed arch on either side and one midway between,

<sup>2</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* ii, 111.

<sup>3</sup> Simeon of Dur. *Hist. Cont.* (Rolls Ser.), 151-9.

<sup>4</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 111 and n.

<sup>5</sup> See above, under Durham City.

<sup>6</sup> Forster, *Map of Dur.* It is marked on the maps of the 17th century.

<sup>7</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 1-2, 40 n.

<sup>8</sup> Forster, *op. cit.* This was also subject to common rights (*Mem. of St. Giles* [Surt. Soc.], 99 and n.).

<sup>9</sup> Forster, *op. cit.*

<sup>10</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* ii, 119.

<sup>11</sup> *Trans. Dur. and North. Arch. Soc.* ii, 140-6. The extent of the repairs is shown by quotations from the almoner's accounts.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* The almoner's accounts, 1449-51, give many items for the building of the present chapel.

<sup>14</sup> It is shown in Billings' *Antiq. of Dur.* plate 1. It was then apparently intact except for one mullion.

<sup>15</sup> *Trans. Dur. and North. Arch. Soc.* ii, 140.

<sup>16</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. of Dur.* i, 378.

<sup>17</sup> *Pro. Soc. Ant. (Newc.)*, 1889, iv, 139.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the passage way being divided into two rectangular vaulted compartments each measuring about 16 ft. by 13 ft., the total length of the passage being 33 ft. 6 in. The building belongs to the first part of the 14th century, having been erected during the episcopate of Richard de Bury (1333-45), whose arms are on one of two shields on either side of the window above the west gateway. The other shield is said to have borne the arms of Edmund Howard, master of the hospital in 1341, but is now obliterated. The west elevation is of some architectural merit, the archway being flanked on either side by a buttress of three stages, between which runs a band of quatrefoil ornament immediately over the crown of the arch. Above is a pointed window with external hood mould, the head and jambs of which now alone remain, with the shields already mentioned on either side, and the wall terminates in a gable rising well above the roof. The walling is of rubble and the roofs are now covered with red pantiles, but the building has been much neglected, no adequate renovation having been carried out. It is now used as a tenement, and approach to the upper rooms is by means of an external stone staircase on the north-east. The original newel stair on the inner, or east, side of the gateway is partly broken away. On each side of the passage way are the porter's rooms, the whole extent of the present west front being about 62 ft. The two outer arches are each of two chamfered orders, that on the west side having an external hood mould, and its inner order springing from moulded caps, below which the chamfer is continued to the ground. The vaulting ribs of the western compartment have a wave moulding, the others being chamfered, but in both cases they meet in a carved boss. The middle arch is chamfered only on the west side and the staples of the door hinges remain in the walls. The eastern, or back, elevation is very plain, but derives a good deal of picturesqueness from its being well broken up, the north part of the building standing back about 15 ft. The gateway on this side has been a good deal mutilated, the upper part of the newel staircase, which probably finished as a turret, having been destroyed and the window over the archway provided with a wooden sash.

About twenty yards to the south-east of the gatehouse are the ruins of the residence of the Heath family, a brick building with an open stone arcade of three round arches on the ground floor facing south. The house was long used as an inn, and was only dismantled in the last decade of the 19th century. Only the ground floor now remains, including the arcade and a portion of the brick walling above, the height at the highest point being only 14 ft. Too little is left to form an adequate idea of the original

appearance of the building, but it seems to have been of late 16th or early 17th century date. It formerly contained a broad balustered oak staircase and some carved oak panelling, but this was in a dilapidated condition before the house was dismantled.<sup>18</sup>

East of Kepier is the High Grange, or Hither or West Grange as it was called in 1629.<sup>19</sup> A little to the east of this is the modern settlement of Carr Ville that owes its existence to the Grange Iron Works, established here in 1866. This hamlet is almost one with Broomside, and both are served by the church of St. Mary Magdalene, built in 1857. In 1869 a Primitive Methodist chapel was built at Carr Ville, and this was followed by a chapel of the Wesleyans in 1881.

The Low Grange lies north of Carr Ville, and a track leads hence westward through the fields to Woodwell House by the river side. There is a considerable amount of wood in this neighbourhood, and a large park surrounds Belmont Hall, the 17th-century Ramside.

Gilesgate Moor lies between the Sherburn and Sunderland roads. It was inclosed under an Act of 1816,<sup>20</sup> and the hamlet of New Durham has been built in the angle between the two roads. The Primitive Methodists built a chapel here in 1852, and a chapel has also been established by the Wesleyans.

When Bishop Ralph Flammans, *ETC.* founded the Hospital of St. Giles in 1112 he gave as part of its endowment the episcopal vill of *CALDECOTES*<sup>21</sup> (Caldcotes, xv cent.), which in 1430 was identified with *KEPIER GRANGE*.<sup>22</sup> This 'manor' would seem to have included the site of Kepier, as no further grant of this appears among the muniments of the hospital.<sup>23</sup>

The hospital was surrendered to the Crown in January 1545-6,<sup>24</sup> and in the following month it was bought by Sir William Paget.<sup>25</sup> Sir William

<sup>18</sup> *Pro. Soc. Ant. (Newc.)*, iv, 139.

<sup>19</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 106, m. 4 d.

<sup>20</sup> *Priv. Act*, 56 Geo. III, cap. 58.

<sup>21</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 194.

<sup>22</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (Surt. Soc.), 77.

<sup>23</sup> The muniment room was burnt in an attack by the Scots in 1306, but exemplifications of the most important deeds were allowed in 1445, and these are printed in *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 192 et seq. At some time in the episcopate of Hugh Pudsey (1153-95) Gilbert the Chamberlain gave the hospital leave to make a mill pond on his land, but this does not necessarily mean in Kepier (*ibid.* 202-3). Gilbert was holding  $\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\frac{1}{10}$  knight fees of the Bishop in 1166 (*Red Bk. of the Exch.* [Rolls Ser.], i, 416).

<sup>24</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 113.

<sup>25</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xxi (1), g. 282 (14). With him was associated Richard Cokkes, S.T.P., chaplain to the King.

## CITY OF DURHAM

quitclaimed it to the King a few months later,<sup>26</sup> and it was immediately afterwards leased to John Frankeleyne for a term of years.<sup>27</sup> In 1552 the hospital with the manors of Gilligate and Old Durham was granted to John Cockburn,<sup>28</sup> lord of Ormiston, who sold them to John Heath merchant and Warden of the Fleet, in 1568.<sup>29</sup>

John Heath and his family settled at Kepier, and on his death in 1590 he was buried at St. Giles.<sup>30</sup> By his will he divided the Kepier property among his sons, the hospital, the East Grange, Gilligate and Old Durham being left to John Heath, the eldest son, while Ramside was bequeathed to the younger son Edward.<sup>31</sup> A settlement of the manors of Kepier and Old Durham was made in 1604,<sup>32</sup> and in August 1617 John settled the manor of Kepier on himself for life with remainder to his sons John and Thomas in tail male.<sup>33</sup> John Heath died in January 1617-18, John, his eldest son and successor, being then a man of 49.<sup>34</sup> Thomas, the only son of the younger John, had died in 1594, and the title to Kepier was vested in John's brother Thomas Heath of Far Grange.<sup>35</sup>

In 1629 Thomas Heath and John, his son and heir, sold the reversion of the capital messuage of Kepier with the Hither, or West, Grange and certain other tenements to Ralph Cole,<sup>36</sup> but John Heath continued to live at Kepier until his death in January 1639-40.<sup>37</sup>

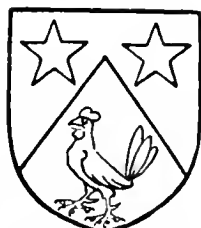
Ralph Cole, a merchant of Newcastle, also bought Brancepeth Castle (q.v.), but his eldest son Ralph seems to have been living here in 1651 and 1654.<sup>38</sup> Kepier followed the descent of Brancepeth until 1674, when Sir Ralph Cole, bart., sold it to Sir Christopher Musgrave, of Carlisle, for £4,800.<sup>39</sup> Sir Christopher succeeded

to his brother's baronetcy and Edenhall estates in or about 1687. He died in 1704, when he was succeeded by Christopher his grandson and heir.<sup>40</sup> Sir Christopher was M.P. for Carlisle in 1713-15, and for Cumberland in 1722-7. He died in January 1735-6. His son and successor, Sir Philip Musgrave, sat as M.P. for Westmorland in 1741-7, and on his death in 1795 was succeeded by Sir John Chardin Musgrave. Sir Philip Musgrave, his son, succeeded him in 1806. He represented Petersfield in Parliament in 1820-5, and Carlisle in the two following years. He died without issue male in 1827, and the baronetcy and estates were inherited by Christopher John Musgrave, his brother. He also died without leaving a son, and Kepier passed to his brother Sir George. On his death in 1872 the estate passed to his son Sir Richard Courtenay Musgrave, on whose death in 1881 it was inherited by his son Sir Richard George Musgrave, bart., the present owner.

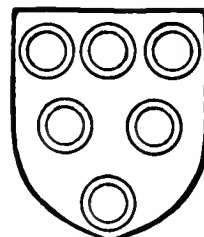
In 1112 the vill of *CLIFTON* (Clyvedone, Clyftone, xi cent., Clifton xvii cent.) was within the Bishop's demesne.<sup>41</sup> Bishop Hugh Pudsey gave it to the hospital by his second charter,<sup>42</sup> and in 1301 it was accounted a manor and was said to lie to the east of Kepier.<sup>43</sup> Clifton was no longer accounted a manor in 1552, but the name still occurs in 1642 as applied to closes attached to the East Grange.<sup>44</sup>

The *EAST, FAR, OR POWDEN, GRANGE* (Poulton, Powlton grange, xvii cent.) is first mentioned in the 16th century; it was apparently given by John Heath, the second of that name, to Thomas, his son, who was living here in 1607.<sup>45</sup> It followed the descent of Old Durham<sup>46</sup> (q.v.), and is now in the possession of the Marquess of Londonderry.

By his will of August 1589 John Heath the elder left his grange of *RAMSIDE* to his youngest son Edward<sup>47</sup> in tail male. Edward



HEATH. *Party chevronwise or and sable with two molets in the chief and a beahtcock in the foot all counter-coloured.*



MUSGRAVE. *Azure six rings or.*

<sup>26</sup> Feet of F. Dur. Trin. 38 Hen. VIII.

<sup>27</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xxi (2), p. 439.

<sup>28</sup> Pat. 6 Edw. VI, pt. vii. Printed by Surtees (*Dur.* iv (2), 65).

<sup>29</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 12 (1-2)*; Foster, *Visit. Ped.* 31.

<sup>30</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 191, no. 150 (1); *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 132. Printed by Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 71.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* See below.

<sup>32</sup> Feet of F. Dur. Trin. 2 Jas. I.

<sup>33</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, ptfl. 184, no. 94. <sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>35</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 133.

<sup>36</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 106, m. 4 d.; cf. m. 12 d.

<sup>37</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 136. He was aged 71.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.* 129.

<sup>39</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 118, no. 12. Certain portions of the estate were sold to the families of Tempest and Carr (Mackenzie and Ross, *Dur.* ii, 435). G.E.C. *Baronetage*, i, 32.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>41</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 195. <sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* 196.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.* 216. The hospital granted a rent charge of 60s. from the manors of Caldecotes and Clifton to Durham Priory in exchange for the advowson of Hunstanworth church.

<sup>44</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 109, m. 30; cf. m. 2; no. 106, m. 12 d. See also cl. 12, no. 2, m. 1.

<sup>45</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 125.

<sup>46</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 129, m. 12. It was leased for 21 years to Henry Smith and George Middleton in 1642 (*Ibid.* no. 9, m. 38 d.).

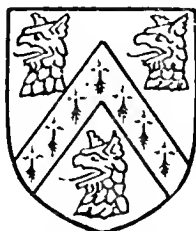
<sup>47</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 71. With contingent remainders to John Heath, the eldest son in tail male; to Nicholas, the second son in tail male; and to the right heirs of John the elder.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Heath died in 1599,<sup>48</sup> when this land passed to John, his son.<sup>49</sup> Edward, son of John Heath of Ramside, was christened in 1607,<sup>50</sup> and John was still living here in the third decade of the 17th century.<sup>51</sup>

Nothing more is known of the history of this holding until 1679, when, according to Surtees, a settlement of Ramside was made by Anthony Smith on the marriage of Richard his son with Ann Crosier.<sup>52</sup> Richard, whose son Crosier was born here in 1695,<sup>53</sup> inherited the estate under his father's will of 1698.<sup>54</sup> In 1709 Richard Smith conveyed it to Eleanor, his mother,<sup>55</sup> but the family circumstances became embarrassed and various mortgages were effected,<sup>56</sup> 'the equity of redemption' at one time belonging to Joseph Martin husband of Eleanor, a daughter of the elder Richard Smith.<sup>57</sup> According to Surtees the estate was vested in John Hutton of Marske, by a Chancery decree of 1737,<sup>58</sup> and he in 1746 conveyed Ramside to Ralph Gowland.<sup>59</sup> Ralph died intestate and the property descended to his nephew Ralph Gowland, who in 1769 conveyed it to John Pemberton. The estate was sold by Stephen Pemberton, M.D., son of the new owner, to Walter Charles Hopper, but again passed to the family of Pemberton in 1820, when Thomas Pemberton pulled down the old grange and built in its place the house he called Belmont.<sup>60</sup> The present owner is Mr. John Stapylton Grey Pemberton of Hawthorn Tower, Seaham Harbour.

The church of *ST. GILES CHURCH* stands in a fine situation at the top of Gilesgate, the ground falling rapidly on the south side to the river Wear. It



PEMBERTON. *Argent a chevron ermine between three griffons' heads sable.*

<sup>48</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 33.

<sup>49</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, ptfl. 192, no. 129.

<sup>50</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 125.

<sup>51</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 68 n. In 1625 John Heath gent. and Isabel his wife conveyed by fine about 210 acres of land in Ramside to Isabel Shawdforth and Thomas Shawdforth (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 12, no. 4, m. 2).

<sup>52</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv (2), 68 n.

<sup>53</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 159.

<sup>54</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>55</sup> She was still living in 1719 (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 5, no. 98).

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 4, no. 4, fol. 442, etc.

<sup>57</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>58</sup> No trace of this has been found among the records of the Palatinate of Durham.

<sup>59</sup> George Vane and Anne his wife in 1746 quit-claimed property here to John Hutton, with a warranty against the heirs of Anne (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 11 [22-3]).

<sup>60</sup> Surtees, op. cit. 69

forms a prominent landmark in all views of the city, its tower rising above the trees which clothe the hillside. The building consists of chancel, 34 ft. 6 in. by 20 ft., with organ chamber on the south side, nave 73 ft. 6 in. by 20 ft., south aisle 20 ft. 9 in. wide, north porch and west tower 14 ft. 6 in. by 14 ft., all these measurements being internal. There is also a vestry on the south side of the organ chamber.

The oldest part of the building is the north wall of the nave, which dates from the time of Flambard, c. 1114; the chancel is of Pudsey's period, c. 1190-5, and the lower part of the tower is of early 13th-century date. The upper stages of the tower belong to the first quarter of the 15th century, and the remainder of the building is modern.

Flambard's church consisted of a chancel and nave of equal width, the total length of which was about equal to that of the present nave, which practically represents the early 12th-century building with the chancel arch removed. The arch stood between the first and second windows (from the east) on the north side, the length of the original chancel having been 19 ft. and of the nave 52 ft. This building was lighted by small round-headed windows placed high up in the walls, and had north and south doorways. It remained unaltered till the end of Pudsey's episcopate, when it was lengthened eastward, the old chancel arch being taken down,<sup>61</sup> and a new one erected just outside the line of the old east wall. The old chancel space was thus thrown into the nave and a new chancel formed. The addition of the tower in the early part of the 13th century caused the destruction of Flambard's west wall. In 1414 Bishop Langley rebuilt the upper stage of the tower and inserted the window in the remaining lower stage. The side walls of the nave were raised at some period, but whether before or during the 15th century is uncertain. 'Two or three clearstory windows'<sup>62</sup> with square heads in the upper part of the old south wall appear to have been of 15th-century date, but they may have been insertions. In the 18th century, apparently, sash windows were inserted.<sup>63</sup> In

<sup>61</sup> 'When the old north wall was first stripped of plaster the point of junction between it and the transverse wall of the original Norman chancel in which the arch was situate was very clearly defined': *Trans. Dur. and North. Arch. Soc.* v, 5. See also *Pro. Soc. Ant. (Newc.)*, new ser. iii, 431: 'It pushed out the wall and ensured its demolition down to within a few feet of the ground.'

<sup>62</sup> *Trans. Dur. and North. Arch. Soc.* i, 130. The wall now, of course, no longer exists.

<sup>63</sup> Sir Stephen Glynnne, who visited the church in 1825, wrote: 'Modern taste has not allowed one of the original windows to remain in its primitive state—some have been stopped up and others altered into sashes . . .

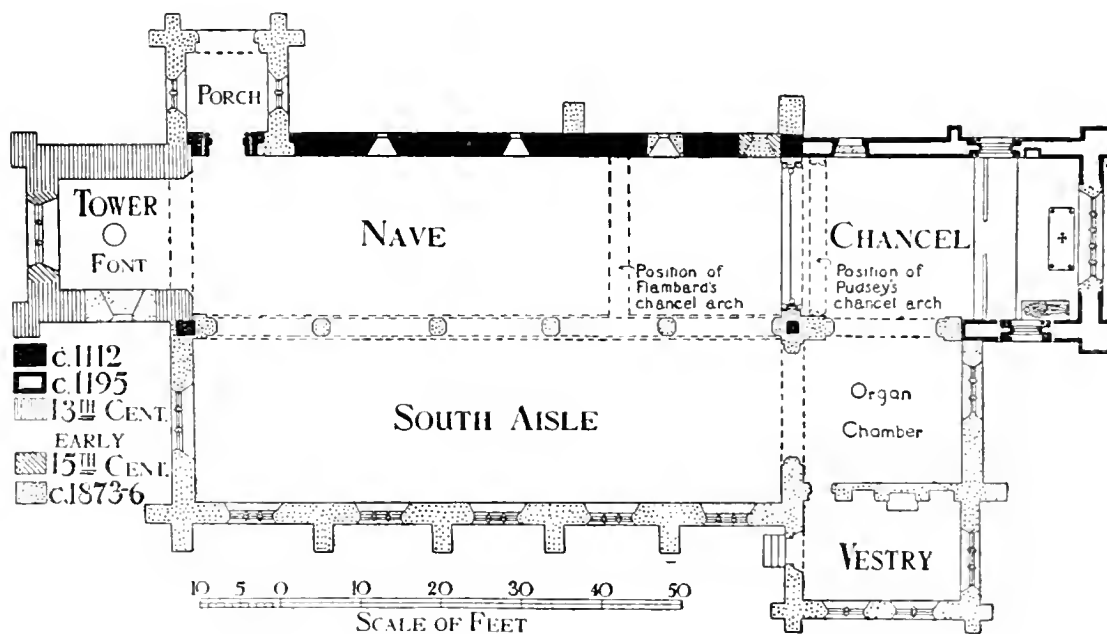


## CITY OF DURHAM

1828 there was a 'restoration' by Wyatt, who introduced 'three large and pretentious would-be perpendicular windows,'<sup>64</sup> in the south wall, and another at the east end in place of the then existing sashes. He also erected a west gallery, and other alterations, in the taste of the time, were effected.<sup>65</sup> Pudsey's chancel arch, having been set at a great height from the ground and not properly abutted, had in course of time pushed the whole of the side wall outwards, which led at this time to its entire removal and the erection of a lath and plaster substitute.<sup>66</sup> Some alterations were made internally in 1843, but about a quarter of a century later the building seems to have been condemned to demolition.<sup>67</sup> Efforts, however, having been made in

doorway in the Norman style had previously been inserted.<sup>68</sup> The work of restoration and enlargement was completed in 1876.

The chancel is faced with squared ashlar, the stones being placed 'bed-ways, edge-ways, and face ways indiscriminately,'<sup>69</sup> but the walling of the nave and tower is of roughly coursed rubble. The roofs are of flat pitch and lead-covered behind new embattled parapets to both chancel and nave. The east window is of five lights with perpendicular tracery inserted in 1875 in place of Wyatt's.<sup>70</sup> Traces were then found of the original east window, consisting of three round-headed lights. A moulded plinth runs round the chancel and at the sill level is a plain double chamfered string-course, which breaks



DURHAM CITY: PLAN OF ST. GILES'S CHURCH

1873 for its preservation, the church was restored and enlarged. The aisle, north porch, organ chamber, and vestry were then added, which necessitated the destruction of Flambarde's south wall and of some portion of the south side of Pudsey's chancel. The old south doorway was transferred to the north side, where a modern

round the buttresses. At the north-west corner is a plain semicircular-headed priest's doorway, now built up, round which the string is taken as a hood mould. A similar string runs round the inside of the chancel below the windows. There are two tall round-headed windows, one

the whole of those on the north side being closed up. The church within is of singular appearance, being very long, narrow and lofty; the pews are of ancient fashion and most of the chancel furniture of a very homely and humble character.' *Pro. Soc. Ant. (Newc.)*, 3rd ser. iii, 284.

<sup>64</sup> *Trans. Dur. and North. Arch. Soc.* i, 130.

<sup>65</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. of Dur.* i, 377.

<sup>66</sup> *Trans. Dur. and North. Arch. Soc.* v, 5, and i, 132.

<sup>67</sup> It is so mentioned in April 1868. See *ibid.* i, 129.

<sup>68</sup> When inserting this doorway the arch of a former opening of 'very rude description' was found exactly opposite the doorway on the south side; *ibid.* i, 130. An old drawing of the south side of the church previous to the insertion of the modern windows shows two windows to the aisle, one square-headed of three lights and the other, near the east end, a pointed one of two lights. There was also a plain porch with square-headed opening.

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.* i, 131.

<sup>70</sup> The tracery of Wyatt's window was in 1911 in the back garden of a house on the north side of Gilesgate near to the church.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

on the north and the other on the south side of the chancel towards the east end, both restored, but preserving a good deal of their original detail.<sup>71</sup> The arches are of two orders, the outer moulded on the edge and carried both internally and externally on angle shafts with moulded capitals and bases. The indented hood mould is continued as a string along the wall inside at the height of the springing and may have been so originally on the exterior, a portion remaining on either side of the south window and on the south-east buttress. There were originally two windows on the south side, but one was maltreated in 1828 and disappeared when the western part of the wall was pulled down. In the north wall, 5 ft. from the east end, is a square-headed aumbry, but no other ancient ritual arrangements are visible. The east and south walls, however, are plastered, the ashlar being exposed only on the north side. On the south the chancel is open to the organ chamber by a modern pointed arch, the opening of which is filled with an oak screen. On the north side the springing of the Transitional chancel arch is still *in situ* high up in the wall. The arch consisted of two chamfered orders springing from coupled shafts set against the walls, the capitals of which remain. The inner order has entirely gone, but five voussoirs of the outer order remain in position. The modern chancel arch is of two moulded orders springing from shafts with moulded capitals and bases. The roof is of five bays. The floor is raised above that of the nave by two steps below the arch and two others further eastward.

The old north wall of the nave is of bare rubble internally, having been stripped of its plaster during the restoration. Externally the later upper portion sets back about 3 ft. above the windows. The easternmost of the three windows is entirely new, with a cinquefoiled head, and is in that portion of the wall belonging to the original chancel. The two ancient openings had been long blocked up, but were opened out and restored in 1873-5. Externally the heads are in one stone and the glass is about 2 in. from the face of the wall. The sills are new and slope internally. At the north-east end of the nave is a built-up square-headed low side window, the sill of which is 3 ft. above the ground outside, an insertion probably after the chancel had been pushed eastward.

The old north doorway was slightly to the east of the present one, which has a lintel and plain tympanum with inclosing semicircular arch springing from angle shafts with cushion capitals and chamfered imposts. The lintel

<sup>71</sup> The window on the south side was originally further to the west in that portion of the wall destroyed in 1873.

and tympanum are new. On the south side the nave is open to the aisle by an arcade of five pointed arches.

The tower is of four unequal stages and terminates in an embattled parapet with angle pinnacles. The outer angles have flat double buttresses of three stages. The pointed west window is of three cinquefoiled lights with perpendicular tracery and hood mould, much restored. The tower arch is of 13th-century date and of two orders, the outer square and the inner chamfered springing from moulded corbels with large dog-tooth ornament in the hollows. In one of the members of the north corbel a small nail-headed ornament also occurs. The two lower stages of the tower are now blank on the north and south sides, but on the south side there was formerly a window now blocked. The low third stage has a small square-headed window, and the belfry windows are pointed openings of two cinquefoiled lights except on the east side, where the heads of the lights are plain. There is no vice, access to the upper stages being gained by a ladder.

The baptistery is in the tower, the font consisting of a rough circular sandstone bowl, 2 ft. 9 in. in diameter, of 13th-century date, on a circular shaft and square base.

In the south-east corner of the chancel is a wooden effigy, on a modern wood tomb, representing John Heath of Kepier, who died in 1591 and was buried in the chancel. The figure, which suffered much in 1843, is in armour, with the head uncovered but resting on a tilting helmet, with the crest (a cock's head) attached by a wreath. The hands are in prayer and the feet rest on a scroll enfolding two skulls and inscribed 'Hodie michi. Cras tibi.'<sup>72</sup>

Below the tower is a fragment of a coped gravestone with tegulated ornament, but another more interesting slab with floriated calvary cross and the symbol of a large pair of shears across the stem has disappeared.<sup>73</sup>

There is a ring of three bells. The oldest is probably of 14th-century date and is inscribed in Lombardic letters 'Campana Sancti Egidii.' The second dates perhaps from the 16th century and bears the inscription in Gothic characters,

<sup>72</sup> The figure is illustrated and described in detail in Fryer, *Wooden Monumental Effigies*, 32 and 42; also *Archæologia*, lxi, 518, 528. 'This effigy is truly wooden in every sense of the word. . . . We are at once reminded of Don Quixote when we behold it.'

<sup>73</sup> It is figured in *Trans. Dur. and North. Arch. Soc.* i, 132. In the same place it is recorded that 'a very interesting vesica, representing in low relief the Saviour sitting in judgment, was in the church but . . . in 1829 the rector of St. Mary-the-Less carried it off and stuck it over the vestry door of that church. . . . The stone was found face downwards doing duty as the lowest step of the pulpit of St. Giles.'

## CITY OF DURHAM

' \* Sancta Maria ora pro nobis. IHC.' The third is dated 1640 and is inscribed 'Soli Deo Gloria' and with various initials.<sup>74</sup>

The plate<sup>75</sup> consists of a chalice and cover paten of 1638 with the maker's mark W W, the chalice inscribed round the bottom 'Remember John Hethe Esq the third and last of Keepeyre: 1638' and the cover 'Desember the 25th 1638'; a standing paten made by Eli Bilton of Newcastle in 1728, inscribed 'The Gift of Mrs. Jane Lightley to Gilleygate Church'; a flagon made by John Langlands of Newcastle, 1772, inscribed 'Presented to the Ancient Parish Church of St. Giles, Durham, by Frances Anne Vane, Marchioness of Londonderry, heiress of Heath, Sept. 1845'; and a chalice of 1889 'Presented by R. J. P., Easter 1889 St. Giles Church Durham,' a copy, but smaller, of that of 1638.<sup>76</sup>

The registers begin in 1584,<sup>77</sup> and the churchwardens' accounts in 1664.

The Church of *ST. GILES ADVOWSON* was founded by Ranulph

Flambard in 1114, and appropriated to the Hospital of Kepier. No vicarage was ordained and probably the church was served by one of the priests of the hospital. At the Dissolution the church passed with other property of this foundation to the Crown. In 1553 the church and rectory were sold<sup>78</sup> to John Cockburn, lord of Ormiston, who conveyed it to John Heath, and thus the advowson passed by the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Heath, in 1642 to the Tempest family, in which it descended to the Marquess of Londonderry. On 6 December 1913 the patronage was conveyed by the Marquess of Londonderry to the Dean and Chapter of Durham.

In connection with the church there existed a Gild of St. Giles, the gross yearly value<sup>79</sup> at the Dissolution being estimated at £7 7s. 2d. and the clear value, less reprises, at £5 14s. 1½d. There was also an obit of John Smith of the yearly value of 4s. gross and 3s. less reprises.

Some account of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene has been given elsewhere. The chapel here was accounted a parochial church,

<sup>74</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. (Newc.)*, iii, 196. The initials on the third bell are AE, RT, RO, MD. In 1552 there were 'three bells in the steeple.' *Inv. of Ch. Gds. (Surt. Soc.)* 142.

<sup>75</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. (Newc.)*, iii, 432.

<sup>76</sup> The donor was Mr. R. J. Pearce.

<sup>77</sup> Extracts are printed in *Mem. of St. Giles (Surt. Soc. xcv)*, 123-160.

<sup>78</sup> Pat. 6 Edw. VI, pt. 7, no. 24.

<sup>79</sup> *Injunctions and Eccl. Proc. Bp. Barnes (Surt. Soc.)*, App. vi, p. lxiiij. A slightly earlier survey gives a gross value of £6 15s. 0d. and a clear value of £4 11s. 8½d. Chantry Certificate, Durham Roll 18, no. 65.

for it was so described in a licence of Bishop Nevill to the Prior and Convent in 1449 to remove and rebuild the church on a safer and more convenient site. The new church was consecrated<sup>80</sup> in 1451. After the dissolution of the monastery of Durham the Dean and Chapter provided the stipend of the incumbent. Institutions to the rectory are found to the 17th century,<sup>81</sup> but after the Restoration service was discontinued owing to the ruinous state of the church, the rector's stipend being transferred to the librarian of the Chapter. The old churchyard was turned into a garden in 1822.

In 1448 we hear of a plot near the castle wall and possibly in the parish of St. Mary le Bow, where had been lately built 'a house called "Mawdelyngyldhous."' <sup>82</sup>

The ecclesiastical parish of Belmont was formed in 1852<sup>83</sup> and the advowson of the vicarage is in the alternate gift of the Crown and of the Dean and Chapter of Durham.

The origin of the Gilligate *CHARITIES* Church Estate is unknown,

except that some portion of the property would appear to be derived from the Hospital of St. Giles or Kepyer. It consists of 15 a. 3 r. 33 p. of land with houses thereon, situate at Gilesgate, and of the annual rental value of about £800, and £5,090 9s. 10d. consols, producing £127 5s. 4d. yearly, and £495 13s. 3d. 5 per cent. War Stock, producing £24 15s. 8d. yearly. The income is applicable under a scheme of the Court of Chancery, 28 February 1866, and later became regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 6 October 1922. Out of the income of this estate fund £150 is paid yearly to the official receivers for investment to form the Estate Improvement Fund. The remaining income of this estate fund is applicable as to one part to the trustees of the St. Giles School Fund, one part to the Belmont School Fund, four parts to the parish church of St. Giles and two parts to the parish church of St. Mary Magdalene, Belmont. This charity is also possessed of a fund called the Chantry Fund, consisting of £5,633 8s. 1d. 2½ per cent. consols, representing the proceeds of sale of a property known as the Legge's Tenement, otherwise 'The Woodman' public house, the net income of which is applicable, in equal moieties, in the parish of St. Giles and district of Belmont, towards providing a curate to assist the respective incumbents. The charity further has a fund called St. Giles' Income, which comprises the sums of £400 5 per cent. National War Bonds (1928) and £240 10s. 10d. 5 per cent. War Stock, standing to an account with the official trustees entitled

<sup>80</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv, 69.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>82</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iv, 37 n.f.

<sup>83</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 10 Feb. 1852, p. 370.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the 'St. Giles Fabric Fund.' The income, which includes the dividends on the stocks standing to the Fabric Fund and the four parts from the Estate Fund, is applicable in the maintenance and repairs of the fabric and internal fittings of the church, upkeep of churchyard and in warming and cleaning the church. Under another fund of this charity the official trustees hold £250 5 per cent. National War Bonds (1928) and £546 8s. 7d. 5 per cent. War Stock to an account entitled 'Belmont Church Repair Fund,' the income from which, with the two parts from the Estate Fund, is applicable in the maintenance and repairs of the fabric and internal fittings of the church and in warming and cleaning the church. In 1572 John Frankelyn by his will gave 8s. 4d. yearly to the poor of Belmont; this sum is received from the Corporation of Newcastle. In 1675 Francis Callaghan by his will gave 19s. yearly in sums of 1s. to the poor of St. Giles, charged upon premises in Sadler Street. The annuities are distributed to the poor at Christmas. The charity of Jane Finney, founded by will dated 14 November 1728, and proved at Durham, gave £830 17s. 11d. consols, producing £20 15s. 4d. yearly. The income is applied in moieties for the benefit of the poor of St. Giles and Belmont, by providing them with clothes, bedding, fuel, medical or other aid in sickness, food, and other articles in kind.

The charity of Jane Smith, founded by will 14 July 1785, and proved at Durham, is regulated by scheme of Charity Commissioners dated 17 March 1903. The original bequest

of £60 was invested in £75 consols, which has been increased to £492 7s. 11d. consols by investment of accumulations from time to time. The income amounting to £12 6s. yearly is applicable under the scheme in prizes to children attending Public Elementary Schools, and in exhibitions for pupil teachers in Public Elementary Schools.

In 1882 William Cassidi, by his will, proved at Durham, gave £40, the interest arising therefrom to be applied in tracts for circulation in the parish. The endowment consists of £35 4s. 4d. consols, producing 17s. 4d. yearly. The sums of stock are held by the official trustees.

The Ecclesiastical District of Belmont is entitled to  $\frac{3}{4}$ th of the income from the Gillgate Church Estate applicable for church purposes. The official trustees also hold a sum of £594 6s. 9d. consols, producing £14 17s. yearly, in trust for this branch of the trust.

The National School, founded by deed 5 November 1870, is also entitled to  $\frac{1}{8}$ th of the income of the same estate.

One moiety of the income of the property known as the Legge's Tenement (see under St. Giles' Parish) is payable to the curate of this district.

By her will proved 25 April 1919 Margaret Brown gave £600, the income to be applied in augmentation of the stipend of the curate of St. Giles Church. The money was invested in £1,198 6s. 11d. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. consols, with the official trustees, producing £29 19s. yearly.

# TOPOGRAPHY

## STOCKTON WARD

The ward of Stockton included in 1831 the parishes of :

BILLINGHAM	GREATHAM	NORTON
BISHOP MIDDLEHAM	GRINDON	REDMARSHALL
BISHOPTON	HART	SEDFIELD
CRAYKE	HARTLEPOOL	SOCKBURN
LOW DINSDALE	HURWORTH	STANTON
EGGLESCLIFFE	MIDDLETON ST. GEORGE	STOCKTON
ELTON	LONG NEWTON	STRANTON
ELWICK HALL		

The townships of Coatham Mundeville and Sadberge in the parish of Haughton le Skerne (which is in Darlington Ward) are also part of Stockton. The parish of Crayke is locally in Yorkshire, and has been united to that county for all purposes since 1844.<sup>1</sup> The townships of Girsby and Over Dinsdale in Sockburn parish are in Yorkshire.

Stockton Ward seems to have been formed late in the thirteenth or early in the fourteenth century. In 1293 the bishop had only three wards in the liberty of Durham,<sup>2</sup> and it has been pointed out elsewhere that these were probably Darlington, Chester and Easington.<sup>3</sup> In 1303 the four coroners of the bishop are mentioned.<sup>4</sup> If, as seems probable, one of these belonged to the wapentake of Sadberge, Stockton Ward was not then provided with its principal officer. In 1308 the 'quarter' of Stockton appears in the accounts of the bishopric,<sup>5</sup> and in January 1343-4 an inquiry took place before the coroner of the ward of Stockton.<sup>6</sup> At that date the ward included the parishes of Bishop Middleham, Billingham, Bishopton,<sup>7</sup> Grindon, Norton, Redmarshall, Sedfield, Sockburn and Stockton. The remaining parishes, lying in two blocks, one in the north-east and the other in the south-west of the modern ward, belonged to the wapentake of Sadberge, which till 1189 was part of the county of Northumberland.<sup>8</sup> The wapentake included the parishes of Hart, Hartlepool, Greatham,<sup>9</sup> Stranton, Elwick Hall, Stainton,

<sup>1</sup> Stat. 7 & 8 Vict. cap. 61.

<sup>2</sup> *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 604.

<sup>3</sup> Spearman (*Inquiry into the State of the County Palatine*, 48) states this as a fact.

<sup>4</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 558-9.

<sup>5</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. xxvi.

<sup>6</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 370.

<sup>7</sup> The township of Newbiggin in Bishopton belonged to Sadberge.

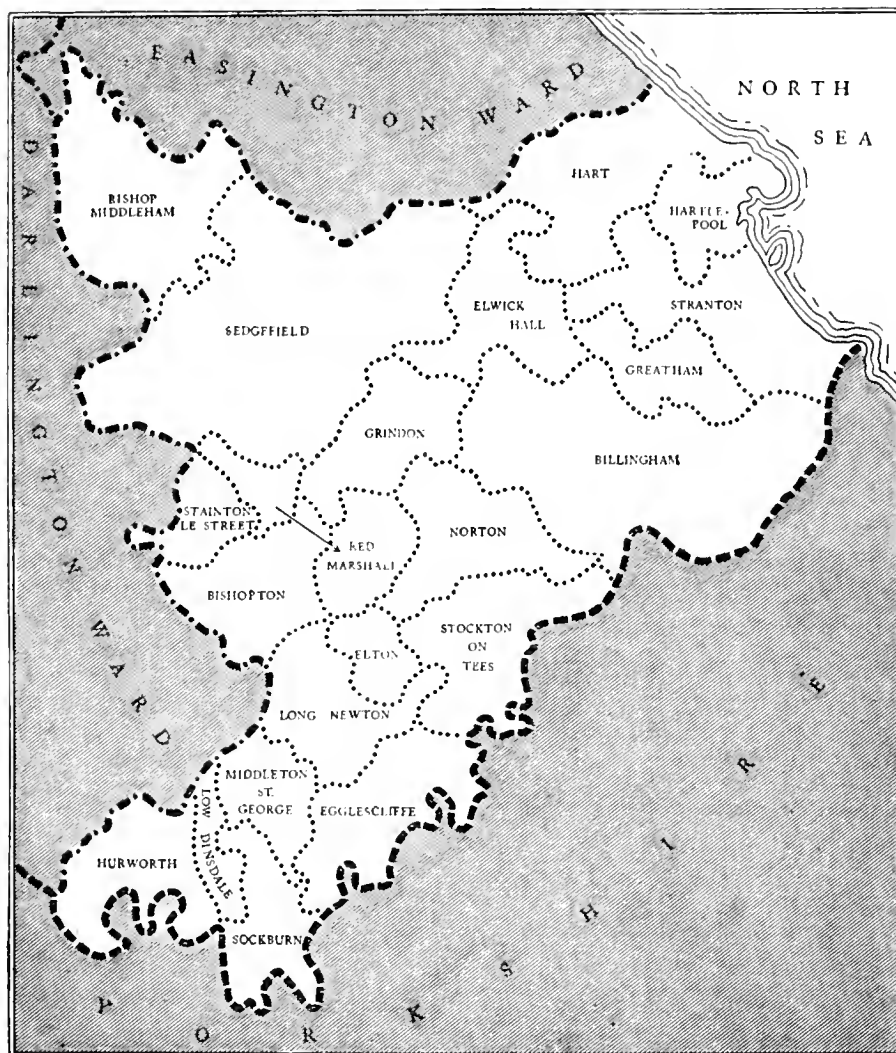
<sup>8</sup> *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 395; *Northumb. Assize R.* (Surt. Soc.), 354.

<sup>9</sup> Except the township of Claxton (q.v.).

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Elton, Long Newton, Egglecliffe, Middleton St. George, Low Dinsdale, Hurworth with the townships of Coatham Mundeville and Sadberge.<sup>10</sup> The parish of Coniscliffe,<sup>11</sup> now in Darlington Ward, also belonged to it, as did Gainford with its barony, though the latter developed an organization of its own which rendered it independent of wards and wapentakes.<sup>12</sup>

When Sadberge was purchased from Richard I by Bishop Hugh Pudsey



INDEX MAP TO THE WARD OF STOCKTON

nearly all the land in the wapentake was held by free tenants.<sup>13</sup> It did not therefore fit easily into the organization of the palatinate. For some time it was regarded as a separate county, in which the bishop had the same regal authority as he had in his county of Durham. There seems to have been

<sup>10</sup> This list is compiled from the Inquisitions post mortem (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv-v). See also *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 395.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>12</sup> Cf. *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. i, 48.

<sup>13</sup> *Cal. Chart.* 1300-26, pp. 393-4. See under the different villis.

## STOCKTON WARD

a separate sheriff for Sadberge at least till 1311,<sup>14</sup> and after that date, though only a single sheriff was appointed for Durham and Sadberge, he was regarded as holding two offices.<sup>15</sup> The escheator had similarly a double office, and separate inquisitions were held at Sadberge for lands within the wapentake down to the late fifteenth century.<sup>16</sup> Places were described as 'in the county of Sadberge' as late as 1435,<sup>17</sup> and there are references to the county court of Sadberge down to 1576.<sup>18</sup> The bishop's justices in Eyre sat at Sadberge as well as at Durham till about the same date,<sup>19</sup> but both the county court and the assize court at Sadberge had lost their importance in the sixteenth century.<sup>20</sup> After 1576 the separate county organization disappeared, though the whole county was officially known as 'Durham and Sadberge' till 1836, when the double name was abolished by Act of Parliament.<sup>21</sup>

While Sadberge was thus in some aspects a separate county, in others it was on a level with the wards. In 1344 commissioners were appointed for the levying of an assessment in the wards of Darlington, Stockton, Chester and Easington and the east and west wards of Sadberge.<sup>22</sup> This division of the wapentake into two wards seems to have ceased after the fourteenth century. It had from the thirteenth century its own coroner, whose functions corresponded in most respects to those of the coroners of the wards,<sup>23</sup> though the financial duties of the coroner<sup>24</sup> seem to have been performed by the bailiff of the wapentake.<sup>25</sup> Separate commissions of array for Sadberge were issued down to the late fifteenth century at least.<sup>26</sup> In 1497 it was called a ward, and its coroner acted with those of the other four wards and the bailiff of Barnard Castle and Gainford in the arrangements for the passage of the king's army.<sup>27</sup>

The connexion of Sadberge with Stockton Ward began on the financial side. As early as 1413 the account of the bailiff of the wapentake was attached to the collector's accounts for Stockton Ward,<sup>28</sup> and this plan was followed down to 1543<sup>29</sup> at least.<sup>30</sup> For military purposes Hart and Hartlepool and probably

<sup>14</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 46-7; *Cal. Pat.* 1272-81, p. 70; *Cal. Close*, 1307-13, p. 345.

<sup>15</sup> See references to the Sheriff in Chancery Enrolments *passim*.

<sup>16</sup> Inquisitions post mortem in *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xliv-v.

<sup>17</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1429-36, p. 478.

<sup>18</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 281; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 92, m. 16 d.; cl. 20, no. 76.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, R. 92, m. 16 d., cl. 20; *Assize R.* 224, 225; *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 557-8, iv, 88; Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Co. Palat. of Dur.* iii, 266.

<sup>20</sup> They produced no revenue in the last years of their existence (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 20, no. 74-7). An act of 5 Eliz. regulating the levying of fines in the county provides that they should be levied before the justices of assize at Durham (Stat. 5 Eliz. cap. 27). Sadberge is not mentioned though fines had formerly been levied there (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 92, m. 16 d.).

<sup>21</sup> Stat. 6 & 7 Will. IV, cap. 19.

<sup>22</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 273-6; see also *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, 159.

<sup>23</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 92, m. 16 d.; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. i, 22, 48; xxxiv, 219; *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 604.

<sup>24</sup> The duties of the coroner will be found in the Introduction to Chester Ward.

<sup>25</sup> *Ecl. Com. Rec.* 188799-813.

<sup>26</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 302; xxxiii, 102, 143; xxxiv, 182, 219; xxxvi, App. i, 22, 26.

<sup>27</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 62, m. 4 d.

<sup>28</sup> *Ecl. Com. Rec.* 188799. Cf. the position of Sadberge in Hatfield's Survey.

<sup>29</sup> This is the date of the last existing collector's roll.

<sup>30</sup> *Ecl. Com. Rec.* 188799-813.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

most of the wapentake were in Stockton Ward about 1570.<sup>31</sup> All that part of Sadberge which is in the present ward of Stockton was popularly considered as in Stockton Ward at that date.<sup>32</sup> There appears to have been no coroner for Sadberge in the reign of James I,<sup>33</sup> and for rating purposes the ward of Stockton had its present extent early in the seventeenth century.<sup>34</sup> Mickleton, writing soon after the Restoration, speaks of Sadberge as 'formerly a county of itself and now in Stockton Ward.'<sup>35</sup> The barony of Gainford and the parish of Coniscliffe were probably incorporated in Darlington Ward when the rest of the wapentake became part of Stockton.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>31</sup> Exch. Dep. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. no. 13.

<sup>32</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of Rebellion of 1569*, 250-1.

<sup>33</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 143. This is a bundle of inquisitions taken before the coroners of the four wards. An inquisition at Greatham in Sadberge was taken before the Stockton coroner.

<sup>34</sup> Egerton MS. 2877; Add. MS. 24096.

<sup>35</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 265 n.

<sup>36</sup> Sharp, *loc. cit.*; cf. Spearman, *op. cit.* 49, 51.



## BILLINGHAM

The parish of Billingham included in 1831 the townships of Billingham, Cowpen Bewley and Newton Bewley, and the chapelry of Wolviston, and had an area of 8,970 acres. Wolviston and Newton Bewley were assigned as a district chapelry in 1859 to the church of St. Peter at Wolviston,<sup>1</sup> and in 1862 a considerable area in the south and east of the parish, including Haverton Hill, Port Clarence, and Salt Holme, was formed into the ecclesiastical district of Haverton Hill.<sup>2</sup> An Urban District Council of sixteen members was formed in 1923 and the parish divided into four wards. In 1920 a War Memorial Hall was erected.

The old parish had 3 miles of foreshore on the Tees Haven, and much of the land is low-lying and marshy. In 1623 the tenants of Billingham complained that their pastures on this low land, called 'The Checkers,' 'The Cow-marsh,' and 'Hors-marsh,' were constantly inundated by the tide, and in consequence had much deteriorated.<sup>3</sup> On the higher ground both arable and pasture land is very good. About 3,106 acres are under cultivation,<sup>4</sup> and cereal crops, turnips, beans, and peas are raised. The soil is various on a subsoil of keuper marl and alluvium.

The township of Billingham, which is the most westerly in the parish, is separated from Norton and Stockton parishes by the Billingham Beck flowing through low-lying meadows. In 1314 the Bishop of Durham granted a special indulgence to those who contributed to the building and repair of the bridge and causeway between Billingham and Norton.<sup>5</sup> This was probably on the high road from Stockton to Sunderland, which passes through the two villages. There is an old road, however, which runs south-west from Billingham village to the stream and is continued on the other side as a lane leading to Norton. An arm of Billingham Beck, diverted to form a millrace, flows close by the village. This was presumably the water-course which in 1366 the inhabitants were required to narrow between 'le Resschiters' and 'Flotkerere' (Flotter Carr, 1580),<sup>6</sup> so that it might keep to its old channel.<sup>7</sup>

The village is a group of houses round the cross-roads; the highway sends one branch north from this point to Sunderland, the other north-east to West Hartlepool. The old street-names include the 'Pekeshers' and 'Balyerawe.'<sup>8</sup> The church of St. Cuthbert stands on high ground to the north-west of the village, and forms a conspicuous landmark in the low-lying country near the mouth of the Tees. In a space before it is a cross, and here, no doubt, was the pillory set up by the prior in 1418-19.<sup>9</sup> In the 15th century an unauthorized market used to be held against the wall of the churchyard on Sundays and feast days.<sup>10</sup> The vicar was ordered to admonish his parishioners

on the subject in 1497.<sup>11</sup> Billingham made a stand for the old religion in the 16th century. A witness at the inquiry into the rebellion of the north in 1569 deposed that 'the hye alter stone is buried in the quier there, and one read cope is also remaining in the said church as yet undefaced.'<sup>12</sup> The trades of the village included in the 14th century the making of fish oil in the 'Pekeshers' and brewing.<sup>13</sup> In 1618 William and Robert Gibson sold a smelting house to Richard Apelbye<sup>13a</sup> and in 1720 Mary Bushe conveyed a brass furnace and corn-mill to Thomas Corney.<sup>13b</sup> In 1857 the village contained a brewery, a malting, and a large skinery.<sup>14</sup> There is still a brewery here. The Synthetic Ammonia and Nitrates Co. have extensive works in the parish, and the Clarence Brickworks are a short distance to the north-east. A lane runs south from the village to Billingham Mill,<sup>15</sup> and another, formerly the 'Ferrygait,'<sup>16</sup> eastward to the old landing stage from which the ferry crossed the Tees.

North-east of Billingham is the group of farm-houses called High, Middle, and Low Bellasis, and near the second the manor-house of Bellasis with the remains of a moat. In 1649 the manor-house was described as consisting of 'a hall, a parlour, a larder or milke house with chambers over them being very ruinous,' one barn, one stable, and other out-houses.<sup>17</sup> A garden city has lately been built by Lord Furness at Bellasis for the employees of his shipyard. More important than Bellasis at the present day is the modern settlement of Haverton Hill on the banks of the Tees to the south-east. It stands in the middle of a ring of saltworks and has a station on the North Eastern railway. The church of St. John is at the west end, and there are Wesleyan, Primitive Methodist, and United Methodist chapels. At Port Clarence, a group of ironworks further east which is an outpost of Middlesbrough, there is a Roman Catholic church, built in 1879.

The Stockton to Sunderland road running north from Billingham passes Billingham station on the North Eastern railway and a pottery and brickworks before it reaches Wolviston. Wolviston is a fair-sized village, roughly square in shape, approached at its corners by four roads. The site of the old church is in the centre of the village in a street formerly known as 'Northkeyyll.'<sup>18</sup> The modern church stands a short distance to the east. The village has Wesleyan and United Methodist chapels. Wolviston Hall, on its south side, is the residence of Mrs. Webster. Mill Lane runs south-west to Wolviston Mill on the banks of Billingham Beck, probably on the site of the 'Snawedon' or Wolviston Mill of the 15th and 16th centuries.<sup>19</sup>

North-east of Wolviston on the road from that

<sup>1</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 17 June 1859, p. 2361.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 4 Nov. 1862, p. 5230.

<sup>3</sup> *Chan. Proc.* (Ser. 2), bde. 333, no. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>5</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 642.

<sup>6</sup> *Halmote Rolls* (Surt. Soc.), 240.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 57.

<sup>8</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 41,

43.

<sup>9</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 302.

<sup>10</sup> *Dep. and Eccl. Proc. from Ct. of Dur.*

(Surt. Soc.), 32; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. cccclxxxix.

<sup>11</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. cccclxxxix.

<sup>12</sup> *Dep. and Eccl. Proc. from Ct. of Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 197.

<sup>13</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 25, 39, 76, 165.

<sup>13a</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 12, no. 3 (2).

<sup>13b</sup> *Ibid.* no. 20 (4).

<sup>14</sup> *Furdyce, Hist. of Co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 307.

<sup>15</sup> Generally so called in the records, but a 'Brantmyln' is mentioned in 1366 (*Halmote R.* [Surt. Soc.], 57).

<sup>16</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 121.

<sup>17</sup> *Close*, 1649, pt. xi, no. 34.

<sup>18</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 33.

<sup>19</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. ccxcvii; *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 142; *Dur. Household Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), 172.

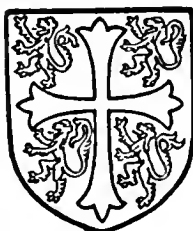
# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

village to West Hartlepool is the little village of Newton Bewley. The present corn-mill at its east end has replaced the old windmill. The site of the manor-house of Bewley, from which the village is named, is not certainly known, but there are traces of a moat at Low Grange, a farm midway between Newton and Cowpen,<sup>20</sup> and a tiny stream near by would supply the necessary power for the water-mill attached to the manor.<sup>21</sup>

The remaining township of Cowpen Bewley occupies the marshy ground on the banks of the Tees to the north of Haverton Hill. The village, which consists of one wide street with a narrow green in the middle, is just above the marshes. On Cowpen marsh were the old saltworks of the township, now disused. Salt Holme, a large and important farm between Cowpen Marsh and Haverton Hill, existed in 1338, as part of the estate of the priory of Durham. It was leased by Henry VIII in 1541 to Roger Lascelles, and was granted in the same year to the dean and chapter of Durham.<sup>22</sup> In 1649 it was sold with the manor of Billingham (q.v.) by the trustees of church lands.<sup>23</sup> It subsequently reverted to the dean and chapter, and was part of the cathedral estate in 1823.<sup>24</sup> It now belongs to Durham University.

The inclosure of Billingham took place in about 1620.<sup>25</sup>

**BILLINGHAM** was given to the **MANORS** congregation of St. Cuthbert by Bishop Egrede (830-46), described as the founder of the vill.<sup>26</sup> It was seized about thirty years later by Ella, King of the Northumbrians, but seems to have been recovered at his death.<sup>27</sup> Bishop Cuthbert granted it about 901 to Elfred son of Birchthulfine, who was seeking a settlement out of reach of the Danes, and became the bishop's vassal.<sup>28</sup> Afterwards, however, Regenwald, King of the Danes, ravaged that part of the country, and gave the lands of St. Cuthbert, from Billingham to (Castle) Eden, to his knight Scula.<sup>29</sup> Billingham was restored to the servants of St. Cuthbert by William the Conqueror, who granted it in aid of their maintenance.<sup>30</sup> It was subsequently part of the possessions of the priory of Durham, and appears in the forged charters of Bishop



PRIORY OF DURHAM.  
*Azure a cross paly between four lions argent.*

William de St. Calais.<sup>31</sup> A charter of William II is in existence granting Billingham to the monks, with all the privileges they had in their lands between Tyne and Tees.<sup>32</sup> There are also confirmations by Henry II, Richard I, and John.<sup>33</sup>

These grants included the whole of Billingham, which in the 14th century was held in three parts. The prior had a grange or manor-house with a garden, dove-house, and fish-pond.<sup>34</sup> There were a few freeholds,<sup>35</sup> and the rest of the township was held in 'husbandries' of nearly uniform size.<sup>36</sup> The farmers of these husbandries had the usual organization of tenants in the prior's vills, electing their officers and allotting to each tenant his common of pasture in their assembly or 'bierlawe.'<sup>37</sup> The men of Billingham, however, were specially favoured by the priors in being allowed a 'gild hous,'<sup>38</sup> in which probably these meetings were held. They ground their corn either at Billingham Mill or one of the other mills within the parish<sup>39</sup> and owed services to the manor of Bellasis as well as to Billingham.

An important appurtenance of the manor was the ferry over the Tees, which appears to have existed from the 12th century.<sup>40</sup> It seems that only half the responsibility and profit of the ferry belonged to the prior,<sup>41</sup> the other half belonging to the lords of the Yorkshire land across the river. In 1379-80 the prior made a payment to Sir Thomas Boynton, then owner of land on the opposite bank,<sup>42</sup> for half a ferry boat.<sup>43</sup> The ferry existed till the 16th century, but was 'decayed' in 1580.<sup>44</sup>

On the Dissolution the manor of Billingham, with the sixteen villeinage holdings,<sup>45</sup> and all its rents and profits except the water-mill, was leased to John Leigh of the Household.<sup>46</sup> In the same year (1541) the possessions of St. Cuthbert here were granted to the dean and chapter of Durham.<sup>47</sup> The manor was seized under the Commonwealth by the Commissioners for Church Lands, and in 1649 was sold to James Clement and John Pickersgill.<sup>48</sup> At about the same date the water-mill of Billingham and a windmill there<sup>49</sup> were sequestered for the delinquency of Captain Gascoigne Eden, then lessee.<sup>50</sup> After the Restoration Billingham remained in the possession of the dean and chapter till 1872, when part of the manor was vested in the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.<sup>51</sup>

In the early 13th century the priors claimed the privilege of taking customs from ships landing at or taking cargo from their land along the Tees bank.<sup>52</sup> The claim was opposed by the Bishop of Durham,

<sup>20</sup> In 1435 a payment was made for the clearing out of 'le Goters' round the manor of Bewley (*Dur. Acct. R.* [Surt. Soc.], 624).

<sup>21</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 31.

<sup>22</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, p. 725; g. 878 (33).

<sup>23</sup> Close, 1649, pt. viii, no. 35.

<sup>24</sup> Surtees, *Hist. of Dur.* iii, 150.

<sup>25</sup> See below; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 145.

<sup>26</sup> Simeon of Dur. *Opera* (Rolls Ser.), i, 53.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.* 55.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* 208.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.* 209.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* 108.

<sup>31</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), pp. xli, lv.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.* 138.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.* p. lxxxiii, 94; *Cal. Chart. R.* 1327-41, p. 324.

<sup>34</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 6, 133, 179, 241; *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 46; ii, 536.

<sup>35</sup> The manor-house is not mentioned after the 14th century.

<sup>36</sup> See below.

<sup>37</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, *passim*; *Chan. Proc.* (Ser. 2), bde. 333, no. 3.

<sup>38</sup> Mentioned 1430 (*Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* [Surt. Soc.], 44).

<sup>39</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 68, 121, 166.

<sup>40</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 144, 215; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. cxcvii; *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 645.

<sup>41</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 318; *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), 645.

<sup>42</sup> *F.C.H. Yorks. N.R.* ii, 271.

<sup>43</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 589.

<sup>44</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, p. 728; *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 241.

<sup>45</sup> The services of sixteen bondage or villeinage tenants were leased in 1373 (see below).

<sup>46</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, p. 728.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.* g. 878 (33).

<sup>48</sup> Close, 1649, pt. viii, no. 35. Farm-holds not included in this sale were purchased in the next year from the trustees by Adam Baynes of Knowlethorpe (*Add. Chart.* 12628).

<sup>49</sup> Perhaps the Newton Mill.

<sup>50</sup> *Royalist Comp. Papers Dur. and North.* (Surt. Soc.), 11, 23, 184.

<sup>51</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 10 Dec. 1872, p. 6199 et seq.

<sup>52</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 220-301.

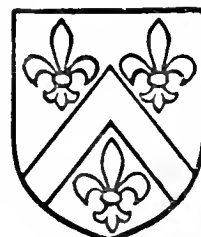
who maintained that he had the sole right of taking custom on the north bank as Peter Brus had on the south.<sup>53</sup> Several witnesses testified that the priors had in the past taken toll,<sup>54</sup> but by the final agreement or 'convenit' made with Bishop Poor in 1229 this right was reserved to the bishop, leaving to the prior only his ferry.<sup>55</sup> Robert of Holy Island, Bishop of Durham (1274-83), granted the prior and convent warren in Billinghamshire.<sup>56</sup> An unexplained grant of view of frankpledge in Billingham, Newton, Bewley, Cowpen, Wolviston and other places was made to Ralph Fetherstonhaugh in June 1617,<sup>57</sup> while the see was vacant.

The freeholds created here by various priors are not of great importance. Gilbert son of Reginald de Billingham surrendered his land here in the late 12th century for land in Wolviston.<sup>58</sup> A messuage and 72 acres belonged in the early 13th century to John son of Geoffrey, whose daughters and co-heirs Agnes, Alice, and Margaret married respectively Henry del Hay, Alexander de Kirkynsolagh, and William son of William de Herle.<sup>59</sup> Alice and Alexander enfeoffed of their share William de Herle, who added to his 48 acres a messuage and 6 acres purchased from William Champenays. The holding, having passed in turn to his son William and daughter Joan, finally reverted to his sisters Sibil and Isabella, whose sons David de Bicheburn and Roger de Herle were tenants in 1336.<sup>60</sup> A third part of this freehold was granted in mortmain to the prior and convent in or shortly after 1379 as part of the endowment of John Fossor's chantry.<sup>61</sup>

The most important freehold was that granted by Thomas Melsanby (prior 1233-44) to Robert son of Robert Rekelott,<sup>62</sup> to hold as his father had held it. It consisted of 72 acres and a capital messuage, and was next held by John son of Robert,<sup>63</sup> evidently the John the Cowherd of Billingham who married the sister of Richard Kellaw, Bishop of Durham, and was treated with special favour in consequence by the prior.<sup>64</sup> John's son William unsuccessfully claimed common of pasture in 'Salteroke' and 'Wylcroke' in 1343.<sup>65</sup> He had a son Alan, who paid relief for his lands in Billingham in 1349<sup>66</sup> and made an agreement with the prior in 1361.<sup>67</sup> Alan died between 1390 and 1397.<sup>67a</sup> A dispute with William de Billingham, son of Alan, was settled in 1410.<sup>68</sup> This William was succeeded by Thomas, who lived till about 1442.<sup>69</sup> Before 1430, however, his land at Billingham had passed to Robert Jakson.<sup>70</sup> Robert paid a yearly rent of 13s. 4d. for his capital messuage and 72 acres, and owed military service,

suit of court every fortnight, and works at the mill and at the manor of Billingham. Most of these services were redeemed in 1430 by a payment of 10s.<sup>71</sup> The heir of Robert Jakson is not known, but it was apparently his freehold for which the heirs of John Hewetstone paid a rent of 20s. in 1539.<sup>72</sup> Thomas Bainbridge held it in 1580,<sup>73</sup> and in 1612 this or a later Thomas Bainbridge, with his son and heir John, conveyed three messuages and 360 acres of arable land, meadow and pasture in Billingham to Sir Henry Anderson.<sup>74</sup> About five years later Sir Henry claimed that this tenement, which was known as 'Billingsams or Bainbridges,' carried with it a share in the manorial rights of the dean and chapter, against whom he brought a writ of partition. He succeeded in securing the inclosure of the common lands, a measure which caused great discontent among the other tenants. There are records of their proceedings against him, the ground of which was that he had no right to the soil of the pasture lands, but only a right of common like themselves, and that his claim to a ninth of the whole was in any case excessive.<sup>75</sup> The dispute dragged on for several years, and the result was apparently unfavourable to Sir Henry.<sup>76</sup> He was succeeded at Billingham by his son Henry, but the later history of the estate is uncertain.<sup>77</sup>

*BELLASIS* (Belasyse, xv cent.; Belces, Belsis, xvi cent.; Belsis, xviii cent.) gave its name to a local family subsequently of Henknowle. According to tradition this family came into possession of Bellasis soon after the Conquest,<sup>78</sup> but nothing is known of it earlier. Henry and Roger de Belasis witnessed 12th-century charters of the Prior of Durham,<sup>79</sup> and a grant of the vill by William de Belasis to William son of Robert is quoted in the family pedigrees.<sup>80</sup> Sir Rowland de Belasis, who lived at Bewley, was among the knights of the bishopric in 1264.<sup>80a</sup> The John de Belasis who held land in Wolviston between 1270 and 1280<sup>81</sup> may have been lord of Bellasis, but it is possible that his family had already alienated the manor to the priory of Durham, to which it certainly belonged in 1296.<sup>82</sup> The fact that certain freehold tenants in Billingham holding under Prior Thomas (1233-44) owed labour at the manor of Bellasis<sup>83</sup> seems to indicate that it was acquired by the priory considerably before that date. The tradition,



BELLASIS. Argent a chevron gules between three fleurs de lis azure.

<sup>53</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 253.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.* 270, 276.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.* 215.

<sup>56</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.),

57.

<sup>57</sup> Pat. 15 Jas. I, pt. xv, no. 9. There

was a lay dean, who was careless of the

cathedral rights (*F.C.H. Dur.* ii, 43).

<sup>58</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 31 n.

<sup>59</sup> *Richard D'Angerville of Bury* (Surt.

Soc.), 123-5.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>61</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 275 ;

*Cal. Pat.* 1381-5, pp. 10-11 ; cf. *Feod.*

*Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 29.

<sup>62</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 40 n.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.* 40.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.* 40.

<sup>65</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 144-5.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* 148 ; *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.*

(Surt. Soc.), 80.

<sup>67</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 148.

<sup>67a</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 13, fol. 21,

228b.

<sup>68</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 145.

<sup>69</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 40 ;

Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii,

108. See Crook Hall.

<sup>70</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 40,

88. The Billingsams of Crook Hall

made a general release to the prior in

1498 of land in Billingham (*Surtees*,

op. cit. iii, 145).

<sup>71</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 40,

88.

<sup>72</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 241.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.* 317.

<sup>74</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 12, no. 2 (3).

<sup>75</sup> *Chan. Proc.* (Ser. 2), bde. 333,

no. 3 ; *Exch. Dep. Hil.* 2 & 3 Chas. I,

no. 10 ; *East.* 3 Chas. I, no. 15 ; *Trin.*

3 Chas. I, no. 4.

<sup>76</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 145.

<sup>77</sup> *Chan. Enr. Dec.* 1209, no. 3.

<sup>78</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 148.

<sup>79</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.),

32 n., 64 n., 67 n., 128 n., 173 n.

<sup>80</sup> *Ibid.* 143 n.

<sup>80a</sup> *Var. Coll.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), ii, 88.

He does not appear in the list printed in

*Hayfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xiv-xvii.

<sup>81</sup> See below.

<sup>82</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 8.

<sup>83</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.),

41 ; cf. *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 17 ;

*Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), 676.

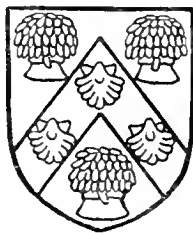
# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

supported by a couplet formerly in a window of the church of St. Andrew Auckland, that Bellasis was exchanged by a John de Belasis for Henknowle,<sup>84</sup> is curious, in view of the fact that Henknowle was granted to John de Belasis as late as 1380 for land at Wolviston.<sup>85</sup>

In 1296 the manor was farmed by William son of John.<sup>86</sup> It seems, however, that during most of the next century the priors held it in their own hands.<sup>87</sup> It was among the manors of which Prior Richard de Hoton declared in 1305 that Bishop Antony had disseised him.<sup>88</sup> In 1373 a lease for fifteen years was granted to William Jakson of Cowpen, with provisions to protect the prior from loss if the value of the arable land should have fallen at the end of his term. He leased at the same time the services of the sixteen bondage tenants of Billingham who owed work at Bellasis. The rent was fixed at £6 13s. 4d.<sup>89</sup> William Dicon held a similar lease in 1439 and 1446.<sup>90</sup> Eighteen years later the tenant was Ralph Holtby.<sup>91</sup> By 1500 it had come into the possession of Percival Lambton,<sup>92</sup> whose descendants held the lease for 300 years. He died in 1501,<sup>93</sup> when the rest of his lease for seventy years seems to



LAMBTON. Sable a fesse between three lambs argent.



EDEN. Gules a chevron argent between three sheaves or with three scallops sable on the chevron.

have passed to his son William.<sup>94</sup> The rent was raised before 1539 to £9 6s. 8d.<sup>95</sup> William's son Marmaduke, known as 'Blind Lambton,' died without issue,<sup>96</sup> leaving three sisters and co-heirs, Elizabeth, Frances, and Alice, married respectively to John Eden of Durham, William Skelton of Armswell, and Robert Claxton.<sup>97</sup> The lease of Bellasis came by arrangement into the hands of John Eden,<sup>98</sup> to whose descendants of West Auckland (q.v.) it was subsequently renewed.<sup>99</sup> At the sale of church lands in 1649 Robert Eden, then the tenant, purchased

the manor from the trustees, thereby losing a sum of £1,320 5s. when the sale was set aside.<sup>100</sup> His descendants continued to lease it till the early years of the 19th century, when Sir John Eden, bart., sold his interest.<sup>1</sup> Bellasis House was among the possessions in Billingham retained by the dean and chapter after the settlement of 1872.<sup>2</sup>

**BEWLEY** (Beaulou, Beulu, xiii cent.; Bieuloue, Beaulieu, xv cent.; Bewley, xvi, xvii cent.) probably came to the priory of Durham by the grant of Billingham (q.v.). The grange of the prior here is mentioned in the time of Prior Thomas Melsanby (1233-44),<sup>3</sup> and a manor-house was built by Prior Hugh de Darlington between 1258 and 1273.<sup>4</sup> This manor-house was the headquarters of the prior and other officers of the priory when they stayed in this neighbourhood.<sup>5</sup> They farmed the demesne during the 13th and 14th centuries, and tenants of Blaxton and Wolviston owed services here.<sup>6</sup> A water-mill, a dove-house and a park were attached to the manor; the two former are mentioned in the 14th century and the latter in the 15th and 17th.<sup>7</sup> In 1446 Bewley was said to be in the hand of the lord only for lack of tenants,<sup>8</sup> and in 1464 it was held by William Thorp for a term of years. He paid a rent of £10 3s. 4d.<sup>9</sup> The prior stayed here with the Prior of Guisborough in 1501-2,<sup>10</sup> and in 1532-3 the bursar made a payment for repairs to the hall and the steward's chamber.<sup>11</sup> George Davyson was the farmer in 1536-7<sup>12</sup> and Ralph Davyson, perhaps his heir, in 1539.<sup>13</sup>

After the Dissolution Bewley and the demesne lands were annexed to the 12th stall of Durham Cathedral.<sup>14</sup> They were described as parcel of the possessions of the cathedral in 1649, when they were sold by the trustees for church lands with the manor of Billingham to James Clement and John Pickersgill.<sup>15</sup> The manor-house seems to have fallen into decay during the 17th century, for it is not mentioned after this sale. No remains of it appear to have existed in Hutchinson's day. The demesnes were probably then included in the manor of Newton.

**COWPEN BEWLEY** (Cupum, xii cent.; Coupon, xiv cent.) may be supposed to have been included in the charter of William the Conqueror granting Billingham to the priory of Durham. It is specifically mentioned in confirmations of Henry II and Richard I.<sup>16</sup> It was held in bondage or villeinage tenements, the tenants of which elected their reeve (*praepositus*) and made rules for the government of

<sup>84</sup> 'Bellisy, Bellisy, daft was thy sowell When exchanged Bellisy for Henknowell' (Surtees, loc. cit.).

<sup>85</sup> See below.

<sup>86</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 8.

<sup>87</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), *passim*.

<sup>88</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 15.

<sup>89</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 120-1.

<sup>90</sup> *Finchale Priory Chart.* (Surt. Soc.), p. ccxxx; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. ccxvii.

<sup>91</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 143.

<sup>92</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi (1), 47; *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), 676.

<sup>93</sup> M.I. quoted in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 146. In an account of 1536 (*Dur. Acct. R.* loc. cit.) Percival is mentioned as though he was still alive. This is apparently a mistake.

<sup>94</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 676;

*Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 316;

Foster, *Dur. Ped.* 205.

<sup>95</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.),

316.

<sup>96</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, 54; Foster,

loc. cit.

<sup>97</sup> Foster, loc. cit.

<sup>98</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 200;

Surtees, op. cit. iii, 149.

<sup>99</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.; Close, 1649, pt. xi,

m. 34.

<sup>100</sup> Close, 1649, pt. xi, no. 34.

<sup>1</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>2</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 10 Dec. 1872, p. 6199

et seq.

<sup>3</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 26 n.

<sup>4</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.),

46.

<sup>5</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 497, 507,

522; *Coldingham Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 14;

*Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 110.

<sup>6</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 35,

44; *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv,

16, 30; *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), *passim*.

<sup>7</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 51, 121;

ii, 319; iii, 638; Close, 1649, pt. viii,

m. 35.

<sup>8</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.),

App. p. ccxcvi.

<sup>9</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 139.

<sup>10</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 657.

<sup>11</sup> *Dur. Household Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), 177.

<sup>12</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 675.

<sup>13</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 315.

<sup>14</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. ii, 128;

Surtees, op. cit. iii, 150.

<sup>15</sup> Close, 1649, pt. viii, no. 35.

<sup>16</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.),

p. lxxxiii; *Cal. Chart. R.* 1327-41, p. 324.

the vill.<sup>17</sup> They ground their corn at the mill of Newton.<sup>18</sup> There were fifteen bond tenants in 1300, and the same number in 1536.<sup>19</sup> In 1539, however, only ten are mentioned, the remainder of the land being held by cottiers.<sup>19a</sup> In the 13th and 14th centuries the saltworks from which the priors derived a large part of their revenues in Cowpen were attached to various tenements and held on lease by the tenants, a rent of salt being paid to the prior.<sup>20</sup> In 1432-3 the tenants of the vill are first found holding the saltworks in common and paying £7 3s. 4d. as an equivalent for a salt rent of 35 quarters 6 bushels 2 pecks.<sup>21</sup> This arrangement continued throughout the 15th and 16th centuries.<sup>22</sup> In 1536 and 1580, however, the rent was £7 6s., the price of 36 quarters 4 bushels.<sup>23</sup> In 1539 the tenants of the vill similarly leased the common bake-house.<sup>24</sup>

Six cottier tenants in Cowpen paid a rent called Candlewick silver.<sup>25</sup>

The land of this township was divided in 1872 between the dean and chapter of Durham and the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.<sup>26</sup>

The whole of *NEWTON BEWLEY* belonged from an early date to the Priors of Durham, probably as part of Billingham<sup>27</sup> (q.v.). It was held under them in nine 'husbandries' or villeinage holdings, the rent of which in 1539 was £4 os. 0½d. each and three cottier holdings.<sup>28</sup> The windmill was leased separately,<sup>29</sup> and there were no freeholds of any importance. In 1358 an order was made that no tenant was to exchange his land with another without licence.<sup>30</sup>

The vill was granted to the dean and chapter in 1541,<sup>31</sup> and was annexed to the cathedral till 1872, when portions of it were vested in the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.<sup>32</sup> The abolition of customary tenant right in 1576<sup>33</sup> caused some friction here. There are two suits of the late 16th century setting forth the grievances of tenants who could not obtain from the dean and chapter new leases of what they claimed were their ancestral holdings.<sup>34</sup> Two farms here were sold by the trustees for church lands to Henry Barker in 1650.<sup>35</sup>

Some land in *WOLVISTON* (Wlveston, Olvestona, xi cent.; Wolston, Wolveston, xvi cent.) probably passed to the church of St. Cuthbert by the grant of Billingham. This did not include the whole vill, however, for Wolviston occurs among the places

released to Bishop William de St. Calais by Robert, Earl of Northumberland.<sup>36</sup> Bishop William perhaps made a grant of it to the convent; the vill of Wolviston is introduced into the forged charters attributed to him.<sup>37</sup> One carucate in Wolviston was 'restored' to St. Cuthbert by Bishop Ranulf Flambard (1099-1128).<sup>38</sup> It was then in the tenure of a certain Clibert de Hetton.<sup>39</sup> Geoffrey Rufus, successor of Ranulf Flambard, gave half a carucate here held by Clibert son of Aelstan, probably the same tenant, to buy a light in the chapter.<sup>40</sup> Finally, in 1185, Roger de Kibblesworth, son of Clibert de Hetton, surrendered to Prior German his tenancy in drengage<sup>41</sup> in return for the vill of Cocken.<sup>42</sup>

Another holding bought in by the prior and convent during the 12th century was a freehold created by themselves. Richard 'the engineer' quitclaimed to Prior German all the land he held of him in Wolviston in return for a carucate in Pittington.<sup>43</sup> Richard had a tenant, Ralph son of Gamel son of Aelsi son of Arkil, who held in drengage, a tenure dating from before the Conquest.<sup>44</sup> He was perhaps the ancestor of the William and Henry de Wolviston who quitclaimed land here to the prior in the 13th century.<sup>45</sup>

There still remained a large freehold in Wolviston held by the Belasis family. Between 1270 and 1280 John de Billingham released to John de Belasis of Wolviston and Alice his wife all the lands and tenements which he had in Wolviston by gift of John.<sup>46</sup> Alice widow of John made a release to William de Belasis in 1316.<sup>47</sup> In 1380 the whole estate of the Belasis family, amounting to seven messuages, 160 acres of land, and 8 acres of meadow, held of the prior *per certa servitium*, was granted to the prior and convent in exchange for the manor of Henknowle.<sup>48</sup> At the same time the prior acquired land here late of John de Wolviston, Richard de Aske, Robert de Masham, and others, tenants of the priory.<sup>49</sup>

About 1384 some 500 acres in Wolviston were held of the prior by free tenants.<sup>50</sup> The rest of the vill was divided between bond tenants, of whom in the 16th century there were thirteen, and cottiers.<sup>50a</sup> A water-mill was attached to it.<sup>50b</sup> The possessions of the priory were granted to the dean and chapter in 1541.<sup>51</sup> One of their tenants here, a certain William Thorpe, was among the leaders in the agitation for tenant right settled in

<sup>17</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), *passim*; see especially pp. 58, 79.

<sup>18</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 40. The park mentioned in 1375 and 1380 (*ibid.* 127, 165) was probably that attached to the manor of Bewley (q.v.).

<sup>19</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 12. *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 674.

<sup>19a</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 314. See also *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 242-3. The ten holders of the husbandries paid in 1539 a uniform rent of 60s. 2d. (*Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* [Surt. Soc.], 314); those in Billingham paid 75s. 7d. (*ibid.* 316).

<sup>20</sup> *Halmote R.* 7, 79, 133.

<sup>21</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 622.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.* i, 66; iii, 623.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 675; *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 243. In 1580 the tenants of Cowpen petitioned against the sale of salt at Yarm by the Scots free of custom (*Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1547-80, p. 695).

<sup>24</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 314.

<sup>25</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), 674; *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 314; *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 243.

<sup>26</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 10 Dec. 1872, p. 6199 et seq.

<sup>27</sup> No grant mentioning Newton separately has been found.

<sup>28</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 315.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. ccxcvi; *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 675.

<sup>30</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 25.

<sup>31</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, g. 8-8 (33).

<sup>32</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 10 Dec. 1872, p. 6199 et seq.

<sup>33</sup> See below, Wolviston.

<sup>34</sup> *Chan. Proc.* (Ser. 2), bde. 214, no. 47; *Ct. of Req. bdle.* 65, no. 1.

<sup>35</sup> *Close*, 1650, pt. xxix, no. 46.

<sup>36</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxxxii.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.* p. lv.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.* 141, 145.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.* 140.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.* 145.

<sup>41</sup> See below.

<sup>42</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 20, 141-2 n.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.* 140-1.

<sup>44</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 314.

<sup>45</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 143.

<sup>46</sup> *Var. Coll.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), ii, 14.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.* 15.

<sup>48</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 275; *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 148.

<sup>49</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 274; *Cal. Pat.* 1381-5, pp. 10-11. It is possible that John de Wolviston is to be identified with John de Belasyac.

<sup>50</sup> For the history of the freeholds see *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 27-40, 315-16; *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 246-7; *Rentals and Surv.* (Gen. Ser.), R. 987; *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, file 166, no. 37; file 169, no. 16; file 174, no. 5; file 182, no. 46; file 183, no. 42; file 188, no. 111.

<sup>50a</sup> *Rentals and Surv.* (Gen. Ser.), R. 987.

<sup>50b</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 182.

<sup>51</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, g. 8-8 (33).

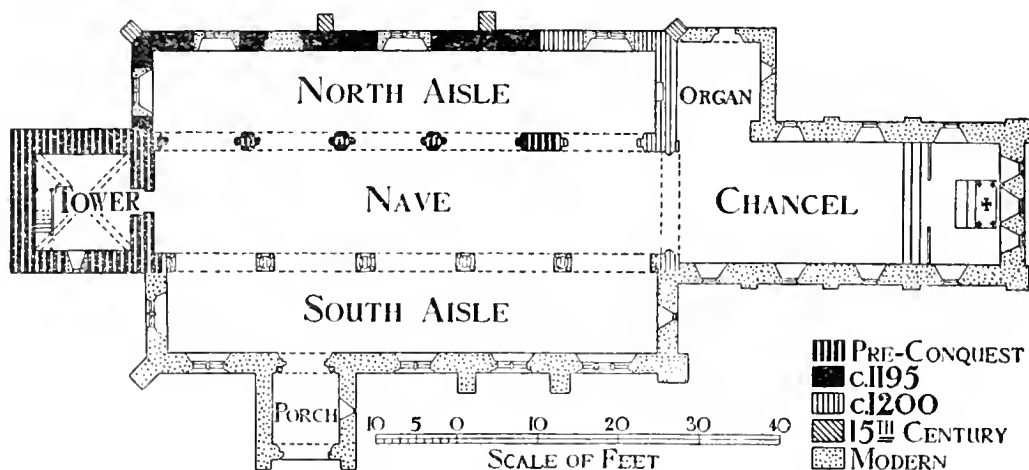
## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

1576.<sup>52</sup> Part of Wolviston was sold by the trustees for church lands in 1654.<sup>53</sup> Since 1872 the cathedral land in the township has been divided between the dean and chapter and the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.<sup>54</sup> The Marquess of Londonderry also has land here.

The church of *ST. CUTHBERT CHURCHES* consists of a chancel 40 ft. by 15 ft. 8 in., with organ chamber on the north side, clearstoried nave 63 ft. 4 in. by 13 ft., north and south aisles each 10 ft. wide, south porch, and west tower 12 ft. square,<sup>56</sup> all these measurements being internal.

The earliest parts of the building are the tower and the greater part of the nave walls, which are of the pre-Conquest period, probably about the middle of the 11th century, though an earlier date is quite possible. There are several pieces of sculptured cross-shafts built into the walls of the tower.<sup>56</sup> Six of these fragments are on the south side of the tower at different levels, some near the ground and some in the upper stages, which seems to indicate that the stone crosses then standing on the site were collected and used

the chancel arch built, a new arch similar to the old being erected at the east end of the north arcade. The addition of a new chancel followed, the Transitional character of the south arcade giving way to the fully developed style of the 13th century. No further alterations to the plan have since been made, with the exception of the addition of the organ chamber in modern times, though the building has undergone many alterations and reconstructions. No evidence remains as to the date of the original porch, and it may therefore have been of late date. In the 15th century the top of the tower was reconstructed, and probably the north aisle wall raised and the buttresses added. The nave roof and the south clearstory windows were also apparently of 15th-century date, but the latter have been restored. The building underwent some changes in the 18th century, sash windows being inserted in the south aisle, but no structural alterations of importance appear to have been made. Sir Stephen Glynne, who visited the church in 1843, describes the chancel as of 'excellent



PLAN OF BILLINGHAM CHURCH

when the tower was erected.<sup>57</sup> The extreme narrowness of the nave in comparison with its height marks it as contemporary with the tower. Some pre-Conquest fragments have been found here also, one, now at Durham, 'exhibiting two seated figures in which the knees are treated in a conspicuous and unusual manner.'<sup>58</sup> The original nave, however, does not appear to have extended so far eastward as at present, the long masonry pier at the east end of the north arcade, marking its extent in that direction, showing it to have been about 48 ft. in length. The original square-ended chancel would therefore occupy approximately the easternmost bay of the existing nave.

The first change in the plan occurred at the end of the 12th century, when a north aisle was added, the arcade being broken through the wall, leaving large masses of the early masonry between the arches, with 'responds' on either side, the piers thus being on plan a short-limbed cross. About 1200 the south arcade was added, the nave extended eastward one bay, and

plain Early English work,' having 'four plain lancets with rather obtuse heads' on either side. The clear-story windows were then closed and the exterior of the building was 'patched and ragged.' 'The chancel,' he proceeds, 'is long and of fine proportions, the parapet moulded, with a corbel table below and a string under the windows. The east end has the parapet in an uncommon form: a kind of ellipse with toothed ornaments. . . . The chancel is rather neat within, and fitted up with stalls and desks before them, and the wainscoting is not quite in character with the ancient church. The roof of the chancel has plain timbers, the rest of the church is ceiled within.'<sup>59</sup> In 1846 the chancel (which is described as 'having shrunk')<sup>60</sup> was taken down and rebuilt in the following year on the old foundations. The plaster ceiling of the nave, which had only been put up a few years before, was removed at the same time, and a fine old oak roof revealed. The arches and piers of the nave arcades were chiselled over.<sup>61</sup> There were restorations

<sup>52</sup> *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 246.

<sup>53</sup> *Close*, 1654, pt. xxxi, no. 8.

<sup>54</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 10 Dec. 1872, p. 6199 et seq.

<sup>55</sup> Externally the tower is 17 ft. 6 in. square. Compare other pre-Conquest

towers: Norton, 20 ft. 9 in.; Ovingham, 18 ft. 6 in.; Monkwearmouth, 11 ft. 9 in.

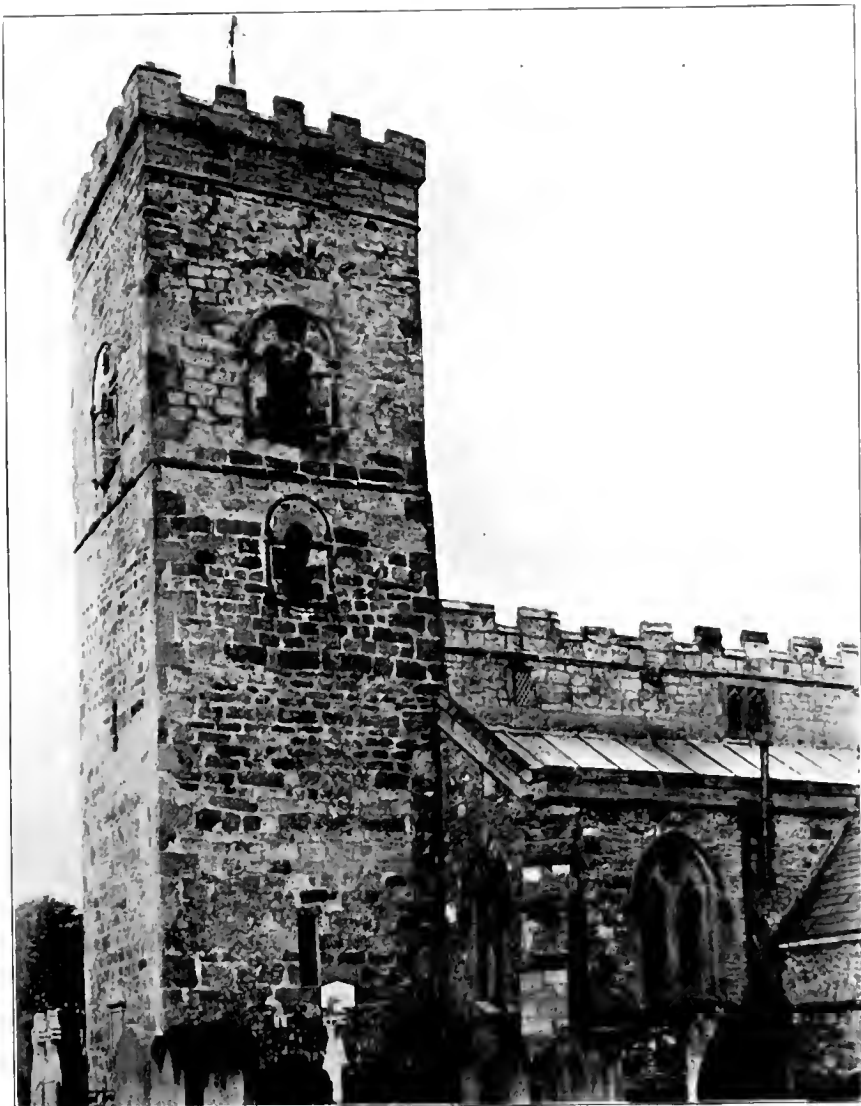
<sup>56</sup> C. C. Hodges, in *The Reliq.* (New Ser.), viii, 11-12. For fragments see Stuart, *Sculpt. Stones of Scotland*, ii, 64 (plate cxi).

<sup>57</sup> Hodges, op. cit. viii, 12. <sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>59</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iii, 179.

<sup>60</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. of Co. Palat. of Dur.* (1857), ii, 308.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* Fordyce says, 'in the south



BILLINGHAM CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH-WEST

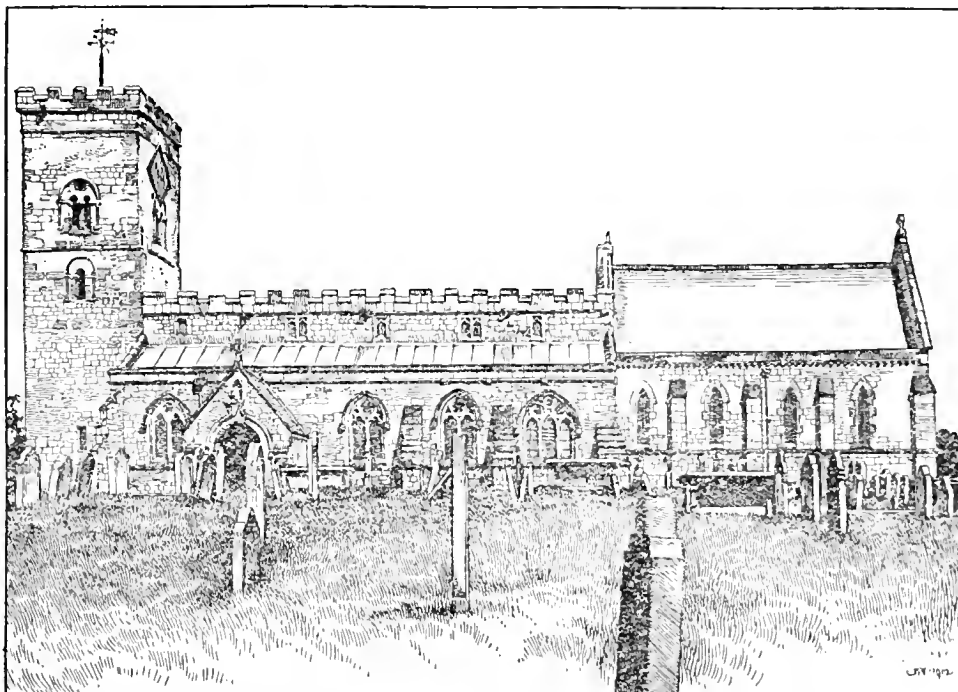




in 1864-5, 1882-3, and in 1890, the whole of the south aisle wall and the porch being taken down and rebuilt and the nave roof and clearstory windows reconstructed.

The chancel is of no antiquarian interest, except in so far as it reproduces the older work. It is in the 13th-century style, with an east window of three lancets, and is divided externally into four bays by flat buttresses. There are four lancets on the south side and three on the north, the westernmost bay on that side being occupied by the organ chamber. No ancient features have been retained, with the exception of the pointed chancel arch, which is of two slightly chamfered orders and springs from semi-circular responds with moulded capitals and bases. The capitals of the responds differ in detail, that

the larger middle one. The base mouldings follow the plan of the piers, but the capitals have square moulded abaci with separate bell-shaped necks to the piers and shafts with a fillet below. The responds are similar in detail, but the small shafts of that at the east end are octagonal in section, all the others being circular. The arches are of two orders, the outer order moulded on the nave side with an edge roll and the inner with a pointed bowtel. Towards the aisle the outer order is simply chamfered, and the inner order is moulded with two rolls. The arches are inclosed by indented labels on the nave face of the wall.<sup>62</sup> The nave walls above the arcades and at the west end retain their ancient masonry, but terminate externally in embattled parapets above the clearstory and have gargoyles and grotesque heads



BILLINGHAM CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH

on the north side having a semi-octagonal abacus. Externally the chancel has a straight parapet and high-pitched green-slatted roof.

The north arcade of the nave consists of five pointed arches of two slightly chamfered orders springing from masonry piers, the imposts of which are chamfered on the underside with a triangular groove above. The piers, as already stated, are each, in section, a short-limbed cross slightly chamfered on each angle, and the responds correspond. The angles of the abaci are cut off and are ornamented on the underside with a pellet ornament, some of which are missing. The south arcade is much richer in character, and consists of five pointed arches springing from circular piers with square plinths, on the four corners of which are slender shafts attached to

at the eastern angles. There are four clearstory windows on the north and five on the south side, those on the north being old square-headed openings with splayed internal jambs and sloping sills. The westernmost window on the south side is similar, but the others are later adaptations of the older openings, two of which have been widened and made of two lights each. They are all square-headed with trefoiled lights and stepped internal sills, but outside are modern restorations. The roof is of nine bays covered with slates, and over the east gable are the remains of a sanctus bellcote.

The modern south aisle offers no features of interest, except that some original detail is reproduced in a double square buttress and lancet window at the east end. The easternmost window in the south wall is

aisle are three plain square windows with sashes. A new window has been placed in the north aisle, and it is intended the others shall be made

uniform with it.' A stained-glass window was erected in the church by the parishioners in memory of those who fell in the Great War.

<sup>62</sup> For details of the arcade see Perry and Henman, *Illustrations of Mediaeval Antiquities in Co. Durham* (1862), plate 6.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

of three lights; the others are of two lights. The aisle is under a lean-to leaded roof behind a straight parapet. The porch has a slated roof with overhanging eaves, and built into its walls are several fragments of mediæval grave slabs and a piscina, the bowl of which has been cut away. The windows of the north aisle are all modern, but the walling is old. The aisle is divided externally into four bays by buttresses, those at the angles being diagonal. The north doorway, which is now blocked, has a plain pointed arch of a single chamfered order without impost or hood mould, and at the east end is a pointed recess high up in the wall with corbelled sill.

The tower, which is about 70 ft. in height, is the most interesting feature of the building. Externally it is marked horizontally by two strings immediately below and above the belfry stage, the lower part, which internally consists of three stages, being quite plain. The bottom story opens to the nave by a tall narrow round-headed doorway with a plain arch in two stones resting on chamfered imposts. The opening is 2 ft. 9 in. wide at the bottom, slightly narrowing to the top, and is 8 ft. 3 in. in height to the crown. The chamber is roofed with a groined vault with chamfered ribs, introduced probably in the 13th century. The ribs spring at each angle from plain corbels 4 ft. 5 in. above the floor, and the vault has been cut through at a later period to give access to the upper floors. A modern single-light window has been inserted in the south wall. The second internal stage has a narrow loop on the west side and had formerly an opening to the nave, but the north and south walls are blank. The third stage has a large round-headed window on the south side which is treated with a band of stripwork to the jambs and round the extrados of the arch connected with the opening by projecting impost stones. Above this window is the first string-course, which is a plain square projecting band of stone. In the stage above are four round-headed belfry windows, one on each face. The belfry is loftier than the other internal stages, and the windows consist each of two round-headed openings separated by a mid-wall shaft in one stone, within an inclosing arch. The windows are treated with stripwork to the jambs and arches, and in the spandrel formed by the strips to the outer and inner arches is a pierced hole, those on the east and west sides being circular and the others in the form of an eight-rayed star or octofoil with pointed ends. The string-course above the belfry windows is quite plain, like the one below, but is probably, together with the short bit of walling above it and the embattled parapet, of 15th-century date. The whole of the walling is of rubble, and there is a clock dial on the east side towards the village. The lower stage is used as a clergy vestry.

The font, which stands at the west end of the nave, is contemporary with the south arcade, and consists of a circular stone bowl on a moulded circular shaft and base and octagonal plinth with corner ornaments. The lower part of the bowl immediately above the shaft and the upper part of the base are

carved with conventional flat leaf-ornament, and there is a 17th-century carved oak pyramidal cover.

The oak chancel screen is of late 17th-century date, and has a central doorway with gates and two openings on each side divided by thick turned balusters. The detail is simple and substantial, but has been a good deal patched and restored. Near the south doorway is an oak poor-box on a turned baluster shaft inscribed 'Remember ye poore año Domini 1673.' The pulpit and all the other fittings are modern. At the west end of the nave, high up on the wall above the tower doorway, is a clock dial.

The church contains three brasses. The first bears the figure of a priest vested in surplice with full long sleeves, through which appear the sleeves of the cassock, almuce, and a tippet of squirrel fur with a fringe of pendant tails. The head is missing. The inscription, which is a good deal worn, reads: 'Hic iacet dn̄s Robert<sup>9</sup> Brerley nup prebendarius siue porconarius i ecclia | pochiali de Norton ac vicari<sup>9</sup> ecclie pochiali de Belingh<sup>9</sup> Dunelm<sup>9</sup> dioç qui | obiit . . . die . . . a<sup>o</sup> dn̄i m<sup>o</sup>cccc<sup>o</sup> lxxx . . . cui<sup>9</sup> a<sup>9</sup>epicietur deus amen.' The second brass is inscribed: 'Orate pro a<sup>9</sup>ia Dn̄i Joh̄is Neechm cap<sup>9</sup>ll<sup>9</sup> ac vicarij q<sup>9</sup>ntm istius ecclie qui obiit in festo S<sup>9</sup>c<sup>9</sup>i Nicholai Epi Anno dn̄i milimo cccc<sup>o</sup> vj<sup>o</sup> cuius anime p<sup>9</sup>picietur deus Amen.' The inscription on the third, which is very much worn, reads: 'Hic iacet Wifm<sup>9</sup> Dyson de Bellasys yomā q<sup>9</sup> obiit . . . die men<sup>9</sup>s Maij Anno Dn̄i MCCCC . . . cui<sup>9</sup> a<sup>9</sup>ie . . . ðs Amē.'

There is a ring of three bells, two cast by Lester & Pack of London in 1759 and the third by John Warner & Sons in 1857.<sup>63</sup>

The plate consists of a chalice of 1637 with the mark of James Plummer of York; a paten of 1701 made by Seth Lofthouse of London and inscribed on the back with the initials of Thomas and Margery Davison, who presented it in 1712; and a flagon of 1757 made by John Langlands of Newcastle, inscribed on the bottom 'Donum Ricardi Dongworth Vicarii de Billingham 1761'; and another flagon of 1757 with the mark of Thomas Whipham and Charles Wright of London, inscribed, 'Given to ye Parish of Billingham A.D. 1758 By Tho<sup>s</sup> Chapman, D.D. Prebendary of Durham.'<sup>64</sup>

The registers begin in 1570.

The churchyard is entered at the south-east end from the village through a modern lych-gate.

The church of *ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST, HAVERTON HILL*, built in 1865, is of brick with stone dressings, in the 13th-century style, and consists of a chancel, nave, and western bell-turret. The living is a vicarage in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of Durham.

The church of *ST. PETER, WOLVISTON*, was built in 1876, replacing an earlier building. It consists of a chancel, nave, north porch, and bell-turret. The registers date from 1759.

The church of Billingham seems *ADFOWSON* to be first mentioned in the confirmatory charter of Henry II, by which it was granted to the prior and convent.<sup>65</sup> In the late 12th century it was the subject of dispute between the prior and the bishop. A witness in the

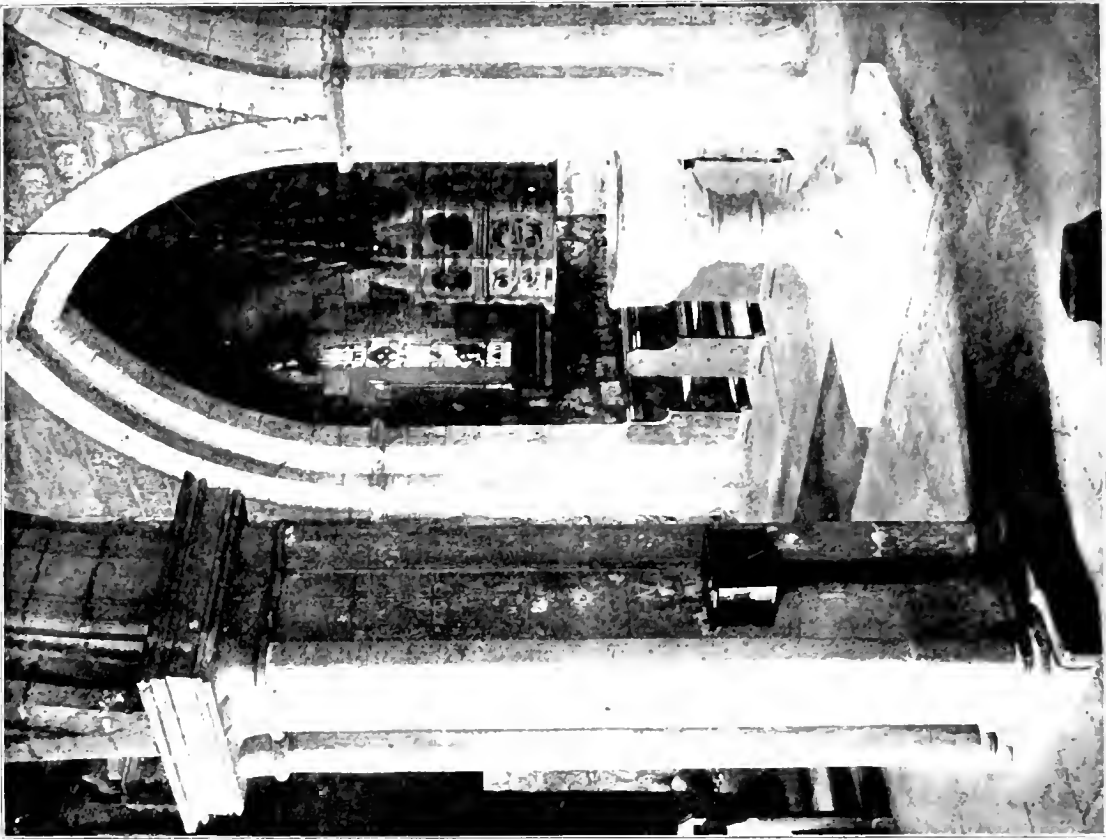
<sup>63</sup> In 1552-3 there were 'thre gret bells in the stepell.'

<sup>64</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iii,

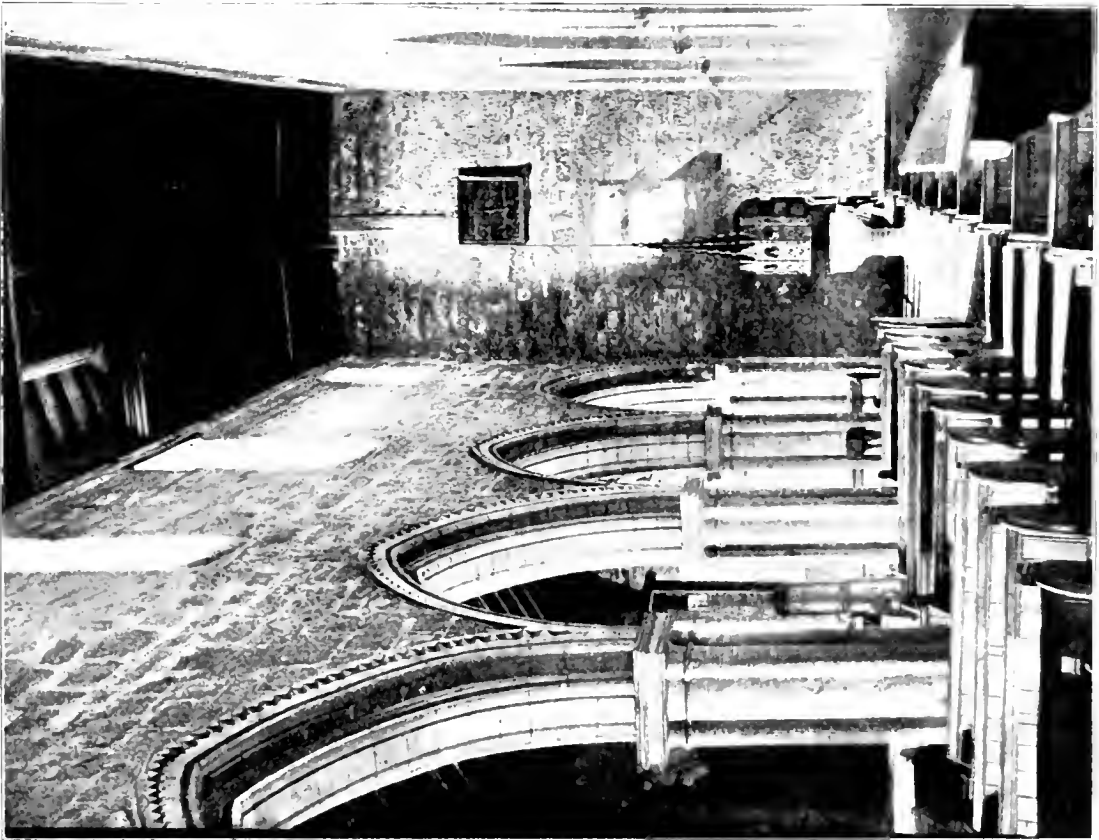
188. In 1687 there were four pewter flagons, two pewter plates, and two silver chalices. All these, with the

exception of one chalice, have disappeared.

<sup>65</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxxiii.



BELLINGHAM CHURCH: THE FONT



BELLINGHAM CHURCH, LOOKING WEST



case stated in 1228 that when Simon the Chamberlain, an incumbent of Billingham, was dying he (the witness) was sent by Simon's son Henry to Prior Bertram (1188-1212) asking him to defend the church against any encroachment on the part of the bishop. Henry held it for life, and it was afterwards served by a monk of Durham.<sup>66</sup> The rectory must, therefore, have been impropriated to the priory. The right of the prior and convent to the church was fully acknowledged by Bishop Richard de Bury in 1343.<sup>67</sup> A vicarage had then been in existence for at least fifty-two years.<sup>68</sup> In 1314 the parish chaplains of Norton, Billingham, and Grindon were ordered to admonish their parishioners to deliver money left for the repair of bridges between Norton and Billingham to the perpetual vicar of Billingham.<sup>69</sup> The existence of the parochial chaplain may indicate that the vicar was non-resident. This was the case in 1577-87, when John Magbray or Mackbrey was vicar. A curate was in charge, and in 1587 the parishioners complained that the sacraments had sometimes been performed by strange curates, and that one couple had had to go to Wolviston to be married.<sup>70</sup> The advowson was granted in 1541 to the dean and chapter, whose successors are now patrons.

The rectory was leased in 1541 by Henry VIII to John Leigh for twenty-one years,<sup>71</sup> but was shortly afterwards granted to the dean and chapter,<sup>72</sup> and in 1555 it was annexed to the deanery.<sup>73</sup>

Rent was paid by free tenants in Billingham in 1430 to the light of the Blessed Virgin in the church.<sup>74</sup>

A chapel dependent on Billingham Church existed at Wolviston from the time of Richard I.<sup>75</sup> It was dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene, and in the 16th century was said to belong to the gild of St. Mary Magdalene.<sup>76</sup> It was granted by Elizabeth in 1572 to Percival Gunston and his heirs,<sup>77</sup> but seems to have continued in use as late as 1634.<sup>78</sup> It was in ruins, however, for some time before 1716, when the churchwardens by legal process freed it from the control of the vicar of Billingham, and then rebuilt it with a dedication in honour of St. Peter.<sup>79</sup> The living was declared a rectory in 1866.<sup>80</sup> It is in the gift of the dean and chapter.

Richard de Hoton, prior 1289-1308, built a chapel at Bewley,<sup>81</sup> which is mentioned several times in the 14th and 16th centuries.<sup>82</sup>

The Poor's Land, the origin of *CHARITIES* which is unknown, consists of two houses and 4 acres, producing together £24 yearly; the net income is distributed in small money doles by the incumbents and churchwardens of the several ecclesiastical districts in the ancient parish of Billingham.

In 1725 Ann Chapman by her will gave to the poor £20, now represented by £20 4s. 1d. consols.

In 1790 Alice Gardner by her will gave £20 for

the poor. The legacy was augmented by accumulations to £60 consols.

In 1846 Robert Baiston by his will, proved at York, gave £20 for the benefit of poor widows, now represented by £17 10s. consols.

In 1894 Lawrence Featonby Holwell Shortt by will, proved at London, gave £30 to the poor. The legacy, less duty, was invested in £25 19s. 8d. consols.

The several sums of stock are held by the official trustees, producing together £3 1s. 8d. yearly, which is distributed in small money doles to the poor, principally to widows.

The charity of Thomas Newton, founded by will dated 29 July 1820, is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 20 January 1920. The endowment consists of a sum of £108 2s. 5d. consols, with the official trustees, which is applicable for the benefit of deserving poor in the following proportions, namely, two-fifths to the township of Newton Bewley and one-fifth to each of the parishes of Norton, Wolviston, and Billingham.

Church Lands.—There are certain lands in the parish, the rents of which have been applied to the support of the church at least from the year 1676. The property consists of two grass fields containing 8 acres, 'The Half Moon,' formerly a public-house, a field containing 4 acres, and a cottage, the whole producing about £60 yearly. A sum of £17 3s. 3d. consols with the official trustees represents proceeds of sale of land to the Durham County Council. The income is applied for the general purposes of the parish church.

Site for a Sunday school and mission room, being half an acre of land at Nelson Avenue, Haverton Hill, conveyed by deed of 27 March 1922 from the Furness Shipbuilding Co. and Marmaduke Viscount Furness and others to Robert Boardman and others.

The Mary Trotter Charity is comprised in a declaration of trust dated 24 November 1923. The endowment consists of £398 9s. 1d. 5 per cent. War Stock with the official trustees, and the dividends, amounting to £19 18s. 6d. yearly, are applicable by the vicar and churchwardens for the benefit of the poor of the ecclesiastical parish of Billingham St. Cuthbert.

For the schools see article on schools.<sup>83</sup>

COWPEN BEWLEY.—There is a field at Cowpen Bewley, known as the Poor's Field, containing 3 a. 1 r. 26 p., the rent whereof, amounting to £8 a year, is applied in support of the National school. (See article on schools.<sup>84</sup>)

WOLVISTON.—In 1876 Lydia Wilson by her will, proved at Durham, gave £100, the income to be distributed to the poor of Wolviston and Newton Bewley. The legacy was invested in £104 8s. 9d. consols, with the official trustees, the annual dividends of which, amounting to £2 12s., are distributed in money doles.

<sup>66</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 249, 271.

<sup>67</sup> *Richard D'Augerville of Bury* (Surt. Soc.), 181.

<sup>68</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 329. The ordination is attributed by Surtees to Prior William de Cowton (1323-43) (Surtees, op. cit. iii, 147). This must have been a second settlement.

<sup>69</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 683.

<sup>70</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunctions* (Surt. Soc.), 135-7.

<sup>71</sup> *L. and P. Hen. I'III*, xvi, p. 728.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.* g. 878 (33).

<sup>73</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. ii, 126; cf. *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 210.

<sup>74</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 43.

<sup>75</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1327-41, p. 324.

<sup>76</sup> *Pat. 14 Eliz.* pt. i, m. 13.

<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>78</sup> *Acts of High Com.* (Surt. Soc.), 79.

<sup>79</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 313; Bacon, *Liber Regis*, 1268.

<sup>80</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 30 Nov. 1866, p. 6654.

<sup>81</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 73.

<sup>82</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 575; iii, 586; *Dur. Household Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), 170, 183.

<sup>83</sup> *J.C.H. Dur.* i, 404.

<sup>84</sup> *Ibid.* 405.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

## BISHOP MIDDLEHAM

The parish of Bishop Middleham included in 1831 the townships of Bishop Middleham, Cornforth, Garmondsway Moor, Mainsforth, and Thrislington, and had an area of 5,940 acres. These townships constituted the ancient parish,<sup>1</sup> but for some reason Garmondsway Moor was regarded in 1865 as an extra-parochial place, and has since been treated separately.

The old parish area occupies the north-west corner of Stockton Ward, and, except for part of Garmondsway Moor, lies on the west of the main high road from Stockton to Durham. It is bounded by Croxdale, Ferry Hill, and Aycliffe on the west, Sedgefield on the south, Trimdon on the east, and Kelloe on the north. It lies almost entirely on magnesian limestone, and the surface of the parish is widely diversified by limestone hills and marshes. There are numerous quarries, some disused, in all the townships. In the 16th and 17th centuries lime-working was apparently confined to Cornforth. A payment for '4 futher of lyme' was made to the tenants of that vill by an official of Durham Priory between 1541 and 1548,<sup>2</sup> and in 1649 the limestone quarry of Cornforth is mentioned.<sup>3</sup> A coal-mine in Cornforth is mentioned in 1401 and 1454.<sup>4</sup> At the present day there is a colliery in Thrislington township on the borders of Cornforth and another in Bishop Middleham. Of the whole area, 2,297 acres are arable land, 2,906 acres permanent grass, and 213 acres are woodland.<sup>5</sup>

The south-east part of the parish is occupied by the large township of Bishop Middleham. The village, in the centre of the township, has two streets at right angles. The first runs east and west along a limestone hill. The second runs south from the west end of the first into the valley and up a second hill, on the highest point of which stands the church of St. Michael. South of the church the hill forms a triangular promontory, from which there is a sharp fall to the marsh below. On this height stood the manor-house of the bishops of Durham. Surtees has pointed out<sup>6</sup> that for purposes of defence the whole hill on which it stood could have been cut off by water. The building was probably used as the bishops' residence from the 12th century to the 14th. Bishop Pudsey may have had a house there about 1183, when the demesne of the manor was in his own hands<sup>7</sup>; Bishop Philip de Poitou (1197-1208) certainly stayed at Middleham,<sup>8</sup> and charters and letters were frequently dated here from 1241 onwards.<sup>9</sup> Two bishops died at their manor-house of Middleham—Robert of Holy Island in 1283,<sup>10</sup> and Richard

Kellaw in 1316.<sup>11</sup> Bishop Louis Beaumont, successor of Kellaw, built a kitchen here and began a new and fine hall and chapel,<sup>12</sup> and from an account roll of 1349-50 it seems that Bishop Hatfield was at that date executing extensive repairs.<sup>13</sup> In 1384 the manor-house was worth nothing beyond reprises,<sup>14</sup> and after that date the references to the bishops' occupation of it cease. It seems probable that they gave up using it as a residence at the end of this century. 'The manor-house or site of the manor' was sold by the Trustees for Church Lands in 1649.<sup>15</sup> Probably the house was then in ruins. The remains now consist of the grass-grown lines of the walls and a few fragments of masonry showing here and there above the turf.<sup>16</sup> Surtees, writing about 1820, says, 'the last remaining portion of the building, a low, oblong, arched room, was removed several years ago.'<sup>17</sup> The house stood within the park.<sup>18</sup>

The bishops had a fish-pond at Middleham, probably on the marshy ground immediately below the house to the south. In 1313 Bishop Kellaw ordered his bailiff to deliver to Robert de Hilton two cygnets from his vivary here.<sup>19</sup> The 'Viver banks' are mentioned in 1349-50.<sup>20</sup> The park, which existed at least as early as 1349,<sup>21</sup> lies to the south of the village. Its extent in 1649 was about 70 acres,<sup>22</sup> and it was still a walled inclosure in Surtees' day.<sup>23</sup> There are still some fragments of walls and an entrance-gate.<sup>24</sup>

Bishop Middleham Hall, a manor-house attached to the rectory, is on the east side of the churchyard. The freehold successively held by the Freville and Surtees families had a capital messuage attached to it<sup>25</sup> which was known in the 18th century as the Old Hall. It was taken down in about 1761, when George Surtees lost the lease of the park and demesnes. A new house was built on the site, and within its inclosure there still stood about 1820 an old stone dovecot.<sup>26</sup> It is now occupied by Mr. Thomas F. Smith. Among the field names of the demesne of Bishop Middleham mentioned in 1384 are 'Grewhondes place,'<sup>27</sup> 'Edmundesmedow,' 'Spornlawosmedow,' 'Redkar,' 'Horseker,' and 'Wylowker.'<sup>28</sup> Several of these are mentioned again in the 15th and 16th-century leases,<sup>29</sup> and there are frequent references to a meadow called 'Eland,'<sup>30</sup> perhaps the farm called the 'Island' in Surtees' time.<sup>31</sup>

From Bishop Middleham a road runs west for three-quarters of a mile to the little village of Mainsforth. Mainsforth Hall, the seat of the Surtees family, is at its west end. Here Robert Surtees spent

<sup>1</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), *passim*.

<sup>2</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 722.

<sup>3</sup> Close, 1649, pt. xii, no. 15.

<sup>4</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 13, fol. 364; 15, fol. 706.

<sup>5</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>6</sup> *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 3.

<sup>7</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), 12, 51.

<sup>8</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* 250, 301.

<sup>9</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 170, 179, 190; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 70, App. p. cxv; *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 182 n.; *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), *passim*.

<sup>10</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 63.

<sup>11</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 834. He died in the 'small chamber.'

<sup>12</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 119.

<sup>13</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 239.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.* 183.

<sup>15</sup> Close, 1649, pt. xii, no. 15.

<sup>16</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, x, 89.

<sup>17</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 3.

<sup>18</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, x, 89.

<sup>19</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 480.

<sup>20</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 237.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>22</sup> Close, 1649, pt. xii, no. 15.

<sup>23</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 3.

<sup>24</sup> Inform. kindly supplied by Gen. Surtees.

<sup>25</sup> It may have been the capital messuage sold to George Freville by Richard Heighington (Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 4), or a messuage with a dovecote attached which he bought from William Jackson (*Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 94, no. 26).

<sup>26</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 4 n. <sup>27</sup> See below.

<sup>28</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 180, 183-4.

<sup>29</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 14, fol. 351, 590; 17, fol. 34; 18, fol. 21; 19, fol. 27 d.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* no. 14, fol. 590; 18, fol. 21.

<sup>31</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 9.

the years between 1802 and 1834 on his *History of Durham*,<sup>32</sup> to which all later accounts of the county are so much indebted. Robert Surtees was a brilliant conversationalist, and at Mainsforth Hall he collected round him the members of that famous school of northern antiquaries which he himself had founded and which, after his death, established in his memory the society which bears his name. He was a friend and correspondent of Sir Walter Scott.<sup>32a</sup>

The older portions of Mainsforth Hall probably date from the time of Ralph Hutton, about 1625, but the house was almost entirely rebuilt shortly after 1720 by Edward Surtees, who added a large square block of three stories at the south-east end. Internal alterations were afterwards made, chiefly by Robert Surtees in 1772, and quite recently by Gen. H. Conyers Surtees, the present owner. The entrance gate-piers were brought from Embleton Hall, and some heraldic glass in the house shows amongst others the arms of Claxton and a coat with three scythe blades (for Kempley?) brought from an old house at Chilton, and some more modern glass from Hardwick Hall, Sedgfield, about the middle of the 18th century. Over the main entrance to the garden is a shield of arms, formerly in Robert Surtees' (d. 1617) house in Durham market place.<sup>33</sup> To the west of it is Narbal Hill, a curious sand-hill with a hollow summit. The name is more correctly Nab Hill.<sup>34</sup> A Wesleyan chapel was built at Mainsforth in 1913.

Thrislington is immediately north of Mainsforth, and to the west of both these townships the ground slopes steeply down to the marshy ground called the Carrs. The paved pathway leading across the marsh from Thrislington Hall to Ferry Hill is mentioned in an agreement of 1262, by which the owners of Thrislington agreed to grant to the Prior of Durham, in return for pasture on Ferry Hill Moor, all their marsh 'from the causeway which leads from Fery to Thurstanton as far as the causeway to Mainsworth.'<sup>35</sup> There is no village of Thrislington.

Cornforth, the township to the north and east of Thrislington, has an old village built round a green roughly square in shape, with the church of Holy Trinity on its west side, and a new settlement called West Cornforth, which has sprung up since 1857 and is occupied chiefly by colliery workers and railway men. West Cornforth has a station on the Hartlepool and Ferry Hill branch of the North Eastern railway, which here leaves the Newcastle line and runs east. The Ferryhill and Coxhoe branch also cuts across the township. West Cornforth has a Roman Catholic church dating from 1875,<sup>36</sup> and dedicated to SS. Joseph, Patrick, and Cuthbert.

The mill of Cornforth is north-east of the village, on a little stream called Cornforth Beck. The mill of Thynford (Thynford, Thynforth, in the 15th century,

when the Forcer family had meadow land here)<sup>37</sup> is worked by the same stream. It stands near the western boundary, and is not mentioned before 1857.<sup>38</sup> Brandon House, a large farm,<sup>39</sup> is near Thynford Mill. A messuage called 'le Peile,' in Cornforth, perhaps a fortified tower, is frequently mentioned in 15th-century leases,<sup>40</sup> and 'Colynson meadow' occurs several times.<sup>41</sup>

The tract of land called Garmondsway Moor, east of Cornforth, is the highest ground in the parish; in places it rises to 500 ft. above the ordnance datum. There is no village. On Raisby Hill, in the north of the township, are quarries and limekilns.

The common fields of Middleham were inclosed in 1693.<sup>42</sup>

In the purchase of Sedgfield *MANORS, &c.* and its appurtenances for St. Cuthbert by Bishop Cuthbert<sup>43</sup> (900–15) *MIDDLEHAM* was probably included. Nevertheless Bishop Ranulf Flambard (1099–1128), treating it as his personal possession, made a grant of it to his nephew Osbert the Sheriff, who was still in possession in 1146.<sup>44</sup> From him it seems to have passed to Jordan de Escoland of Seaham, of whom land here<sup>45</sup> was held in the second half of the 12th century by Ralph Basset. Bishop Pudsey restored it to the see before 1180 by granting Ralph land in Painshaw (q.v.) in exchange.<sup>46</sup> He also recovered 2 oxgangs from Ralph the clerk, who received in return land in Newton, near Durham.<sup>47</sup> The vill remained a part of the endowment of the bishopric, except from 1649 to 1660,<sup>48</sup> down to 1856, when it was vested in the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.<sup>49</sup> The land is held for the most part by leasehold or copyhold.<sup>50</sup>



BISHOPRIC OF DURHAM. *Azure a cross or between four lions argent.*

In 1183 there were in Middleham and Cornforth, which were surveyed together, twenty-six villeins, whose tenure was similar to that of the villeins of Boldon.<sup>51</sup> Seven cottiers held 6 acres each. Four bordars had four tofts and crofts.<sup>52</sup> The demesne, which was common to both vills, and perhaps to Sedgfield also, was in the bishop's hands.<sup>53</sup> In 1349 it was farmed by the bishop's bailiff; the services of the bondmen were commuted for a money payment. The grass of 'Sprowes lawe,' a meadow in Middleham, was sold for 12s. to the bondmen of Middleham, that of 'Cornforth medowe' was sold similarly to the men of Cornforth, and that of 'Seggefel medowe' to the men of Sedgfield.<sup>54</sup> Both Cornforth and Sedgfield were part of Middleham Manor, and did suit at the halmotes held at Middleham or Sedgfield.<sup>55</sup>

<sup>32</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>32a</sup> The 'Old Northumbrian ballad' given in *Marmion* was a literary hoax perpetrated by Surtees and accepted as genuine by Sir Walter Scott (App. to *Marmion*, note M; *Mem. of Surtees* [Surt. Soc.], 23, 237).

<sup>33</sup> *The Antiquary* (New Ser.), x, 101.

<sup>34</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 20.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.* 16.

<sup>36</sup> *Cath. Dir.*

<sup>37</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 39, 59.

<sup>38</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. of Co. Palat. of Dur.*, i, 399.

<sup>39</sup> See below.

<sup>40</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 16, fol. 263; 17, fol. 34; 18, fol. 107.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.* no. 16, fol. 56 d.; *Hasfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 184.

<sup>42</sup> *Char. Com. Rep.* xxiii, 85.

<sup>43</sup> Simeon of Dur. *Opera* (Rolls Ser.), i, 208.

<sup>44</sup> Charter printed in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 385.

<sup>45</sup> Evidently a considerable amount, as Ralph Basset received most of Painshaw in exchange.

<sup>46</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.*, i, 328; *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. xlii.

<sup>47</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.*, i, 327.

<sup>48</sup> It was sold in 1649 by the trustees for church lands to Thomas Heselrigg (Close, 1649, pt. xii, no. 15).

<sup>49</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 22 Apr. 1856, p. 1505.

<sup>50</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 3.

<sup>51</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.*, i, 330.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>54</sup> *Hasfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 236–7.

<sup>55</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12–17. The court about 1820 was held at Middleham, Sedgfield and Cornforth in rotation (Surtees, op. cit. iii, 3).

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

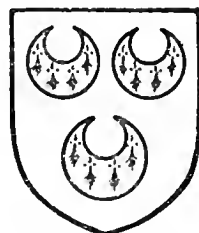
The survey of about 1384 gives the extent of the arable land attached to the manor-house of Middleham as 3 carucates or 270 acres.<sup>56</sup> There were also 90 acres of meadow.<sup>57</sup> A messuage called 'Grewhondes place,' on the demesne, was held in 1384 by Robert Reginald, who also held 10 acres of demesne land. John Attegate had 41 acres and half a rood of demesne.<sup>58</sup> There were only six bondage or villeinage tenements in Middleham,<sup>59</sup> each consisting of a messuage and 2 oxgangs of 15 acres, the tenants paying 6s. for cornage. The vicar had two of these villeinage holdings.<sup>60</sup> Thirty-two tenants held 'exchequer land' generally in small holdings of 6 or 7 acres, some of which are described as newly-inclosed from the waste.<sup>61</sup> Under this heading is placed the common bakehouse, which was held by John Attegate at a rent of 4s. 6d.<sup>62</sup>

In 1406 the whole of the demesne, with the customary works, was leased to Thomas Randson for six years at a rent of £10.<sup>63</sup> A similar lease, with the exception of certain meadows retained by the bishop, was made to William Wright in 1413.<sup>64</sup> The vicar had a lease of the demesne in 1478.<sup>65</sup> In the late 15th and early 16th century the demesne was leased to the bishop's bailiff,<sup>66</sup> and from the end of the 16th century till the later part of the 18th century the leasehold tenure was continuous. In 1564 Henry Eure was in possession of the park and demesnes,<sup>67</sup> and in 1594 his son William released certain demesne meadows to George Freville.<sup>68</sup> He must also have released the rest to him, for the leasehold of the park passed with the freehold land of George Freville through the hands of the Bradshaws and the Halls to George Surtees.<sup>69</sup> About 1761, however, one of the lives on which the lease depended expired, and before George Surtees had renewed it the other two expired also, so terminating the lease. It was not renewed to the Surtees family, but was granted to Nicholas Halhead, their steward,<sup>70</sup> whose daughters, Katherine wife of Francis Burton and Elizabeth Halhead, held it in 1823.<sup>71</sup> It was subsequently held by the Russell family.<sup>72</sup>

There were two free tenants in Middleham in 1183, Arkell, who held 4 oxgangs and paid 14s., and Ralph, who held 2 oxgangs for 10s. and five cartloads of wood.<sup>73</sup> There is no evidence as to the descent of their holdings between that date and 1359, when Thomas de Coxside and Alice his wife received licence to grant a messuage and 100 acres here<sup>74</sup> to Richard de Hett.<sup>75</sup> Richard died in or before 1373<sup>76</sup> seised of this estate, which was held in chief for one-eighth of a knight's fee and a rent of 24s. at the

exchequer.<sup>77</sup> His son John, who succeeded him,<sup>78</sup> was said about 1384 to hold 89 acres in Middleham and to pay 26s.<sup>79</sup> John's daughter and heir Elifot married John Webster, and had a daughter and heir Alice, wife of Hugh Chambre.<sup>80</sup> John Chambre son of Hugh<sup>81</sup> died in possession of this holding (100 acres) in 1462, leaving daughters and co-heirs Agnes, Maud, and Isabella.<sup>82</sup> His lands were evidently divided among them, and cannot be certainly traced. Between 1588 and 1619, however, George Freville united by purchase several freeholds in the vill. Richard Heighington conveyed to him in 1588 his capital messuage in Middleham.<sup>83</sup> John Shawe of Thrislington released to him in 1599 a messuage here, evidently that messuage with 22 acres attached which belonged about 1384 and 1420 to Roger Washington or Usher, and was acquired by the Shawes with land in Thrislington<sup>84</sup> and Cornforth. Another messuage, called 'le front in the feilde,' with a dove-cote and garden, was purchased by Sir George Freville of Old Park from William Jackson in 1609,<sup>85</sup> and a fourth from Thomas Lawson at a date unspecified.<sup>86</sup> He bequeathed all the premises to Elizabeth his wife for life, with remainder to his nephew Nicholas Freville, and died in 1619.<sup>87</sup> In 1668 Nicholas conveyed his estate in Bishop Middleham to William Bradshaw,<sup>88</sup> who with Troth his wife and Troth and Mary his daughters sold it in 1704 to Nicholas Hall.<sup>89</sup> Guise Hall son of Nicholas and Annabella widow of Nicholas sold it in 1734 to George Surtees, who settled it in 1761 on the marriage of his nephew Robert Surtees of Mainsforth (q.v.).<sup>90</sup> General Surtees of Mainsforth holds a freehold in Middleham at the present day.

CORNFORTH (Cornford, xii cent.), which may have been included in the grant of the manor of Middleham to the Sheriff Osbert,<sup>91</sup> was claimed in the late 12th century by Alan de Chilton.<sup>92</sup> Before 1180, however, he surrendered all right in it to Bishop Hugh Pudsey in return for the vill of Healey.<sup>93</sup> In 1183 Cornforth was surveyed with Middleham, and the reeve of the manor of Middleham held 2 oxgangs here for his service.<sup>94</sup> Except for a few freeholds the vill remained part of the episcopal estate. Here was the manorial water corn-mill, to which the tenants of Mainsforth and Middleham owed suit. At the beginning of the 14th century the mill was worth



FREVILLE. *Gules three crescents ermine.*

<sup>56</sup> *Hasfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 183.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.* 180.

<sup>59</sup> There were twenty in Cornforth, giving the total of the earlier survey.

<sup>60</sup> *Hasfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 183.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* 180-2.

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.* 182.

<sup>63</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 14, fol. 87.*

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 590.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.* no. 17, fol. 34.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* no. 18, fol. 21; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. i, 104; Surtees, op. cit. ii, 3-4.

<sup>67</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 4.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* (from title deeds).

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.* See below.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>72</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. i, 395.

<sup>73</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 330.

<sup>74</sup> They were said in the licence to be in Middleham, Sedgfield and Mainsforth, but it is evident from later documents that they were nearly all in Middleham.

<sup>75</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 30, m. 12.*

<sup>76</sup> His inquisition was dated Feb. 1373-4.

<sup>77</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 92.*

<sup>78</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>79</sup> *Hasfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 180.

<sup>80</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 50, m. 8 d.*

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.* R. 50, m. 8 d.; no. 4, fol. 21.

<sup>83</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 4 (from title deeds). Richard Heighington did homage for land here in 1577 (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. i, 96).

<sup>84</sup> *Hasfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 180; *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 210; file 191, no. 127.*

<sup>85</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 26.*

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.* R. 107, no. 41.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.* R. 107, no. 41, file 189, no. 25.

<sup>88</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 4.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.*; cf. *Reg. of Bp. Middleham* (Dur. and Northumb. Par. Reg. Soc.), 41. Troth, the daughter, married John Iogleby (*Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 16 (4)*).

<sup>90</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>91</sup> See above.

<sup>92</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 335; *Cal. Pat.* 1461-7, p. 393; *Baldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. xlv.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>94</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 330.



£20 a year.<sup>95</sup> About 1384, when it was held by the tenants in common, the rent was only £13 6s. 8d. The extent of a villein tenement in Cornforth—namely, 2 oxgangs—was the same as that in Middleham. There were twenty such tenements, according to the 14th-century survey.<sup>96</sup> Most of the villein tenants then held two tenements or one and a half. In addition to the obligations of the Middleham bond-tenants they were bound to do carriage for the bishop and his steward. They paid a sum of 20s. in cornage. The kiln and bake-house of the vill were held in common, like the corn-mill.<sup>97</sup> The fulling-mill of Cornforth, which is mentioned in 1358 and 1361,<sup>98</sup> was ruinous about 1384.<sup>99</sup> References to Cornforth in the bishop's halmote rolls are concerned chiefly with leases of the mill or grants of copyhold land.<sup>100</sup> The whole vill was leased to Robert Crounde and others in February 1459–60.<sup>1</sup> The Ecclesiastical Commissioners, in whom the episcopal lands are vested, are the chief landowners at the present day.

There were several freeholds in Cornforth in the 14th century.<sup>2</sup> A free tenement of a messuage and 60 acres, held at a rent of 22s., belonged to Roger de Washington, who was succeeded in or before 1370 by his son William.<sup>3</sup> Roger son of William Usher, who held this freehold about 1384, was apparently identical with Roger son of William de Washington, who had land in Middleham at the same date.<sup>4</sup> Roger Usher died seised of both the Cornforth and Middleham land in 1420.<sup>5</sup> His son and heir John died two years later, his heir being his sister Alice.<sup>6</sup> The freehold is not mentioned again till it appears in the possession of William Shawe, who did homage for land in Cornforth in 1577 or 1578.<sup>7</sup>

William Shawe died in 1587<sup>8</sup> seised of this and another small freehold.<sup>9</sup> His son and heir Thomas, who died in 1590, was succeeded by his brother John,<sup>10</sup> tenant at his death in or before 1631<sup>11</sup> of a capital messuage, three other messuages, and 160 acres of arable land, meadow and pasture.<sup>12</sup> John left three daughters and co-heirs, Elizabeth, Alice, and Anne, who married respectively William Eden, George Guye, and William Emerson.<sup>13</sup> William Emerson and Anne made a grant of 120 acres of arable land here with meadow and pasture to Thomas Richardson in 1632.<sup>13a</sup> To Alice and her husband George Guye livery was granted in 1633,<sup>14</sup> and in the same year they had licence to alienate land in

Cornforth to Richard Slinger and William Stoddart.<sup>15</sup> The estate was found split up into thirds about ten years later, and was never reunited. The tenants in 1644 were William Eden of Whitton, husband of Elizabeth Shawe, Mrs. Howard, and Matthew Smith.<sup>16</sup> Brandon House, which seems to have been the capital messuage of the Shawes,<sup>17</sup> came into the hands of the Woodhouse family,<sup>18</sup> and was subsequently purchased first by the Whites and then by the Haswells.<sup>19</sup> In 1684 the freeholders were Robert Cooper, Robert Haswell, William Hutchinson, Thomas Waugh, Robert Hutchinson, William Woodhouse, William Wilkinson, Thomas Garthorne, and Thomas Hutchinson.<sup>20</sup> The Haswells and Garthornes held land here till the middle of the 19th century.<sup>21</sup>

The township of *GARMONDSWAYMOOR* must be identified with the 'place called *via Garmundi*,' from which King Cnut walked barefoot to the shrine of St. Cuthbert.<sup>22</sup> About 1183 the bishop held 4 oxgangs here by purchase and 5 by escheat of Ralph Haget.<sup>23</sup> The first holding was lying waste.<sup>24</sup> Very shortly after the survey of 1183 Bishop Pudsey granted the whole vill as part of the endowment of his hospital for lepers at Sherburn.<sup>25</sup> The brethren and sisters were to pay to Ralph son of Paul of York and his heirs 4 marks a year as an equivalent of service from a third part of the vill.<sup>26</sup> Ralph son of Paul also granted them a charter.<sup>27</sup> In 1204 the master of the hospital released to the rector of Middleham all claims on the tithe of Garmondsway.<sup>28</sup> Free warren in the demesne lands of the hospital here and elsewhere was granted by Bishop Fordham in 1384.<sup>29</sup> In 1580 Ralph Lever, then master, protested against the assessment of Garmondsway as temporal land of the hospital. He described it as ancient demesne of the house, 'always employed with a stocke of cattell for the maintenance thereof,'<sup>30</sup> and was successful in having the assessment altered. The township still forms part of the endowment of the hospital.

A carucate of land in *RAISBY* (Raceby, xii cent.) was granted with Garmondsway to the hospital by Bishop Pudsey, who had purchased it from Baro, its first cultivator.<sup>31</sup> This land was burdened with a rent-charge of 15s. to the lord of Great Kelloe, 5s. of which were released to the hospital by Alexander de Kellaw in the 13th century.<sup>32</sup>

About 1183 the bishop had 17 oxgangs in *MAINSFORTH* (Maynesford, xii cent.) which had come into

<sup>95</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. xviii; *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 186.

<sup>96</sup> Cf. Middleham.

<sup>97</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 184–6.

<sup>98</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 205 d., 282.

<sup>99</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 192.

<sup>100</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12–17.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* no. 16, fol. 56 d.

<sup>2</sup> A freehold of 18 acres apparently escheated in the 14th century and was granted to the tenants of all the vill to hold in common (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 25; *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* [Rolls Ser.], iv, 307; *Hatfield's Surv.* [Surt. Soc.], 184).

<sup>3</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 87 d.

<sup>4</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 180, 184.

<sup>5</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 210.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 217 d.

<sup>7</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. i, 97.

<sup>8</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 127.

<sup>9</sup> For the early history of the second holding, which belonged to the Kellaw

and Forcer families, see *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 184; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, 114; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, files 166, no. 31; 177, no. 7. The holding is generally described in the inquisitions on its early tenants as one capital messuage, two other messuages, 9½ acres of land, 2½ acres of meadow and 1 acre of meadow in Tursdale (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 180 d., 267), and it is so extended in the inquisition on William Shawe. The 'one messuage and 40 acres' given in file 177, no. 7, may include pasture.

<sup>10</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 131.

<sup>11</sup> The exact date of his death is illegible, but the inquisition was taken on 14 Jan. 1631–2.

<sup>12</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 186, no. 72.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 4 (2); cl. 3, R. 107, no. 86.

<sup>13a</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 4 (2).

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, R. 107, no. 86.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.* no. 87.

<sup>16</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 8 33.

<sup>17</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 186, no. 72.

<sup>18</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 15. Nicholas Woodhouse compounded for his estate here in 1649 (*Rec. Com. for Comp.* [Surt. Soc.], 385).

<sup>19</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*; Fordyce, op. cit. i, 399.

<sup>22</sup> Simeon of Dur. *Opera* (Rolls Ser.), i, 90.

<sup>23</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 330.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>25</sup> Allan, *Coll. rel. to Sherburn Hospital*. The date of the foundation is generally said to be 1181, but it was evidently later than Boldon Book.

<sup>26</sup> Allan, op. cit.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>29</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 329.

<sup>30</sup> *Acts of P.C.* 1580–1, p. 351.

<sup>31</sup> Allan, op. cit. <sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

his hands by escheat or purchase. Eight of these were arable and held for rent and for customary works, rendered doubtless on Middleham demesne. The other 9 lay in pasture with the moor.<sup>33</sup> With the exception of these 17 oxgangs the whole vill was the freehold of Robert de Mainsforth.<sup>34</sup>

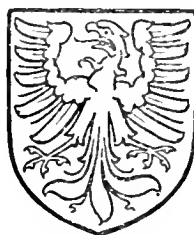
During the 14th century there is evidence of the existence of bondage tenements in Mainsforth,<sup>35</sup> but before the survey of 1384 the villcinage land seems to have been for the most part converted into freehold. At that date two tenements were in the bishop's hands for lack of tenants. The whole of the rest of the vill was held by freeholders.<sup>36</sup> It was stated that the ancient 'free rent' of the vill was 36s. 8d., but that in 1384 the tenants, 'by the collection of John de Hardwick and his fellows,' rendered 34s. 10d.<sup>37</sup> The latter sum appears in later accounts as a free rent due from land 'formerly of John de Hardwick and his fellows.'<sup>38</sup> It seems probable that this holding represented most of the 17 oxgangs originally held by the bishop's bondmen, and that the other free tenants mentioned about 1384<sup>39</sup> derived their interest from Robert de Mainsforth.

There is no evidence as to the heirs of Robert de Mainsforth, and freeholds held in the 14th century<sup>40</sup> by persons bearing the local name were not important. The chief part of his holding seems to have been acquired by Peter Dautry. In 1349 John de Parys had licence to enter on a carucate of land in Mainsforth of the gift of Peter Dautry, and immediately afterwards he granted it to Nicholas de Kellaw and his daughter.<sup>41</sup> About 1360 Peter himself died seized of two tofts, two crofts, 85½ acres of arable land, and an acre of meadow which he held for a rent of 8s. 4d. His heir was Ralph son of Rowland Bart, a minor,<sup>42</sup> whose lands here as in Middleton St. George (q.v.) passed to William de Walworth. Walworth was the famous mayor of London who in 1381 killed the rebel leader Wat Tyler. Thomas de Walworth, William's brother, paid 8s. 6d. rent about 1384.<sup>43</sup> He seems to have sold his holding to John Lord Nevill of Raby, who died in 1388 seized of two messuages in Mainsforth and 100 acres of land.<sup>44</sup> About 1414 Ralph Earl of Westmorland paid 8s. 6d. rent for the lands late of Thomas de Walworth.<sup>45</sup> He sold them with the manors of Edmondsley and Hunwick (q.v.) to John de Hoton,<sup>46</sup> and this part of Mainsforth descended with Hunwick till 1575,<sup>47</sup> when Anthony Hoton sold it to Henry Heighington.<sup>48</sup>

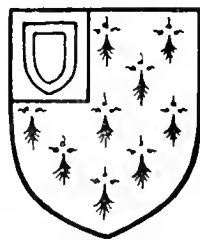
The estate of John de Hardwick, one of the other

free tenants of 1384, was found at his death in or before 1396 to include a capital messuage with a garden, toft and croft, and 24 acres called 'Boxhous,' a toft and 6 acres called 'Kellawhous' (possibly part of the holding granted by John de Parys to the Kellaws), a messuage and 18 acres called 'Waytesplace,' a messuage and an oxgang called 'Wattesplice,' a messuage and an oxgang called 'Castelhou,' and finally 16 acres of the estate of Peter Dautry.<sup>49</sup> This holding descended with John de Hardwick's part of the manor of Hardwick (q.v.) till the forfeiture of Anthony Hebborne in 1569.<sup>50</sup>

Thirty acres<sup>51</sup> of Hebborne's land were granted by the Crown to George Walters and John Williams, who about 1609 sold them to Sir William Hewet and John Hewet<sup>52</sup>; they in 1611 conveyed this holding to Henry Warde, who sold it to George Warde and Felix Wilson in the next year.<sup>53</sup> George and Mary his wife and Henry Warde conveyed a messuage and 30 acres of arable land with 40 of meadow, moor and pasture, apparently the same estate, to George Wardell and George his son and heir in 1614.<sup>53a</sup> George Wardell sold it ten years later to Francis son and heir of John Bainbridge, who in 1625 conveyed it to Ralph Hutton and William Chaytor.<sup>54</sup> Ralph Hutton also bought up several other freeholds in Mainsforth, including that formerly held by the Hotons of Hunwick. In 1577 a messuage, with 44 acres of arable land, 3 acres of meadow, and 20 acres of pasture, was granted by Henry Heighington of



HUTTON. *Vert an eagle or.*



SURTEES. *Ermine a quarter gules with a voided scutcheon or therein.*

Fishburn to William Heighley of Woodham and his son Thomas.<sup>55</sup> They in 1581 conveyed this holding to Ninian Heighley of Whorlton,<sup>56</sup> who sold it in 1598 to Robert Robson of Little Chilton.<sup>57</sup> From Robson it was purchased by Ralph Hutton in 1628.<sup>58</sup> Two oxgangs of land in Mainsforth which in the 13th century had been granted to the chantry of St. Mary,

and Elizabeth his wife, George Wardell sen. and Christian his wife and George his son conveyed four messuages and some 400 acres of land in Mainsforth to Ralph Hutton and Sir William Chaytor, kt. (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 41 [2]).

<sup>55</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 143.

<sup>56</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 143.

<sup>57</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>58</sup> Surtees says in 1625 (ibid.), but there is a conveyance in 1628 to Ralph Hutton and Henry Chaytor from Robert Robson and Elizabeth his wife, George Wardell, sen., and Christiana his wife, and his son George Wardell, jun., of four messuages, two tofts, one dove-house, 380 acres of arable land, meadow, pasture and moor in Mainsforth (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 106, no. 17).

<sup>33</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 330.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>35</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 61 d., 149 d.

<sup>36</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 178-9. Mainsforth was not represented at the Middleham halmotes after 1384.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.* 178-9; cf. *ibid.* 236.

<sup>38</sup> *Ecl. Com. Rec.* 188880, 188895.

<sup>39</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* loc. cit.

<sup>40</sup> Margaret widow of Robert son of Thomas de Mainsforth died about two years later seized of two tofts and 18 acres, of which she held one toft and 6 acres of Thomas de Mainsforth and the rest in chief (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 10 d.). See also *ibid.* fol. 11 d. Thomas de Middleham, who died in or about 1334, had two messuages and 39 acres. His heir was Julia, his daughter (*ibid.* fol. 5 d.).

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.* no. 12, fol. 31, 31 d.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 65.

<sup>43</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 178.

<sup>44</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 110.

<sup>45</sup> *Ecl. Com. Rec.* 188880.

<sup>46</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 35, m. 14 d.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.* R. 58, m. 5; files 174, no. 6; 177, no. 52.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.* R. 157.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 126.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 133, files 164, no. 88; 169, no. 51; no. 6, fol. 54; Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 228-30.

<sup>51</sup> This probably represents the arable land only.

<sup>52</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 18.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>53a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (3).

<sup>54</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.; cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 101, no. 139. In 1628 Robert Robson

in the church of St. Oswald, by its founder Ralph, were sold in 1606 by John Halsey and Robert Morgan to Robert Robson.<sup>59</sup> These also were purchased by Ralph Hutton in 1628.<sup>60</sup>

The Huttons held an estate in Mainsforth for three generations, Ralph Hutton being succeeded by a son and grandson of the same name.<sup>61</sup> The last Ralph sold it in 1708 to Robert Surtees of Ryton and his son Edward of Crawcrook.<sup>62</sup> Edward Surtees gave Mainsforth to his second son George, who died unmarried in 1769, leaving it to his nephew Robert, son of his brother Hauxley.<sup>63</sup> Robert was the father of the historian Robert Surtees, who held the estate till his death in 1834, after which his widow Anne held a life interest till 1868.<sup>64</sup> On her death it reverted to Charles Freville Surtees, great-grandson of Robert eldest son of Edward Surtees,<sup>65</sup> who held the reversion by devise of his elder brother Robert Lambton. General Herbert Conyers Surtees, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., M.V.O., D.L., J.P., son and heir of Charles Freville, is the present owner.

A smaller freehold belonged in the 16th century to the Farrer family. John Farrer died in 1569-70 seised of four tofts and 36 acres of arable land in Mainsforth.<sup>65a</sup> His son and heir John Farrer did homage for land here in 1578-9,<sup>66</sup> and died in 1586 seised of two messuages with 32 acres, one toft with 12 acres, and another toft with 26 acres, leaving a son John.<sup>67</sup> The latter was probably the John Farrer the elder who in 1627 purchased land here formerly of Robert Robson from Ralph Hutton and Sir William Chaytor, and in 1641 granted his Mainsforth lands to his son John. They were settled in the next year on the marriage of John, jun., with Mary Smith, and were sold by the same John in 1653 to Samuel Disbrowe. In 1673 Disbrowe joined with Richard Saltonstall, John Farrer, and others in a conveyance to Robert Lynn of Shotton. Robert Lynn, son of Robert, died in 1744. His son and heir, also called Robert, left three daughters and co-heirs: Mary, who died unmarried, Jane wife of Christopher Mawer, and Dorothy wife of John Smart.<sup>68</sup>

The Prior and convent of Durham had an estate in Mainsforth, probably acquired under the grant of marsh land by the freeholders of Thrislington in 1261.<sup>68a</sup> In 1539 it was held, apparently by a copyhold tenant, for a rent of 20s. 4d. It passed

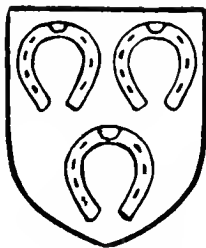
with the other possessions of the priory to the dean and chapter.<sup>68b</sup>

The vill of *THRISLINGTON* (Thurstanton, xiii-xv cent.; Thorstanton, xv cent.; Thrustanton, Thrustynnton, Thruslington, Thrislington, xvi-xvii cent.) is first mentioned in 1262, when the Prior and convent of Durham made an agreement with Adam son of Roger de Fulthorpe, Nicholas son of Thomas de Thurstanton, Roger son of William de Thurstanton, Thomas the Drengre, John de Skyrburne and Alice his wife, and Adam Paris and Beatrix his wife, as its owners and tenants.<sup>69</sup> The family of Fulthorpe of Fulthorpe (q.v.) was probably already in possession of the greater part of the vill, the 'lordship' of which in 1336 belonged to Roger Fulthorpe.<sup>70</sup> It was granted, probably by his grandson Alan, to the younger branch of the family,<sup>71</sup> who also acquired Tunstall (q.v.), and the manor followed the descent of Tunstall down to the 17th century.<sup>72</sup>

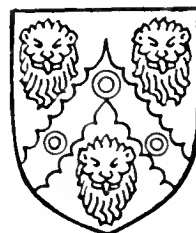
The family bearing the local name had, however, an independent holding. Bernard de Thurstanton, probably the heir of Nicholas, made an agreement with the Prior of Durham in 1309,<sup>73</sup> and died in or before 1340 seised of a messuage, 70 acres of land, and 3 acres of meadow in Thrislington, held in chief for a twentieth part of a knight's fee.<sup>74</sup> He left a son and heir Bernard,<sup>75</sup> whose holding was evidently acquired by the Fulthorpe family before 1430.<sup>76</sup>

Two important freeholds were held under the Fulthorpes by sub-tenants till 1614, when the sub-tenants became lords of the manor. In or before 1344 Richard de Kelloe died seised of a rent of 20s. from a messuage and 3 oxgangs in Thrislington, then held by John Mareschal.<sup>77</sup> Agnes, widow of his heir William, had this messuage and 3 oxgangs in her own hands,<sup>78</sup> and her descendants, the Forcer family, continued to hold them<sup>79</sup> of the lords of Thrislington till 1531, when John Forcer died seised.<sup>80</sup> The holding must have been purchased from his heirs by William Shawe, who was seised of it at his death in 1587.<sup>81</sup> He then also held the second freehold, a messuage and land which in 1421 had been held of the Fulthorpes by Roger Usher and Joan his wife.<sup>82</sup>

William Shawe's son Thomas died in 1590, and was succeeded by his brother John Shawe, sen.<sup>83</sup> A younger brother William purchased from John his



FARRER. Argent three horse-shoes sable.



FORCER. Sable a chevron engrailed or between three leopards' heads argent with three rings sable on the chevron.

<sup>59</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 17; cf. Rentals and Surv. (Gen. Ser.), portf. 7, no. 26, fol. 4.

<sup>60</sup> Surtees, loc. cit. See above.

<sup>61</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 18.

<sup>62</sup> Ibid.; Burke, Com. ii, 657.

<sup>63</sup> Burke, loc. cit.

<sup>64</sup> Ibid.; Burke, Landed Gentry.

<sup>65</sup> Burke, Landed Gentry.

<sup>65a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 74.

<sup>66</sup> Ibid.; Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxvii, App. i, 97.

<sup>67</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 96, no. 46; file 184, no. 4.

<sup>68</sup> The whole of this descent from John Farrer the elder is taken from Surtees, op. cit. iii, 20.

<sup>68a</sup> Ibid. 16; Feod. Prior. Dunelm. (Surt. Soc.), 171 n.

<sup>68b</sup> Feod. Prior. Dunelm. (Surt. Soc.), 321; Rentals and Surv. (Gen. Ser.), R. 987; Halmota Prior. Dunelm. (Surt. Soc.), 202.

<sup>69</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 16.

<sup>70</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 12 d.

<sup>71</sup> Ibid. fol. 161, 180 d.; Feod. Prior. Dunelm. (Surt. Soc.), 66.

<sup>72</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxiv, 203; xxxv, 133; see below.

<sup>73</sup> Feod. Prior. Dunelm. (Surt. Soc.), 66 n.-67 n.

<sup>74</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 21.

<sup>75</sup> Ibid.

<sup>76</sup> Feod. Prior. Dunelm. (Surt. Soc.), 66.

<sup>77</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 26.

<sup>78</sup> Ibid. fol. 180 d.

<sup>79</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxiii, 154; xxxvi, App. i, 85; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 166, no. 31. For descent see Kelloe.

<sup>80</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 7.

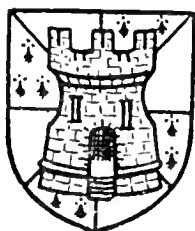
<sup>81</sup> Ibid. file 191, no. 127.

<sup>82</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 210. Roger Usher's holding was described as a messuage and 60 acres, William Shawe's as a messuage and 80 acres, but there seems no doubt that the second included the first. Cf. Cornforth for the acquisition by the Shawes of land formerly held by the Forcer and Usher families.

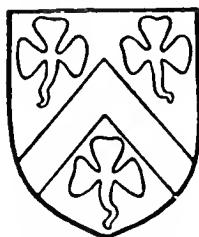
<sup>83</sup> Ibid. file 192, no. 131.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

whole estate in Thrislington, and with his son John Shawe, jun., acquired the manor of Thrislington in 1614 from Nicholas and Christopher Fulthorpe.<sup>84</sup> He made a settlement of half of it in 1632 on his third son Thomas, and died in the same year.<sup>85</sup> Both John Shawe, jun., and Thomas appear to have died without issue, and Robert, a fourth son of William, inherited the manor.<sup>86</sup> Robert's three elder sons Robert, Thomas, and John<sup>87</sup> died without issue.<sup>88</sup> His fourth son William<sup>89</sup> died in 1709, leaving daughters and co-heirs.<sup>90</sup> Thrislington was alienated between 1731 and 1750 by the heirs of the Shawe family to Sir Thomas Robinson of Rokeby, bart.,<sup>91</sup> who sold it to Hendry Hopper of Durham.<sup>92</sup> Hendry Hopper died in 1750.<sup>93</sup> His grand-nephew Robert



HOPPER. *Gyronny sable and ermine a castle argent.*



WILLIAMSON. *Or a chevron gules between three trefoils sable.*

Hopper Williamson was lord of the manor in 1823.<sup>94</sup> William Hopper Williamson of Whickham, Robert's great-grandson, is the present owner.

The church of *ST. MICHAEL CHURCHES* stands on high ground on the south-west side of the village and consists of a chancel 42 ft. by 17 ft. with small north vestry, clearstoried nave 57 ft. by 22 ft. with north and south aisles each 9 ft. wide, and north porch 9 ft. 4 in. by 8 ft. 6 in., all these measurements being internal. There is a belleote over the west gable containing two bells.

With the exception of the vestry, which is a modern addition, the whole of the building is of early 13th-century date, and though successive alterations and restorations have destroyed many of its ancient features it still retains intact its original plan and in the main its mediaeval aspect. Externally the building is of very plain character, the walls being of rubble masonry and the roofs covered with modern blue slates. The original windows were all lancet openings, but they only remain in the north and south sides of the chancel and at the ends of the aisles. All the rest of the windows are modern. The outer wall of the north aisle was taken down in 1802<sup>95</sup> and rebuilt without buttresses, and to this date probably belonged the sash windows on both

sides of the nave which existed in Surtees's time. At a later period the three lancet lights of the east window were replaced by a large pointed opening.<sup>96</sup> In 1843-6 the church was restored by Mrs. Surtees in memory of her husband, when the original lancet lights, many of which had been built up,<sup>97</sup> were opened out, the sash windows of the aisles replaced by the existing double lancets, new roofs erected, and the building generally put in a state of repair.<sup>98</sup> There was a further restoration in 1905-6.<sup>99</sup>

The chancel is externally of two bays, having a flat double buttress at each of its outer angles. The intermediate buttresses of the north and south walls are of similar type, and the roof is considerably lower than that of the nave. The east window is a modern one of three lancet lights, replacing the former insertion. On the north side are two original lancets and on the south three, with a smaller round-headed opening towards the west end. The heads of the lancets are all cut from single stones and are without hood moulds, two on the south side and one on the north having shouldered inner heads. The sills are 6 ft. above the ground outside, but the westernmost of the three lancets on the south side has been lengthened by 2 ft. at the bottom, forming a low-side window. The round-headed window is shouldered on the inside, but its sill is considerably higher than those of the lancets. Internally the chancel walls are plastered, but no ancient ritual arrangements remain except a recess at the east end of the north wall. The chancel arch is pointed and of two chamfered orders the full width of the chancel, with a hood-mould towards the nave. The outer order is square on the east side and dies into the wall, but on the west it runs down to the ground. The inner order springs from moulded corbels and the chamfered hood mould terminates in carved heads. All the chancel fittings are modern. In the floor in front of the altar rails is a grave slab with cross and chalice, now very much worn.

The nave consists of four bays with north and south arcades composed of pointed arches of two chamfered orders springing from circular piers and keel-shaped responds, all with moulded capitals and bases. Towards the aisles the outer order is square, and there is a hood mould on the nave side only. On the south the capitals are simply moulded, but on the north side those of the two responds have a small nail-head ornament. The stops of the hood moulds on both sides are all carved, some with plain masks, others with grotesque heads and ornamental bosses. The old lancet windows at the ends of the aisles have all shouldered inner heads except that at the east of the south aisle, and there is a modern lancet at the west end of the nave. The clearstory has three square-headed two-light windows with segmental rear arches on the south side, but is blank on the north. The windows

<sup>84</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (3); cl. 3, R. 95, no. 55; 107, no. 26; file 188, no. 13.

<sup>85</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 107, no. 26; file 188, no. 13; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 16 n.

<sup>86</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 16 n. In 1638 John Shawe and Mary his wife conveyed the manor to Christopher Byerley and Thomas Shawe and the heirs of Christopher, possibly for the purpose of a settlement (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 5 (1)).

<sup>87</sup> Reg. of Bp. Middleham (Dur. and Northumb. Par. Reg. Soc.), 33, 36.

<sup>88</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>89</sup> Ibid.; Reg. of Bp. Middleham (Dur. and Northumb. Par. Reg. Soc.), 37.

<sup>90</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>91</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 16; G.E.C. Baronetage, v, 68.

<sup>92</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.; Hutchinson, Hist. and Antiq. of Dur. iii, 85.

<sup>93</sup> Burke, Landed Gentry.

<sup>94</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>95</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 5.

<sup>96</sup> Ibid. <sup>97</sup> Surtees, writing about 1820, says, 'three are closed up in the southern wall

of the chancel and one in the north wall. One small lancet light still remains at the east end of the south aisle and two are half closed at the west end of the nave' (ibid.).

<sup>98</sup> Sir Stephen Glynne visited the church in 1862. He records that it had 'lately undergone a considerable restoration' (Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle [Ser. 3], iii, 221).

<sup>99</sup> A brass plate in the chancel records the reopening of the church after restoration on 5 May 1906.



BISHOP MIDDLEHAM CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH-WEST



are apparently modern restorations of comparatively late work, a clearstory being in all probability no part of the 13th-century building. Above the windows outside is a hollowed string-course the full length of the nave.

The north and south doorways are in the second bay from the west, the porch being on the north side owing to the position of the church in relation to the village. The porch, though restored, is interesting as retaining nearly all its 13th-century detail, although the side walls have been heightened about 3 ft. 6 in. and the original pitch of the gable has thus been reduced. The roof is covered with modern slates. The outer arch is of two orders, the chamfer of the inner being continued down the jambs. The outer order is moulded and springs from angle shafts with moulded capitals and bases. The arch itself is a restoration, together with the capital of the west shaft in which the nail-head ornament occurs; the hood mould terminates in two original heads, one of which is mitred. There is a window on each side of the porch, moulded round the head, jambs, and sill, and fragments of several mediaeval grave slabs are built into the walls and gable or are preserved inside the porch. The inner doorway is quite plain, with a chamfered pointed arch. The south doorway is similar in character to that of the porch, but is smaller and less restored. The shafts are very much worn away in the lower part and the bases are gone or are covered up. The nail-head ornament occurs in the capital of the east shaft and the mitred head is on the opposite side to that in the porch doorway. In the wall above is a stone sundial with the motto 'Memento mori' and the date 1741. The bell-turret has been rebuilt, but with the old stones. It has a pointed gable and stands on a rectangular base.

At the west end of the nave are two flat buttresses of three stages at the ends of the arcade walls and a dwarf buttress below the window, and the wall is set back slightly at a height of 10 ft. above the ground. Built into the wall above the window is a circular moulded stone carved with a cross moline.<sup>100</sup> The south wall is divided externally into four bays by flat buttresses, three of which have been rebuilt. Internally all the walls are plastered and the nave has a modern boarded roof of eight bays, the aisles being under lean-to plastered roofs. At the east end of the south aisle in the usual position is a piscina with pointed head and a square aumbry.

The font consists of a circular bowl of Frosterley marble 29 in. in diameter on a circular shaft and is probably of the same date as the building. The bowl of a smaller font lies on the floor at the west end of the north aisle.

The pulpit<sup>1</sup> and seating are modern, and a choir vestry, inclosed by a modern wooden screen, has been

formed at the west end of the south aisle. The organ, which formerly stood within the chancel, blocking the view of the altar, is now at the east end of the north aisle. There are memorials in the chancel to Robert Surtees, the historian of the county, who died in 1834,<sup>1a</sup> his wife Anne (d. 1868), Colonel Charles Freville Surtees (d. 1906), and others.<sup>2</sup>

Over the north doorway is a hatchment with the arms of Thomas Bedford, vicar (d. 1660), and a long inscription recording his death and that of his wife in 1686: 'She was mother, grandmother, and great-grandmother to 74 children.' Over the south doorway is the hatchment of 'Ralph Hutton of Mensforth Batch' of Lawes Advocate of Durham.'

In 1553 there were two bells in the steeple,<sup>3</sup> one of which probably remains. It bears the inscription 'Ave Maria gr̃a Plena Dñs tec̃ H.F.' and may be of 14th-century date. The second bell is by Samuel Smith of York and is inscribed 'Voco veni precare 1723.'<sup>4</sup>

The plate consists of a chalice, two patens, and a flagon, all made by Butler & Whitwell of York in 1818-19.<sup>5</sup>

The registers begin in 1559. They have been printed down to 1812.<sup>6</sup>

The church of the *HOLY TRINITY, CORNFORTH*, was built in 1868 from the designs of J. P. Pritchett. It is a building in the Gothic style, consisting of chancel, nave, south porch, and belfry at the east end of the nave. The district was formed in 1865 from Cornforth and Thrislington.<sup>7</sup> The living is a vicarage in the gift of the Crown and the Bishop of Durham alternately.

The church of Middleham was *ADVOH'SON* given to the priory of Durham in 1146 by Osbert the sheriff, then in possession of the manor by gift of Ranulf Flambard.<sup>8</sup> Bishop William de Ste. Barbe consented to the gift and confirmed it by his own charter, and Ralph son of Ranulf Flambard, then parson, surrendered his rectorial rights.<sup>9</sup> The church is mentioned in the confirmatory charters to the priory of Henry II, Richard I, and John.<sup>10</sup> In spite of the grants of the bishop and rector about 1146, no formal appropriation seems to have been made, and the priors continued to present rectors to the church for more than a century. At the end of the 12th and beginning of the 13th century its custody during a vacancy was the subject of dispute between the Bishop of Durham and the prior. Both sent representatives to take possession, and two monks of Durham and two of the bishop's men occupied the church for a week. The struggle ended with the presentation of Philip de Balliol to the living by the prior and convent.<sup>11</sup> In 1278 Bishop Robert of Holy Island appropriated the church to Finchale Priory, a cell of Durham, for

<sup>100</sup> This may represent the arms of Bishop Bek. Surtees says that 'popular tradition attributes the building to Anthony Bek' (op. cit. iii, 5). Whether this stone is the cause of the 'tradition,' or its consequence, cannot be stated. The evidence of the architecture is, however, decisive, and proves the building older than Bek's time.

<sup>1</sup> The pulpit was presented by Col. C. Freville Surtees in 1906 and the choir benches were placed in 1910, those on the

south side being the gift of Brig. Gen. Conyers Surtees.

<sup>1a</sup> He is buried in the south-west of the churchyard.

<sup>2</sup> The inscriptions on the older monuments are given in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 5-7.

<sup>3</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lvi.

<sup>4</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iii, 414.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* In 1553 there was 'one chalice with a paten weighing 13 oz.'

<sup>6</sup> *Dur. and Northumb. Par. Reg. Soc.* xiii. Transcribed and edited by Reginald Peacock (1906).

<sup>7</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 4 Apr. 1865, p. 1861.

<sup>8</sup> Charter printed in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 385. See above.

<sup>9</sup> Surtees, loc. cit. <sup>10</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxxxiii; *Cal. Chart. R.* 1327-41, p. 323; *Cal. Ret. Chart.* 1199-1216 (Rec. Com.), 118.

<sup>11</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 250, 268, 301.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the support of five<sup>12</sup> monks.<sup>13</sup> A vicarage was ordained at the same time, the vicar receiving 5 marks annually from the tithe corn of Garmondsway. The Prior and convent of Durham retained the right of presentation, and a pension of 40*s.* was paid to the sacrist.<sup>14</sup> From 1423 the tithe of Garmondsway was assigned entirely to the vicar.<sup>15</sup>

On the surrender of the priory of Durham the advowson came into the king's hands, and has since remained in the Crown.<sup>16</sup> The Lord Chancellor presents at the present day. The rectory was leased in 1541 for twenty-one years to Avery Burnett, who assigned his interest to Christopher Lascelles.<sup>17</sup> After an intervening lease it was granted by Elizabeth in 1576 to John Ward for twenty-one years.<sup>18</sup> He surrendered his lease nine years later in exchange for another to his wife Winifred and his sons John and Samuel for their lives.<sup>19</sup> John Ward bequeathed his interest in 1596 to his younger sons Peter and Henry for four years with remainder to his son John.<sup>20</sup> In 1611 a grant in fee of the rectory was made to Francis Morice and Francis Philips at the petition of various persons, including William Cockayne.<sup>21</sup> Morice and Philips conveyed it eight years later to William Cockayne, then a knight, and James Price.<sup>22</sup> Sir William's son Charles with James Price leased it in 1640 with a considerable estate to Humphrey Morton, whose possession was disputed by the Ward family.<sup>23</sup> Charles was created Viscount Cullen in 1642<sup>24</sup> and was in sole possession of the rectory in 1644, when his farmer was John Ward.<sup>25</sup> His son Brian, second viscount,<sup>26</sup> settled it in 1679 on the marriage of Mary, his daughter or sister, with Robert Peirson.<sup>27</sup> Mary's daughter and heir Margaret married Gilbert Spearman<sup>28</sup> and died in 1731<sup>29</sup>; Gilbert died in 1738,<sup>30</sup> leaving a son George.<sup>31</sup> The daughters and heirs of George, Elizabeth Honoria and Anna Susanna,<sup>32</sup> conveyed the rectory in 1769 to Ralph Hopper,<sup>33</sup> younger nephew of Hendry Hopper of Thrislington.<sup>34</sup> At the death of Ralph Hopper in 1780<sup>35</sup> it passed to his son John Thomas Hendry Hopper, who sold it in parcels.<sup>36</sup> The greater part was purchased by William Russell of Brancepeth Castle,<sup>37</sup> and has followed the descent of Brancepeth into the hands of the present Viscount Boyle. The tithes of Mainsforth and Thrislington were respectively bought by Robert Surtees and Robert Hopper Williamson.<sup>38</sup>

A chapel was confirmed with the church of Middleham to the Prior and convent of Durham by Henry II.<sup>39</sup> It was perhaps in Thrislington. Roger the clerk of Thrislington is mentioned twice in the 13th century.<sup>39a</sup>

The light of the Blessed Mary in the church of Bishop Middleham is mentioned in 1341.<sup>40</sup>

For the parochial school see article *CHARITIES* on schools.<sup>41</sup>

For the charity of Dame Elizabeth Freville see under parish of Sedgfield. About £35 is received yearly, of which two thirds is distributed in Cornforth and one third in money to about 15 recipients in Bishop Middleham.

The Pellaw's Leazes charity was founded by an indenture of 27 and 28 September 1742, whereby 1 acre in a field called Pellaw's Leazes was conveyed in trust for the poor. The land was sold in 1856 and the proceeds invested in £397 13*s.* 8*d.* consols with the official trustees. The dividends, amounting to £9 18*s.* 8*d.* yearly, are distributed in money doles, half to the poor of Middleham and half to the poor of Cornforth.

The Hope and Clerk's Acre.—At a court held for the manor of Middleham on 26 January 1724 certain persons were admitted tenants of an acre of land called the Hope, adjoining the Clerk's Acre, in trust for the poor of the townships of Bishop Middleham, Cornforth, Mainsforth and Thrislington. Both pieces of land were sold in 1911 in consideration of the transfer of £302 13*s.* 4*d.* consols to the official trustees, of which £121 1*s.* 4*d.* stock, producing £3 0*s.* 4*d.* yearly, was apportioned in respect of the Hope charity and £181 12*s.* stock, producing £4 10*s.* 8*d.* yearly, in respect of the Clerk's Acre. The income of the Hope charity is distributed in money doles and that of the Clerk's Acre is applied towards church expenses.

Quit-rents.—The poor also receive the sums of 20*s.* and 10*s.* 6*d.* from the owner of Brancepeth Castle in respect of a piece of waste land called Brick Dyke and a piece of land near Pinfold, together with the sum of 12*s.* 8*d.*, being the dividends on £25 7*s.* 1*d.* consols with the official trustees, representing the investment in 1882 of arrears of the said quit-rents.

CORNFORTH.—For Old Cornforth National school see article on schools.<sup>42</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Or six (*Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* [Surt. Soc.], 57).

<sup>13</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 148.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.* App. p. clxxxvi et seq.

<sup>16</sup> *Inst. Bks.* (P.R.O.).

<sup>17</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, p. 726; *Star Chamb. Proc. Hen. VIII*, bde. 31, no. 33; *Memo. R.* (Exch. K.R.) Trin. 7 Eliz. m. 256.

<sup>18</sup> *Pat.* 18 Eliz. pt. iii, m. 31.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.* 28 Eliz. pt. xv, m. 11

<sup>20</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 8-9.

<sup>21</sup> *Pat.* 9 Jas. I, pt. xi, no. 1.

<sup>22</sup> *Close*, 17 Jas. I, pt. xx, no. 25.

<sup>23</sup> *Exch. of Pleas Trin.* 18 Chas. I, m. 90.

<sup>24</sup> *G.E.C. Peerage*, ii, 435.

<sup>25</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 8. |

<sup>26</sup> *G.E.C.* loc. cit.

<sup>27</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 9. *Surtees* calls her his sister, but the dates make it more likely that she was his daughter. Brian had a daughter Mary, an infant at the time of the settlement, who is generally said to have died unmarried (Nichols, *Topog. and Gen.* iii, 441). Robert Peirson's wife is described as 'The Hon. Mary' in the *Reg. of Bp. Middleham*, 39, 168.

<sup>28</sup> *Surtees*, loc. cit.; *Reg. of Bp. Middleham*, 39.

<sup>29</sup> *Reg. of Bp. Middleham*, 182.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* 184; *Gen. Mag.* viii, 277.

<sup>31</sup> *Surtees*, loc. cit.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*; cf. *Reg. of Bp. Middleham*,

64, for the elder daughter. The birth of a second daughter, Margarett Maria, is registered on p. 67.

<sup>33</sup> *Surtees*, loc. cit.

<sup>34</sup> *Burke, Landed Gentry.*

<sup>35</sup> *Reg. of Bp. Middleham*, 196.

<sup>36</sup> *Surtees*, loc. cit.; *Reg. of Bp. Middleham*, 77.

<sup>37</sup> *Surtees*, loc. cit.; *Char. Com. Rep.* xxiii, 85.

<sup>38</sup> *Surtees*, loc. cit.

<sup>39</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxxxiii.

<sup>39a</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 140, 142.

<sup>40</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, 59.

<sup>41</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 404.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* 405.



## BISHOPTON

The parish comprises three townships: Bishopton in the north-east, East and West Newbiggin on the south, and Little Stainton on the west. The surface is comparatively level, having a general elevation of 170 ft. to 200 ft. above the ordnance datum, except for the depression in which the Bishopton Beck winds its way through the centre of the parish and then along the northern boundary, the bed of the stream being little over 100 ft. above the ordnance datum on the eastern boundary. The areas of the component townships are: Bishopton, 2,178 acres; East and West Newbiggin, 852; Little Stainton, 1,145.

The village of Bishopton is centrally placed in its township, on elevated ground north of the beck. The church is in the middle of the village, and the ancient earthwork called Castle Hill lies on low ground to the south-east.<sup>1</sup> There is a Wesleyan chapel built in 1879 to replace an earlier building which existed in 1850. Stony Flat and Gilly Flat stand in the southern part of the township, Gately Moor on the east side, and Woogra in the western corner. The house called Sauf Hall is in the east of Newbiggin; in the western part is a homestead moat.<sup>2</sup> There is a plantation in the north of Little Stainton; otherwise the woodland in the parish is but scanty.

Three roads meet at the village of Bishopton. One of these goes south-east, with a branch east to Red-marshall, to meet the roads between Darlington and Stockton, and may be part of an ancient road from the south, through Yarm and Egglecliffe, to Durham. Another road leads north-east to Whitton; the third goes west to Stainton le Street, with branches to Little Stainton and to Stillington; to the last-named place there is a footpath from the village. Through Little Stainton an ancient road leads north towards Durham. There is no railway line within the parish.

Agriculture is the chief industry. The soil is a strong clay, and wheat, oats, and beans are grown. About 1850 there were 2,370 acres of arable to 1,522 of pasture<sup>3</sup>; the arable land is 1,558 acres, permanent grass 2,218, and woods and plantations 107.<sup>4</sup> Bricks and tiles are made in Little Stainton.

The parish feast was kept on St. Peter's Day.

The principal antiquities are the Castle Hill and moat above-mentioned. The history of the place has been uneventful, with the exception of the resistance to Comyn related below. Twenty-five of the inhabitants joined in the rising of 1569, though,

according to Sir George Bowes,<sup>5</sup> against their will, and seven of them were executed. The Protestation of 1641 was signed in this parish,<sup>6</sup> but the Sequestration Books show that two residents took up arms against the Parliament—William Rowntree<sup>7</sup> and Christopher son of Lancelot Todd, 'papist.' In the latter case the parish constable said he was present when 'old Todd' said, 'My son Cursty shall go and fight for the king; and who knows but he may come back a captain, in spite of the crop-ears?'<sup>8</sup> There were also the following 'papists' in Little Stainton in 1644: Mr. Midcalf, Henry Johnson, and Richard Johnson of Newbiggin<sup>9</sup>; their lands were sequestered.<sup>10</sup>

*BISHOPTON* (Bischopton, xii cent.), *MANORS* with Stainton and Sockburn, was granted by Bishop Ranulf to Roger Conyers early in the 12th century, to be held for one knight's fee.<sup>11</sup> On the usurpation of the see by William Comyn in 1143, Roger refused to do him homage as other barons had done, and fortified his house at Bishopton so strongly that Comyn's band thought it useless to attempt its capture. The lawful bishop on coming into the bishopric stayed a few days at this place, receiving the homage of some of the barons, and then went forward to Durham. Being resisted, he returned to Bishopton for a time, but it was not for another year that Comyn yielded.<sup>12</sup> After this the Conyers family appear to have preferred Sockburn as their chief seat, and an account of the descent will be found under that place. Roger de Conyers gave to Durham the three sons of Eylof of Bishopton, with their issue, in return for a horse and 6 marks the monks had afforded him in his need.<sup>13</sup> Bishopton regularly appears in the Conyers inquisitions.<sup>14</sup> It was called a 'manor' in 1239 in the release by Robert de Conyers to John de Conyers.<sup>15</sup> A grant of free warren was obtained by Sir John Conyers in 1372-3.<sup>16</sup> Sir George Conyers in 1613 began to alienate his lands,<sup>17</sup> so that Bishopton became divided among a number of freeholders. The manorial rights, however, were not sold,<sup>18</sup> and appear to have descended with Sockburn; they are now held by Sir H. D. Blackett, bart.

Among the purchasers of land from Sir George Conyers were Michael Forwood (5½ oxgangs),<sup>19</sup> John Humfrey (3 oxgangs),<sup>20</sup> Francis Welfoot<sup>21</sup> and William Leadom<sup>22</sup> (each 2 oxgangs), Cuthbert Beckfield (about

<sup>1</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 353.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 356.

<sup>3</sup> Lewis, *Topog. Dict.*

<sup>4</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>5</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of Rebellion*, 43, 251.

<sup>6</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* v, App. 125.

<sup>7</sup> *Royalist Comp. in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 7.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* 13, 14; inventory, 29; *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 68-9.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* 15. Capt. P—— is added, whom *Surtees* makes Porter.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* 17, 19, 66, 67, 73.

<sup>11</sup> *Harl. MS.* 805, fol. 131b, from *Dods MS.* cxiii, fol. 184. A confirmation by the Prior and convent of Durham, addressed to Archbishop Thurstan, is also given in *Harl. MS.* 805, fol. 131.

<sup>12</sup> *Simon of Dur.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 150.

<sup>13</sup> Charter in *Surtees*, *Hist. of Dur.* iii, 418.

<sup>14</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 353-62; xlv, App. 172-80.

<sup>15</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 887. See *Sockburn*.

<sup>16</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 269.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* xl, App. 485-6. A licence to convey the various manors to trustees; also licences to convey lands in Bishopton to Michael Forwood, John Humphrey, Francis Welfoot, and William Leadom. See also *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 68. For conveyances see *Dur. Rec.* cl. 12, no. 2 (3).

<sup>18</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 365, 367.

<sup>19</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 94, m. 57; cl. 12, no. 2 (3).

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* This was probably the Francis Welfoot who succeeded his father William in 1606 to an estate of about 600 acres in Little Stainton. His heir seems to have been Thomas Welfoot whose nephew Francis Welfoot succeeded him in 1618. Another Thomas Welfoot died in March 1625-6 holding 40 acres in Bishopton and 120 in Little Stainton. His brother and heir was Francis (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, file 182, no. 30; 186, no. 10).

<sup>22</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 94, m. 57; cl. 12, no. 2 (3). He died in 1623, leaving daughters and co-heirs Mary and Thomasine (*ibid.* cl. 3, file 189, nos. 91, 155). Some of his land was purchased by Ralph Welfoote (*ibid.* file 188, no. 96).

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

3 oxgangs),<sup>23</sup> Nicholas Jackson (1 oxgang),<sup>24</sup> Richard Mawer (3 oxgangs),<sup>25</sup> Thomas Aire (2½ oxgangs),<sup>26</sup> Ralph Johnson (about 5 oxgangs),<sup>27</sup> Anthony Buckle (the mill and milldam).<sup>28</sup> The Mawers, Aires, Buckles, and Jacksons were still among the freeholders in 1684, when the others were the heirs of Richard Croft, George Todd (owner of the Castle Hill), John Rippon, Thomas Pearson, and Thomasine Beverley, widow.<sup>29</sup>

In 1742 an estate here was sold for £6,000 by George Spearman to Morton Davison.<sup>30</sup>

Roger Gelett (1392) held 89 acres of land here of John Conyers,<sup>31</sup> and was succeeded by his brother William Gelett,<sup>32</sup> whose nephew and heir John, in conjunction with his son Robert, in 1403 sold to Henry de Percy, son of the Earl of Northumberland.<sup>33</sup> Very soon afterwards the lands were forfeited for Percy's rebellion,<sup>34</sup> and as 'Gillet's lands' were in 1440 granted to Roger son of Thornton.<sup>35</sup> This must have been the estate held by Richard Lumley, heir of the Thorntons, in 1510, and sold in 1569 by John Lord Lumley to John Hedworth.<sup>36</sup> Richard Strangways died seised of a messuage and 100 acres here, held of Sir George Conyers, in 1558.<sup>37</sup>

Some religious houses had lands in Bishopton. Roger son of Roger de Conyers gave 17 acres there, in the time of Bishop Pudsey, to St. Mary's, Neasham, with the right of common pertaining to an oxgang of 24 acres.<sup>38</sup> Roger de Conyers gave 30 acres of land to Guisborough, according to a confirmation in 1311.<sup>39</sup> The Templars also had land there at that time<sup>40</sup>; it was probably the source of the 10*s.* rent afterwards paid to the Hospitallers, Lancelot Nevill being tenant in 1552.<sup>41</sup> The lands of the Hospitallers were sold by Queen Elizabeth to Stephen Holford and John Jenkins, who sold to Thomas Jackson.<sup>42</sup> Mount Grace Priory had a rent of 61*s.* 6*d.* from Bishopton at the Dissolution.<sup>43</sup>

Woogra appears to be the Walgrave where John de Conyers of Sockburn (1395) had the reversion of certain land with other land in Bishopton proper, Little Stainton, and East Newbiggin in Little Stainton,

all held of his own manor of Bishopton by knight's service, suit of court at Bishopton, and a rent of 2*s.*<sup>44</sup> During the 17th and part of the 18th century Woogra was held with an estate in Elstob (q.v.) by the Scurfield and Spearman families.<sup>44a</sup> It was sold in 1710 with Elstob South Farm by Gilbert Spearman to Richard Smith.<sup>44b</sup>

*EAST AND WEST NEWBIGGIN* (Newbiggyng, xiv cent.), otherwise called Newbiggin by Sadberge to distinguish it from the place of the same name near Redworth, appears from references already given to have been considered sometimes as part of Little Stainton. The land was held of the bishop as of his Sadberge lordship by free tenants. In 1212 John de Newbiggin had 2 oxgangs of land by a rent of 3*s.* 6*d.*, but they had been given by him to the hospital of Northallerton with the consent of Bishop Philip and the king,<sup>45</sup> and in 1535 the hospital had a rent of 10*s.* from Newbiggin.<sup>46</sup> About 1359 William de Newbiggin acquired a messuage and land from Thomas Hode.<sup>47</sup> According to Hatfield's Survey in 1384 Gilbert de Newbiggin and his fellows held 48 acres by rendering 24*s.*; the free tenants also rendered 13*s.* 4*d.*, and paid 3*s.* 8*d.* for a meadow called Hawing.<sup>48</sup> Gilbert's son Thomas de Newbiggin (1413) held a messuage and 30 acres in Newbiggin by a rent of 2*s.* 6*d.*, and another tenement of the same size jointly with his wife Elizabeth; his son John, aged twelve, was his heir.<sup>49</sup> This was the Thomas Gibson or Gilbertson of Newbiggin whose heirs in 1416 were the representatives of his aunts, Richard Wright, Robert Faucon, and John Hay, all over thirty.<sup>50</sup> Robert Faucon (1434) held lands in Newbiggin next Sadberge.<sup>51</sup> The wardship and marriage of his son Robert Faucon was in 1435 granted to John Hartburn.<sup>52</sup> Robert was dead in 1442.<sup>53</sup> Thomas Hay had held land in Newbiggin before 1405; his heir was a son John,<sup>54</sup> probably the John above-mentioned. Lawrence Hay (1498) was stated to have held his lands partly in chief, partly of Christopher Conyers.<sup>55</sup>

William Houwetson (1365) held three messuages and 23 acres by 40*d.* rent; his heirs were his daughter Joan, afterwards wife of John de Redmarshall, William Cowper, John Gower, and William Laton.<sup>56</sup> John Cusson (1583) held lands in East and West Newbiggin of John Conyers,<sup>57</sup> and Richard Cusson (1632) had 6 oxgangs in West Newbiggin.<sup>58</sup>



GUISBOROUGH PRIORY. *Argent a lion azure with a bend gules over all.*

<sup>23</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 183, no. 55; R. 110, m. 1; cl. 12, no. 2 (3).

<sup>24</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 2 (3); cl. 3, file 189, no. 158. He died in 1626, leaving a son Leonard.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 2 (3); cl. 3, file 188, no. 74. Richard left a son Thomas Mawer at his death in 1635.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 2 (3); cl. 3, R. 101, no. 133. He left a son William (ibid. cl. 3, file 189, no. 113).

<sup>27</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 2 (3); cl. 3, R. 95, m. 17.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid. cl. 3, file 189, no. 73; R. 96, m. 21. He conveyed the mill and milldam before 1622 to Anthony Fewler (ibid.).

<sup>29</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 68.

<sup>30</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 121, m. 21. Morton John Davison of Beamish held in 1820 the lands of the Todd family including Castle Hill. According to Surtees (op. cit. iii, 68) these had been sold to his ancestor Timothy Davison.

<sup>31</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 119.

<sup>32</sup> Ibid. fol. 119 d.

<sup>33</sup> Ibid. R. 33, m. 29. John is said to be the brother of William in this grant, though in the inquisition he is described as son of John brother of William.

<sup>34</sup> Cal. Pat. 1401-5, p. 406. Lands in Newbiggin and Little Stainton were included.

<sup>35</sup> Ibid. 1436-41, p. 379.

<sup>36</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 3, fol. 5; Feet of F. Dur. Trin. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary.

<sup>37</sup> Ibid. file 177, no. 101.

<sup>38</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 258 (from the charter at Neasham). The priory had a rent of 5*s.* from land in Bishopton (*Valor Eccl.* [Rec. Com.], v, 310).

<sup>39</sup> Reg. Palat. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1135. The priory had a rent of 13*d.* from it.

<sup>40</sup> Ibid. 857-8.

<sup>41</sup> Harl. R. D 36, m. 6.

<sup>42</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 186 (20, 43).

<sup>43</sup> Harl. R. D 36, m. 6b; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 84, gives the rent as 40*s.*

<sup>44</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 128.

<sup>44a</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 175; R. 102, m. 8; Exch. Dep. Trin. 9 & 10 Geo. I, no. 9; Hil. 12 Geo. I, no. 26.

<sup>44b</sup> Lord Eldon's Muniments; Elstob.

<sup>45</sup> *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 396.

<sup>46</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 85.

<sup>47</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 227 d.

<sup>48</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 198.

<sup>49</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 170.

<sup>50</sup> Ibid. fol. 180. The sisters of Gilbert were Sibyl, whose grandson was Richard Wright of Topcliffe; Cecily, who had a son William Faucon, father of Robert; and Agnes, mother of Emma del Hay, mother of John.

<sup>51</sup> Ibid. fol. 272.

<sup>52</sup> Ibid. R. 36, m. 10.

<sup>53</sup> Ibid. file 164, no. 38.

<sup>54</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 144 d.

<sup>55</sup> Ibid. file 169, no. 53.

<sup>56</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 75, 81 b.

<sup>57</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 361.

<sup>58</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 188, no. 14.

*LITTLE STANTON* (Parva Steintun, xii cent.) appears to have been held from the first with Bishopton by the Conyers family.<sup>59</sup> In the time of Bishop Hugh, Roger de Conyers came to an agreement with the monks at Durham respecting the boundary between Little Stainton and Newton Ketton to the west; it was to go according to its ancient course by the dyke extending across Heiriggas from the head of Grantesdene as far as Herwardsflat, and thence by a siket encircling Herwardsflat on the east and on the south as far as Eldredesway.<sup>60</sup> Geoffrey de Conyers (c. 1220) confirmed to William son of Humphrey de Bishopton an oxgang of land given him by John de Lamare.<sup>61</sup> Sir George Conyers alienated his land here as in Bishopton in the early 17th century to various purchasers.<sup>62</sup>

Thomas son of John of Little Stainton had an estate in the 14th century of about 150 acres held in chief which descended to the Gowers of Elton and followed the descent of their lands there.<sup>63</sup> Henry Wethereld and Joan his wife, owners of the Elton estate, conveyed 36 acres of land, meadow and pasture to George Conyers in 1554.<sup>64</sup> The Elstobs of Foxton had land here in the early 17th century, apparently acquired from Sir George Conyers.<sup>64a</sup>

In 1689 John Elstob mortgaged an estate at Little Stainton, consisting of a messuage and closes called Brakedike Leazes, Long Pasture, and White Water Close. His son John, who succeeded before 1702, conveyed the land in that year to his sister Anne and her husband Humphrey March. Her son John March sold it in 1753 to the Rev. William Davison of Stokesley, co. York. Thomas Davison son of William sold it in 1795 to George Wood of Durham. On the death of his cousin, Isabel widow of Anthony Hubbock of Lee Close House, Great Stainton, George came into possession of another estate at Little Stainton, which had belonged to Isabel's brother Watson Rickaby of Lee Close House, who died about 1759. George Wood left his land to his cousins Anne wife of William Bates and Elizabeth wife of the Rev. John Chambers, daughters of James Leybourne. On a partition in 1812 both estates at Little Stainton came to John Chambers and his son James Leybourne Chambers, Elizabeth being then dead. They sold them in 1830 to John Earl of Eldon, and they now belong to the third Earl.<sup>65</sup>

Reginald de Winterse released to Finchale Priory<sup>66</sup> in 1284 all claim to 2 oxgangs and two-thirds of an oxgang of land here. The priory at the Dissolution had a rent of 26s. 8d. from this township.<sup>67</sup>

The abbey of Blanchland (Northumberland) had a rent of £2 13s. 4d. from Little Stainton at the Dissolution. Its lands here belonged in 1616 to William Metcalfe.<sup>68</sup> This may have been the estate

known as Pitfield in Little Stainton and Newbiggin, part of which was mortgaged in 1686 by Anthony Stelling of Little Stainton. His son Thomas sold it in 1712 to Robert Harrison, who gave it in 1743 to his son William. William was succeeded about 1763 by a daughter Elizabeth wife of Edward Butterfield, and she and her husband sold Pitfield in 1771 to Richard Stonhewer of Curzon Street. On Richard's death in 1809 it passed under his will to his nephew the Rev. John Bright of Kings Grafton, co. Northants, by whose son John Bright it was sold in 1845 to the trustees of the Earl of Eldon. It now belongs to the 3rd Earl.<sup>68a</sup>

In 1849 the Earl of Eldon acquired another estate at Little Stainton. It had been sold in 1734 by John Burdett of Stockton to William Spencer of Guisborough. William was succeeded by a son Thomas who died in 1759, when this land passed to his brother Richard. He left it in 1783 to his niece Dorothy wife of Henry Askew of Redhough. Dorothy died in 1792 and her husband in 1796 and the lands passed under his will to his nephew Rev. Henry Askew, who sold them in 1849 to the trustees of the Earl of Eldon.<sup>68b</sup>

The freeholders in 1684<sup>69</sup> were the heirs of Robert Tatham,<sup>70</sup> John Fewler, Robert Allinson, William Newton of Redmarshall, Anthony Stelling, William Harrison of Sadberge, Thomas Barker,<sup>71</sup> Thomas Bockfield, and William Batmanson, recusant.

The church of *ST. PETER* consists *CHURCH* of a chancel 31 ft. 3 in. by 14 ft. 4 in. with north vestry and organ chamber, nave 56 ft. by 20 ft., north aisle 37 ft. 6 in. by 8 ft. 10 in., and north-west tower 11 ft. by 12 ft., the tower standing at the west end of the aisle and forming a porch. All the above measurements are internal.

The church was almost completely rebuilt in 1846-7 by the Rev. Thomas Burton Holgate, vicar,<sup>72</sup> the only portions of the old church now remaining being parts of the chancel walls and of the south wall of the nave. The building formerly consisted of 'a long, narrow chancel and nave,'<sup>73</sup> the aisle and tower being additions at the time of rebuilding, and was apparently of late 13th-century date, part of a window of c. 1280-90, consisting of a single trefoil light with internal shouldered arch, still remaining on the north side of the chancel arch. No other original architectural features, however, have been preserved. Two stones in the lower part of the east wall bear incised consecration crosses, but the east window itself is a modern one of three lancets. A mediaeval grave slab is built into the south wall of the nave outside, and another at the south-west angle, together with a cusped fragment.

The building is of stone with green slated roofs overhanging at the eaves. A sundial on the south wall

<sup>59</sup> See the grant of Bishopton and the inquisitions.

<sup>60</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 157 n.

<sup>61</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 58.

<sup>62</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2* (3).

<sup>63</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. -1* ; *cl. 12, no. 1* (1).

<sup>64</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1* (1).

<sup>64a</sup> Ralph Elstob bought land in Bishopton from Sir George Conyers in 1615 (*Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 96, no. 36*).

<sup>65</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 97, no. 43* ; *cl. 12, no. 29* (1) ; Lord Eldon's Muniments.

<sup>66</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 59. One was probably the oxgang granted to William de Bishopton.

<sup>67</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 303 ; *Dugdale, Mon. iv, 333* ;

<sup>68</sup> *Dugdale, Mon. vii, 887* ; *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 95*.

<sup>68a</sup> Lord Eldon's Muniments.

<sup>68b</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>69</sup> *Surtees, op. cit. iii, 68*.

<sup>70</sup> His lands were purchased by John

Tempest and descended to Lord Londonderry (*ibid.*).

<sup>71</sup> A benefactor to the poor of the parish.

<sup>72</sup> Below the tower is a brass plate to Mr. Holgate and his three sisters, 'who at their sole cost rebuilt the church and gave the bells and clock.' The new church was designed by Sharpe & Palsey, architects, of Lancaster.

<sup>73</sup> *Surtees, op. cit. iii, 69*. In 1501 the roof of the church was very defective (*Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* [Surt. Soc.], p. xxxi).

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

is dated 1776 and bears the motto 'Fugit hora,' with latitude  $54^{\circ} 38'$ . There were repairs in 1877,<sup>74</sup> and a stone reredos in memory of the Rev. Charles Ford (vicar 1858-88) was erected in 1889. In the chancel are two old oak chairs, each bearing the initials W.B., and below the tower an oak chest.

The font is apparently of late 12th-century date and consists of an octagonal bowl shaped to round on a circular banded stem and moulded base.

There is a ring of three bells cast by C. & G. Mears in 1847.

The plate consists of a chalice and cover paten, without hall-marks, the former inscribed 'Hunc sacrum poculum voluit D<sup>ns</sup> Ricardus Croft Eccl<sup>ie</sup> de Bishopton Vicarius. Anno Christi: 1680'<sup>75</sup>; and a chalice, two patens and flagon of 1849-50, the chalice inscribed: 'Presented to Bishopton Church by the Rev. Thos. Burton Holgate, B.A. Vicar, and by his sisters Elizabeth Holgate and Alice Bamford the widow of Robert Walker Bamford, B.D. late Vicar, Easter 1850.' The two patens bear a similar inscription.

The earliest date in the register is 1649, but the early items are entered in rather a confused manner, and appear to have been copied from an older book. The first volume has regular entries from 1653 to 1752.

The churchyard, which is chiefly on the south side of the building, contains the base of a cross. What is said to be a copy of the old cross was erected on the village green opposite the church in 1883.

The advowson must have been *ADVOWSON* appurtenant to the manor originally, for about 1180 the church was granted by Roger de Conyers with the assent of Robert his son and heir to the Hospital of Sherburn.<sup>76</sup> The rectory and advowson remained with the hospital down to 1860, when the advowson was sold under the scheme made by the Charity Commissioners in 1857 for the better government of the hospital.<sup>77</sup> The hospital continues to hold the rectory, i.e., tithes of corn, lamb and wool. The trustees of C. Bramwell were patrons about 1885. The patron now is the Bishop of Durham, who recently acquired the advowson from the Rev. George Worthington Reynolds.

The rectory was valued at £20 a year in 1291<sup>78</sup>; in 1535 it appears to have been less than this.<sup>79</sup> The date of the ordination of the vicarage is not known, but in 1291 the vicar's stipend was untaxed, as less than 6 marks.<sup>80</sup> In 1314 there was a parish chaplain as well as the vicar,<sup>81</sup> but in later times only one seems to have been resident.<sup>82</sup> In 1535 the vicar's emoluments were valued at £4 7s. 8d. a year, out of

which 2s. was paid to the archdeacon.<sup>83</sup> An augmentation was granted from Queen Anne's Bounty in 1708.

A chapel and garth with an oxgang of land, formerly belonging to the church of Bishopton, by the grant of the Abbot of Blanchland, were in 1585-6 sold to Anthony Collins and George Woodnett.<sup>84</sup> The oxgang, which was called 'Harbott' oxgang, was devoted to the upkeep of a light in the church of Little Stainton. There is no other mention of a church there.

In 1686 Thomas Barker by his *CHARITIES* will gave £1 yearly to the poor, issuing out of lands at East Newbiggin.

In 1715 Robert Thompson by his will gave £5 to the poor in pursuance of the will of his uncle William Robson. A yearly sum of 5s. is paid out of a field known as 'Bell's Field' in Bishopton in respect of this charity.

An annual sum of 5s. charged on some houses in Bishopton and an annual rent-charge of 13s. 4d. issuing out of land in Little Stainton, the origin of which is unknown, are also received by the poor.

The foregoing charities are administered under the title of 'The Charities of Barker, Thompson and others' by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 16 March 1897, the income thereof being distributed among the poor in small sums of money.

The Bishopton Church Fund now consists of two cottages adjoining the churchyard purchased with a gift made in 1881 by the Rev. William Cassidi and a sum of £100 contributed by Mr. John Eden. The cottages were conveyed to trustees by a deed of 1 July 1882, upon trust that the rents should be applied for the maintenance of the parish church and for ordinary expenses of divine worship. The cottages are let for £26 yearly.

The fund known as 'The Bamford Fund,' founded by the Rev. William Cassidi by deed poll of 14 January 1874, for the distribution and circulation of religious books, consists of various small sums invested in London and North Eastern Railway stocks producing £5 5s. yearly. The income is applied in buying books for the parish lending library. The district of Stillington in Redmarshall also benefits from this trust to a like amount.

The National School at Bishopton was endowed under the will of the Rev. Thomas Burton Holgate, and also benefits from the funds of Sherburn Hospital.<sup>85</sup>

The school at Great Stainton was endowed in 1779 by Anthony and Isabella Hubbock on condition that four poor scholars of Little Stainton should be educated there.<sup>86</sup>

## CRAYKE

This parish was transferred to Yorkshire in 1844. An account of it will be found in *Victoria History of the County of York (North Riding)*, vol. ii, pp. 119-124.

<sup>74</sup> The nave gable cross bears this date.

<sup>75</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 12. It is figured on p. 13.

<sup>76</sup> Charter of Bishop Hugh in Surtees, op. cit. i, 283.

<sup>77</sup> *Char. Rep.* 1904 (Sherburn House).

£650 was received and applied towards building improvements at Sherburn.

<sup>78</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 317.

<sup>79</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 308. The tithes of Bishopton and Stillington were worth £17 6s. 8d.

<sup>80</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 317.

<sup>81</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 633.

<sup>82</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), 56, App. p. xxx.

<sup>83</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 320.

<sup>84</sup> Pat. 26 Eliz. pt. ix, m. 4.

<sup>85</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 404, 410. <sup>86</sup> *Ibid.* 406.

## LOW DINSDALE

Ditneshal, Ditleshal (xii cent.); Ditteneshale (xiii cent.).

Dinsdale, called Low or Nether Dinsdale to distinguish it from Over Dinsdale on the Yorkshire side of the Tees, lies on the left bank of this river, which here flows mainly from south to north before turning eastward again. The land is mostly from 100 ft. to 170 ft. above sea-level, but at the south and north contact with the Tees the surface descends very steeply to the river, and here the banks are clad with trees. Between these overhanging banks there is an open and more level area in the bend of the river, on which stand the church, the old manor-house<sup>1</sup> and farm adjoining it to the south, and a cottage or two, the situation being retired and beautiful. The parish area, a narrow strip of country  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles long, measuring 1,174 acres, extends some distance north of the river, wedged between Middleton St. George on the east and Haughton le Skerne and Hurworth on the west. On the south it is bounded by Sockburn, and at this end there is a large plantation on the western side.

The road from Hurworth and Neasham leads eastward to the manor-house and church and then crosses the Tees by a bridge; there are two fords about a mile north and south of it respectively.

In 1537 possession of the manor-house of Dinsdale was in dispute between the daughters and heirs of Katherine Place and their step-brother Roland. The heiresses put in one Richard Barwick to occupy the house, but one October day fourteen 'ryottous and mysruled persons' by the procurement of Roland attacked the house, drove out Richard Barwick by force of arms, so using him that 'he stode in feare and jeopardie of his lyffe,' and remained in possession.<sup>2</sup> The present manor-house occupies the ancient site. 'It stands within a square inclosure surrounded on all sides by double moats of early date. In it is a hiding-place to which access is obtained from above.'<sup>2</sup> In the last decade of the 19th century excavations were made near to the building, 'when the foundations and lower story of a large gate-house, a little to the north-east of the house, were uncovered. In it was a square newel stairway and chambers which had been vaulted. The whole was shortly after covered up again as the excavations were inconveniently near the house. No plans were made.'<sup>3</sup>

The northern or inland end of the parish is crossed by the Darlington and Stockton branch of the North Eastern railway. This end also contains part of the village known as Fighting Cocks,<sup>4</sup> formed of cottages standing on the road from Middleton St. George to Darlington. There is a Wesleyan chapel here. Low and High Stodhoe are farms north of the railway line.

On the bank of the Tees, near the Middleton boundary, is a sulphurous spring or spa well, discovered

in 1789 in an attempt to find coal. It became famous and is much visited in the summer.<sup>5</sup> The Spa Races were held near it on 17 and 18 March 1842.<sup>6</sup> About 2 miles up the stream are other spa wells.<sup>7</sup>

The soil is mixed; wheat and barley, beans, turnips and potatoes are grown. The agricultural land is thus occupied: arable 381 acres, permanent grass 565, woods and plantations 28.<sup>8</sup> About 1850 the corresponding figures were 643, 265 and 40 acres.<sup>9</sup> The river runs over a bed of red sand which was sometimes used for building purposes.<sup>10</sup> Below the church there was a salmon fishery. The dam at Fishlocks, higher up, was considered very injurious to the salmon. A description of the boundary between Dinsdale and Middleton St. George in 1594 gives some indication of a change from tillage to pasture. The bounds began at Countesworth and ran along the line of the High Street towards Sadberge field side. On the west or Dinsdale side of the road 'the ox-close lieth, as also a parcel of ground lying towards Morton field betwixt the ox-close and Sadberge field containing 40 acres, and was about fifty-four years ago (i.e. 1540) in tillage and about that time laid to pasture, with Middleton Moor adjoining to it on the east side of the said highway, the tithes whereof belong to Dinsdale.'<sup>11</sup> At Fighting Cocks there are iron works and wire is made; some reservoirs of the Tees Valley Water Board are formed there.

The history of the parish has been uneventful. The Protestation of 1641 was signed here.<sup>12</sup> John of Darlington, a Dominican theologian who became Archbishop of Dublin, is said to have been born in Dinsdale. He died in 1284, having been archbishop since 1271.<sup>13</sup> Francis Place, an amateur engraver and painter of some note, was a younger son of Roland Place of Dinsdale, and was probably born in this parish in 1647. He was articled to an attorney in London, but being driven away by the Great Plague of 1665, he renounced the law for art. He settled at York, and was a friend of Ralph Thoresby and other notable men of the time; some of his engravings were for Thoresby's *Ducatus Leodiensis* and Drake's *Eboracum*. There is a collection of his works in the British Museum. He died in 1728 and was buried in St. Olave's, York, being described as 'of Dinsdale' on his tomb.<sup>14</sup>

The manor of *DINSDALE* was *co-MANORS* extensive with the parish.<sup>15</sup> It was held of the lords of Barnard Castle by knight service, forming with Coatham and Stodhoe one knight's fee.<sup>16</sup> The lords of Low Dinsdale occasionally used the local surname, but more usually called themselves Surtees (*Super Teisam*).

William son of Siward, who in 1166 held 'Goseford' (Gosforth, Northumberland) and Over Middle-

<sup>1</sup> The fosse, &c., are noticed in *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 357.

<sup>2</sup> *Star Chamb. Proc. Hen. VIII*, vol. v, fol. 22.

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, ix, 61.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> In 1823 Elisha Cocks was the owner of Fighting Cocks Farm (Surtees, *Hist. and Annu. of Dur.* iii, 239 n.).

<sup>6</sup> Surtees quotes Dr. Peacock's observations on the 'New Sulphur Baths near Dinsdale.' In 1828 was published a second edition of T. D. Walker's *Analysis of the Waters of Dinsdale and Croft*.

<sup>7</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. of co. Palat. of Dur.* i, 509.

<sup>8</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 242.

<sup>9</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>10</sup> Lewis, *Topog. Dict.*

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>12</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 230 n., citing 'Liber Causar.'

<sup>13</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* v, App. 125.

<sup>14</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. i, 507; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

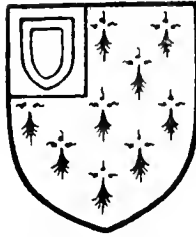
<sup>15</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>16</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 230 n.

<sup>17</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. II), v, 412.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

ton (q.v.) of the king by the service of one knight,<sup>17</sup> was ancestor of the family. He was still living in 1171.<sup>18</sup> 'Randulf de Super Teise,' who paid 100*s.* relief in 1175, on succeeding to his lands in Northumberland,<sup>19</sup> may be identified with Ranulf de Dinsdale, who with Beatrice his wife and Richard their son and heir before 1186 granted Rounton Church to the Bishop of Durham; and he again is obviously the same as the Ranulf son of William 'super Teisam' of another charter about the same church, Beatrice the wife being mentioned.<sup>20</sup> The seals of both charters bear the legend 'Sigillum Ranulfi Filii Willelmi,' while Ranulf's son Richard, who succeeded about 1196, is called the heir of William son of Siward.<sup>21</sup> Richard Surtees made a further grant about Rounton Church,<sup>22</sup> and held Gosforth by the service of two-thirds of a knight's fee in 1210.<sup>23</sup> He lived till 1222 at least.<sup>24</sup>



SURTEES. Ermine a quarter gules with a voided scutcheon or therein.

Ralph Surtees, brother of Richard,<sup>25</sup> was the next in possession.<sup>26</sup> In 1232 and 1237 he was collector of subsidies in Northumberland.<sup>27</sup> In 1235-6 he was plaintiff in a suit concerning common of pasture on the moor of Dinsdale.<sup>28</sup> He granted or confirmed to the monks of Durham the church of Dinsdale, in addition to that of Rounton, for the maintenance of lights around the body of St. Cuthbert.<sup>29</sup> In 1240, and again in 1253, he formally released the claim he had made to the advowson,<sup>30</sup> and died in or before 1257, when his heir was found to be his nephew William son of Walter Surtees, aged twenty-four.<sup>31</sup> William paid 5 marks as relief and had livery of his lands in Northumberland.<sup>32</sup> He died in or about 1270, and the wardship of his son and heir Walter, who was not quite of full age, was granted to Adam de Jesmond, a justice. He, on going to the Crusade in July 1270, granted it to his kinsman Ralph de Cotum; Ralph also set off for the Holy

Land, and sold it to his brother Sir John.<sup>33</sup> In 1271 livery was granted to Walter Surtees.<sup>34</sup> He died on 30 November 1278, holding Dinsdale of John de Balliol by the service of one knight; Nicholas his son and heir was eight years old.<sup>35</sup> In 1317 Nicholas was stated to hold Dinsdale, Coatham and Stodhoe of the Earl of Warwick as one knight's fee, paying 13*s.* 4*d.* for castle guard, and doing suit at the court of Gainford.<sup>36</sup> He had married Isabel daughter of Thomas de Fishburn, who in 1313 was summoned by Bishop Kellaw to answer a charge of incest. The matter was in the bishop's hands for some time.<sup>37</sup> Nicholas died in 1318.<sup>38</sup> His widow Isabel in November of that year received dower, having sworn that she would not marry without the king's licence.<sup>39</sup> She was still living in 1344, when she held dower in Over Middleton and Morton.<sup>40</sup>

Thomas Surtees, son and heir of Nicholas, had livery of his father's lands in 1318.<sup>41</sup> By 1339 he had been made a knight,<sup>42</sup> and in 1346 he was said to hold half a knight's fee in Gosforth, 'called in the book of evidences the vill of Ranulf *super Teisam*.'<sup>43</sup> His son Thomas occurs from 1342,<sup>44</sup> and in 1344 Sir Thomas had licence to grant to his son Thomas and Alice his wife land called Levedyken, and certain rents.<sup>45</sup> Soon afterwards the father died,<sup>46</sup> and the escheator was directed to give the younger Thomas seisin of his lands, he having done homage.<sup>47</sup> Thomas, who was a knight by 1366,<sup>48</sup> represented Northumberland in Parliament in 1361-2<sup>49</sup> and 1372,<sup>50</sup> and was sheriff there in 1372 and 1378.<sup>51</sup> He died in 1378, holding the manor of Dinsdale; Alexander, his son and heir, was twenty-two years of age.<sup>52</sup>

Alexander succeeded his father as Sheriff of Northumberland in 1379.<sup>53</sup> He was dead in 1380, leaving as heir a son Thomas, an infant.<sup>54</sup> The wardship was granted to John de Popham, the bishop's nephew.<sup>55</sup> When Thomas was about ten years old the feoffees were allowed to grant certain lands to him and Isabel his wife.<sup>56</sup> In 1408 he, being then a knight, was made one of the commissioners of array for Darlington Ward,<sup>57</sup> and a few years later he was entrusted with

<sup>17</sup> *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 440.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* 53.

<sup>19</sup> *Pipe R.* 20 Hen. II (Pipe R. Soc.), 107.

<sup>20</sup> Farrer, *Early Yorks. Charters*, ii, 285, 286, printing charters at Durham. German Prior of Durham (1162-86) was living at the time of the first charter (*ibid.*).

<sup>21</sup> *Pipe R.* 8 Ric. I, m. 10 d.; Hodgson, *Hist. of Northumb.* iii (3), 71.

<sup>22</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 394.

<sup>23</sup> *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 1-8, 563. See also *Bk. of Fees* (P.R.O.), pt. i, 203, 554, where it is stated that the fee had been granted to Richard's 'antecessores' by Henry I, and that nothing had been alienated, thus asserting a strict hereditary descent.

<sup>24</sup> *Pipe R. of Dur.* (Soc. Antiq. of Newcastle), 221; *Pipe R.* 5 Hen. III, m. 1; 6 Hen. III, m. 15 d.; Farrer, *op. cit.* 287; *Assize R.* 224, m. 5.

<sup>25</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 148 n. Surtees calls him the grandson of Ranulf.

<sup>26</sup> *Pipe R.* 8 Hen. III, m. 5; *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 606; *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 385.

<sup>27</sup> *Cal. Close*, 1231-4, p. 159; 1234-7, p. 553.

<sup>28</sup> *Assize R.* 224, m. 1 d, 2 d, 3, 5; *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, R. 43, m. 13.

<sup>29</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 393.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* 394.

<sup>31</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* Hen. III, i, 106; *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 248. A Ralph Surtees occurs in the list of the bishop's knights at Lewes in 1264 (*Var. Coll.* [Hist. MSS. Com.], ii, 88; *Hayfield's Surv.* [Surt. Soc.], p. xv). Ralph, however, was undoubtedly dead in 1257.

<sup>32</sup> *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 248.

<sup>33</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* Hen. III, i, 234-5; *Cal. Pat.* 1266-72, pp. 440, 443.

<sup>34</sup> *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii, 538.

<sup>35</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. I), ii, 194. See also *Northumb. Assize R.* (Surt. Soc.), 354, 356. In an inquiry made on the forfeiture of Balliol in 1296 it was stated that Ralph Surtees held the knight's fee (*Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* [Rolls Ser.], ii, 801).

<sup>36</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. II), v, 412.

<sup>37</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 164, 483; ii, 739.

<sup>38</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. III), vi, 87.

<sup>39</sup> *Cal. Close*, 1318 23, p. 30.

<sup>40</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 313.

<sup>41</sup> *Cal. Fine R.* 1307-19, p. 377.

<sup>42</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, App. 100; *Cal. Close*, 1341-3, p. 98. Avicé his wife is mentioned.

<sup>43</sup> *Feud. Aids*, iv, 63.

<sup>44</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, App. 102.

<sup>45</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 313.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.* 356; writ of *Diem cl. extr.* dated 13 Mar. 1344-5.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.* 350. Sir Thomas had a brother Goscelin, who acquired a considerable estate, and dying in or before 1367 was succeeded by his nephew Thomas (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. i, 260).

<sup>48</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 281.

<sup>49</sup> *Cal. Close*, 1360-64, pp. 252, 440.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.* 1369-74, p. 475.

<sup>51</sup> *P.R.O. List of Sheriffs*, 97, 98.

<sup>52</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 99 d.

<sup>53</sup> *P.R.O. List of Sheriffs*, 98.

<sup>54</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 104, 105 d.

<sup>55</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 294.

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.* xxxiii, App. 77.

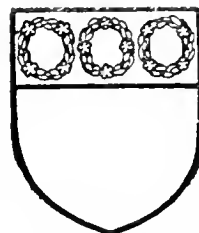
<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.* 91; *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, R. 34, m. 3.

the like office for Sadberge Wapentake.<sup>58</sup> When Sir William Claxton and Sir William Bulmer went to the French wars in 1416, their wives became 'paying guests' at Dinsdale.<sup>59</sup> In Northumberland Sir Thomas Surtees acted as sheriff for two years, 1420-2,<sup>60</sup> and in 1428 was recorded as holding the fourth part of a knight's fee in North Gosforth.<sup>61</sup> He died in April 1435, desiring to be buried in St. Nicholas', Walmgate, York.<sup>62</sup> His heir was his son Thomas, twenty-four years of age, who at once had livery of his lands;<sup>63</sup> like his father, he served as commissioner of array.<sup>64</sup> Sir Thomas Surtees had in 1426 conveyed to Thomas his son and his wife Margaret certain tenements in Gateshead.<sup>65</sup> Margaret the widow, Thomas Surtees the elder, Thomas Surtees the younger and Katherine his wife and others in 1446 had pardon for any trespass in this matter.<sup>66</sup> In Northumberland Thomas Surtees had held the manor of North Gosforth, in conjunction with Margaret his wife, by grant of his father Sir Thomas.<sup>67</sup> Thomas Surtees died on Christmas Day 1443; his heir was a son Thomas, aged ten,<sup>68</sup> apparently already the husband of Katherine Ascough. He died in or about 1480,<sup>69</sup> and his son Thomas succeeded him.<sup>70</sup> The inquisition taken after the death of the latter in 1506 shows that he had given an annuity to his brother William in 1486 from the manor of Dinsdale and another in 1492 to his sister Anne. The heir was a son Thomas, aged thirty-nine.<sup>71</sup> The widow Elizabeth (a second wife) had dower assigned to her in 1507 out of the manor of Dinsdale and other lands, including Ingdale Close in Dinsdale.<sup>72</sup> The younger Thomas, the last of the male line to hold the manor,<sup>73</sup> died in 1511, leaving as heir his sister Katherine second wife of John Place of Halnaby, Yorks.<sup>73a</sup> The father had married a second time, having issue a son Marmaduke, aged sixteen. The inquisition recites various settlements of the estates made from the time of the last Sir Thomas Surtees downwards.<sup>74</sup> Margery, the widow, had dower assigned to her in 1514.<sup>75</sup>

Owing to the inability of the 'half-blood' to inherit, Katherine succeeded to the manor. Prolonged lawsuits followed, and ended in 1552 in an agree-

ment between the representatives of Katherine Place and Marmaduke Surtees. The latter renounced all right in the manors of Dinsdale and Stodhoe, Pontey's Mill, the fishgarth, and various other estates, but received the manor of Over Middleton and a moiety of the manor of Morton Palmes.<sup>76</sup>

Katherine Place left a son Bernard, who died without issue, and three daughters her co-heirs: Anne, wife of Sir Robert Brandling, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Blakiston, and Dorothy, wife of William Wycliffe,<sup>77</sup> who left a son, Francis Wycliffe, to join in the settlement of 1552.<sup>78</sup> Katherine's husband had by a previous wife a son Rowland, to whom William and Dorothy Wycliffe conveyed their third of the manor in 1538.<sup>79</sup> He died in 1538 and was succeeded by George his son, who in the following year obtained a conveyance of 'the manor' from William Gaytherde, Elizabeth his wife, George Fenny and Marjory his wife.<sup>79a</sup> George died without issue in 1551, when his lands passed to Christopher his brother.<sup>79b</sup> Christopher Place obtained a life interest in the manor of Dinsdale from his uncle Bernard in 1543, and purchased Francis Wycliffe's third part.<sup>80</sup> Christopher died in 1558; he left five daughters and co-heirs,<sup>81</sup> but two of them, Dorothy Boynton and Elizabeth Forster, conveyed this third part of the manor in 1592 to the heir male, their father's nephew, another Christopher Place, son of Robert.<sup>82</sup> This Christopher acquired another third from William Blakiston, grandson of Elizabeth Blakiston, in 1597 and the remaining third from Robert Brandling three years later.<sup>83</sup> He was thus lord of the whole manor, and in 1615 made a settlement of it in tail male on the marriage of his son Christopher to Mary Constable.<sup>84</sup> He died in January 1623-4,<sup>85</sup> and his son died a month later, leaving a son Rowland, who died in 1680.<sup>86</sup>



PLACE. Azure a chief argent with three wreaths gules therein.

<sup>58</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, 102. He was a justice of the peace, &c., in 1416-17 (*ibid.* 112, 141, 197, 207. See also *Cal. Pat.* 1413-16, p. 294; 1416-22, p. 102).

<sup>59</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 231.

<sup>60</sup> *P.R.O. List of Sheriffs*, 98.

<sup>61</sup> *Feud. Aids*, iv, 83.

<sup>62</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 273; *Test. Ebor.* (*Surt. Soc.*), ii, 45. His will was dated 12 and proved 19 April 1435. The executors included Thomas, his son and heir, and a daughter Elizabeth is named.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 163.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>65</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 164, no. 54; *Exch. Inq. p.m.* (*Ser. 1*), file 178, no. 6.

<sup>66</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 43, m. 5.

<sup>67</sup> *Chan. Inq. p.m.* 22 Hen. VI, no. 8; *Cal. Pat.* 1441-6, p. 310.

<sup>68</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* loc. cit.

<sup>69</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 55, m. 5.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.* no. 54, m. 12. Katherine his widow was living in 1496 (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 500). She was a daughter of William Ayscough (*Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 171, no. 13). In *Testa Ebor.* (*Surt. Soc.*), iii, 292 n., is printed a letter of Sir James Strangeways concerning a marriage between Thomas Surtees and Elizabeth daughter of Sir Christopher Conyers; they

were near akin, and the pope's dispensation would be required.

<sup>71</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 171, no. 13.

<sup>72</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 501; xxxvi, App. 76.

<sup>73</sup> He had livery in 1508 (*ibid.* xxxvi, App. 1, 90).

<sup>73a</sup> *Visit. of Yorks.* (*Harl. Soc.*), 252 n.; *V.C.H. Yorks. N.R.* i, 165.

<sup>74</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 173, no. 55; no. 3, fol. 16. The printed inquisition (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 501) requires correction by the omission of 'their son' on line 6, and the insertion of another 'son of Thomas' on line 7. The settlement here quoted on Thomas Surtees and his wife Alice seems to be that of 1344 (see above), though the pedigree given in the inquisition makes it refer to the Thomas on whom with his wife Margaret a settlement was made in 1426. A mistake of three generations seems to have been made.

<sup>75</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 502.

<sup>76</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 148; *cl. 12*, no. 1 (i). See also the account in Surtees (*op. cit.* iii, 232), derived in part from the Lambton title-deeds. The account in the text follows Surtees in the later descent. Marmaduke Surtees and Anne his wife conveyed lands to James Lawson in 1539-40 (*Dur. Rec. cl. 12*, no. 1 [il]).

<sup>77</sup> *Star Chamb. Proc.* (*Hen. VIII*), v, fol. 22.

<sup>78</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>79</sup> Foster, *Visit. of Dur. Ped.* 257-8; Surtees, loc. cit. The will of Rowland's son, Anthony Place (1570), described as 'of Dinsdale,' is printed in *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (*Surt. Soc.*), i, 314. See also *Chan. Inq. p.m.* (*Ser. 2*), lxiii, 46.

<sup>79a</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 12*, no. 1 (1).

<sup>79b</sup> *Chan. Inq. p.m.* (*Ser. 2*), xciii, 58.

<sup>80</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>81</sup> *Chan. Inq. p.m.* (*Ser. 2*), xciii, 58; cxvi, 69.

<sup>82</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 12*, no. 1 (3); Surtees (*loc. cit.*) gives the date as 1571.

<sup>83</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 12*, no. 2 (1). John son of Elizabeth Blakiston of Blakiston (1596) held a third of the manors of Dinsdale and Stodhoe of the queen (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 339). *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 191, no. 70; *cl. 12*, no. 1 (2). His son was William Blakiston. Robert Brandling and Anne his wife sold their third in 1549 (*ibid.* no. 1 [1]).

<sup>84</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 487.

<sup>85</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 189, no. 147.

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.*; *Reg. of . . . Dinsdale* (*Soc. Antiq. of Newcastle*), 21, 22. For writ of *amoveas manus* in favour of Rowland Place see *Fine Roll*, 18-23 *Chas. I*, pt. i, no. 35.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Of Rowland's children, Rowland, the eldest, inherited Dinsdale; another was the artist, Francis Place, already mentioned.<sup>87</sup> Rowland died in 1713, and was succeeded by a son of the same name, who died in 1717 without issue, his four surviving sisters being his co-heirs.<sup>88</sup> They sold Dinsdale to Cuthbert Routh in 1718-22,<sup>89</sup> and Cuthbert in 1752 left four daughters, Judith, Elizabeth, Jane and Dorothy,<sup>90</sup> as co-heirs, who in 1770 sold the manor and most of the lands to Major-General John Lambton for £15,000, having sold parts of it previously to Robert Killinghall and George Hoar.<sup>91</sup>

The manor descended in 1794 from Major-General Lambton to William Henry his son, who died in 1797. His son John George Lambton first Earl of Durham built the house called Dinsdale Park as a hunting residence about 1825 and died in 1840. He was succeeded by George, second Earl of Durham, who about 1844 sold it to Henry George Surtees, Sheriff of Durham in 1862. He died unmarried in 1879, and Dinsdale passed to his brother, the Rev. Scott Frederic Surtees, who in 1889 was succeeded by another brother, Nathaniel. Nathaniel died in 1902 and his son John Ralph Surtees in 1914. The property passed to his cousin Aubone Surtees, who about 1914 sold Dinsdale Park, the Spa, the golf course and Wood Head Farm to Sir Henry S. M. Havelock-Allan, retaining, however, the manor-house, the manor farm, Fishlocks and Ashen Farm. Aubone Surtees died in 1923 and his widow and son Aubone conveyed their estate to Henry Patrick Surtees, brother of Aubone the elder, the present owner.

Robert Place of Dinsdale, who compounded for 'delinquency' in 1651, was perhaps the younger brother of Rowland.<sup>92</sup> Neasham Priory is stated to have owned Hungerle in Dinsdale;<sup>93</sup> possibly it was the same as two closes called Endell in Dinsdale, part of the priory lands granted to James Lawson in 1540.<sup>94</sup> The Lawsons afterwards had land in the parish.<sup>95</sup> Robert Botcherley was the owner of Hungerle about 1820.<sup>96</sup>

STODHOE has been mentioned above in the account of the Surtees estates; it was included in the 13th and 14th centuries in the manor held by the Surtees family for one knight's fee of the lord of Barnard Castle. Subsequently it was called a manor of itself, and was described as held of the Graystocks.<sup>97</sup> In 1645 a free rent of 2s. for Stodhoe was due from Marmaduke Wilson to Sir Francis Howard, lord of Neasham.<sup>98</sup> On the partition of the Surtees lands in 1552 Stodhoe fell to the descendants of Katherine Place. In 1605 John Ward of Hurworth purchased lands from Robert Brandling and Jane his wife,<sup>99</sup> and after his death in 1631 he was said to have held a fourth part of this manor of the king. His heirs were two granddaughters, children of his son George.<sup>100</sup>

About 1820 Stodhoe was owned by Henry Chapman.<sup>1</sup>

The freeholders in 1684 were Rowland Place, Sir William Blackett, and Alderman Ramsay of Newcastle.<sup>2</sup> In 1699 Charles Turner acquired a piece of land in Dinsdale from Sir William Blackett and Julia his wife.<sup>3</sup>

The church of *ST. JOHN BAPTIST CHURCH* consists of a chancel 28 ft. 6 in. by 13 ft. 9 in., with north vestry and organ chamber, nave 27 ft. 6 in. by 15 ft., south chapel 28 ft. 3 in. by 13 ft., south porch, and west tower 8 ft. square, all internal measurements.

The site is an ancient one, and fragments of pre-Conquest sculptured stones, including two cross-heads, the lower part of a cross-shaft, and half of a hog-back stone have been found.<sup>4</sup> No part of the present structure, however, is older than about 1196, at which time the church appears to have consisted of a chancel with an aisleless nave. Early in the 14th century the chapel of St. Mary was added on the south side of the nave, the chancel was reconstructed and the west tower built. In 1875, the building being very dilapidated, a restoration was carried out which, while revealing many ancient features, necessitated practically an entire refacing of the church. Almost the only old masonry now remaining anywhere outside is the pink sandstone in the chancel; the new work is of red sandstone. The chancel, nave and south aisle are under separate gabled roofs of slate, and all the windows, with one exception, are modern, though preserving to a large extent the old designs, and the walls are plastered internally.

The chancel has a three-light pointed east window with geometrical tracery and two square-headed windows of two trefoiled lights on the south side. Of these only the jambs, head, and sill of the easternmost of the south windows are old. Between the windows is a disused priest's doorway with modern shouldered arch; the window at the east end of the north wall is similar to those opposite. West of this the wall is open to the organ-chamber by a modern arch. In the restoration of 1875-6 a 'rude stone sedile' (now removed) and a piscina were discovered in the chancel, and a double piscina in the chapel. The arches of the piscinae were restored; the bowls, however, are untouched, and in a perfect condition. Part of a round-headed window belonging to the late 12th-century church was also exposed in the chancel at the same time. The pointed chancel arch is of two chamfered orders continued to the floor without imposts, with hood-mould towards the nave terminating in carved human heads. The arch has apparently been re-chiselled. The roof and the chancel fittings are modern.

The arcade between the nave and the chapel is of two pointed arches of two chamfered orders springing

<sup>87</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid.; *Reg. of . . . Dinsdale* (Soc. Antiq. of Newcastle), 24.

<sup>89</sup> Three of the sisters Katherine, Anne and Elizabeth granted three parts of the manor to Cuthbert Routh in 1719 (Surtees, loc. cit.) and the other sister, Mary, wife of William Waines, sold her fourth part to him in 1722 (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 21 [2]).

<sup>90</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 125, no. 4. Judith and Elizabeth married respectively

George Baker of Elmore and James Bland of Hurworth.

<sup>91</sup> Ibid. no. 4, 8; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 233.

<sup>92</sup> *Royalist Comp. Papers in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 309.

<sup>93</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 241.

<sup>94</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, g. 107 (1).

<sup>95</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xiv, App. 455, 459.

<sup>96</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 239.

<sup>97</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 801; *Cal. Ing. p.m.* (Edw. II), v, 412; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 171, no. 13.

<sup>98</sup> *Royalist Comp. Papers in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 30. See Surtees, op. cit. iii, 226, for the Wilson estate.

<sup>99</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.; Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (2).

<sup>100</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 186, no. 78.

<sup>1</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 239.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Dur. Feet of F. Hil. 10 Will. III.

<sup>4</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 224; *Reliquary*, viii, 28-9. The hog-back stone is inside the church at the east end of the nave.





LOW DINSDALE CHURCH FROM THE WEST



ELWICK HALL CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH



from a central octagonal pier with moulded capital and base, and at the ends from half-octagonal corbels. There are no hood-moulds to the arches, and the masonry is all of red sandstone. The aisle has a large three-light window at the east end, with the mullions crossing in the head, probably a copy of an older one<sup>5</sup>; the other windows, both in the chapel and nave, are modern.

The tower is of four stages, with diagonal buttresses, embattled parapet and angle pinnacles. There is a projecting vice at the north-east corner, and the belfry windows are of two lights, with a quatrefoil in the head. On the north, west, and south sides are clock faces. The tower arch is of two chamfered orders, without hood mould, and the pointed west window is of three trefoiled lights with tracery.

The porch was rebuilt in 1875, but that which it replaced is described as having been 'quite modern.'<sup>6</sup> The outer opening, however, consists of an old pointed arch of two chamfered orders and moulded label terminating in heads. In the west wall is built an incised grave slab, with a cross and sword, bearing the inscription, 'Goselynus Surteys,' who died in 1367, and two other fragments of mediaeval grave covers. In the east wall are five pre-Conquest fragments with interlaced work, part of an incised slab and the head of a two-light square-headed window. There are two steps down from the porch to the floor of the church.

On the wall above the pier of the arcade, facing towards the aisle, is a brass plate to Mary Wyvill (d. 1668), bearing a shield of eight quarters, with crest and mantling. She is buried in Spennithorne Church.<sup>7</sup>

The font and pulpit are of stone, and date from 1876. The old font, a plain shallow circular bowl roughly wrought to octagonal shape, stands on a plain circular pyramidal stem at the east end of the aisle. It appears to be of 12th-century date.<sup>8</sup> The octagonal step is apparently of later date.

The tower contains one bell, cast by John Warner & Sons of London in 1876.

The plate consists of a chalice and cover paten of 1571, with the maker's initials I F, probably for John Foxe, and inscribed on the base of the cover 'Ano. Dni 1571'; a paten of 1726, given to Dinsdale Church in 1806, having the maker's initials WA; a flagon of 1757, made by Benjamin Cartwright of London; and an almsdish of 1868, by Barnard & Sons, given by the Rev. J. W. Smith in 1876.<sup>9</sup>

The registers begin in 1556.

The churchyard is entered from the road at the south-west through a lych-gate, erected in memory of Robert Thompson (d. January 1908) by his widow. On the north-west side of the church lies a large stone coffin, the lid of which, with a raised cross, still remains.

Norman de Dinsdale, parson of *ADVOUSON* the church, is mentioned among the contributors to the aids from churches in 1194-5; he paid 4s.<sup>10</sup> According to depositions made in 1228 Norman petitioned the monks of Durham to confer the church on his son, William le Breton, and they did so, William paying them 40s. a year.<sup>11</sup> This statement agrees with the charter of Bishop Philip, who died in 1208, granting the church of Dinsdale and the chapel of Ponteyse to William; the three marks were for the maintenance of the lights around the body of St. Cuthbert.<sup>12</sup> This was the service mentioned in the somewhat later charter by Ralph Surtees recorded above in the account of the manor. There must therefore have been some earlier grant of the church to the monastery which has not been recorded. Before 1228 William le Breton asked the monks to give the church to his clerk Nicholas, who was to pay the same pension, and they consented.<sup>13</sup> The later charters of Ralph Surtees show that Nicholas le Breton ceded the church in or before 1240 and that Hugh of Barnard Castle died in possession about 1253.<sup>14</sup> The later rectors were presented by the Prior and convent of Durham and on the Dissolution the advowson was in 1541 transferred to the dean and chapter.<sup>15</sup> Their successors, the present dean and chapter, are now patrons.

The church was never appropriated to the monastery, but the rector paid a yearly pension to it. In 1291 this was still £2.<sup>16</sup> The value of the rectory was then returned as £4 13s. 4d. a year,<sup>17</sup> but by 1318 it had been reduced to £3, owing probably to the incursions of the Scots.<sup>18</sup> At an inquiry made in 1466 the value was found to be £8 4s.; this included 10s. the rent of 2 oxgangs of land in Over Middleton (q.v.), 1s. 6d. tithes of the same, and 3s. tithes of Studhoe field. It was at that time stated that the church had formerly paid £5 to Durham, but this had been reduced to 10s., which it was considered could well be borne.<sup>19</sup> Nevertheless a further reduction of rent was afterwards made, 6s. 8d. being paid in 1535, at which time the rectory was valued at 100s. yearly.<sup>20</sup>

St. Mary's Chantry in Dinsdale Church was founded early in the 13th century. William le Breton, perhaps the rector mentioned above, gave his vill of Burdon to the monks of Durham, and they in the time of Prior Ralph (1214-33) founded chantries at Darlington and Dinsdale for the souls of their benefactor and Alice his wife. The chaplain was to receive four marks a year from the monks.<sup>21</sup> In 1535 and 1547 accordingly the chantry priest received 53s. 4d. from the Prior of Durham.<sup>22</sup> In 1379-80 Alexander Surtees had the bishop's licence to give Thomas de Moulton and Richard de Norton 10 marks rent in augmentation

<sup>5</sup> There has been a handsome pointed window at the east end of the south aisle, but its interior work and tracery are destroyed. The other lights are irregular (Surtees, op. cit. [1823], iii, 240).

<sup>6</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, ix, 62.

<sup>7</sup> She was the wife of Thomas Wyvill of Spennithorne and daughter of Christopher Place of Dinsdale. She provided £6 yearly for ever for the poor of Dinsdale. The monumental inscriptions in the church are given in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 240.

<sup>8</sup> It is illustrated in *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*

*Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iv, 242. See also *Trans. Arch. Soc. Dur. and Northumb.*, vi, 248.

<sup>9</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iii, 285. The 1571 chalice is figured p. 286.

<sup>10</sup> *Pipe R. of Dur.* (Soc. Antiq. Newcastle, 1847), 201; *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 249.

<sup>11</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 249.

<sup>12</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 394.

<sup>13</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), loc. cit.

<sup>14</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>15</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, g. 878 (33).

<sup>16</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 316.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, 315.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 330; *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 101.

<sup>19</sup> Surtees, op. cit. 239.

<sup>20</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 317. See also *Dur. Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 212.

<sup>21</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 149 n.

<sup>22</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 325; *Rentals and Surv. Gen. Ser. ptll.*, 7, no. 29.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

of their stipends as chaplains in Dinsdale Church for the souls of Sir Thomas Surtees and his ancestors.<sup>23</sup> In 1541 the advowson of the chapel of St. Mary in the church of Dinsdale was transferred from the monastery to the dean and chapter of Durham.<sup>24</sup> At the suppression of chantries in 1548 the chaplain was said to have 57*s.* 4*d.* a year.<sup>25</sup>

For the school and Thomas Wyvill's CHARITIES Charity thereto, see article on Schools.<sup>26</sup>

A sum of £120 consols is held by the official trustees for providing the sum of £3 a year for the school.

The official trustees also hold a sum of £94 4*s.* 6*d.* consols arising from the same charity in trust for the poor. The annual dividend, amounting to £27*s.*, is applied in sums of 10*s.* usually for poor women in confinement, also in the distribution of beef at Christmas.

James Watson, by will proved at Durham in 1844, bequeathed £50, the income to be applied in the distribution of bread among the poor. The legacy, with accumulations, is represented by £71 19*s.* 7*d.* consols, with the official trustees, producing £116*s.* yearly.

## EGGLESCLIFFE

Eggascliff (1085); Eggescliva (1163); Eggesclive, Ecclesclive (1197); Eggescliv (1213); Eggelesclive (c. 1220); Ecclesclyve (1294); Egglisclyf (xv cent.); Egglisclyfe or Heckescllyfe (1580).

The parish of Eggescliffe, or Eaglescliffe as the railway station is named, lies along the northern bank of the Tees, with Yorkshire to the south and east, Stockton and Long Newton to the north and Middleton St. George to the west. It comprises three townships—Eggescliffe in the north-east, Aislaby in the centre and Newsham in the west. The land in general is a tableland rising boldly from the Tees, with lower land by the river side; the general height is from 50 ft. above sea level in the east to 120 ft. in the west, with a few depressions down which becks run to join the river. In some places the steep banks have been planted with trees on both sides of the river.

The agricultural land is thus employed: arable 2,094 acres, permanent grass 2,443, woods and plantations 57.<sup>1</sup> The soil is loamy; wheat and oats are grown, also beans and turnips. There are chemical works at Urlay Nook, established in 1831; minor industries are brick works, vinegar works and a tannery. There was formerly a paper-mill; it was built in 1832. The manorial horse-mill stood near the tannery, and the water-mill was to the west, next to an old house called the Scat-house. There was formerly a considerable weaving industry in Eggescliffe, of blankets and huckaback. Gardening is extensively carried on, and the place used to be famous for strawberries.<sup>2</sup>

Eggescliffe proper contains the village of that name at the southern end on the high ground which overlooks the river and the Yorkshire town of Yarm; at the northern end is the modern village of Eaglescliffe Junction. The rectory was rebuilt in 1843. The old rectory was a three-storied house with dormer windows; the top story is said to have contained a recess hidden by sliding panels in which Dr. Basire was concealed from the parliamentary soldiers. Carter Moor lies to the west of the latter village, and Urlay Nook on the western border. Nelly Burdon's Beck<sup>3</sup> separates Eggescliffe from Aislaby. The village of Aislaby is about a mile south-west of the parish

church, on high ground overlooking the river. In a similar position are Aislaby Grange and Portknowle in the south-west corner; Aislaby Moor is near the western border, and another grange stands in the north. In Newsham also there are two houses called Grange, one in the south and the other in the north; Newsham Hall and Trafford Hill are more central, the former being to the east on high land above a bend of the river, and the latter a little distance from it, overlooking an expanse of lower ground to the south-west. The areas of the three townships are—Eggescliffe 1,550 acres, Aislaby 1,835 and Newsham 1,461, in all 4,846 acres, including 56 acres of tidal water and 11 of foreshore.<sup>4</sup> The Tees is tidal up to this point. The bridge over the Tees between Eggescliffe and Yarm is mentioned by Leland: 'Yareham bridge of stone, three miles above Stockton, made as I heard by Bishop Skirlaw.'<sup>5</sup> The northern arch was widened about 1785 to accommodate the traffic. Then in 1805 an iron bridge of a single span was thrown across the Tees, but it broke down on 12 January 1806 owing to faulty supports.<sup>6</sup> Afterwards the old bridge, somewhat widened, was restored to use. On Follin Hill between Trafford Hill and the river are two parallel lines of intrenchments, which cover the adjoining fords.

The principal road is that leading north by Yarm bridge to Stockton. It is noteworthy that the old village does not stand upon this road, but is built around a large green or open space to the eastward, with the church on the west side; in the centre there were formerly a cross<sup>7</sup> and the stocks. A large mound called the Devil's Hill stands to the east of the village. Jubilee Assembly Rooms were built in 1897 and are now used as a working men's club. From the main road there is a branch westward, following the river in the main, by Aislaby and Newsham to Middleton, and another branch going through Urlay Nook to Long Newton, with a branch to Darlington. The Northallerton and Stockton section of the North-Eastern railway goes north through Eggescliffe on the western side of the main road, having crossed the Tees by a viaduct of forty-three arches, built in 1849. There are stations at the village, called Yarm, and at Eggescliffe lately called Preston Junction, which stands

<sup>23</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 297. They were to pay 1 mark of it to the repair of Ponteyes bridge.

<sup>24</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, g. 878 (33).

<sup>25</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxxviii.

<sup>26</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 408.

<sup>1</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>2</sup> Inform. from Rev. A. T. Dingle.

<sup>3</sup> Formerly Cold Beck.

<sup>4</sup> The *Census Rep.* (1901) gives 49 a. tidal water, and 12 a. foreshore.

<sup>5</sup> Leland, *Itin.* i, 70. There was an earlier bridge (*Cal. Pat.* 1301-7, p. 389).

<sup>6</sup> *Ord, Hist. and Antiq. of Cleveland*, 158-19.

<sup>7</sup> There is a drawing in Brewster, *Stockton* (ed. 2), 44. Part of the shaft of the cross was found and replaced on the base in 1911 (inform. from Rev. A. T. Dingle).

at the junction with the same company's Darlington and Stockton branch—the original railway opened in 1825. Before the Northallerton line was made there was a short branch joining the Darlington line with Eggescliffe<sup>8</sup> at the bridge bank, 'whence there used to be a great trade in coal to packmen, who carried it in bags on donkeys, mules and horses into Cleveland. As many as a hundred animals would be waiting their turn for loads at one time.'<sup>9</sup>

There is little to say of the early history of Eggescliffe. Though a piece of land with which the manor was thought to descend was called Castle Holme,<sup>10</sup> there is no record of the building of any castle here, but it has been suggested that the Devil's Hill was a fortified mound. Four men from Aislaby joined the Northern Rising of 1569, and one of them was executed<sup>11</sup>; perhaps this was Peter Kirke of Eggescliffe, who was indicted for taking part in it.<sup>12</sup> James Young *alias* Dingley, a seminary priest under arrest, made his submission and promise of conformity in 1592; he was the son of Thomas Young and a native of Eggescliffe, educated at Durham and over the seas.<sup>13</sup> At an inquiry made in 1593 it was stated that there was a decay of tillage in Aislaby owing to a partition between the freeholders and the tenants; thus there were fewer men for the defence of the border.<sup>14</sup>

On 29 September 1640 Sir Thomas Colepepper wrote to Viscount Conway, 'I find here a hill of great advantage close before the bridge where Sir William Pennyman had begun a small work. I have begun a greater work, where I intend to make two batteries and dispose two pieces; the other two pieces I have planted on the bridge whence I can take them to answer any alarm on the river.'<sup>14a</sup>

The Protestation of 1641 was signed in this parish,<sup>15</sup> but the rector, Isaac Basire, D.D., was a zealous Royalist and the local gentry appear to have taken the same side. From a letter of Colonel John Hilton to the rector dated 14 February 1642-3, it appears that part of the Yarm bridge had been altered so as to make a drawbridge<sup>16</sup>; probably the arch nearest Eggescliffe had been broken for the purpose, according to a tradition mentioned by Surtees. A soldier, 'slain here at the Yarm skirmish,' was buried 1 February 1643-4.<sup>17</sup> The *Mercurius Rusticanus* of that date says: 'Lieut.-Genl. King and Lieut.-Genl. Goring coming from Newcastle with a great convoy of much arms and ammunition and being faced at Yarm with 400 foot, three troops of horses and two pieces of ordnance of the rebels, fell upon them, slew many, took the rest of the foot and most of the horses prisoners with their ordnance and baggage.'<sup>18</sup> By the Treaty of Ripon (art. viii.) the river Tees was made the boundary between the armies 'except always

the castle of Stockton and the village of Eggescliffe.' In September 1681 there was a serious riot. William Bowes of Streatlam, by his agents, gathered a number of men, 'at beat of the drum,' from the country around, in order to destroy a dam in Eggescliffe which was injurious to him. In all about sixty assembled, armed with pistols and other weapons. Arrived near the place, Mr. Chaytor and Mr. Killinghall called for ale and drank Esquire Bowes' health and gave 6s. to be spent in drink. Then shouting and whooping 'A Bowes! a Bowes!' to the beating of the drum, they went to the dam and pulled down as much of it as they could.<sup>19</sup> About a year later the fishgarth above the ford at Newsham was condemned as a public nuisance and was taken away.<sup>20</sup> More recently the formation of the railways has caused a new village to grow up around the junction, partly in Eggescliffe and partly in Preston-upon-Tees.

A prophecy attributed to 'Mother Shipton' declares that 'when Eggescliffe sinks and Yarm swims Aislaby will be the market town;' it is not in the early editions of her sayings.

A field path to Darlington is called Darnton Trod. 'To take Darnton Trod' is a saying which means to slip away quietly.<sup>21</sup>

According to a 14th-century inquisition, the manor of EGGLESCLIFFE was held of the bishop by the service of half a knight's fee and suit of court at Sadberge.<sup>22</sup> Little is known of its early history. The sheriff of Northumberland rendered account of 4 marks from Eggescliffe (Eggescliva) in 1163 and again in 1165.<sup>23</sup> The place seems to have been held by a family using the local surname. Thomas de Eggescliffe paid 6 marks tallage in 1176 and is again mentioned in 1184-5.<sup>24</sup> Half a carucate of land and a capital messuage were inherited by Walter the clerk of Eggescliffe before 1236, when he subenfeoffed Geoffrey son of Robert de Aislaby of his capital messuage and 2 oxgangs of land.<sup>25</sup> No further descent of this holding can be traced, however, and the manor seems at this date to have been held by the successors of Alan de Eggescliffe. Alan de Eggescliffe is mentioned in the Durham *Liber Vitae*,<sup>26</sup> and about 1160 he gave 2 oxgangs of land in Neasham to the priory there.<sup>27</sup> His daughter Eve married Ralf de Gunnerton,<sup>28</sup> tenant of Gunnerton, Northumberland, part of the Balliol fee.<sup>29</sup> Peter son of Ralf de Gunnerton at some time between 1210 and 1222 granted all his land in Eggescliffe and 'Lurlehou' (? Urlay) to his kinsman William Brito.<sup>30</sup> William was tenant of Hurworth, Trafford and Bindon in Durham as well as of others in 'Crance Moor,' Thornaby and Scrayingham in Yorkshire.<sup>31</sup> He was living in 1218,<sup>32</sup> but died before 1236,<sup>33</sup> when his daughter and heir

<sup>8</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *View of Dur.* (1853), ii, 69.

<sup>9</sup> Inform. from Rev. A. T. Dingle.

<sup>10</sup> The site is now not certainly known.

<sup>11</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of Rebellion of 1569*, p. 250.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, 231.

<sup>13</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1591-4, p. 257.

<sup>14</sup> S. P. Dom. Eliz. celvii, no. 80, fol. 1-8.

<sup>14a</sup> S. P. Dom. 1640-1, p. 112.

<sup>15</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* v, App. 125.

<sup>16</sup> W. N. Darnell, *Corresp. of I. Basire*, 40.

<sup>17</sup> Extract from registers in Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Co. Palat. of Dur.*, iii,

201. Captain Nichols and his soldiers are named in 1640.

<sup>18</sup> This quotation is due to the Rev. A. T. Dingle.

<sup>19</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* 203.

<sup>20</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), ii, 96.

<sup>21</sup> Inform. from Rev. A. T. Dingle.

<sup>22</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 167.

<sup>23</sup> *Pipe R.* 9 *Hen. II* (Pipe R. Soc.), 433

11 *Hen. II*, 29.

<sup>24</sup> *Pipe R.* 23 *Hen. II* (Pipe R. Soc.),

54; *ibid.* 31 *Hen. II*, 73.

<sup>25</sup> *Assize R.* 224, m. 1; *ct. m.* 1 d.

<sup>26</sup> *Liber Vitae* (Surt. Soc.), 64. Walter and William de Eggescliffe also occur.

<sup>27</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), xvi, 268.

<sup>28</sup> *New Hist. of Northumb.* iv, 325 n.; *Newminster Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 72.

<sup>29</sup> *New Hist. of Northumb.* loc. cit.; *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 385; *Feod. Aids*, iv, 51.

<sup>30</sup> *New Hist. of Northumb.* iv, 325 n.

<sup>31</sup> *Rievaulx Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 231, 400; *Chan. Inq. p.m.* Edw. I, file 31, no. 3; *Feod. Petus. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 148 n.; *Assize R.* 224, m. 1.

<sup>32</sup> *Feod. Petus. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 148 n.

<sup>33</sup> *Assize R.* 224, m. 3.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

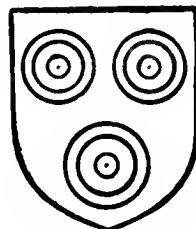
Pleasance brought the manor of Eggescliffe in marriage to Thomas de Aislaby,<sup>34</sup> lord of the adjacent Aislaby.<sup>35</sup> It remained with his descendants<sup>36</sup> until 1556, when William Astley sold it to James Garnett.<sup>37</sup>

The purchaser is said in the recorded pedigree to have come from Blasterfield in Westmorland.<sup>38</sup> His brother William became rector of the parish in 1561.<sup>39</sup> James Garnett died in 1564, holding the manor, with two closes called Castleholme and Holehouse, and a fishery in the Tees. His heir was his son Lawrence, three years of age.<sup>40</sup> Lawrence Garnett died in March 1605-6, holding the same estate and leaving a son Anthony, aged sixteen.<sup>41</sup> Anthony died in 1631, having by his will made provision for his wife and his children, John, William, Mary, and Elizabeth. John, the elder son, was fifteen years of age at his father's death.<sup>42</sup> On the outbreak of the Civil War he took the king's side, and was appointed captain of horse in the regiment of Col. Heron.<sup>43</sup> His estates were sequestered in 1644. In compounding two years later, he stated that he had been an officer in arms for the king at Scarborough, and when the castle surrendered in 1645 he returned to Durham, but, though conforming to the ordinances of Parliament, had not been able to compound because of a wound. He had taken the Covenant and the Negative Oath. The manor of Eggescliffe was worth £90 a year. His fine was £142, and the estate was discharged in 1650.<sup>44</sup> A water-mill, windmill and horse-mill belonged to it.<sup>45</sup> He recorded a pedigree in 1666, when his only child, Alice, was twelve years old.<sup>46</sup> She died in 1669, and a year later John Garnett and his wife Anne sold the manor of Eggescliffe to Dr. Thomas Wood,<sup>47</sup> who was Bishop of Lichfield from 1671 till his death in 1692. In 1690 he devised this manor to his nephew Henry Webb, who was to take the name of Wood, and charged his estate with £20 a year for the prisoners for debt at Durham gaol.<sup>48</sup>

Henry Wood and Anne his wife made a conveyance of the manor in 1695 to George Taylor.<sup>49</sup> It seems to have been purchased not long afterwards by the Elstob family. Richard Elstob was called lord



GARNETT of Eggescliffe. *Azure three griffons' heads rased or.*

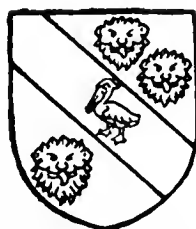


STANDISH. *Sable three standing dishes argent.*

of Eggescliffe in 1717,<sup>50</sup> and in 1726 Edward Elstob, in selling the Mill Hill here to Peter Conssett, discharged it from the £20 rent-charge mentioned above.<sup>51</sup> Twenty-four years later John Elstob, Alice Elstob and Anne Hope, who were said to hold the interest of Henry Wood in the estate, sold the land retained by Edward Elstob to Anthony Hall.<sup>52</sup> Anthony Hall settled it in 1763 on the marriage of his son Anthony, whose son, another Anthony, succeeded him.<sup>53</sup> The heir of the last-mentioned Anthony was his son Frank, who in 1812 succeeded to the estates of his cousin Sir Frank Standish, bart., of Duxbury and took the name of Standish.<sup>54</sup> Frank Hall Standish was a principal landowner about 1820 and died in 1841.<sup>55</sup> His kinsman William Standish succeeded him and died in 1856.<sup>56</sup> The family estate in Eggescliffe was sold in 1849, a large part being bought by Thomas Meynell of Yarm, who already had land here and part of the manor.<sup>57</sup> Thomas Meynell died in 1863 and is now represented by his nephew Mr. Edgar Meynell,<sup>58</sup> who holds manorial rights at the present day.

Among those who were said to hold part of the manor in the early 19th century was John Waldy,<sup>59</sup> whose estate here was inherited by his third son Thomas William.<sup>60</sup> The Rev. Arthur G. Waldy, son of Thomas William Waldy, died in 1915 and was succeeded by Mr. John Waldy, grandson of Thomas, who now holds the property.

In 1631 Ralph Eure, John Pemberton, Mary Garnett, and John Garnett, then lord of the manor, sold to Ralph Allanson 70 acres of meadow and 70 of pasture in Eggescliffe and Aislaby with a fishery in the Tees which was an appurtenance of the manor of Eggescliffe.<sup>61</sup> Allanson, who already had land in Aislaby, sold two messuages and 250 acres in the two villis in 1636 to Laurence Sayer and John Errington.<sup>62</sup>



WALDY. *Or a bend between three leopards' heads azure with a pelican or upon the bend.*

<sup>34</sup> Assize R. 224, m. 5; *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 82. <sup>35</sup> Assize R. 224, m. 2 d.

<sup>36</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 278; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 244, etc. The mill was held by William de Aislaby as early as 1313 (*Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* [Rolls Ser.], ii, 1240).

<sup>37</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (1). The deeds were dated 11 Aug. 1554 and 10 Jan. 1555-6, according to James Garnett's inquisition (*ibid.* cl. 3, no. 6, fol. 25, 48).

<sup>38</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 133.

<sup>39</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 198, 200.

<sup>40</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 6, fol. 48. James Garnett's will (1564) is printed in *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 217.

<sup>41</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 23. The inquisition gives particulars of annuities for Anne Ashley and William (for Anne) Claxton, charged on Eggescliffe; it also mentions Laurence's wife Anne and younger children.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* file 186, no. 57. See also *ibid.* R. 108, no. 75.

<sup>43</sup> *Royalist Comp. in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 212. His lands were let in 1644; the total rents and dues appear to have been £74 (*ibid.* 27). They were let again in 1645 at £55 10s. rent (*ibid.* 35).

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.* 27.

<sup>45</sup> Foster, *loc. cit.* See also Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 198.

<sup>46</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*; Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 8 (2); cl. 3, R. 117, no. 16 d. Michael Pemberton of Aislaby sold his interest in the manor to Dr. Wood in July 1670 (*ibid.* cl. 12, no. 8 [2]).

<sup>47</sup> Will in Surtees, *op. cit.* 197; see also Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 127, no. 20.

<sup>48</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 14 (4).

<sup>49</sup> Inform. from the rector.

<sup>50</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 120, no. 8; Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 197.

<sup>51</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 127, no. 20.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*; Surtees, *op. cit.* iv (2), 154.

<sup>53</sup> Burke, *Commoners*, iv, 643; Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>54</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 198; Burke, *Landed Gentry.*

<sup>55</sup> Burke, *Landed Gentry.*

<sup>56</sup> Inform. from rector; Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>57</sup> Burke, *Landed Gentry.*

<sup>58</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>59</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. and Antiq. of the Co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 221.

<sup>60</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (2); cl. 3, R. 106, m. 19, no. 60; cf. *ibid.* file 186, no. 57; Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>61</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (4); cl. 3, R. 108, no. 51. Laurence Sayer conveyed the Great and Little Castle Holmes and other closes in Eggescliffe and Aislaby to Sir Thomas and Jordan Melham in 1636; a recovery of these lands was suffered in 1701 (*ibid.* R. 119, m. 2 d.).

The ancestors of Laurence Sayer had held for more than two centuries a meadow called 'Elvetingre,' inherited from the Seton family.<sup>63</sup> He forfeited his lands here from which he had granted an annuity to Margery Pinkney, during the Civil War, and they were sold by the Treason Trustees to Gilbert Crouch and Martin Lister.<sup>64</sup> In 1670 Gilbert Crouch and Lawrence Sayer conveyed lands here and at Newsham and Aislaby to Ralph Ashton.<sup>65</sup> It seems to have been inherited before 1695 by Cicely, wife of William Atkinson, for in that year she and her husband conveyed a messuage and lands here to John Mayes of the Friarage, Yarm, whose mother was a daughter of Lawrence Sayer.<sup>66</sup> Mayes as a 'Papist' in 1717 registered his freehold estate in Eggescliffe as of the yearly value of £216 13s.<sup>65</sup> He had a son John, who died in 1772, and a daughter Cecily who had died childless two years previously; but after the son's death the estates, in accordance with the father's will (dated 1742), went, for some reason unknown, to a Jesuit, Thomas Meynell, who was not a relative. Thomas Meynell made them over to his brother Edward, son of Roger Meynell of Kilvington, and they have descended to Mr. Edgar Meynell.<sup>66</sup>

There is also a rectorial manor. From the 'Parish Book' it appears that the rector held a court in 1726. 'Manorial rents' are still paid to the rector, but the fines on succession or alienation have ceased, although one such fine was paid as late as 1845.<sup>67</sup>

An acre in Eggescliffe called the 'Lamp Light,' belonging to the church here, was among lands granted to Christopher Chaytor in 1563.<sup>65</sup> In 1604 Henry Lindley and John Starkey, the Crown patentees, sold to his son Thomas Chaytor, of Butterby, lands in Eggescliffe said to have belonged to St. John of Beverley.<sup>69</sup> Sir Edmund Chaytor still has a house here. A rent of 4*d.* was due to the Hospitallers from land at Eggescliffe.<sup>70</sup>

In addition to John Garnett two other Royalists forfeited lands here during the Civil War—John Errington of Elton<sup>71</sup> and Christopher Hall of Hartburn.<sup>72</sup>

The freeholders in 1684 were Peter Consett, John Hall, James Kitching, Thomas Nicholson, John Tomlinson, John Trotter, and Francis Whitfield.<sup>73</sup> In 1823 the landed proprietors included Thomas Meynell and John Russell Rowntree.<sup>74</sup>

The lands in Eggescliffe and Urlay granted by Peter de Gunnerton to William Brito seem to have passed to John Gylet, whose heir in 1279 was William son of Robert de Birdshall.<sup>75</sup> Stephen Gylet in that year sued William de Birdshall and John Gylet's widow for 10 oxgangs and 112 acres in Eggescliffe and

Urlay.<sup>76</sup> In 1442 it was found that John Killinghall of Middleton St. George (q.v.) had held two messuages, two cottages, and 12 oxgangs in Eggescliffe jointly with Beatrice his wife, of the lord of the manor of Eggescliffe.<sup>75</sup> This estate, reduced later to 8 oxgangs, descended in his family<sup>76</sup> and was sold by Francis Killinghall in 1569 to Ralph Tailboys.<sup>77</sup> It afterwards passed to the Wrenns. Anthony Wrenn died in possession in 1595,<sup>78</sup> and his son Sir Charles sold it in 1615 to Thomas Alderson.<sup>79</sup> In 1637-8 Reginald Alderson sold this land at Urlay Nook to William Lee of Pinchinthorp, Yorks. In 1665 it passed to John Skelton, and in 1716 to William Carter of Morton. At a later date it belonged to the Waldy family and is now divided up.<sup>80</sup>

**AISLABY** (Aslackebi, Eslakebi, xii cent.; Aselakeby, xiii cent.) was held by a local family by the service of keeping a fourth part of the gaol of Sadberge and rendering 60*s.* a year.<sup>81</sup> Robert de Aislaby was a witness to a charter of 1218<sup>82</sup> and Thomas de Aislaby was living in the time of Henry III.<sup>83</sup> The latter was probably the Thomas who with Pleasance his wife, daughter of William le Breton, gave to Finchale Priory a fishery in the Tyne.<sup>84</sup> He had a son Thomas who about 1260 quitclaimed to the monks of Byland land in Thormanby, given by his mother Pleasance.<sup>85</sup> The younger Thomas was among the bishop's knights who were not present at the Battle of Lewes.<sup>86</sup> William son of Thomas had succeeded by 1298.<sup>87</sup> In 1313 he granted a messuage and 3 oxgangs of land in the township for a chaplain to celebrate in the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr within the 'manor' of the said William for the souls of himself, Agnes his wife and others.<sup>88</sup> William de Aislaby, son of Henry, was a witness. John son of Sir William de Aislaby appears to have been in possession by 1335,<sup>89</sup> and was described as lord of Aislaby or lord of Eggescliffe.<sup>90</sup> In 1343 he settled his 'manors' of Eggescliffe and Aislaby, with remainders to his son William and grandson John (son of William). This grandson was to marry Alice daughter of Henry de Aislaby.<sup>91</sup> John the grandson made a settlement in 1356 and died without issue; John the grandfather in 1358-9 made a further settlement on another grandson Thomas (son of William) and Agnes his wife.<sup>91a</sup> This marriage also proving fruitless, the manors descended after the death of the above-named Alice,



AISLABY. Gules a fesse between three martlets argent.

<sup>63</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4, fol. 57; file 177, no. 99; file 188, no. 72; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 264.

<sup>64</sup> *Roy. Comp. P. Dur. and Northumb.* 225, 227; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 118, no. 36.

<sup>65a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 8 (2).

<sup>65b</sup> *Ibid.* no. 14 (4).

<sup>66</sup> Estcourt and Payne, *Ergl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 51.

<sup>67</sup> Gillow, *Bibliog. Dict. of Engl. Cath.* iv, 548.

<sup>68</sup> Inform. from the rector.

<sup>69</sup> Pat. 5 Eliz. pt. iii, m. 24; 2 Jas. I, pt. xxxii.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.* 2 Jas. I, pt. xxxii; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xl, App. 501.

<sup>71</sup> Harl. R. D 36, m. 6.

<sup>72</sup> *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2772.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 2551 4.

<sup>74</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>76a</sup> Assize R. 225, m. 1 d., 3.

<sup>76b</sup> *Ibid.* m. 3 d.

<sup>77</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 164, no. 47.

<sup>78</sup> *Ibid.* file 168, no. 3; file 174, no. 12.

<sup>79</sup> Feet of F. D. Trin. 11 Eliz.; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, 92.

<sup>80</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 59.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.* R. 96, no. 6 d.; *ibid.* cl. 12, no. 3 (1).

<sup>82</sup> Inform. from Rev. A. T. Dingle.

<sup>83</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 198;

<sup>84</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 165.

<sup>85</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 322.

<sup>86</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 47 n, 148 n.

<sup>87</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 82.

<sup>88</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 322 n.

<sup>89</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xv.

<sup>90</sup> De Banco R. Mich. 2 Hen. VI, m. 103; East. 26 Edw. I, m. 66.

<sup>91</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1238-9.

<sup>91a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 29, m. 2 d.; cf. m. 11, 11 d.

<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.* m. 3 d. He is described as lord of Eggescliffe on m. 9, and his name occurs on m. 3, 4 d, 11 and 12 d.

<sup>93</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 278-9.

<sup>94</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 158 b.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

in or about 1400, to a third grandson named Walter (son of William). His daughter Agnes succeeded him in 1410, she being nine years of age.<sup>92</sup>

Agnes the heiress of Aislaby was in or before 1420 married to Hugh Astley, and with her husband was pardoned for entering into her father's lands without licence.<sup>93</sup> She afterwards (by 1436) married John Hawley, making a settlement of the manors of Aislaby and Eggescliffe.<sup>94</sup> She was the widow of John Newport at her death about 1450, when the two manors were taken into the bishop's hands and granted (1450) to Henry and Robert Preston.<sup>95</sup> It then appeared that a settlement had lately been made by which the manor of Eggescliffe was to be held by John Newport for life with remainders to William Astley son of Agnes and his issue, her daughters Agnes Hawley and Margaret Newport, and to the heirs of Agnes their mother. Aislaby was to go at once to William Astley with remainders to Agnes and Margaret.<sup>96</sup> William Astley, 'esquire,' died in 1502, and seisin was given to Thomas his son and heir.<sup>97</sup> He had held lands in Aislaby in conjunction with Margaret his wife,<sup>98</sup> and on her death (1506) the lands in the manors and vills of Eggescliffe and Aislaby, with a fishery in the Tees, descended to Thomas Astley, then aged fifty.<sup>99</sup> Thomas died in January 1524-5, and was succeeded in the two manors by his son William, aged forty<sup>100</sup>; William at his death (1552) left a son and heir of the same name.<sup>1</sup> The heir soon afterwards sold his estates, and in 1557 Robert Hindmarsh (Hindmers) acquired Aislaby from him.<sup>2</sup> Robert died about a year afterwards, his heir being a brother, Reynold Hindmarsh, clerk, aged fifty.<sup>3</sup> On the death of Reynold Hindmarsh, who was rector of Langar (Notts.)<sup>4</sup> in 1575, the manor of Aislaby passed to his nephew John son of James Hindmarsh,<sup>5</sup> who in 1578 did homage for it and took the oath of supremacy.<sup>6</sup> The younger John died in 1589,<sup>6a</sup> when his sisters and representatives Helen Fetherstonhalgh, Agnes Mayre, widow, Robert Mayre, Eleanor Todd and her son Michael Todd sold to Michael Pemberton, son of Helen Fetherstonhalgh, the manor and two farms.<sup>7</sup> Michael Pemberton, who recorded a pedigree in 1615,



PEMBERTON of Aislaby. *Argent a chevron ermine between three griffons' heads sable, cut off at the neck.*

died in January 1624-5, holding, in addition to the manor of Aislaby, certain lands there and a burgage in North Auckland.<sup>8</sup> His son John, thirty-four years of age, had livery of the manor on 11 February 1625-6.<sup>9</sup> He died in 1644, leaving as heir his son Michael, who was a major in Colonel Conyers' regiment, as well as two younger sons who were captains in the king's service, one of them losing his life in the war.<sup>10</sup> The estates as a whole appear to have escaped sequestration, but Michael's share, perhaps before his father's death, was seized.<sup>11</sup> He died about 1652, and his eldest son Michael was in possession in 1666, when he recorded a pedigree at the visitation.<sup>12</sup> The manor was purchased of the Pembertons before 1685 by Edward Trotter<sup>13</sup> of Park House near Guisborough, Yorks, who settled it in that year on himself for life with remainder to his son John Trotter of Skelton Castle. In 1696 Edward and John Trotter sold it to William Ward of Guisborough, under whose will of 1718 it passed to his son John.<sup>14</sup> John Ward was declared bankrupt in 1730 and the manor was conveyed by the assignees in bankruptcy in 1749 to Ralph Ward. Under his will of 1759 Ralph bequeathed the property to his sister Hannah Jackson, who was succeeded in or about 1772 by her son George.<sup>15</sup> Four years later George sold the manor to Robert Raikes Fulthorpe, by whose mortgagees it was sold in 1802 to Rowland Webster. Rowland mortgaged it in 1807 to John Russell Rowntree of Stockton. He died in 1809 and was succeeded by Rowland Webster his son.<sup>16</sup> Rowland and his brother William became bankrupt in 1821, and in 1825 their trustees sold the manor of Aislaby to John Russell Rowntree, of whom it was purchased in 1830 by John Earl of Eldon,<sup>17</sup> whose descendants still hold the greater portion of the manor.

Henry de Aislaby, whose daughter Alice married John son of William de Aislaby 1343, appears to have died in 1344, his widow Ismania receiving dower on undertaking not to marry without the bishop's licence.<sup>18</sup> A valuation of Henry's lands in Aislaby was made in 1350.<sup>19</sup> Possibly a cousin was the John son of William son of Henry de Aislaby, who occurs in 1342-4,<sup>20</sup> and died in or about 1363, holding two messuages and 4 oxgangs of land, parcel of the manor of Aislaby.<sup>21</sup> John had acquired the 4 oxgangs from his namesake John lord of Aislaby in 1354 without the bishop's licence. His heir was a son John, aged ten years.<sup>22</sup>

The heirs of John Aislaby in 1432 were his

<sup>92</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 165, and 134 d. Alice wife of John, the grandson, appears to have married (2) William de Ludenham, (3) — de Percy, by whom she had a son and heir William, aged twenty-four in 1400, and (4) John de Norton, surviving him also. John de Aislaby the elder was living in 1385 (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 301).

<sup>93</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 38, m. 5 d.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.* R. 36, m. 12.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.* R. 44, m. 11.

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.* m. 15, 17.

<sup>97</sup> *Ibid.* file 170, no. 11. His will is printed in *Bp. Barnes' Injunct.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xxxvii.

<sup>98</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 170, no. 11.

<sup>99</sup> *Ibid.* file 177, no. 12.

<sup>100</sup> *Ibid.* file 174, no. 24; file 178, no. 47.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* file 178, no. 108.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* file 177, no. 81; R. 155, m. 4; cl. 12, no. 1 (1); Lansd. MS. 902, fol. 390.

<sup>3</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 81.

<sup>4</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 169.

<sup>5</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 83; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 52.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* R. 85, m. 14.

<sup>6a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 149. His heirs were his sisters Helen, Agnes, Eleanor and Florence. Florence married William Spenceley, but must have died childless before the conveyance.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* file 191, no. 149; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 111.

<sup>8</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 131.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*; *Fine R.* 1 Chas. I, pt. ii, no. 29; Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 5 (2).

<sup>10</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit.* 251; Capt. John Pemberton was buried at Leeds in 1643,

and Capt. Henry at Newcastle, 1644 *Ibid.*

<sup>11</sup> *Royalist Comp. Rec. Dur. and Northumb.* (Surt. Soc.), 7, 67, 227.

<sup>12</sup> Foster, loc. cit. See also Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 7 (4); *ibid.* no. 10 (4).

<sup>13</sup> In 1680 Edward Trotter obtained a conveyance of messuages and lands from John Fewler, Jane his wife, Robert Jackson and Mary his wife (*Ibid.* no. 10 [1]).

<sup>14</sup> From deeds in the possession of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>18</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 356.

<sup>19</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 41 d.

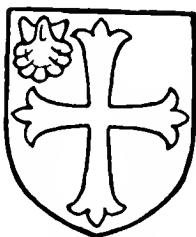
<sup>20</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, App. 42-3.

<sup>21</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 71 d.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.* no. 12, fol. 145; oo. 2, fol. 71 d.



daughters Elizabeth, aged thirteen, and Alice, aged ten<sup>23</sup>; they probably inherited 4 oxgangs of land in the township, though it is not recorded in the inquisition. The wardship of the elder daughter was granted to Christopher Boynton,<sup>24</sup> and she was married to Robert Danby by 1437, her sister having been married to William Highfield,<sup>25</sup> who died in 1453 holding lands in Stockton in right of his wife.<sup>26</sup> William Highfield, son of William and Alice, then twelve years old, was given to the wardship of his uncle Robert Danby, chief justice<sup>27</sup>; proof of age was taken in 1460.<sup>28</sup> In 1497 it was found that William Highfield had died in 1488, holding a moiety of the vill of Aislaby by knight's service and lands in Norton and Stockton; his heir was his son Thomas, aged twenty-four<sup>29</sup> at his father's death. In 1500, however, after the death of Thomas, the tenement was called a third part of the moiety of the vill, held jointly with his wife.<sup>30</sup> William, the son and heir, in 1521 left a daughter Agnes, one year old, to succeed to the same estate.<sup>31</sup> Her wardship was given to Robert and George Brandling in 1522,<sup>32</sup> and they no doubt married her to a kinsman. In 1542 a third part of a moiety of the manor of Aislaby was settled on Anne wife of Robert Brandling for life with remainder in succession to Matthew Baxter and Agnes his wife and their issue, to John Highfield and Richard Highfield and their issue, and final remainder to the heirs of Agnes.<sup>33</sup> It was probably released by the holders of the reversion to the Brandling family. In 1567 Sir Robert Brandling died seized of it, leaving a nephew and heir William.<sup>34</sup> William Brandling died in 1575, holding a third part of the vill of Aislaby of the Bishop of Durham, and other estates. His heir was a son Robert, aged nine months.<sup>35</sup> Robert son and heir of Robert Brandling had in 1597-8 livery of the lands of his late father in Norton, Aislaby, and



BRANDLING. *Gules a cross paty with a scallop in the quarter all argent.*

Stockton.<sup>36</sup> The estate was sold by Robert in 1611 to Thomas Punshon,<sup>37</sup> who died in 1615, leaving a son and heir Thomas.<sup>38</sup> Thomas sold certain closes to Anthony Fewler of Hartburn in 1615 and a further 180 acres in 1618.<sup>39</sup> Thomas son and heir of Anthony Fewler died in 1673 leaving daughters and co-heirs, of whom Margaret married Ralph Holmes in 1677.<sup>39a</sup>

Margery wife of Edward Thompson and her husband conveyed land here and in other places to Thomas Blakiston in 1535.<sup>39b</sup> The Blakistons held land (1559) in Aislaby and a fishery in the Tees of Robert Conyers<sup>40</sup>; the property was sold in 1606 to Humphrey Rippon,<sup>41</sup> who died in possession in 1617, leaving a son Thomas.<sup>42</sup> In 1622 Thomas Rippon and Alice his wife conveyed lands here to Henry Bowes the elder.<sup>42a</sup>

Guisborough Priory had land in the township, given by Guy de Bovencourt about the end of the 12th century to the abbey of Eu,<sup>43</sup> and transferred to Guisborough in 1262.<sup>44</sup> The land was worth £5 a year about 1540.<sup>45</sup> After the Dissolution it was sold by the Crown in 1544 to Henry Storey of Cleveland and Anne his wife,<sup>46</sup> and to Thomas Lord Wharton.<sup>47</sup> Anne Storey died in 1590 seized of a messuage and 8 oxgangs here, which she and her husband had granted for fifty years after their deaths to their son Christopher Storey.<sup>48</sup> The reversionary right passed to their grandson and heir John son of Henry Storey. In 1617 John Storey, Anne his wife and Christopher Storey conveyed land here to Michael Pemberton the elder, and in 1624 Anne and Christopher Storey and Mary his wife conveyed other property here.<sup>48a</sup>

The freeholders in Aislaby in 1684 were Michael Pemberton, Edward Trotter, Laurence Sayer, Thomas Bellingham, William Fothergill and Edward Watson.<sup>49</sup> In 1740 the chief landowners were Raikes and Ward.<sup>50</sup>

NEWSHAM (Neusum, Neuson, xiv cent.) was included in the lordship of Gainford, and a large part of it was held in demesne by the Balliols<sup>51</sup> and their successors.<sup>52</sup> The manor is mentioned in the 16th and 17th-century grants of Barnard Castle.<sup>53</sup> In 1316 a grant of £50 a year from Long Newton and Newsham on Tees was made

<sup>23</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 267 d.

<sup>24</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxiii, App. 131.

<sup>25</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 36, m. 13; *Vit. of Yorks.* (Harl. Soc.).

<sup>26</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xlv, App. 411.

<sup>27</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 44, m. 25; *Foss, Judges*, iv, 426.

<sup>28</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xlv, App. 411.

<sup>29</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 169, no. 12; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 32, 46.

<sup>30</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 169, no. 50.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* file 173, no. 16. William had had licence to enter on his father's lands in 1519-20 (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. i, 104).

<sup>32</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 70, m. 34.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 1 (1). Anne Brandling was a daughter of John and Katherine Place of Low Dinsdale (Star Chamb. Proc. Hen. VII, bde. 5, no. 22).

<sup>34</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 9. William was the son of Robert's deceased brother Thomas (Chan. Inq. p.m. [Ser. 2], clii, 116).

<sup>35</sup> W. and L. Inq. p.m. xx, 34 (11 Apr. 21 Eliz.). Surtees states that a third part of the manor was sold in 1563 to Robert Brandling (op. cit. iii, 201).

<sup>36</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. i, 129.

<sup>37</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 96, no. 15; Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>38</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 96, no. 49; file 184, no. 5.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.* R. 96, no. 49, 51; R. 101, no. 14; cl. 12, no. 3 (2). Anthony Fewler and Thomas his son bought land here from Michael Semer and Anne his wife in 1633 (*Ibid.* no. 4 [3]), and in 1661 Thomas Fewler acquired from Thomas Hall, Francis his son and Mary wife of Francis lands here with warranty against the three sons of Robert Jefferson of Elton, deceased, and against Anne Hewitt of Yarm (*Ibid.* no. 6 [1]).

<sup>39a</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 4 (3); cl. 10, no. 14, fol. 98.

<sup>39b</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 1 (1).

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.* file 178, no. 20, 50; file 191, no. 127.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.* R. 93, m. 12.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* file 184, no. 80.

<sup>42a</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 3 (2).

<sup>48</sup> *Guisboro' Chart.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 321. The donor, who had lands in Herts, was dead in 1204 (*Rot. de Oblatis et Fin.* [Rec. Com.], 212).

<sup>44</sup> Stowe Chart. 511; a confirmation by Bishop Robert Stichill. There was a further confirmation by Bishop Richard Kellaw in 1311 (*Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* [Rolls Ser.], ii, 1132).

<sup>45</sup> *Guisboro' Chart.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, p. xxxiv.

<sup>46</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), g. 1035 (65); cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 3.

<sup>47</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (2), g. 800 (5).

<sup>48</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 21.

<sup>48a</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 3 (2).

<sup>49</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 203.

<sup>50</sup> Information from Rev. A. T. Dingle.

<sup>51</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 798-9. The vill was worth £15 os. 5<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> d. a year.

<sup>52</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. II), v, 406, 412. The profits included 40s. *Sd.* tent of assize from free tenants, £19 *sr.* from bondmen, etc. Certain tenements were held by the Abbot of Rievaulx by the service of 30s. a year.

<sup>53</sup> E.g. Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. vii (to the Earl of Warwick); 14 Jas. I, pt. x (to Charles Prince of Wales). See the account of Gainford.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

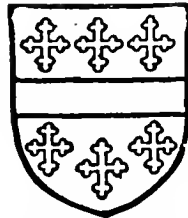
to Elizabeth de Umfravill Countess of Angus, the lands being in the king's hands, as pertaining to Barnard Castle, by reason of the minority of the heir of Guy de Beauchamp Earl of Warwick.<sup>54</sup> From ministers' accounts of this time it appears that in 1317 thirteen oxgangs of land held in demesne rendered £9 2s., the demesne meadows 26s., and four free tenants 38s. 8d.; the seven tenants of 12 oxgangs and 12 acres of land in bondage paid £7 15s., and cottars paid 24s. The fishgarth rendered a salmon in Lent, which had been sold for 12d., and 3s. came from ale-brewing.<sup>55</sup> Six years later, when much destruction of the crops had been wrought by the Scots, the free tenants named were the Abbot of Rievaulx for a messuage and two ploughlands (13s. 8d.), and Robert de Westwick for a messuage and 2 oxgangs of land (16s.); 9 acres in Dinsdale, which used to pay 9s., were then unoccupied and fallow (*frisca*) for lack of tenants.<sup>56</sup> The same estates of Long Newton and Newsham on Tees were granted for life in 1339 by Thomas Earl of Warwick to Sir Robert de Herle.<sup>57</sup> After the Warwick estates had escheated to the Crown a lease of the farm of Newsham in the lordship of Long Newton was granted to Edmund Ogletorph (on surrender of a former lease) in 1532.<sup>58</sup>

Soon afterwards the second large estate in Newsham came into the possession of the Crown. This was the land which Rievaulx Abbey had acquired from various donors in the 12th and 14th centuries. The fishery of Newsham, apparently with some land, was granted to the abbey by Bernard son of Bernard de Balliol.<sup>59</sup> His grandson Hugh made a grant of 10 acres with common of pasture.<sup>60</sup> Guy de Bovencourt, a sub-tenant of the Balliols, granted 8 oxgangs here to Rievaulx.<sup>61</sup> Finally, about 1315, Henry le Scrope, who presumably also held under the Balliols, exchanged a messuage, 8 tofts and 14 oxgangs in Newsham for lands in East Bolton and Bellerby (Yorks), which belonged to the abbey.<sup>62</sup> In 1316 a rent of 30s. was due to the lord of Barnard Castle from the tenements of the Abbot of Rievaulx.<sup>63</sup> At the Dissolution they had an annual value of £20 13s. 4d.<sup>64</sup>

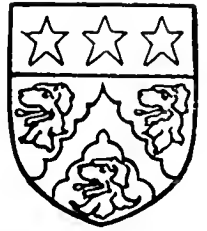
A grant of the fishery in the Tees at Newsham was made in 1611 to John Eldred and others,<sup>65</sup> who were 'fishing grantees,' and may never have come

into possession. No grant of the lands of the lords of Barnard Castle or of Rievaulx Abbey has been found. Before 1611, however, most of Newsham belonged to Francis Hall,<sup>66</sup> who died in that year. He was succeeded by his son Christopher Hall of Newsham, who took the Royalist side in the Civil War, and was reckoned a 'delinquent' by the Parliament because he left his dwelling and went to Oxford. He surrendered upon the Oxford articles. His estate was valued at £230 a year, and in 1648 a fine of two years' value was accepted.<sup>67</sup> His son Lodowick, who recorded a pedigree in 1666,<sup>68</sup> sold Newsham in 1662 to Robert Blakiston of Old Elvet.<sup>69</sup> His great-grandson the Rev. Robert Blakiston was living in 1738. About a century later the estate was owned by William Skinner,<sup>70</sup> who was followed by William Skinner Marshall. It was advertised for sale in 1855 and is now divided among various owners.<sup>71</sup>

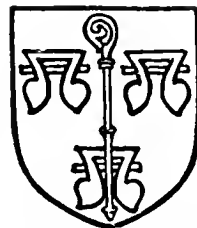
**TRAFFORD HILL** (1 reford, xii cent.; Strafforth, xvii cent.) was held with Coatham Mundeville (q.v.) for one knight's fee in the 12th century by the family of Amundevill.<sup>72</sup> William de Amundevill and Emma his wife granted 1 acre of land here to Rievaulx Abbey in free alms.<sup>73</sup> Before 1236 the tenancy in demesne had come into the hands of Pleasance, daughter and heir of William le Breton, who in February of the following year came to an agreement with the overlord, Ralph de Amundevill, whereby he took her homage for the manor of Trafford.<sup>73a</sup> Trafford did not follow the descent of lands Pleasance held in Eggescliffe, though the reason for this divergence is not clear. Pleadings in 1279 show that Godfrey Breton held land here in the time of Bishop Richard le Poor (1228-37) that descended to Walter his son, probably that Walter le Breton who was steward to Alexander de Balliol in the time of the Barons' war.<sup>73b</sup> Walter le Breton enfeoffed John Gillet, whose son John took the habit of the friars preachers, and may possibly be identified with the John de Eggescliffe who figures so largely in the assize rolls of 1236. John left no issue, and his lands passed to Hugh his brother, who was also childless; his brother and heir Walter had a son Robert, and his son William, son of Robert de Birdshall, successfully fought various claimants to the lands in 1279.<sup>73c</sup> Whether or no these various persons had any claim on Trafford is uncertain, nor is their connexion established with the William Gra who was in possession in 1336, when he was said to have held the 'manor' of Trafford of the bishop by rendering a pair of white gloves on St. Mary



BEAUCHAMP, Earl of Warwick. *Gules a fesse between six crosslets or.*



HALL of Newsham. *Argent a cheveron engrailed between three talbots' heads raised azure with three molets or in the chief.*



RIEVAULX ABBEY. *Gules a crozier or between three water bougets argent.*

<sup>54</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1313-17, p. 567.  
<sup>55</sup> *Mins. Accts.* (Gen. Ser.), bdl. 835, no. 2.

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.* no. 4.  
<sup>57</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1338-40, p. 320.  
<sup>58</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, ii (2), 4302; v, g. 1499 (32); *Harl. R. D* 36; *Aug. Off. Partic. for Leases*, file 36, no. 63.

<sup>59</sup> *Rievaulx Chart.* (Surt. Soc.), 66.  
<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.* 221.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* 266.  
<sup>62</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1313-17, p. 260; *Rievaulx Chart.* (Surt. Soc.), 104-6.

<sup>63</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. II), v, 412.  
<sup>63a</sup> *Mins. Accts.* (Gen. Ser.), bdl. 835, no. 4.

<sup>64</sup> Dugdale, *Mon.* v, 286.  
<sup>65</sup> *Pat.* 9 Jas. I, pt. viii.

<sup>66</sup> Brother of Christopher Hall of Harwick, mentioned above.

<sup>67</sup> *Royalist Comp. Rec. in Dur. and Northumb.* (Surt. Soc.), 224.

<sup>68</sup> Foster, *op. cit.* 149.  
<sup>69</sup> These details are from Surtees, *op.*

*cit.* iii, 208. The place is scarcely mentioned in the records.

<sup>70</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *op. cit.* ii, 76.  
<sup>71</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 225. The estate included the Hall, Grange and White House.

<sup>72</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1300-26, p. 394.  
<sup>73</sup> *Rievaulx Chart.* (Surt. Soc.), 78.

<sup>73a</sup> *Assize R.* 224, m. 5.  
<sup>73b</sup> *Ibid.* 225, m. 5, i, id.

<sup>73c</sup> *Ibid.*

Magdalen's Day. His heir was a son Thomas, aged twenty-two.<sup>74</sup> Thomas occurs again in 1336-7 and 1343-4,<sup>75</sup> and Thomas son of Thomas Gra of Trafford in 1352-5.<sup>76</sup> In 1349 Sir Thomas Ughtred paid a fine for having entered the manor of Trafford without licence.<sup>76a</sup> His interest is unknown. In March 1354-5 Thomas Gra of Trafford also paid a fine for licence for the acquisition of part of the manor of Trafford at the instance of John Moubray in spite of the reversion of John de Cotherskelfe, chaplain, and of Thomas son of Thomas de Gra.<sup>76b</sup> Before 1378 the manor was acquired by Sir Richard Tempest and Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of John Gra, lord of Studley, Yorks, upon whom it was then settled.<sup>77</sup> Isabel died in August 1421, holding the manor according to the settlement of 1378; the heir was a son William, aged thirty. The tenure was recorded as the fourth part of a knight's fee, and a pair of gloves or 2*d.*<sup>78</sup> and suit at the court of Coatham Mundevill.<sup>79</sup> Sir William, who obtained the manor of Washington with his wife,<sup>80</sup> had livery of the manor of Trafford in 1421.<sup>81</sup> He died on 8 June 1441, holding this manor. The estate included the site of the manor-house, 400 acres of arable land, 60 acres of meadow, a fishery in the Tees, and 120 acres of pasture.<sup>82</sup> His son William, then twenty-three years old,<sup>83</sup> had seisin, but died in January 1443-4, leaving a son John, aged two years.<sup>84</sup> Eleanor widow of Sir William held the manor of Trafford in dower till her death in January 1451-2.<sup>85</sup> The infant heir had died, and his heirs were found to be John Norton, aged twenty-six, son of her daughter Isabel wife of Richard Norton, and Denise, aged thirty-six, another daughter, wife of William Mallory.<sup>86</sup> The heirs received the manors<sup>87</sup> and lands and in 1451 made a partition,<sup>88</sup> by which Trafford was given to the Mallorys of Studley in Yorkshire.<sup>89</sup>

William Mallory, who had held his lands in right of his wife, died in or before 1475, holding the manor of Trafford, with a fishery in the Tees, as well as other estates in Durham; the heir was his grandson William, of full age.<sup>90</sup> This William died in 1498, holding the same estate, leaving a son and heir John, aged twenty-four.<sup>91</sup> John, who married Margaret, daughter of Edmund Thwaites,<sup>92</sup> had seisin

of his father's lands in 1499<sup>93</sup>; he became a knight, and died 23 March 1527-8, leaving a son William, thirty years of age.<sup>94</sup> In 1528 William had livery of the Durham lands.<sup>95</sup> He held the manor about twenty years, and died in 1547, when his son Christopher, aged twenty-five, was found to be his heir.<sup>96</sup> He died shortly afterwards holding 'Straffordfeld'; his posthumous son John became his heir.<sup>97</sup> Sir John Mallory of Studley in Yorkshire, Dame Anne his wife, and William his son and heir, in 1605 granted 'the manor and lordship of Strafforthe *alias* Trafforth Feilds or Trafford Hill' to William and John Wentworth, younger sons of William Wentworth of Wentworth Woodhouse,<sup>98</sup> and the conveyance seems to have been completed in 1613-14.<sup>99</sup>

The Wentworths did not retain the manor long, for it was sold to John Witham of Cliffe in 1622.<sup>100</sup> Soon afterwards it appears to have been sequestered for his recusancy,<sup>1</sup> and this was certainly the case under the Commonwealth.<sup>2</sup> In the latter part of the 18th century it was owned by Robert Raikes Fulthorp,<sup>3</sup> and about 1830 by Robert Campion, who sold it in 1840.<sup>4</sup> The executors of the late Alexander Park of Hutton Rudly held it early in the 20th century, and it now belongs to Mr. W. Clark.

The Surtees family had land in Trafford, including a parcel called County Flat.<sup>5</sup> Part was repurchased by Thomas, son of Thomas Gra.<sup>6</sup> Richard de Scolacle and Alice his wife in 1386-7 acknowledged that land called County Flat, part of the manor of Trafford, was held of the bishop, and not of Isabel Tempest as of her manor there.<sup>7</sup> The Killinghalls also for a long time had an estate in Trafford.<sup>8</sup>

The church of *ST. MARY THE CHURCH VIRGIN*<sup>8a</sup> stands on an ancient site and consists of a chancel 28 ft. 6 in. by 15 ft. 6 in. with north vestry and organ chamber, nave 46 ft. by 20 ft., chapel forming a south aisle,



MALLORY. Or a lion gules with a collar argent.

<sup>74</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 11.

<sup>75</sup> Ibid. R. 29, m. 4, 15.

<sup>76</sup> Ibid. no. 12, fol. 94, 145.

<sup>76a</sup> Ibid. no. 12, fol. 31*d.* Thomas Ughtred was the son of Isabel daughter of Richard de Steeton and afterwards wife of William Ross of Ingmanthorpe (De Banco R. 365, m. 174, 421, m. 386). He married before 1332 (Feet of Fines, Yorks, file 109, no. 47) Margaret daughter and co-heir of Brian Burdon, thus acquiring land in Kexby, Yorks, and elsewhere (De Banco R. 411, m. 218). Thomas Gray, who may or may not be identical with Thomas Gra of Trafford, held Kexby by lease in 1365 (ibid. R. 421, m. 386). William, son of John Gra, of York, had an interest in Isabel's manor of Steeton in 1341-51 (Cal. Close, 1341-3, p. 347, 1343-6, p. 365; De Banco R. 365, m. 174).

<sup>76b</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 145.

<sup>77</sup> Ibid. R. 31, m. 11; De Banco R. 581, m. 1.

<sup>78</sup> Hatfield's Surv. (Surt. Soc.), 7.

<sup>79</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 208.

William was heir of both father and mother.

<sup>80</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxiii, App. 81.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid. App. 205.

<sup>82</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 311; for writ of *Diem clausit extremum* see Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxiv, App. 241.

<sup>83</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxiv, App. 241.

<sup>84</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 164, no. 55. The bishop granted the wardship to Richard Racket and others (Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxiv, App. 193).

<sup>85</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 164, no. 101. The widow of Sir William received the whole manor of Trafford (Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxiv, App. 195). For writ of *Diem cl.* extr. see ibid. 262.

<sup>86</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xlv, App. 514.

<sup>87</sup> Ibid. xxxiv, App. 257.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid. 258.

<sup>89</sup> For pedigree see *Visit. of Yorks.* (Harl. Soc.), 195.

<sup>90</sup> Mistakenly called his son in Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 62-3. See *V.C.H. Yorks.* i, 404.

<sup>91</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 169, no. 38.

<sup>92</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxvi, App. 35.

<sup>93</sup> Ibid. 47.

<sup>94</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), xlvii, no. 27. This refers to the Yorkshire lands; some deeds are quoted.

<sup>95</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxvi, App. 142.

<sup>96</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 89.

<sup>97</sup> *V.C.H. Yorks.* loc. cit.

<sup>98</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxvii, App. 167.

<sup>99</sup> Ibid.

<sup>100</sup> Feet of F. Dur. Trin. 16 Jas. I; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 101, no. 106.

<sup>1</sup> Pat. 10 Chas. I, pt. xiii.

<sup>2</sup> *Royalist Comp. Rec. in Dur. and Northumb.* (Surt. Soc.), 35, 38.

<sup>3</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 141.

<sup>4</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, op. cit. ii, 76; Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 225.

<sup>5</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xlv, App. 260-3. It was held of the lord of Trafford, County flat was locally in Middleton One Row, by Pontey's Bridge.

<sup>6</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 94.

<sup>7</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxii, App. 326.

<sup>8</sup> Ibid. xlv, 444-7, 472; xxxvii, 166.

<sup>8a</sup> The invocation of the church was forgotten and for some time that of St. John the Baptist was adopted.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

26 ft. 8 in. by 8 ft. 6 in., south porch and west tower 10 ft. 9 in. square, all these measurements being internal.

The fragment of a pre-Conquest stone carved on two sides was found in 1908 built into the buttress on the north side of the chancel and is now in the porch. The oldest parts of the existing fabric, however, are the south doorway, the jambs of the chancel arch and portions of the north wall of the nave, which are all that remains of a 12th-century church, consisting of an aisleless nave, apparently of the same dimensions as still exist, and a chancel. Some work appears to have been done in the 13th century, two fragments having been found in 1908, one with

over the nave between 1811 and 1814, and a flat plaster ceiling was erected at the same time. The interior was restored in 1864, when the ceiling was taken down and the walls plastered. The vestry and organ chamber were added in 1908. The tower was repaired and electric light installed in 1926.

The church throughout is built of rubble masonry, and the roof of the chancel, which is covered with blue slates,<sup>10</sup> is lower than that of the nave. The walls of the nave finish with embattled parapets, and the roof is covered with blue slates, but the south aisle or chapel is under a lean-to leaded roof behind a straight parapet.

The chancel has a five-light pointed east window with perpendicular tracery, and two windows of three cinquefoiled lights on the south side with four-centred labelled heads. A single window of similar type originally existed on the north side near the west end, but was reset in the north wall of the organ chamber in 1908. The 17th-century oak roof is in three bays with two end and two middle curved principals and moulded purlins. The principals are carried down the walls and rest on carved oak corbels. At the east end of the south wall in the usual position is an ogee-headed piscina, with a broken 13th-century



EGGLESCLIFFE CHURCH FROM THE NORTH-EAST

the dog-tooth and the other with a nail-head ornament, and the bowl of the piscina in the chancel is of this period. The building then seems to have remained unaltered till the 15th century when the Aislaby chapel on the south side of the nave, later known as Hindmers' or Pemberton's porch, was added. The 11th-century chancel, which was the same width as the nave, was entirely rebuilt at the same time or shortly after, the tower erected, and the nave considerably altered, all the windows now being of 15th-century date. In 1633 the chancel was reported to be in good repair, but the south chapel, 'called Hindmers' porch,' was in great decay.<sup>9</sup> The chapel was then apparently restored and other repairs done to the building. In the latter part of the 17th century under Cosin's episcopate the chancel roof was renewed and new fittings, including chancel screen and stalls and seating to the nave, were inserted. A slated roof replaced the old leaded one

bowl, having a base of a shaft on each side. Adjoining is a triple sedile with four-centred arches and attached shafts with moulded capitals and bases. The recesses are only 7 in. in depth and originally had apparently movable seats of wood. Immediately west of the sedile is a four-centred priest's doorway. The floor is flagged and the west end of the north wall is open to the organ chamber. The pointed chancel arch is of two chamfered orders with hood mould towards the nave springing from the older square responds and chamfered impost.

The nave has two windows on the north side similar to those in the chancel, the easternmost being old, the other a restoration. There is also a window of two cinquefoiled lights on the south side between the tower and the porch and a built-up doorway in the north wall. The nave roof is modern, plastered between the principals. The chapel is open to the nave towards the east end

<sup>9</sup> Visitation by Archdeacon Clarke, 12 Mar. 1633, quoted by Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 200. 'The south window, which is dammed up, to be opened. The clock in decay.' A coat bearing a hunting horn stringed was formerly in the east window, mention being made of Thomas Bellingham and Anne his wife, who had caused the window to

be made; the figures of the benefactors and their children were below (Harl. MS. 1540 [2], fol. 35; in a copy of the Visitation of 1575). There is a similar hunting horn with strings on a shield carved on one of the bosses of the chancel roof. Thomas Bellingham was rector in 1444, and a family named Bellingham including a Thomas lived in Aislaby about

1680. On another boss is a Tudor rose. On the corbel of the chancel roof nearest the east wall on the south side is the head of an elderly bearded man perhaps representing Thomas Bellingham.

<sup>10</sup> The roof, like that of the nave, was originally covered with lead and is so shown in Surtees' illustration (c. 1823) op. cit. iii, 199.

by an arcade of two pointed arches of two chamfered orders springing from an octagonal pier with moulded capital and dying into the wall at each end. The east wall of the chapel is in the same line as that of the nave, and there are two windows of two cinquefoiled lights with four-centred heads on the south side. The end walls are blank, the porch being built up against the west wall. Between the windows is a recess with flat four-centred chamfered arch, containing a recumbent stone effigy of late 13th- or early 14th-century date, probably commemorating Sir William de Aislaby, who established a chantry at his manor-house in 1313, or Thomas Aislaby, who fought at the battle of Lewes. The figure is that of a man in chain mail and long surcoat. The head rests on two cushions and the feet on a lion. The right hand grasps the hilt of the sword and the left holds the scabbard. Over the left arm is a shield with the arms of Aislaby suspended from the right shoulder by a belt, and a winged monster is represented biting the bottom of the shield. Another effigy, very similar in type, but much worn and weathered, is preserved in the porch. The arms on the shield are obliterated, but the figure probably represents a member of the same family.

The south doorway has a late pointed arch introduced below the 12th-century semicircular opening. The original arch is composed of fifteen plain voussoirs springing from angle shafts with large carved capitals and chamfered imposts running back to the wall on each side. The shaft on the west side is octagonal in section, the other circular, and the capitals are 15 in. deep with volutes at the angles and a face below. The porch is 8 ft. 6 in. square internally and of late date with a very low plain outer arch, above which is a wooden sundial dated 1779 with the motto, 'Memento mori,' and the names of the churchwardens. It was renovated in 1881.

The tower is of three stages with embattled parapet and angle pinnacles, and has a projecting vice in the south-east corner stopping at the second stage. There are diagonal buttresses of three stages at the north-eastern and western angles finishing below the belfry, the windows of which are pointed. The mullions have been cut away and the openings filled with wooden louvres. The pointed west window is of three cinquefoiled lights, and there is a modern single light with trefoiled head in the middle stage above. The two lower stages north and south are blank. The tower arch is of two chamfered orders dying into the wall at the springing. The opening is the full width of the tower. The vice is entered from a doorway in the south-west corner of the nave.

The font is of late 12th or early 13th-century date and consists of a plain circular stone bowl moulded on the edge, on a moulded stem and base. It stands below the tower and has a 17th-century oak pyramidal crocketed cover.<sup>11</sup>

The woodwork and fittings are chiefly of Cosin's time, but the pulpit, altar rails, and pewing in the chapel are about a century later. The chancel screen

has five openings, and is of mixed Gothic and Renaissance detail. The lower panels and the heads of the openings are of late Gothic type, the cornice, turned balusters and carved posts being of Renaissance character. The work, if not equal to that of the same date in other parts of the county, is interesting, and the same characteristics are prevalent in the stall work and wainscot of the chancel. The sanctuary walls are panelled to a height of 6 ft. 9 in., and there are four stalls on each side to the west of the priest's doorway with canopies and cornice supported by turned balusters, and two others on each return against the screen. In the wainscot the Gothic feeling predominates as at Brancepeth and Sedgfield, but in the stalls the detail is chiefly Renaissance in character. The fronts of the seats have semicircular-headed panels, and the bench ends have poppy heads and swags of fruit and flowers. The nave is filled with good 17th-century oak pewing with open backs and doors filled with short turned balusters, and with turned knobs to the pew ends. The pulpit, which stands in the north-east corner of the nave, is of plain but good 18th-century design and has a canopy.

In the porch, in addition to the fragments and the effigy already mentioned, are a mediaeval grave slab with raised cross, and the upper part of a stone crucifix. Copies of Jewell's *Apology* and the *Works of Charles I* are preserved in the chapel.

There is a ring of eight tubular bells hung in 1897, but two old bells still hang in the tower. The oldest is of mediaeval date, probably about 1400, and bears the inscription, 'Sancta Maria Ora Pro Nobis,' some of the letters being reversed. The other is dated 1665 on the waist, but has no inscription.<sup>12</sup>

The plate consists of a 17th-century chalice (c. 1664) made by John Wilkinson of Newcastle; a paten made by William Ramsey of Newcastle, inscribed 'Dec. 6<sup>th</sup> 1687'; and a set of two chalices, two patens, a flagon and an almsdish provided under the will of Robert Henry Allan of Blackwell Hall, Darlington, in 1889. There is also a modern flagon of Britannia metal, Sheffield make. A chalice, paten and flagon of 1863, given by Mrs. Maltby, wife of the rector, are now in use at the church at Haverton Hill.<sup>13</sup>

The registers begin in 1539. There is a gap between the years 1550 and 1574.

The Bishops of Durham had the *ADVOWSON* patronage of the church down to 1859, but the king presented at various times during a vacancy of the see.<sup>14</sup> The patronage was transferred to the Bishop of Manchester in 1859,<sup>15</sup> but was afterwards exchanged for an advowson in Lancashire. Col. Mackenzie was patron about 1885, and Sir Hugh Bell, bart., now has the presentation.

The appearance of Gille, clerk of Egglecliffe, among ecclesiastical witnesses to a charter in 1085<sup>16</sup> indicates probably that there was then a church. The earliest distinct mention of the church is a century later,

<sup>11</sup> The font cover is illustrated in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iv, 252. For font see *Trans. Dur. Arch. Soc.* vi, 251.

<sup>12</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iii, 196. A third old bell was sold to Yarm Church about 1815 for £21.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* iv, 152. When Mrs. Maltby gave this plate to Egglecliffe, the old chalice and paten and the Sheffield flagon were sent to Haverton Hill. They were recovered in 1906 and Mrs. Maltby's vessels loaned instead.

<sup>14</sup> The calendars of the patent rolls afford a number of examples.

<sup>15</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 5 Aug. 1859, p. 2998.

<sup>16</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. xx.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

when it contributed 3 marks to an aid in 1199.<sup>17</sup> The value of the benefice was taxed at £40 a year in 1291,<sup>18</sup> but by 1318 this had been reduced to £20 15s.<sup>19</sup> In 1535 the annual value was £29, out of which 3s. was paid to the archdeacon; <sup>20</sup> the receipts included 5s. from Middleton St. George.<sup>21</sup>

In 1386 a chamber on the west of the rectory house near the churchyard gate was confirmed to John de Eggescliffe, chaplain, for life.<sup>22</sup>

The proceedings at the court of the rectorial manor are among the parish records.<sup>22a</sup>

There was no endowed chantry at the parish church, but chapels existed at Aislaby and Newsham. William de Aislaby in 1313 gave 3 oxgangs of land in alms for a priest in St. Thomas the Martyr's chapel at Aislaby,<sup>23</sup> and in 1342 John de Aislaby presented to the chantry then vacant.<sup>24</sup> The advowson of the chapel of Newsham was among the possessions of John de Balliol in 1294,<sup>25</sup> and several presentations to it are recorded.<sup>26</sup> The advowson is mentioned in 1397.<sup>27</sup> In the 15th century Bishop Langley sequestered the

chapel of St. James until the chaplain had paid the arrears of a pension of 3s. due to the rector of Eggescliffe.<sup>28</sup> The later history of these chapels is unknown, but three messuages and 3 oxgangs of land in Aislaby belonging to St. Thomas the Martyr's chapel there were leased by the Crown in 1597 to Christopher Sherwood and were sold by the Crown in 1605 to Sir Henry Lindley and John Starkey.<sup>29</sup> One acre of land called Lampland was given to the church of Eggescliffe for the maintenance of a lamp.<sup>30</sup>

The charity of William Hall, *CHARITIES* founded by deed, 1660, consists of a rent-charge of £6 yearly issuing out of land at Yarm in Yorkshire. The annuity is distributed equally among five poor widows.

Ann French, by her will proved at Durham in 1836, bequeathed £100, the income to be divided at Christmas among the poor. The legacy is represented by £109 2s. 10d. consols with the official trustees. The annual dividends, amounting to £2 14s. 4d., are distributed to the poor in sums of 5s.

For the National School see article on schools.<sup>31</sup>

## ELTON

Eligtune (c. 1180) Elleton (c. 1200).

The compact parish of Elton, consisting of a single township, lies to the west of Stockton; it has Long Newton to the south and west, Redmarshall and Norton to the North. The southern boundary is formed by Coatham Beck, flowing east to the Tees; beside it is the lowest land in the parish, about 50 ft. above sea level, but the surface gradually rises towards the north-west till 170 feet is attained at the junction with Redmarshall. The area is 1,444 acres.

The principal road is that going west from Stockton to Darlington. On it are situated the few houses of the village with the church and inn. The hall and Spring House lie to the south, Viewley Hill to the west, Sandy Leas nearer the centre, and Elton Moor in the north. There are several plantations.

The soil is clay. The parish contained 345 acres of arable, 906 of permanent grass, and 144 of woods and plantations.<sup>1</sup> Wheat and oats are grown. Stone quarries were formerly worked.

The history of Elton has been without much notable incident. In the story of St. Godric, a leprous woman from 'Hailtune' near Darlington is said to have been cured at his intercession; Norman the priest of the vill took her to the hospital at 'Badela' and afterwards showed her, cured, to his parishioners.<sup>2</sup>

To the Northern Rising of 1569 the parish contributed four men, of whom one was executed.<sup>3</sup>

The Protestation of 1641 was signed here.<sup>4</sup>

Bishop Aldhun (990-1018) gave *MANOR ELTON* among other lands with his daughter Ecgfrida to Uchtred son of the Earl of Northumbria. It was restored by her to the bishopric when she became a nun.<sup>5</sup> After the Conquest Elton is found among the possessions of the Brus family, apparently held of Hartness.<sup>6</sup> On the forfeiture of Robert de Brus in 1306 the overlordship must have been granted to Robert de Clifford as an appurtenance of the manor of Hart (q.v.).<sup>7</sup> Elton is subsequently said to be held of the Clifford family.<sup>8</sup>

About 1184 Robert de Brus confirmed Elton to William son of Silvester de Humez, stating that his father had granted it to Peter Werenge, ancestor of the said Silvester; it was to be held by the service of a fourth part of a knight's fee.<sup>9a</sup> The wardship was given to Peter de Humez till William should become a knight; if he should die without issue the land was to go to Robert de Humez and Peter de Humez.<sup>9</sup> William de Humez was in possession of the advowson in the time of Bishop Philip de Poitou (1197-1208).<sup>10</sup> His heir is not known. Sir Henry de Ewe from Elton is included in the list of the bishop's knights

<sup>17</sup> *Pipe R. of Dur.* (Soc. Antiq. Newcastle-on-Tyne), 201.

<sup>18</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 315.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.* 330.

<sup>20</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 318.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* 317.

<sup>22</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 32, m. 8 d.

<sup>22a</sup> Inform. from Rev. A. T. Dingle, rector.

<sup>23</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1238-40.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 513. <sup>25</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 798-9.

<sup>26</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1313-17, p. 479; 1317-21, pp. 326, 377, 379; 1324-7, p. 14.

<sup>27</sup> Inq. p.m. of Thomas Earl of Warwick, 21 Ric. II, no. 137, m. 9.

<sup>28</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 208, citing Reg. Langley, 83.

<sup>29</sup> Aug. Off. Partic. for Leases, file 36, no. 14; Pat. 3 Jas. I, pt. x. In 1597 the surveyor reported that no rent had heretofore been paid, but he had seen an ancient deed showing that the tenements had been held by the chaplains of Aislaby for two hundred years.

<sup>30</sup> Aug. Off. Partic. for Leases, file 34, no. 59; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 94, m. 38 d.

<sup>31</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 406.

<sup>1</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).  
<sup>2</sup> *Vita S. Godrici* (Surt. Soc.), 455. The identification of the place does not seem to be certain.

<sup>3</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of Rebellion*, 251.

<sup>4</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* v, App. 125.

<sup>5</sup> *Simeon of Dur.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 215, 217.

<sup>6</sup> Cotton Chart. xviii, 50; *Guisboro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 1339; *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. III), viii, 381.

<sup>7</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1301-7, p. 436.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* 1345-48, p. 214; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 3, fol. 12, 36.

<sup>9a</sup> *Pipe R.* 11 Hen. II (Pipe R. Soc.), 49.

<sup>9</sup> Cotton Chart. xviii, 50. Peter's name occurs in the *Liber Vitae* of Durham Priory (Surt. Soc.), 16.

<sup>10</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), App. xvi. See under advowson.

in 1264.<sup>11</sup> Before 1284 Robert, son and heir of Sir Robert Gower of Faceby (Yorks), released to his father all claim on land which Sir Robert had by inheritance or purchase in the vill of Elton.<sup>12</sup> The younger Robert and his wife Christiana had a grant from John Tylliol of the county of Cumberland of a capital messuage with eight tofts and eight oxgangs in Elton, to be held of Robert de Brus as chief lord of the fee.<sup>13</sup> An estate in Elton subsequently descended in the Gower family for nearly three centuries. Sir Robert Gower the younger was dead in 1315, when there was a dispute between Alan the Chaplain and Adam the reeve of Elton concerning the payment for his obit.<sup>14</sup> He had sons John and Laurence,<sup>15</sup> who are not, however, mentioned in connection with Elton. It seems, however, to have followed the descent of Faceby, which in 1341 was held by William Gower, tenant of Elton in 1344.<sup>15a</sup> He died before November 1346 when the advowson was in the king's hands owing to the minority of his heir.<sup>16</sup> Richard Gower of Marton in 1364 released to Gilbert de Wauton, Christiana his wife, and Elizabeth her sister, all his right in the manors of Elton and Faceby (Yorks). Elton did not, however, subsequently descend with Faceby.<sup>17</sup> In 1378 Thomas Chancellor as guardian of Thomas son of William Gower presented to the church, and it was found that Joan widow of Sir William Gower had last presented.<sup>18</sup> Thomas Gower of Elton appears to have come of age by 1382.<sup>19</sup> He was apparently succeeded by Laurence Gower, perhaps his nephew, who died seised of half the manor. Laurence was the son of Laurence the son of William the son of John Gower of Elton and Agnes his wife.<sup>20</sup>

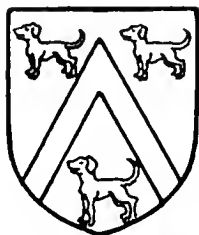
He had two sons Thomas and Edward. The former left a son and heir Ralph, who was dead in 1546, when it was found that his heir was Edward's grandson, Laurence Tregos *alias* Thorowgood or Strodar, son of Anne the daughter of Edward. The inheritance comprised a moiety of the manor of Elton, with 12 messuages and 460 acres of land and lands in Little Stainton.<sup>21</sup> In 1552 Richard Stoughton and Margaret his wife conveyed to Henry Wethereld

5 messuages and 340 acres of land in Elton and Little Stainton.<sup>22</sup> Later conveyances must have put Wethereld in possession of the whole estate of the Gowers, of which he died seised in 1559.<sup>23</sup> His son and heir was Roger,<sup>24</sup> who appears to have sold this part of the manor to Thomas Errington. In 1595 Thomas Errington died in possession, leaving a son and heir John, then nine years old.<sup>25</sup>

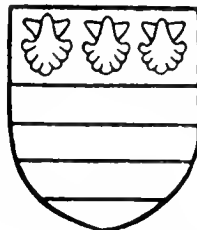
John Errington, being a recusant, took sides with the king in the Civil War, and was a colonel. His son, John Errington the younger, also served with the royal forces, and in 1644 their estates were sequestered by the Parliament.<sup>26</sup> A fifth was allowed to Mary, wife of the elder John.<sup>27</sup> Finally the estates were confiscated under the third act of 1652,<sup>28</sup> and sold.<sup>29</sup> They were recovered at the Restoration, and in 1664 John Errington and Anne his wife, with his son John, conveyed the manor to Henry Lambton.<sup>29a</sup>

John Errington was probably unable to retrieve his losses occasioned by the war, and in 1682 he sold his lands to Sir Robert Shafto, whose descendant John Shafto of Whitworth (q.v.) made a settlement in 1798.<sup>30</sup> He sold it before 1802, the date of his death, to Thomas Wade.<sup>31</sup> It descended to his son, the Rev. Albany Wade, rector of Elton from 1840 to 1855, and by his trustees was sold to Mr. John Stapylton Sutton, who afterwards sold his estate here to the late Thomas Appleby of Hartlepool. Thomas Appleby died in 1909, and was succeeded by his son Mr. John Stanley Appleby, who between 1914 and 1926 sold all his lands except one farm mostly to the tenants. The New Hall which he built and two farms were purchased about 1924 by Mr. Robert Ropner (second son of the late Sir Robert Ropner, Bt.), who resides at the hall.<sup>32</sup>

That part of the manor which did not belong to the Gowers was probably held by the Bowes family as early as 1435, when they had two-thirds of the advowson.<sup>33</sup> How they obtained it is unknown, and the earliest record of its possession is some feoffments of the 'manor' in 1469 by William Bowes of Dalden,<sup>34</sup> whose widow had lands assigned her in this place in 1474.<sup>35</sup> There was another feoffment of 'the manor and vill' of Elton by Ralph Bowes in 1497.<sup>36</sup> Again, it was



GOWER. *Azure a chevron between three talbots argent.*



ERRINGTON. *Argent two bars with three scallops in the chief all azure.*

<sup>11</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xv. The name is given as Rowlee in *Var. Coll.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), ii, 88.

<sup>12</sup> Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. lii, no. 56.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* liii, no. 246.

<sup>14</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 764. Sir Robert was living in December 1313 (*ibid.* 1240).

<sup>15</sup> Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. xxxix, no. 62; *Cal. Pat.* 1307-13, p. 603; cf. *V.C.H. Yorks. N. R.* ii, 313; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, App. 72.

<sup>15a</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. III), viii, 202, 384.

<sup>16</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1345-8, p. 214; cf. *Cal. Fine R.* 1337-47, p. 480.

<sup>17</sup> Anct. D. (P.R.O.), B 3703. See *V.C.H. Yorks. N. R.* ii, 313.

<sup>18</sup> Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 166, citing Dur. Epis. Reg. Hatfield, fol. 142.

<sup>19</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. i, 304.

<sup>20</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 71. Agnes was the daughter of William son of Hugh of Newbiggin (*ibid.*), that is to say, William Hewetson, one of whose heirs in March 1364-5 was John son of John Gower (*ibid.* no. 2, fol. 73). The part of the manor held by the Gowers was probably in fact only one-third. They had a third of the advowson (Hutchinson, loc. cit.).

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>22</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (1).

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.* no. 6, fol. 57.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.* file 192, no. 27; *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 253. In 1618 John purchased 4 messuages and lands from George Sym, William Stephenson,

John Storey and Anne his wife (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 3 [2]).

<sup>26</sup> *Roy. Comp. in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 3, 7, 66. Details of the lands are given (*ibid.* 35). The father was described as of Ruddy in Yorks.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.* 22.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* p. xxxiii.

<sup>29</sup> *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2772.

<sup>29a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 6 (3).

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, R. 132, no. 10.

<sup>31</sup> Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 209, 295.

<sup>32</sup> Inform. of the Rev. H. S. Milner, rector, Mr. J. S. Sutton, and Mr. J. S. Appleby.

<sup>33</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 166.

<sup>34</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 50, m. 12 d.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.* m. 17 d.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.* file 169, no. 50. See Streatlam for this family.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

included in a feoffment made in 1512,<sup>37</sup> and in 1516 the Bowes' manor of Elton was said to be held of Henry Clifford.<sup>38</sup> Dorothy, a daughter and coheir of George Bowes, married Cuthbert Collingwood,<sup>39</sup> and in 1574 they sold 'the manor' of Elton to Thomas Serjeantson and John, Thomas, and Christopher Jefferson.<sup>40</sup> An estate, amounting to 10½ oxgangs, with part of the advowson, probably part of the Bowes' property, was bought by Robert Conyers from John Mitforth senior and John Mitforth junior.<sup>41</sup>

Robert Jefferson's lands at Elton are mentioned in 1651.<sup>42</sup> In 1664 a settlement was made by Margaret Jefferson, widow, and John Jefferson,<sup>43</sup> and in June 1703 Elizabeth widow of Sir John Jefferson and her son John sold two messuages, lands and the advowson of the church to John Jefferson, yeoman, of Norton.<sup>44</sup> Anne, the eventual heiress of John Jefferson, in 1760 married Thomas Hogg of Norton, from whom is descended Mr. John Ewer Jefferson Hogg of Norton, sheriff of the county in 1903.<sup>45</sup>

Another part of the Jefferson estate appears to have descended, by the marriage of Thomas Sutton with Rachel Jefferson in 1692, to their grandson George Sutton, who died in 1817, and from him, through his cousin Elizabeth Sleigh, who married John Hutchinson, to her son George, who took the name of Sutton.<sup>46</sup> He was father of Mr. John Stapylton Sutton, mentioned above.

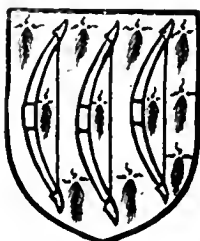
In 1311 it was found that 4 oxgangs in Elton had been granted by Maud, kinswoman of Robert de Brus, to Guisborough Priory, and that the gift had been confirmed by Robert.<sup>47</sup> These lands were described as 'the Manor of Elton' in 1344.<sup>47a</sup>

The lands formerly held by Guisborough Priory were in 1544 granted by the Crown to Sir Thomas Wharton Lord Wharton.<sup>48</sup> In 1612 Philip Lord Wharton and Dorothy his wife had land in Elton among other places.<sup>49</sup> John Lord Lumley (1609) held land here of the king.<sup>50</sup>

The freeholders in 1684 were Sir Robert Shafto, John Jefferson, Thomas Dodd of Dalton, and John Hendry of Norton.<sup>51</sup>

The church<sup>51a</sup> of *ST. JOHN* consists *CHURCH* of a chancel 19 ft. by 15 ft., with vestry on the north side, nave 33 ft. 3 in. by 18 ft., and south porch 4 ft. 6 in. square, all these measurements being internal. There is also a bellcote over the west gable containing two bells.

The structure dates from the 12th century, but was



Bowes. Ermine three bent bores palewise gules.

almost entirely rebuilt in 1841. The plan, however, remains unchanged, and some ancient features have been retained internally. The external appearance of the building is entirely modern, the roofs being of slate with overhanging eaves, the nave windows are small lancets,<sup>52</sup> and the east window is of two trefoiled lights with a circle in the head.

The chancel arch is an interesting example of 12th-century work, forming a stone screen of three openings, all with semicircular moulded arches, the middle one, or chancel arch proper, being 6 ft. 10 in. in width. The arches are divided by rectangular piers with attached shafts facing the nave, standing on stone walls 2 ft. 8 in. high on either side of the middle opening. The shafts have moulded bases and cushion capitals with chamfered imposts, the outer jambs of the side openings, which are only 3 ft. in width, being square with imposts only. The arches spring at a height of 8 ft. 9 in., and the middle one is ornamented with plain beak-heads. The whole of the stonework is original.

The doorway to the vestry is also of late 12th-century date, but is not in its original position.<sup>53</sup> It has a semicircular arch of a single order, with plain chamfered head and jambs and moulded label. The roof of the chancel is lower than that of the nave, but the floors are on the same level.

The original 12th-century south doorway has been rebuilt inside the church, and has a semicircular arch with chevron moulding springing from chamfered imposts. Only the arch itself is old, the jambs being plastered, and a modern pointed arch, which alone shows to the porch, has been introduced below.

On the south side of the chancel is the cross-legged effigy of a man in chain armour with feet resting on a talbot. It has not been identified, but in 1714 was referred to as 'Gower's statue.'<sup>54</sup> The monument possibly commemorates Robert Gower the younger, who died about 1315, for whom there was an obit in the church.

The fittings erected in 1841 were square, high, painted deal pews, with a pulpit of similar type under the southern opening of the screen, and a reading desk below the north opening. These were removed in 1874 and pitch pine seating substituted. The font and the pulpit (which is of wrought iron) also dates from 1874.<sup>55</sup>

A painted wooden rood screen was erected in 1907 by Mary Scott in memory of her sister Eleanor. It fills the three openings of the stone screen, over which is a rood and its accompanying figures, the whole being a fine piece of decorative design. It has doors to the middle opening, and the lower portion contains painted figures of SS. Matthew, Andrew, Peter, Paul, James, and James the Less.<sup>56</sup> In 1925 a heating chamber was added on the north side of the nave by Mrs.

<sup>37</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 3, fol. 12, 36.

<sup>38</sup> Ibid.

<sup>39</sup> Foster, *Dur. Ped.* 38.

<sup>40</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (2); cl. 3, R. 156, m. 50.

<sup>41</sup> See below, advowson.

<sup>42</sup> *Roy. Comp. in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 225.

<sup>43</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 6 (3).

<sup>44</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 16 (3); cl. 3, R. 119 d.

<sup>45</sup> Burke, *Landed Gentry.*

<sup>46</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 210.

<sup>47</sup> *Guisboro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 343-4.

<sup>47a</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. III), viii, 381.

<sup>48</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (2), g. 800 (5).

<sup>49</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (3); no. 3 (1).

<sup>50</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 455.

<sup>51</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 209.

<sup>51a</sup> The invocation is unknown; the late rector gave it the title of St. John, but without authority.

<sup>52</sup> Surtees, writing before the rebuilding (c. 1823), says, 'The old narrow lights

are chiefly replaced by modern sashes' (*op. cit.* iii, 210).

<sup>53</sup> Surtees mentions a 'round arch closed up on the north side of the nave' (*ibid.*).

<sup>54</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 152, quoting Elton Church books where mention is made of 'the panelled work above Gower's statue.'

<sup>55</sup> The pedestal of the 1841 font is in the churchyard.

<sup>56</sup> It was designed by Mr. J. N. Comper. The paintings are by Miss E. Gulland.



Morrison, daughter of the late Mr. J. Stapylton Sutton, in memory of her parents. A painted figure of the Virgin and Child was erected at the north-east corner of the nave, as a memorial of the Peace of 1919.

In the floor of the chancel is a stone to Mary, wife of Henry Doughty, rector, who died in 1683, and on the north wall a tablet to John Sutton of Stockton, who died in 1792.<sup>57</sup>

The plate consists of a silver chalice of 1570, made at York, a plated paten, and a flagon made from a plated cup.<sup>58</sup>

The registers begin in 1573.

The advowson was anciently an *AD'OWSON* appurtenance of the manor, though it seems to have been in dispute as early as 1185 when William de Howden paid 2

marks for licence to cancel an agreement whereby he quitclaimed it to Peter de Humez; the church was then endowed with an oxgang of land.<sup>58a</sup> Bishop Philip (1197-1208) appears to have claimed it, perhaps regarding Elton as a dependency of Norton, for he gave a formal release to William de Humez of all right in the advowson of the chapel (not church) of Elton, as being William's by hereditary right accord-

ing to the verdict of the lawful men of the vicinity.<sup>59</sup> In 1316 the king presented because of his custody of the lands and heir of Robert de Clifford, deceased.<sup>60</sup> The king again presented in 1346 by reason of his custody of the lands and heir of William Gower.<sup>61</sup> In 1435 it was found on inquiry that out of three turns of presentation Sir

William Bowes had two and — Gower the third.<sup>62</sup> The advowson of Elton church was included in the conveyance to Henry Wethereld made in 1552 by Richard and Margaret Stoughton.<sup>62a</sup>

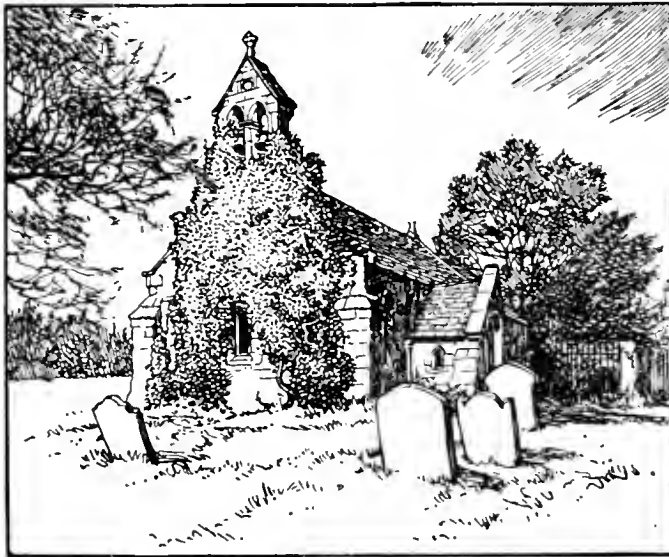
A third part of the advowson was acquired, presumably from the heirs of George Bowes, by Robert Conyers of Coatham Stob, and with land in Elton is mentioned in his will of 1566.<sup>63</sup> It was forfeited with the manor of Coatham Stob by his elder son Ralph in 1569.<sup>64</sup> In January 1572-3 it was granted to Roger Manners,<sup>65</sup> from whom it was probably purchased by the Errington family. In 1667 John Jefferson and John Errington were said to present alternately,<sup>66</sup> but in 1758 it appeared that the successors of the Erringtons were entitled to two thirds, while Miss Ann Jefferson had one.<sup>67</sup>

The Shafto right was sold to Wade along with the manor, and descended to the Rev. Albany Wade, whose representatives about 1870 sold to Mrs. Elizabeth Milner.<sup>68</sup> The executors of this lady have now the larger share (two turns) and Mr. J. E. Jefferson Hogg of Norton the smaller (one turn).

The rectory was valued at £4 6s. 8d. in 1291,<sup>69</sup> but this was reduced as in other cases before 1318, when £2 was the value.<sup>70</sup> By 1535 this had risen to £7 1s. 5½d.<sup>71</sup> An acre of land

given for the maintenance of a light was in the tenure of John Sayer in February 1562-3 when it was leased to Christopher Chaytor; this land was included in a Crown sale of former church lands in 1609.<sup>72</sup>

There are apparently no endowed charities in this parish.



ELTON CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH-WEST

ELWICK HALL

Ailewic (xii cent.); Elwyk (xiii cent.); Ellewyk (xiv cent.).

The parish is bounded by Elwick on the north and Dalton Piercy on the north-east, both within the parish of Hart. On the east Elwick Hall borders upon

Brierton, in the parish of Stranton, and on the township of Claxton, from which it is divided by Claxton Beck. On the south-east and south the boundary is the North Burn, dividing Elwick Hall from the townships of Newton Bewley and Wolviston. On the

<sup>57</sup> The monumental inscriptions in the old church are given in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 210.

<sup>58</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 151.

<sup>58a</sup> *Pipe R. 31 Hen. II* (Pipe R. Soc.), 152.

<sup>59</sup> *Madox, Form. Angl.* (ed. 1702), 370, no. 663.

<sup>60</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1313-17, p. 550.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* 1345-8, p. 214.

<sup>62</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 166, quoting Dur. Epis. Langley Reg. fol. 303.

<sup>62a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (1).

<sup>63</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 35; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 219.

<sup>64</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, 244-5.

<sup>65</sup> Pat. 15 Eliz. pt. viii, m. 23, together with the lands of Robert Conyers.

<sup>66</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 166.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* See also Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 132 no. 10, and cf. Inst. Bks. (P.R.O.).

<sup>68</sup> Inform. of the Rev. H. S. Milner M.A., rector.

<sup>69</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 315.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.* 330.

<sup>71</sup> *Valor Feod.* (Rec. Com.), v, 330.

<sup>72</sup> Aug. Off. Partic. for Leases, file 34, no. 59; Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. x.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

south-west is the parish of Grindon, and on the west the township of Embleton, from which Elwick Hall is divided by Amerston Beck.

The boundaries of the parish are entered in the Parish Register as follows under the date 1744<sup>1</sup> :—

The first boundary at the gate going out of the glebe in the road to Trimden, John Speck's land on one side the road, and William Jourdison's on the other. The ii<sup>d</sup> in high Stotfold Moor, in a corner beneath a hill close by the beck side, butting on Mr Maire's land, in the parish of Sedgfield. The iii<sup>d</sup> in a corner of Amerstone farm, North west of the Gill, between Sir Edward Smith's land and Mr Maire's. The iii<sup>d</sup> in Close farm in the Gill by the beck side, where the water makes a peninsula, butting on Sir Edward Smith's land, and near Mr Tempest's. The v<sup>th</sup> in Poplar row farm, in the corner of a field butting on Mr Tempest's and Mr Spearman's land. The vi<sup>th</sup> in Newton-Hansard, in a field butting on Mr. Tempest's land in Grindon parish, and on Mr Hogg's land in Wolviston Chapelry. The vii<sup>th</sup> in High Bruntoft, at a gate in the Gill, butting on John Grange's land in Wolviston Chapelry. The viii<sup>th</sup> in the Stobb farm, close by the beck side, butting on the glebe land, and on Mr Smith's, in the township of Newton. The ix<sup>th</sup> in Low Stotfold, in the meadow-field near the beck side, butting on Claxton lands, in the parish of Greatham, and on Brearton lands, in the parish of Stranton. The x<sup>th</sup> in Middle Stotfold pasture, and the gate going into the landing (sic), and butting on high Stotfold grounds and on Grace Ranson's and William Chilton's lands in the parish of Hart.

Elwick Hall is known as the West parish, to distinguish it from Elwick in Hart parish, which is called Elwick Eastwards. The only hall in the parish is the rectory, and it is unknown how the name of Elwick Hall came to be attached to the whole parish.

Elwick Hall contains 4,438 acres, of which 1,375 acres are arable land, 2,046 acres permanent grass, and 442 acres plantation.<sup>1a</sup> The parish contains the estates of Amerston in the north-west, Burntoft in the south-east, The Close in the south-west, Newton Hanzard south-south-west, and Stotfold in the north-east. The highest point is Beacon Hill (435 ft. above the ordnance datum), which lies to the north-west of the church. The church itself stands on the steep bank of the Char Beck, at an elevation of 282 ft. It is on the northern boundary of the parish, and below it, in the valley of the Char, lies the village of Elwick in the next parish. It was this fact which caused Hutchinson to write in 1794: 'It is said that in this parish there is neither town nor village, cottage house for the poor, surgeon or apothecary, midwife, blacksmith, joiner, house-carpenter, mason, bricklayer, cart or wheelwright, weaver, butcher, shoemaker, taylor, or barber, school-master or school-mistress, alehouse, public bakehouse, grocer or chandler's shop, or a corn-mill.'<sup>2</sup>

The only industry is agriculture. The soil is clay, the subsoil Magnesian Limestone, and the principal crops are wheat, barley, oats, clover, and peas.

The main road from Sunderland to Stockton runs

north and south through the parish close by the church. The road from Ferryhill to Wolviston runs north-west to south-east through the southern part of the parish. There is no railway.

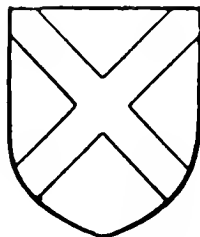
Five men of Elwick Hall joined in the Rising of the North, and one was executed.<sup>3</sup> Elwick was occupied by the Parliamentary forces in 1644, and the grass of Baxter's garth there was 'eaten up by troopers' horses.'<sup>4</sup>

The manor of *ELWICK* comprised *MANORS* the whole of the township of Elwick in Hart parish, and part of the parish of Elwick Hall. As it is impossible to distinguish between the two portions, they will here be treated together for the sake of convenience.

Elwick Hall and Elwick lay within the district of Hartness (see Hart). The Anglo-Saxon sculptured stones within the church show that the place existed some time before the Conquest,<sup>5</sup> but nothing is known of its history before the 12th century. It was within the wapentake of Sadbergh, and so does not appear in the Boldon Book.

Robert de Brus granted Elwick in Hartness as dower to Agatha, his daughter by his wife Agnes de Paganel, on Agatha's marriage with Ranulf son of Ribald lord of Middleham in Richmondshire.<sup>6</sup> The date of this grant lies probably between 1145 and 1154<sup>6a</sup>; it has been conjectured, however, that the marriage took place before 1129,<sup>7</sup> but as Ranulf was living as late as 1167-8,<sup>8</sup> a later date seems more probable.

Ranulf and Agatha were succeeded in turn by their son Robert, living in 1206-7, their grandson Ranulf, who died in 1251, and their great-grandson Ralph.<sup>9</sup> The last-named died in 1270, leaving three daughters, among whom his lands were divided.<sup>10</sup> Elwick is not named, but it seems to have been allotted to Mary, the eldest daughter, who married Robert Neville,<sup>11</sup> as it henceforward descended in the Neville family until the attainder of the last Earl of Westmorland in 1570 (see Brancepeth). It is always described as held of the heirs of the Lord of Hart.<sup>12</sup>



NEVILLE. *Gules a saltire argent.*

After the attainder the manor was granted out in small freeholds, no one of which has any long history.<sup>13</sup>

The Earl of Westmorland appointed a bailiff of Elwick to collect his rents and hold his courts, and the tenants were charged with the service of leading the bailiff's coals from Spenimoor colliery. In 1612 the inhabitants of Elwick endeavoured to free them-

<sup>1</sup> For 'the out bounders of Elwicke and Dalton River' in 1614 see Spec. Com. 3765, 12 Jas. I.

<sup>1a</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 46.

<sup>3</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of the Rebellion of 1569*, 250.

<sup>4</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 25.

<sup>5</sup> *I.C.H. Dur.* i, 229.

<sup>6</sup> Cott. Chart. viii, 21; Farrer, *Early Yorks. Chart.* ii, 3; Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 97; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i, 52.

<sup>6a</sup> Farrer, loc. cit.

<sup>7</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (New Ser.), vi, 179; cf. *Mag. Rot. Scacc.* 31 *Hen. I* (Rec. Com.), 27.

<sup>8</sup> Dugdale, op. cit. 53; *Pipe R.* 14 *Hen. II* (Pipe R. Soc.), 22; *I.C.H. Yorks.* N.R. i, 254.

<sup>9</sup> Dugdale, loc. cit.; *I.C.H. Yorks.* loc. cit.

<sup>10</sup> *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 508; *Cal. Inq. p.m. Hen. III*, i, 237.

<sup>11</sup> Dugdale, loc. cit.

<sup>12</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 263, 306, 307 d.; R. 48, m. 19; file 168, no. 14; file 169, no. 31; R. 70, m. 23; file 177,

no. 82; no. 6, fol. 18, 42; Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), clxi, 7.

<sup>13</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1581-90, p. 679; Pat. 3 Jas. I, pt. vii, m. 23; 14 Jas. I, pt. x, m. 9; 4 Chas. I, pt. xxxiii, m. 15, m. 9; Close R. 9 Chas. I, pt. xviii, no. 22; *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), ii, 176; *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, file 189, no. 25, 66; Welford, op. cit. ii, 25, 36, 37; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 3103; Feet of F. Dur. Trin. 5 Jas. I; Com. Pleas D. Enr. Hil. 25 Geo. II, m. 52. Surveys will be found in K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxvii, fol. 314 d; Land Rev. Misc. Bks. cxvii, fol. 35, 70.

selves from this obligation, which was then exacted by the bailiff appointed by the king.<sup>14</sup>

On the wooded banks of Amerston Beck, which forms the western boundary of the parish, lies AMERSTON (Aymuneston, xii cent.; Aimundeston, xiii cent.; Aymondston, xv cent.; Amereston, xvi cent.). The first known lord of this little manor is Gilbert Hansard, one of the feudatories of Bishop Pudsey (1153-95), and a contemporary of German Prior of Durham (1162-86).<sup>15</sup> Gilbert Hansard granted all his land in the vill of Amerston, including a rent of 10s. which William de Boulton paid for land in the vill, to the hospital of St. Giles, Keping, together with lands in Hurworth, for the maintenance of a chaplain to celebrate mass for the souls of himself and his family.<sup>16</sup>

In 1243 the prior and monks of Finchale granted to the hospital of Keping, in exchange for other lands, half a carucate in Amerston which had been given to the priory by John de Rudys.<sup>17</sup>

During the first half of the 13th century negotiations went on between the hospital and the monastery of Durham for an exchange of lands. Amerston was one of the places which it was proposed that the hospital should cede, but although several charters to this effect were drawn up, in the end the hospital kept it, and gave other lands instead.<sup>18</sup>

On the dissolution of the hospital in 1546<sup>19</sup> this land followed the descent of the site of the hospital (q.v.) until in 1599 John Heath of Keping conveyed to Henry Dethicke, Master of Greatham Hospital, the manor of Amerston,<sup>20</sup> which had been leased for 54 years to John Franklin of Thirley, Beds, by William Franklin, Dean of Windsor and Master of Keping Hospital.<sup>21</sup> In 1613 Henry Dethicke died seised of the manor of Amerston; Martin Dethicke, aged twenty, was his son and heir.<sup>22</sup>

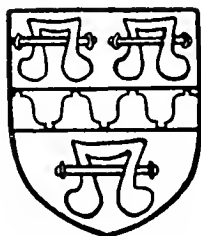
In 1620 Martin Dethicke sold the manor to John Girlington and both he and Bernard Jackson paid the subsidy of 1624 for land in Elwick.<sup>23</sup> In 1649 John Jackson of Harraton, a lieutenant-colonel in the king's army, when compounding for his estate, stated that Roger Harker, John Brach, and others held certain lands in Amerston for his use by virtue of a decree of Durham Chancery, for payment of certain debts of Mr. Girlington. Girlington had charged the estates with yearly payments to Martin

Dethicke for life, one Kendrith and his heirs for ever, and one Slinger,<sup>24</sup> but these annuities were in arrears and the owners of the rent charge had entered into possession of the lands. Thomas Girlington with Matthew Stodart and Mary his wife conveyed a messuage and 370 acres of arable, meadow and pasture land here and in Sedgefield and Embleton to Thomas Ashmall in 1664.<sup>24a</sup> Indeed the various interests in the estate seem to have been bought up by Thomas Ashmall, originally of Aughton (Lancs.), who had settled at Amerston as early as 1648.<sup>25</sup> His wife was Dorothy daughter of Ferdinando Huddleston of Millom Castle, Cumberland.<sup>26</sup>

Thomas Ashmall died in 1674,<sup>27</sup> and was succeeded by his son Thomas Ashmall, who was succeeded at his death in 1723 by his sons of his first marriage, Thomas, who died in 1753, and Robert, who died in 1758, both unmarried. From them the estate descended to Ferdinando Ashmall, a son of the second marriage, who was a Roman Catholic priest. In 1762 he sold Amerston to Humphrey Robinson, from whom it had passed before 1825 to his nephew George Robinson.<sup>28</sup> In 1857 the owner of Amerston was John Robinson.<sup>29</sup> Since then it has been purchased by the Marquess of Londonderry. The present Marquess is now owner.

On the bank of the North Burn, which forms the south-east boundary of Elwick Hall, lies BURNTOFT (Brintoft, xiv cent.; Burntoft, xiv cent.; Bromptoft, xv cent.; Brunntofte, xvi cent.). There was a mill at Burntoft early in the 13th century, but this has disappeared.<sup>30</sup> Mill Hill is mentioned in 1670.<sup>31</sup>

The first known lord of Burntoft is Sir Ilgier de Burntoft, who witnessed a charter of 1155.<sup>32</sup> Robert de Burntoft witnessed a charter of 1180-94.<sup>33</sup> In 1181-2 Alan de Burntoft and William son of Odo laid unsuccessful claim to land in Hutton and Sessay (Yorks.) against Marmaduke Darrel and Alan's name occurs in Boldon Book, 1183, as holding land in Edmundbyers (q.v.).<sup>34</sup> Alan held land which had once been held by Robert Burntoft,<sup>35</sup> and he granted land in Edmundbyers to Ranulf Burntoft.<sup>36</sup> He witnessed a charter of 1210.<sup>37</sup> Odo de Burntoft granted to Reginald son of that William who was Odo's paternal uncle 50½ acres of land in Burntoft which William had held, in return for 26 acres with a toft and croft and meadow land in the north of the vill which Henry had held. This charter was witnessed by Reginald Ganant the sheriff, and is therefore later than 1194.<sup>38</sup> Its terms suggest that Burntoft was held in chief, but an over-lordship belonging to the lords of Dalden (q.v.) is mentioned from 1400 to 1620.<sup>39</sup>



DETHICKE. Argent a fesse vairy or and gules between three water bougets sable.

<sup>14</sup> Exch. Dep. Spec. Com. Hil. 10 Jas. I, no. 15.

<sup>15</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 124-5 n.

<sup>16</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 198.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* 214.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* pp. xxx and 233-5.

<sup>19</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* ii, 111 et seq.

<sup>20</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (1)*. The transaction was completed in 1605. *Ibid.* cl. 3, R. 92, m. 24 d.; R. 93, m. 13.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* R. 94, m. 2 d.; *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 144 n.

<sup>22</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 183, no. 35.*

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 3 (2); Subsidy Roll

of 1624, Spearman MSS., D. and C. Lib. Dur.

<sup>24</sup> *Cal. Com. for Comp.* i, 204; cf. *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 2, 254.

<sup>24a</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 6 (1)*.

<sup>25</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 87.

<sup>26</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Fed.* 1.

<sup>27</sup> Thomas Ashmall was a Roman Catholic. He offered 'no proof of arms' at the Herald's Visitation of 1666 (*Rem. of Dennis Granville, o.v.* [Surt. Soc.], ii, 224).

<sup>28</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 85.

<sup>29</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. of Co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 317.

<sup>30</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 386.

<sup>31</sup> Subsidy of 1670, Spearman MSS. D. and C. Lib. Dur.

<sup>32</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 121 n. The name is also spelled 'Bruncofte.'

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.* 53-4 n.

<sup>34</sup> *Pipe R. 28 Hen. II* (Pipe R. Soc.), 45; *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 334-5.

<sup>35</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 72 n.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.* 180 n. <sup>37</sup> *Ibid.* 175 n.

<sup>38</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 386; *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 313 n.

<sup>39</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 201 d., 256 d.; file 167, no. 32; file 189, no. 19.*

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

In the first half of the 13th century Simon de Burntoft occurs.<sup>40</sup> Philip son of Robert de Burntoft was lord of Burntoft in 1268; he enfeoffed William de Cumba in 36 acres of arable land here and sold the manor to John son of Peter de Hartlepool.<sup>41</sup>

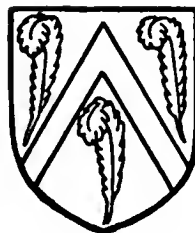
William son of John son of Peter de Hartlepool, otherwise called William Clement, was lord of Burntoft in 1313.<sup>42</sup> John lord of Burntoft occurs in 1333-4, 1352 and 1353 and that of Walter, son of John de Burntoft, in 1354.<sup>43</sup> In 1368 Thomas Haswell and John Andrew granted the manor to Thomas Coke and John de Binchester.<sup>44</sup> This was probably a conveyance in trust. Thomas Coke and John de Binchester seem to have transferred the manor to William Lambard and Robert Couper, chaplain, who settled it in or before 1380 on William Claxton and Isabel his wife.<sup>45</sup> In 1380 Cecily and Agnes, daughters and heirs of Thomas de Burntoft, released to William Lambard, Thomas de Hartlepool, and Robert Couper, chaplain, all claim to lands, rents, and services held by their father in Burntoft.<sup>46</sup>

In 1400 the manor of Burntoft was held by the lady of Horden, i.e., Isabel widow of William de Claxton.<sup>47</sup> It followed the descent of Claxton (q.v.) till 1483, when it was assigned to Margaret wife of William Embleton, one of the daughters and heirs of Robert Claxton.<sup>48</sup> In 1505 the manor descended to Elizabeth only child of William and Margaret, afterwards the wife of Sir William Bulmer.<sup>49</sup> It remained in the family of Bulmer until 1605.<sup>50-51</sup>

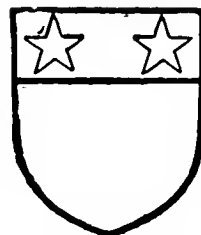
In 1605 Sir Bertram Bulmer of Tursdale sold Burntoft to John Featherstonhalgh of Stanhope<sup>52</sup> (q.v.). On the death of John in December 1619 it was found that Ralph, aged forty-six, was his son and heir.<sup>53</sup> Burntoft was settled upon the marriage of Ralph's eldest son John to Alice daughter of Isabel Mann. After the marriage had taken place Ralph repented of his settlement, and on 22 March 1633-4 the Council of the North reported to the Privy Council that he had fled to Scotland to avoid the performance of it.<sup>54</sup> On 22 September 1638 it was found that John, aged thirty-seven, was the son and heir of Ralph Featherstonhalgh.<sup>55</sup>

The Featherstonhalghs were Royalists, and in 1644 Burntoft was sequestered and leased out in small portions.<sup>56</sup> John and Ralph, his younger brother, com-

pounded in 1649.<sup>57</sup> Gerard Salvin of Croxdale (q.v.) had already some interest in the property,<sup>58</sup> and in 1652 the whole was sold to him by John Featherstonhalgh.<sup>59</sup> As the Salvins were Roman Catholics,



FEATHERSTONHALGH.  
*Gules a cheveron between  
three feathers argent.*



SALVIN. *Argent a  
chief sable with two  
molets or therein.*

their lands were held by trustees.<sup>60</sup> They sold High Burntoft shortly before 1823<sup>61</sup> to the Marquess of Londonderry, and it is the property of the present Marquess.

Middle Burntoft is now held by the Dean and Chapter of Durham, and Low Burntoft belongs to Alderman Butterwick of Hartlepool.

Land here forfeited by Roger de Fulthorpe was restored by the Crown to his son William Fulthorpe in 1389, and remained in his family.<sup>62</sup> It was forfeited after the Rising of the Earls by John Swinburn, as one of the heirs of the Fulthorpes in right of his wife, and was granted in 1574 to Thomas Calverley<sup>63</sup> and Henry Anderson. From this time the history probably followed that of the Calverley estate in Newton Hansard (q.v.).

The families of Seton, Carrow, and Sayer also held lands in Burntoft.<sup>64</sup>

In the 15th century part of the Nevill lands in Elwick were formed into the little estate of *THE CLOSE*. It is first mentioned in 1463-4 among the lands settled on Ralph Earl of Westmorland and Margaret his wife,<sup>65</sup> and it remained in the Nevill family until the attainder of the Earl of Westmorland after the Rising of the Earls, when it escheated to the Crown.<sup>65a</sup> On 26 April 1587 the queen granted *The Close* to Charles Blenkinsop and John Taylor, who conveyed it to John Watts, Paul Bayning, and Thomas Alabaster.<sup>66</sup> A Crown rent of £13 6s. 8d. was reserved, which on 14 March 1626 was settled upon Queen Henrietta Maria.<sup>67</sup>

In 1607 Watts, Bayning, and Alabaster granted *The Close* to Sir George Freville,<sup>68</sup> who was found on 12 April 1620 to have died seized of it.<sup>69</sup>



BULMER. *Gules  
billety and a lion or.*

<sup>40</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunc'm.* 18 n., 135; *Arch. Ael.* (Ser. 3), vii, 318; *New Hist. of North.* vi, 104 n., 183 n.

<sup>41</sup> Egerton Chart. 529; *Arch. Ael.* (Ser. 3), vii, 318; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 88 n.

<sup>42</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (Ser. 3), vii, 340; viii, 90.

<sup>43</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 29, m. 1 d.; *Arch. Ael.* (Ser. 3), vii, 317, 319; Lans. MS. 902, fol. 137b.

<sup>44</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 88 n.  
<sup>45</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 201 d. William was dead in March 1380. See Claxton.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.* R. 31, m. 14; Eg. Chart. 576.

<sup>47</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 133. See Horden, Easington Parish.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 201 d., 256 d., file 167, no. 32.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.* file 171, no. 2.

<sup>50-51</sup> See Tursdale in Kelloe Parish.

<sup>52</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (2); Surtees, op. cit. iii, 89.

<sup>53</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 19. John Featherstonhalgh and Alice his wife conveyed the manor to Anthony Maxton, clerk in 1615 (*Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 5 [1]).

<sup>54</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1633-4, p. 520.

<sup>55</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 188, no. 116.

<sup>56</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 2, 3, 200.

<sup>57</sup> *Cal. Com. for Comp.* i, 204.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>59</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 89.

<sup>60</sup> *Com. Pleas Recov. R. Dur. Hil.* 25, Geo. II, m. 52.

<sup>61</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 401.

<sup>62</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1388-92, pp. 127, 168. See Hurworth in Kelloe Parish, and Tunstall in Stranton Parish.

<sup>63</sup> Pat. 17 Eliz. pt. xi, m. 1.

<sup>64</sup> See Seaton Carew in Stranton Parish.

<sup>65</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 48, m. 19.

<sup>65a</sup> Roger Ratcliff was the tenant, under a lease made in 1550, when the survey was made on behalf of the Crown in 1569 (K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxvii, fol. 312 d.).

<sup>66</sup> Pat. 29 Eliz. pt. ii, m. 32; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 89.

<sup>67</sup> Rymer, *Foedera*, xviii, 14 Mar. 1626; cf. Pat. 4 Chas. I, pt. xxxiii, m. 15.

<sup>68</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 89.

<sup>69</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 25.

His nephew and heir was George, aged twenty-one, but The Close was left with his other lands to another nephew, Nicholas Freville, who sold the estate on 10 August 1637 to Gerard Salvin of Croxdale<sup>70</sup> (q.v.). As Salvin was a Roman Catholic, the estate was sequestered in 1644 and granted to John Rawlinge.<sup>71</sup> There is no record of Salvin's composition, but the family recovered The Close, and it subsequently followed the descent of Burntoft until about 1823, when it was sold with Burntoft to the Marquess of Londonderry, whose descendant, the present Marquess, is now owner.

On his death in March in 1481-2 20 acres of arable and 2 acres of meadow land in Elwick were held of the Earl of Westmorland by Christopher Bamford, who also held a tenement in Burntoft of Robert Claxton. Joan, Christopher's widow, afterwards married William Booth; his son and heir Robert was a minor at his father's death.<sup>72</sup> In 1492 Robert Bamford granted the reversion of his lands in Elwick and elsewhere to Ralph Booth, Archdeacon of Durham, and Richard Booth, brothers of William Booth, Joan's second husband.<sup>73</sup>

In 1536 William Booth of The Close, another brother, died seised of a messuage and mill in Elwick, held of the Earl of Westmorland; John Booth, clerk, aged forty, son of Roger son of Robert Booth, was his kinsman and heir.<sup>74</sup> Robert Booth was a brother of William, Ralph, and Richard.<sup>75</sup> The later history of this estate is unknown.

It seems probable that the manor of *NEWTON HANZARD* (Hansard, xiv cent.; Hannersde, xv cent.; Hansell, xvi cent.; Hainsaid, xvii cent.) was acquired with Embleton (q.v.) by Gilbert Hansard from John de Laci, Constable of Chester.<sup>76</sup> A later Gilbert Hansard granted it in 1290 to his son Robert, with the vill of Embleton and Swainston, to hold of Sir Henry de Laci, Earl of Lincoln, on condition that Robert paid him an annuity of 71 marks.<sup>77</sup> In 1348 Alice Countess of Lincoln, who held the overlordship, died without issue,<sup>78</sup> and the tenant, Sir Roger Hansard, was called upon to do homage to the bishop.<sup>79</sup> He granted the manor in 1351 for fourteen years to Sir William Dacre.<sup>80</sup> In the next year it was found that Sir William had proceeded to acquire without licence the fee simple.<sup>81</sup> He died seised of it before 28 September 1361, leaving a brother and heir Ranulf, aged twenty-one.<sup>82</sup> In 1364 Ranulf Dacre, lord of Gilsland, granted the manor of Newton Hanzard to Katherine de Whitfield for the term of his life.<sup>83</sup> She granted her interest in

it to John Nevill of Raby in 1370,<sup>84</sup> and Ranulf Dacre released all his right to John Nevill in the same year.<sup>85</sup> From that time it remained in the possession of the Nevills until the attainder of 1570.<sup>86</sup>

In 1574 Newton Hanzard was granted to Thomas Calverley and Henry Anderson, who acquired the lands of various rebels.<sup>87</sup> In 1578 Henry Anderson released the whole to Thomas Calverley, but the latter had some difficulty in obtaining possession of the property, as it had been leased by Henry Earl of Westmorland before his attainder, first to Ralph Firbank and afterwards to Christopher Ratcliff.<sup>88</sup> Both Calverley and the Crown contested the validity of Ratcliff's lease in 1584-5 and 1590,<sup>89</sup> but he seems to have proved his title as the Charles Ratcliff, associated with him in the dispute, was described as 'of Newton Hanzard' in 1601.<sup>90</sup>

John Calverley, aged forty-two, was found on 30 October 1613 to be the son and heir of Thomas Calverley of Littleburne, in Brancepeth parish (q.v.).<sup>91</sup> On 27 November 1637 John Calverley made provision for his wife and daughters out of his land at Newton Hanzard, and on 11 August 1638 John, aged thirty-five, was found to be his son and heir.<sup>92</sup> Newton Hanzard followed the descent of Littleburne, and belonged to Sir Henry Calverley, kt., in 1688.<sup>93</sup> It was sold in 1704 by Charles Turner of Kirkleatham and Margaret his wife to John Smith, D.D., prebendary of Durham.<sup>94</sup> On his death, in 1715, he was succeeded by his son George Smith of Burnhall (q.v.), who took orders in the non-juring church and became titular Bishop of Durham.<sup>95</sup> The manor remained in the Smith family until the beginning of the 19th century, and about 1820 was sold to the Thelussons.<sup>96</sup> It was bought before 1857 by the Marchioness of Londonderry, and is the property of the present Marquess.<sup>97</sup>

The largest estate in the parish of Elwick Hall is *STOTFOLD* (Stotfald, xiv cent.; Stotfeld, xv cent.; Stokfold, xvii cent.), now divided into High, Middle and Low Stotfold, and Stotfold Moor. At the beginning of the 13th century Robert de Amundeville was lord of the vill.<sup>98</sup> Ralf de Amundeville, who granted to Kepier Hospital a thrave of corn from every carucate in his vill of Stotfold was probably Robert's successor.<sup>99</sup>



CALVERLEY. Sable a scutcheon in an orle of owls argent.

<sup>70</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 89; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 108, no. 72, 74. Nicholas Freville and Mary his wife conveyed lands here in 1615 to Sir John Calverley, kt., with whom Gerard Salvin was then associated (ibid. cl. 12, no. 5 [1]).

<sup>71</sup> Rec. Com. for Comp. (Surt. Soc.), 13, 34.  
<sup>72</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 167, no. 5, 21; R. 63, m. 1.

<sup>73</sup> Ibid. R. 63, m. 1; cf. Foster, op. cit. 31; Surtees, Dur. iv (2), 91. William Booth had married Joan the widow of Christopher Bamford who held this land for life in dower (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 63, m. 1).

<sup>74</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 34.

<sup>75</sup> Foster, loc. cit.

<sup>76</sup> Gilbert had a confirmatory grant from King John of 'all the Elmedens.'

Newton was perhaps included (*Cal. Rot. Chart.* 1199-1216 [Rec. Com.], 23).

<sup>77</sup> Reg. Palat. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1237.

<sup>78</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 66; G.E.C. *Petrage*, v, 92.

<sup>79</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 32 d.

<sup>80</sup> Add. Chart. 28644.

<sup>81</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 119, no. 10.

<sup>82</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 66.

<sup>83</sup> Madox, *Form. Angl.* 120.

<sup>84</sup> Ibid. 229.

<sup>85</sup> Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 39, no. 224.

<sup>86</sup> See Brancepeth.

<sup>87</sup> Pat. 17 Eliz. pt. xi, m. 1; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 88; Exch. Dep. Spec. Com. Hil. 27 Eliz. no. 16.

<sup>88</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxvii, fol. 312d; Exch. Dep. Hil. 27 Eliz. no. 16.

<sup>89</sup> Exch. Dep. Spec. Com. Hil. 27 Eliz. nos. 7 and 16; Hil. 28 Eliz. no. 20; East. 32 Eliz. no. 11.

<sup>90</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 92, m. 29 d.

<sup>91</sup> Ibid. file 183, no. 42; Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), cccxlvii, 34.

<sup>92</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 188, no. 111.

<sup>93</sup> List of Dur. Freeholders, 1681-8 Spearman MS. D. and C. Lib. Dur.

<sup>94</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 119, no. 10. A fine was levied in March 1702-3 (ibid. cl. 12, no. 16 [3]).

<sup>95</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 88; Hutchinson, Dur. ii, 331 n.; North Country Diaries (Surt. Soc.), 200 n.; Dict. Nat. Biog.

<sup>96</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>97</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 31.

<sup>98</sup> Egerton Chart. 513.

<sup>99</sup> Mem. of St. Giles (Surt. Soc.), 202.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

He granted the manor of Stotfold to Master William de Kilkenny about 1245 to hold for half a knight's fee.<sup>99</sup>

William de Kilkenny, lord of Stotfold, witnessed the charter by which Philip de Burntoft granted Burntoft to John de Hartlepool, probably soon after 1268.<sup>100</sup> William de Kilkenny was lord of Stotfold in 1327 and was a commissioner of array for Stockton Ward.<sup>100a</sup> He was apparently succeeded by the John de Kilkenny who between 1333 and 1345 granted the manor except one messuage and one carucate to William de Kilkenny for life, with remainder to Robert de Kilkenny and Joan his wife and their issue and the right heirs of Robert.<sup>1</sup> In 1340 it was found that William de Kilkenny had died seised jointly with his wife Agnes of the messuage and carucate excepted from this settlement. His son and heir was Robert, probably the Robert already mentioned.<sup>2</sup> Before 1349 Robert de Kilkenny, tenant under the settlement of the manor, had died without issue, and his widow Joan had become the wife of William Claxton.<sup>3</sup> The reversion of the manor was the right of William de Kilkenny, brother and heir of Robert.<sup>4</sup> He settled it in the spring of 1353 on his son William and Katherine his wife and their issue.<sup>5</sup> In 1357 Joan and William Claxton, with the consent of the younger William, granted to Sir John de Nevill a bondman in the manor of Stotfold.<sup>6</sup> William died before 1373, when his heir was found to be his son Richard. Both Joan and William's widow Katherine survived.<sup>7</sup>

In 1382 Richard de Kilkenny the younger granted the manor of Stotfold to John de Neville of Raby in exchange for the Yorkshire manor of Hooke,<sup>7a</sup> and before 1426-7 it had been granted by Ralph Earl of Westmorland to Richard Neville Earl of Salisbury.<sup>8</sup> The manor reverted to the Westmorland family, and followed the descent of Elwick until 1564,<sup>9</sup> but on 15 August 1569 Charles Earl of Westmorland, before the attainder, sold it to William Selby of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.<sup>10</sup>

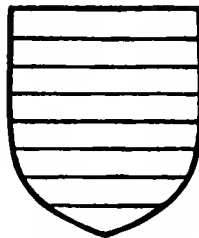
William Selby died in December 1613 and George Selby, aged 57, was his son and heir.<sup>11</sup> George Selby, who was knighted in 1603,<sup>11a</sup> left six daughters, but he settled the reversion of his manor of Stotfold, subject

to provision for his wife Dame Margaret for life, on his brother Sir William Selby of Shortflatt and his heirs male;<sup>12</sup> he died in 1625.<sup>13</sup>

Dame Margaret survived Sir William Selby, her nephew and heir of his father Sir William,<sup>14</sup> but after her death in 1650 the parliamentary sequestrators seized Stotfold on the plea that the heir-at-law, George, son of the younger Sir William, a boy of fifteen, was being brought up as a Roman Catholic. His guardian John Southey, a barrister of Gray's Inn, petitioned against the sequestration on 27 March 1651, on the ground that he was educating the boy as a Protestant, and on 31 January 1653 the sequestration was discharged with arrears.<sup>15</sup> George Selby made a conveyance of this manor to uses in the spring of 1654,<sup>16</sup> but revoked it in the next year under a clause in the agreement.<sup>17</sup> Mark Milbank and William Carr were associated with him in a further deed of 1656, but Sir George seems to have been in possession in 1670.<sup>17a</sup> Mark Milbank and Ralph Carr paid the subsidy of 1670 upon it.<sup>18</sup> After the death of Ralph Carr in 1709<sup>19</sup> High Stotfold was purchased from his executors by Ralph John Fenwick, M.D., who sold it to Jonathan Backhouse of Darlington, and it now belongs to Mr. W. O. Backhouse.<sup>20</sup> Middle Stotfold was sold by the Milbanks to the family of Shepperdson, who held it in about 1823.<sup>21</sup> It is now the property of Mr. Nicol of Wingate. Low Stotfold is held by Mr. M. B. Hutchinson.

The church of *ST. PETER* consists *CHURCH* of a chancel 29 ft. 3 in. by 13 ft. 3 in. with north vestry, nave 44 ft. 4 in. by 16 ft. with north and south aisles and tower on the south side forming a porch 6 ft. 8 in. by 9 ft. 8 in., all these measurements being internal.

The site is an ancient one and two sculptured stones of pre-Conquest date on either side of the chancel arch<sup>22</sup> suggest the existence of an early building. The present structure, however, with the exception of the tower and vestry, dates from about 1195-1200, though very much restored and altered in later times. About the middle of the 14th century a chantry or mortuary chapel was built on the north side of the church by the Kilkenny family or by Walter de Cumba, who founded a chantry in the church in 1327. The building was then or subsequently reroofed.<sup>22a</sup> The date of the original tower must now remain a matter of conjecture, no portion of the original work having apparently



SELBY. *Barry or and sable of eight pieces.*

<sup>99</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 197 n. Master William de Kilkenny was archdeacon of Coventry in 1251-2 (*Rievaulx Chartul.* [Surt. Soc.], 400).

<sup>100</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 88 n. Henry de Kilkenny was presented to the church in 1237 (*Cal. Pat.* 1232-47, p. 207).

<sup>100a</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 89; Lansd. MS. 902, fol. 94.

<sup>1</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 90.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 20.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* R. 30, m. 4 d.; R. 32, m. 2; Anct. D. (P.R.O.), D 1231.

<sup>4</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 90.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* no. 12, fol. 78, 94 (she is called Agnes on fol. 94). William Danyell, the trustee for the settlement of 1353, afterwards married Katherine (*ibid.* no. 2, fol. 90).

<sup>6</sup> Anct. D. (P.R.O.), D 1231.

<sup>7</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 90.

<sup>7a</sup> Madox, *Formulae Anglic.* 168. They also sold his land in Sunderland Bridge (q.v.) in this year.

<sup>8</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 38, m. 13 d.; R. 36, m. 4; cf. *Ibid.* no. 206-11.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* file 168, no. 14; no. 6, fol. 18 and 42.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* R. 84, m. 6; R. 85, m. 2; R. 156, m. 32; cl. 12, no. 1 (2). For this family see also Winlaton in Ryton (Chester Ward).

<sup>11</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 183, no. 64.

<sup>11a</sup> Shaw, *Kts. of Engl.* ii, 115.

<sup>12</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 142; Pat. 7 Chas. I, pt. xix, no. 3. The daughters of George Selby conveyed the manors of Winlaton and Stotfold to Sir Ralph Delavale, kt., and Robert Delavale in 1627 (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 [2]).

<sup>13</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 142; Pat. 7 Chas. I, pt. xix, no. 3.

<sup>14</sup> *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2763; cf. v, 3223; *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 332-3.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>16</sup> Dur. Recov. R. Hil. 1654, m. 52.

<sup>17</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (Ser. 3), v, 144.

<sup>17a</sup> *Ibid.*; Com. Pleas, D. Enr. Mich. 1656, m. 104.

<sup>18</sup> Subsidy of 1670, Spearman MSS. D. and C. Lib. Dur.

<sup>19</sup> See Cocken in Houghton-le-Spring parish.

<sup>20</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 88.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>22</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 229.

<sup>22a</sup> Some of the materials from this chapel, including two canopies of a piscina, have been incorporated in a farmhouse at High Tunstall.

survived, but it was probably an addition in the 14th or 15th century. Between 1660 and 1670 the church was restored, perhaps under the direction of Bishop Cosin, who had been rector from 1624 to 1660. The chancel was then reconstructed with the old materials, and the chantry demolished, the wall of the north aisle being rebuilt with its masonry. In 1813 the tower was rebuilt of the old material, the old lead roof of the nave and aisles removed, a new slated roof and plaster ceiling were erected, and a window was inserted at the west end. During the incumbency of the Rev. J. Park (1828-71) the uppermost stage of the tower was added (about 1860), the chancel arch was rebuilt and new windows were inserted in the aisles,<sup>23</sup> and in 1887 the chancel roof was renewed and the nave reseated. The church underwent a complete restoration in 1895, when a new roof was erected over the nave and aisles.

The chancel is built of squared gritstone blocks and preserves several original features. Along the south side are three portions of a double-chamfered string-course and there is another piece at the east end of the north wall. In the middle of the south wall are the sill and lower part of the jambs of a built-up lancet, but the east window, of three lights with mullions crossing in the head, is modern. On the south side are two 17th-century square-headed windows of three rounded lights, the sills of which are high up in the wall above the remains of the string. The heads are about 5 ft. below the line of the eaves and it is probable the wall has been raised. Below the westernmost of these windows is a built-up opening, possibly a low side window. The north wall is blank except for a doorway to the vestry. The pointed chancel arch, which is said to be a copy of the destroyed arch, is of two chamfered orders springing from half-round responds. The chancel floor is level with that of the nave and all the walls are plastered internally. The altar stone formerly in the chancel floor has now been put to its original use.

The walls of the nave are of rubble masonry with a chamfered plinth and heavy buttresses at the corners of the south aisle. The roof is covered with green slates and is continued at a flatter pitch over the aisles with overhanging eaves. To the east of the tower is a built-up lancet in the south aisle wall and west of the tower are two other lancets, one built-up and the other glazed. The latter is slightly chamfered all round, but has no hood mould. All the other windows are modern and of two lights, except the easternmost in the south wall, which is of three lights. At the west end there are two single-stage buttresses at the ends of the nave walls.

The north arcade is slightly earlier in date than the other, and consists of four pointed arches of two chamfered orders springing from circular piers and half-round responds, all with moulded capitals and bases. The capitals are circular in the neck and octagonal in the abacus, and are quite plain except in the case of the responds, both of which are carved with incipient foliage. The capital of the west respond

has also a pellet ornament in the top member. The south arcade consists of four similar arches springing from circular piers and half-round responds, all with moulded capitals and square bases. The piers, being slightly taller and of less diameter than those on the north side,<sup>24</sup> produce necessarily a much lighter effect. Their capitals are all circular except that of the first pier from the west, which is octagonal. A sculptured stone crucifix, formerly over the lancet window to the west of the tower outside, is now preserved inside the church at the west end.

The tower is of three stages built of rubble masonry. The stages are marked by square string-courses, and the walls terminate in an embattled rubble parapet with stone slates laid on top. The outer doorway has a semicircular arch, above which is a pointed window. In the second stage there are windows on the south, west, and east. A stone over the doorway is inscribed with the names of the rector and churchwardens of 1813.

In the chancel are two sets of 17th-century carved bench ends, eight in all, of similar type to those at Brancepeth, Egglecliffe and other places in the county, but all the other fittings in both chancel and nave are modern.

The font, of late date with octagonal stone bowl on a tall stem, stands on three octagonal steps.

The tower contains two bells, one cast by Samuel Smith of York in 1664, inscribed 'Soli Deo Gloria,' and the other by Christopher Hodgson, inscribed 'Deo Gloria Christopher Hodgson made 1694 S.A.H.'

The plate consists of a cup and cover paten without date letters, but with the marks of Thomas Mangy of York, inscribed, 'The blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin,' and round the bottom 'for elwicke, 1667'; a flagon inscribed 'The gift of the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Richardson to his Church of Elwick Hall,' the marks of which are indistinct; a cup of 1754 with the maker's mark P.G. above a rose, inscribed, 'Presented to the Altar of Elwick Hall, Durham, by the Honorable Mr. Justice Park, 1829'; and an almsdish and paten of 1785 with the same inscription, but with the maker's mark J.A.<sup>25</sup>

The registers begin in 1592.

The churchyard is entered on the south side through a lych-gate erected in memory of the Rev. J. A. Boddy, rector, 1871-81.

The advowson belonged down to *ADVOWSON* 1859 to the Bishops of Durham.

Bishop Lewis Beaumont intended to give the church to the monastery of Durham, but died in 1333 before accomplishing his purpose.<sup>26</sup> In 1859 the advowson was transferred to the Bishop of Manchester,<sup>27</sup> whose successor now presents.

Walter de Cumba in 1327 gave by charter all his land in Elwick to Robert Gernet and Anastasia his wife charged with a payment of 6 marks annually to the church of St. Peter of Elwick to maintain a chaplain there to sing for the souls of Walter and other benefactors.<sup>28</sup> This chantry is never mentioned again, unless there is a reference to it in the

<sup>23</sup> A printed statement exhibited in the church says, this was done about 1860. Fordyce, however, writing shortly before 1857, says the windows were introduced 'about twelve years ago' (op. cit. ii, 316).

<sup>24</sup> North side 21 in. diam., south side 18½ in.

<sup>25</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iii, 285-7. The York cup is figured on p. 286.

<sup>26</sup> Raine, *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 119.

<sup>27</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 5 Aug. 1859, p. 2998.

<sup>28</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 89.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

will of Richard Thady of Burntoft, 16 September 1558, who left money to 'St. Thomas of Elwick.'<sup>29</sup> This is a late date for a chantry to be mentioned, but Thady's will is markedly Romanist in character, and, living in Mary's reign, he may have hoped that the chantries would be restored.

Miss Elizabeth Allison, by her *CHARITIES* will proved at Durham in 1862, devised to trustees in perpetuity a

close called 'Edgemire' containing 2 a. 2 r. 16 p. and a close called 'Little Edgemire' containing 1 acre. By a deed of trust, dated 11 March 1868, the rent of Edgemire, amounting to £5 5s. yearly, is made applicable in aid of the restoration of the parish church and the upkeep of the churchyard, and the rent of Little Edgemire, amounting to £2 15s., for the general purposes of the Church of England school.<sup>30</sup>

## GREATHAM

Greatham (to xv cent.).

The parish of Greatham, which includes the townships of Greatham and Claxton, covers 2,482 acres on the north bank of the Tees estuary. In the south and east of the parish, where the Greatham Creek joins the Tees, the ground is low and alluvial. It gradually rises, however, to about 100 ft. above the ordnance datum in the north-west of the township of Claxton, and most of the parish is gravel on a subsoil of Keuper marls. It is watered by two streams, Claxton and Greatham Becks, both flowing south into Greatham Creek, which forms the southern boundary. About 1,100 acres are under cultivation, the chief crops being wheat, oats, potatoes and turnips.<sup>1</sup>

The village of Greatham, on the east bank of Greatham Beck, has a main street running south from the high road between Wolviston and West Hartlepool. In the 15th century an attempt was made to convert it into a market town. Henry VI granted a Wednesday market in 1444 to the Master and Brethren of Greatham Hospital, with fairs on the vigils and feasts of St. George and the Exaltation of the Holy Cross and the two days following (22 to 25 April and 13 to 16 September).<sup>2</sup> These markets and fairs are not again mentioned, and evidently did not prosper. A yearly 'feast' is held, however, on St. John Baptist's Day (24 June), and is known as 'Greatham Midsummer.'

The hospital of Greatham stands on the west side of the village street. The buildings date only from 1803-4, when they were reconstructed by John William Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, the master.<sup>3</sup> Architecturally of little or no merit, being in the pseudo-Gothic style of the day from a design by Wyatt, they nevertheless possess a certain picturesqueness due in a large measure, no doubt, to their pleasant surroundings. The buildings are of a single story and face the south, with a wide centrally placed entrance porch of three pointed arches, above which, flanked by embattled parapets, rises a square clock tower, surmounted by an octagonal lantern or bell-turret. The walls are of stone and have been stuccoed.

Over the entrance is a stone with the following inscription<sup>3a</sup> :—

IN FRATRVM HVIVS HOSPITII VSVVM  
NON SINE GRATA PATRIS SVI  
NVPER EPISCOPI DVNELMENSIS  
MEMORIA  
IMPENSIS IOHANNIS GVLIELMI EGERTON  
COMITIS DE BRIDGEWATER  
MAGISTRI  
ANNO DOMINI MDCCCIV  
REPARATVM . ORNATVM . AMPLIFICATVM

In the middle of the building is a large hall, round which the rooms of the brethren are arranged on three sides. Surtees, writing about twenty years after the erection of the present buildings, says: 'It is not easy to form any opinion as to the appearance of the original buildings of the Hospital; they seem to have stood on a plot of ground, which now forms a lawn in front of the present structure. Two lines of ancient trees, skirting the ground and sheltering it on two sides, exactly mark out the site.'<sup>4</sup> In 1724 the whole of the hospital buildings, as well the Master's house as the lodgings of the Brethren, were extremely ruinous and dilapidated, propped in some places on the outside by large pieces of timber.<sup>5</sup> The master's house, known as Greatham Hall, a plain stone building of three stories, to the south-west of the hospital, was built in the following year by Dormer Parkhurst, master. It was stuccoed about 1820 and additions were made in 1857. The chapel stands directly to the west of the parish church and to the south-east of the master's house. Having become ruinous, the old building was taken down in 1788 and the present structure erected on the old foundations except on the north side. In plan it is a plain rectangle measuring internally 36 ft. 6 in. by 24 ft. 6 in., with a bell-turret at the west end forming a small porch 5 ft. by 3 ft. 6 in., approached by a flight of steps. The roof is slated, and finishes on a moulded corbel table which is carried along the end gables. There are three round-headed sash windows on each side, and a similar window now filled with

<sup>29</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 177.

<sup>30</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 406.

<sup>1</sup> *Statistics from Bd. of Agric.* (1905).

<sup>2</sup> *Chart. R.* 21-4 Hen. VI, no. 30.

<sup>3</sup> The foundation stone was laid 15 September 1803.

<sup>3a</sup> Over the north door of the hospital

is this inscription: Fund. MCCLXXII; Refund. MDCX; Reaedificatum MDCCCXIX.

<sup>4</sup> Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 135. He adds, 'the habitation occupied by the poor brethren, before the late alterations, appeared to have been the nave of the church, with corresponding

arches closed up on the north and south, and a porch added for a common entrance in the centre.'

<sup>5</sup> Return to a mandate issued by Bishop Talbot. Quoted by Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 136. There is a drawing of the hospital made in 1778 (pub. 1785) in Grose, *Antiq. of Engl.* viii, 62.



stained glass at the east end. Above the east window outside is the date 1788 with a carved head over. The turret has two round-headed openings east and west and one to the north and south, and has a hipped slated roof with good iron weather vane. An old stoup is built into the south end of the east wall, and the ancient altar slab is still in use. In the centre of the flagged floor is a large slab of blue stone round which, on a fillet of brass, is the inscription, ' + Hic Iacet Magister Wilelmvs de Middiltovn Sacre Pagine Doctor Qvondam Cvstos Dom istivs Orate Pro Eo.'

On the north wall is a brass with an inscription in Gothic characters: 'Orate pro aīabus Nicholai hulme Johis Kelyng et Wiflmi Estfelde clericorum quondā huius hospitalis magistrorum ac parentum fundatorum suorum benefactorum atqz oīm fidelium defūctorum quorum aīabz p̄ piciet' deus Amen.'<sup>6</sup>

The interior of the chapel was restored in 1899 and new oak fittings in the 18th-century style inserted.

Hutchinson, writing a few years before the demolition of the old chapel, describes the chancel as entire, but the nave as much mutilated, 'nothing but the cross aisle remaining at the north-west and south-west corners, at which you enter; and there is a short aisle at each end, formed by two pillars supporting pointed arches. . . the pillars of the south aisle are circular, the north octagonal.'<sup>7</sup> The chancel alone was then used for divine service, the 'outer part serving as a saloon or portico, separated by a screen and stalls covered with heavy canopies of wood-work.'<sup>8</sup> Over the entrance to the chancel were the Royal arms dated 1696. The chapel contained a 'fine recumbent effigy, delicately cut in stone,' and the wooden effigy of an ecclesiastic said to have been that of Andrew Stanley, the first master. Both figures have disappeared.<sup>9</sup> Below the latter was found a stone coffin containing a skeleton with a chalice lying on the left side.

The plate consists of a covered cup and paten of 1670, inscribed 'The gift of St Gilbert Garard to y<sup>e</sup> Chappell of Gretham Hospitall for ever,' and with the donor's arms; and a flagon of German or Dutch make chased on the sides with three designs representing Faith, Hope and Charity, with inscriptions in Latin.<sup>10</sup>

In 1910 the hospital lodged thirteen brothers. Though it was always designed as a refuge for the poor, it seems in the 16th century to have been used rather as a house of entertainment for gentlemen. The Duke of Suffolk intended in 1543 to be there 'with his grewhondes'<sup>11</sup>; and in 1569 the Bishop of Durham stated that 'the last master had kept a good house for gentlemen, but not so many

poor nor so well used as the foundation requires.'<sup>12</sup> Probably this state of affairs was altered after the second foundation of the house in 1610.<sup>13</sup> Near Greatham Hall is the parish church of St. John Baptist. On the north is the hospital for six poor widows founded by Dormer Parkhurst in 1762. Higher up the street is a Methodist chapel.

About 1240 a toft 'outside the vill of Claxton' was quitclaimed to Leo de Claxton. There is now no village of Claxton, and the population of the township lives in a few scattered farms, the chief of which is Claxton Grange. The toft in question was 'on the north side of the way leading to Hartlepool,'<sup>14</sup> from which it seems that the footpath leading from Claxton Farm across Greatham Beck into the Hartlepool road was once itself a road. There was a manor-house at Claxton in the 13th century,<sup>15</sup> of which no traces remain.

The West Hartlepool branch of the North Eastern railway passes through the parish, and has a station half a mile to the south of the village. Adjoining the station are the Greatham saltworks. The salt industry is of very long standing in the parish,<sup>16</sup> though it had a period of eclipse in the 18th and 19th centuries. The will of Thomas Gaile, dated 1581, mentions his sand and coal at the saltcote, and his twenty-seven 'hives' of salt.<sup>17</sup> In 1650 it was stated that the saltcotes had been washed away or ruined by the tides, and the salt rent paid to the hospital by various farms adjoining the marshes was reduced to eight loads per annum.<sup>18</sup> Certain lands were burdened with rents of loads of salt, but these and a rabbit warren were released in exchange for land in 1663.<sup>18a</sup> The remains of the saltworks were still to be seen in the early 19th century. At that date some of the inhabitants of the parish found profitable employment in the cockle beds in the mouth of the Tees.

The common fields of Greatham were inclosed in 1650.<sup>19</sup>

The manor of GREATHAM belonged to the barony of the Bertrams of Mitford, Northumberland,<sup>20</sup> and holders of Stainton in the Street (q.v.). William Bertram in 1196 paid 32*s.* for the tallage of Greatham.<sup>20a</sup> His son and heir Roger held the vill between 1208 and 1217 as of his barony and died in 1242.<sup>21</sup> His son Roger<sup>22</sup> was a minor in the custody of the Crown in 1246, when the king presented to Greatham Church in his right.<sup>23</sup> This Roger was a member of the Baronial party and in close sympathy with Peter de Montfort, one of the most prominent leaders of the movement.<sup>24</sup> In 1263 Roger agreed to give Agnes, his eldest daughter, in marriage to one of Peter's sons, and

<sup>6</sup> The Kelyng brass was near the altar in the old chapel and the other in the floor of the chancel.

<sup>7</sup> Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 91. A drum of one pillar which was for some time used as a garden roller now forms the support of a sundial in the Vicarage garden.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* The inscriptions in the old chapel are given in Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 138.

<sup>9</sup> For the wooden effigy see Hutchinson, *loc. cit.*; *Gent. Mag.* lviii (2), 1046 (illustration); lix (2), 591; Gough, *Sepulchral Mon. in Gr. Brit.* ii, pl. cx; *Arch.* lxi, 528.

<sup>10</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 18. The flagon has two hall-marks under the base, one of them like an anchor with a bar across the centre.

<sup>11</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xviii (1), 536.

<sup>12</sup> *Pepys MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 154.

<sup>13</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 121.

<sup>14</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 26 n.

<sup>15</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 256 d.; *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 144.

<sup>16</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 294.

<sup>17</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec. of Stockton*, 25.

<sup>18</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 141.

<sup>18a</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 4, no. 2, fol. 118.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>20</sup> *Curia Regis R.* 128, m. 6; *Pipe R.* 8 Ric. I, m. 10 d.

<sup>20a</sup> *Pipe R.* 8 Ric. I, m. 10 d.

<sup>21</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), iii, 75; *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 395; *Brinkburn Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 12.

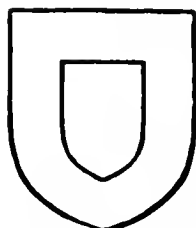
<sup>22</sup> Matthew Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 194; *Brinkburn Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 6.

<sup>23</sup> *Curia Regis R.* 128, m. 6; *Cal. Pat.* 1232-47, p. 480. Roger had livery a month later of his father's lands (*ibid.* 483).

<sup>24</sup> *Annales Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), *passim*; Matthew Paris, *Chron. Mar.* (Rolls Ser.), *passim*; Lans. MS. 2076, fol. 285; *Cal. Pat.* 1258-66, p. 316, 360.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

certain settlements were made of lands in Northumberland.<sup>25</sup> It seems probable that Greatham was included in these conveyances, for Greatham was forfeited to the Crown after the Battle of Evesham in August 1265, when the elder Peter de Montfort was killed, and Peter his son was wounded and captured.<sup>26</sup> Peter gave his Rutlandshire manor of Cotesmore as ransom to Thomas de Clare, and Thomas further obtained from the Crown a grant of the manor of Great-ham.<sup>26a</sup> Robert Stichill, then Bishop of Durham, disputed the right of the Crown to this escheat, and the king thereupon revoked the grant of the manor which he had made to Thomas de Clare, and resigned it absolutely to the Bishop.<sup>27</sup> The case of Greatham was accordingly quoted in all disputes concerning the bishop's regal rights in the County Palatine.<sup>28</sup>



BERTRAM of Mitford.  
*Azure a scutcheon or.*

Stichill strengthened his title to the manor by obtaining a release from his 'special friend' Peter son of Sir Peter de Montfort,<sup>29</sup> and another, apparently from Roger Bertram.<sup>30</sup> He then assigned it to a hospital dedicated to St. Mary and St. Cuthbert, which he established at Greatham in 1272.<sup>31</sup> With the manor he granted to the master and brethren of the hospital the privileges of exemption from scot, toll, tallage, and geld in markets and fairs, and suit of wapentakes throughout the bishopric. They were to be free from all amerancements before the bishop's justices, saving only to the bishop his justice of life and limb.<sup>32</sup> Anthony Bek (1284-1311) added a grant of free warren.<sup>33</sup>

The manor was regranted to the hospital in the charter of James I,<sup>34</sup> and has remained the chief part of its endowment.

Certain tenements in Greatham, held of the master of the hospital,<sup>35</sup> belonged in 1389 to the Fulthorp family,<sup>36</sup> and followed during the 15th and 16th centuries the descent of their manor of Tunstall<sup>37</sup> (q.v.).

The vill of *CLAXTON* (Claxtona, xi cent.) was among those quitclaimed by Robert Earl of Northumberland to William de St. Calais, Bishop of Durham (1081-9).<sup>38</sup> It is next mentioned about 1183, when

Walter de Buggethorpe held the vill of Twizel in exchange for one moiety of the vill of Claxton.<sup>39</sup> Evidently the bishop granted it out in the late 12th century in two moieties. One was held of him directly by the family of Heriz; the other was held by the same family, with mesne lordships intervening. The second belonged in the early 13th century to Walter de Musters, of whom it was held by Leo de Heriz and Gregory de Levingthorp. Walter's son William was the chief lord of the fee about 1241-9.<sup>40</sup> A mesne lordship was held at that date by John de Romsey, to whom Walter de Musters seems to have granted the services of the tenants in demesne.<sup>41</sup> This lordship and rent John de Romsey granted to the hospital of St. Giles, Kepier,<sup>42</sup> and the descendants of Leo de Heriz paid the rent to the hospital in 1380.<sup>43</sup>

The first member of the family of Heriz to hold land here seems to have been Henry. William de Heriz granted 2 oxgangs of land in Claxton, which had belonged to Henry de Heriz, to St. Giles Hospital in the late 12th or early 13th century.<sup>44</sup> Leo son of William de Heriz was a contemporary of Walter de Musters,<sup>45</sup> and was probably the Leo who was sheriff of Durham under Bishop Philip (1197-1208) and mentioned as a tenant in the bishopric in 1211.<sup>47</sup> He must also be identified with the Leo de Heriz who assigned to the Prior of Durham 2 oxgangs as the endowment of a chapel at Claxton. A later prior released them to his grandson Leo in 1233-44.<sup>49</sup> The latter was called Leo de Claxton,<sup>49</sup> and was probably succeeded by the Sir William de Heriz who lived at Claxton in 1264.<sup>50</sup> Roger de Claxton occurs as lord of Claxton in 1272,<sup>51</sup> and was succeeded before 1310 by another Roger,<sup>52</sup> who was summoned in 1312 to appear before the bishop with his sons Leo, John, Michael, William and Robert.<sup>53</sup> Leo, his heir, granted Adam Bedell 4 oxgangs in Claxton in 1335.<sup>54</sup>

In 1349 he had licence to grant all his lands in Durham to his son William<sup>55</sup> and Joan de Neville<sup>56</sup>



CLAXTON. *Gules a fesse between three hedgehogs argent.*

<sup>25</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1247-58, p. 203, 427; *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xiv; *Hundr. R.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 17.

<sup>26</sup> *Flores Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 4-6; *Annales Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 365; iv, 171.

<sup>26a</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1266-72, p. 63; *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. I), ii, 233; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. cccclii.

<sup>27</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1266-72, p. 63; 1330-4, p. 360.

<sup>28</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 7-8; *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 364; cf. Barnard Castle.

<sup>29</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1257-1300, pp. 250-1.

<sup>30</sup> 'Ipsam villam de Gretham Episcopus Robertus Stichil emerat a quodam Bertram cognomine' (*Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* [Surt. Soc.], 55). Agnes Bertram, widow of Thomas son of William de Emmelay and apparently daughter of Roger Bertram, retained 2 oxgangs here, which she gave to Agnes her daughter (Surtees, op. cit. iii, 399). In 1235-6 'the lady of Greatham' was in the king's

gift but was already married, though the jury did not know to whom (Assize R. 224, m. 2).

<sup>31</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1257-1300, p. 250-1; *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 121.

<sup>32</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1257-1300, p. 250-1.

<sup>33</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiv, 203.

<sup>34</sup> *Pat.* 8 Jas. I, pt. xxxv, no. 3.

<sup>35</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 387.

<sup>36</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1388-92, p. 169.

<sup>37</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 387, 479, 491-2.

<sup>38</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 144 n.

<sup>39</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 329.

<sup>40</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 200.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>43</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 100 d.

The manor was said to be held of the bishop for a rent of 13s. 4d. and homage and fealty. Two oxgangs, the endowment of the chapel, were held of the Prior of Durham for a rent of 10s. (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 256 d.).

<sup>44</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 203.

A William de Heriz witnessed charters of William Brus between 1194 and 1214 (*Cal. Doc. Scotland*, i, 107-8). He had a brother Leo (*Guisbro' Chartul.* [Surt. Soc.], 324).

<sup>45</sup> *Mem. of St. Giles* (Surt. Soc.), 200.

<sup>47</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 126 n., 150 n.; *Pipe R.* (Soc. of Antiq. Newcastle), 210, 222.

<sup>49</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 26 n.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>50</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xvi.

<sup>51</sup> Surtees, op. cit. i (2), 28; iii, 142.

Surtees does not give his authority for this statement, but seems to found his pedigree of the early Claxtons on the evidence of charters.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 142; *Arch. Ael.* (Ser. 3), vii, 338.

<sup>53</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 127.

<sup>54</sup> Surtees, iii, 142.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>56</sup> *Anct. D.* (P.R.O.), D 1231. She was the widow of Robert son of William de Kilkenny of Stotfold.

his wife and the issue of William.<sup>67</sup> Leo was dead in the next year, when four messuages and a croft called the Ladygarth were assigned to his widow Alice as her dower.<sup>68</sup> William Claxton married as his second wife Isabel, daughter and heir of William Menevill and lady of Horden<sup>69</sup> (q.v). He seems to have been lying ill at Bordeaux in October 1379 when he bequeathed 18 marks for three years to an Augustinian William de Bridlington for prayers for the benefit of his soul;<sup>69a</sup> he died in or before 1380.<sup>69</sup> Isabel retained a life interest by a settlement, and survived her husband forty years;<sup>61</sup> their son William Claxton then succeeded.<sup>62</sup> He died in 1431, his son Robert being his heir.<sup>63</sup> A settlement of the manor on Robert and Ann his wife was made in 1442.<sup>64</sup> He lived till about 1483,<sup>65</sup> and left four daughters and co-heirs: Margaret wife of Sir William Embleton, Joan wife of John Cartington, Elizabeth wife of Richard Conyers, and Felicia wife of Ralph Widdrington.<sup>66</sup> By a partition of his property Sir William Embleton and Margaret came into possession of Claxton, which followed the descent of William's manors of Embleton and Twisdale into the hands of Bertram Bulmer.<sup>67</sup> Bertram Bulmer with Isabel his wife and William Bulmer his son conveyed half the manor and lands here to Sir Thomas Riddell in 1626 and in the same year they leased a cottage and some 80 acres of land to Richard and Robert Johnson for 100 years.<sup>67a</sup> In 1631 Bertram alienated the manor to Richard Johnson the elder, licence for the alienation of one half of the manor being obtained from the Bishop in 1632.<sup>68</sup> It was never again held as a whole by any lord. The Johnson family retained their interest, but nothing is known of their pedigree. In 1684 George Johnson, Matthew Johnson, William Johnson, Robert Johnson, and another William were freeholders.<sup>69</sup> Robert Gibson, another freeholder of that date, was probably the heir of Anthony and William Gibson to whom William Gibson, senior, granted land here in 1638.<sup>69a</sup> In 1740 William and Anthony Gibson conveyed half of a messuage, 40 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, and 30 of pasture to Ralph Ward. He, with Isabel his wife and Anthony his son and heir, conveyed two messuages and land here to George Johnson in February 1691-2.<sup>69b</sup> This may, however, have been for the purposes of a trust, for in 1751 William Strat-

forth and Elizabeth his wife conveyed two messuages and 300 acres here to William Graham.<sup>70</sup> At the beginning of the 19th century William Byers had an estate.<sup>71</sup> The principal landowners at the present day are J. Holborn, W. Robinson, Robert Henry Dryden and Joseph Atkinson.

The land of Kepier Hospital in Claxton followed the descent of the manor of Kepier into the possession of the family of Heath.<sup>72</sup>

The church of *ST. JOHN BAPTIST CHURCH* consists of a chancel 27 ft. 9 in. by 17 ft. 4 in., with north organ-chamber and south vestry, clearstoried nave of five bays 56 ft. by 20 ft., north and south aisles 7 ft. 6 in. wide, north porch, and west tower 12 ft. square, all these measurements being internal.

With the exception of the nave arcades the present structure is entirely modern, the old church having been taken down and rebuilt in 1792-3,<sup>73</sup> when a tower was added at the west end. Hutchinson, writing a few years before the rebuilding, describes the structure of his time as consisting of a nave with north and south aisles, arcades of three pillars supporting light pointed arches, and a chancel opening under a wide round arch springing from hexagonal pilasters.<sup>74</sup> The 18th-century church was largely built with the old materials and its cost partly borne by the proceeds of the sale of the lead of the old roof.<sup>75</sup> The lower part of the nave walls may be ancient. There was a gallery at the west end supported by iron pillars. In 1855 the church was considerably altered, the nave being extended eastward a bay, necessitating the destruction of the chancel arch, and a new chancel erected. The clearstory was added in 1869 and the organ-chamber and vestry in 1881. In 1908 the west tower was taken down, and a new tower built in the year following.

The structure taken down in 1792, the piers and arches of which remain, dated from about 1180-90, but fragments of earlier work found during the demolition of the 18th-century tower point to there having been an older church on the site. A portion of a pre-Conquest cross-head with interlacing ornament and part of a cross-shaft or grave slab with early Norman carving were embedded in the masonry of the tower. Three others, two of early Norman type and one possibly part of a pre-Conquest cross, were

<sup>67</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 30, m. 4 d., with successive remainders in default to younger sons Thomas and John in tail.

<sup>68</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 142.

<sup>69</sup> *Obit. R. of Wm. Echeester and John Burnby* (Surt. Soc.), 108; *Arch. Ael.* (Ser. 3), vii, 337.

<sup>69a</sup> Egerton Chart. 575. His squire was Laurence de Burntoft. William de Lowther and John de Walworth were among those present.

<sup>60</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 100 d.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 201 d.

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 256 d.

<sup>64</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 349; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 43, no. 1.

<sup>65</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 167, no. 32.

<sup>66</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 5.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* xlv, 381; xxxvii, 67, 85, 161. Elizabeth, daughter of William Embleton, with her second husband Anthony Preston settled lands here in 1547 on herself for life with remainder to Cuthbert and

Anthony Bulmer her sons for life with remainder to Francis Bulmer her son and heir (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 [1]).

<sup>67a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (2) *bis*.

<sup>68</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (2); cl. 3, R. 107, no. 12. Two messuages, four tofts, three cottages, 62 acres of land, 122 acres of meadow, 377 acres of pasture were to be included in the conveyance. Cf. *ibid.* cl. 14, no. 4 (2). This amounts to well over a half of the township of Claxton. It seems probable that Bertram was alienating his whole estate, and that the bishop was giving him licence only for the moiety held of him. The other half was then, strictly speaking, held of the Crown. Two further conveyances of land in Claxton were made by the Bulmers to Richard Johnson in 1631 (*ibid.*).

<sup>69</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 142.

<sup>69a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 109, no. 10.

<sup>69b</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 13 (4); no. 26 (1).

<sup>70</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 28 (4).

<sup>71</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>72</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xx (1), 60; g. 282 (14); *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxvii, 82.

<sup>73</sup> A drawing of the old building dated 1792, in the possession of the vicar, shows it to have had a west bellcote containing two bells, and flat-pitched roofs to nave and chancel. In March 1792 it was stated to have been in a 'ruinous and decayed condition' (Churchwardens' Accounts).

<sup>74</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. 90-91. The responds of the chancel arch were probably semi-octagonal. Fordyce describes the chancel arch as elliptical (*Hist. of Co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 300). There is a rough plan of the seating dated 1716 in the churchwardens' book. The 'dog whipper's seat' is indicated against the pier opposite the south doorway.

<sup>75</sup> The sale of the lead realized £180. The chancel was rebuilt by John William Egerton, master of the hospital.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

dug up from beneath the foundations of the tower and west wall of the nave. But better evidence of a building is a rough fragment, possibly part of a turned baluster shaft, and in the chancel, supporting a pre-Reformation altar slab of Frosterley marble still in use, are two turned balusters with capital and base, which apparently have been dividing shafts in the window of a late Saxon tower.<sup>76</sup> Whether these latter shafts belonged to a church at Greatham or were brought from elsewhere is necessarily uncertain, but taken in conjunction with the early fragments discovered in 1908 the evidence seems to point to a pre-Conquest structure on the site, restored or perhaps entirely rebuilt in the early part of the 12th century. During a restoration in 1860 it is stated that 'the foundations of a smaller church were found inside the present shell and the substructure of the old chancel arch could be clearly traced,'<sup>77</sup> but these remains, if still existing, are no longer visible. Of the later fragments found in 1908 one is a portion of a plain piscina of early Norman type.

The four western bays of the nave arcade belong to the building of c. 1180-90. The arches are pointed and of two orders, but differ in detail. The westernmost piers on either side are octagonal, but the others, including the two new piers at the east end, are circular. On the north side the first, third, and fifth arches from the east are of two plain chamfered orders, but the second and fourth (first and third of the original work) have a double chevron moulding on the outer order towards the nave, while the inner order has a roll on the angle. Towards the aisle both orders are chamfered. The two original cylindrical piers on the north side have circular necks with octagonal abaci, the second bearing traces of having had volutes at the angles, now cut away. The bases follow the section of the pillars. The octagonal western pier has a moulded octagonal capital and base and the arch springs at the west end from a semi-octagonal fluted corbel. On the south side the arches consist of two plain chamfered orders and the piers follow the design of those opposite. Built into the north wall in 1860 are three 12th-century fragments, one with an indented moulding and the others with star and other diaper patterns.

The modern chancel has a three-light east window and pointed chancel arch. The pre-Reformation altar slab with its five crosses has already been referred to. The reredos dates from 1880.

The tower<sup>78</sup> is of three stages with embattled parapet and west window of three lights. It contains two bells cast in 1837.

The font is of the same date as the nave arcades and consists of a circular bowl of Frosterley marble, on a shaft and moulded base.<sup>79</sup> The pulpit and all the fittings are modern.

The plate consists of a chalice and cover paten of 1571, the former with a band of leaf ornament, and the latter with the date inscribed on the button<sup>80</sup>; and a chalice of 1839 inscribed 'In usum Eccles. St' Johannis Bapt. in Greatham. D. D.—H. B. Tristram olim Vicarius A.D. 1874.' There is also a plated paten and flagon presented in 1842 by the Rev. John Brewster, vicar, and a pewter plate.

The registers begin in 1559. The Churchwardens' Accounts extend from 1715 to 1856.

The churchyard was enlarged in 1887 by the addition of an acre of land a little way off to the south-east, given by the trustees of the hospital. In the churchyard is a stone cross bearing the names of those from this parish who fell in the Great War.

The church of Greatham, which *ADVOUSON* belonged in 1246 to the heir of

Roger Bertram,<sup>81</sup> was granted with the manor to the hospital of Greatham by Robert Stichill.<sup>82</sup> His charter gave the master and brethren the right of appropriating the church after the death or resignation of Maurice the clerk, then holding it.<sup>83</sup> A new licence for appropriation was granted by Anthony Bek (1284-1311),<sup>84</sup> presumably when the living was vacated by Maurice. The appropriation took place before 1291.<sup>85</sup> In 1312 the master of the hospital entered a conditional appeal against the claim of some persons unnamed to present a rector to the church of Greatham.<sup>86</sup> A vicarage was ordained before 1343.<sup>87</sup> The master and brethren of the hospital have continued to exercise the patronage down to the present day.<sup>88</sup>

A chapel is attached to the hospital, and the vicar held till 1855 the office of chaplain. Robert Betson, 'parochial chaplain,' is mentioned in a visitation of 1501.<sup>89</sup> In 1594 the vicar said service at the hospital twice a day and received in return his diet and a yearly sum of £2.<sup>90</sup> The office of chaplain was abolished in 1855 and a rule was made that masters were to be in holy orders.<sup>91</sup> They were still permitted to combine the two offices, which are now held separately.

A chapel at Claxton, belonging to the Prior of Durham, was released between 1233 and 1244 to Leo de Claxton for his private use. He was to be at liberty to have divine service celebrated there at his own cost, but was bound to attend the mother church of Billingham on the four principal feast days.<sup>92</sup> This chapel was still in existence in 1430,<sup>93</sup> but is not again mentioned. Evidently Claxton belonged originally to the neighbouring parish of Billingham. Like Billingham, it was in the original ward of Stockton, whereas Greatham was part of the wapentake of Sadberge. The date when it was transferred to Greatham parish is not known, but the tithe corn of Claxton belonged to Greatham Hospital in 1594.<sup>94</sup>

<sup>76</sup> All these fragments and the balusters supporting the altar slab are described and figured in *Arch. Ael.* (Ser. 3), ix. The Saxon origin of the balusters is attested by Prof. Baldwin Brown. They are 2 ft. 7 in. in height. The fragments found in 1908 are in the vestry.

<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>78</sup> Designed by Mr. C. Hodgson Fowler.

<sup>79</sup> It is figured and described in *Trans.*

*Arch. Soc. Dur. and Northumb.* vi, 253.

The bowl has been relined with lead.

<sup>80</sup> The chalice is figured in *Proc. Soc.*

*Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 15.

<sup>81</sup> See above.

<sup>82</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1257-1300, p. 250-1.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.* Maurice was probably identical with the 'Maurice called Samson' who was rector in 1255 (*Cal. Papal L.* i, 315).

<sup>84</sup> Allan, *Collections relating to Greatham Hospital.*

<sup>85</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 314.

<sup>86</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rec. Com.), i,

218. <sup>87</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 451.

<sup>88</sup> *Inst. Bks.* (P.R.O.).

<sup>89</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), App. xvi.

<sup>90</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 121.

<sup>91</sup> Richmond, *op. cit.* 248.

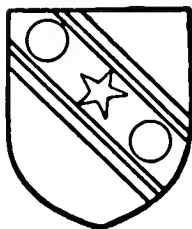
<sup>92</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 26 n.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.* 25.

<sup>94</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 121.

The hospital of God was founded by Robert Stichell, Bishop of Durham, by letters patent bearing date the Sunday before the Epiphany 1272, and is administered by the master and brethren under the provisions of a scheme of the High Court of Chancery of 31 July 1866, and schemes of the Charity Commissioners of 27 April 1883, 1 November 1910, and 18 June 1918. The trust estate consists of the buildings and 1,700 acres or thereabouts, certain reserved rents on unexpired leases, a tithe rent-charge of about £120, the income from real estate amounting to about £5,000, and £1,064 17s. from personal estate, being the dividends on India 3 per cent. stock and consols, 5 per cent. War Stock, and 3½ per cent. Conversion Stock with the official trustees. The scheme directs that there shall be thirteen in-brethren, who shall each receive £12 per annum and clothing, and thirteen out-brethren, who shall each receive £26 per annum, with medical attendance, with provision for the extension of the benefits, when the funds should warrant, to forty brethren. The number of out-brethren at present is twenty-seven. The in-brethren also receive a hot dinner daily, and a daily allowance of milk, bread and butter, fuel and light. A dole of meal is likewise distributed to twenty-six poor persons. A grant of £75 is made annually to the vicar of Greatham, and under an order of the Charity Commissioners of 17 May 1904 a grant not to exceed £80 a year is made yearly to the Greatham Church of England Schools.<sup>95</sup>

A piece of land containing 3 a. 1 r. in Greatham is vested in the master and brethren of the hospital, by whom it is let on leases for certain lives in



STICHELL, Bishop of Durham. Or a bend sable cotised azure with a molet argent between two bezants on the bend.

trust for the poor. The property known as Poor Folks Cottage Field produces £13 a year, which is applied, 5s. yearly in doles of white bread at Candlemas, and the remainder in sums of 5s. to poor widows at Whitsuntide and Christmas.

In 1669 Dr. Samuel Rand gave £100 by deed for the use of the poor, which was laid out in the purchase of a rent-charge of £6 issuing out of land at Thornton in Yorkshire, which is applied in apprenticing boys and girls. The charge was redeemed in 1919 by the transfer of £240 2½ per cent. consols with the official trustees, producing £6 yearly.

In 1762 Dormer Parkhurst, by deed, founded and endowed almshouses for six almshouses or 'sisters,' being widows or unmarried women of fifty years or upwards. The endowments consist of the almshouse, buildings, and a piece of ground in Greatham, and 16 a. 3 r. at Stockton-on-Tees; £4,853 17s. 7d. consols, arising from sales of land from time to time, and £232 14s. 1d. India 3 per cent. stock, which are held by the official trustees, producing together £145 yearly. The charity is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners 6 July 1886. Each of the inmates receives £13 16s. yearly, 2s. at Easter and Whitsuntide, and 4s. at Christmas, with allowances for coal, clothing and medical attendance.

In 1819 Matthew Carr, by his will proved at York, bequeathed £100, the interest to be distributed among the poor at Christmas. The legacy is represented by £104 19s. 6d. consols, with the official trustees. The annual dividends, amounting to £2 12s. 4d., are distributed among poor widows and single women in sums varying from 2s. 6d. to 5s. each.

In 1916 Maud Appleby, by will proved 10 February, gave £2,000 6 per cent. Exchequer Bonds, one half of the income therefrom to be applied to the upkeep of the churchyard and cemetery and the remaining half to the deserving poor. The endowment now consists of £2,105 5s. 5 per cent. War Stock with the official trustees, producing £105 5s. 2d. yearly. In 1926 £27 3s. was distributed in money grants and £33 8s. in relief in kind.

## GRINDON

The parish of Grindon contained in 1831 the townships of Grindon and Whitton. Whitton has now been transferred to Stillington, while the township of Embleton from Sedgfield parish was added to Grindon in 1908. The parish contains 4,275 acres; of Grindon, 1,037 acres are in cultivation, 1,927 under grass, while there are 845 acres of woods and plantations.<sup>1</sup> The chief crops raised are wheat, oats and barley. The slope of the parish is from north-west to south-east. The soil is mixed, on Magnesian Limestone and Keuper Marl.

There is not, and apparently has never been, a village of Grindon. The ruins of the old church of St. Thomas of Canterbury stand on a road which crosses the parish from west to east and becomes a path leading through Wynyard Park to the seat of

the Marquess of Londonderry. Wynyard Park, which extends over 325 acres, contains several lakes. The house is a large building of two stories in the classic style, with portico supported by Corinthian columns. Its erection was begun in 1841, following a fire on 19 February of the same year, in which the former house, which had only been begun in 1822 from the designs of Philip Wyatt, and was nearing completion, was destroyed. Surtees, writing about 1823, describes the older house as 'one of the most handsome and convenient mansions in the district,' standing 'without much advantage of prospect.'<sup>2</sup> The chapel, designed by James Brooks, was built in 1880 and altered and enlarged in 1903-5. The sculpture gallery is 120 ft. long by 80 ft. in width. On the highest ground of the park is an obelisk

<sup>95</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 406.

<sup>1</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>2</sup> Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 78. The situation was probably preferred 'for the sake of preserving a portion of the old

house, which, I think, forms the centre of the modern mansion.' The house is described as surrounded by a country of deep clay, but the grounds were at that time 'receiving very substantial improve-

ments from drainage.' 'A fine piece of water stretches along the valley, edged with wood and lawn . . . a handsome bridge crosses the head of the water and forms the chief approach' (*ibid.* and note).

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

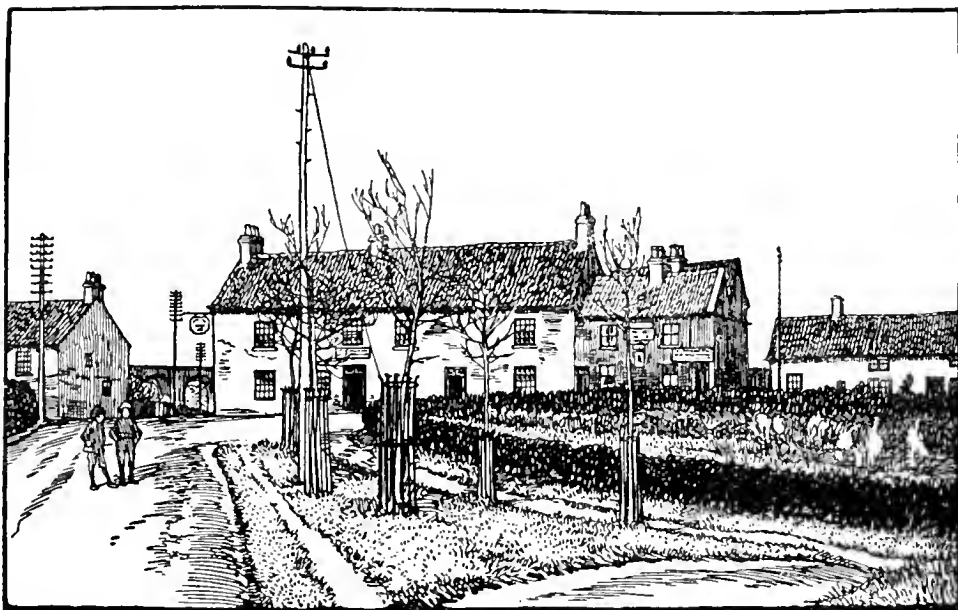
127 ft. in height, erected to commemorate the visit of the Duke of Wellington in 1827.

Fulthorpe is a farm south-west of Wynyard Park. Farther in this direction, and about a mile south of Grindon Old Church, is the village of Thorpe Thewles. It stands on very low ground near the Thorpe Beck, on the high road from Durham to Stockton. Twelfth-century place-names in Thorpe Thewles include Hundeflat, Rictofts, Denemuthe, Laitholf, Childrelane, Paddocnol, Standandestan, Lederodes, Superveneland, Crosfurlang, Heclve, Rerful, Scrogmedene, Blaikeshope. Thorpe Thewles Cross is mentioned in the same period.<sup>3</sup>

all joyning one to another, fruitfull of soile and pleasant of situation, and so bewtifed and adorned with woods and groves as noc landes in that parte of the contrie comparable with them.<sup>6</sup> The common fields of Thorpe Thewles were inclosed in the time of Elizabeth,<sup>7</sup> those of Whitton shortly before 1617.<sup>8</sup>

A parish hall was built in 1922.

The vill of GRINDON has been MANORS attached throughout its history to the manor of Fulthorpe.<sup>9</sup> In March 1336-7 Roger de Fulthorpe was found to have held a third part of the vill in chief at a free rent of 8d.<sup>10</sup> His grandson Alan possibly may



GRINDON : THE VANE ARMS IN THE VILLAGE OF THORPE THEWLES

The Vane Arms Inn, in Thorpe Thewles village, is a picturesque two-story brick house with curved gable and red pantiled roof broken by a large chimney. It belongs to the first half of the 18th century and was formerly whitewashed.<sup>4</sup> It has lately been restored and roughcasted, all the windows being renewed. This is apparently the house which was supposed by Surtees to have been the residence of the Kendal family.<sup>5</sup>

The modern church of Thorpe Thewles stands at the east end of the village street near the railway. The Stockton and Ferry Hill branch of the London and North Eastern railway runs from south to north through the parish and has a station at Thorpe Thewles, a little to the north of the village.

An advertisement of 1623 describes this district thus: 'These severall manors and landes of Fulthrop, Winyard and Thorpthules doe lye very comodiously

have been the 'Adam Fulford' who about 1384 held the whole vill for a rent of 2s.<sup>11</sup> In the subsequent inquisitions of the Fulthorpe family the extent of the vill is given as 10 tofts and about 180 acres.<sup>12</sup>

The manor of FULTHORPE was held from the earliest period for which there is evidence by a family of that name. Roger de Fulthorpe and Roger his son are found witnessing charters to Finchale in the early 13th century.<sup>13</sup> The younger Roger had a son Adam,<sup>14</sup> probably the Adam son of Roger de Fulthorpe, kt., who was concerned in an agreement about land in Thrislington in 1262.<sup>15</sup> He was succeeded by Roger, probably his son,<sup>16</sup> who was dead in March 1336-7.<sup>17</sup> Roger was then said to be seised of a moiety of the manor of Fulthorpe, held in chief for a twelfth part of a knight's fee.<sup>18</sup> This was the normal amount of knight's service due from the manor, the whole of which belonged to Roger's

<sup>3</sup> Egerton Chart. 514.

<sup>4</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, x, 101. It is illustrated opposite p. 92. It was then (1901) 'rather dilapidated.'

<sup>5</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 80.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 77-8.

<sup>7</sup> *Exch. Dep. (Spec. Com.)*, no. 3745.

<sup>8</sup> *Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2)*, bde. 436, no. 9.

<sup>9</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 75.

<sup>10</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 12 d.

<sup>11</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (*Surt. Soc.*), 167. For Alan see below.

<sup>12</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 161, 297, 311; file 168, no. 7; 173, no. 32. For later history see McCall, *Family of Wandesford*, 226, 237, 238, 309; Feet of F. *Dur. Trin.* 38 Eliz.; *Trin. 12 Chas. I.*

<sup>13</sup> *Finchale Priory* (*Surt. Soc.*), 138.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.* 146.

<sup>15</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 16. Adam Fauthorpe, possibly the same person, held a fifth of a knight's fee of the bishop in the middle of the 13th century (*ibid.* i [1], p. cxxviii).

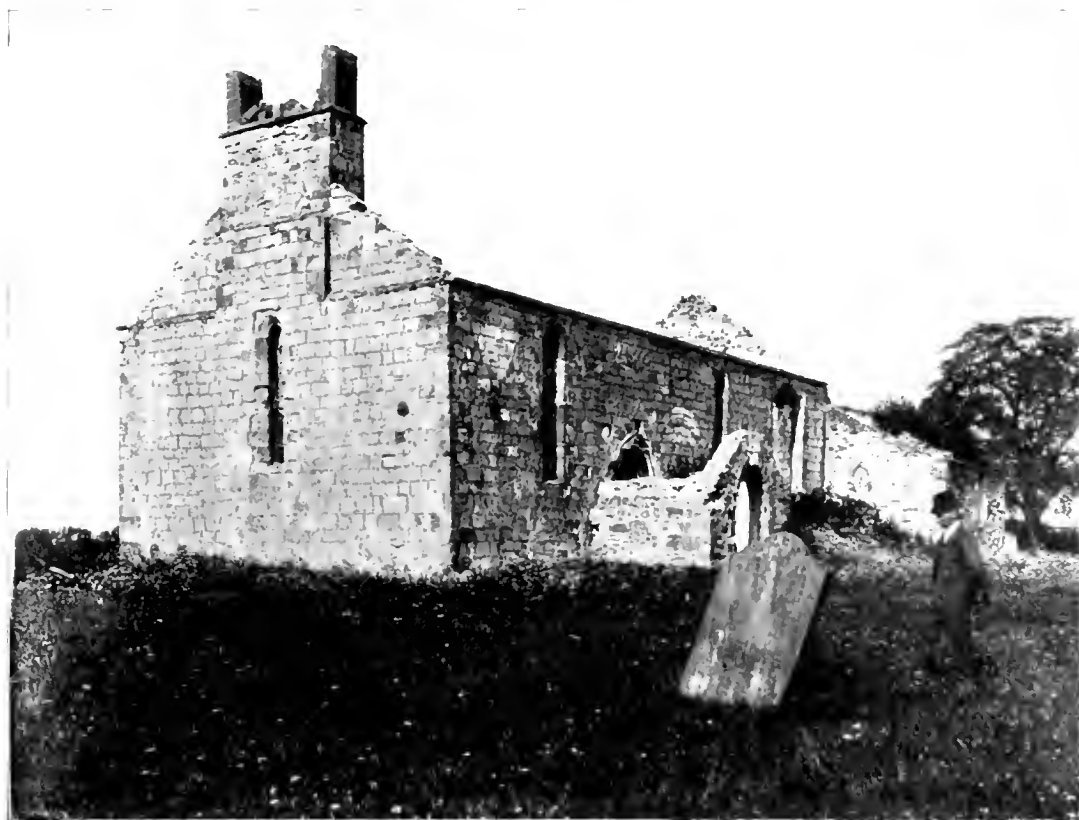
<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.* 126.

<sup>17</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 12 d.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*



GRINDON : WYNYARD HALL

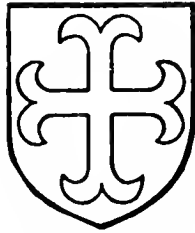


GRINDON CHURCH : RUINS FROM THE SOUTH-WEST





descendants.<sup>19</sup> Roger's son and heir Alan succeeded while still a minor;<sup>20</sup> he died in or about 1374, leaving a son and heir, another Alan, a minor.<sup>21</sup> The younger Alan died seised of the whole manor in or about 1407, leaving a son Thomas, aged fourteen.<sup>22</sup> Thomas had livery in 1409, and in 1415 settled the manor on himself and his wife Margaret daughter of Thomas de Crathorne and their issue.<sup>23</sup> He died in 1439<sup>24</sup> and Margaret only lived until October of the following year.<sup>25</sup> Their son and heir was Thomas, then a minor,<sup>26</sup> who left a son Alan.<sup>27</sup> Alan died in 1485, when his son and heir Christopher was twenty years old.<sup>28</sup> Christopher settled the manor in February 1514-5 on his son James and Elizabeth Place his wife, for their lives and the life of the survivor.<sup>29</sup> It subsequently reverted to the heirs of his eldest son John, who died in 1556, leaving daughters and co-heirs Anne and Cecily.<sup>30</sup> They married respectively Francis and Christopher, brothers of the family of Wandesford of Kirklington.<sup>31</sup> In 1566 half the manor of Fulthorpe was settled on Christopher Wandesforde and his wife Cecily, with remainder to Francis, Henry and Thomas Wandesforde their sons in tail.<sup>32</sup> In 1586, however, a partition of the lands of John Fulthorpe was made between Christopher and Francis Wandesforde, husband and son of Cecily, and Anne Nevill, widow of Francis Wandesforde, and her son Christopher. By this agreement Anne received for her share, *inter alia*, the manor of Fulthorpe and Grindon, which she settled to her own use for life with remainder to her son Sir Christopher Wandesforde.<sup>33</sup> Christopher's son Sir George sold it in 1596 to Thomas Blakiston of Blakiston,<sup>34</sup> who in 1617 conveyed it to Arthur and Humphrey Robinson.<sup>35</sup> Nineteen years later Arthur Robinson, with Henry Robinson, senior, his brother, and Henry, son and heir of Henry Robinson, conveyed it to Alexander Davison,<sup>36</sup> who acquired the manor of Blakiston at about the same time. Fulthorpe was sequestered in 1644 for the delinquency of Alexander Davison and his son Thomas.<sup>37</sup> Thomas was in possession of the manor in 1657,<sup>38</sup> and it appears to have followed subse-



FULTHORPE. *Argent a millrind cross sable.*

quently the descent of Blakiston. The present owner is Viscount Boyne.

The vill of *THORPE THEWLES* (Thorpe, xii-xiii cent.; Thorpp Thewles, 1265; Thorpe Theules, xiv cent.) belonged in the 12th century to the family of Thorpe. The Geoffrey de Thorpe, who in 1166 held half a knight's fee in the bishopric,<sup>39</sup> was probably lord of this manor, and was perhaps identical with Geoffrey son of Godfrey de Thorpe, who between 1180 and 1194 granted to his sister Maud 3 oxgangs of land here.<sup>40</sup> John son of Geoffrey de Thorpe made grants to Finchale Priory in the early years of the 13th century and answered for half a knight's fee in the bishop's feodary of 1249-60.<sup>41</sup> He had two sons, Geoffrey and William, of whom Geoffrey appears to have been the elder.<sup>42</sup> Geoffrey confirmed grants to Finchale<sup>43</sup> and apparently died without issue. His brother William<sup>44</sup> granted land in Thorpe Thewles to Alan de Thorpe, clerk, who in 1265 granted it to Finchale Priory.<sup>45</sup> The heir of William was his son Robert de Thorpe,<sup>46</sup> whose widow Aveline in 1305 held one-third of the manor in dower.<sup>47</sup> The remaining two-thirds were in the hands of the bishop, presumably by escheat, and the whole manor was claimed as early as 1304 by John son of John de Maidstone as his inheritance from his father.<sup>48</sup> The bishop's defence was that John was a bastard.<sup>49</sup> In 1307 the matter was settled by a release to Bishop Bek from John de Maidstone.<sup>50</sup>

The history of the manor during the first half of the 14th century is very obscure. In 1335 land here was held of Sir Robert Conyers, in 1339 other land was held of Richard de Sayton.<sup>51</sup> A charter was made to Finchale by John Ward of Thorpe Thewles,<sup>52</sup> and Ralph Ward of Thorpe Thewles acknowledged a debt to Roger de Fulthorpe in 1346.<sup>53</sup> The history of the manor becomes clear again with a release of it in 1346 to this Roger de Fulthorpe from Maud widow of Nicholas Gower of Skutterskelfe.<sup>54</sup> Roger was lord of Tunstall in the parish of Stranton. He rented land in Thorpe Thewles from the Prior of Finchale in 1375-6,<sup>55</sup> and forfeited the manor in 1388 among his other lands. It was granted in 1389 to his son William,<sup>56</sup> and followed the descent of Tunstall till 1462, when Thomas Fulthorpe settled it for life on Elizabeth wife of Richard Conyers, and subsequently of Robert Pilkington.<sup>57</sup> On her death in 1507<sup>58</sup> it passed to Philippa wife of Richard Booth,

<sup>19</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 311.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid. fol. 12 d.; cl. 20, no. 2.

<sup>21</sup> Ibid. cl. 3, R. 31, m. 7.

<sup>22</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 161. The value of the manor was given in his inquisition (*ibid.*) as £6 13s. 4d., exactly twice the value of Roger de Fulthorpe's moiety in 1336-7 (*ibid.* fol. 12 d.).

<sup>23</sup> Ibid. R. 35, m. 3; deed printed by McCall in *Family of Wandesforde*, 195.

<sup>24</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 297.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid. fol. 311.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid. fol. 297, 311.

<sup>27</sup> Early Chan. Proc. bble. 38, no. 281.

<sup>28</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 168, no. 7.

<sup>29</sup> Ibid. no. 3, fol. 45; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 103.

<sup>30</sup> McCall, *op. cit.* 203, 237-8; Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), cix, 45.

<sup>31</sup> McCall, *Family of Wandesforde*, 33, 47, 237-8.

<sup>32</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (2); deed printed by McCall, *op. cit.* 225.

<sup>33</sup> Ibid. 237-8.

<sup>34</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (1); cl. 3, R. 92, m. 11. Thomas was created a baronet in 1615 (G.E.C. *Baronetage*, i, 107). According to Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bble. 409, no. 57, Sir William, father of Thomas, was in possession in 1605.

<sup>35</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 97, no. 68; cl. 12, no. 3 (2); Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bble. 301, no. 4; bble. 323, no. 2; bble. 409, no. 57.

<sup>36</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (4); cl. 3, R. 109, m. 18, no. 39; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bble. 323, no. 2.

<sup>37</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 13, 14, 19, 180.

<sup>38</sup> Com. Pleas, D. Enr. East. 1657, m. 9.

<sup>39</sup> *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 417.

<sup>40</sup> Egerton Chart. 514. Maud married William son of Roger de Stodfold (Egerton Chart. 512).

<sup>41</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 138-41; Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 80; i (1), p. cxxviii.

<sup>42</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 140, 142, 146.

<sup>43</sup> Ibid. 142, 146.

<sup>44</sup> Ibid. 143.

<sup>45</sup> Ibid.

<sup>46</sup> Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 90; Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 71.

<sup>47</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 12-13; *Cal. Pat.* 1301-7, p. 474.

<sup>48</sup> Ibid. Isabel wife of John was associated with him (*Cal. Close*, 1202-7, p. 156).

<sup>49</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 12-13.

<sup>50</sup> Cott. Chart. xii, 48.

<sup>51</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 8, 18.

<sup>52</sup> Hutchinson, *loc. cit.*

<sup>53</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 30, m. 1.

<sup>54</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (Ser. 3), vii, 34.

<sup>55</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), App. F. xc.

<sup>56</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1388-92, p. 168.

<sup>57</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 171, no. 8. She was one of the daughters and co-heirs of Robert Claxton of Claxton (*ibid.* file 167, no. 32).

<sup>58</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 171, no. 8.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Joan wife of William Constable, daughters of Thomas Fulthorpe, and Ralph Radclyffe son of his daughter Isabel.<sup>59</sup>

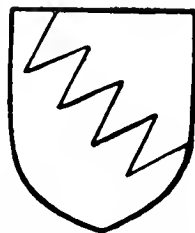
The share of Philippa descended to her son Ralph,<sup>60</sup> who had two daughters and co-heirs Anne and Joan.

Anne married Thomas Fulthorpe, and Joan married George Smith, by whom she left a daughter and heir Anne wife of John Swinburn of Chopwell.<sup>61</sup> The Fulthorpes apparently released their claim and John Swinburn came into possession of this third of the manor. He obtained a release, applying in form to the whole manor, from Francis Constable in 1566.<sup>62</sup> At his attainder in 1570 John Swinburn was in possession of one-third, which accordingly passed to the Crown.<sup>63</sup> Leases of it were made in succession to John Watson, Roger Rante, John Warde, Thomas Holford and Edward Shelton.<sup>64</sup> In 1611 it was granted in fee to John Eldred and William Whitmore,<sup>65</sup> 'fishing grantees,' against whom it was claimed in 1620 by Christopher Fulthorpe as great-grandson and heir of Thomas Fulthorpe and Anne Booth.<sup>66</sup> The result of the case is not known, but in 1629<sup>66a</sup> land here and elsewhere was sold by Christopher Fulthorpe and Mary his wife to Sir William Blakiston of Blakiston, in Hurworth, head of a family which for centuries had slowly accumulated a freehold here. In 1339 William Blakiston succeeded to a messuage and an oxgang<sup>67</sup>; in 1424 another William Blakiston had a messuage, 10 acres and 2 roods.<sup>68</sup> John Blakiston died in January 1586-7 seised of a messuage, a cottage and 60 acres of land here.<sup>69</sup> They passed under his will to his son William,<sup>70</sup> who by his marriage with the daughter and co-heir of William Claxton of Wynyard<sup>71</sup> acquired a small freehold in Thorpe Thewles which had belonged to that family.<sup>72</sup> The Blakistons may also have acquired the Finchale lands in Thorpe Thewles, which are not otherwise accounted for.<sup>73</sup> In 1616 Sir Thomas Blakiston sold part of his estate here to John Shaw, who in 1603 had obtained from Andrew Davison and Janet his wife a conveyance of land here and in Carlton and Whitton.<sup>74</sup> In 1623 his estate consisted of 160 acres and was worth £60 a year.<sup>74a</sup> In 1634 he conveyed all his 'lands called Thorpe Thewles' to Alexander Davison, who two years later was pardoned for acquiring from him 3 messuages 4 tofts and 300 acres.<sup>75</sup> Land here

with a rental of £80 was sequestered among the Davisons' estates in 1645,<sup>76</sup> and John Davison of Blakiston was among the freeholders in 1684.<sup>77</sup> Thomas and Musgrave Davison conveyed land here and in Seaton Carew to John Porrett in 1715.<sup>77a</sup> A private act obtained in 1718-19 freed this land from the uses of the marriage settlement of Thomas Davison and in exchange Porrett gave to Davison Thorpe woods and Fulthorpe woods in Grindon, which had been sold to him by Thomas Davison, father of the tenant.<sup>77b</sup> In 1740 and 1741 Thomas Davison and Mary his wife granted a rent of £100 from 'the manor of Thorpe Thewles' to Richard Ireland for a term of years.<sup>78</sup> By 1776 property in Thorpe Thewles had come into the possession of Tempest of Wynyard, with which estate it came to the Marquess of Londonderry, the principal landowner in 1834.<sup>79</sup>

The share in the manor held by Joan wife of William Constable passed to her grandson Francis Constable of Caythorpe in Rudston (Yorks.).<sup>80</sup> He appears to have sold it to a member of the family of Kendal,<sup>81</sup> probably the William Kendal who was described as of Thorpe Thewles in 1575.<sup>82</sup> William's grandson John Kendal<sup>83</sup> was probably the freeholder of that name who took part in the partition of the common fields about 1600 and made a conveyance of lands here to William Watson in 1634.<sup>84</sup> John's son Anthony was in possession of land here in 1666,<sup>85</sup> his son William in 1684.<sup>86</sup> William had a son and heir George, buried at Grindon in 1718,<sup>87</sup> but the later history of this estate is uncertain. It may have been bought up by the Davison family.

Ralph Radcliffe's share in the manor was inherited by his daughter and heir Margaret, who married Brian Palmes, attainted in 1569.<sup>88</sup> This third passed like Swinburn's to the Crown, but Christopher Radcliffe was the tenant in 1569 and Roger Radcliffe, Margaret's cousin, was allowed to succeed in 1581.<sup>89</sup> He seems to have sold it to Nicholas Tweddell, who was a freeholder in 1600,<sup>90</sup> and died in 1607 in possession of 300 acres of arable



KENDAL. Party bend-wise indented argent and sable.

<sup>59</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 171, no. 8; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 74.

<sup>60</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 31; Exch. Dep. Mich. 18 Jas. I, no. 5.

<sup>61</sup> Foster, *op. cit.* 131; Exch. Dep. Mich. 18 Jas. I, no. 5.

<sup>62</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (2); cl. 3, R. 82, m. 6.

<sup>63</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 214.

<sup>64</sup> Aug. Office Partic. for Leases, file 35, no. 67; Pat. 15 Eliz. pt. i, m. 24; pt. xi, m. 318 d.; 31 Eliz. pt. xi, m. 21; Exch. Plea R. 412, m. 24.

<sup>65</sup> Pat. 9 Jas. I, pt. vi, no. 9.

<sup>66</sup> Exch. Dep. Mich. 18 Jas. I, no. 5; cf. *ibid.* East. 19 Jas. I, no. 16.

<sup>66a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (2).

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 18.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 224 d., 265 d.

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.* file 178, no. 50; file 191, no. 23.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*; *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 145.

<sup>71</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 74.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.* file 174, no. 5; file 178, no. 30; cf. Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 375, no. 17; bdle. 301, no. 4.

<sup>73</sup> See below.  
<sup>74</sup> Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 380, no. 29; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 186, no. 72; *ibid.* cl. 12, no. 2 (2); cf. no. 3 (2); *Royalist Comp. P. Dur. and Northumb.* (Surt. Soc.), 14.

<sup>74a</sup> Valuation printed Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 77. Cf. *ibid.* i, 199 n.

<sup>75</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 107, no. 5 d.; R. 108, no. 62; cl. 12, no. 4 (3).

<sup>76</sup> *Royalist Comp. P. Dur. and Northumb.* (Surt. Soc.), 35, 180.

<sup>77</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 81.

<sup>77a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 19 (3).

<sup>77b</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon. Porrett's land seems to have been in Seaton Carew.

<sup>78</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 26 (1).

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, R. 129, no. 12; Mackenzie and Ross, *View of Co. Dur.* i, 450.

<sup>80</sup> Cf. *Test. Ebor.* (Surt. Soc.), vi, 106.

<sup>81</sup> Exch. Dep. Mich. 18 Jas. I, no. 5.

<sup>82</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 195. They were cadets of the Kendals of Ripon who 'descended of a younger brother of the house of Kendall beside Lichfield' and differed their arms with a crescent on a molet.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>84</sup> Exch. Dep. Spec. Com. no. 3745; Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (2). His father Anthony, who had a grant of 320 acres from Charles Wrenn in 1599 (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 [1]), is said to have lived till 1630 (Foster, *loc. cit.*).

<sup>85</sup> Foster, *loc. cit.*

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.*; Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 81.

<sup>87</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>88</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 267; Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 244 d.

<sup>89</sup> See Tunstall; Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 244 d.; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 94, 101.

<sup>90</sup> Exch. Dep. Spec. Com. no. 3745.

land, meadow and moor held in chief by knight's service.<sup>91</sup> Robert Tweddell, his brother and heir,<sup>92</sup> conveyed a third of the manor in February 1621-2 to his brother Francis.<sup>93</sup> Francis' son Francis was described as of Thorpe Thewles in 1656 and 1673,<sup>94</sup> and Robert, younger son of the younger Francis, had land here in 1684.<sup>95</sup> His nephew George made a settlement of his estate in Thorpe Thewles in 1724.<sup>96</sup> The late history of this portion of the estate is unknown.

The lands of Finchale Priory in Thorpe Thewles included the 3 oxgangs which Geoffrey de Thorpe granted to his sister Maud.<sup>97</sup> With her husband William de Stotfold she granted them to Stephen de Elwick, clerk,<sup>98</sup> who conveyed them to the priory.<sup>99</sup> John de Thorpe granted 3 oxgangs, Robert de Minsterton 3 oxgangs, and Alan de Thorpe 8 acres.<sup>100</sup> The prior had a manor-house here, frequently mentioned in the accounts of the priory.<sup>1</sup> In 1495 this manor of Thorpe Thewles was granted to Henry Bowes and Eleanor his wife for thirty years in exchange for land in Monkwearmouth and elsewhere.<sup>2</sup> In 1521 all the prior's lands here were finally exchanged for Sir William and Sir John Bulmer's lands in Durham and Monkwearmouth.<sup>3</sup> It has already been suggested that these lands ultimately came into the hands of the Blakistons.

There was a mill at Thorpe Thewles in the 13th century,<sup>4</sup> and a water-mill here is mentioned in 1570.<sup>5</sup> In 1857 there was a flour-mill.

Nine oxgangs in *WHITTON* (Witton, Wytton, xii cent.) were granted by Bishop Hugh Pudsey (1153-95) to Sherburn Hospital by its foundation charter.<sup>6</sup> Seven of these had been purchased from Alberic and Geoffrey son of Richard, and the other two formed the endowment of the chapel of the vill. Geoffrey de Whitton made a grant to the church of Grindon of 2 oxgangs here, in return for the 9 marks given him by Bishop Hugh for his journey to Jerusalem. He also confirmed to the church 2 oxgangs which Alberic had held of him and had given.<sup>7</sup> These 4 oxgangs were probably part of the holding already granted by the bishop. Between 1245 and 1269 William de Hamsterley gave to the hospital a piece of land 48 ft. by 18 ft. next his capital messuage of Whitton, between the land of Hugh de Cliveland and the land of John son of Libya.<sup>8</sup> Lands of the hospital in Whitton were held on lease in 1617 by John Buckle.<sup>9</sup> In 1717 its estate here consisted of three holdings, each rented at £2 11s. 8d.<sup>10</sup> The hospital still has an estate here.

Robert son of Adam de Whitton, who witnessed the charter of William de Hamsterley, and also a charter of William de Thorpe to Finchale Priory,<sup>11</sup> was possibly the ancestor of Thomas Adamson of Whitton, mentioned in 1400.<sup>12</sup> In 1418 land here was held by the Blakistons of Anne widow of Thomas Adamson.<sup>13</sup> Her heirs held this lordship in 1468 and 1483,<sup>14</sup> and in 1533 it belonged to Roger Kirkman.<sup>15</sup> In or about 1598 Roger Kirkman died seised of a messuage or cottage and 70 acres in Whitton, leaving an heir Thomas Kirkman.<sup>16</sup> The later descent of this holding cannot be traced.

The Blakistons' land here followed the descent of their manor of Blakiston till 1533 at least.<sup>17</sup> It may have passed to Robert Ayton, who in 1539 granted land here to Thomas Chipchase.<sup>18</sup> Thomas had a son Robert, grandson Thomas and great-great-grandson Thomas Chipchase.<sup>19</sup> The last-named Thomas died in 1763. His sister and co-heir Anne, with her husband John Metcalf and George Atkinson, son of her sister Elizabeth, conveyed the estate in 1764 to Edward Davison of Durham, whose son Edward, a clerk in Holy Orders, was holding it in 1823.<sup>20</sup>

William Watson of Thorpe Thewles and Elizabeth his wife had acquired land here, the extent of which is not known, from Sir William Gascoigne in January 1609-10.<sup>21</sup> They conveyed two messuages and 200 acres of land, meadow and pasture in Whitton to Roger Tocketts in 1614 for a term of 60 years.<sup>21a</sup> The freeholders of the vill in 1684 were Anthony Watson, William Watson, Thomas Davison, Thomas Chipchase and Thomas Buckle.<sup>22</sup>

The earliest known owners of the manor of *WYNWARD* (Wyneiard, xiii cent.; Wynhyard, xiv cent.), which was held in chief for half a knight's fee,<sup>23</sup> were the family of Chapel or Capella. Robert de Capella witnessed a charter of the time of Bishop Pudsey (1153-95) and answered for half a knight's fee in the bishopric, 'of new feoffment,' in 1166.<sup>24</sup> Hugh de Capella and Robert his son witnessed a charter concerning land in Thorpe Thewles in the early 13th century.<sup>25</sup> This was perhaps the Hugh who in 1237 was disputing possession of the vill of Wynyard with Randolph de Fishburn.<sup>26</sup> A later Hugh, who lived in the reign of Edward I, and was perhaps the Sir Hugh de Chapell living here in 1264,<sup>27</sup> is said to have had five daughters and co-heirs, Cecily wife of Richard Dalden, Laderancia wife of Peter Wykes, and Orfanca, Elizabeth, and Amice.<sup>28</sup> His widow Joan married as a second husband John de Denthorpe, who had the wardship of two of the daughters and secured for himself various lands in the manor.<sup>29</sup> These he

<sup>91</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 41. The lands of Brian Palmes were said in 1620 to have been formerly in the occupation of Radcliffe and to be now in the hands of Tweddell (Exch. Dep. Mich. 18 Jas. I, no. 5).

<sup>92</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 41.

<sup>93</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 99; R. 101, no. 105; cl. 12, no. 3 (2).

<sup>94</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 82.

<sup>95</sup> Ibid. 81, 82.

<sup>96</sup> Ibid. 82.

<sup>97</sup> Egerton Chart. 514. See above.

<sup>98</sup> Ibid. 512.

<sup>99</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 80.

<sup>100</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 136-43.

<sup>1</sup> Ibid. App. *passim*.

<sup>2</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 62, m. 1 d.

<sup>3</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 80.

<sup>4</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 140.

<sup>5</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol.

214.

<sup>6</sup> Allan, *Collections for Sherburn Hospital*.

<sup>7</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 86 n.

<sup>8</sup> Allan, op. cit.

<sup>9</sup> Chan. Pruc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 436,

no. 9.

<sup>10</sup> Allan, op. cit.

<sup>11</sup> Allan, op. cit.; *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 143.

<sup>12</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 33, m. 25.

<sup>13</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 167.

<sup>14</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 166, no. 36;

file 167, no. 12.

<sup>15</sup> Ibid. file 177, no. 8.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid. file 169, no. 53.

<sup>17</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 167; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 166, no. 36; file 167, no. 12; file 177, no. 8.

<sup>18</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 83.

<sup>19</sup> Ibid.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid.

<sup>21</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 29.

<sup>21a</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 2 (3).

<sup>22</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 84.

<sup>23</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 103,

300 d.; file 178, no. 30.

<sup>24</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 2; *Red*

*Bk. Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 418.

<sup>25</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 139.

<sup>26</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1232-47, p. 197.

<sup>27</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xv.

<sup>28</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 77.

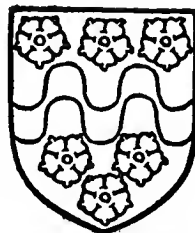
<sup>29</sup> Ibid.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

gave in 1283 to Sir Henry de Lisle, who also acquired Redmarshall.<sup>30</sup> Henry's heir was his brother John,<sup>31</sup> who had a grant of Laderancia's share of the manor from her husband Peter Wykes, and gave all his land here to his daughter Katherine, wife of Alan de Langton.<sup>32</sup> Alan was described as lord of Wynyard in 1311, when his wife Katherine was still living.<sup>33</sup> It appears that she was dead in the next year, for Alan de Langton granted to his son Henry all the lands in Wynyard which he held for life, receiving in return an annuity of 10 lbs. of silver and an undertaking that Henry would support him with one servant at Wynyard.<sup>34</sup> Henry with Margery his wife had a grant of a fourth part of the manor in 1316 from Roger Fulthorpe and Alice his wife.<sup>35</sup> This, which was evidently one of the shares of the Capella heiresses, Roger and Alice had acquired from Philip de Cuyly.<sup>36</sup> In 1328 Henry Langton had a release of the manor from John son of John de Lisle,<sup>37</sup> whose heir he was found to be in 1342.<sup>38</sup> With his son William de Langton Henry obtained a grant of free warren in Wynyard in 1345.<sup>39</sup> The manor at that date was held by Henry for life with remainder in tail to William,<sup>40</sup> who, however, came into full possession before his father's death. He died seised in or about 1349, his heir apparently being his brother John, who paid a fine for relief in that year.<sup>41</sup> John Langton was dead in November 1350.<sup>42</sup> The manor of Wynyard is not mentioned in his inquisition, but it appears that it reverted on his death to his father Henry.<sup>43</sup> In 1351 Henry Langton had licence to grant to another son Simon and Alice his wife land in the vill of Wynyard.<sup>44</sup> Simon died seised of the manor in or about 1379,<sup>45</sup> leaving a son Thomas, aged thirteen.<sup>46</sup> In 1433 Thomas Langton granted the manor to John Drawles and Thomas Tracy for settlement on his wife Sybil for her life.<sup>47</sup> She died in possession in 1438, when the next heir was Sybil daughter of William Langton, brother of Thomas.<sup>48</sup> The younger Sybil married Sir Roger Conyers, a younger son of the Conyers of Hornby,<sup>49</sup> and had a son and heir William.<sup>49a</sup> Sybil, daughter and heir of William, married Ralph Claxton, who died in 1524 holding the manor in right of his wife.<sup>50</sup> He left a son and heir Ralph,<sup>51</sup> who settled Wynyard in January 1542-3 on his son William and



LANGTON of Wynyard. *Argent a lion sable and a border gules engrailed.*



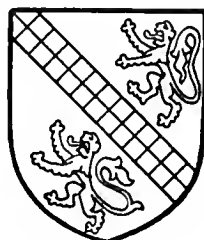
DAVISON. *Or a fesse wavy between six cinquefoils gules.*

Margery his wife and their issue.<sup>52</sup> William did homage for the manor in or about 1578,<sup>53</sup> and died in 1597, leaving as his heirs his daughters Alice and Anne, married respectively to William Blakiston and William Jennison, and Cassandra wife of Lancelot Claxton, and afterwards of Francis Marley, daughter of an elder daughter Elizabeth, who had married Josias Lambert.<sup>54</sup> The manor had been settled on these heirs in 1595.<sup>55</sup>

All three shares were acquired during the first half of the 17th century by Alexander Davison. In 1629 William Jennison and his son Henry conveyed to him their third.<sup>56</sup> In the same year he had a grant of another third from Sir Thomas Blakiston bart., son of Alice and William, and Ralph Blakiston his heir.<sup>57</sup> The third share had been granted in March 1609-10 by Cassandra Claxton and her second husband Francis Marley to William Jennison,<sup>58</sup> who after conveying certain lands here to Edward Ewbank<sup>59</sup> and John his son in 1621 and 1627, settled it on his daughter Elizabeth, on her marriage with Henry Liddell.<sup>60</sup> In 1633 Henry Liddell and Elizabeth, with Thomas son and heir apparent of Henry, granted it to Alexander Davison.<sup>61</sup> Davison also acquired two messuages and 320 acres of meadow, pasture and moorland in 1629 from John Ewbank and Philadelphia his wife.<sup>62</sup>



TEMPEST. *Argent a bend engrailed between six martlets sable.*



STEWART, Marquess of Londonderry. *Or a bend checky argent and azure between two lions gules.*

Wynyard was sequestered among the lands of Alexander Davison and his son Thomas in 1644.<sup>63</sup> Thomas had a son Alexander, to whose younger son

<sup>30</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 77; cf. *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1198-1200.

<sup>31</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 43.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.* 43, 77.

<sup>33</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 40, 73.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 1198-1200.

<sup>35</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 77.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.* 77 n.

<sup>38</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 21 d.*

<sup>39</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 327.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*  
<sup>41</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 45; no. 12, fol. 30 d.* The last entry makes it evident that the mention of 'Joan daughter of Henry de Langton' as the heir of William is a mistake for John, son of Henry.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 48.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.* no. 12, fol. 48 d. John's heir was his brother Henry (*ibid.* no. 2, fol. 48).

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.* R. 30, m. 7 d.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 103.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.* John Nevill of Raby is said (*ibid.* fol. 110) to have died in possession of the manor in 1388. He was probably the guardian of Thomas.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.* R. 36, m. 12.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 300 d.

<sup>49</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 203; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 4.

<sup>49a</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 174, no. 5.*

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.* file 178, no. 30.

<sup>53</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, 94.

<sup>54</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 74,*

*85; R. 94, m. 24; Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 272.

<sup>55</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, oo. 74, 85; cf. cl. 12, no. 2 (1).*

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.* R. 106, no. 23; cl. 12, no. 4 (2).

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 4 (2); cl. 3, R. 106, no. 24; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 375, no. 17; cf. *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 69; file 184, no. 99.*

<sup>58</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 94, no. 13.*

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 3 (2).

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, R. 102, m. 9; no. 4 (2); Surtees, op. cit. iii, 78.

<sup>61</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 107, no. 61; cl. 12, no. 4 (3).*

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 12, no. 4 (2); cl. 3, R. 106, no. 14.

<sup>63</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 13, 15, 19, 35.

Alexander Wynyard is said to have passed.<sup>63a</sup> In 1723 it was conveyed by Alexander Davison, son, according to Surtees,<sup>63b</sup> of the last-named Alexander, to George Vane and John Morland.<sup>64</sup> This conveyance was perhaps in trust for a sale to Thomas Rudd, who is said to have purchased the manor from Alexander.<sup>64a</sup> Land in the manor was conveyed by Thomas Davison of Norton to Thomas Rudd in 1737.<sup>65</sup> Thomas Rudd sold his estate to John Tempest<sup>66</sup> of Painshaw (q.v.), and it has passed with that property to the Marquess of Londonderry.

A mill at Wynyard is mentioned in 1549.<sup>67</sup>

The church of *ST. THOMAS OF CHURCHES CANTERBURY* is now in ruins.

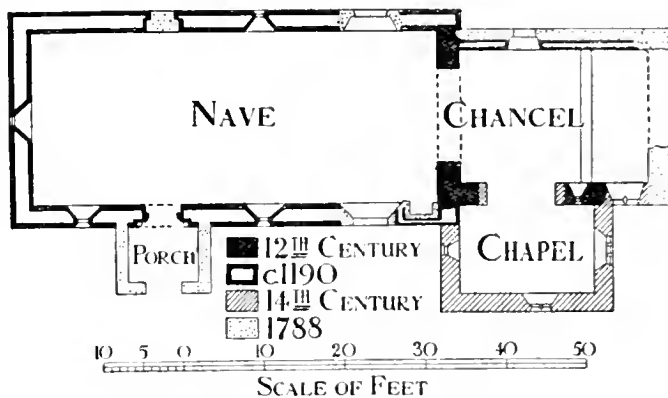
With the exception of the east end the walls stand their full height, but the roofs have entirely disappeared, and since the erection of the new church in the village in 1848 the building has been neglected and exposed to the weather. It consists of a chancel 23 ft. 6 in. by 16 ft. 6 in., with chapel on the south side 10 ft. 10 in. by 11 ft., nave 50 ft. 4 in. by 21 ft. 6 in., and south porch 9 ft. by 7 ft., these measurements being internal. There was also a bell-turret, containing two bells, over the west gable.

The oldest part of the structure is the chancel arch and part of the walls of the chancel, which are of 12th-century date, but the church was rebuilt, apparently on the old plan, by Bishop Pudsey at the end of the same century, and the whole of the nave is of this date, its style being distinctly Transitional. The chapel on the south side of the chancel was added in the 14th century probably for a chantry, but was known later as the Fulthorpe porch. In 1788 the church was 'nearly rebuilt' and the lead of the roof replaced by slate.<sup>68</sup> The porch appears to be an addition or rebuilding of this time, when new windows were inserted at the east end of the nave walls and the chancel largely reconstructed.

The chancel arch still stands and is semicircular in form, of a single square order without hood mould, springing from chamfered impost which run back some distance along the wall at each side. The north wall of the chancel is refaced with 2-in. brick on the outside, or may have been rebuilt in 1788, the old stone being re-used on the inside. The jambs of the north window, however, appear to be old. The greater part of the east wall has been destroyed, but the south-east corner remains and shows the same brick facing. There have been two steps up to the altar pace, but no ancient ritual arrangements remain. The old altar slab of Tees marble is now in the church at Thorpe Thewles. On the south side, now opening into the chapel, is an original small round-headed window with wide internal splay, to the east of which is a two-light square-headed opening inserted when the chapel was erected, or shortly afterwards. The chapel is separated from the chancel by a pointed arch of two chamfered orders dying into the wall at the springing, and is built of rubble masonry, the

walls being about 8 ft. 6 in. high. The piscina remains in the usual position in the south wall, and the east window is of three trefoiled lights. On the south side is a two-light window the head and mullion of which are gone, and on the west a single-light opening with ogee head in one stone.

The nave is built of large squared stones in courses and has two original lancet windows on the south side, one on the north, and another at the west end. The heads are all in two stones and without hood moulds, and the openings are 14 in. wide. The two later windows at the east end of the north and south walls probably take the place of former lancets, and in the south-east angle is an arched brick recess which formed the fireplace of the 18th-century Wynyard pew. The south doorway has a pointed arch of two moulded orders and hood mould, the outer order springing from angle shafts with carved capitals and



PLAN OF GRINDON CHURCH

bases, and the inner continued to the ground. One of the shafts is gone, but the doorway, the detail of which is very good, is in a fair state of preservation. The square-headed north doorway is now built up. The porch, like the rest of the building, is roofless, and the lower part of the bell-turret alone remains.

In the churchyard, to the south-east of the building, is a stone coffin and a mediaeval grave slab, on which the name 'Roger de Fulthorp' is visible. It probably was originally in the Fulthorpe porch.

The new church of the *HOLY TRINITY*, erected at Thorpe Thewles in 1848, was subsequently taken down and replaced by the present building, dedicated to the honour of *ST. JAMES*, in 1886-7.<sup>69</sup> It is of stone, in the style of the 13th century, and consists of chancel, nave, south porch, and west tower and spire. The tower contains one bell, cast by Taylor of Loughborough, in 1887.<sup>70</sup>

The plate consists of a chalice and paten of 1886, given in the following year by Miss Parkin; two pewter plates, one inscribed 'Bought for y<sup>e</sup> use of Grindon Church 1724. R. C. and J. R. Chu<sup>b</sup> W.'; and a pewter flagon with the mark of Edmund Harvey of London.<sup>71</sup>

The registers begin in 1655.

A new church school was built in 1899.

<sup>63a</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 166. <sup>63b</sup> Ibid.

<sup>64</sup> Feet of F. Dur. East. 9 Geo. I.

<sup>64a</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>65</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 121, m. 11.

<sup>66</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 78.

<sup>67</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 178, no. 30.

<sup>68</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 75.

<sup>69</sup> It was designed by Mr. R. J. Johnson.

<sup>70</sup> One of the bells of the old church was sent to Loughborough to be used in the casting of the new bell.

<sup>71</sup> Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle, iv, 20.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

The church of Grindon, described *ADVOUSON* as then newly built in honour of St. Thomas the Martyr, was given by Bishop Hugh Pudsey to Sherburn Hospital at the foundation of that house,<sup>72</sup> to which it seems to have been at once appropriated. Mention of a vicar occurs in 1194.<sup>73</sup> The governors of Sherburn Hospital sold the patronage in 1858 to the 6th Marquess of Londonderry, whose descendant the present Marquess now owns it.<sup>74</sup>

There was a chapel at Whitton about 1184, when land attached to it was granted to Sherburn Hospital,<sup>75</sup> and one in Wynyard in 1312, when Henry de Langton, lord of Wynyard, undertook to find two chaplains to celebrate for the soul of Henry de Lisle, one in the church of Grindon, the other in the chapel within the manor of Wynyard.<sup>76</sup> Neither of these chapels is again mentioned.

In 1816 George Fleetham, by a *CHARITIES* codicil to his will, bequeathed £80, the dividends arising therefrom to be

applied in schooling, clothing, or apprenticing of four poor children under the age of fourteen years residing in the township of Thorpe Thewles. The legacy is now represented by £88 11s. consols with the official trustees, the dividends of which, amounting to £2 4s. yearly, are applied in small rewards to school children to encourage attendance at the Grindon National Schools, Thorpe Thewles.

The Burton Holgate Grindon Church charity, for the promotion of religious education in the parochial schools and for the distribution of religious literature, was founded by the Rev. William Cassidi by deed, dated 7 January 1876, to perpetuate the memory of the Rev. Thomas Burton Holgate, formerly vicar of Bishopton. The trust funds are invested in stock of the North Eastern Railway Company and consols held by the official trustees. By an order of the Charity Commissioners of 4 February 1907 the stock was apportioned to the educational foundation and the endowment of the church charity.<sup>77</sup>

## HART

Hert (xiv to xvi cent.).

The parish of Hart is bounded by the sea on the north-east. It contains the townships of Hart on the north, Elwick on the west, Dalton Piercy on the south and Throston on the east, also Thorpe Bulmer and Nesbit Hall. Under the provisions of the Local Government Act of 1894,<sup>1</sup> Throston was divided into two parts, the eastern half forming the district of Throston in the borough of Hartlepool, while the western half is known as Throston Rural. Rather less than half the total area is under cultivation. There are 2,400 acres of pasture land and 24 of plantation.<sup>2</sup> The soil is clay, subsoil Magnesian Limestone. The coast of the parish is composed of sandhills, forming a break between the rocks of Hartlepool and those of Monk Hesleden. The sea is slowly encroaching. Behind the sandhills are open links called Hart Warren, where there is a rifle range. There are village greens at Dalton Piercy and Elwick.

The road from Durham, which runs east and west through the village of Hart, divides into two branches, one leading to West Hartlepool, the other to Hartlepool. The road from Wolviston to Easington passes through the villages of Elwick and Dalton Piercy, running north and south.

As early as 1832 a railway for minerals was constructed which passed through the parish of Hart, and in 1851 the Hartlepool Railway line was opened. The latter has since been taken over by the London and North Eastern railway.<sup>3</sup>

The principal occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture.

There is a Wesleyan chapel in Elwick village.

There are earthworks at Low Throston.<sup>4</sup>

On the south of the parish of Hart is the township of Dalton Piercy (Dalton in Hertness xiii cent.; later Dalton Percy). A branch from the Sunderland and Stockton road runs north-east to the little village of Dalton Piercy. Dalton Beck flows north and south on the east of the village, and immediately to the north of it passes through a wooded valley called the Howls. The addition of Piercy is derived from the Percys of Alnwick, who held the manor in the 13th and 14th centuries.

Its near neighbourhood to the port of Hartlepool produced in Hart an unenviable number of witches and women of immoral life. In 1454 'Helena de Inferno, alias morans in inferno, alias Meldrome,' seems to have been as bad as her name implied.<sup>5</sup> On 28 July 1582 Alison Lawe of Hart was prosecuted for being 'a notorious sorcerer and enchanter.' Two women of the neighbourhood had consulted her and asked her for cures for the sick. Fortunately this was before the outbreak of the witch superstition in the 17th century, and Alison was condemned only to stand with a paper on her head once in Durham market, once in Hart Church and once in Norton Church. She was peacefully buried at Hart six years later on 5 August 1588.<sup>6</sup> In 1596 Ellen Thompson 'fornicatrix and excommunicated' 'was buried of ye people in ye chaer at ye entrance unto ye yeate or stile of ye church-yard on ye East thereof.' On 12 February 1641 Old Mother Midnight of Elwick was buried, but it does not appear how she earned her name.<sup>7</sup>

Seffat in Elwick is referred to about 1150.<sup>8</sup> At the beginning of the 13th century Kirtel in the field of Nelson and Caldewelleflat are mentioned.<sup>9</sup> Thruscross in Hart occurs in 1539.<sup>10</sup> Thick Meadows

<sup>72</sup> Allan, *op. cit.*

<sup>73</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 76.

<sup>74</sup> Inform. from Mr. H. Jepson, clerk to the governors of Sherburn Hospital.

<sup>75</sup> Allan, *op. cit.*

<sup>76</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1198-1200.

<sup>77</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 406.

<sup>1</sup> Stat. 56 & 57 Vict. cap. 73.

<sup>2</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>3</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, Supplement, 1851, p. 19; Fordyce, *Hist. and Antiq. of the Co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 246.

<sup>4</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 358.

<sup>5</sup> *Dep. and Eccl. Proc.* (Surt. Soc.), 35.

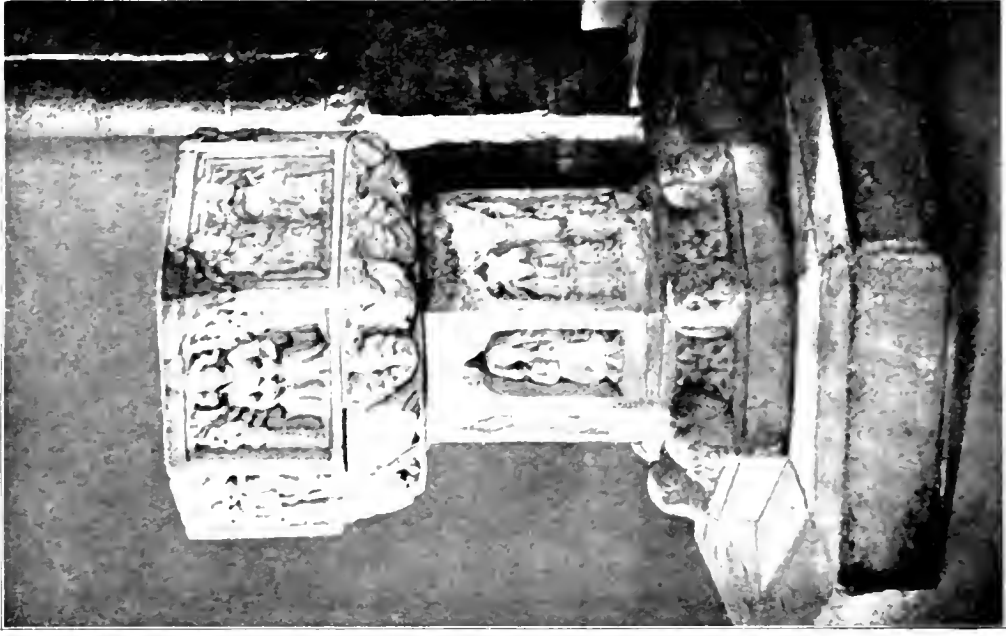
<sup>6</sup> Surtees, *Hist. of Dur.* iii, 97; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 112-13 n.

<sup>7</sup> Hart Parish Reg.

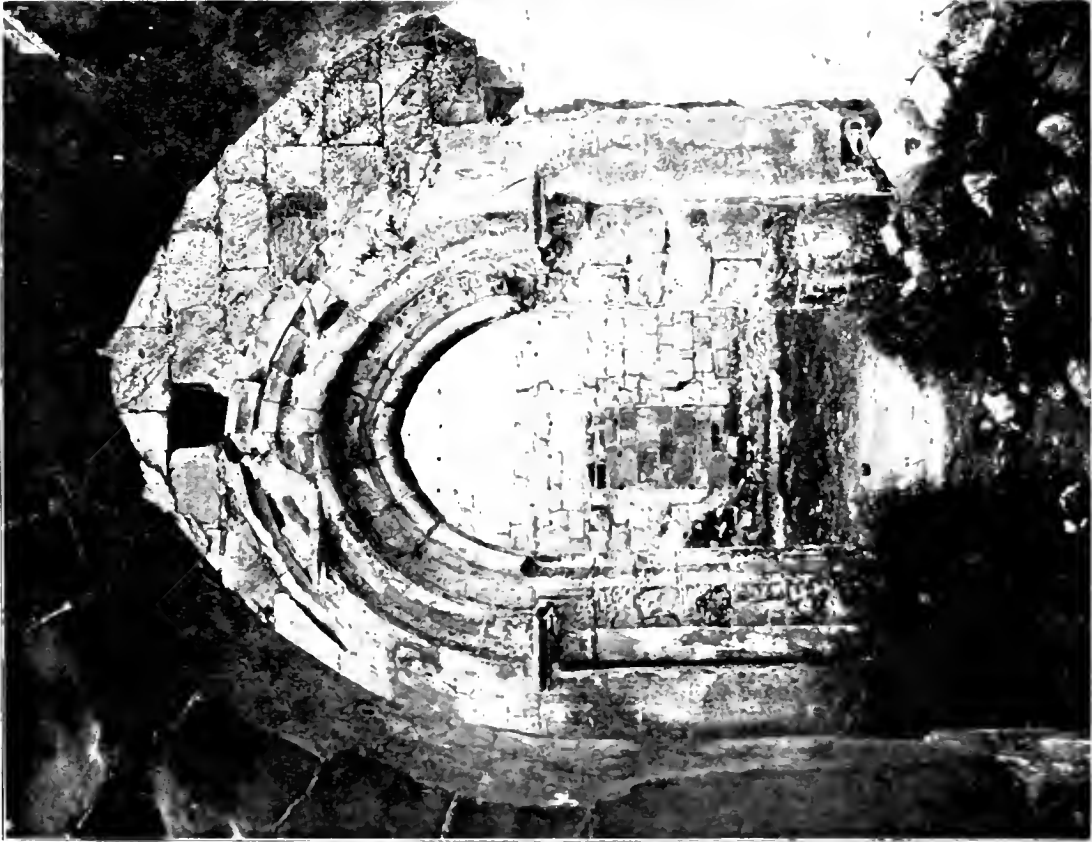
<sup>8</sup> Brown, *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 323.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* 324.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* p. xxxiv.



HART CHURCH - THE FONT



GENEVAY CHURCH - RUINS OF PORCH





and Temple Garth are mentioned in 1633.<sup>11</sup> Qualimour, or Qualimour Close, occurs in 1725.<sup>12</sup> There are still remains of 16th and 17th-century houses in the village of Elwick.<sup>13</sup> Place-names of the village in 1653 were the Town Street, Thrum's Lane, the Town Wyde, North Horne, and Three Nooke Close.<sup>14</sup>

The Anglo-Saxon crosses and sundial in the church of Hart show that the vill existed before the Conquest.<sup>15</sup> The late D. H. Haigh in his work on *The Anglo-Saxon Sagas* (1861) elaborated the theory that Hart was the site of Hcort or Heorot, the hall of Hrothgar in the Beowulf Saga. He identified the mere and hill-stream of the Saga with a large pool now drained called Bottomless Carr and the How Beck which used to flow from it.<sup>16</sup> The identification, however, has not been generally accepted.

Thomas Ellerker (1738-95), a Jesuit, who was 'one of the ablest professors of theology that the English province ever produced,' was born at Hart.<sup>17</sup>

In the Rising of the North in 1569 seventeen men from Hart joined the rebels, and four were executed.<sup>18</sup> In 1587 the parish suffered severely from the plague, and it was noted in the parish register that '89 corpses were buried, whercof tenne were strangers.' In 1652 it was noted that John Pasmore was buried 'On Black Monday 29 March. There was a star appeared in the South-east, ye sun eclipsed.'

In 1666, on the alarm of a Dutch invasion, Hart was one of the places where beacons were erected.<sup>19</sup> A windmill at Hart is mentioned in 1314,<sup>20</sup> 1361,<sup>21</sup> and later.<sup>22</sup> Elwick mill, which is still standing, is mentioned in 1606.<sup>23</sup> A mill at Dalton Piercy is mentioned in a charter of c. 1270.<sup>24</sup>

A deed of about 1150 sets forth *MANORS, &c.* that in *DALTON* there were 265 acres in demesne held by the Bruses.<sup>25</sup> Hence it appears that at that time Dalton was held by Robert de Brus, but later it seems to have passed to the Balliols of Barnard Castle.<sup>26</sup> Ingram de Balliol, a member of a younger branch, was apparently enfeoffed by the main branch of the family, and held the manor early in the 13th century for four parts of a knight's fee.<sup>27</sup> The overlordship of the lords of Barnard Castle continued till the 16th century.<sup>28</sup> Ingram's daughter Ellen was the second wife of William de Percy, and brought as her dowry Dalton in Hartness.<sup>29</sup> After her husband's death in 1245 she granted the vill to her second son Ingram and his issue, with remainder to her sons Walter and William Percy. Ingram died childless

in 1262,<sup>30</sup> and the manor was divided between William and Walter Percy.

William Percy was a canon of York. He granted £4 rent from certain lands in Dalton Piercy for life to Master Richard de St. Lawrence.<sup>31</sup> Later he made over his half of the manor to his brother Walter, to be held by the service of a pair of white gloves at the Nativity of St. John Baptist, with reversion to William if Walter died childless.<sup>32</sup> Walter evidently died without issue, and his own moiety of the manor came again into the possession of his mother, who granted it to her nephew Henry de Balliol in trust for the heir of her eldest son Henry Percy.<sup>33</sup> Henry Balliol transferred the trust to William Percy the canon, who already held the half of the manor which he had previously granted to Walter. He conveyed the whole to Henry son of Henry de Percy, probably on his coming of age.<sup>34</sup> Dalton was thus united again to the honour of Percy, to which the younger Henry succeeded in 1284. After the death of his son Henry de Percy in 1352, Dalton Piercy was held in dower by his widow Idonia, who granted it to her younger son Roger, her eldest son Henry confirming the grant on 7 September 1354.<sup>35</sup> Roger, however, died childless, and the manor reverted to Henry.

In 1370 it was stated that Sir Henry de Percy, lord of Alnwick, son of Henry above mentioned, had granted the manor of Dalton Piercy to John de Neville, lord of Raby, who appointed attorneys to receive seisin of it.<sup>36</sup> In June 1371 John de Nevill granted the manor of Dalton Piercy with rents from free tenants and bondmen and the mills to feoffees<sup>37</sup> whom in 1372 he authorized to deliver seisin of the manor to John D'Ogle and Margaret his wife for their lives.<sup>38</sup>

The manor descended to Ralph son of John de Nevill, created Earl of Westmorland in 1397.<sup>39</sup> On 12 January 1440-1, after the death of Joan Countess of Westmorland, widow, it was found that the late earl had demised Dalton next Elwick and other manors for the term of his life to William Tunstall and others.<sup>40</sup> It descended in the Earls of Westmorland until the forfeiture of 1569.<sup>41</sup> The lands late of the Earl of Westmorland in Dalton Piercy and elsewhere were granted in 1605 to Thomas Lord Ellesmere and others for 500 years, evidently in trust for Charles Duke of York,<sup>42</sup> to whom as Prince of Wales they were granted in 1616.<sup>43</sup> They were granted in 1628 to Edward Ditchfield and others trustees for the Corporation of London.<sup>44</sup> In 1645 Dr. Christopher Potter had

<sup>11</sup> Exch. Dep. Dur. Mich. 9 Chas. I, no. 31.

<sup>12</sup> Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle (Ser. 3), iv, 156.

<sup>13</sup> Ibid. (New Ser.), vi, 178.

<sup>14</sup> Royalist Comp. in Dur. and Northumb. (Surt. Soc.), iii, 341.

<sup>15</sup> V.C.H. Dur. i, 232, 240.

<sup>16</sup> D. H. Haigh, *The Anglo-Saxon Sagas*, 20 et seq.

<sup>17</sup> Dict. Nat. Biog.

<sup>18</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of the Rebellion of 1569*, p. 250.

<sup>19</sup> Arch. Ael. (Old Ser.), i, 196-7.

<sup>20</sup> Reg. Palat. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1265.

<sup>21</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 36 Edw. III, pt. i, no. 52.

<sup>22</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 13 Ric. II, no. 14; 15 Hen. VI, no. 55.

<sup>23</sup> Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Co. Palat. of Dur.* iii, 97 n.

<sup>24</sup> Percy Chart. (Surt. Soc.), 14.

<sup>25</sup> Guisbro' Chartul. (Surt. Soc.), ii, 323.

<sup>26</sup> See Barnard Castle.

<sup>27</sup> Reg. Palat. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.), ii, 801.

<sup>28</sup> Cal. Inq. p.m. (Edw. II), v, 411; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 168, no. 14; Exch. Misc. Bks. xxxvii, 314.

<sup>29</sup> Percy Chart. (Surt. Soc.), pp. vi, 375.

<sup>30</sup> Ibid. 376 n.

<sup>31</sup> Ibid. 375.

<sup>32</sup> Ibid. 374-5.

<sup>33</sup> Ibid. 214; cf. Cal. Close, 1349-54, 422.

<sup>34</sup> Anct. D. (P.R.O.), B 3782.

<sup>35</sup> Ibid. B 3778.

<sup>36</sup> Ibid. D 1040.

<sup>37</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 164, no. 27f.

<sup>40</sup> Ibid. file 168, no. 14; file 169, no. 31; file 177, no. 82; Reg. vi, 18, 42; Exch. Misc. Bks. xxxvii, fol. 313.

<sup>41</sup> Pat. 3 Jas. I, pt. vii, m. 2; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, Reg. ii, 228f; see Cal. S. P. Dom. 1603-10, pp. 401, 540, 542; Dalton Piercy was surveyed with Brancepeth in 1607 (Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. cxcii, 35), and its boundaries ascertained in 1614 (Exch. Spec. Com. 3765).

<sup>42</sup> Pat. 14 Jas. I, pt. x, no. 1 (m. 9); cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 2, no. 2 (1).

<sup>43</sup> Pat. 4 Chas. I, pt. xxxiii, m. 15. Ditchfield conveyed to Geo. Clay and I Humph. Shalcross in 1630 (Close, 9 Chas. I, pt. xviii, no. 22). In 1748 the fee farm rent was conveyed by William Ashe (formerly Wyndham) and Edward Goddard to Francis Filmer. Com. Pleas D. Ent. Trin. 21-2 Geo. II, m. 95.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

an estate here with a rental of £62 16s. which was sequestered and let to William Chilton.<sup>43</sup> Chilton possibly purchased it, for Robert Chilton, sen., and Robert Chilton, jun., were among the freeholders in 1684.<sup>44</sup> William Chilton had land here and in Seaton Carew in 1731.<sup>45</sup> No manorial rights in Dalton Piercy are mentioned after 1569, when the manor appears to have been reckoned a member of Brancepeth.

The early history of the manor of *HART* is not distinguishable from that of the whole district of *HARTNESS* (Heorternesne, ix cent.; Heortternisse, xi cent.; Hertenes, xii cent.; Herternesne, xiii cent.; Herternes, xiv cent.; Hertnes, xvi cent.). The boundaries of this district are not exactly known, but it seems to have included Billingham in the 9th century. In the 12th century Hartness extended into the parishes of Hart and Stranton, and the township of Thorp Bulmer, and later that of Elton. Hartness lay within the wapentake of Sadberge, but the services for this district were not mentioned in the grant of the wapentake to Bishop Hugh Pudsey in 1190.<sup>46</sup> Consequently the position of the district with respect to the county was uncertain, and the inhabitants until quite a late period maintained that they were not within the county of Durham.<sup>46a</sup>

The churches of Hartness and Tynemouth are said to have been spoiled by the Danes in the year 800.<sup>47</sup> Bishop Egred, who lived c. 830-46, gave to St. Cuthbert's church his vill of Billingham (q.v.) in Hartness.<sup>48</sup> Regenwald the Dane invaded Durham c. 923, and gave to one of his followers, Scula, lands which extended from Eden to Billingham—that is, perhaps, the district of Hartness.<sup>49</sup> When Malcolm of Scotland invaded England in 1070 he occupied Hartness and thence ravaged the lands of St. Cuthbert.<sup>50</sup>

Hart and Hartness became part of the Brus fee by about 1119.<sup>51-3</sup> Robert de Brus I died about 1141 and was buried at Guisborough.<sup>54</sup>

Between 1146 and 1151 a list of the villis in Hartness, with the amount of demesne land in each, was drawn up. In Hart there were 141½ acres of demesne, and 108 acres which Roger de Camera held of the demesne. The other villis mentioned are Thorp (Bulmer), Elwick, Dalton (Piercy), Stranton, Tunstall, Seaton (Carew) and Owton.<sup>55</sup>

Robert de Brus had two sons, Adam, his heir, and Robert, his second son, to whom he gave his lordship of Annandale in Scotland. In the battle of the

Standard (1138) Robert the elder and Adam his son fought on the English side, but Robert the younger (called Le Meschin) was with the Scots and was taken prisoner. King Stephen, however, gave him into his father's custody. According to tradition he complained on this occasion that he could not get wheat bread in Annandale, whereupon his father gave him the lordship of Hart and Hartness in Durham to be held of the elder branch of the family, the lords of Skelton in Yorkshire.<sup>56</sup> This story is probably not authentic, though it is certain that Hart was held of the elder by the younger line, who largely endowed the monastery of Guisborough with property there.<sup>57</sup>

The overlordship of Hart was inherited by Robert's eldest son, Adam, lord of Skelton, who married Ivetta, daughter of William de Arches, and died in 1143.<sup>58</sup> He was succeeded by his son Adam, who married Agnes daughter of Stephen Earl of Albemarle. The date of his death is uncertain, but it was before the end of 1198, when his son Peter paid a fine for his father's lands.<sup>59</sup>

In 1200 it was agreed between William de Brus of Hart (see below) and Peter de Brus, lord of Skelton, that William should hold the manors of Hart, Stranton, and Hartlepool of Peter for the service of two knight's fees.<sup>60</sup> Peter son of Peter de Brus of Skelton,<sup>61</sup> while the manor was in his hands as guardian of Robert de Brus, a minor, disputed the Bishop of Durham's right to wreck upon the shores of Hartness, but lost his case (1228-37).<sup>62</sup> After the death of the last Peter de Brus, lord of Skelton in 1272,<sup>62a</sup> the overlordship was claimed by the representatives of his sister Lucy, wife of Marmaduke de Thweng, to whom the fee in Hartness was assigned in 1281, and also by Walter de Fauconberg, who married Agnes the eldest sister and co-heir, who succeeded to Skelton. The king, in asserting the rights of these claimants to the custody of the manor after the death of Robert de Clifford in 1314, came into conflict with the Bishop of Durham.<sup>63</sup>

Robert de Brus II, lord of Hart, otherwise called Robert le Meschin, married Euphemia, and died about 1194.<sup>64</sup> His son, Robert de Brus III,<sup>65</sup> had died before 1191,<sup>65a</sup> and Robert II was succeeded by



Brus. *Argent a lion azure.*

<sup>43</sup> *Royalist Comp. P. Dur. and Northumb.* (Surt. Soc.), 25, 37, 110.

<sup>44</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 98. A Robert Chilton was tenant at Dalton Piercy in 1569 (Exch. Misc. Bks. xxxvii, fol. 313), and this Robert Chilton in 1607 (Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. excii, fol. 35, 71).

<sup>45</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 23, fol. 4.

<sup>46</sup> Surtees, op. cit. i, cxxviii; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 24 d.; cl. 3, R. 92, m. 16 d.; *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 46; iv, 121; see Lansd. MS. 902, fol. 215<sup>b</sup> et seq.

<sup>46a</sup> Cf. Parl. R. (Rec. Com.) iv, 430; Exch. Dep. Mich. 28-29 Eliz. no. 13.

<sup>47</sup> Matthew Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 367, 530.

<sup>48</sup> Simeon of Dur. *Opera* (Rolls Ser.), i, 53.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.* 209.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 190.

<sup>51-3</sup> Dugdale, *Mon.* vi, 267; *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), *passim*.

<sup>54</sup> Dugdale, op. cit. vi, 267, obit. of Robert de Brus, 1141; cf. *Sim. of Dur.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 312 (who gives 1142).

<sup>55</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 323.

<sup>56</sup> Dugdale, loc. cit.

<sup>57</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 322-4; *Great R. of the Pipe 2-4 Hen. II* (Rec. Com.), 178.

<sup>58</sup> The date given by Simeon of Durham (ii 315). Cf. for the date of death the *Fundatorum Historia* of Gisbrough Priory, which gives it as 1167 (Dugdale, *Mon.* vi, 267), but is an untrustworthy source; also a charter of the Archbishop of York confirming a grant by Adam de Brus and Ivetta his wife of the church of Thorp (*Hist. of Church of York* [Rolls Ser.], iii, 76), which seems from the witnesses to be later than 1143, but which may not

be contemporary with the grants it confirms.

<sup>59</sup> Farrer, *Early Yorkshire Charters*, ii, 12.

<sup>60</sup> Feet of F. Northumb. Trin. 2 John.

<sup>61</sup> Dugdale, op. cit.

<sup>62</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 46-8, 60; see also Sadberge and Hartlepool.

<sup>62a</sup> *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 582; *Cal. Inq. p.m. Hen. III*, 265.

<sup>63</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* ii, 1050, 1059; iv, 121, 129; Assize R. 225, m. 1 d.; *Cal. Close*, 1279-88, p. 1071.

<sup>64</sup> Farrer, *Early Yorkshire Charters*, i, 6; *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surtees Soc.), ii, 327 n.; *Cal. Doc. Scotland*, i, 32, 34, 35, 37-8, 39 (entries from the Pipe Rolls).

<sup>65</sup> *Cal. Doc. Scotland*, i, 29, 107.

<sup>65a</sup> This is assuming that the references to Robert de Brus down to 1194 are to Robert de Brus the father and that Robert

his younger son William de Brus.<sup>66</sup> In 1198 William de Brus made an exchange of land in Northumberland with Adam de Carlisle, and pledged his land in Hartness.<sup>67</sup> He married Christina and was dead in 1215.<sup>68</sup> William's son Robert de Brus IV,<sup>69</sup> called the Noble, married Isabel, second daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, the younger brother of Malcolm IV of Scotland, and thus brought into the family the royal blood which gave his descendants a claim to the throne of Scotland.<sup>70</sup> Robert the Noble died apparently before 1230, and was succeeded by his son Robert de Brus V, the first competitor for the throne of Scotland.<sup>71</sup>

Robert de Brus V is mentioned as the tenant of Hartness under Peter de Brus in 1272,<sup>72</sup> and dated a charter at Hart in 1288.<sup>73</sup> He died 31 March 1295, and was succeeded by his son, Robert de Brus VI,<sup>74</sup> the second competitor, who married Marjory, daughter and heir of Niel Earl of Carrick, and thus brought this title into the family.<sup>75</sup> Robert de Brus VI died in 1304, and was succeeded by his son Robert, Earl of Carrick, afterwards King of Scotland.<sup>76</sup>

In 1306 Robert Brus VII murdered John Comyn in the church of the Grey Friars at Dumfries, and was accordingly outlawed by Edward I, who declared his lands forfeit.<sup>77</sup> At this time the king was in the midst of a quarrel with Bishop Bek, and had seized the temporalities of Durham into his own hand. He took possession of Brus's forfeited lands, although the bishop claimed forfeitures of war within his liberty.<sup>78</sup>

Edward I granted Hart to Robert de Clifford in May 1306.<sup>79</sup> Bishop Bek appears to have acquiesced in this, but subsequent bishops of Durham carried on a long and almost fruitless struggle to regain possession of the forfeitures. The king, Parliament, and the law courts were always ready to acknowledge the bishop's theoretical rights, but practically the lands remained in the hands of the king's grantees and the king exercised rights of overlordship.<sup>80</sup>

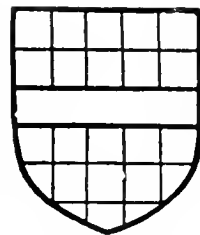
Robert, first Lord Clifford, was killed in the battle

of Bannockburn, 24 June 1314.<sup>81</sup> Bishop Kellaw appointed a bailiff on 19 August to administer his lands, the custody of which was also claimed by the mesne lords.<sup>82</sup> On 2 May 1315 the royal escheator seized the manor into the king's hands and the custody was afterwards granted to Humphry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, during the minority of the heir Roger.<sup>83</sup>

Roger, second Lord Clifford, took part in Lancaster's insurrection; his lands were seized by the king in 1322 and granted to John of Brittany, Earl of Richmond.<sup>84</sup> The manor of Hart, with the rest of the Clifford lands, was restored to his brother and heir Robert in 1327.<sup>85</sup>

Robert died in 1344 seized of the manors of Hart and Hartness which had formerly been held by Peter de Brus, Robert de Clifford, aged fourteen, being his son and heir. The manor was worth £100 and was held of the Bishop of Durham by the service of two knights' fees and suit at the court of Sadberge every three weeks.<sup>86</sup> Bishop Bury at once appointed a keeper of the manor of Hart,<sup>87</sup> but as before the king granted out the custody of the minor's lands there, which he bestowed upon Maurice de Berkeley,<sup>88</sup> the brother of Robert de Clifford's widow.<sup>89</sup> The young Lord Clifford died before 17 March 1346, when the custody of his lands was granted to Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, during the minority of his brother and heir Roger,<sup>90</sup> to whom the earl married his daughter Maud. This grant was extended to Hart in October 1346.<sup>91</sup>

Isabel, widow of Robert, third Lord Clifford, received a third of Hart as dower.<sup>92</sup> In 1357 Roger, fifth Lord Clifford, received licence to settle his manors of Hart and Hartlepool upon himself and his wife Maud.<sup>93</sup> He died on 13 July 1389; after



CLIFFORD. Chequy or and azure a fesse gules.

the son was the Robert de Brus who in 1183 married Isabel daughter of William the Lion of Scotland, who was married again in 1191 (*Chron. de Mailros* [Bannatyne Club], 92, 99).

<sup>66</sup> See Dugdale, *Mon.* vi, 269.

<sup>67</sup> *Feet of F.* 10 Ric. I (Pipe R. Soc.), 53-54.

<sup>68</sup> Douglas, *Scots Peerage* (ed. Paul), ii, 429 et seq.; *Cal. Doc. Scotland*, i, 110.

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>70</sup> Douglas, loc. cit.

<sup>71</sup> *Cal. Doc. Scotland* i, 350; Robert de Brus the Noble is generally said to have died in 1245 (cf. Douglas, loc. cit.), but there was an heir of Robert de Brus, a minor in 1230; see charter to borough of Hartlepool printed in Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, App. p. i.

<sup>72</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. I), ii, 189.

<sup>73</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1257-1300, p. 412.

<sup>74</sup> *Chronicon Walteri de Hemingburgh* (Eng. Hist. Soc.), ii, 69; *Cal. Doc. Scotland*, ii, 164, 217. His widow Christina (widow of Adam de Jessemuth) had dower in Hart (*ibid.* 217). His first wife was Isabel de Clare. *Annales Monastici* (Rolls Ser.), i, 129.

<sup>75</sup> *Chron. de Mailros* (Bannatyne Club), 219.

<sup>76</sup> *Cal. Doc. Scotland*, ii, 388, 400.

<sup>77</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1300-26, p. 69. He was crowned King of Scotland in the following March.

<sup>78</sup> Lapsley, *The Co. Palat. of Dur.* (Harvard Hist. Studies), 42 et seq.; *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 16; *Cal. Pat.* 1330-4, p. 360.

<sup>79</sup> Hartlepool was granted in the following October. *Cal. Pat.* 1301-7, p. 436; *Cal. Char. R.* 1300-26, p. 69.

<sup>80</sup> Lapsley, loc. cit.; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), pp. 88, 95, 118, cccclii; *Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* iv, 129, 182; *Cal. Close*, 1327-30, p. 144; *Cal. Pat.* 1330-4, p. 360; Chan. Misc. bde. 57, file 1, no. 4; cf. Exch. Dep. Mich. 28 and 29 Eliz. no. 13.

<sup>81</sup> G.E.C. *Peerage* (new ed.), iii, 291.

<sup>82</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 595; ii, 1059.

<sup>83</sup> *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 362-4; cf. 418 b; *Cal. Pat.* 1313-17, p. 549. The Bishop petitioned Parliament on the subject of his right to the escheat (*Parl. R.* loc. cit.).

<sup>84</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1300-26, pp. 441, 443.

<sup>85</sup> *Cal. Close*, 1327-30, p. 158. A month earlier Robert de Clifford as keeper of the manor had been ordered to amove the king's hands in favour of Bishop Lewis

consequent on a decision by Parliament that the Bishop was entitled to forfeitures of war within his liberty (*ibid.* p. 144). The Bishop brought a suit in Chancery against Robert de Clifford after the restoration to the latter (Chan. Misc. bde. 57, file 1, no. 4 [6 Edw. III]).

<sup>86</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 24 d.; *Cal. Inq. p.m.* viii (Edw. III), p. 381 (see for this inquisition a list of the lands held of the manor of Hart by knight service. Castle Eden formed part of the Brus fee, but from the wording of a charter in *Guistros' Chartul.* [Surt. Soc. ii, 329] it does not seem to have been in Hartness); *Cal. Pat.* 1343-5, p. 298.

<sup>87</sup> *Richard d'Augerville of Bury* (Surt. Soc.), 204.

<sup>88</sup> *Cal. Fine R.* 1337-47, p. 381; *Cal. Pat.* 1345-8, p. 11; *Cal. Close*, 1343-6, pp. 503, 624.

<sup>89</sup> G.E.C. under Clifford and Berkeley.

<sup>90</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1345-8, pp. 58, 96. G.E.C. *Peerage* (new ed.) says before 1 Nov. 1345 in France.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.* p. 194.

<sup>92</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1354-8, p. 572. She married Thomas de Musgrave and died in 1362 (*ibid.*; Chan. Inq. p.m. 36 Edw. III, pt. i, no. 52; *Cal. Close*, 1360-4, p. 353).

<sup>93</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1354-8, p. 527.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

his death it was found that he held the manor of Hart of the king, and that his son and heir was Thomas, aged twenty-six.<sup>91</sup> Thomas, sixth Lord Clifford, survived his father for only two years. He died on 4 October 1391, leaving a son and heir John, aged two.<sup>95</sup> John's grandmother Maud, widow of Roger, fifth Lord Clifford, died on 28 February 1402-3, and John, now aged thirteen, inherited the lands of which she was enfeoffed at Hart.<sup>96</sup>

John, seventh Lord Clifford, married Elizabeth daughter of Henry Percy (Hotspur),<sup>97</sup> and the manor of Hart was settled upon them and their heirs on 20 October 1414.<sup>98</sup> John was killed at the siege of Meaux in March 1421-2.<sup>99</sup> His widow died on 16 October 1436, when Hart passed to their son Thomas, eighth Lord Clifford, aged twenty-two.<sup>100</sup> He married Joan daughter of Thomas Lord Dacre of Gilsland, and was killed at the battle of St. Albans 22 May 1455.<sup>1</sup> His heir was his son John, ninth Lord Clifford,<sup>2</sup> Clifford the Butcher who appears in Shakespeare's *Henry VI*, part 3. He was killed 28 March 1461 on the eve of the battle of Towton. His wife Margaret, called Lady de Vesci, fled with her infant children, the heir being Henry, aged seven, and for many years they lived in concealment in Yorkshire and Cumberland.<sup>3</sup>

John, ninth Lord Clifford, was attainted in the first year of Edward IV (4 November 1461), and his lands forfeited to the king. Hart does not seem to have been granted out again, and in 1485 the attainder was reversed and Henry, tenth Lord Clifford, was restored.<sup>4</sup> He married as his first wife Anne daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletso (co. Bedford).<sup>5</sup> On the restoration of the Cliffords the Bishop of Durham's struggle to reassert his right over Hart and Hartlepool began again. According to the Durham historian, Bishop Foxe was translated from Durham to Winchester in 1501 on account of his quarrel with the Earl of Cumberland [Lord Clifford] over Hartlepool.<sup>6</sup>

Henry, tenth Lord Clifford, died in 1523, when he was succeeded by his son Henry, created first Earl of Cumberland in 1525.<sup>7</sup> In 1528 Cardinal Wolsey, then Bishop of Durham, received a grant of the manor of Hart and town of Hartlepool on surrender by Henry Lord Clifford of the patents granted to his ancestors by Edward I, with an acknowledgment of the bishop's royal rights there.<sup>8</sup> This triumph did not last long, as it soon became part of the king's policy to weaken the church as much as possible, particularly in the north, where the Roman Catholics were strong. In 1533, a year before the attempted abolition of the bishop's palatine power, a bill was brought in providing that whereas the Bishop of

Durham claimed that the lordship of Hartlepool lay within the bishopric of Durham, while the people of the lordship claimed that it lay in Northumberland, henceforward it should form part of the North Riding of Yorkshire.<sup>9</sup>

Henry, first Earl of Cumberland, died in 1542, and was succeeded by his son Henry,<sup>10</sup> but Hart and Hartlepool were left for life to his second son, Sir Ingram Clifford, kt.,<sup>11</sup> who was ordered by the Privy Council in 1555 to cause his tenants of Hart and Hartlepool to make contribution to the repairing of Sunderland bridges, as the rest of the inhabitants of Durham had done.<sup>12</sup> About 1560 the Earl of Cumberland petitioned the queen to grant him certain lands in exchange for Hart and Hartlepool; this, however, was not done.<sup>13</sup> In 1569 the inhabitants of those places refused to attend the Durham musters, alleging that they belonged to the county of Northumberland.<sup>14</sup>

Henry, second Earl of Cumberland, died in January 1569-70, leaving a son and heir George, aged twelve.<sup>15</sup> This was the famous third Earl of Cumberland, who 'performed nine viages by sea in his own person, most of them to the West Indies.'<sup>16</sup> The first of these expeditions was undertaken in 1580 to recoup his fortunes. Early in that year he conveyed his manors of Hart, Hartness, Hartlepool, Throston, Over Throston, Nether Throston, and Nelston to Robert Petre and John Morley, who on 16 May 1587 transferred them to John Lord Lumley.<sup>17</sup>

As he had no children surviving, Lord Lumley settled his estates in 1607 on Richard Lumley,<sup>18</sup> a distant cousin.<sup>19</sup> Lord Lumley died on 11 April 1609.<sup>20</sup> Richard Lumley was made Viscount Lumley of Waterford in 1628. His lands at Hart were seized by the sequestrators before 20 August 1644, and the rectory of Hart was leased to Richard Malam.<sup>21</sup> After the Restoration the manor followed the descent of Lumley Castle until 1770, when it was sold by Richard fourth Earl of Scarborough to Sir George Pocock, a distinguished admiral.<sup>22</sup> Sir George died in 1792,<sup>23</sup> and was succeeded by his son George Pocock, created a baronet in 1821,<sup>24</sup> who about 1830 sold the estates to William Henry, then Marquess and afterwards Duke of Cleveland.<sup>25</sup>

By will dated 15 June 1836 the Duke of Cleveland left his lands at Hart and Hartlepool upon trust for Frederick Aclom Milbank, the second son of his daughter Lady Augusta Henrietta Milbank. The duke died on 29 January 1842, and was succeeded at Hart by Frederick Aclom Milbank.<sup>26</sup> The latter was created a baronet in 1882 and died in 1898.<sup>27</sup> He was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, Sir Powlett

<sup>91</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 13 Ric. II, no. 14.

<sup>92</sup> Ibid. 15 Ric. II, pt. i, no. 17.

<sup>96</sup> Ibid. 4 Hen. IV, no. 37.

<sup>97</sup> Whitaker, *Hist. and Antiq. of Craven*, 316.

<sup>93</sup> Chao. Inq. p.m. 15 Hen. VI, no. 55.

<sup>99</sup> G.E.C. op. cit. ii, 293.

<sup>100</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 15 Hen. VI, no. 55.

<sup>1</sup> G.E.C. loc. cit.

<sup>2</sup> Whitaker, op. cit. 249-50.

<sup>3</sup> G.E.C. op. cit. iii, 294; Dugdale, *Bar.* i, 343.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Inq. Hen. VII*, ii, 349, 351.

<sup>5</sup> G.E.C. loc. cit.

<sup>6</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 150; see *Letters and Papers illustr. of*

*reigns of Ric. III and Hen. VII* (Rolls Ser.), i, 99.

<sup>7</sup> G.E.C. op. cit. iii, 295.

<sup>8</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iv, 5111.

<sup>9</sup> See *House of Lords Jour.* i, 60a (19 Jan. 1513); *Harl. Chart.* 58, E 5 (printed in *Topographer*, Aug. 1790, vol. iii, p. 115). The bill was read three times in the House of Lords, but it is not found among the statutes for that year.

<sup>10</sup> G.E.C. op. cit. iii, 567.

<sup>11</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), clvi, 48.

<sup>12</sup> *Acts of P.C.* 1554-6, p. 166.

<sup>13</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1547-80, p. 167.

<sup>14</sup> Ibid. 335.

<sup>15</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), clvi, 48.

<sup>16</sup> *Surtees, Hist. and Antiq. of Durham*, iv, 95.

<sup>17</sup> Pat. 28 Eliz. pt. iv, m. 36; 29 Eliz. pt. xiii, m. 26; Close, 29 Eliz. pt. vi.

<sup>18</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 56; cl. 12, no. 2 (2).

<sup>19</sup> See Lumley Castle.

<sup>20</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), cccxi, 109; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 56.

<sup>21</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 1.

<sup>22</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 62.

<sup>23</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>24</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 64.

<sup>25</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 240.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid. 241.

<sup>27</sup> Burke, *Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage*.

Charles John Milbank, bart., who died on 30 January 1918, and his son Sir Frederick Richard Powlett Milbank is the present owner.

A letter from Thomas Lord Clifford to the Bishop of Durham, written about 1438 was dated at Hart.<sup>28</sup> There was a chapel attached to the manor in 1344, which points to a residence at that date. In 1436 an 'aula' with 4 rooms, 2 barns, and a chapel is mentioned in an extent of the manor.<sup>29</sup>



MILBANK, baronet.  
*Gules a saltire azure sprinkled with drops sable between two lions' heads cut off at the neck in the chief and the foot and as many roses in the flanks all argent.*

In the confirmation of Henry I to the priory of Guisborough, 12 bovates of land are included with the churches of Hartness.<sup>30</sup> Robert de Brus the Noble granted 5 oxgangs in Stranton and one in Hart to the monastery.<sup>31</sup> The priory's lands in Hartlepool, Hart, Stranton, Eden, and Elton were confirmed by Robert son of Robert Brus IV.<sup>32</sup> In 1344 the Prior of Guisborough held 4 oxgangs and seven cottages in Hart by knight service.<sup>33</sup>

After the Dissolution in 1539-40 the monastery was found to possess lands worth 115*s.* 4*d.* yearly in Hart.<sup>34</sup> The premises in Hart belonging to Guisborough Monastery were acquired by the Earl of Cumberland, and in 1587 were bought with the manor of Hart by Lord Lumley.<sup>35</sup>

Sir John de Eppleton was said to hold a carucate of land in Hart of Robert de Clifford in 1344.<sup>36</sup> In February 1358-9 it was found that Joan widow of Robert de Eppleton had died seised of 1 carucate of land in Hart held of Lord Clifford. Her grandson Robert, son of her son Thomas de Eppleton, was her heir.<sup>37</sup> This land, called *NORTH HART*, together with the rest of the Eppleton lands, was bought by the Herons with whom it descended until 1409.<sup>38</sup> Probably it was bought up by the Lord of Hart, who in 1436 held 4 messuages and land at North Hart, which is then called a parcel of the Manor of Hart.

On the north of Hart village, near the northern boundary of the parish, lie the farm and estate of *NELSON* (Nelleston, Nelestune, xii cent.; Neliston, xiii cent.; Nelston, xv cent.). This estate seems to have been granted by Robert de Brus II (le Meschin) to his cupbearer Niel, who also held land in Castle Eden<sup>39a</sup> and probably it received its name (Niel's-tun) from him. In the time of William de Brus, son of Robert II, Robert son of Niel granted to the church of Hart all his land called Kirtel in the field of Nelson, and 1 acre in Caldewelleflat, as an obit for himself and his lords, Robert de Brus, senior and junior.

Among the witnesses were Robert's brothers William, Geoffrey, and Walter.<sup>39</sup> At some time after 1194 Henry de Pudsey gave to the monks of Finchale the land in Nelson which William de Nelson had previously given to him.<sup>40</sup> In the time of Robert de Brus IV (the Noble), c. 1215-45, Geoffrey son of Niel granted to the monks of Finchale a rent of 3*s.* from his vill of Nelson to maintain a light before St. Godric's body.<sup>41</sup> The debts of the lord of Nelson in connexion with this rent are entered in the Finchale account rolls of 1354-5.<sup>42</sup>

In 1344 Stephen de Nelson held a carucate here of the Brus fee by knight service.<sup>43</sup> In 1389 it was found that Richard de Nelson was a free tenant of Sir Roger de Clifford, holding land in Nelson by fealty and homage.<sup>44</sup> Richard de Nelson held the vill of Nelson of Maud, the widow of Sir Roger de Clifford,<sup>45</sup> in 1403, but by 1436 the vill of Nelson had apparently been acquired by the Cliffords,<sup>46</sup> who held 2 messuages, 4 gardens, and 200 acres of arable land there as parcel of the manor of Hart. From that time forward it remained in the hands of the lord of Hart.

Another member of the fee of Hart was *THROSTON* (Thurston, xiv cent.; Thorston, Thirston, and Thruston, xv cent.; Thurston, xvii cent.). In 1344 6 bovates of land and 2 salterns here were held of the lord of Hart like Morleston in Stranton (q.v.) by Richard de Aldeburg for life. This estate in Nether Throston subsequently followed the descent of Morleston and after 1403 of Tunstall in Stranton.

The lords of Hart held lands in Over and Nether Throston as parcel of the Manor of Hart.<sup>47</sup>

The church of *ST. MARY MAG-CHURCH DALENE* stands on rising ground on the north side of the village and consists of a chancel 25 ft. 6 in. by 18 ft., nave 49 ft. 3 in. by 23 ft. 8 in., north aisle 44 ft. 6 in. by 10 ft. 6 in., south aisle 50 ft. 6 in. by 11 ft. 4 in., south porch, and west tower 13 ft. 8 in. square, all these measurements being internal. The total width across nave and aisles is 49 ft. 9 in.

The nave represents the body of a pre-Conquest aisleless church 22 ft. wide with walls 3 ft. thick, the small square-ended chancel of which has vanished. The east, west and north walls remain in great part, the north arcade and the chancel and tower arches having been broken through the original masonry, but the south wall has been entirely removed and the nave slightly increased in width on that side. The four angles of the pre-Conquest nave, however, are still in position, the quoins showing more or less distinctly outside in each case. The great antiquity of the building was unsuspected till 1884-5, when a restoration took place and the walls were stripped of their plaster.<sup>48</sup> Six fragments of pre-Conquest crosses carved with interlaced patterns were also discovered at the same time, together with an early sundial.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>28</sup> *Priory of Finchale* (Surt. Soc.), 71.

<sup>29</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* viii, 384; *Chan. Inq. p.m.* 15 Hen. VI, no. 55 (file 83).

<sup>30</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 13.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 341; *Dugdale, Mon.* vi, 269.

<sup>32</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* ii, 343-4.

<sup>33</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. III), viii, 384.

<sup>34</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, p. xxxiv.

<sup>35</sup> *Close*, 29 Eliz. pt. vi.

<sup>36</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. III), viii, 384. No Eppleton of the name of John is

found in the descent of this family in Eppleton (in Houghton-le-Spring parish). Thomas de Eppleton who died about 1339 was succeeded by his son Robert, grandson of Joan mentioned in the text.

<sup>37</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 59.

<sup>38</sup> See Eppleton in Houghton-le-Spring parish; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 143 d., 145 d., 163 d.

<sup>39a</sup> See *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* 124 n.

<sup>39</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 324.

<sup>40</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), 22, 23.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.* 136.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* pp. xxxvi, xxxviii, xl.

<sup>43</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. III), viii, 384.

<sup>44</sup> *Chan. Inq. p.m.* 13 Ric. II, no. 14.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.* 4 Hen. IV, no. 37.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.* 15 Hen. VI, no. 55.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.* 13 Ric. II, no. 14; 4 Hen. IV, no. 37.

<sup>48</sup> *The Reliquary* (New Ser.), viii, 2.

<sup>49</sup> See *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 240. The sundial is built into the west wall of the south aisle inside.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Two lathe-turned baluster shafts, similar in type to those at Jarrow and Monkwearmouth, have also been found. All these fragments are now preserved in the church at the west end of the south aisle.

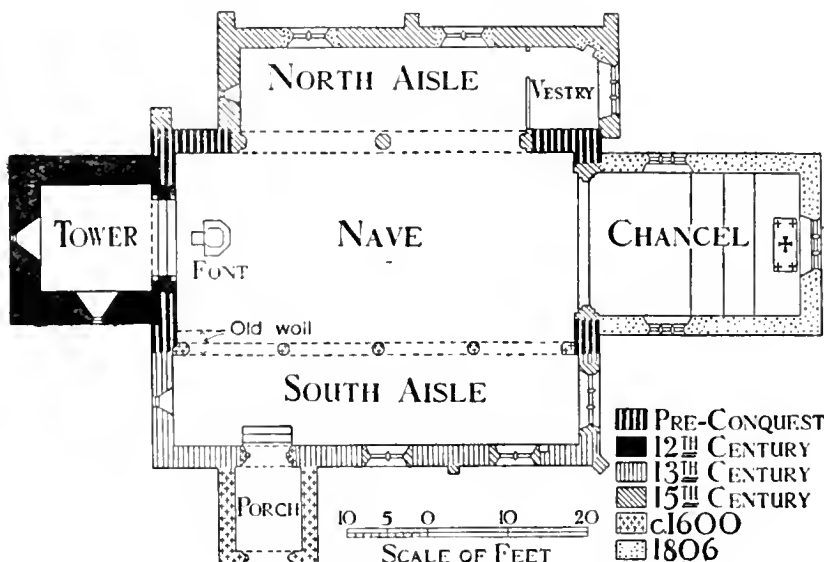
The tower is an addition of the 12th century, and a south aisle appears to have been added in the 13th century, the west window and the piscina being of that date, though the arcade has disappeared. Originally the arcade would no doubt be pierced through the older wall, but it has been replaced by later work of poor and thin detail which may belong to the end of the 16th or beginning of the 17th century. The round arches of the north arcade and the chancel are apparently of 12th-century date, but the piers and

steeper pitch, than that over the nave and aisles. In the middle of the south wall outside is built an old carved stone with the figure of St. George and the dragon. It is now partly obscured by the ivy with which the wall is almost entirely covered.

The aisle walls are of rubble masonry and the tower is faced with square coursed stones averaging 15 in. by 9 in., some of the quoins, however, being of much larger size, two measuring 5 ft. 9 in. in length and a third 6 ft. The nave and aisles are under one wide low-pitched leaded roof, the walls terminating in straight parapets. The porch has a gabled roof covered with red pantiles.

The masonry of the pre-Conquest nave has been left bare inside and several original features remain.

In the east wall the arch-volt of the chancel arch is still in position immediately above the later opening. Ten voussoirs remain in position, the arch showing on both sides to nave and chancel. Above this again is a triangular-headed opening similar in type to those in the tower at Norton Church, the head formed of two slabs laid against each other in the usual manner and the jambs consisting of four stones on each side. A length of about 8 ft. of the original walling remains at each end of the north arcade, the aisle not being carried westward the full length of the nave, and the eastern end



PLAN OF HART CHURCH

responds are considerably later, and appear to be reconstructions of the 15th century. Probably the north aisle was added a little later than the tower and the chancel rebuilt on a larger scale at the same time, the arches being broken through the north wall and the old chancel arch reconstructed. The present chancel is a rebuilding of 1806. The porch is of uncertain date, but may have been erected when the south arcade was reconstructed. Sir Stephen Glynne, who visited the church in 1843, described the windows as then having nearly all lost their tracery and the interior as being spoiled by 'hideous coats of white-wash alternating with lampblack' which barbarously disfigured the arches and walls.<sup>50</sup> The church was restored in 1884-5 and again in 1889-91, when all the old wooden windows were removed, the floor lowered 3 ft. to its original level and the nave reseated. In 1898 the chancel was restored and the ancient altar stone replaced.

The chancel is built of square coursed stones, and without buttresses or other architectural features. The east window is a recent one of three trefoiled lights, and there is a three-light segmental-headed window in each of the side walls. The roof is covered with green slates with iron gutters and is lower, but of

having a long respond. Above the arcade in the portion of wall between the arches a narrow window opening, not quite 9 in. wide externally, was discovered when the plaster was stripped off. Its head and internal splay had been destroyed when the arcade was inserted, and the opening is now built up and shows only from the aisle. The sill and the west jamb and one stone of the east jamb alone are in position. In the west wall a portion of a chamfered string-course of early section consisting of three stones remains on the north side of the tower arch, and another portion of a similar string occurs at the east end of the north wall, but is now hidden by the organ.

The semicircular chancel arch consists of three chamfered orders springing from half-octagonal responds with moulded capitals and bases. The two arches of the north arcade are similar and spring from an octagonal pier and half-octagonal responds with moulded capitals and bases, the outer order projecting in front of the pier on each side, giving it the appearance of a hood mould. The south arcade consists of four badly-shaped pointed arches of two hollow-chamfered orders springing from octagonal piers and from corresponding responds, all with moulded capitals and bases. The wall above was reduced to 20 in. in thickness at the time of the

<sup>50</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iii, 185.



HART CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH-EAST





reconstruction of the arcade, thus giving a slightly increased width to the nave, and the detail is all poor and thin. The position of the original wall, 3 ft. thick, is visible at the west end, where it has been cut away.

A series of nine stone corbels carved with heads, of 12th-century date, runs along the wall of the north arcade facing the aisle, but the old roof has gone and the aisle walls probably retain little of the original masonry except perhaps at the west end, where a small square-headed window remains high up in the wall. The two north windows are of the same date as the chancel, but at the east end is a three-light square-headed 15th-century opening. The east end of the aisle is now used as a vestry. Above the south arcade facing the aisle is another series of plain corbels below the present roof, perhaps of 13th-century date, and in the south wall, in the usual position, is an early piscina with pointed recess, the bowl being in the thickness of the wall. The west window is a 13th-century lancet with head in two stones. The hood mould has a large nail-head ornament and flower terminations, and the sill is 8 ft. above the floor inside. Below the window are portions of two mediaeval grave slabs built into the wall, and, higher up, a stone found in 1884-5, bearing a portion of an inscription in incised Lombardic letters: 'Hic jacet . . . jacet in tu . . . fai . . .'

The porch is built of rubble masonry, but is almost entirely covered with ivy. There is a descent of three steps to the nave, and the outer archway is a segmental one of two hollow-chamfered orders continued to the ground. The inner doorway is of similar section, but the arch is pointed. There is a stone seat on each side, and built into the walls are six early corbels with carved heads, three on each side.

The tower is externally of two stages marked by a chamfered set-back, and terminates in a straight moulded parapet, probably of 18th or early 19th-century date, with nondescript corner ornaments. The lower stage is lighted on the south and west by two narrow lancet openings, the jambs and heads chamfered externally. The north side is blank, and on the east the tower is open to the nave by a semi-circular arch of a single order with a roll moulding on each angle and flat soffit. The arch springs at a height of 10 ft. from chamfered imposts and angle shafts with cushion capitals and moulded bases. The opening is an insertion in the west wall of the ancient nave. The lofty upper stage has a lancet on the south side in the lower part, the belfry window above being a small square-headed opening not centrally placed, and the whole of the north side is blank. The west belfry window is a tall narrow square-headed opening, and that on the east a lancet. The tower is without buttresses or vice, and the floor is 18 in. above that of the nave.

There are two fonts; the older one, which is no longer used and stands at the west end of the south aisle, is of 12th-century date, cut from a single block

of stone, with a shaft at each angle with cushion capital. The four sides are quite plain. This font stood in the churchyard till a comparatively recent date. The other is a very beautiful example of 15th-century work, and consists of an octagonal bowl 2 ft. 6 in. in diameter standing on a shaft and pedestal of the same form, all elaborately carved. The carving on the eight sides of the bowl is as follows: east side, two figures, one holding a book in his right hand and a club in his left, and the other a book and three loaves or stones (? SS. Philip and James); south, two figures, one, much mutilated, holding a staff (?) in his right hand and a book in his left, and the other a book in the right hand and in the left a boat (?); west, the Resurrection, with the emblems of the Passion on either side; north, two figures, one with a spear and a book, and the other a book and a saw (? SS. Simon and Jude). The other sides bear the emblems of the four Evangelists. The carvings on the shaft are: east, a crowned queen holding a book and palm branch in her hands, and through the breast, from right to left, a sword (? St. Euphemia); south-east, a pope with the triple crown and double patriarchal cross in his left hand (St. Gregory the Great); south, a crowned queen holding a book and a pair of pincers (St. Lucy); south-west, an abbot with pastoral staff and book, and over his arm a maniple; west, an abbess in coif and wimple, holding crozier and book standing upon a dragon (St. Elizabeth); north-west, a bishop in pontificals with crozier and chain and fetter-lock (St. Leonard); north, a crowned queen, sitting, with a book in her left hand and the model of a church in her right (St. Barbara); and, north-east, an abbess, holding book and key (St. Petronilla). Round the bottom of the bowl are eight demi-angels holding shields, and round the base of the shaft, at the angles, four tonsured and four untoursured heads, between which are four-leaved flowers of various patterns.<sup>51</sup>

The pulpit dates from 1889, and all the fittings are modern.

A stained-glass window and oak tablet form a memorial to the twenty-one men from this parish who fell in the Great War.

There is a ring of three bells, inscribed 'R. Watson, plumber, Newcastle, 1826.'

The plate consists of a chalice of 1571 with the maker's mark HW between a pellet and star; a paten, without date letter, but with the Newcastle mark and initials DL, inscribed 'Hart Church 29 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1813'; a paten of 1784-5, made by John Huitson, London, inscribed 'Presented to Hart Church by the Rev<sup>d</sup> Edward Moises, A.M. Vicar. Easter 1844'; and a chalice of 1842-3 with the same inscription. There is also a plated flagon.<sup>52</sup>

The registers begin in 1577.

In the foundation charters of *GUISBRO' ADFOWSON* borough Priory, granted by Robert de Brus, the earliest probably belonging to the year 1119, the church of Hart is mentioned among other endowments.<sup>53</sup> In the later

<sup>51</sup> Both fonts are illustrated and described at length in *Trans. Arch. Soc. Dur. and Northumb.* vi, 206-8. For the 15th-century font see also *ibid.* iii, 111-12; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool* (1851), 207.

<sup>52</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iii, 221.

<sup>53</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 3, 5,

6, 12, 14, 16, 114. In one of the two confirmations of Henry I and in one of the two of Henry II (cf. *ibid.* i, 13, 14, 15, 16), the 'churches of Hartness' are given instead of the 'church of Hart.' In these charters the church of Stranton is not mentioned (as in other charters).

A charter of Peter de Brus, the overlord, in 1256, confirmed the 'churches of' Hartness given by Robert de Brus, the founder, with the consent of the Bishop of Durham (*ibid.* ii, 326). Bishop Richard Kellaw also confirmed by *inseximus* in 1311 a charter of Bishop Walter of 1259

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

confirmations of these charters Hart is regularly named. The invocation of the church is first mentioned in a charter of c. 1194, in which it is called the church of the Blessed Mary at Hart.<sup>64</sup> Nevertheless the church is now, and long has been, under the invocation of St. Mary Magdalene.

In 1288 Bishop Bek granted a licence to Prior William de Middlesburg and the canons of Guisborough to impropriate the vicarage of Hart during Prior William's life, so long as the vicarage was duly served by two honest and discreet canons.<sup>65</sup> On the death of William the vicarage was to be regarded as vacant, and if the monastery did not present to it the power to do so lapsed to the bishop.<sup>66</sup> In 1308 Bishop Bek further granted to the monastery the permanent right to the impropriation. The church of Hart and chapel of Hartlepool were to be served by a canon, with an allowance from the revenues of the church, and not by a secular priest, as had been hitherto the case.<sup>67</sup> In 1311 Bishop Kellaw confirmed the grants of Bishop Bek so long as the vicarage was served by two canons.<sup>68</sup>

To the west of Hart churchyard are the remains of a building of the late 14th or early 15th century, which is believed to have been the residence of the canons.<sup>69</sup>

On the dissolution of Guisborough Monastery in 1539 the patronage of the living passed to the Crown, with which it remained till 1888, when Bishop Lightfoot received it in exchange for Slatley church.<sup>60</sup> The present patron is the Bishop of Durham.

In 1291 the church of Hart, with the vicarage, was valued at £40.<sup>61</sup> In 1535 the total value of the vicarage of Hart was estimated at £12.<sup>62</sup> In 1539-40 the rectory of Hart, with the chapelry of Hartlepool and the tithe of fish, brought in £22.<sup>63</sup> In 1577-88 the vicarage of Hart was worth £11 17s., but a 17th-century note states that its value had risen to £60.<sup>64</sup>

Robert de Brus I seems to have granted to the monastery of Tynemouth two tithe sheaves from the demesne lands of Hartness. He granted the church of Hart to the monastery of Guisborough (see above), and these two contradictory grants caused a long dispute between the two monasteries. In 1146-51 an agreement was made that Tynemouth should have the two tithe sheaves from the ancient demesne land and from any new land that might be taken into the demesne, while Guisborough should have all the tithes from lands which were or in future should be held in bondage.<sup>65</sup> This agreement was superseded by another in 1212, which gave to Tynemouth the tithes

of Hart and Stranton, the tithes of Owton in Stranton parish (q.v.), the corn tithes of Elwick township, and the small tithes of the demesne lands of Elwick. All the other tithes in the two parishes belonged to Guisborough.<sup>66</sup> In 1291 the portion of the monks of Tynemouth in the church of Hart was £10.<sup>67</sup> In February 1573-4 the tithe sheaves of Elwick belonging to the monastery of Tynemouth were leased to Thomas Pearson,<sup>68</sup> and in 1627 Sir Ralph Delavale kt. paid £4 for ½ year's rent to the Crown for the tithes of Elwick.<sup>69</sup> The tithes of corn of Elwick were in lease, apart from the other tithes of Hart, to William Tunstall for £29 in 1644,<sup>70</sup> and they were sold on 29 April 1664 by Susan Luling of London, niece and heir of William Fisher, deceased, to Margaret Barker of London.<sup>71</sup> They cannot be traced further.

In 1541 part of the tithes of Hart were leased to Thomas Legh.<sup>72</sup> In 1587 the great tithes of Hart were leased for twenty-one years to Christopher Freeman,<sup>73</sup> and in 1605 they were granted to Henry Stanley and others, who conveyed them in January 1605-6 to John Lord Lumley. The rectory has since descended with the manor of Hart.<sup>74</sup> The tithes of hay from the 'Broad Meadows' and small tithes called brevings were paid to the vicar.<sup>75</sup>

The annual Crown rent of £22 from the rectory of Hart formed part of the provision for Queen Henrietta Maria on 14 March 1626.<sup>76</sup>

In 1644 all the tithes of Hart were leased to Richard Malam for £200 per annum.<sup>77</sup> In 1770 the manor of Hart was free from all tithes except a third of the lamb and wool tithes, which were paid to the vicar.<sup>78</sup> In 1857 the vicar received tithes from the farms called the Three Thorps.<sup>79</sup>

The chapel of St. Helen lay on the outskirts of the town of Hartlepool, in the north-west corner of one of the common fields called Farwell Field; the chapel itself was built upon Hart Warren. In 1816 the only traces of it were the name of a well in the field, St. Helen's Well, and a mound where hewn stones were sometimes found.<sup>80</sup> In 1845 the place was excavated, not by antiquaries, but by builders in search of stones. The remains of a tiny chapel were discovered, the architecture of which, as far as it could be traced, indicated that it was built in the 12th century. A large stone coffin containing a skeleton was also found, but no attempt was made to preserve these remains.<sup>81</sup>

The chapel was probably built by William de Brus (c. 1194-1215), who gave to the monastery of Guisborough his chapel of St. Helen, Hartlepool, on

confirming 'the churches of Hartness which Ralph [Flambard 1099-1128] Bishop of Durham gave' (ibid. ii, 338). In another charter of 1311 the same bishop confirmed 'the church of Hart and the church of Straaton which Robert Brus the founder gave and which Hugh Bishop of Durham [1153-1195] confirmed' (ibid. ii, 339). The tithe of fish taken on the 'coast of Hartness' formed part of the rectory of Hart (see *Cal. Close*, 1237-42, pp. 169, 177 and below).

<sup>64</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.*, ii, 324.

<sup>65</sup> The church was served by a vicar in the 12th century (*Guisbro' Priory* [Surt. Soc.], ii, 324).

<sup>66</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 110.

<sup>67</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1137-8.

<sup>68</sup> Ibid.

<sup>69</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (New Ser.), vi, 178.

<sup>70</sup> *Inst. Bks.* (P.R.O.).

<sup>71</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 314.

<sup>72</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 319.

<sup>73</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, p. xxxiv.

<sup>74</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), 4.

<sup>75</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 322, 323.

<sup>76</sup> Burton, *Mon. Ebor.* 345-6.

<sup>77</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 314.

<sup>78</sup> Pat. 16 Eliz. pt. vi, m. 13.

<sup>79</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), ii, 276.

<sup>80</sup> *Royalist Comp. P. Dur. and Northumb.* (Surt. Soc.), 25.

<sup>71</sup> MS. Deeds in Newcastle Free Libr. Dur. Misc. D. 10, 27.

<sup>72</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, p. 728.

<sup>73</sup> Pat. 29 Eliz. pt. xvi, m. 8. Former leases had been made to Thomas Cotton and Barnard Duhurste (Pat. 27 Eliz. pt. v, m. 29).

<sup>74</sup> Ibid. 3 Jas. I, pt. vii; Close, 3 Jas. I, pt. vi.

<sup>75</sup> Exch. Dep. Mich. 9 Chas. I, no. 31.

<sup>76</sup> Rymer, *Foedera*, xviii, 695.

<sup>77</sup> *Royalist Comp. P. Dur. and Northumb.* (Surt. Soc.), 1.

<sup>78</sup> Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 22.

<sup>79</sup> Forlyce, op. cit. ii, 244.

<sup>80</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 133.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid. Supplement, 33-4.

the warren at Hart for the support of a light on the high altar.<sup>82</sup> Two charters to Fountains Abbey, apparently belonging to the 13th century, mention land in Hartlepool near St. Helen's Church.<sup>83</sup> The 'vicus Sanctae Helenae' is mentioned in 1299.<sup>84</sup> In 1314 a general sentence of excommunication was pronounced against those who detained legacies and other things bequeathed to the chapel of St. Helen in the will of Hartlepool.<sup>85</sup>

Ralph de Whitewell, a bastard, left instructions in his will that his messuage in Hartlepool should be sold and the money used as long as it lasted for a stipend to a chaplain in St. Helen's chapel to pray for him. This bequest was ignored by Bishop Beaumont, but recognized by Bishop Bury on 3 April 1336.<sup>86</sup> In 1548 the chapel had one bell and a silver chalice.<sup>87</sup>

There was a chapel in the manor of Hart in which Robert de Clifford founded a chantry before 1344, with an endowment of £6 yearly.<sup>88</sup> In 1436 this

chapel is mentioned among the appurtenances of the manor of Hart.<sup>89</sup>

For the Fulthorpe educational CHARITIES charity, founded in 1707 by will of the Rev. Christopher Fulthorpe, see article on schools.<sup>90</sup>

John Farmer, by his will proved at Durham, 3 January 1879, bequeathed £100, the income to be divided among the widows and orphans of fishermen lately residing in the township of Seaton. The legacy, with accumulations, is represented by £199 6s. 10d. India 3 per cent. stock, with the official trustees, producing £5 19s. 4d. yearly.

Thomas Barraclough, by his will, 27 May 1916, bequeathed £300, the income to be divided among deserving widows and spinsters over 60 years of age, resident in the parish of Holy Trinity, Seaton Carew. The legacy was invested in £315 15s. 10d. 5 per cent. War Stock, with the official trustees, producing £15 15s. 10d. yearly.

## HARTLEPOOL

Hiartapoll, Hertlepole (xii cent.); Herterpol (xiii cent.); Hertipol (xiv cent.); Hertypull (xv cent.); Hartinpoell (xv cent.).

Hartlepool stands upon a rocky peninsula on the coast of Durham. The peninsula forms the east side of a large but shallow bay, the Slake, which extends inland in a north-westerly direction. A neck of land only 500 yards across at its narrowest point, formed of blown sand, connects with the shore the headland of magnesian limestone on which the town is built. It has often been asserted that Hartlepool was once a tidal island, but there is no proof of this.<sup>1</sup> The east and south coasts of the peninsula are defended by cliffs between 30 ft. and 40 ft. high, and by rocks which extend out to sea for a considerable distance, but the harbour has a sandy shore, and from the earliest times must have been a refuge for ships, although its depth at high water, before the 19th century, was not more than 8 ft. or 10 ft. There was also a smaller but deeper natural bay, the inner harbour, formed by a promontory jutting out westwards from the end of the peninsula. The outer harbour, on the south of the promontory, was formed in the 15th century by means of a pier.

When the draining of the Slake and the rebuilding of the town were begun early in the 19th century the trunks of trees and the antlers and teeth of deer were discovered in large quantities embedded in the clay,

showing that the land had once been covered with forest<sup>2</sup>; even at the beginning of the 13th century the 'wood of Hartlepool' still existed.<sup>3</sup>

The founder of Hartlepool was Hieu, a religious woman, who, under the direction of St. Aidan, established a monastery for men and women on the promontory about 640.<sup>4</sup> The cemetery probably of this house was discovered in 1833; it lay on the south-east end of the promontory close by the shore, about 150 yards south-east of the present church of St. Hilda.<sup>5</sup> Although there was no tradition of the monastery's site, the field where the remains were found was called Cross Close. Hieu was succeeded as abbess by Hilda, who left Hartlepool for Whitby in 657 or 658. After this nothing more is known about the monastery, and it is said to have been destroyed during the Danish invasions.<sup>6</sup>

In all probability when the monastery was founded the peninsula of Hartlepool was uninhabited and covered with thick forest, but here as elsewhere the presence of the religious house would cause a settlement to be made, and the advantages of the bay for fishing would soon be used. Hartlepool is not mentioned by name again for the next 500 years. The few references are to the district name only of Hartness, which at the beginning of the 12th century came into the hands of the Brus family.<sup>7</sup> By this time, however, the town was in existence, as in 1153 some

<sup>82</sup> Burton, *Monast. Ebor.* 346.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.* 169. <sup>84</sup> See above.

<sup>85</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 629.

<sup>86</sup> Hutchinson, *op. cit.* iii, 36; cf. *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 283, 415.

<sup>87</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xx.

<sup>88</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. III), viii, 384; cf. *Cal. Close*, 1343-6, p. 624.

<sup>89</sup> *Chan. Inq. p.m.* 15 Hen. VI, no. 55.

<sup>90</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 407.

<sup>1</sup> A plan of 1639 shows that at spring tides the dry land was not more than 60 yards across at its narrowest point (S.P. Dom. Chas. I, ccccxii, 57 [1]).

<sup>2</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool* (ed. 1852), 3, cf. *Suppl.* p. 13; *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 27;

*Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iv, 282.

<sup>3</sup> *Guisbro' Chertul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 324.

<sup>4</sup> *Arch. Aeliana*, xvii, 202. Bede gives the name as 'Heruteu, id est insula cervi.' In one of Bede's MSS. Heruteu has been altered in a later hand to Heorteseig and Heorutesig (*Baedae Opera Historica*, ed. Plummer, i, 178-9, 253). Harteiseie is the form given by Matthew Paris (*Chron. Maj.* [Rolls Ser.], i, 291, 302), who takes his account from Bede. The mediaeval tract, *The Life and Miracles of St. Begi* (ed. G. C. Tomlinson, 1842), which attributes the foundation of the monastery to this saint, calls the place where it was founded Heriteseia, which

is interpreted Hartlepool (pp. 14, 54-5; cf. Leland, *Coll.* iii [iv], 39).

<sup>5</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 212.

<sup>6</sup> *Legends of St. Cuthbert*, by R. Hegge, 1663 ed. p. 33. The churches of Hartness and Tynemouth were ravaged during the Danish incursion of 800 (Matthew Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 367; *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 212). The first mention of Hart as distinct from Hartness that has been found is early in the 12th century, when the church of Hart was granted to Guisborough Priory. Hartlepool seems to have had an alternative name, the Isle of St. Hilda, in the 12th century (see Adwoson).

<sup>7</sup> See Hart parish.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Norwegian pirates under King Eystein carried off ships and goods from Hartlepool.<sup>8</sup>

Bishop Pudsey took part in the rebellion of the young Prince Henry against his father, Henry II, and on 13 July 1174 forty knights and 500 Flemings landed at Hartlepool to support the rebels, under the command of Hugh Count of Bar, the bishop's nephew. On the same day the King of Scotland, the rebels' ally, was defeated and captured at Alnwick, and the bishop hastily sent the Flemings home again and made his peace with the king.<sup>9</sup>

It seems to have been about this time that the chapel of St. Hilda was built by the Brus family at Hartlepool on the highest point of the peninsula at its southern angle.<sup>10</sup> Some of the charters relating to the chapel give the first outlines of the arrangement of the town. Robert de Brus (c. 1141-94) confirmed the grant made by Gerard de Seton to the church of St. Hilda of a toft which lay on the east of the cemetery in exchange for that part of the cemetery which lay between the toft and the old ditch, saving the great road between the toft and the cemetery.<sup>11</sup> This highway was probably the main street of the town, afterwards called Southgate<sup>12</sup> and now High Street. It runs across the end of the peninsula east and west, from the sea to the sea.

William de Brus (c. 1194-1215) confirmed the grant of half the wood of Hartlepool made to the monastery of Guisborough by Simon of Billingham,<sup>13</sup> and the same William granted to the church all the land towards the south which extended from the cemetery of St. Hilda's chapel to the sea in one direction, and to the ditch extending from the chaplain's toft to the sea in the other, saving the common road.<sup>14</sup>

The Franciscan Friars established a house in Hartlepool before 1240. The friarage, as it was always called, lay to the north-east of St. Hilda's and had a chapel, a cemetery, and a well.<sup>15</sup> In 1538 the house was leased to Richard Threlkeld,<sup>16</sup> and in 1541 the lease was renewed for twenty-one years.<sup>17</sup> Before the end of the lease the house was granted in fee to John Doilye and John Scudamore on 16 June 1545.<sup>18</sup> They seem to have sold it to Cuthbert Conyers of Layton (q.v.), who by his will dated 28 September 1558 left 'the Freers and mill and lands in Hartlepool' for life to his two sons, Matthew and Cuthbert, and the survivor of them, but settled the whole of his lands in entail on his sons Ralph, John, and others in succession.<sup>19</sup> Ralph Conyers was attainted for his share in the rising in the North in 1569.<sup>20</sup> His lands were forfeited to the Crown during his life, but after his death in 1605 they reverted to Ralph son of his brother John,<sup>21</sup> who seems to have sold the friarage to Robert Porrett. On 10 January 1634 the

trustees of Smith's charity purchased the friarage from Porrett.<sup>22</sup>

The ruined building, which was standing in the early part of the last century, was a large rectangular gabled mansion with mullioned and transomed windows, erected probably in the latter part of the 16th or beginning of the 17th century. The walls were tolerably perfect in 1825, but the roof and some of the gables had disappeared.<sup>23</sup> Very little or nothing of this building now remains in the Hartlepool hospital, which occupies its site and has developed from it. Used at one time as a workhouse, the building was converted into a hospital in 1867 and rebuilt with the exception of a small portion at the east end in 1889. The grounds are inclosed by an old stone wall.

The friars preachers of Hartlepool are mentioned in 1259, but nothing more is known of them.<sup>24</sup>

A rental of Guisborough Priory, dating probably from 1299, gives some idea of the town at that date. The 'Great Streat' there mentioned was probably Southgate Street. On the north side of it the monks owned a well-built toft and garden and four cellars. In St. Mary's Street 3½ crofts, 3 tofts and gardens on one side and 13 tofts on the other, belonged to the priory. In the street by the sea from the north to the south the monks owned a croft, four tofts, a garden and an *archa domus* on the east side of the street. They also owned a croft 'on the Island of St. Helen where the little street of St. Epigewina (?) branches off.' Between Northgate Street and Southgate Street there used to be an open space called Messam Green with several detached buildings in it, and one or two narrow alleys leading into the main streets from it. One of these alleys was called Pudding Street (Puidingel Street,<sup>25</sup> xvi cent.). A place called Eland, where the fishermen used to dry their nets, is mentioned in 1398-9,<sup>26</sup> and was possibly the same as St. Helen's Island. The street of St. Helen is also mentioned in the Guisborough Rental; the monks held a toft and croft there which had been given to maintain a light in the dormitory of the lay brothers. The chapel of St. Helen lay without the walls, and the situation of the street is unknown. The east part of St. Helen's Street was 'next to the merchant's street,' that is probably the east part of Southgate, where the market cross stood.<sup>27</sup>

The booths in Southgate are mentioned in the first half of the 13th century. About 1230 the Prior and convent of Durham granted a house and a booth in Southgate at Neshend to William son of Lambert, whose heirs held the house, which had been divided into three booths and a booth that was waste, in 1430. At this date there were a 'Northrawe' and

<sup>8</sup> Macpherson, *Annals of Commerce*, i, 332; Johnstone, *Antiq. Celto-Scandiacae*, 268.

<sup>9</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 142.

<sup>10</sup> See below under church.

<sup>11</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 325.

<sup>12</sup> *Anct. D.* (P.R.O.), B 4201.

<sup>13</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 324.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>15</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 109; Harl. MS. 604, fol. 104; *Surtrees*, p. cit. iii, 119. Land granted for enlargement of dwelling-place in 1356 (*Cal. Pat.* 1354-8, p. 367).

<sup>16</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiv (1), no. 394.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* xvi, p. 725.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* x (1), g. 1081 (36). In 1546 lands lately belonging to the Friars consisting of waste land at the west end of Morpethchare, a chamber called Sir John Long Chamber on the east of Fishergate, 3 little closes between the chamber and the Friars' Gate, a garden called Conygarth near the eastern end of the churchyard and waste land on the east side of Northgate Street, where the Wey House had once stood, near the place called Whitbrigge, were granted in fee to

William Romesden of Longley, co. York (*L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xx [1], 718 [4]).

<sup>19</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 184.

<sup>20</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of the Rebellion of 1569*, pp. 228, 268.

<sup>21</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, ptfl. 182, no. 14; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 192 n.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.* 192.

<sup>23</sup> Sketch by Capt. William Latham, 1825, in Manchester Reference Library.

<sup>24</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 110.

<sup>25</sup> *Rentals and Surv.* ptfl. 7, no. 29.

<sup>26</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 33, m. 19.

<sup>27</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 437.

'Suthrawe' in South Street, and a 'Westrawe' in Northgate; a number of burgages and booths were then waste.<sup>27a</sup>

The mayors' accounts mention the 'town's house' which the burgesses of Hartlepool began to build in 1600<sup>28</sup>; the richer citizens contributed 10s. a year for several years to the work. This hall probably stood on the site of the later town hall, by the market cross, on the south side of Southgate.<sup>29</sup>

The Prior and convent of Durham had in the 15th century a great herring-house in Northrow in South Street, described as formerly belonging to Robert de Brus.<sup>30</sup> This was a shed where the herrings were cleaned and cured.

The builder of the haven and town walls is said to have been Robert de Brus I,<sup>30a</sup> but no references to the walls have been found earlier than the grants of murage in the reign of Edward II, and the evidence seems to show that they were built by the townsmen as a protection against Robert de Brus VII in the Scotch wars. In 1315, when the latter invaded England, James Douglas plundered the town and wasted all the east coast.<sup>31</sup> The manor had been forfeited by Brus in 1306 for the murder of Comyn and had been granted to Robert de Clifford<sup>32</sup>; Brus therefore had a grievance against the place, and the inhabitants were panic-stricken: there was a tradition that they fled to their ships and left the town to the Scots.<sup>33</sup> A quantity of coins of Bishop Bek and Edward I, discovered at Hartlepool about 1841, were probably hidden in the face of this danger.<sup>34</sup> Soon afterwards, however, the townsmen began to take active measures for defence. A petition from the mayor and commonalty in 1328 stated that Robert de Brus had granted a truce to all the bishopric except the town of Hartlepool, which he proposed to burn and destroy in revenge for the capture of a ship laden with arms and victuals, and that the community had inclosed a great part of the town and were building a wall to the best of their power. They asked the king to grant them for the purpose 100 marks due for food bought from the late king by Robert de Musgrave.<sup>35</sup> The request was granted, and the king ordered that the work should be hastened.<sup>36</sup>

Only that portion of the wall on the west side of the town now remains, and of this a great deal near

the north end has been rebuilt and most of its original features lost. The existing wall is about 450 yards in length and runs in a north-westerly direction from the rocks near the pier to the modern ferry, at which point there was formerly a round tower. From here the original wall ran in a north-easterly direction across the inner harbour to the opposite shore, where it was continued over the isthmus. Large portions of this north wall were standing in Hutchinson's day,<sup>37</sup> and his description of it, together with Sir Cuthbert Sharp's illustrations and notes of the changes wrought before 1816, is the only trustworthy record remaining of the ancient defences of the town.<sup>38</sup>

The length of the wall across the isthmus was over 300 yards, and it is stated by Hutchinson to have been strengthened at intervals by demi-bastions, some rounded, others square. From the edge of the cliff where the wall began the ground gradually fell towards the harbour, and at about half its length the wall formed an obtuse angle 'guarded with a turret or bastion from whence is a kind of horn work projecting into the field for a considerable distance, of an angular figure, having two terraces one above the other, with the remains of a glacis.' To the east of this were three bastions, the middle one rectangular and the two outer rounded. To the west were the remains of a sally-port and a third round bastion. The wall terminated next the harbour in the great land gate, or chief entrance to the town, which was 34 ft. in width and projected 16 in. in front of the main wall. The opening was 11 ft. 3 in. wide with a segmental arch of two rings, 13 ft. in height. The gate-house probably formed originally a strong tower, but the upper part had gone in Hutchinson's day. 'The whole wall, tower and gateway,' he says, 'are of excellent masonry, built of limestone which is won in the sea banks,' but before 1816 two of the bastions had disappeared.<sup>39</sup>

From the land gate the wall was continued in a direct line across the haven, the water at high tides coming up to the gate. This wall was over 8 ft. thick, faced on each side with dressed stones 'with a parapet guarded by a breast wall and embrasures,' and was pierced by a low pointed water gate for small craft. In Sharp's time the water gate was blocked in the lower part, and the superstructure, the remains

<sup>27a</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 24, 24 n., 86; *Dur. Acc't. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 66.

<sup>28</sup> *Dur. Acc't. R.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 237.

<sup>29</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 79 n., 105.

<sup>30</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 24. North Row was apparently at one time a residential quarter. Two messuages there, also once belonging to Robert Brus, one built and the other waste, were leased by the Prior and convent with the herring-house to Robert Mundeville for 90 years in 1420. The first messuage had been the residence of John Goldsmith (probably John Gold-mith mayor in 1410 and 1417). The houses lay between a tenement which John Goldsmith had bought from the corporation on the east and a lane leading to 'Le Slyke' on the west (*Ibid.* 24 n.).

<sup>30a</sup> Sharp (*op. cit.* 141) and Surtees (*op. cit.* iii, 110) say Robert de Brus V (ob. 1294), but the only authority seems to be the Cottonian MS. Jul. c. ii, fol. 318

(278), a 16th-century MS. compiled from records in the Exchequer of Durham (cf. Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 119, who in quoting a statement from this MS. as to the founder of Hartlepool Friary gives 'Master Latton, one of the visitors of the Northern Abbeys before the Dissolution,' as the author), which contains the following note: 'The same Brus [i.e. the founder of Guisborough Priory and the reputed founder of Hartlepool Friary] builded the haven and wall about the towne of Hertlepole with to towers on eche syde of the haven and a chayne to be drawne between them near the haven, which haven would hold a c. sayle.'

<sup>31</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 96; cf. *Chron. of reigns of Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 48.

<sup>32</sup> See Hart.

<sup>33</sup> *Chron. de Lanercost* (Bannatyne Club), 230. According to this chronicle, it was in the invasion of 1322 that Douglas raided the town (*ibid.* 242; cf. *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 102).

<sup>34</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iv, 211. In 1319 some Scotch rebels were captured in a ship at Hartlepool (*Cal. Close*, 1318-23, pp. 67, 90, cf. p. 201).

<sup>35</sup> *Anct. Pet.* (P.R.O.), 2537; *Ca. Doc. of Scotland*, iii, no. 602, translates 'achetez de son pier' (i.e. 'bought from his [the king's] father') as 'bought from their pier,' evidently an error (cf. *Cal. Pat.* 1327-30, p. 233).

<sup>36</sup> *Cal. Doc. of Scotland*, iii, no. 602; *Cal. Pat.* 1327-30, p. 233. About 1330 the abbey of Durham contributed 40s. towards completing the wall (*Dur. Acc't. R.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 518).

<sup>37</sup> *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* (1785-94), iii, 25.

<sup>38</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool* (ed. 1851), p. 141 et seq.

<sup>39</sup> Sharp gives the distance from the north-east cliff to the first bastion as 198 ft. and from this to the fourth 558 ft., from the latter to the land gate 165 ft.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

of which suggested to Hutchinson a watch-tower, had disappeared. Further west the wall was broken in its length by two rectangular bastions, the entrance to the harbour being further west again, between two round towers 36 ft. apart. In Hutchinson's time one of these towers was 'very perfect save the parapet and embrasures,' but only the 'facia and foundations' of the other remained. Sharp (1816) states that 'the most perfect of the two towers was a few years ago 32 ft. high,' and that at various parts the remains of quays had been traced, showing that in all probability they extended entirely round the harbour. The harbour was nearly 12 acres in extent, but was inclosed for agricultural purposes in 1808 and the tower at the entrance destroyed. The entrance was then blocked and 'every vestige of antiquity which could be converted to profit' was removed.<sup>40</sup> Five years later, however, the harbour was restored to its original use, but was silted up in 1832. It now forms part of the Victoria Dock.

The existing western wall faces the outer harbour, and formerly had bastions at intervals and a sally-port at about half its length, but these have disappeared.<sup>41</sup> Near its south-east end, at rather less than 150 ft. from where the wall abuts upon the rock, is the old gateway known as Sandwell Gate. It stands at the end of Sandwell Chare, a narrow thoroughfare running from Southgate Street to the beach. The wall here is 8 ft. 3 in. thick and about 18 ft. high, and is pierced by a wider modern opening immediately to the south of the gateway. The top of the wall with plain parapet and chamfered plinth its whole length now forms a promenade. Towards the beach the gateway opening is 8 ft. in width with a pointed arch of two continuous chamfered orders, flanked on either side by angular buttresses carried up the full height of the parapet. On the town side the entrance has a segmental barrel vault carried by two chamfered ribs, the outer one forming the arch. The gateway is of plain and massive character and appears to be part of the original early 14th-century work.

Beyond the wall, across the isthmus, lay one of the town fields, Farwell Field; on the north-west boundary of the field were St. Helen's Chapel and St. Helen's Well,<sup>42</sup> which thus lay outside the borough boundaries. In 1802 it was decided by arbitration between the Mayor of Hartlepool and George Pocock, the lord of the manor, that the boundary of Hartlepool was the white or north wall.<sup>43</sup> The boundary between Farwell Field and Hart Warren was marked by a low wall in 1816.<sup>44</sup> Corporation Road at the present day follows the line of this wall.

The ferry with boats over a certain creek into the sea is mentioned in 1436.<sup>45</sup> It plied between the headland at the end of Southgate and the tower at

the end of the sea-wall defending the harbour, and belonged to the Cliffords as lords of Hartlepool.

On 24 March 1473-4 Bishop Booth issued letters addressed to all abbots, priors, &c., entreating their charitable aid for the men of Hartlepool, who proposed to build a pier 'near the walls on the south part of the town, for the safeguard of all ships and vessels arriving at the port.'<sup>46</sup> The pier was built due west from the headland called Crofton Heugh, which projects into the sea beyond the south end of the town wall. By the building of this pier the outer harbour was made. When the pier needed repairs, the mayor issued orders for the inhabitants to bring loose stones for the work,<sup>47</sup> but this method of maintaining the pier does not seem to have been very effective, as in 1565 it was already ruinous.

The excellence of the harbour of Hartlepool made it a centre for most of the fighting on the northern coasts from the Scotch wars onwards. Its history was in consequence a turbulent one down to the 17th century. In the 14th century the seamen of the port were hampered by pirates. Richard de la More, in 1316, was sailing from Hartlepool to Berwick with a cargo of flour, corn and salt for the English garrison there. Pirates forced him to take refuge in Warkworth Harbour, where the inhabitants seized his ship, carried away its cargo, and refused to give the ship up.<sup>48</sup> In 1345 Nicholas and William Nesbit obtained licence to sail from Hartlepool with two ships, *La Nicholas* and *La Catelyn*, to destroy the numerous pirates then at sea in ships of war, and convoy the king's subjects safely across. Afterwards they were to repair on the king's service to Portsmouth.<sup>49</sup> Possibly these were two out of the five ships from Hartlepool, with crews amounting to 145 men, which formed part of Edward the Third's great fleet at Calais in 1346-7.<sup>50</sup>

Towards the end of the 14th century a feud broke out between the Cliffords, who were the lords of Hartlepool, and the Lumleys, who held Stranton (q.v.). The origin of the quarrel is unknown, but the men of Hartlepool supported the cause of their lady, Maud widow of Roger de Clifford.<sup>51</sup> In 1391 Sir Ralph de Lumley, kt., brought an action against Robert de Mapilton and 117 others, chiefly inhabitants of Hartlepool, for carrying off from Stranton one of Lumley's boats, destroying his property, ejecting his tenants and assaulting his servants.<sup>52</sup> The affair became so serious that the king interfered and ordered the Bishop of Durham to bring the dissensions to an end.<sup>53</sup> In 1394 the mayor, bailiffs and principal burgesses of the town gave a recognizance to the bishop of 1,000 marks to do no hurt or wrong to Sir Ralph de Lumley, his men, or his tenants. Ralph de Lumley gave a similar recognizance.<sup>54</sup> In 1403

<sup>40</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 151; cf. plan of the town showing the walls in 1639 (S. P. Dom. Chas. I, ecccxii, 57 [I]), and another small plan in 1664 (Ibid. Chas. II, cix, 73 [I]). In 1639 it was already only a tradition that ships had been within the walls (Ibid. Chas. I, ecccxii, 57). The report of 1664 (Ibid. Chas. II, cix, 73) remarks that the situation of the town was strong with an 'old strong wall' (much decayed) running on the south side of the town as far as the pier, whilst from the pier to the wall on the north side of the neck of land the coast was in most places in-

accessible except for passages made down to the sea by fishermen.

<sup>41</sup> Their positions are given by Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 28; cf. Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 153. See also illustration, *ibid.* 141.

<sup>42</sup> See Hart parish.

<sup>43</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 98 n.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.* map facing p. 169.

<sup>45</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 15 Hen. VI, no. 55.

<sup>46</sup> Anct. Pet. (P.R.O.), 2537.

<sup>47</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 46, m. 6; printed by Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, App. p. ii.

<sup>48</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1313-17, p. 597.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.* 1343-5, p. 555. The mariners

of Scotland and Calais had united to attack the mariners and fishermen of Hartlepool (*Cal. Clois.* 1343-6, p. 579; cf. also *Cal. Pat.* 1358-61, p. 427).

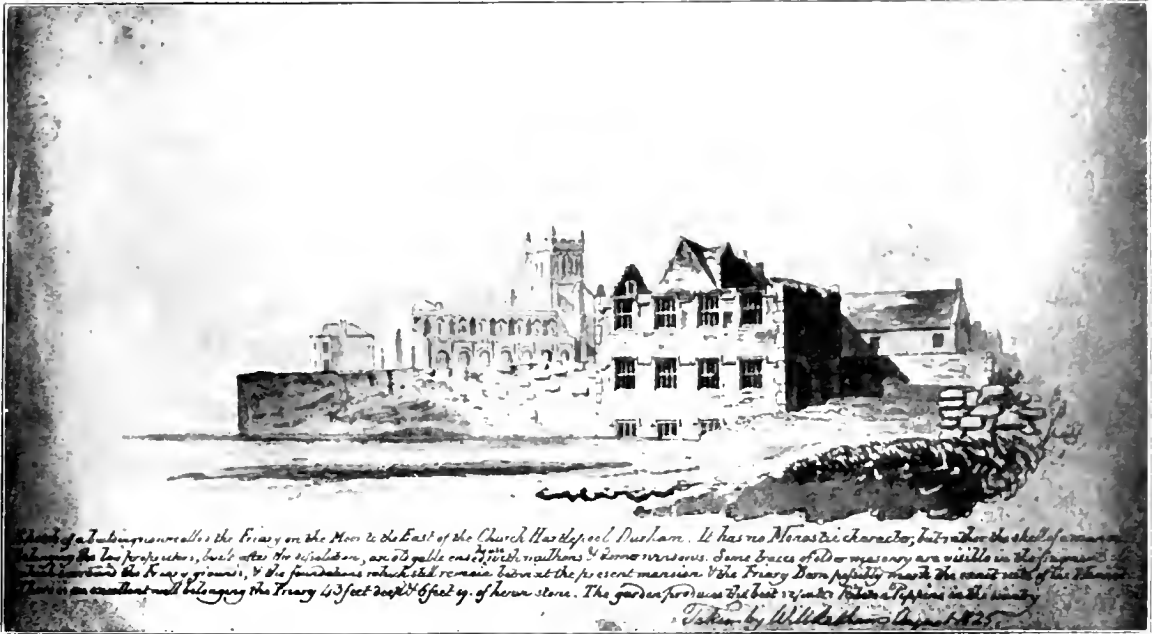
<sup>50</sup> Hakluyt, *Voyages* (1903 ed.), i, 297-8; cf. commission of the Bishop of Durham to Reginald de Donynghon and John de Nesbyt to impress ships at Hartlepool for the northern fleet in April 1345 (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 29, m. 18 d.).

<sup>51</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 255.

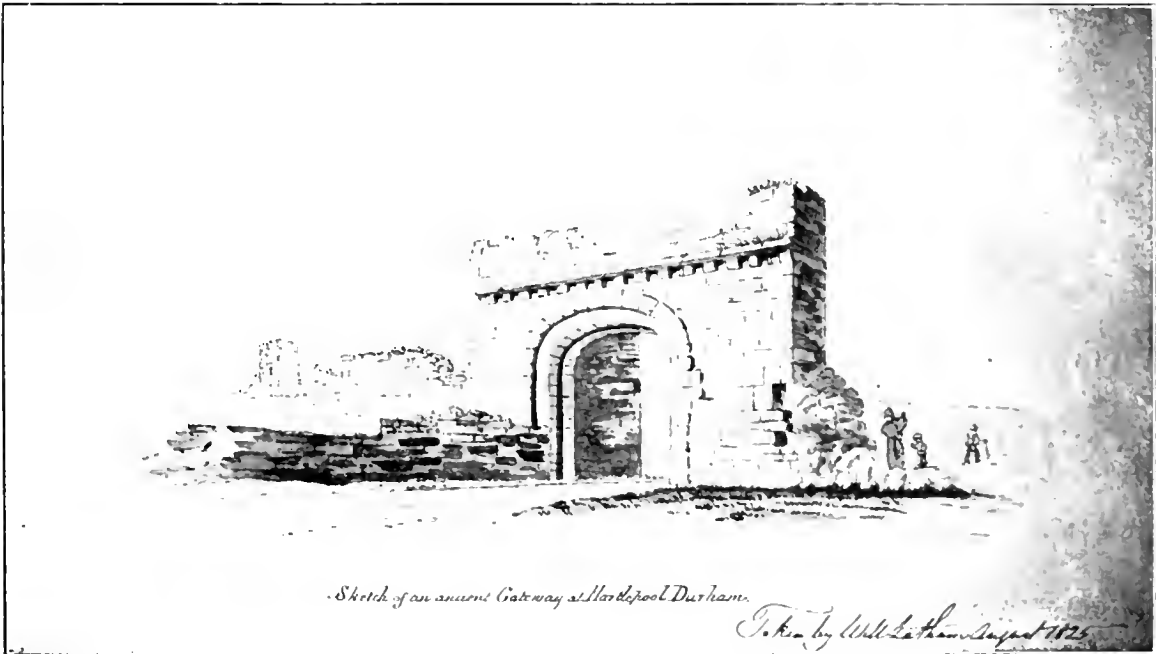
<sup>52</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 33, m. 6, 6 d.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.* m. 12.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.* m. 12 d.



HARTLEPOOL: THE FRIARY. SITE NOW OCCUPIED BY THE HOSPITAL.



HARTLEPOOL: ONE OF THE GATES OF THE TOWN WALL.





it was found that Ralph Lumley had destroyed Maud de Clifford's market and fair at Hartlepool.<sup>55</sup> In 1410 the Mayor and commonalty of Hartlepool again gave a recognizance to preserve the peace with certain persons, but it does not appear whether these were adherents of the Lumleys.<sup>56</sup>

At least one Hartlepool man took part in Hotspur's rebellion of 1403,<sup>57</sup> and in 1405 the mayor and bailiffs were ordered to send victuals and ships to Berwick for Henry IV and his army, who was coming to punish the rebellion of the Earl of Northumberland.<sup>58</sup>

At the time of the Reformation the people of Hartlepool long remained faithful to the old religion. In October 1536, on the outbreak of the Pilgrimage of Grace in Yorkshire, Sir Francis Bigod, who had made himself obnoxious as one of Cromwell's agents, attempted to escape to London by sea, but his ship was driven by contrary winds to Hartlepool, where Sir Francis took refuge in the late mayor's house. As soon as his presence was known the townsfolk rose to capture him, and he was obliged to flee again.<sup>59</sup>

During the religious conflicts of the 16th century Hartlepool was noted by both parties as a suitable place for the secret landing of foreign troops.<sup>60</sup> At the siege of Dunbar in 1560 it was said that the French had a 'platt' or map of Hartlepool, 'where they mind to set men a land, and to fortify the place; which being done they hoped to make York the bounds of England. This came out by an Italian who is the fortifier of Dunbar.'<sup>61</sup> In 1565 Hartlepool was entered as one of the three ports of the bishopric in a government list of ports and harbours drawn up with a view to the suppression of piracy.<sup>62</sup>

In August 1561, when the English Government was very much excited by the departure of Mary Queen of Scots from France to Scotland, orders were sent to Hartlepool to keep a watch on the shipping, and to search foreign craft coming into the port.<sup>63</sup>

At the Rising of the North in 1569 the Spanish ambassador advised the earls to seize Hartlepool, in order that Alva might land troops from the Netherlands there to support the rebels.<sup>64</sup> On the outbreak of the rebellion the Earl of Sussex gave orders that Hartlepool should be garrisoned by 200 men,<sup>65</sup> but the order was not obeyed in time, and Christopher Nevill, at the head of 300 rebels, seized the town.<sup>66</sup> All the ordnance which the rebels possessed, a falcon and two slings, was taken from Brancepeth to Hartlepool.<sup>67</sup> Both Sir George Bowes and Sir William Cecil were very uneasy over the loss of Hartlepool. A royal ship which was sailing from Scarborough to Tyne-mouth fired on the town about 17 December. The rebels returned the fire, but the ship captured a fishing coble with three poor and half-naked men in it. The prisoners declared that there were 200 foot-

men in the town under the command of one Stafford, and that Christopher Nevill made it the headquarters of his 100 horsemen, 'and as for shipping there is none there, nor was not a great while, but 4 five-men cobles and 16 small cobles.'<sup>68</sup> By 18 December the rebels had fled from the town,<sup>69</sup> and the Earl of Sussex sent Sir Henry Gates to garrison it with 300 men.<sup>70</sup> This garrison was maintained somewhat longer than those in the other northern towns, but on 27 December Sussex had decided that it was a superfluous charge, as the town was very ruinous and the walls down in many places.<sup>71</sup> On 17 January 1569-70 he went to view the town himself, although 'platts' of it had been prepared for him, as the government considered it a matter of importance.<sup>72</sup>

It does not appear that the government took any steps to repair the walls of the town. In 1588 a Bill was passed in the House of Lords for repairing the pier of Hartlepool, but its provisions are unknown.<sup>73</sup>

An incident in the perpetual quarrel between the Bishop of Durham and the lord of the manor, as to whether Hartlepool lay within the bishopric,<sup>74</sup> occurred in 1581, when a ship carrying Thomas Brown and about thirty men was driven by stress of weather to take refuge in the harbour. Brown was believed to be a pirate; he and his men were arrested, and the bishop claimed that they ought to be confined in his gaol at Durham, but instead of this they were sent to Newcastle. The bishop produced evidence that in the time of Bishop Pilkington (1561-77) the men of Hartlepool had been assessed for service to the queen as being in Stockton Ward, and that when they refused to pay, a distress was taken, namely, 'two kye,' which were put in the poundfold at Durham.<sup>75</sup> The dispute with the bishop was adjusted in 1598, when two arbitrators decided that Hartlepool was within the liberties of the bishopric.<sup>76</sup>

In January 1638-9 it was proposed to establish a magazine of arms at Hartlepool, as being a more defensible place than Durham.<sup>77</sup> Early in February Sir Thomas Morton viewed the town, and reported that 'the town and walls are very ruinous, and will require a great charge, and a great time to repair, both of which I suppose, will not be agreeable to the present service; yet the cutting of 60 yards of ground makes it a perfect island, and no access to it but at low water. In the town are sufficient granaries for corn, and now, for the most part, well stored. The country adjacent is fruitful in corn and grass, and fit for quartering an army, if not too far remote. Those of the corporation affirm, that with six weeks warning they can provide corn for an army, and the like for butter and cheese, if there be an inhibition for carrying them out.' A plan of Hartlepool and an estimate

<sup>55</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 4 Hen. IV, no. 37.

<sup>56</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 34, m. 5.

<sup>57</sup> Cal. Pat. 1401-5, p. 280.

<sup>58</sup> Ibid. 1405-8, p. 74.

<sup>59</sup> L. and P. Hen. VIII, xii (1), 578.

<sup>60</sup> Ibid. xviii (1), 755.

<sup>61</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of the Rebellion of 1569*, 79 n.

<sup>62</sup> *Acts of Privy Coun.* 1558-70, p. 278 et seq.; for the commissioners' report on Hartlepool see *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1601-3, *Add.* 1547-65, p. 573. The defenceless state of the town is shown by a petition of 1544 addressed to the Earl of Shrews-

bury, then Captain-General of the Army of the North, relating an attack by pirates on a ship at Hartlepool, where at the time there was no gun or powder in store (*Add. MS.* 32655, fol. 251).

<sup>63</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (New Ser.), viii, 140, 232.

<sup>64</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of the Rebellion of 1569*, pp. 79, 122, 363.

<sup>65</sup> Ibid. 64.

<sup>66</sup> Ibid. 79 n.; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 51-2 n.

<sup>67</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of the Rebellion of 1569*, pp. 79-80.

<sup>68</sup> Ibid.

<sup>69</sup> Ibid. p. 110.

<sup>70</sup> Ibid. p. 79 n.

<sup>71</sup> Ibid. For the Rising of the North cf. *Cal. S. P. Dom. Add.* 1566-70, pp. 129, 131, 132, 134, 145, 146, 147, 154, 161, 164, 165, 175.

<sup>72</sup> *Journ. of the House of Lords*, ii, 149-152.

<sup>73</sup> See Hart parish.

<sup>74</sup> Exch. Dep. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. no. 13.

<sup>75</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 92, m. 26 d.

<sup>76</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1638-9, pp. 325, 349.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

for the proposed fortifications were drawn up,<sup>78</sup> but the scheme was not carried out. In 1640, when the Scots seized Newcastle, the king was warned to make Hartlepool secure.<sup>79</sup>

Lord Lumley and his family were Royalists, and on the outbreak of the Civil War Hartlepool was garrisoned for the king, under the command of Sir Edmund Carey. In April 1644, when Leven invaded England, it was reported that Hartlepool had fallen to him,<sup>80</sup> but the town lay out of the Scots' line of march, and it was not surrendered until Callendar advanced to Leven's support, when on 25 July 1644 its defenders were allowed to march out.<sup>81</sup>

A Scotch garrison was placed in the town under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Richard Douglas,<sup>82</sup> who repaired the walls and apparently caused earthworks to be thrown up across the peninsula.<sup>83</sup> The Scots' occupation of this and other northern towns was very disagreeable to the English Parliament, but they could not rid themselves of their allies until the treaty at the end of 1646-7.<sup>84</sup> On 26 February 1646-7 the House of Commons ordered that the new works at Hartlepool should be thrown down and the town disgarrisoned.<sup>85</sup> The first part of these orders may have been carried out, but the second certainly was not, as references to the garrison at Hartlepool occur in 1648, 1650, 1652, and 1658, while from 1647-9 'cesses' were imposed upon the inhabitants 'by reason of a garrison here.'<sup>86</sup>

In 1657 the mayor and burgesses petitioned for 'a brief for a collection towards building up their pier,'<sup>87</sup> and in 1662 a similar petition was referred to the Lord Chancellor.<sup>88</sup>

During the Dutch war of 1664-7 the attention of the government was attracted to Hartlepool. A report and map of the place was drawn up in 1664. It was said to possess a competent harbour which would receive a ship of 100 tons. The port provided a place of safety for passing colliers in bad weather and in war time.<sup>89</sup> Vessels pursued by the Dutch frequently took refuge in the harbour,<sup>90</sup> and the government continued the garrison there until the end of the century.<sup>91</sup>

In 1665 an attempt was made to obtain Parliamentary aid for the repair and maintenance of the pier, but the Bill was defeated.<sup>92</sup> In 1719 a small duty for the maintenance of the pier was imposed on exported grain.<sup>93</sup> Every inhabitant of the town was liable to be called upon to furnish work on the pier, but repairs of this kind were, of course, haphazard and unsatisfactory.<sup>94</sup> Between 1721 and 1732, however, the greater part of the pier was repaired by the generosity of the successive mayors.<sup>95</sup>

The price of corn in 1741 suddenly rose from 6s. to 15s. per boll, causing serious riots in Hartlepool. These were stopped only by the public-spirited action of William Romaine, a member of a Huguenot refugee family who had settled in the town as a corn merchant and become a capital burgess. He sold his stock to all comers at the old price, and in this way relieved the immediate discontent.<sup>96</sup>

In the course of the 18th century the trade of Hartlepool diminished and the harbour was allowed to fall into disrepair. Hutchinson in 1794 suggested improvements which might be made in it to the great advantage of the town.<sup>97</sup> In 1795 R. Dodd, an engineer, issued a *Report on the various Improvements, Civil and Military, that might be made in the Haven or Harbour of Hartlepool*,<sup>98</sup> but nothing was done and the town continued to deteriorate. By the beginning of the 19th century it was known only as a health resort, and even in this capacity it was not very successful, as the accommodation was poor, and the streets were dirty and insanitary.<sup>99</sup> The inhabitants lived in such complete isolation that they preserved many ancient customs, forgotten elsewhere. The fishermen and fishwives wore a distinctive costume, and by constant intermarriage practically everyone in the town was related.<sup>100</sup> There is a local tradition that during the Napoleonic wars a foreign ship was driven into the port with a monkey on board, and that the people of Hartlepool, never having heard of such a creature, at once hanged it as a French spy.

In 1804 the corporation made another attempt to obtain Parliamentary aid for the repair of the pier, as the town was evidently in no position to undertake the work, but again they were unsuccessful.<sup>1</sup>

In 1808 'a grant of the harbour was unfortunately made to an individual . . . who immediately enclosed it for the purposes of agriculture.'<sup>2</sup> A crop of corn was grown upon the dry Slake, but in 1813 William Vollum, one of the capital burgesses, indicted the inclosure as a nuisance. The case was tried at Durham, and a verdict was given in favour of the town, thus saving not merely the Slake but also probably the harbour, which would have silted up without the scouring action produced by the sweep of the backwater in the Slake.<sup>3</sup>

Meanwhile the severe storms of 1810 carried away a great part of the ruined pier. Again petitions were presented to the House of Commons, pointing out that Hartlepool was the only safe harbour between Sunderland and Bridlington, a distance of 90 miles on a stormy coast, but still nothing was done. A committee was therefore formed to collect subscriptions for the purpose, and in 1813, largely through the

<sup>78</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1638-9, pp. 433-4, 535.

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.* 1640-1, p. 202. There was a talk of putting foot and horse into it, but it is not clear whether anything was done *ibid.* 201, cf. 464).

<sup>80</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), xxi, 175.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.* 182; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* vii, App. i, 97a; xiii, App. i, 181. The Earl reported that there were 9 pieces of cannon in the town and a small quantity of ammunition. He proposed to establish a magazine at Hartlepool (*Thurloe State Papers*, i, 41).

<sup>82</sup> Welford, *Mon. in St. Nicholas, Newcastle*, 135.

<sup>83</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 60, 148; *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1645-7, p. 54.

<sup>84</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 59-60; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiii, App. i, 232; *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), xxi, 140-2.

<sup>85</sup> *Journ. Ho. of Com.* v, 98.

<sup>86</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp. in Northumb. and Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 92, 93; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 60, 82 n.; *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1657-8, pp. 338-9, 360; 1658-9, pp. 38, 78, 94; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* vi, App. i, 159, 160.

<sup>87</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1657-8, p. 251.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.* 1661-2, p. 339.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.* 1664-5, p. 146. The plan shows a number of platforms for guns round the coast of the peninsula.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.* p. 215; 1666-7, pp. 81, 97; 1672-3, p. 77; 1673, pp. 369, 376.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.* 1666-7, p. 64; 1693, p. 67.

<sup>92</sup> *Journ. Ho. of Com.* viii, 595, 602.

<sup>93</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.* 157.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>95</sup> Hutchinson, *op. cit.* iii, 32.

<sup>96</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 89 n.

<sup>97</sup> Hutchinson, *op. cit.* 28-32.

<sup>98</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (Ser. 3), iii, 110; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 163.

<sup>99</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iii, 273; Sharp, *op. cit.* Suppl. 8-10.

<sup>100</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 175, 173.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* 158.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 151.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

activity of Cuthbert Sharp, the town's historian, an Act for improving the port and pier of Hartlepool was passed, which provided that a toll of 2*d.* per ton on every ship entering the port, a rate of 5*s.* a year on every coble belonging to the port, and a part of the poor rate, should be devoted to the maintenance of the pier.<sup>4</sup>

Unfortunately, the sum raised by subscription was not large enough to rebuild the pier properly, while the income from the tolls was very trifling.<sup>5</sup> The affair was allowed to drift on without any real improvement for many years. In 1823 it was first proposed that, in consequence of the rapid development of railways and the coal trade, the port of Hartlepool might once more be utilized with advantage, but the scheme fell through. It was taken up again in a more practicable form in 1830.<sup>6</sup>

The Hartlepool Dock and Railway Company was formed in 1831, and obtained in 1832 an Act for the building of a railway line and docks.<sup>7</sup> By a further Act the promoters of the new company took over the work of the committee for the maintenance of the pier, which had been almost entirely neglected in recent years.<sup>8</sup>

The company was authorized to take 'the whole of the inner harbour and lands adjoining thereto, and so much of the Slake covered at high water, contiguous to the inner harbour on the west side thereof, and also so much of the lands adjoining the Slake on the north side thereof as shall not exceed in the whole 60 acres.' After many difficulties the tide basin was opened on 9 July 1835, when coal was shipped from Thornley Colliery. In order to improve the feeble credit of the company, the opening took place before either the dock or the railway line was ready, and, though the experiment was for the moment successful, it was followed by much damage owing to the imperfect state of the work.<sup>9</sup>

In 1837 the dock company obtained a further Act of Parliament for 'The Great North of England, Clarence and Hartlepool Junction Railway Company.' In the following year, 1838, the Stockton and Hartlepool Railway Company obtained powers to construct a line from Billingham to Hartlepool.<sup>10</sup> There was considerable rivalry between the two companies, but they finally came to an agreement that the Stockton and Hartlepool Railway should ship its coals in the Hartlepool docks instead of building a dock of its own at the Slake. The Victoria Dock was completed in 1840 for the accommodation of the new line.<sup>11</sup> The profits of the new railway and dock were less than had been expected; the old dock company and the railway company quarrelled, and the latter in 1844 obtained powers to build docks for themselves on

the west or Stranton shore.<sup>12</sup> This was the origin of West Hartlepool (q.v.).

The influence of Trinity House and of the ship-owners whose vessels used the port forced the commissioners to replace the small light on the old pier by a new lighthouse on Crofton Heugh, which was opened on 1 October 1847, and was the first in which gas was used for the light.<sup>13</sup>

In 1846 the Hartlepool dock and railway, the Hartlepool Junction Railway, were taken over by the York, Newcastle and Berwick Railway Company, now the London and North Eastern Railway.<sup>14</sup>

In 1845 the commissioners for the port and pier, to whom further powers were given in 1837, were reconstituted. The Hartlepool Pier and Port Act of 1851 made further changes in its constitution. By the same act the commissioners were empowered to make a pier or breakwater south-eastward from the Heugh, and to establish and control the ferry between Hartlepool and the new town of West Hartlepool, the profits to be devoted to protecting the Heugh from the inroads of the sea. The Hartlepool Port and Harbour Act of 1855 incorporated the commissioners and provided for an outer harbour of refuge in the bay, two piers from the shore and a sea wall to be built south from Throston to protect the Headland. Under the Port and Harbour Act of 1869 the commissioners were authorized to abandon the piers and to build a sea wall from the northern pier of West Hartlepool to the stone jetty of the commissioners' harbour.<sup>15</sup>

In 1870 a breakwater was built to protect the north of the harbour, and the channel was dredged to give a depth of 20 ft. at the lowest tide, and has now been deepened to 25 ft. By 1885 the commissioners had built a part of the sea wall authorized in 1855; the corporation was then empowered by Act of Parliament to finish it and make a promenade along it, also to acquire Galley's Field for purposes of recreation.<sup>16a</sup>

The development of the port necessarily led to a great increase in population and to an extensive rebuilding of the town. Of all the antiquities which it once possessed, only St. Hilda's Church remains; the rest were swept away as rapidly as possible, and a few vain attempts to save the most interesting were treated with contempt.<sup>16</sup> The original Hartlepool still showed the lines of the mediaeval town, huddled together in the narrow space of the peninsula, dirty, insanitary and picturesque. If it had been rebuilt in the interests of the public health no reasonable person could have objected, but, unfortunately, while its picturesque features were destroyed, the dirt and lack of sanitation were worse than ever.<sup>17</sup> The immediate result was severe outbreaks of cholera in 1832 and

<sup>4</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 158-61; *Local and Pers. Acts*, 53 Geo. III, cap. xxxv.

<sup>5</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.* 166.

<sup>6</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.* Suppl. 4.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 5-6; *Local and Personal Acts*, 2 and 3 Will. IV, cap. lxxvii.

<sup>8</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.* 12; *Local and Personal Acts*, 2 and 3 Will. IV, cap. lxxviii.

<sup>9</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.* 18-19.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* 21; *Local and Personal Acts*, 7 Will. IV and 1 Vict. cap. xc.

<sup>11</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.* 40. The Stockton and Hartlepool Railway Company was incorporated in 1842 (*Local and Personal Acts*, 4 and 5 Vict. cap. xc).

<sup>12</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.* 41.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* 44-50.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.* 50. The Act was obtained in 1848 (*Local and Personal Acts*, 11 and 12 Vict. cap. cxxxii). The lease was for 31 years from 1 July 1848. At its expiration the docks and railway were to be amalgamated with the York, Newcastle and Berwick Company (Sharp, *loc. cit.*).

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.* 52-5; Exch. Dep. Spec. Com. no. 714<sup>a</sup>; see *Local and Personal Acts*, 7 Will. IV and 1 Vict. cap. lxxxviii; 8 and 9 Vict. cap. cxxxix; 14 and 15 Vict. cap. cxvii; 18 and 19 Vict. cap. cxxvi; 32 and 33 Vict. cap. lxxxii; *Parl. Acts and Papers*, 1868-9, liv, p. 419. The

toll of 1*s.* 4*d.* on decked vessels using the port given to the commissioners by the Act of 1837 had formerly been taken by the corporation for the repair of the wall's (see *Parl. Acts and Papers*, 1835, xxv, p. 1533). It was restored to the new corporation in 1851 (*Local and Personal Acts*, 14 and 15 Vict. cap. xvi), but was again transferred to the commissioners for their new works by the Act of 1855.

<sup>16a</sup> *Local Acts*, 48 and 49 Vict. cap. xci.

<sup>16</sup> For the removal of the North Gate in 1836 see Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, Suppl. 35.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* 24 and note.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

1849,<sup>18</sup> and the evil effects are experienced to this day, while on the score of beauty it may be said that with the exception of the church there is not a single building or street in Hartlepool which possesses the slightest architectural dignity. Some improvements, however, there were; the Hartlepool Gas and Water Company was formed in 1846, and the citizens were no longer dependent for their water upon two wells and the rainfall.

The whole area of the borough is built over except the Town Moor<sup>19</sup> and the cemetery on Hart Warren. In 1889 the promenade along the sea front to the lighthouse, forming the chief open-air recreation place for the town, was finished.

The old town hall in Southgate Street had been rebuilt about 1750.<sup>20</sup> A borough hall and market buildings in Middlegate Street were erected in 1866, and the corporation acquired a large hall, now used as a town hall, in Lumley Street in 1902. A new borough hall was built in 1926. The Hartlepoons Port Sanitary Hospital was opened at Throston in 1877.

One of the most stirring experiences in the history of Hartlepool occurred on 16 December 1914, when the town, together with West Hartlepool, was bombarded by three German cruisers for slightly over half an hour. The first shell, fired at 8.15 a.m., missed the lighthouse, but wrecked part of the house on its left, killing two women. The most serious damage was done in Old Hartlepool, especially beyond and behind the land batteries, which replied effectively as far as their guns of medium calibre allowed. One shell fell in the Royal Engineer lines and others in those of the 18th (Service) Battalion of the Durham Light Infantry. The roof of St. Hilda's Church was partly wrecked, the gasometer was set on fire, and many houses were hit at the farther end of West Hartlepool. Including 9 soldiers, 128 persons were killed, many being women and children, and over 400 were injured.

John Wesley frequently visited Hartlepool, which is mentioned in his *Journal* in 1757, 1759, 1761, 1766, 1784, 1786 and 1790; he was always well received, but his labours did not have much permanent effect, and in 1786 he wrote: 'Surely the seed will spring up at last even here, where we seemed so long to be ploughing on the sand.'<sup>21</sup> A small congregation was gathered by the means of a wealthy Wesleyan, Mr. Middleton, who gave his name to the district of Middleton between the two Hartlepoons. After meeting in private rooms for some time, the congregation built a chapel on the Town Wall about 1793. A new and larger chapel was built in Northgate in 1839.<sup>22</sup>

There are two United Methodist chapels, built in 1860 and 1876, and a Primitive Methodist chapel,

built in 1851.<sup>23</sup> St. John's Presbyterian Church of England, in Brougham Street, was built in 1882-3 to take the place of an earlier chapel built in 1839.<sup>24</sup> A Congregational chapel was built in 1843-4.<sup>25</sup> The Baptist chapel was built in 1851-2.<sup>26</sup>

It has been mentioned above that the Roman Catholic element in Hartlepool continued strong from the 16th century, but the first Roman Catholic chapel was not opened until 1834, when a very small one was built and given to the congregation by John Wells.<sup>27</sup> The present Roman Catholic church of St. Mary was built in 1850-1.<sup>28</sup>

Hartlepool being within the manor *BOROUGH* of Hart (q.v.) belonged in the 12th century to the Brus family. Richard II confirmed in 1397 a charter of Adam de Brus granting to his burgesses of Hartlepool the customs, laws and statutes of the burgesses of Newcastle.<sup>29</sup> This is the earliest known charter of the borough. The names of the witnesses<sup>30</sup> indicate that the grantor was the Adam de Brus, lord of Skelton, who succeeded his father in 1143.<sup>31</sup> In February 1200-1 a charter to the same effect, granting also that the men of Hartlepool should be free burgesses, was obtained from King John, the burgesses paying for it a fine of 30 marks.<sup>32</sup> Hartlepool was the only Durham borough to receive a royal charter. It belonged to the wapentake of Sadberge, which the bishop had acquired in 1190, but as it was part of the fee of the powerful Brus family it maintained an uncertain independence of the episcopal jurisdiction.<sup>33</sup> A market on Wednesday and a three days' fair were granted by the king to William de Brus in the year of the charter to the town,<sup>34</sup> and were confirmed to his son Robert in 1215, when the date of the fair was given as the feast of St. Laurence and the two days following.<sup>35</sup> Nevertheless this grant had apparently not come into force in 1218, possibly as a result of some protest from the bishop. In that year Robert de Brus agreed that his mother should have a third of the market and fair in dower, provided that either of them could get possession of these liberties.<sup>36</sup>

In 1230 the burgesses obtained a new charter from Bishop Richard le Poor by which the fair on St. Laurence's Day (and a fortnight afterwards) was granted to them. They also had a grant of a market, the day being changed to Tuesday. The charter added other important privileges to those granted by King John and Adam de Brus. It allowed the burgesses to have a mayor as their chief officer, and to establish a guild merchant; and it definitely stated that they held their tenements by rents and no other services. The bishop reserved to himself and his successors all due customs, including the prisage of wine, and 'reasonable emption

reference to burgage tenure occurs in a charter of Robert de Brus, before 1191, in which he granted a *mansura* in Hartlepool with houses and toft and two fishing boats to the monks of Durham in free alms quit of every custom and service which might be exacted from land or burgage (Farrer, *Early Yorks. Charters*, ii, 8).

<sup>33</sup> See Hart parish and below.

<sup>34</sup> Pipe R. 3 John, m. 18.

<sup>35</sup> *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), i, 217.

<sup>36</sup> *Cal. Doc. of Scotl.* i, 123.

<sup>18</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 24 n.

<sup>19</sup> See below.

<sup>20</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 105.

<sup>21</sup> Wesley, *Journ.* (ed. 5), ii, 415, 492; iii, 62, 255; iv, 279, 333, 488.

<sup>22</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, Suppl. 92-4; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, 132, no. 5.

<sup>23</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.* 95.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.* 96.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.* 98.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.* 100.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.* 102.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* 103.

<sup>29</sup> Pat. 21 Ric. II, pt. i, m. 31.

<sup>80</sup> Cf. *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 282, 327-8 n.

<sup>31</sup> See Hart manor. Tradition relates (see Hart) that Robert de Brus I enfeoffed his younger son Robert of the manor of Hart, and what scanty evidence there is supports the supposition that the elder branch never held Hart in demesne (see *Guisbro' Chartul.* [Surt. Soc.], ii, 322-3, 324). In this case Adam de Brus must have granted his charter to the burgesses as overlord.

<sup>32</sup> *Rot. Chart.* 1199-1216 (Rec. Com.), 86; Pipe R. 3 John, m. 12. An early



HARTLEPOOL CHURCH FROM THE STREET, LOOKING EAST



of goods such as the king has in the boroughs of his barons.' Another saving clause was that the bishop's men and the men of the Prior and convent of Durham were to be free from toll in Hartlepool.<sup>37</sup> This charter was confirmed by the Prior and convent of Durham, as was a similar charter granted by the bishop to Peter de Brus of Skelton, who was holding Hartlepool during the minority of the heirs of the immediate lord, Robert de Brus. In both charters the prior and convent reserved their right to buy food in Hartlepool and the liberties granted them by William and Robert de Brus. In the confirmation to Peter de Brus they reserved the right of the heir when he should be of full age.<sup>38</sup> Finally the king himself inspected and confirmed the bishop's charter in 1234.<sup>39</sup>

In spite of the grant of market and fair to the burgesses it was found by *quo warranto* in 1293 that both belonged to Robert de Brus, then lord of the manor.<sup>40</sup> Documents of the 14th and 15th centuries make it clear that the lords of the manor retained possession of the tolls and stallage.<sup>41</sup> They had besides control of the port with keelage and prisage of fish, perquisites of court, and the rents from the burgage tenements, the mills, bake-house and common oven.<sup>42</sup> Sometimes the profits of the borough were let to farm.

In 1314, on the death of Robert de Clifford at the battle of Bannockburn, Bishop Kellaw seized Hartlepool<sup>43</sup> and at once farmed it to Richard Mason, who paid £84 yearly for the vill with the ovens, water-mills and the mill of Hart.<sup>44</sup> In 1389 the borough was let to various tenants, who possibly represented the burgesses, for £10.<sup>45</sup>

When John in 1201 granted to Hartlepool the liberties of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the latter town was governed by bailiffs.<sup>46</sup> The first civic officers of Hartlepool were, therefore, probably bailiffs, but by Bishop le Poor's charter the burgesses were empowered to have a mayor.

The earliest reference to a mayor of Hartlepool is in 1306, when he appealed to Edward I about damage done to one of the ships of the port by Norwegians.<sup>47</sup> From 1315 a mayor regularly appears as chief officer of the town.<sup>48</sup> There were

still town bailiffs, who were apparently elected officers subordinate to the mayor, and should be distinguished from the bailiffs and collectors of customs appointed by the lord of the manor, the bishop and the king. In 1393 the mayor, bailiffs and some of the burgesses were bound over as representatives of the community to keep the peace with Ralph de Lumley.<sup>49</sup> Grants of murage were made during the 14th and early 15th century to the mayor and bailiffs on behalf of the burgesses. These grants illustrate one feature of the history of the borough—the continual rivalry between king and bishop for the supreme influence there. The burgesses took advantage of this rivalry to obtain charters first from one authority and then from the other, so that their right to take murage was almost continuous for nearly a century.<sup>50</sup> In 1410, however, the king revoked his most recent grant, declaring that it was to the prejudice of the bishop.<sup>51</sup>

During the 15th and 16th centuries the municipal organization seems to have merged in that of the gild merchant authorized by Bishop le Poor in 1230. No records exist of the early history of the gild, but it is probable that the gild officials, who controlled the trade of the town, must have had more power than the municipal officers. An undated petition to the Crown, probably of the 14th century, asking that the burgesses of Hartlepool might be quit of toll throughout the realm as were the burgesses of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was perhaps presented by the gild.<sup>52</sup> By 1544 the bailiffs had given place to aldermen, who were perhaps originally gild officials,<sup>53</sup> and the mayor, who was elected by the aldermen,<sup>54</sup> was probably, also, the chief officer of the gild. It seems clear, also, that the terms 'free burgess' and 'free merchant' were interchangeable at the end of the 16th century.<sup>55</sup> The original qualification for a burgess had been the possession of a burgage tenement. Of these there were 120 in 1437,<sup>56</sup> but a large number were then in the possession of religious bodies,<sup>57</sup> and some were waste.<sup>58</sup> In 1565 there were 66 householders, many of the houses being in decay. The greater number belonged to the queen, as successor of the ecclesiastical lords.<sup>59</sup>

In 1587 Lord Lumley bought the manor of

<sup>37</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, App. p. i.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.* 69 n., 70 n.; *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 325 (a more correct version than Sharp's of the prior and convent's deed consenting to the Bishop's charter to Peter de Brus); see also Lansd. MS. 902, fol. 71, where there is a copy of a charter of confirmation from the prior and convent, containing a more ample clause as to their right of buying victuals. This refers to the prior and convent's right of pre-emption as against the borough custom of 'lot,' i.e. the practice of sharing a purchase of provisions among the burgesses, who might each claim sufficient for the needs of his household at the price paid by the original purchaser (Bateson, *Borough Customs* [Selden Soc.], ii, pp. lxxvii et seq., 166 n., 180 n.).

<sup>39</sup> Chart. R. 39 & 40 Edw. III, m. 8, no. 27.

<sup>40</sup> *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 604.

<sup>41</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 13 Ric. II, no. 14;

4 Hen. IV, no. 37.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*; *Plac. de Quo Warr.* loc. cit.;

*Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. III), viii, 384; Chan. Inq. p.m. 15 Hen. VI, no. 55. Some of

these rights had probably been reserved by the Brus family in charters which no longer exist. At the end of the 12th century Bishop Hugh Pudsey in the charter which created the borough of Sunderland reserved to himself the same right of pre-emption of fish as Robert de Brus had at Hartlepool (Surtees, *Hist. of Dur.* i [2], 298).

<sup>43</sup> See Hart parish.

<sup>44</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1265. Richard Mason was bailiff in the following year (Sharp, *op. cit.* 70). About 1380 the herring-house, common oven, windmill, and tolls within the borough were entered among the bishop's possessions (*Hatfield's Surv.* [Surt. Soc.], 197-8). It is uncertain how they came to be in his hands.

<sup>45</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 13 Ric. II, no. 14.

<sup>46</sup> Brand, *Hist. and Antiq. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, ii, 392.

<sup>47</sup> Anct. Corresp. xviii, 85; cf. *Cal. Pat.* 1301-7, p. 490; Anct. Pet. (P.R.O.), 2537, 11161.

<sup>48</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 70-2.

<sup>49</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 33, m. 12 d. For this quarrel see above.

<sup>50</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1313-17, p. 347; 1324-7, p. 250; 1327-30, p. 233; 1330-4, p. 48; *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 350; *Cal. Pat.* 1364-7, p. 33; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 32, m. 4; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, App. p. ii; *Cal. Pat.* 1391-6, p. 118; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 33, m. 2 d., 21; *Cal. Pat.* 1399-1401, p. 355.

<sup>51</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1408-13, p. 264.

<sup>52</sup> Anct. Pet. (P.R.O.), 5767. It was made in the name of the men of Hartlepool.

<sup>53</sup> A petition from the town to the Earl of Shrewsbury in that year was presented by the aldermen and brethren (Add. MS. 32655, fol. 251).

<sup>54</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom. Add.* 1547-65, p. 573.

<sup>55</sup> See the burgess' oath (Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 74, 105 n.).

<sup>56</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 15 Hen. VI, no. 37.

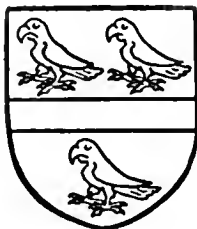
<sup>57</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 24, 138; *Halmote R.* (Surt. Soc.), 200; cf. *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1547-65, p. 573; Rentals and Surv. ptl. 7, no. 29, fol. 41 d., 42 d.

<sup>58</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* loc. cit.

<sup>59</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom. Add.* 1547-65, p. 573.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Hart (q.v.), including the town of Hartlepool, from the Earl of Cumberland. He was anxious to promote the welfare of his new tenants, and by his assistance on 3 February 1592-3 the burgesses of Hartlepool obtained a new charter from the Crown. By this charter Hartlepool was constituted a free borough, and the mayor and burgesses were formed into a body corporate with a common seal. Edmund Bell was appointed the first mayor, but from henceforward the mayor was to be chosen on the Monday after Michaelmas Day every year by the common council from one of themselves. He was to have two serjeants



LUMLEV. *Argent a fesse gules between three parrots.*

at mace. The council was to be composed of twelve capital burgesses, the first twelve being appointed in the charter, but hereafter on any vacancy occurring the remaining councillors and the mayor were empowered to choose the new member from among the common burgesses. The unity of the organizations of town and gild was recognized. The mayor and burgesses were to have a court-house or gildhall, and to hold a court or assembly there, where they should draw up statutes for the government of the town and the regulation of its trade and enforce them by penalties. These meetings were called 'gilds.'<sup>60</sup> The weekly market on Tuesday, the fair at the feast of St. Lawrence, and a court of pie-powder were granted to the corporation.<sup>61</sup> In securing this charter for the borough, Lord Lumley surrendered most of his own privileges. It may be that the market and fair, destroyed by his ancestor at the beginning of the 15th century, had never since been of importance. Leland places Hartlepool among the market towns, however, and it must have been to some extent a source of revenue to its lords. It seems most probable that Lord Lumley before securing the charter made a bargain with the burgesses. In 1593 the new corporation granted to him and his heirs in return for his aid half the fines of the court, and half the fines for creating free burgesses or free merchants; they also acknowledged his right to keelage, and granted to him stallage on market days from every shop or booth  $\frac{1}{4}d.$ , and for the passage of every horse on fair and market days  $\frac{1}{2}d.$  The descendants of Lord Lumley sometimes leased these dues for terms of years to the corporation.<sup>62</sup>

The town records begin in the 16th century, at first in a few disconnected entries, but regularly from 1566. On 19 October 1599 Robert Porrett, the mayor and the common council, drew up a series of orders for the town. Earlier books of records are referred to from time to time, but they are now lost.<sup>63</sup>

The list of statutes drawn up by the common council in 1599 was divided into sections headed Orders for the Church, Orders for the Town, Orders for the Shipping, Orders for Innholders,

Orders for Hiring and Retaining Servants, Orders for Butchers, Orders for the Sands and Fishermen, Orders for the Pasture.<sup>64</sup> The most interesting of these orders show that the ancient custom of parting a purchase among the burgesses was still in force in 1599, as it had been in 1230:—

Ytt ys ordeyned, yt whatsoever inhabytante of this towne goeth aborde of any shippe or hoye w'thin this wycke or harborough, and buyeth anie maner of corne, victualls, beare, or anie other goods, or comodyties whatsoever, bee it but portage of anie value, w'thout the lycens of the maior, and before there bee a pryce thereof sett down by the sayd maior of the sayde corne, goodes, or other merchandyse or victualls, that then hee or they soe offending shall not onely paye for everye tyme soe offendinge to the use of this towne ten shillings, but alsoe the sayd goods or comodities soe by hym or theme boughte to be taken from the parties soe buyinge and the same to be sequestered att the discrecyon of the maior, twelve chiefe burgesses, comon counsell of this towne, or the greater parte of theme.<sup>65</sup>

Ytt ys ordeyned, for the avoydinge of all contraversyes which hereafter may growe betwixte the freemen of this town and the forryners for the buying of fyshe and askinge part thereof, that evrye freeman of this town buyinge a cobble of fyshe shall enjoy the same, without partinge with anie forryner. But if the forryner be the fyrst buyer of anie suche cobble of fyshe, and a freman being presente att the buyinge therof and askinge parte of the same, the sayd freman or fremen soe askinge parte, shall enjoy [it]; if the freman bee not the fyrst yt askethe parte of such fysche, butt the seconde or the thirde, then ytt ys ordeyned yt the freman shall have butt parte with the others that before hym asked parte thereof.

Ytt ys ordeyned yt the maister or some other of evrye cobble of this town shall make twoo penny worth of fyshe to any of their neighbors askinge the same for there own p'vysson, yf they have nott made foure penny worthe fourth before, upon payne to paye for evrye tyme nott soe doeing . . . vid.<sup>66</sup>

No mention was made in the charter of 1593 of the court leet, which was apparently the court of the lord of the manor. Twelve years after the charter, however, a recorder appears in the town records,<sup>67</sup> and it appears that he and his successors held courts leet and baron for the borough, the former dealing with debts under 40s.<sup>68</sup> These courts were said in the 19th century to be held by prescription, and the recorder was called the steward of the manor court.<sup>69</sup>

Two 'gilds' were held yearly, one in April, when the grand jury or jury of presentment, called the gild jury, was chosen, the other in October for the election of the mayor. The duty of the gild jury was to present offences against the town by-laws before the courts leet and baron. In 1624 the oath of the gild jurymen was entered in the corporation books.<sup>70</sup> The gild jury received an allowance from the corporation, and also had a gild dinner once a year, which was distinct from the corporation dinner. The corporation received 'gild essoign pence,' which were fines from jurors who were absent from the gilds.<sup>71</sup> In 1716 the gild jury, on behalf of the inhabitants, petitioned the council that the cess regularly levied by the mayor for a yearly feast should be devoted to the repair of the church and walls.<sup>72</sup>

Orders for the regulation of trade were made sometimes by the common council, sometimes by the general gild. In 1626 the mayor and twelve burgesses ordered that no one should give work to any foreigner or stranger in any shop or chamber under penalty of

<sup>60</sup> See below.

<sup>61</sup> Pat. 35 Eliz. pt. ix; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 54, 72-3, App. pp. iv-i.

<sup>62</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 74, 79 n., 81 n.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.* 74-9.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.* 178.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* 50, 100.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* 103.

<sup>68</sup> *Munic. Corp. Com. Rep.* (1835), xxiv, p. 1533.

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.* 77.

<sup>70</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 89 n., 90 n.; Hartlepool Munic. Rec. (*penes* the Town Clerk), i.

<sup>71</sup> Mayor's Accts. *penes* the Town Clerk; Sharp, *op. cit.* 90 n.

<sup>72</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.* 89 n.



3s. 4d.<sup>73</sup> On 15 April 1673 it was ordered at a general gild :

That whosoever he be, of any merchant trade, or house-carpenter, joyner, ship-carpenter, draper, tailors, plumers, glaisers, cordiners, butchers, glovers and skimmers, whitesmiths, blacksmiths, wallers, wine coopers, tallow chandlers, et alias, that shall presume to come in, and within the liberty of this corporation, to trade or occupye any such trade, without the liberty or consent off any such who are enjoyned to the prejudice of the free trades, and companyes within the corporation, as now is ordered for the good off the free burgesses and inhabitants their off, and for the better preservation off all the companijes and incouragement of them, to them and their successors for ever hereafter, we doe hereby order and have fully agreed upon, that whatsoever he be that shall com within the corporation aforesaid, shall pay to the use off the major and burgesses of this towne for every such time soe offending as he or they shall trade, complit being made by one or two more of the companys aforesaid to the major and burgesses, for every such offence . . . . . xs.

The companys of tradesmen shall from time to time and at all times hereafter within their hall or com'on hall and meetings, order and with the consent of their warden and major part of them at their quarterly meetings, make such lawes and orders, for the better incouragement of their trades and callings hereafter, for the better suppressing of all those yt shall hereafter make any brash within the corporation to the damage of all or any of the said companys aforesaid, shall upon every such offence pay to the warden of the said company, over and above the fine above mentioned, for every time soe offending the sum of . . . . . xs.<sup>74</sup>

On 3 October 1631 the mayor and burgesses ordered that Nicholas Corner and George Patteson, tailors and freemen of the town, should at all times be ready to work at any of the chief burgesses' houses, under penalty of 3s. 4d.<sup>75</sup> In 1722 Robert Wheat was fined first 10s., and then £1 for working as a weaver in Hartlepool, though no freeman.<sup>76</sup> From the order of 1673 it appears that the tradesmen were still in the habit of holding gild meetings for the regulation of the separate trades. There do not seem to have been any chartered trade companies in Hartlepool, as there were in Durham and Gateshead. As the population of the town was small, and the principal trade was fishing, there were probably not more than half a dozen masters in any one trade, and the expense of forming so small a company was not worth while. Probably all the masters of all the trades met in their common hall, and kept records of their meetings apart from the corporation records.<sup>77</sup> By the beginning of the 19th century no trace was left of the trade companies or the gild meetings.<sup>78</sup>

A list of the town officers appointed by the mayor was drawn up in 1656 as follows :—

One town clerk, one serjeant, two chamberlains, three auditors, four constables, four bread weighers, four pier masters, two ale tasters, two grassmen, one herd, two sand cleaners, two viewers of weights, one measurer of cloth.<sup>79</sup> From this it seems that the two serjeants at mace granted by the charter had been reduced to one. The mayor's stipend was at first 44s., but in 1606 it was entered as £10; this rise, however, was not formally confirmed by the common council until 1631.<sup>80</sup> The first town clerk occurs in 1604.

On 3 December 1675 the mayor and corporation

resolved that by Queen Elizabeth's charter they had the same power as the corporation of Newcastle upon-Tyne to levy a toll on grain brought into the town, and that they would levy the toll accordingly.<sup>81</sup> The town revenues, independent of the cesses levied by the common council, arose from tolls on corn, ale, fish, timber, and agricultural produce, harbour dues, stallage at the markets and fairs, and hawkers' licences.<sup>82</sup> As the trade of the town declined the amount realized from these dues diminished until, at the beginning of the 19th century, it was only about £22 a year. This, however, would have been sufficient for the very small expenses of the town government if it had not been for the law-suit over the town boundaries, which was brought by the corporation against the lord of the manor in 1802.<sup>83</sup> The cost of the suit saddled the corporation with an annuity of £24 a year. After this there was an annual deficit of some £12 or £13, which had to be met out of the mayor's pocket, while he was also expected to provide salaries for the constables.<sup>84</sup> The result of this was that it became more and more difficult to find men willing to carry on the corporation.

In 1835 the Municipal Corporation Commissioners visited the town and found the corporation greatly decayed. There were only twenty-six resident freemen and about twelve who were non-resident. The freemen had exemption from the tolls, which were reported to be burdensome, and rights of pasture on the Town Moor.<sup>85</sup> Freedom was attained by birth, apprenticeship, complimentary presentation, or sometimes by purchase. As there had not been more than four instances in the preceding twenty years of a person taking up his freedom by purchase, it is evident that the privilege was no longer regarded highly. The largest number of capital burgesses at the mayor-choosing in recent years had been six, while there were usually only three or four. The mayor was chosen from the capital burgesses in rotation; he was frequently non-resident, and sometimes never attended to take the oath, but in that case he appointed a deputy mayor. The number of capital burgesses was then nine, and only three were resident. The town officers were the recorder, town clerk, and serjeant at mace, chosen by the common council. There were two constables, who were insufficient to keep order while the new docks were being built, and the town was neither watched nor lighted. The report ends in a note that after the inquiry at Hartlepool the commissioners received a letter stating that a *quo warranto* had been issued against the mayor for exercising that office, and that he, being aware his election was invalid, had disclaimed.<sup>86</sup> In consequence of this report, Hartlepool was not included in the Municipal Corporations Act of 1835.

After the mayor's disclaimer the corporation fell into abeyance. In the words of a contemporary, 'Now commenced a period of disorganisation and misrule unequalled in any town in the kingdom of similar pretensions—no resident magistrate, no con-

<sup>73</sup> Hartlepool Munic. Rec. i.

<sup>74</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 84 n.

<sup>75</sup> Ibid. 86 n.

<sup>76</sup> Ibid. 89 n.

<sup>77</sup> Against the entry of 15 April 1673 is written a reference to fol. 12. When Sir Cuthbert Sharp was collecting mate-

rials for his *History of Hartlepool* at the beginning of the 19th century folio 12 had disappeared, and it has never been recovered.

<sup>78</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.*

<sup>79</sup> Ibid. 82 n.

<sup>80</sup> Ibid. 79 n.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid. 85 n.

<sup>82</sup> Ibid. 102 n.

<sup>83</sup> Ibid. 98, 102.

<sup>84</sup> Ibid. 102-3.

<sup>85</sup> See below.

<sup>86</sup> *Munic. Corp. Com. 1st Rep. App. iii* (Parl. Accts. and Papers, 1835, xxv), p. 1529 et seq., Northern Circuit, Hartlepool.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

trol, no police, the township constables incompetent and inefficient and literally objects of ridicule. The whole town lay at the mercy of the lawless labourers employed in excavating the docks.' In spite of all these inconveniences the inhabitants were slow to move, and it was not until 16 January 1839, after an interregnum of nearly five years, that a public meeting of the inhabitants and freemen was held, and a committee appointed to take measures to restore corporate government.<sup>87</sup>

The committee consulted Sir William Follett, who advised that the corporation should be revived by a new charter, to be obtained from the Crown by petition of the freemen, and, if necessary, of the other inhabitants. He considered this course would be preferable to an application for the creation of an entirely new corporation under section 141 of the Municipal Corporations Act,<sup>88</sup> as it was doubtful in the latter case whether the new corporation would be entitled to the possession of the corporate property of the old, while, by obtaining a new charter to revive the old corporation, its continuity would be assured.<sup>89</sup> There seems to have been a good deal of trickery in connexion with the new charter, but it is difficult to follow the intrigue, as the author of the *Supplement* to Sharp's *History*, writing so near the time, was naturally cautious. It appears that the committee drew up a draft of a charter, applying the principles of the Municipal Corporations Act to the new corporation of Hartlepool. On 22 June 1841 this draft was approved by the Attorney and Solicitor-General, who directed that it should be laid before a public meeting of the inhabitants of Hartlepool in order that they might be able to object to any of its provisions. On 13 August 1841 the Lord Chancellor declared that he was satisfied that the charter had been laid before the people of Hartlepool, and that they had accepted it without protest; but it is significant that the date and place of the alleged meeting are not mentioned in the *Supplement*, and the author goes on to state that much disappointment was felt, when the new charter, dated 24 September 1841, appeared, that it was a simple renewal of the old charter of Elizabeth.

From this it appears that the committee either engineered the public meeting so that only their own friends were present, or else submitted to a genuine public meeting the draft charter which was in accordance with the Municipal Act, and afterwards substituted for it the provisions of the Elizabethan charter. The government of the town was now in the hands of the twelve men who had found means to have their names inserted in the charter as aldermen. The opponents of the charter said that its only redeeming feature was the fact that the mayor for the time being was also to be a justice of the peace in virtue of his office; thus order was restored in the borough.<sup>90</sup>

The new aldermen may have acted for their own advantage, but they found themselves involved in a

great deal of labour and trouble. They came into office 'hampered with a debt of £1,200, without a shilling of revenue, with the corporate property in a state of unequivocal confusion: and in numerous instances the occupants thereof hurled defiance at the corporation, disputing their rights and despising their authority.'<sup>91</sup> The feeling in the town in favour of reform was so strong that the aldermen soon abandoned their former policy and declared themselves enthusiastic municipal reformers. In the year 1850 a petition for a new charter was presented, and on 5 December 1850 the present governing charter was granted, embodying the principles of the Municipal Corporations Act. The town council consisted of a mayor, four aldermen, and twelve councillors.<sup>92</sup> Under the Hartlepool Borough Extension Act of 1883 there are six aldermen and eighteen councillors. In the same year the Local Board Districts of Throston and Middleton were added to the borough and in 1897 parts of Throston Rural and Hart.<sup>93</sup>

A bill was introduced into the House of Commons in 1614 and again in 1620 to give Parliamentary representation to the county of Durham. It was proposed that, in addition to members for the county and city of Durham, either the borough of Hartlepool or the borough of Barnard Castle should be represented. The arguments in favour of Hartlepool were that it was the only haven in the bishopric, for Sunderland was as yet but a hamlet, and that it was a place of ancient strength. In the end, however, it was omitted from the bill, on the grounds that it belonged to a private person, not to the king, that it was so poor a town there was no person in it of sufficient wealth to sit in Parliament, and that it was much given to popery.<sup>94</sup> In 1867 Hartlepool was constituted a parliamentary borough returning one member.<sup>94a</sup>

The common lands of Hartlepool consisted of the Town Moor, the Farwell Field, and certain ways to these two places, which were called chares or stripes. The Town Moor lies on high ground to the north-east of the old town, between the town and the sea, its eastern boundary being the cliffs of the coast. The Farwell Field, as already stated, lay on the isthmus to the north of the town, beyond the town wall, but within the borough boundary. The chares were the ways from the town to the fields used by the burgesses. The early history of the town fields is unknown, as the common pasture is first mentioned in the Orders of 1599, when it was ordained that the mayor and common council must view every horse or mare before it was allowed to graze there, and must be satisfied that the animal was worth at least 4 marks. It was also ordained that no horse should be allowed to graze there between St. Martin's Day (11 November) and St. Helen's Day (21 May).<sup>95</sup>

Presentments relating to the town fields were made at the borough court, where two grassmen were appointed to manage the business of the pasture.<sup>96</sup>

<sup>87</sup> *Hist. of Hartlepool*, Supp. 68-9.

<sup>88</sup> Stat. 5 & 6 Will. IV, cap. 76.

<sup>89</sup> Sharp, *op. cit.* 68-9.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.* 71.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.* 76, App. pp. i-xiii.

<sup>93</sup> Local Act, 46 and 47 Vict. cap. cxlix (Hartlepool Borough Extension Act); Local Act, 60 and 61 Vict. cap. cxxxviii. The Throston Local Board District was

formed in 1871 (under the provisions of the Local Gov. Act of 1858) out of parts of Throston and Stranton (*Lond. Gaz.* 16 June 1871, 2798; 15 Sept. 1871, 3970).

<sup>94</sup> *Journ. of the House of Commons*, 31 May 1614 and 14 March 1620. In connexion with the last point it may be noted that the celebrated seminary priest John Bost landed at Hartlepool on his

missionary expedition to the north of England 1580-93 (Add. MS. 75, fol. 44; Chalonier, *Missionary Priests*, 312; cf. *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1611-18, p. 395; *S. P. Dom. Chas.* I, xxxvi, 16, 17, 17(1)).

<sup>94a</sup> Public Act, 30 and 31 Vict. cap. 102.

<sup>95</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 79.

<sup>96</sup> Hartlepool Corp. Rec. (*penes* the Town Clerk), ii.

In 1720 an order for viewing cattle stinted (i.e. allowed to graze) upon the moor, similar to that for horses, was made by the common council. Every common burgess and burgess' widow had a right to stint one horse and one cow on the common pasture.<sup>97</sup>

In 1834 the Municipal Commissioners found that 'each freeman being a resident householder has a right of pasturage on the town moor for one cow throughout the whole year and for one horse from May Day to Martinmas.' The cattle depastured must be their own property. The privilege is estimated as being worth about £10 a year.<sup>98</sup> While the corporation was in abeyance from 1834 to 1841 many encroachments were made upon the common fields. The aldermen nominated in the charter of 1841 were declared to have the privileges of freemen, a discovery which caused much indignation among the older freemen, but it had the good result that the new corporation was directly interested in the settlement of the problem of the town fields and therefore accomplished it.<sup>99</sup>

By an action brought in 1841 against one of the encroachers on common land they established their right, and on 21 May 1846 a committee was appointed by the corporation to deal with the question of the freemen's lands.<sup>100</sup> On 28 July 1847 the committee presented a report, which, after stating the privileges of the freemen, continued:—

This privilege of pasture has been much curtailed—the pasturage of large tracts of lands called chares (being narrow strips of land leading to the Moor and Farwell Field) and formerly containing the richest and most luxuriant herbage, has been destroyed by persons owning the adjacent property throwing down the fence walls, and opening out and fronting their houses thereon; thus improving their own property at the expense of the corporation, the freemen, and indirectly of the inhabitants at large. The parties thus offending are a very numerous body, and excuse their encroachments by saying that they were made during the abeyance of the corporation between the years 1833 and 1841.

The committee recommended:—

That the Town Moor and the Farwell Field with all their appurtenances should, for ever hereafter, be put under the control of the municipal body, by whatever name it is to be designated for the use of the town; and held in common with all other corporate property, to be appropriated in the best manner for realising a revenue for the town, with a due regard to the health, comfort and convenience of the inhabitants. That every freeman and widow of a freeman whilst resident in the borough of Hartlepool shall receive from the revenues of the corporation an annuity of £12 10s. secured by forgoing every claim and privilege. . . . That all persons having inchoate rights of freedom, as apprentices and the eldest sons of freemen, shall be entitled to the same annuity as freemen . . . on their attaining the age of 21, all annuities to last only during residence and to cease with the death of freemen and their widows.<sup>1</sup>

The committee also recommended that an application should be made for an Act of Parliament to put these resolutions into force, but owing to mutual jealousy the governing body had much difficulty in acting with the freemen, who were apt to raise their

demands for compensation. In consequence of these difficulties the Act was not obtained until 1851. It provided that the freemen should appoint a Pastures Committee to manage the common lands while still in the hands of the freemen, and to negotiate with the corporation for the extinction of the freemen's privileges. When the freemen had received full compensation and the land had passed into the hands of the corporation, the latter were authorized to build on the Farwell Field and to turn the chares into streets. The Town Moor was to be kept as a public recreation ground, and not more than 3 acres of it might be used for building sites.<sup>2</sup> Accordingly it is the public recreation ground at the present day.

The town possesses the matrices of three ancient seals—the obverse and reverse of the common seal and the mayor's seal. The first bears a hart at bay in a pool with a hound on its back, a rebus upon the name of Hartlepool; the inscription is 'S. Communitatis de Herterpol.' The second bears in the centre St. Hilda with a priest on each side of her standing at an altar; on each altar is a chalice, and over each descends a pelican holding a nimbed host in its beak; over these a sun and a moon; the whole under a canopy like a church with central tower and low spire. The inscription is 'Subveniat Famul. nobil. Hilda suis.' These designs are probably of the early 13th century. The third seal is rather later. It bears St. Hilda with a bishop on each side of her, all standing on a lodged hart and under a canopy of three gables. The inscription is 'Sigillum Officii Maioris de Hertilpol.' All three are of brass.<sup>3</sup>

The corporation also owns two maces and a loving cup, presented by Henry Earl of Darlington, mayor in 1818, and a chain presented by Alderman Grooves in 1879.

Markets were held in the 15th century on both Tuesday and Friday.<sup>4</sup> The charter of Elizabeth fixed Tuesday as the market day.<sup>5</sup> It was changed before 1720 to Monday and again between 1808 and 1816 to Saturday.<sup>6</sup> A corn market on Saturdays was established in 1851. In 1866 a market was provided by the corporation, but in 1883 it was discontinued under the Hartlepool Borough Extension Act as it had been carried on at a loss. The single yearly fair, lasting for a fortnight, established in 1593<sup>7</sup> became in course of time four fairs of one day each on 14 May, 21 August, 9 October and 27 November. These fairs were much frequented by clothiers in the 18th century, but were little attended at the beginning of the next century.<sup>8</sup>

In a fishing town and trading centre like Hartlepool shipbuilding must have been one of the industries from early times. In 1299 the master of the 'Navis Dei' of Hartlepool was employed by the king to carry victuals in his ships to the garrisons of Stirling and Edinburgh.<sup>8a</sup> Merchant ships were often

<sup>97</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 106.

<sup>98</sup> *Munic. Corp. Com. Rep.* 1835, Northern Circuit, Hartlepool, p. 1533.

<sup>99</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, Supp. 71.

<sup>100</sup> *Ibid.* 71-2.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* 73-4.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* App. p. xiv et seq.; Local and Personal Acts, 14 and 15 Vict. cap. xvi, printed in *ibid.* Supp.

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (New Ser.), x, 370; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 11, 106; cf. *Anct. Corresp.* xviii, 85, for

a petition of the mayor and commonalty, 1326, with seal.

<sup>4</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 4 Hen. IV, no. 37.

<sup>5</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, App. p. viii.

<sup>6</sup> Cox and Hall, *Mag. Brit.* (1720), i, 610; Carlisle, *Topog. Dict.*; Gorton, *Topog. Dict.*; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 73 n., 121, 169 n.

<sup>7</sup> There were fairs on St. Lawrence's Day and the Feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross in 1403 (Chan. Inq. p.m. 4 Hen. IV, no. 37).

<sup>8</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 169 n.; Carlisle, *op. cit.*; Gorton, *op. cit.*

<sup>8a</sup> *Wardrobe Accounts of Edw. I* (Soc. of Ant.), 271; *See Cal. Pat.* 1292-1301, p. 455. Hartlepool was a port for Norway in the 13th century (*Doc. Illustr. of Hist. of Scotland*, ed. Stevenson, i, 133, 138, 145). In 1275 the Bishop of Orkney stayed there and astonished the inhabitants with stories of the wonders of Iceland, natural and supernatural (*Chron. de Lanercost*, 97).

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

requisitioned from Hartlepool for the Scotch and French wars of the 13th and 14th centuries.<sup>8b</sup> The town's contribution to the northern section of the grand fleet which Edward III brought before Calais in 1346 was five ships and 145 sailors.<sup>8c</sup> About the middle of the 14th century the family of Nesbit seem to have been the principal shipowners in the town.<sup>9</sup> A ship called 'La Marie' of Hartlepool belonged in 1395 to Robert Houdene, who was authorized to embark 50 pilgrims in it for Santiago.<sup>9a</sup> In 1565 there was one ship, the 'Peter,' belonging to the town; in 1672 there were two small vessels.<sup>9b</sup> A shipbuilding yard was opened at Hartlepool in 1836 by Mr. Denton, who was afterwards joined in partnership by William Gray. In 1864 the firm of Denton, Gray & Co. launched their first iron ship. The firm moved to West Hartlepool in 1871.<sup>9c</sup> At the present day the principal firms are the Hartlepool engine-works of the amalgamated company of Richardsons, Westgarth & Co., Sir William Allan & Sons and Sir Christopher Furness, Westgarth & Co., marine engine builders, and the Irvines Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Co., shipbuilders.

The fisheries of Hartlepool are its oldest industry. In 1360 it was said that the livelihood of the men of Hartlepool 'depends entirely on their fishing on the sea.'<sup>10</sup> The mayor and aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1560 declared that 'Hartlepool hath been time out of mind a fisher town, and so long as the inhabitants of the same framed and applied themselves to their occupation of fishing, their town prospered.'<sup>11</sup> The commissioners of 1565 reported that there were three 5-men boats and seventeen small cobbles belonging to Hartlepool, all occupied in fishing, which employed fifty-one persons, all fishermen and not mariners.<sup>12</sup> A suit in 1560-1 gives some trade terms then in use. The case concerned the delivery at Hartlepool to two London fishmongers of 1,000 codfish, 'good swete and mercandizable, of 27 inches by besome and upward, skynne and blewberde owtcaste, and no sayntes ffyshe taken owt.'<sup>13</sup> Sharp gives an interesting account of the fisheries at the beginning of the 19th century.<sup>14</sup>

In 1650 Lord Lumley, as impropiator of the rectory of Hart, which included tithes of fish at Hartlepool, brought an action against the fishers of Hartlepool 'touching a duty of a 20th part or rent of

all fish brought to the port,' and obtained a decree to receive it until the fishermen should try the right at law.<sup>15</sup> In 1718 the lord of the manor brought another suit against the owners of fishing vessels, when it was proved that there had long been a customary payment, but its amount was uncertain. The court fixed the sum at 12*d.* in the £ on all fish caught by fishermen of the parish, all reasonable charges being first deducted.<sup>16</sup> By the beginning of the 19th century this had been commuted for a fixed annual payment of 8*s.* per cobble.<sup>17</sup>

The foreign trade of Hartlepool fluctuated as the political importance of the place varied. In 1275 the king ordered the bailiffs of Hartlepool to arrest the goods of any Zealand merchants in the town for robberies committed upon London merchants in Zealand.<sup>18</sup> In 1305 similar orders were sent concerning merchants of Amiens, St. Omer, and other French towns,<sup>19</sup> but these were merely general orders, and did not necessarily mean that there were such merchants in the town. In 1279 the goods of Bremen merchants in England were to be arrested in satisfaction for the losses of four Hartlepool merchants while trading in Bremen.<sup>20</sup> In 1339 there was a complaint relating to the 'Cuthbert' of Hartlepool, a ship belonging to John de Nesbyt, a Hartlepool merchant, which was seized off the coast of Denmark and detained by the men of 'Hardenwyk, Swoll, Staver Camp, Lubyne, Strelsond and Rostok,' while trading in 'Estland.' The merchant petitioned Edward III, who wrote to the Emperor to demand that justice should be done.<sup>21</sup> Edward the First's war with Scotland probably gave an impetus to the trade of Hartlepool, as the town was used as a depot from which stores were transported to the troops.<sup>22</sup>

The articles of trade at Hartlepool were corn,<sup>23</sup> the neighbourhood being very fertile, herrings and other fish,<sup>24</sup> wine, wools<sup>25</sup> and hides. Bishop Bury's charter of murage in 1339 enumerated the articles coming to the town on which toll might be levied, including corn, hides of horses and cattle, meat, fat hogs, salmon, lampreys, fleeces, sheep skins, skins of small animals, cloth, linen web, canvas, Irish cloth, 'galeward,' worsted, turf, silk, cypress, wine, ashes, honey, wool, hay, reeds, fodder, nets, tallow, woad, alum, copperas, argol, verdigris, onions, garlic,

<sup>8b</sup> *Cal. Close*, 1296-1302, pp. 99, 121; 1302-7, p. 76; 1318-23, pp. 524, 531; 1323-7, p. 643; 1333-7, pp. 431, 573; 1354-60, p. 10; *Cal. Pat.* 1343-5, p. 555; *Rot. Scotiae* (Rec. Com.), i, 55, 83, 91-2, 129, 209-10, 232, 248, 279, 309, 317, 365, 567, 684. In 1335 Nicholas de Bruntoft, the mayor, fitted out two warships at his own expense for service against the Scots. He was allowed to act as a free-lance instead of taking his orders from the admiral of the fleet (*ibid.* i, 357-8).

<sup>8c</sup> Hakluyt, *Voyages* (1903 ed.), i, 297-8. Yarmouth contributed the highest number, 43; Newcastle-on-Tyne, 17.

<sup>9</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1338-40, p. 378; 1340-43, p. 385; 1343-5, p. 555; *Cal. Close*, 1343-6, p. 579.

<sup>9a</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1391-6, p. 565.

<sup>9b</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1601-3, *Add.* 1547-65, p. 573; *ibid.* 1672, p. 53; *cf. ibid.* 1649-50, p. 244; 1673-5, p. 453.

Between Christmas 1727 and Christmas 1728 19 ships arrived at London from Hartlepool (Maitland, *Hist. of London*, 1262-3).

<sup>9c</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 307.

<sup>10</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1358-61, p. 427.

<sup>11</sup> *S. P. Dom.* Eliz. xiii, no. 13.

<sup>12</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1601-3, *Add.* 1547-65, p. 573.

<sup>13</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, R. 82, m. 10.

<sup>14</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 178 et seq.

<sup>15</sup> *Exch. Dep. Mich.* 1650, no. 3; *cf.* *Chan. Proc.* (Ser. 2), *bdle.* 452, no. 80; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 132 n.

<sup>16</sup> *Exch. Dep. Mich.* 5 Geo. I, no. 11; *Exch. K. R. Dec.* (Ser. 4), xxi, no. 285.

<sup>17</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 132 n.

<sup>18</sup> *Cal. Fine R.* 1272-1307, p. 57.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.* 502, 519.

<sup>20</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1272-81, p. 301.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* 1338-40, p. 378; *see ibid.* 1340-3, pp. 54-5. The men of Hartlepool were accused of a similar crime against a merchant of Estland in 1403

(*ibid.* 1401-5, p. 359). In 1477 Lord Lumley and Sir George Lumley were said to have acted as 'wreckers' when a Hamburg ship bearing a cargo of fish from Iceland to London was stranded on the coast near Hartlepool (*ibid.* 1478-85, p. 23). The matter was referred to Richard Duke of Gloucester, Admiral of England (*ibid.*). The bishop also appointed commissioners (*Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, R. 54, m. 5).

<sup>22</sup> *Cal. Close*, 1296-1302, p. 77; 1302-7, p. 522; *Rot. Scotiae* (Rec. Com.), i, 116, 125-6; *cf.* *Cal. Close*, 1354-60, p. 223, 655, for the French wars.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.* 1350-4, p. 375; *Cal. Pat.* 1307-13, p. 430; 1361-4, p. 467; *Dur. Acct. Rolls* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 692, 693; *Rot. Scotiae* (Rec. Com.), i, 565; *Anct. D.* (P.R.O.), D 1105.

<sup>24</sup> *Dur. Acct. R.* (Surt. Soc.), 3, 13, 18, 22, 24, 27, 33, 69, 72, 460, 484, 534, 664, 666, 696.

<sup>25</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 50.



HARTLEPOOL CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH-WEST



HARTLEPOOL CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH-EAST



herrings, boards, hand-mills, faggots, salt, cheese, butter, wood, lime, coal, figs, raisins, oil, nails, iron, tin, brass, copper, dried fish, candles, pitch, tar.<sup>26</sup> To these the charter of 1384 added leather, wax, pepper, almonds, cummin seed, teazles, spices, fine linen, fruit and live animals.<sup>27</sup>

The first recorded appointment of a collector of customs at Hartlepool is on 14 June 1305, when the king appointed Andrew de Bruntoft, afterwards mayor, and Peter du Mareys to collect the new customs (payable by foreign merchants under the *Carta Mercatoria* of 1303) at the port of Hartlepool, and to keep one part of the coket seal<sup>28</sup>; in 1307 Andrew de Brumpton was appointed to collect the custom on wine.<sup>29</sup> In the same year, 1307, Bishop Anthony Bek was ordered to restore to the king the custom on wool, hides, and woollfells, which he had been collecting for his own use as part of his royal rights in the bishopric.<sup>30</sup> In 1334 the energetic Bishop Richard de Bury made a vigorous effort to assert his prerogative in collecting the customs on wine. He was so far successful that he obtained an acknowledgment of his right from the king, and appointed John de Nesbyt chief butler for the town of Hartlepool in 1334, but although the office was maintained until the beginning of the 15th century the bishop very soon ceased to obtain any profit by it,<sup>31</sup> as the king began again to appoint his own collectors of customs both on wine and wool almost immediately after his recognition of the bishop's right.<sup>32</sup>

Meanwhile the relations between Newcastle-upon-Tyne and Hartlepool with regard to the customs were becoming involved. The earlier appointments to the office of collector of customs cover only Hartlepool,<sup>32a</sup> and down to 1347 the butler or his deputy who collected the customs on wine acted generally for Newcastle, Hartlepool and Yarm.<sup>32b</sup> After 1341 no separate collectors of customs seem to have been appointed for Hartlepool.<sup>32c</sup> Probably from this date the Newcastle collectors included Hartlepool in their jurisdiction.<sup>33</sup> There were a tronner and a weighing beam at Hartlepool in the 14th century,<sup>34</sup> and a place called 'le Weyhouse,' which once stood on the east side of Northgate Street, is mentioned in 1545.<sup>35</sup>

The wool trade of Hartlepool was temporarily destroyed by the statute of the staple of 1353, which made Newcastle the staple town, from whence alone might be shipped the wools of Northumberland,

Durham, Cumberland, Westmorland, Richmond and Allerton.<sup>36</sup> The mayor and burgesses of Newcastle watched Hartlepool with a jealous eye, and in 1560, on the first symptom of its recovery from this blow, they sent a petition to the government declaring that Hartlepool was a member of the port of Newcastle, and that hitherto the trade of Hartlepool had been confined to the fisheries, but

within the space of seven years or thereabouts there be certain persons come from London for such debts as they be there owing, to inhabit at Hartlepool because it is a town of privilege—who not only practice with strangers repairing to Hartlepool to employ the money of the same strangers in wool . . . but also they . . . do ship wools, fells, lead and other merchandise, sometimes paying custom, and many times depart without any custom paying, for that there is neither searcher, customer, controller, or weigh-master there, saving only one of themselves as deputy to the customers of the port of Newcastle, by whose oversight they may use what liberty they list; so that without speedy reformation our young men of Newcastle . . . perceiving the liberty there, and the small charges, and the transporting of the wool shipped there to Amsterdam, to Haerlem and other towns in Holland, where we are compelled by our ancient grants to ship the wools of Newcastle only to Barro in Brabant, that the same our young men will leave the town and inhabit Hartlepool.

Moreover, the merchants of Hartlepool were shipping wool from parts of Yorkshire, such as Pickering Lythe, which were not appropriated to Newcastle, and as this wool was much better and finer than that which was shipped at Newcastle, the Newcastle wools were falling in price and estimation.<sup>37</sup> The Newcastle merchants were crying out long before they were hurt, according to the report of the harbour commissioners in 1565, who represented Hartlepool as being a very small place, with only one ship belonging to the port; 'the town has been a good haven and is strongly walled, and many ships of 200 tons burden may lie within the town and pier; but the latter is in decay and many houses also, whereof the greater number are the Queen's and belonged to abbeys, friaries, chantries and gilds.'<sup>38</sup>

In spite of the opposition from Newcastle the shipping of lead from Hartlepool continued, as appears from the will of John Featherstone of Hartlepool, 6 March 1567; he exported lead from Stanhope, the seat of his family, and the inventory of his goods shows the value and quantities of what he sold.<sup>39</sup>

Although it does not appear upon what Newcastle's claim that Hartlepool was a member of the port of Newcastle was based, it was generally acknowledged in the 17th century. There is a silver seal of that period belonging to the custom-house which bears

<sup>26</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 144-5, and see above.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*; App. p. ii.

<sup>28</sup> *Cal. Fine R.* 1272-1307, p. 522; see pp. 502, 519.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.* 1307-19, p. 10. In 1309 Andrew de Bruntoft was appointed the chief butler's deputy at Hartlepool (*Cal. Pat.* 1307-13, p. 190).

<sup>30</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1301-7, p. 543.

<sup>31</sup> Lapsley, *Co. Palat. of Dur.* 276.

<sup>32</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1334-8, pp. 340-1; 1338-40, pp. 12, 163, 210, 211, 349, 350, 392, 423.

<sup>32a</sup> Cf. *Cal. Fine R.* 1272-1307, pp. 355, 384; 1319-27, pp. 81, 145, 194, 205, 212, 254; 1327-37, pp. 79, 102, 227, 260, 261, 265, 297, 403, 505; 1337-47, pp. 105 (with which cf. *Cal. Close*, 1337-9, p. 501), 222, 223.

<sup>32b</sup> Cf. *Cal. Pat.* 1307-13, p. 190;

1317-21, p. 338; 1324-7, p. 184; 1327-30, p. 107; 1330-4, pp. 392, 434 (cf. *Cal. Close*, 1333-7, p. 58); 1334-8, pp. 340, 341; 1338-40, pp. 12, 210, 349; 1343-5, p. 360; 1345-8, p. 253. After 1347 only a few notices of a deputy butler at Hartlepool have been found. In 1384 there was a deputy butler for Newcastle and its members, probably including Hartlepool (*Cal. Pat.* 1381-5, p. 489). There was a deputy butler for Newcastle, Scarborough, Whitby and Hartlepool in 1401 (*Cal. Pat.* 1399-1401, p. 364), and in 1405 and 1413 one for Hull, Scarborough and Hartlepool (*ibid.* 1405-8, p. 17; 1413-16, p. 10). In the 17th century a deputy butler acted for Newcastle, Hartlepool and several other ports (Exch. Dep. Mich. 14 Chas. I, no. 14; East. 1 Jas. II, no. 16).

<sup>32c</sup> Down to 1341 controllers of the customs were appointed for Hartlepool, for Hartlepool and Newcastle or for Hartlepool and Yarm (*Cal. Pat.* 1330-4, pp. 68, 429, 434, 545; 1338-40, p. 263; 1340-3, p. 197). In 1348 a controller was appointed for Newcastle and all places to Hartlepool (*ibid.* 1348-50, p. 130; cf. 1391-6, p. 343).

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.* 1324 7, p. 184.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.* 1345-8, p. 302; *Cal. Close*, 1346-9, p. 580; 1349-54, p. 67.

<sup>35</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xxi (1), 356 (4).

<sup>36</sup> Stat. 3 Edw. IV, cap. 1; 4 Edw. IV, cap. 2 and 3; 12 Edw. IV, cap. 5; 14 Edw. IV, cap. 3; *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), v, 273.

<sup>37</sup> S. P. Dom. Eliz. xiii, 13.

<sup>38</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1547-65, p. 573.

<sup>39</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 274; cf. *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), 927.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

the inscription, 'S. Hartlepoole Mem. de P. N. Castris Tyne.'<sup>40</sup> Several cases relating to the prisage of wines took place in the 17th century.<sup>41</sup> In 1664 a report on the town mentions the poverty of the corporation, due to the coal trade of Newcastle, as Hartlepool had no manufactures of its own. It was stated that there were 'Norway merchants' settled in the town for purposes of trade and they, with the fishermen and tradesmen, formed its chief inhabitants.<sup>42</sup> In 1680 the port had declined so much that the principal custom establishment was removed to Stockton, leaving only inferior officials at Hartlepool.<sup>43</sup>

In consequence of the great increase of trade after the building of the railway and docks, Hartlepool was constituted a separate port, extending for three miles from the south side of Seaton to the promontory on the north of Castle Eden, with a customs house of its own on 6 January 1845.<sup>44</sup>

The principal export at the present day is coal.

The right of wreck at Hartlepool belonged to the Bishop of Durham. His claim was disputed between 1232 and 1240 by Peter de Brus, who seized a ship which had been wrecked on the coast of Hartness; for this he was fined 50s. at the bishop's court of Sadberge. Indignant at this judgement, Peter sent his servants to Hartlepool to carry off Gerard de Seton, a burgess, who had given evidence in favour of the bishop's right. Gerard was imprisoned in Skelton Castle, until the bishop solemnly excommunicated all those who had taken and held him prisoner. This forced the captors to let their prisoner go, and Peter de Brus was fined £20. In the end the Earls of Albemarle and Lincoln negotiated a compromise between the bishop and Peter de Brus. The bishop forgave Peter the fines, and Peter acknowledged the bishop's right of wreck.<sup>45</sup> When the power of the bishops waned, however, the lord of the manor claimed the right of wreck unopposed. On 1 December 1631 Lord Lumley leased certain dues to the mayor and burgesses of Hartlepool, but reserved 'wrecks of all kinds,'<sup>46</sup> and in 1802 arbitrators determined that 'all wrecks of the sea cast on shore in any part of the manor of Hart, including the township of Hartlepool, belong to G. Pocock (the lord of the manor), and all wrecks of the sea floating within the liberties of the port of Hartlepool, belong to the mayor.'<sup>46a</sup>

The church of *ST. HILDA* stands *CHURCHES* in a fine position near the head of the crescent-shaped limestone promontory on which the town of Hartlepool was originally built. Nothing now remains above ground of the buildings of Hilda's monastery, but there can be little doubt that they stood in close proximity to the ancient cemetery before alluded to and thus at some little distance from the existing church.

The church<sup>47</sup> consists of a clearstoried chancel

(37 ft. by 22 ft.) and nave (83 ft. 6 in. by 21 ft. 6 in.) with north and south aisles overlapping the chancel (about 8 ft. 6 in. wide), south porch, and engaged west tower (18 ft. by 20 ft.), with transeptal chambers (20 ft. 6 in. by 10 ft. on the north and 19 ft. 6 in. by 8 ft. 6 in. on the south). With the exception of an earlier south doorway, the church was erected about 1189 to 1215, and completed probably in 1237.<sup>48</sup> The earlier building, to which the south doorway belonged, was probably the first church on the present site, and may have been erected during the lifetime of Robert Brus I, the founder of Guisborough Priory, who died in 1141. However that may be, it is evident that when Robert Brus II gave the church of Hart and the chapel of Hartlepool to Guisborough Priory some sort of building was then standing. Its complete rebuilding at the end of about half a century may perhaps be attributed to the desire of the Brus family for a place of sepulture worthy of their importance. A ruined tomb standing in the churchyard to the east of the quire, but within the lines of the destroyed chancel,<sup>49</sup> is probably that of Robert III, or his brother William, who died about 1215.<sup>50</sup> The idea of the new building may have originated with Robert II, and its erection was perhaps begun by his son Robert III; but the latter's short tenure of the property makes anything more than a beginning out of the question, and the evidence of the fabric would seem to show that it is substantially the work of William de Brus, lord of Hartlepool about 1194-1215. Beginning with the east end and proceeding westwards the nave arcade was probably begun by 1200, the aisles (including the south doorway) having been first set out and perhaps built up to a certain height. There then seems to have been an interval of some years before the arcade was proceeded with, the clearstory and tower not being built till about 1230-40. The interdict of 1215 may account for this suspension, and thus for the discrepancies of detail in what is otherwise a complete and uniform design. In the interior, while there is a general harmony between the details of the nave arcade and the ground stage of the tower, the soffit mouldings and shafts of the eastern arch of the tower are more delicate in design than those of the nave piers, and while the nave piers have large disk-shaped abaci, the abaci of the tower piers are divided in keeping with the shafts and capitals. As completed before the middle of the 13th century the church consisted of a clearstoried chancel and nave of equal width and height and nearly equal in length, both with north and south aisles, and western tower. This is so abnormal a plan for the date, that it is probable that it was at first set out with a tower between nave and chancel, which was shortly abandoned and its area thrown into the chancel. Nearly the whole of the eastern half of the building has, however, now

<sup>40</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, Supp. 61; cf. *Proc. Soc. Ant. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iii, 156, 169.

<sup>41</sup> S. P. Dom. Chas. II, cix, 73. <sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*  
<sup>43</sup> Brewster, *Hist. and Antiq. of Stockton-upon-Tees* (1796), 64; Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 108.

<sup>44</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, Supp. 62-3; Exch. Spec. Com. no. 7147.

<sup>45</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 46-8; cf. Lansd. MS. 902, fol. 219 d.

The king claimed wreck at Hartlepool in 1360 (*Cal. Pat.* 1358-61, p. 517).

<sup>48</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, p. 81 n.

<sup>46a</sup> *Ibid.* p. 98.

<sup>47</sup> For the architectural history of the church see Rev. J. F. Hodgson in *Arch. Ael.* xvii, 201-43, and J. Tavernor Perry in *Antiq.* (New Ser.), viii, 8-11, 97-105, 169-74. Both of these have been used in the following description. There are measured drawings in Perry and Henman,

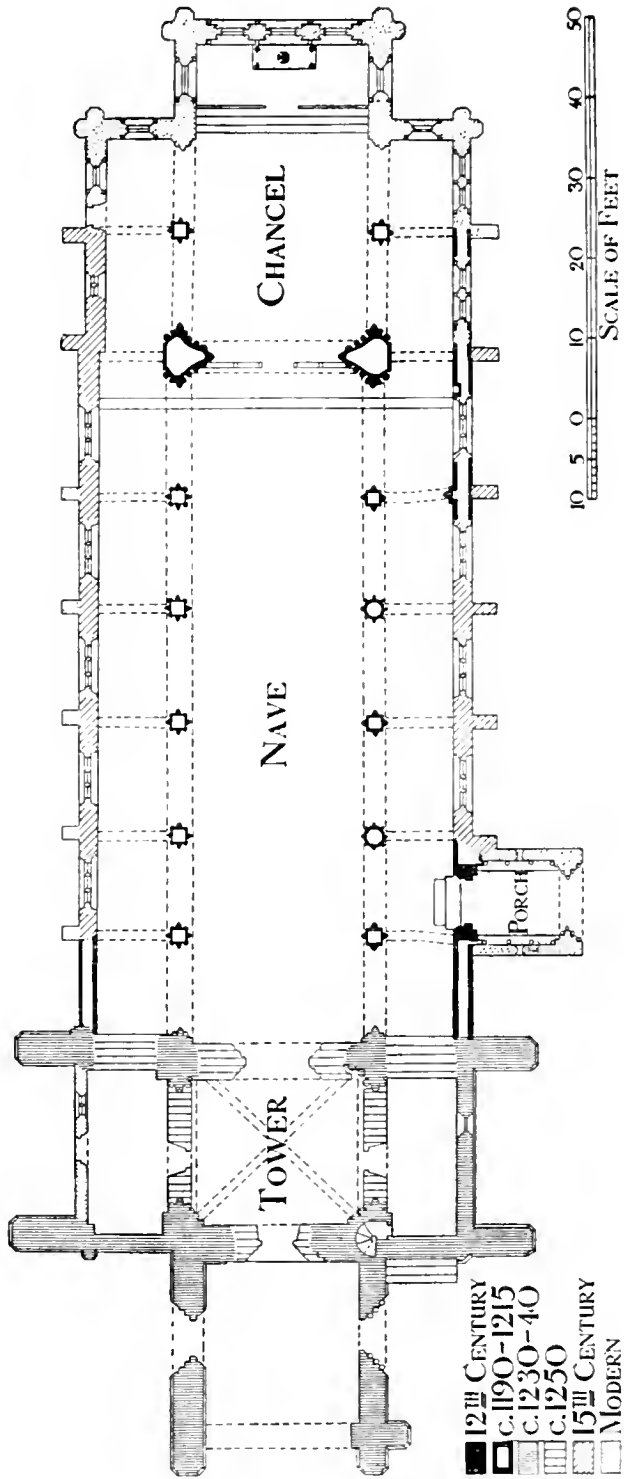
*Med. Antiq. of Co. Dur.* (1867), plates 32-43 inclusive; and see plates in Billings, *Arch. Antiq. of Co. of Dur.* 42, 44.

<sup>49</sup> See advowson, below.

<sup>50</sup> *Arch. Ael.* xvii, 212.

The tomb is covered with a slab of black marble 9 ft. 2 in. long, 4 ft. 8 in. wide, and 8½ in. thick. It stands 15 ft. 8 in. to the east of the existing chancel. The sides, according to Billings, were charged with the Brus lion.





PLAN OF HARTLEPOOL CHURCH

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

perished, one bay of the original chancel, which was 70 ft. 6 in. long, alone remaining, so that the evidence of its suggested development is not complete.

The west tower, with its built-up arches, offers many points of difficulty. There seems to be little doubt that the heavy buttresses were planned from the beginning to take the thrust of the tower vault, those on the west side being further designed to form the north and south walls of a western porch. The original design was doubtless like that still existing at Kelso, where the west tower of the abbey church is flanked by short north and south transepts and a western building of equal size and height with the transepts. There is no indication in the style of the buttresses that they are later than other parts of the tower, and their base-mouldings show that their lower portion, at any rate, is part of one design carrying out that of the aisles. The west buttresses with their doorways bear general signs of belonging to the second quarter of the 13th century and may be ascribed to the date given above for the tower. The 'porch,' or western building, was intended to be of two stories, the lower one vaulted, as is shown by the corbels or capitals remaining in the angles, and by the smaller angle buttresses built on to the greater ones, and its importance is indicated by its independent entrances, the southern of which is of a somewhat elaborate character.<sup>51</sup>

There is no doubt that the tower began to fail either in the course of its erection or shortly after. The failure was probably due not so much to the vault as to the vertical pressure of the upper walls upon the masonry of the ground stage, which stood on a foundation which has only recently been discovered to have been utterly inadequate. When the ground was opened up during some late repairs (previous to 1894) it was found that the foundations of the piers went down only 4 ft., or about 3 ft. short of the solid rock, and in some cases there were 'no foundations at all,' the north-east angle having been built on the surface of what appears to have been puddled clay with a few large boulders thrown in amongst it.<sup>52</sup> The foundations of the buttresses, however, went down to the rock but were composed of loose rubble, and under the south-east buttress was a split, or fissure in the rock about 1½ in. wide 'with a current of air blowing out.'<sup>53</sup> A streak or pocket of clay also crossed the centre of the site of the tower from north to south. The settlement, or disruption of the tower resulting from these causes was remedied, or attempted to be remedied, mainly by building up the tower arches and a number of the window openings in the upper stages. As the fillings in of some of these windows contain small lancet lights the work must have been done very shortly after the tower was completed, if not actually before the upper stages were finished. Seeing that these 'remedies' added considerably to the weight to be

borne by the foundations, it is not surprising that the tower has ever since been in a more or less insecure state and is still supported internally by timber shoring. The south-west pier, containing the newel staircase, was strengthened by a mass of masonry built against it on the outside. Whether the tower was ever crowned by a spire it is now impossible to say, but it seems clearly to have been so intended; the settlement occurring at so early a period, however, probably caused the spire to be abandoned, the tower being completed with parapet and pinnacles.

No change in the plan took place during the middle ages, and practically the only alterations made seem to have been in the 15th century, when the north aisle wall and a good deal of the south were pulled down and new windows inserted. Most of these have since been replaced by modern copies.

At the beginning of the 18th century the church was in a state of disrepair; but a petition to Quarter Sessions in 1714 recommending the queen to grant Letters Patent for its repair produced no result,<sup>54</sup> and two years later the building is described as 'ruinous.' In 1719 the quire was stated to be 'almost entirely unroofed, and the steeple, pillars and walls . . . so much decayed by length of time that the whole fabrick will inevitably fall to the ground unless speedily prevented by taking down and rebuilding some and repairing the decayed parts thereof.' A sum of about £1,700 was collected by brief, and the work of repair put in hand in 1721; but a scheme for rebuilding agreed to in September of that year<sup>55</sup> was evidently not carried out, for in May 1724 Bishop Talbot gave leave to take down the roof and to cover the church with a flat one, and for the chancel to be reduced to 15 ft. within the walls. This was done, the old chancel being practically swept away, leaving but a single bay at its west end. A straight end wall was erected immediately to the east of the remaining piers, and the arches themselves, together with those between the nave and chancel aisles, were built up. There is nothing to show that the decay and ruin of the chancel was so complete as to necessitate its demolition, and it seems, therefore, probable that its destruction was due to poverty and indifference. No drawings of it in its perfect condition are known to exist, but the remaining bay indicates that it was contemporary with the nave and almost exactly similar in all its details. Foundations of eastern parts which have from time to time been dug up show the length to have been as stated in the bishop's licence to take down. In spite of the decision that the windows should be wrought 'after the same model as they now are' this does not appear to have been done, the drawing in Surtees<sup>56</sup> showing the aisle windows of three plain square-headed lights under semicircular hood moulds, and there was at that time 'a clumsy south porch,'<sup>57</sup> probably an 18th-century addition. Surtees describes the interior as

<sup>51</sup> *Antiq.*, viii, 172.

<sup>52</sup> *Arch. Ael.* xvii, 239, 243.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.* 243.

<sup>54</sup> The mayor and others petitioned the justices of the peace praying that they would recommend the queen to grant Letters Patent for the repair of the church. The poverty of the inhabitants was pleaded and the cost was estimated at £1,884 and upwards (Sharp, *op. cit.* pp. 113-14).

<sup>55</sup> It was agreed on 22 September 1721 that the church and chancel should be continued its full length and breadth; that the roof should be flattened to 4 ft. or 6 ft. pitch and that the north wall, if advisable, should be taken down and rebuilt: 'but in fear the cash arising from the brief may not answer the expectation, the said wall shall be referred unto the last; that the said church shall be new flagged, paved, and whitened, and

in respect to the glory of the antiquity of the said church what repairs the windows may want, they shall be wrought after the same model as they now are, and as for the chancel it is referred until the Earl of Scarbro's consent is got in writing and that the steeples both in and outside be repaired' (Sharp, *op. cit.* p. 115).

<sup>56</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 99. Engraved by John le Keux after Edward Blore.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.* 116.



HARTLEPOOL CHURCH: THE CHANCEL ARCH AND NAVE ARCADE



'neatly pewed with oak' with a gallery at the west end. In 1838 the tower buttresses, one of which had fallen, were restored and the interior of the building renovated. A further internal restoration took place in 1851-2, in which latter year the present south porch was built.<sup>58</sup> In 1866-7 the nave was restored again, the floor being lowered so as to show the bases of the piers, a new roof was erected, and the whole of the interior reseated. In 1869 the chancel was rebuilt in its present form.<sup>59</sup> The tower was restored in 1893. Subscriptions are now (1927) being raised to restore the church to its ancient grandeur. Plans have been prepared by Mr. W. D. Caröe, M.A., F.S.A., for carrying out the work at a cost of £33,000, towards which £26,500 has been raised, including £12,000 from Sir William Gray, bart. The proposed work includes the extension of the chancel to its original length, opening out of the tower, rebuilding the south porch, restoration of the Galilee Chapel, repairs to the nave and new heating apparatus.

The church throughout is built of stone and the roofs are covered with modern green slates. The new chancel consists of three bays with aisles. Externally the chancel stands 12 ft. in front of the east walls of the aisles with windows north and south, and all the modern work follows the design of the older parts. The east end is lighted by two triplets of tall lancets, one above the other, with a smaller single light in the gable, as at Darlington; but here it is, of course, a purely modern arrangement, no evidence existing of the original eastern termination of the destroyed quire. Externally the whole of the quire, with the exception of the aisle walls in the western bay, is modern, the outside faces of the western clearstory windows having been rebuilt, but internally the responds, arches and piers of the original western bay remain, forming the only evidence of the original plan of the chancel. It may have consisted of five equal bays with aisles its full length, or of two compound bays and a sacarium projecting beyond as at Tynemouth Priory. The existing evidence, however, is insufficient to make a definite conclusion possible. The remaining western arches of the arcade exhibit certain peculiarities which have given rise to some conjecture as to the design and arrangement of the destroyed portion. The capitals of the western responds, which are attached to the chancel arch piers, are considerably higher than those of the nave arcade, but the capitals of the piers range with those in the nave, the result being that the arch springs from different levels and is consequently distorted. The probable deduction is that this is the remains of an original scheme for a central tower, abandoned during the course of building.

The piers consist of eight clustered shafts, alternately round and keel-shaped, with moulded capitals and bases, and the arches are of three moulded orders. The west responds are similar in character to the piers, and the modern eastern arches carry out the same design. The clearstory, though similar in character to that of the nave, was of slightly smaller dimensions; the windows, judging from the two

remaining in the west bay (which internally are entirely original), were not placed immediately above the centres of the arches, the east jamb, instead of the centre line, coming immediately above the centre of the arch, the window thus lying to the west.<sup>60</sup> The wall arcading is composed of richly moulded triplets, both internally and externally, those outside having rich floreated capitals to the shafts. Inside, the mouldings and shafts are doubled between the window openings, the outer shafts being carried on projecting corbels, the whole producing, even in its present fragmentary condition, an effect of great beauty. The walls were 34 ft. in height, and the arches of the clearstory arcade were acutely pointed, and the clearstory windows themselves were about 6 ft. 3 in. in height by 2 ft. wide. Internally, 'in order to gain sufficient depth for the outer order of the arcades the usual . . . method of construction was reversed, the thicker part of the walling being placed . . . at the top. That is to say that although the inner mouldings of the clearstory arcades and their shafts are set back, the whole of the outer mouldings together with the shafts that carry them, their hood moulds and superincumbent masonry are set forward and completely overhang the pier arches and wall surfaces below.'<sup>61</sup> The chancel arch is of three moulded orders springing from groups of five clustered shafts and rising to almost the full height of the clearstories. The shafts have richly carved capitals with transitional volutes and square abaci. The arch, which springs at a height of 20 ft. above the nave floor and has a clear width of 15 ft. 6 in., has a hood mould on each side, and the orders consist of roll and fillet and hollow mouldings set square, equally rich on both sides. On the east side there is an additional shaft carried up to the height of the west respond of the chancel, with a smaller shaft above rising from the capital. Towards the nave the middle shaft has a corbel or lower capital similar in design to the others, about 3 ft. below the main capital, the use of which was probably to carry the ends of a rood-beam. The whole of the eastern end of the old chancel having perished, no ancient ritual arrangements remain. The floor is tiled and raised two steps above that of the nave, and there are three steps to the sanctuary. The oak chancel screen was erected in 1894, in memory of Francis Green Morris (d. 1893). The western bay of the north aisle is occupied by the organ. The 18th-century fillings of the arches between the nave and quire aisles were removed when the new chancel was erected.

The nave internally consists of six bays with north and south aisles, the total width of the church at the west end being 44 ft.<sup>62</sup> Like the quire, the nave is faced internally with wrought stone, but, though retaining its beauty of detail, has suffered in appearance at the west end by the filling in of the tower arch and the arches on either side. The arcades differ in detail in many respects, and the dimensions of the bays vary, but the general effect is one of complete unity and harmony. The two arcades, though corresponding exactly in their dimensions, are not identical either in planning or decoration, the piers and the arch mould-

<sup>58</sup> It was the gift of Elizabeth Vollum in memory of William Vollum her husband and William John Vollum her son.

<sup>59</sup> The architect was Mr. J. B. Pritchett of Darlington.

<sup>60</sup> The modern windows in the new second bay are, however, set directly

over the arch like those in the nave.

<sup>61</sup> *Arch. Ael.* xvii, 222.

<sup>62</sup> The north aisle is 9 ft. and the south 8 ft. 6 in. wide.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

ings differing completely in detail. On the north side the piers are all alike, but on the south they differ from each other and from those opposite, while the arches have hood moulds on the south side only. At the east end of the south aisle was a chapel, the piscina of which remains in the south wall, and perhaps for this reason the east bay is wider than the others. The two western bays are much contracted, but the average width between the piers is about 10 ft. 6 in.<sup>63</sup> The first, third and fifth piers are square on plan with a keel-shaped shaft on each face. The second pier from the east is circular, with eight small circular shafts ranged around it, and the fourth is of similar type, but octagonal in plan. The shafts in each case have separate capitals and base, the former surmounted by a single large circular moulded abacus, from which the arches spring at a height of 12 ft. 3 in. above the floor. The arches are pointed and of two moulded orders with indented hood moulds similar to those in the quire, apparently indicating that the south arcade was built from east to west immediately after the chancel. A horizontal moulding runs the full length of the nave immediately above the arches, forming the sill of the clear-story windows, and over each pier, springing from a moulded corbel which rests on the abacus, rises a small circular shaft, with moulded capital, the full height of the wall. These shafts carried the ends of the principals of the old roof, which was of the same pitch as the existing modern one, and 'must have been of some trussed or arched form without tie-beams,' which would 'have cut across and disfigured the lofty arch in the tower.'<sup>64</sup>

The piers of the north arcade consist of eight clustered shafts, of circular and keel-shaped section alternately, all with separate moulded capitals and bases with large inclosing circular abaci. The arches are of two moulded orders. The bases of the piers of the south arcade stand on separate circular chamfered plinths, but on the north side the circumscribing line is octagonal and the bases were connected by a low plinth a few inches above the nave floor, which may represent the original height of the floor of the aisle.

From each of the nave piers an arch of a single moulded order with hood mould on each side is thrown across the aisle. On the south side the arches spring from the capitals of the columns and from corbels opposite, but on the north the inner springing is from independent capitals applied to the shafts of the piers at a lower level, their abaci being lower than the neck moulds of the main capitals. In the south aisle, more particularly, many of the arches are curiously misshapen, as though from settlement or pressure, but the walls show no signs of either. There is no sign of the corbels having been raised, and the roofs always cleared the arches, some of which are quite symmetrical.<sup>65</sup> In the south aisle the easternmost transverse arch springs on the wall side from a respond similar in section to the pier opposite, thus further

emphasizing the special treatment of the eastern bay. On the north side there is no trace of an altar having existed. The old lean-to roofs of the aisles were removed in the 18th century, and the original windows are all gone, the only evidence of their appearance being the single light remaining in the engaged bay south of the tower. They were probably plain lancets in groups of two or three, most of the light in the nave having come originally from the clearstory. The existing aisle windows are of three cinquefoiled lights with tracery in the heads, and have all been renewed on the north side.<sup>66</sup> Externally the bays are divided by buttresses, and the wall finishes with a straight parapet.

The clearstory is lighted by a single lancet to each bay, with the hood mould continued along the internal face of the wall as a string-course, but externally there is an arcade of three moulded lancets to each bay filling the whole of the space between the buttresses, the middle one only being pierced. The arches are of two orders, the outer moulded, springing both internally and externally from angle shafts with capitals and moulded bases. On the south side all the capitals are carved, but on the north they are plainly moulded, except in the eastern bay. The easternmost window on each side is 9 in. taller than the others, perhaps to throw additional light on to the rood, but the inequality is skilfully masked on the south side by the hood mould being carried along the wall at the same level throughout, taking the arch of the taller light at the springing and those of the other windows 9 in. above. The difference, scarcely marked inside, is more noticeable on the exterior. On the north side the arrangement of the hood mould is all but reversed, the wall having apparently been built from the west eastward. Beginning at the springing line of the arches of the western clearstory windows it continues at that level to just beyond the easternmost wall shafts where it is stepped up 9 in. to the taller end window. The roofs of the nave and chancel have overhanging eaves.

The 12th-century south doorway evidently underwent some alteration when it was re-used in the present structure. It originally consisted of two orders, both richly moulded with zigzag ornament, which was continued down the jambs under a chamfered hood mould carved on the underside with six-leaved flowers. When the stonework was refixed the jamb mouldings of the outer order were moved outwards along the face of the wall, and in the nooks thus left were inserted circular shafts with moulded capitals and bases, the square order of the arch sitting rather awkwardly on the circular capitals, and the hood mould resting on the outer zigzags.

The tower consists internally of three stages, the lower one being the full height of the church with a vault which springs from capitals level with the string-course under the clearstory window, and is 35 ft. in height to the crown. Over this are the ringing chamber and the belfry, and the tower terminates in an

<sup>63</sup> The spacing of the bays, measuring between the piers and counting from the east end, is as follows: (1) 11 ft. 10 in.; (2) 10 ft. 11 in.; (3) 11 ft.; (4) 10 ft. 11 in.; (5) 9 ft. 3½ in.; (6) 9 ft. 9 in. There is apparently no structural reason for the contraction of the western bays.

<sup>64</sup> *Antiq.* viii, 169.

<sup>65</sup> 'The only remaining way of explaining the actual state of things, short of wanton recklessness or stupidity, would seem to be that an irregular curvature with an uneven springing line having been designed for the arches originally, and a certain number of voussoirs cut to that form, the idea, before the arches

were actually turned, was abandoned and the prepared stones worked up on a nearly level springing line in the way we now see' (*Arch. Ael.* xvii, 232).

<sup>66</sup> The tracery is modern, replacing 'dreadful sashes,' but probably represents more or less the design of the 15th-century windows.

embattled parapet and angle pinnacles. Externally the lower stage is again divided into two, corresponding in height with the aisle and clearstory, the aisles being carried along the north and south sides of the tower with lean-to roofs between the great buttresses. The tower measures internally about 18 ft. by 20 ft., the greater length being from north to south, and there is a vice, carried up as a turret, in the south-west corner. The ringing chamber is lighted on the north, south and west by pairs of moulded lancets, and the belfry stage has an external arcade on the same three sides of four moulded arches, of which two on each face were pierced. On the east side above the roof are two wider pointed windows. There is also a blank arcade on the north and south sides, ranging roughly with the clearstory immediately above the aisle roofs, that on the north side being more or less perfect, but only one arch remaining on the south. Internally a great deal of the original detail is now covered up by the fillings of the arches, and the whole is encumbered with timber shoring. The great east arch to the nave occupies the whole space from the piers of the arcades up to the full height of the clearstory, and, like the arches north and south to the aisles, was richly moulded, but with the exception of the hood mould and part of the outer order all its detail is now buried. Of the original western opening all that can be said is that it was considerably wider than the existing and slightly later doorway, and that it had nook shafts separated by rows of dog-tooth.<sup>67</sup> The vault has deeply moulded ribs meeting in a floreated central boss, but is now in a greatly shattered state. In the filling of the western arch is a window of three lancet lights within a single arch, which now alone lights the tower space. The west wall of the 'galilee' has gone, but sufficient masonry remains at either end to mark its position. The north and south doorways, which are pierced through the buttresses, though much decayed, still remain as when erected. That on the south side consists of three moulded orders springing from angle shafts with moulded capitals and bases, inclosed within a hood mould and with an inner trefoiled arch—a beautiful piece of 13th-century work. That on the north is much plainer, consisting of four chamfered orders on the outside and two facing south, the wall itself being considerably thicker than those on the west and south.

The font was 'the gift of Geo. Bowes, Esq., 1728,' and consists of a circular scalloped marble basin and shaft, with contemporary wooden cover.

The pulpit and all the fittings are modern.

There is a brass in the floor of the nave immediately in front of the chancel arch, with a figure of Jane Bell, who died in 1593.<sup>68</sup>

In the engaged portion of the aisle south of the tower are preserved a number of fragments of old masonry, consisting of capitals, gable crosses, &c., together with three stone coffins<sup>69</sup> and a mutilated

female effigy. An ancient key, found in a putlog hole in the tower in 1893, is now in the vestry.

The tower contains three bells cast by T. Mears of London in 1819. The clock dates from 1895.

The plate consists of an egg-shaped chalice of 1813 and a paten and flagon of 1818, all made by Thomas Watson of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The chalice and flagon are inscribed, 'Presented by the Corporation of Hartlepool,' and the paten (which stands on three feet) '1818 Hartlepool. This Communion Plate was presented by William Harry, Earl of Darlington, Mayor, George Pocock, Esq., M.P., Robert Wilson, Esq., William Vollum, Esq., Sir Cuthbert Sharp, John Cooke, Esq., Rev. Will<sup>m</sup> Wilson, William Sedgewick, Esq., Aldermen, and Mr. Robert Richardson, aided by the liberal subscriptions of the hon. & right rev. Shute Bishop of Durham, and the Rev<sup>d</sup> Dr. Prosser, Archdeacon.'<sup>70</sup>

The registers begin in 1566.

The church of the *HOLY TRINITY* was built in 1850-1. It is a stone building in the early 14th-century style, and consists of a chancel, nave, north and south aisles, north and south porches, vestry and organ chamber and western bellcote. The parish, which includes the northern part of the town, was formed in 1853.<sup>71</sup> The living is a vicarage in the gift of the Bishop of Durham.

The church of *ST. ANDREW*, in Croft Terrace, built in 1886, is a stone building in the 13th-century style, consisting of a chancel with organ chamber, nave, north aisle, south porch and south tower. It serves as a chapel of ease to St. Hilda.

The church of 'the Isle of St. *ADIFOHSON* Hilda' (apparently an early designation for the present peninsula; cf. the name Heruteu above) was granted to the monastery of Guisborough by Robert de Brus (II) and his wife Eufemia about the middle of the 12th century.<sup>72</sup> In the confirmation charter of Henry II of 1182 the 'church of Herterpol' was included as well as the church of Hart.<sup>73</sup> In 1237 William Archdeacon of Durham placed the Prior and convent of Guisborough in corporal possession of the chapel of St. Hilda of Hartlepool, according to their former possession and ancient right,<sup>74</sup> after the resignation of the chapel by Lawrence, former Prior of Guisborough, who on his surrender of the priorship at a date before 1219<sup>75</sup> was given the chapel of Hartlepool for his support by the papal legate.<sup>76</sup>

In 1291 the chapel of Hartlepool was worth £26 13s. 4d. *per annum*.<sup>77</sup> At the commission of array in 1400 the vicar of Hartlepool appeared with a lance and two arrows, the rector of Hartlepool with three lances and six arrows.<sup>78</sup>

Hartlepool is included in the rectory of Hart in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of 1535.<sup>79</sup> On the dissolution of Guisborough Monastery in 1539-40 the rectory of Hart with the chapelry of Hartlepool and tithes

<sup>67</sup> *Arch. Ael.* xvii, 239.

<sup>68</sup> 'She was the dowghter of Laurence Thornell of Darlington, gent., and late wyfe of Parsevel Bell, nowe maire of this townen of Hartinpoell, marchant.'

<sup>69</sup> Two of the coffins are of small size, measuring 3 ft. 8 in. and 4 ft. 3 in. in length respectively. During the restoration of the tower in 1893, thirteen grave covers were discovered built up inside the tower to form the top of an Early English

lancet window. On one of the covers was incised a drawing of a mediaeval ship and on another a child; on the right-hand side of the cross is what appears to be a bottle, probably to represent a christomatory (Rev. E. J. Taylor in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. of Newcastle* (N. S.), 20 (1893 4)).

<sup>70</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iii, 221.

<sup>71</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 8 Feb. 1853, p. 331.

<sup>72</sup> *Reg. of Archbp. Gray* (Surt. Soc.), p. 80 n.

<sup>73</sup> *Guisbrs' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 16. See Hart advowson.

<sup>74</sup> *Guisbrs' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 325.

<sup>75</sup> Lawrence was prior in 1211, *quondam* prior in 1219 (*Ibid.* i, xvii).

<sup>76</sup> *Reg. of Archbp. Gray* (Surt. Soc.), p. 80.

<sup>77</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 315.

<sup>78</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. pp. clxxxv, clxxxvi.

<sup>79</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 80, 319.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

of fish there passed to the Crown.<sup>80</sup> The right of presentation belonged to the vicar of Hart until 1905, when it was transferred to the Bishop of Durham.<sup>81</sup>

Hart rectory and Hartlepool chapel were leased to Thomas Legh in 1541.<sup>82</sup> Subsequently the rectory became the property of Lord Lumley.<sup>83</sup> In 1644 the tithes, including that of fish, were sequestered as part of Lord Lumley's possessions, and let to Richard Malam.<sup>84</sup> In 1650, when John son of Lord Lumley compounded for his estate, he offered the rectory as half the fine.<sup>85</sup>

The clergy of Hartlepool seem to have been unsatisfactory in the 16th century, perhaps on account of the strong Roman Catholic feeling in the town. In 1578 the task set for the clergy at the visitation was 'utterly neglected by Robert Toyes, deacon of Hartlepool,'<sup>86</sup> and in the following year Nicholas Lowes, curate of Hartlepool, was suspended from his ministry.<sup>87</sup>

After the Reformation the affairs of the church were managed by the corporation. The parish register from 1566 to 1597 was kept in the corporation books.<sup>88</sup> Orders for the church were drawn up in 1599 among the other orders for the town, and the list was supplemented in 1600, 1640 and 1655.<sup>89</sup> The mayor and chief burgesses chose the two churchwardens, who presented their accounts at the borough court.<sup>90</sup>

The chantry of St. Nicholas was founded in St. Hilda's Chapel at Hartlepool before 1396, when the mayor and commonalty received licence from the bishop to refound it for the maintenance of one chaplain, and to endow it with eight messuages in Hartlepool held of Maud de Clifford.<sup>91</sup> On 1 January 1501-2 Nicholas Pert, chaplain, was presented to this chantry by the mayor and corporation on the death of John Crevison.<sup>92</sup> This chantry is not mentioned in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* or in the report of the Chantry Commissioners in 1548.

The third part of a tenement in Hartlepool, which had belonged to a chantry, was granted to Anthony Collins and James Mayland on 17 March 1585, and was sold by them on 29 March of the same year to John Aubrey and Gerard Pudsey, who resold it on 20 November 1599 to John Richardson.<sup>93</sup> In 1615 William Clopton, a collector of the rents of suppressed religious houses, was charged with concealing, among other money, rents from the possessions of a chantry in Hartlepool,<sup>94</sup> and in 1609-10 land belonging to a chantry in Hartlepool was granted to Horatio Earl of Lennox. In none of these cases is the name of the chantry mentioned, and it is only conjecture that it was the chantry of St. Nicholas.

In 1393 the mayor and commonalty also had licence to found anew the chantry in the chapel of

St. Helen and endow it with ten messuages and rent in Hartlepool and Nelston.<sup>95</sup>

The chantry of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary was founded by Bishop Kellaw. In 1311 he proclaimed that, as the rents of the altar of the Blessed Mary in Hartlepool Chapel were now sufficient for the maintenance of a chantry, he would ordain such a chantry unless cause to the contrary should be shown before a certain day.<sup>96</sup> In 1314 the bishop pronounced sentence of excommunication against any person who should detain legacies from the altar of St. Mary in the church of St. Hilda.<sup>97</sup>

In 1396 the mayor and commonalty of Hartlepool received licence from the bishop to refound the chantry of St. Mary. The endowment was for two chaplains, and included thirty-two messuages, twenty-seven tofts and crofts, 2½ roods of land and 84s. 5d. rent, most of it held of Maud de Clifford.<sup>98</sup> The presentation of chaplains to the chantry by the mayor and commonalty occurs in 1413 and 1435.<sup>99</sup> On 15 February 1501-2 the mayor and corporation presented William Wright in place of John Graveson, deceased.<sup>100</sup> The chantry is then called the chantry of the Annunciation of the Blessed Mary the Virgin. In 1535 there was only one chaplain, John Holme; the clear value was 65s. 11d. rent received from thirteen burgages.<sup>1</sup>

In 1548 the Chantry Commissioners valued the chantry of our Lady in the parish church of Hartlepool at £6 9s. 5d. There was no stock, and the goods and ornaments were not appraised.<sup>2</sup>

On 6 April 1605 the king granted to Sir Henry Lindley and John Starkey a wasted messuage in Micklegate, lately belonging to the chantry of St. Mary, and in July 1607 they sold it to Henry Dethick.<sup>3</sup>

In 1395-6 the mayor and commonalty of Hartlepool obtained licence from the bishop to give seven messuages in Hartlepool held of Maud de Clifford to William Bakster and William Howe, keepers of the fabric of the church of St. Hilda, for the purpose of supplying a light at the altar of the Blessed Mary, and for sustaining the quire of the church.<sup>4</sup>

Educational Charities.—Henry CHARITIES Smith's secondary school was founded on 26 June 1884.<sup>5</sup>

The several elementary schools have been already dealt with.<sup>6</sup>

Eleemosynary Charities.—In 1679 Sir William Blackett, by his will, devised for the poor a rent-charge of £2 issuing out of property at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The rent-charge was redeemed in 1873 by the transfer of £67 consols to the official trustees. The annual dividends, now amounting to £1 13s. 4d., are distributed in small money doles, generally of 2s. 6d. each, to poor widows.

<sup>80</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, p. xxxiv. The priory of Gisbrough had tithes of fish caught on the 'coast of Hartness' (*Cal. Close*, 1237-42, pp. 169, 177).

<sup>81</sup> Information from Rev. E. R. Ormsby, rector of St. Hilda's, Hartlepool.

<sup>82</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, p. 728.

<sup>83</sup> See Hart advowson.

<sup>84</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), i.

<sup>85</sup> *Cal. Com. for Comp.* ii, 920.

<sup>86</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), 74.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.* 96.

<sup>88</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 74.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.* 112 n.

<sup>90</sup> *Munic. Rec.* i.

<sup>91</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 33, m. 15 d.*

<sup>92</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), App. i, p. viii.

<sup>93</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), iii, 25.

<sup>94</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iii, 119.

<sup>95</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 33, m. 16 d.*; *Rentals and Surv.* ptf. 7, no. 29; *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), lxx; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 326. For the Chapel of St. Helen without the Walls, see Hart advowson.

<sup>96</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 136.

<sup>97</sup> *Ibid.* 629.

<sup>98</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 33, m. 16 d.*

<sup>99</sup> Sharp, *Hist. of Hartlepool*, 121 n.

<sup>100</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), App. i, p. viii.

<sup>1</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 326; cf. *Harl. Roll D 36, m. 23 d.*

<sup>2</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), App. vi, p. lxix.

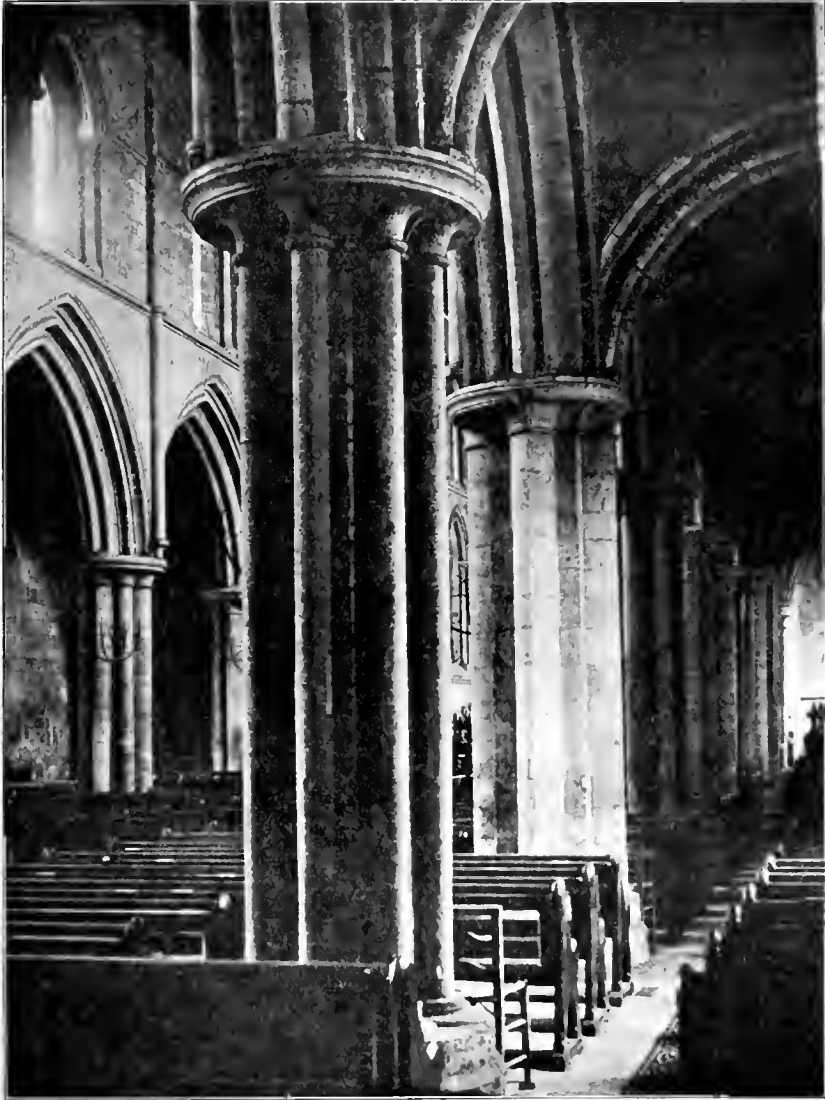
<sup>3</sup> *Pat. 3 Jas. I*, pt. x; *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 27 d.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* R. 33, m. 16 d.

<sup>5</sup> See 'Schools,' *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 40.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 403.





HARTLEPOOL CHURCH: THE NAVE ARCADES



John Farmer, by will proved at Durham, 3 January 1879, bequeathed £100, the income to be divided among the widows and orphans of fishermen. The legacy, less duty, was invested in £70 North Eastern Railway 4 per cent. stock, producing £2 16s. yearly.

The same testator bequeathed four sums of £100 each for investment at a rate of interest not less than 5 per cent., such interest to be applied in aid of the funds connected with the lifeboats at Seaton, Hartlepool and West Hartlepool, and at Redcar in the North Riding of the county of York. The sum of £360, being the amount of the legacies, less duty, was paid by the executors to the Royal Lifeboat Institution, in respect of which a remittance of £4 10s. is remitted yearly to each of the four branches for the benefit of their lifeboat establishments.

James Groves, by a codicil to his will proved at Durham in 1882, bequeathed £150, the income to be distributed at Christmas among all the fishermen who might at the time be natives of and residents in Hartlepool, and not less than fifty years of age. The charity came into operation on the death of the testator's widow in 1900, but owing to an insufficiency of assets a sum of £127 3s. 9d. only was paid, which was invested in £138 8s. 8d. consols, producing £3 9s. yearly.

The sums of stock are held by the official trustees.

The Seamen's Pension Fund, founded by Sir Christopher Furness by deed 3 July 1895, is endowed with £13,000 5 per cent. War Stock in the name of Viscount Furness and £11,000 4 per cent. Funding Stock in the names of Walter Furness and John Thomas Furness, bringing in an income of £1,090 a year. Pensions of £10 a year are payable to

seamen resident in Hartlepool or West Hartlepool, of the age of fifty years and upwards, who have served as seamen for twenty-five years at least, and who at some time during such period have served in vessels trading or registered as belonging to those ports.

Church Estate.—The endowments known as the Church property have from time immemorial been leased for the benefit of the church of St. Hilda, the earliest lease extant being dated 25 September 1706. The trust property consists of a dwelling-house and three houses in the High Street, a house and shop on Church Bank, two houses in St. Mary Street, and three cottages known as Fisher Row, and £61 3s. 11d. consols, the whole producing yearly £128 or thereabouts, which is applied to the repair of the fabric of the church.

The Independent chapel, schoolroom and trust property at Brougham Street are comprised in an indenture of lease of 25 January 1844, declaration of trust 15 February 1844 and indenture of conveyance 13 November 1885. Trustees were appointed by order of Charity Commissioners of 16 February 1923.

St. John's Presbyterian Church of England trust property is comprised in an indenture dated 6 November 1880.

Matthew Henry Horsley, by his will proved 27 May 1925, gave £1,000 to the trustees of the Northgate Wesleyan Chapel, the income to be applied towards the maintenance of the Horsley Memorial Institute at Hartlepool. The bequest was invested in £1,684 0s. 9d. India 3 per cent. stock, now with the official trustees, producing £50 10s. 4d. yearly.

## HURWORTH

Hurdewurda (xii cent.).

The parish of Hurworth lies on the north bank of the winding Tees, and comprises the townships of Hurworth on the west and Neasham on the east, the former having an area of 2,438 acres and the latter of 1,636, making 4,074 acres in all, of which 74 acres are inland water. It is bounded by Darlington on the west, where the Skerne forms part of the boundary, Haughton le Skerne on the north, Dinsdale on the east, and Yorkshire on the south. The surface is mostly over 100 ft. above the ordnance datum, but there is a considerable expanse of lower land in the centre, between the villages of Hurworth and Neasham, and through it Cree Beck and another stream flow south to the Tees. This river makes several sharp turns through the lower lands, though its banks usually rise steeply from the river on one side or the other, and are in many places clad with trees. The village of Hurworth is pleasantly situated on one of these steeper banks. It has the Grange on higher ground to the west, Pilmore and Rockcliffe in the river bend to the south; the Moor is in the north. To the east the Tees turns sharply to the south and north again, and then passes Newbus

Grange and the site of Neasham Priory. Further to the east it passes below the village of Neasham, behind which the surface rises to 180 ft. above the ordnance datum. The river again bends south, passing the Hall and then east towards the Sockburn peninsula. In the north end of the township are houses called Low Maidendale and Hunger Hill.<sup>1</sup>

The old north road from Yorkshire over Croft Bridge towards Darlington passes through the west end of the township. The bridge was built on the site of an older one<sup>2</sup> in 1673, and has seven arches, of which two are within Durham.<sup>2</sup> A village called Hurworth Place sprang up by the bridge about the time of the making of the railway in 1829.<sup>3</sup> From the bridge a road goes eastward through both the villages on to Dinsdale, with a branch south-east to Sockburn. The main line of the London & North Eastern railway runs north through the west side of the parish; it crosses the Tees about half a mile below Croft by a bridge made in 1840, and has a station called Croft Spa close to the public bridge; the old railway from Darlington to the same place runs alongside to the west. At the east end of Hurworth village there is another bridge across the Tees, and

<sup>1</sup> A close called Hunger Hill was held by James Lawson in 1631 (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 186, no. 31).

<sup>2</sup> This was in 1531 called 'the most direct and sure way' to the north (Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Co. Palat. of Dur.* iii, 408).

<sup>3</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. and Antiq. of Co. Palat. of Dur.* i, 503. The blue boundary stone is on the pier of the third arch from the Durham side and is inscribed DUN. CONTRIBUTAT NORTH RID. COM. EBOR. ET

COM. DUNEL. STATU APUD SESS. VTRORQ. GEN. FAC. AN. DO. 1673 (Longstaffe, *Hist. of Darlington*, 41).

<sup>3</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* It is often regarded as part of Croft.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

there are fords near Neasham village called High Wath and Low Wath.

The soil is various, with clay in some places. Two-thirds of the land, i.e., about 2,600 acres, were arable seventy years ago,<sup>4</sup> but now the agricultural land is divided into 1,015 acres of arable, 2,270 of permanent grass and 279 of woods and plantations.<sup>5</sup> Barley is grown, also potatoes and turnips and fruit. Bricks used to be made near Croft and draining-tiles at Skipbridge. There was formerly some weaving of linen cloth, and the red sandstone in the river bed was worked.<sup>6</sup>

An old subscription pack, the Hurworth Foxhounds, has kennels about a mile north of the village.<sup>7</sup> There are rifle targets in Neasham.

There is a village hall and reading room, built in 1864.

The Tees being liable to sudden and violent floods, there used to be a man appointed to 'warn the water,' i.e., to give the inhabitants lower down the river notice when a flood had reached Neasham.<sup>8</sup>

The history of the parish has been quite uneventful. Of the families holding manors in the parish in the 13th and following centuries only the Chartenays are known to have resided here.<sup>9</sup> Neasham was probably the place where Margaret, daughter of Henry VII, in her bridal journey to Scotland in July 1504, paused on her way from Northallerton to Darlington: 'She was met by Sir Ralph Bowes and Sir William Aylton, well appointed, with a fair company arrayed in their liveries, to the number of forty horses, well appointed and well horsed. In the said place of [Neasham] was the said queen received with the abbes and religious with the cross, without the gate; and the bishop of Durham gave her the cross for to kiss.'<sup>10</sup> At the Dissolution the 100 acres of demesne lands of the priory lay scattered among the common fields; the house had a grange at Little Burdon, a tenement and a cottage or messuage in Neasham, while close by the gate of the house stood nine cottages, probably for the labourers.<sup>10a</sup> Among Neasham place-names in the 17th century were Haire close, Tan flats, Middleton Mouth and Little Ox closes.<sup>10b</sup>

Six Hurworth men joined the Northern rising of 1569, and one of them was executed.<sup>11</sup> The protestation of 1641 was signed here.<sup>12</sup>

The chief celebrity is William Emerson, a mathematician. He was the son of Dudley Emerson, a schoolmaster, and was born at Hurworth in 1701. Educated at Newcastle and York, he afterwards took pupils at Hurworth, and then devoted himself to mathematics. He died at Hurworth in 1782 and has a monument

in the church. His wife died two years later; there were no children of the marriage.<sup>13</sup>

A parish council elected in each of the townships of Hurworth and Neasham regulates local affairs.

Names of certain portions of the 16th-century common fields have been preserved, for among the lands assigned to the maintenance of the church lights were buttes in the Greendike within the Castle field, buttes in Crakehall Dike, an acre in Goslinge Myres and an acre in Skiton.<sup>14</sup>

The Wesleyan Methodists and Primitive Methodists have chapels at Hurworth, and the former have another at Hurworth Place (Croft), built in 1870.

There was a school at Hurworth before 1770, when it was refounded.

*HURWORTH*, which was in the *MANORS* wapentake of Sadberge,<sup>14a</sup> was held in the 12th century in thegnage with Hepple in Coquetdale, Northumberland.<sup>15</sup> The earliest thegn of Hepple whose name is known is Waldef, whose daughters held land, apparently of their father's gift, in Hurworth and Neasham.<sup>16</sup> Waldef's son William was the tenant in 1161.<sup>17</sup> He was succeeded before 1177 by his son, another William,<sup>19</sup> who left three daughters and co-heirs. Of these Elizabeth married William Bardulf, who in 1200 paid 30 marks to hold the Northumberland lands for one knight's fee instead of in thegnage.<sup>19</sup> Hurworth continued to be held by a money rent. According to the 14th-century inquisitions the tenants also owed the service of custody of the gaol at Sadberge.<sup>20</sup>

In 1206 the king authorized the marriage of Elizabeth widow of William Bardulf with Ivo Tailbois, who was chamberlain of Robert de Vipont.<sup>21</sup> Ivo and Elizabeth and Elizabeth's sisters held the thegnage lands in Hurworth in 1212 for a rent of 60s.<sup>22</sup> The sisters married Richard de Chartenay and Roger de Butemont respectively, who performed their service by the hands of Ivo.<sup>23</sup> The name of Elizabeth wife of Ivo Tailbois occurs in 1211 and Ivo in 1213.<sup>24</sup> In 1218-19 it was found that the marriage of the widow of Ivo Tailbois was in the king's donation and that she had married Nicholas de Farendon.<sup>25</sup> Shortly afterwards it was stated that Robert Tailbois ought to be in the king's wardship, but his mother held the land and had made fine for his custody.<sup>26</sup> In 1229 Roger de Butemont claimed in Hepple against Nicholas de Farendon, Elizabeth his wife, Richard de Chartenay and Maud his wife.<sup>27</sup> About 1235 Nicholas de Farendon and Elizabeth held the lordship of Hepple in her right.<sup>28</sup> Roger de Butemont held a third part of Hepple of Nicholas and Elizabeth,

<sup>4</sup> Lewis, *Topog. Dict.*

<sup>5</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>6</sup> Lewis, *op. cit.*

<sup>7</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 398. There were otter hounds for a time (*ibid.* 403).

<sup>8</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *View of Co. Dur.* ii, 41.

<sup>9</sup> See below.

<sup>10</sup> Leland, *Coll.* iv, 275. The name is misspelt Hexham.

<sup>10a</sup> Harl. R. D 36.

<sup>10b</sup> Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 436, no. 3.

<sup>11</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of Rebellion of 1569*, 251. Robert Browne of 'Nysham,' gent., was indicted (*ibid.* 229).

<sup>12</sup> *Hist. MSS. Rep.* v, App. 125.

<sup>13</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; Fordyce, *op. cit.* 499.

<sup>14</sup> Aug. Office Particulars for Leases, file 34, no. 59; Pat. 22 Eliz. pt. vii, m. 4.

<sup>14a</sup> Rent. and Surv. (Gen. Ser.), 1012.

<sup>15</sup> Pipe R. 6 John, m. 4.

<sup>16</sup> See below.

<sup>17</sup> *Pipe R.* 7 Hen. II (Pipe R. Soc.), 24.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* 23 Hen. II, 84; 25 Hen. II, 28; *Gr. R. of the Pipe*, 1 Ric. I (Rec. Com.), 241.

<sup>19</sup> *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 563; *Rot. de Oblatis et Fin.* (Rec. Com.), 61; *Rot. Canc.* (Rec. Com.), 57; *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 395.

<sup>20</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 76, 92.

<sup>21</sup> *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), i, 71.

<sup>22</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, loc. cit. They are here described as the heirs of Walter Fitz Gilbert, evidently a confusion due to the fact that Walter Fitz Gilbert's barony of Bohun had fallen to co-heiresses at about the same time.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>24</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), pp. xv, xx.

<sup>25</sup> *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 391; *Cal. Doc. rel. to Scotl.* i, 128.

<sup>26</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, loc. cit.

<sup>27</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1225-32, p. 283. Roger was constable of Tonnay, near Rochefort (*Cal. Close*, 1227-31, pp. 428-9).

<sup>28</sup> *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 384, 389.

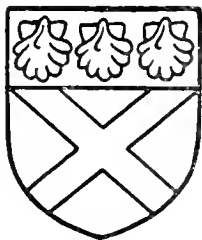
with other lands, by a rent of 16*s.*, and Maud de Chartenay held the remaining third by the same rent.<sup>29</sup> The conditions at Hurworth were probably identical, but there are no means of tracing them in detail.

Elizabeth Tailbois in 1252 obtained a grant of free warren for Hepple,<sup>30</sup> and died about 1256 holding the knight's fee in Northumberland and leaving a son and heir Robert, aged forty,<sup>31</sup> who paid 100*s.* relief and had livery.<sup>32</sup> Robert died about a year later, leaving a son Robert, of full age,<sup>33</sup> who paid the same relief.<sup>34</sup> Robert Tailbois is recorded to have made certain exchanges of land in Hurworth, viz., in Gesslingmir with Richard de Cabury and in Grim-wathflat with Walter de Butemond. This Walter sold other land to Richard de Cabury.<sup>35</sup> It is probable that about that time the Butemond or Butemont share fell to the other partners for lack of issue, for Robert Tailbois in 1281 was found to have held a moiety of Hepple; his son Luke was twenty-three years of age.<sup>36</sup> In 1275 the elder Robert Tailbois had possessed right of gallows and assize of bread and ale at Hepple,<sup>37</sup> while in 1293 Luke Tailbois and Richard Chartenay had infangenthef, gallows and assize of ale there by ancient custom.<sup>38</sup> Luke Tailbois was employed by Edward I as collector of subsidies, justice, and otherwise,<sup>39</sup> acting as Sheriff of Northumberland in 1303-4.<sup>40</sup> He died about 1316 holding a moiety of Hepple and leaving a son William, aged thirty, as heir.<sup>41</sup> In 1337 Sir William Tailbois had licence to grant certain lands to his son Henry and his wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir Gilbert de Boroudon,<sup>42</sup> through whom Henry's descendants became possessors of Kyme, Lincoln, about 1436.<sup>43</sup>

Sir William Tailbois chivaler died in or before 1366 holding a third part of the manor of Hurworth by a rent of 8*s.* and keeping the gaol of Sadberge, receiving 2*s.* rent for the manor of Neasham and for two-thirds of the manor of Hurworth; he also had two-thirds of the advowson of the church. His heir was his son Henry, thirty years of age.<sup>44</sup> From this it would appear that Sir William was, like his ancestor Ivo in 1212, responsible for the whole service of the manor. Henry Tailbois died in 1369

holding the manor of Hurworth and 5 oxgangs of land there of the bishop by the twentieth part of a knight's fee and suit of court at Sadberge; also three cottages and 11 oxgangs of land by a rent of 8*s.* 6*d.* and keeping Sadberge gaol. His son and heir Walter was eighteen years of age.<sup>45</sup> This return was corrected by another taken in 1373 recording that he held the capital messuage, 16 oxgangs of land, &c., half the advowson of the church, and a third part of the mill, by a rent of 9*s.* and suit of court and keeping with his partners the gaol at Sadberge.<sup>46</sup> Eleanor the widow of Henry received her dower after taking the oath not to marry without the king's licence.<sup>47</sup> Walter, the heir, having proved his age, received his lands from the escheator in 1371.<sup>48</sup>

Walter Tailbois in 1386 made an exchange with Robert de Ogle by which he received the second moiety of Hurworth for his lands in Hepple,<sup>49</sup> thus putting an end to the divided lordship in both places. The second moiety had descended with half of Hepple in the Chartenay family. The immediate heir of Richard and Maud de Chartenay was perhaps Philip de Chartenay, who with Nicholas de Farendon witnessed a charter touching Hepple<sup>50</sup>; his son Richard made a grant of land in Hepple to Luke Tailbois in 1287,<sup>51</sup> the deed being dated at Hurworth. He seems to be identical with the Sir Richard Chartenay living at Hurworth in 1264<sup>52</sup> whose name occurs in 1293.<sup>53</sup> He had a brother Robert, to whom he granted the manor of Hepple,<sup>54</sup> and it seems probable that the latter adopted the name Hepple as a surname. In 1304 Robert de Hepple had died seised of half the manor of Hepple, leaving a son Robert,<sup>55</sup> and in 1315 Luke Tailbois and Robert de Hepple held jointly the advowson of Hurworth Church.<sup>56</sup> In 1331 Robert de Hepple had licence to settle his moiety of Hepple on Robert de Ogle and Joan his wife.<sup>57</sup> A similar settlement was probably made for Hurworth, since ten years later it was among the lands of Robert de Ogle mentioned in a grant of free warren.<sup>58</sup> In 1355 Robert de Ogle the younger was found to have held a moiety of the 'manor' of Hurworth on Tees jointly with Ellen his wife by grant of Robert de Ogle the elder; it was held of the bishop in socage by a rent of 18*s.* and a sixteenth share of the custody of Sadberge gaol. Robert son and heir of the younger Robert, then three years of age,<sup>59</sup> subsequently made the exchange with Walter Tailbois.



TAILBOIS of Hurworth. *Argent a saltire and a chief gules with three scallops argent therein.*

<sup>29</sup> *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 387.

<sup>30</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1226-57, p. 380.

<sup>31</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Hen. III), 94.

<sup>32</sup> *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 244.

<sup>33</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Hen. III), 102. His wife was named Margery.

<sup>34</sup> *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 268.

<sup>35</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 266. This seems to be the only reference to Butemond at Hurworth after 1212. Walter Butemond was living in 1261 (*Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* [Surt. Soc.], 49).

<sup>36</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. I), ii, 234; *Cal. Fine R.* 1272-1307, p. 151.

<sup>37</sup> *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 17.

<sup>38</sup> *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 598.

<sup>39</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1292-1301, pp. 297, 516, 612; 1301-7, p. 274, &c.

<sup>40</sup> P.R.O. *List of Sheriffs*, 97. For his compositus see *Cal. Doc. rel. to Scotl.* ii, 465.

<sup>41</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. II), vi, 1; *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* (Rec. Com.), i, 232; *Cal. Fine R.* 1307-19, pp. 296, 341.

<sup>42</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1334-8, p. 550.

<sup>43</sup> G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, iv, 425. She was the niece and heir of Gilbert Earl of Angus.

<sup>44</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 74.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 80b. The Chancery Return (Chan. Inq. p.m. file 213, no. 36) is illegible.

<sup>46</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 90. The rent of 9*s.* was in part for land in Neasham. Joan daughter of Henry Tailbois married Andrew eldest son of Sir Andrew Luttrell (*Cal. Pat.* 1377-81, p. 318).

<sup>47</sup> *Cal. Close*, 1369-74, pp. 40, 45.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.* 253.

<sup>49</sup> *Lansd. MS.* 326, fol. 183 d.; Hodgson, *Hist. of Northumb.* ii (1), 390, citing Ogle evidences.

<sup>50</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1226-57, p. 390.

<sup>51</sup> *Ogle, Ogle and Bothal*, App. no. 15.

<sup>52</sup> *Hasfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xvi.

<sup>53</sup> See above.

<sup>54</sup> *Ogle*, op. cit. App. no. 13.

<sup>55</sup> *Cil. Fine R.* 1272-1307, p. 488; *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. I), iv, 122. Robert was also lord of Newton-le-Willows, Yorks. See *V.C.H. Yorks. N.R.* i, 336-7.

<sup>56</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 712.

<sup>57</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1330-4, p. 112. According to Hodgson (op. cit. ii [1], 382) Joan was the daughter and heir of Sir Robert de Hepple.

<sup>58</sup> *Cotton Chart.* xvii, 13.

<sup>59</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 54.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Walter Tailbois was a knight in 1389<sup>60</sup> and died 21 September 1417 holding the manor of Hurworth (except half an acre) with the advowson of the church by knight's service, suit of court, keeping the gaol, and a rent of 25*s.* 6*d.*; his heir was a son Walter, aged twenty-six.<sup>61</sup> The younger Walter Tailbois had livery of his Durham lands in 1417<sup>62</sup>; he died in 1444 holding the manor and advowson, and leaving his son William, aged twenty-six, to inherit.<sup>63</sup> William Tailbois and Elizabeth his wife complained of the finding of the jury in the inquisition, and judgement was given in their favour, the manor of Hurworth being restored to them.<sup>64</sup> The family had for more than half a century been associated with Lincolnshire.<sup>65</sup> Walter Tailbois and his son Walter were described as 'of South Kyme' in 1439,<sup>66</sup> but do not seem to have been summoned to Parliament as barons of Kyme.

Sir William Tailbois, son of the younger Walter, was an adherent of the unpopular Duke of Suffolk, and was in 1450 charged with an attack on Lord Cromwell in the Star Chamber.<sup>67</sup> He took the Lancastrian side in the Wars of the Roses, was made a knight at the second battle of St. Albans, 17 February 1460-1, by Prince Edward, son of Henry VI,<sup>68</sup> and was shortly afterwards attainted.<sup>69</sup> In May 1464 he fought at Hexham and he was beheaded at Newcastle on 20 July.<sup>70</sup> Before this he was styled Earl of Kyme.<sup>71</sup> In 1462 the manor of Hurworth and other estates were granted to trustees for Elizabeth his wife, daughter of the Yorkist Lord Bonvill, for her life.<sup>72</sup> Their son Sir Robert was restored in blood in 1472,<sup>73</sup> and at his death in 1495<sup>74</sup> was recorded to have held the manor of Hurworth and the advowson of the church and rent from the manor of Neasham.<sup>75</sup> His son and heir George, aged twenty-four at that time, was made a knight at the battle of Blackheath in 1497,<sup>76</sup> but about a year later was found to be a lunatic.<sup>77</sup> He must have recovered, for in 1499 he obtained pardon for any intrusions made upon the manor and vill of Hurworth.<sup>78</sup> In

1512 he had licence to alienate the manor of Sotby,<sup>79</sup> and made his will 18 January 1512-13,<sup>80</sup> after which he joined the expedition to France with a retinue of twenty-five men.<sup>81</sup> In 1517 he was again a lunatic,<sup>82</sup> and appears to have remained insane to the end of his life,<sup>83</sup> about twenty years later.<sup>84</sup> At the Durham inquisition in 1539 it was found that he had held Hurworth; the heir was his grandson George, Lord Tailbois, aged sixteen years, being son of Gilbert, Lord Tailbois, son of George.<sup>85</sup> This Gilbert had married 'the beautiful Elizabeth Blount,' a mistress of Henry VIII,<sup>86</sup> and he was styled Lord Tailbois, though in the Parliament of 1529 his name is recorded among the knights as a representative of Lincolnshire.<sup>87</sup> He died in 1530,<sup>88</sup> and his son George died in 1540,<sup>89</sup> leaving a younger brother Robert as heir.<sup>90</sup> He also died without issue in 1541, and the inheritance passed to his sister Elizabeth, Lady Tailbois, wife of Thomas Wymbish,<sup>91</sup> who had livery of the manor of Kyme, &c., in May 1542.<sup>92</sup> Elizabeth had no children,<sup>93</sup> and in 1550 joined with her husband in the sale of the manor of Hurworth and advowson of the church to Sir Leonard Beckwith of Selby, the dower of Elizabeth widow of Sir George Tailbois being preserved.<sup>94</sup>

Sir Leonard Beckwith died on 7 May 1557,<sup>95</sup> and his son and heir Roger, then sixteen years of age, in 1577 sold the manor of Hurworth, but not the advowson of the church, to Henry Lawson of Neasham and George Ward of Hurworth.<sup>96</sup> The Lawson moiety descended with the Neasham Priory estate<sup>97</sup> to the Jenison family; in 1727 it was sold by John Jenison, who had registered his estate here as a Papist ten years before, to John Bland.<sup>98</sup> The successor of John Bland was apparently the James Bland of Hurworth who died in 1770, and whose daughter and heir Barbara married William Wrightson of Cusworth (Yorks.).<sup>99</sup> William Battie Wrightson, her son and heir, was a landowner in Hurworth in 1855. He died in 1879 and was succeeded by his brother Richard Heber Wrightson, on whose death in 1891

<sup>60</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1388-92, p. 59.

<sup>61</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 181 d.*

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.* R. 35, m. 13.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.* file 164, no. 65. In 1441 he had obtained the pope's licence for a portable altar and reservation of the Blessed Sacrament (*Cal. of Papal Letters*, ix, 231).

<sup>64</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiv, 241-2.

<sup>65</sup> See the *Cal. Pat.* under date, *passim*; Wrottesley, *Ped. from Plea R.* 357.

<sup>66</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1436-41, p. 271. See also *ibid.* 1441-6, p. 268.

<sup>67</sup> *Parl. R.* v, 200. A letter of his is printed in *Paston Letters* (ed. Gairdner), i, 96.

<sup>68</sup> *Shaw, Kts. of Engl.* ii, 13.

<sup>69</sup> *Parl. R.* v, 477, 480. Afterwards he took refuge in Scotland with the queen (*Paston Letters*, ii, 46). There are numerous references to him in *Cal. Pat.* 1461-7.

<sup>70</sup> *Hall, Chron.* 260 (under 2 Edw. IV); *Misc. Chan. Inq.* file 319 (4 Edw. IV, no. 49). Thomas Tailbois was said to be son and heir and fourteen years of age.

<sup>71</sup> *G.E.C. Complete Peerage*, iv, 425.

<sup>72</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1461-7, p. 144. William Lord Bonvill was executed after the second battle of St. Albans (*G.E.C. Peerage*, i, 375).

<sup>73</sup> *Parl. R.* vi, 18.

<sup>74</sup> Numerous returns in *Cal. Inq. p.m. Hen. VII*, i, 414, &c. An abstract of his will is printed in *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 408. He desired to be buried at Kyme. Hurworth is not mentioned.

<sup>75</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 169, no. 58.*

<sup>76</sup> *Ibid.*; *Shaw*, op. cit. ii, 30.

<sup>77</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 516.

<sup>78</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 61, m. 10.* In 1499 the king ordered that should Sir George become disabled his guardianship should be entrusted to certain persons named (Pat. 584 [14 Hen. VII, pt. iii]).

<sup>79</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, i, 3515.

<sup>80</sup> *N. and Q.* (Ser. 8), iv, 482. Hurworth is not named in it.

<sup>81</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, i, 3977.

<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 2979.

<sup>83</sup> In 1528 his wife Elizabeth mentions 'her husband's last visitation' (*ibid.* iv, 4357). See also *ibid.* v, g. 119 (67).

<sup>84</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 31*; cf. *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiii [2], 420.

<sup>85</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 517. His widow Elizabeth received her dower in Hurworth (*ibid.* 518).

<sup>86</sup> Her son by the king was created Duke of Richmond. See *Gen.* ii, 19, 44.

<sup>87</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iv, p. 2691.

See also *G.E.C. Complete Peerage*, vii, 358.

<sup>88</sup> *Gen. loc. cit.* He was buried at South Kyme. In 1532 Lord Leonard

Grey was visiting Gilbert's widow, whom he declared he would be better contented to marry than any lady or gentlewoman living (*L. and P. Hen. VIII*, v, 1049).

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.* xvi, 19.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.* g. 580 (92).

<sup>91</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 55.* Elizabeth was aged twenty-two. This Robert Lord Tailbois is omitted by *G.E.C.*

<sup>92</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvii, g. 362 (61).

<sup>93</sup> *G.E.C. op. cit.* vii, 359. For pedigrees of the Tailbois see *Lincs. Ped.* (Harl. Soc.), 945; *Hodgson*, op. cit. ii (1), 6; *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 254; *Gen.* ii, 51.

<sup>94</sup> *Add. Chart.* 19419; *Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (1)*; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, 57.

<sup>95</sup> *Chan. Inq. p.m.* (Ser. 2), cix, 55; *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 27.* Sir Leonard had in or about 1538 married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Roger Cholmeley. Roger Beckwith was kinsman and heir of Elizabeth Lady Tailbois (*Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 65*).

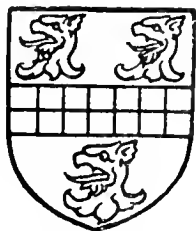
<sup>96</sup> *Add. Chart.* 19421; *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 156, m. 55.* See also *Chan. Proc.* (Ser. 2), bde. 107, no. 54.

<sup>97</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 455, 459.

<sup>98</sup> *Estcourt and Payne, Engl. Cath. Non-Jurors*, 50; *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 253; *Fordyce*, op. cit. i, 501.

<sup>99</sup> *Burke, Landed Gentry.*

the estate devolved on his nephew William Henry Battie Wrightson. Mr. Robert Cecil Battie Wrightson, son of the latter, succeeded his father, but owing to questions between him and the rector as to the ownership of the lordship, all rights in the manor of Hurworth have been made over to the Parish Council.<sup>100</sup>



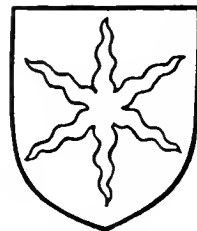
WRIGHTSON of Hurworth. Or a fesse chequy argent and azure between three griffons' heads razeed azure.

George Ward did homage to the bishop in 1578 for his moiety of the manor, and took the oath of supremacy.<sup>1</sup> This moiety, which consisted of 10 oxgangs, descended in January 1607-8, after the death of George Ward, to his son John, then aged fifty, in accordance with a settlement made in 1579 on the occasion of the son's marriage with Joan Charnley.<sup>2</sup> John Ward was in 1631 succeeded by two granddaughters, namely his son George's children Frances wife of Francis Anderson and Anne Ward, aged fifteen and eleven.<sup>3</sup> Francis Anderson and Frances his wife leased land in 1637 to John Burnett for 4 years<sup>3a</sup>; and Anne with Cuthbert Appleby her husband conveyed meadow land to Anthony Lodge in 1661.<sup>3b</sup> Francis Anderson, Thomas Aislaby and Elizabeth his wife were vouchees in a recovery of a fourth part of the manor of Hurworth in 1660, and eight years later Cuthbert Appleby and Anne his wife conveyed a messuage and land here to William Place.<sup>4</sup> A fourth part of the manor was sold to Robert Hilton in 1702<sup>5</sup> by the heirs of Cuthbert Marley and Anne his wife and by John Pemberton and Mary his wife, daughter of Christopher and niece of William Place who had died without issue. In 1751 Mary Harrison conveyed a fourth part of the manor with four messuages, 300 acres of land, and £40 rent to William Hutchinson.<sup>6</sup> There does not seem to be any later record of this part of the manor. The capital messuage with lands, &c., sold in 1750 by George Hobson and his daughters by Mary Pyatt his late wife to Francis Murgatroyd may have been attached to it.<sup>7</sup>

Sir Thomas de Ingleby and Katherine his wife had the bishop's pardon in February 1376-7 for acquiring half an acre in Hurworth held in chief.<sup>8</sup> It was

probably at about the same time that Sir Thomas acquired the land held of the lords of Hurworth, which was subsequently known as *INGLEBY'S MANOR*. Thomas died in or before 1380, and it was found that he had held in conjunction with Katherine his wife half an acre in Hurworth of the bishop and eight messuages and eight score acres of Walter Tailbois by fealty. Henry his son and heir was of full age.<sup>9</sup> Henry de Ingleby, clerk, was in 1383 found to have held land in Sadberge; his brother John, aged twenty-four, was heir.<sup>10</sup> John Ingleby of Ripley, Yorks, in 1409 was recorded to hold the half-acre of the bishop and six messuages, 31 oxgangs of land, &c., of Walter Tailbois by fealty; his son Thomas was of full age.<sup>11</sup> Thomas died in 1415 holding the same estate; his son and heir William was eight years old.<sup>12</sup> William, son and heir of Thomas son and heir of John Ingleby, in 1442 held land in Hurworth of Walter Tailbois; his heir was a son John aged eight.<sup>13</sup> John Ingleby died 21 September 1456, just after coming of age<sup>14</sup>; he left a son and heir William, who came of age in 1476 and had livery of his lands.<sup>15</sup> He took part in the expedition into Scotland in 1482 and was made a knight there by the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III.<sup>16</sup> He died in 1501 leaving a son John, aged twenty-four, as heir.<sup>17</sup> John died in 1502, his heir being his son William, aged nine.<sup>18</sup> The wardship was granted by the bishop to Thomas Berkeley and Eleanor his wife, widow of John Ingleby.<sup>19</sup> William died in 1528 holding lands in Hurworth of George Tailbois and the bishop; his son and heir William was ten years of age.<sup>20</sup> Cecily the widow, a daughter of George Tailbois, had dower assigned to her.<sup>21</sup> John Fawcett, clerk, sold an estate in Hurworth, perhaps Ingleby's manor, to Henry Lawson of Neasham in 1567.<sup>22</sup> Henry Lawson in 1607 held the manor in Hurworth late of William Ingleby and 8 oxgangs belonging to it.<sup>23</sup> The manorial rights subsequently descended with the Lawson estates.

Another part of the land attached to the Ingleby Manor was acquired by William Wormeley, who in



INGLEBY. Sable a saule argent.

<sup>100</sup> Inform. from Rev. A. T. Faber, rector.

<sup>1</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 85, m. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 48.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. file 186, no. 59. In addition to a moiety of Hurworth he had a fourth part of Stodhoe in Dinsdale.

<sup>3a</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 5 (1).

<sup>3b</sup> Ibid. no. 5 (4).

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. no. 7 (4); Recov. R. Trin. 12 Chas. II, m. 19.

<sup>5</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 253 n.

<sup>6</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 28 (4).

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. cl. 3, R. 122.

<sup>8</sup> Ibid. R. 31, m. 10. In 1349 Thomas and Katherine, in right of Katherine, were holding the manor of Newsham in the parish of Appleton-le-Street, Yorks. (Harl. Chart. 112, A 29). In 1279 Andrew de Stanley paid a mark for licence to agree with Adam son of Walter de Hurworth regarding lands in Hurworth

(Assize R. 225, m. 3 d.). No evidence, however, has been found to connect this holding with that of the Inglebys.

<sup>9</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 106 d. There is another inquisition on fol. 106. Thomas was living in February 1379-80 (Cal. Pat. 1377-81, p. 465). The family was seated in Yorkshire and there are other inquisitions in the general series. See also Foster, *Yorks. Peds.* 'Ingilby of Ripley'; *Yorks. Visit.* (Harl. Soc.), 171.

<sup>10</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 152.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid. fol. 163.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid. fol. 173<sup>b</sup>. The half-acre is here said to be held of the bishop by knight service.

<sup>13</sup> Ibid.; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 436. For the custody of the heir see Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 42, m. 17.

<sup>14</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 35 Hen. VI, no. 11. Some of his lands were still in the king's hands. Margery, widow

of John, had dower out of the Durham lands (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, 119).

<sup>15</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 49, m. 12.

<sup>16</sup> Shaw, op. cit. ii, 18.

<sup>17</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m. Hen. VII*, ii, 321, 347.

<sup>18</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m. Hen. VII*, ii, 352. The Durham inquisition makes the date of his death 12 November 1502 (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 170, no. 11).

<sup>19</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 60. The widow had dower (ibid. 72).

<sup>20</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 174, no. 15. His will is recited in the inquisition.

<sup>21</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 151; *Visit. of Yorks.* (Harl. Soc.), 172.

<sup>22</sup> It comprised more than 4,000 acres here and in Neasham, Little Burdon, Hyndon, Cockfield and Dinsdale (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1[2]). In 1578, 4 oxgangs were sold to Henry Lawson by Robert Brown of Hewick (Add. Chart. 19422).

<sup>23</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 36.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

1603 died seised of 4½ oxgangs 'late of Ingleby.'<sup>24</sup> He had also bought from Ralph Tailbois in 1567 an estate of 14½ oxgangs,<sup>25</sup> probably including the 13 oxgangs of which Henry son of Henry Tailbois had died seised in 1444<sup>26</sup> leaving a son John. This junior branch of the Tailbois family held of the lords of Hurworth.<sup>27</sup> William Wormeley left a son Robert, who in 1628 and 1634, with Margaret his wife and William Wormeley his son and heir, mortgaged his estate to Thomas Thompson, rector of Hurworth, and to Sir John Lister respectively. Robert being a papist, his lands were sequestered in 1644.<sup>28</sup>

Other tenants of land in Hurworth were Christopher Foreman (d. 1621)<sup>29</sup> and Richard Thompson (d. 1628),<sup>30</sup> who held of James Lawson, and Ninian Kirsopp (d. 1631) who held 4 oxgangs of the heirs of James Lawson and John Ward.<sup>31</sup> John Lister died in 1642 holding 12 oxgangs in Hurworth, of which 5½ oxgangs were held of the Ingleby Manor,<sup>32</sup> receiving manorial rents from certain houses in the township.<sup>33</sup>

According to Surtees the rector was lord of 'a small copyhold manor' at the beginning of the 19th century,<sup>33a</sup> but nothing is known of its history.

Engelais, sister of Emma de Tees and daughter of Waldef the thegn, gave one ploughland in Hurworth to Neasham Priory on its foundation,<sup>34</sup> and in 1535 a rent of 5s. was paid to the bishop for the priory's lands in Hurworth.<sup>35</sup> The house itself received at this time £4 yearly from their lands here from 'the heirs of Thoreby.'<sup>36</sup>

In 1684 the freeholders were Hamond Beaumont, Cuthbert Bore, Thomas Bromley, Francis Buckle, Thomas Bulman, John Burnett, Anne Byerley, Ninian Gresham, James Hamilton, Michael Harrison, William Jennison, Timothy Kitchingman, Benjamin Lister, Anne Marley, Judith Richardson, George Slaney, Robert Smith, William Walker, and Robert Ward.<sup>37</sup> Pilmore House was owned by Gordon Skelly about 1820<sup>38</sup> and by Robert Surtees of Redworth about 1855.<sup>39</sup>

NEASHAM (Neshaim, Nesham, Nessham, c. 1160) was evidently part of the original fee held in thegnage by Waldef the thegn of Hepple. He appears to have given it to his daughter Emma, whose descendants subsequently held it of the lords of Hurworth.<sup>39a</sup> Emma daughter of Waldef and wife or widow of Ralph de Tees founded about 1150 the priory

of Neasham.<sup>40</sup> Ralph her son, also called Ralph son of Ralph, consented and added to her gift.<sup>41</sup> This Ralph also married an Emma, and in 1198 she as his widow claimed dower in Neasham, Grimthorpe and other places against his son, William son of Ralph.<sup>42</sup> This William was also a benefactor of the priory, Sir William Bardulf attesting the charter, which must therefore be earlier than 1206.<sup>43</sup> William son of Ralph died in or before 1218 when his heir was given up to the king by Robert de Roos.<sup>44</sup> Ralph son of William paid relief and had livery of his father's lands in Yorkshire and Durham in 1227.<sup>45</sup> William son of Ralph occurs in 1253<sup>46</sup> and 1254,<sup>47</sup> and in conjunction with Joan his wife in 1269.<sup>48</sup> Joan was daughter of Thomas son of William de Greystock, and was thus aunt of John Lord Greystock, who in 1297 obtained licence to enfeoff Ralph her son in the manor and barony of Greystock.<sup>49</sup> This Ralph son of William married Margery, widow of Nicholas Corbet and daughter and co-heir of Hugh de Bolebeck, thus greatly increasing his possessions<sup>49a</sup>; he was a benefactor to Neasham Priory, granting land called Milne-hills between Kent and the nuns' land, and free milling; Luke Tailbois was a witness to one of his gifts.<sup>50</sup> He took part in the Scottish wars of the time and did other public service, being summoned to Parliament in 1295.<sup>51</sup> He died, well stricken in years, in 1316 holding the 'manor' of Neasham of William Tailbois by a rent of 16s. a year, and was buried at Neasham.<sup>52</sup> His son and successor, Robert, then a man of about forty, died before the following April.<sup>53</sup> The family having obtained the Greystock estates now assumed Greystock as a surname and the descent has been traced in the account of Coniscliffe (q.v.). The rent paid for the manor is generally given as 16s., but Sir Walter Tailbois is said in 1417 to have received 20s. for it from Ralph Lord Greystock.<sup>54</sup> In 1436 the service of guarding one-fifth of the gaol of Sadberge was said to be attached to 24 oxgangs held of the bishop.<sup>55</sup> The manor was extended at 10 messuages, 200 additional acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, and a water corn-mill; the fee included a passage or ferry over the Tees, with its boat, worth 6s. 8d. a year, and the advowson of the priory of Neasham.<sup>56</sup>

The manor descended to the Dacres and Howards<sup>57</sup> and incurred forfeiture and sale under the Common-

<sup>24</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 9.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid.; cl. 12, no. 1 (2).

<sup>26</sup> Ibid. file 164, no. 70.

<sup>27</sup> Ibid. file 164, no. 70; file 182, no. 9.

<sup>28</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (2), 4 (3); *Royalist Comp. P. Dur. and Northumb.* (Surt. Soc.), 6.

<sup>29</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 84. William, aged thirty-two, was his son and heir. In 1600 Christopher had acquired their interest in a third of a messuage and some 85 acres of arable, meadow, pasture and moorland from John Pepper and Agnes his wife, who held for the life of Agnes (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 [1]).

<sup>30</sup> Ibid. file 186, no. 3. Thomas, aged thirty-seven, was his son and heir.

<sup>31</sup> Ibid. no. 66. Richard, aged forty-two, was his son and heir.

<sup>32</sup> Ibid. file 188, no. 143a.

<sup>33</sup> Inform. of the rector, the Rev. A. T. Faber; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 253.

<sup>33a</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 267.

<sup>34</sup> Ibid. 253. This may have been Hungerhill; see below.

<sup>35</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 310.

<sup>36</sup> Harl. R. D 36.

<sup>37</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>38</sup> Ibid.

<sup>39</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. i, 501.

<sup>39a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 164, no. 65; file 169, no. 58.

<sup>40</sup> Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 1, fol. 38, printed *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), xvi, 268 et seq.; *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 106; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 258. Ralph was lord of Grimthorpe in Great Giveadale, E. Yorks.

<sup>41</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>42</sup> *Rot. Cur. Reg.* (Rec. Com.), i, 145.

<sup>43</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>44</sup> *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), i, 17.

<sup>45</sup> Ibid. 154; cf. 101.

<sup>46</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* i, 415.

<sup>47</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m. Hen. III.* 83.

<sup>48</sup> *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 494. William is here called the son of Ralph de Grimthorpe.

<sup>49</sup> G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, iv, 114; *Cal. Pat.* 1292-1301, pp. 303, 304. John held the manor by grant of Ralph until his death in c. 1305-6 (cf. *Newminster Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 286).

<sup>49a</sup> *Cal. Fine R.* 1272-1307, p. 158; *Newminster Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 287-8.

<sup>50</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>51</sup> G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, iv, 115; *Cal. Pat.* 1281-92, p. 273; 1293-1301, pp. 303, 312, 315, 387, 437, 875; *Cal. Close*, 1296-1302, p. 40; *Cal. Fine R.* 1281-92, p. 273; 1307-19, p. 212; *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), i, 123.

<sup>52</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. II), vi, 24; *Newminster Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 291.

<sup>53</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. II), vi, 32; *Cal. Fine R.* 1307-19, 323, 329.

<sup>54</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 181 d.

<sup>55</sup> Ibid. fol. 280 d.

<sup>56</sup> Ibid.

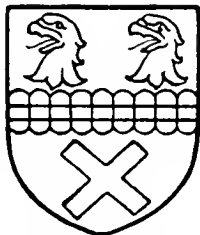
<sup>57</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 399, 400, 359, &c.; xxxvii, 109; Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (3).



wealth with the other estates of Sir Francis Howard.<sup>58</sup> In 1651 complaint was made that the horse boat formerly at Neasham for the accommodation of the neighbourhood was missing, to the prejudice of the common packet; it was maintained by Sir Francis as lord of the manor.<sup>59</sup> The manor was sold to Lord St. John, afterwards Marquess of Winchester, and by him to Sir William Blackett,<sup>60</sup> who in conjunction with Julia his wife sold it to Charles Turner in 1699.<sup>61</sup> It descended to Charles Turner's great-grandson Sir Charles Turner, second baronet.<sup>62</sup> He sold it to William Wrightson in 1803, on whose death in 1826 it descended to his eldest son Thomas. Thomas about 1850 sold the hall (which he had built) and part of the estate to Col. James Cookson, but retained the manor. The manor descended in 1872 to the eldest son of Thomas, the Rev. William Garmondsway Wrightson, who lived at the Old Hall. The new hall was purchased in 1892 from Joseph the son of James Cookson by Sir Thomas Wrightson (who was made a baronet in 1900), son of the above-named Thomas, who also purchased the Neasham estate from his nephew, son of the Rev. W. G. Wrightson, and so became lord of the manor.<sup>63</sup> Sir Thomas died in 1921, and was succeeded by his son Sir Thomas Garmondsway Wrightson, the present owner.

**NEASHAM ABBEY**, as the priory estate is now called, was acquired from the Crown by James Lawson of Newcastle, brother of the last prioress, in 1540.<sup>64</sup> The prioress continued to live at Neasham, and her will, dated 1557, has been printed.<sup>65</sup> In 1543 the purchaser had licence to grant the priory with its lands in Neasham, Hurworth and Dinsdale to trustees, to be settled on himself for life, with remainder to his son Henry Lawson and his male issue, and in default to his other sons, Edmund, William and George.<sup>66</sup> Henry Lawson died in 1607 holding the site of the monastery of the king and various lands in Neasham, Hurworth and other places.<sup>67</sup> James his son, aged thirty-six,

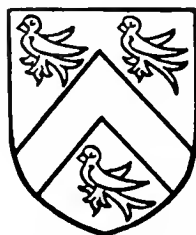
was heir. He had livery of his lands in 1610,<sup>68</sup> and died in 1631 holding the same lands as his father.<sup>69</sup> His son James, on whose marriage with Frances daughter of Sir William Vavasour he had settled his estates, had died in February 1628-9.<sup>70</sup> James son of the latter was four years old at his grandfather's death, when he was found to be the heir.<sup>71</sup> He died, aged sixteen, about 1643, and his co-heirs were the representatives of his aunts—Frances, married in 1617 to Richard Braithwaite, by whom she had a son Thomas, and Anne wife of Henry Jenison, who had a son William. James's mother, a 'Papist,' married Philip Dolman, a 'delinquent.'<sup>72</sup> The estates were sequestered by the Commonwealth authorities, and in 1652 Thomas Braithwaite's estate was in the third Act for Sale, but he was allowed to compound for his moiety of the estate at a fine of £793 7s. 2d. He was described as a 'recusant delinquent.'<sup>73</sup> His father Richard, of Burneside near Kendal, was the author of *Drunken Barnaby* and other pieces; he was a Royalist and compounded for his sequestered estates.<sup>74</sup> Two-thirds of William Jenison's estate was sequestered for his religion, and it does not appear that any other 'delinquency' was alleged against him. Jenison died in 1655, and a complete survey of the estate was made. It included the 'house called Neasham Abbey otherwise Neasham Nunnery,' with various closes called Flowerpiece, Heathan Slacks, Brankinholme, Birkcarr, &c.; Hungerhill, now in Neasham, was then considered to be in Hurworth.<sup>75</sup> He left a son and heir Thomas, aged eight, who died without issue in 1677, when a brother William succeeded. William's son John in 1727 sold the manor of Hurworth to John Bland, as stated above.<sup>76</sup> The Neasham estate, however, appears to have been successfully claimed by Sir John Lawson under a settlement of 1544, or another of 1623.<sup>76a</sup> He was made a baronet in 1655,<sup>77</sup> and in 1666 sold two-thirds of the estate to John Ramsay and one-third to Nicholas Pearson, who may have been acting for Thomas Jenison. In 1672 this third part was sold by Thomas Jenison, Jane Jenison and Nicholas Pearson to Thomas Cooper, under whose will it passed to Jane Hargrave. Her son Thomas Holme afterwards owned this portion.<sup>78</sup> The owner of the abbey in 1855 was Thomas Wilkinson<sup>79</sup>; Mrs. Wilkinson now holds it. It is at present the residence of Mr. George Tristram Edwards.



WRIGHTSON of Neasham, baronet. Or a fesse invected and chequy azure and argent between two eagles' heads raised sable in the chief and a saltire gules in the foot.



JENISON. Azure a bend between two swans or.



LAWSON of Neasham. Argent a chevron between three martlets sable.

<sup>58</sup> *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2588.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.* i, 431.

<sup>60</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 258. A fine of 1669—Robert and Brian Roper v. Francis Howard and Anne his wife—is probably connected with these sales (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 12, no. 8 [1]).

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* no. 15 (2).

<sup>62</sup> For pedigree see *V.C.H. Yorks. N. R.* ii, 375.

<sup>63</sup> Inform. from Sir Thos. Wrightson, bart. For pedigree see Burke, *Baronetage*.

<sup>64</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvi, g. 107 (1). For the history of the priory see *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 106; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 260 n.

<sup>65</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 156.

<sup>66</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xviii (1), g. 802 (66). Henry was a younger son. The settlement was made in 1544. The will of George Lawson of Neasham, dated 1580, is printed in *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 22.

<sup>67</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 455.

<sup>68</sup> *Pat.* 7 Jas. I, pt. i, no. 12.

<sup>69</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, file 186, no. 31. He had some dispute with his cousin Sir Ralph Lawson (*Chan. Proc.* [Ser. 2] bdl. 316, no. 2).

<sup>70</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 459.

<sup>71</sup> Pedigree in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 264.

<sup>72</sup> *Royal Comp. in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 6,

130. Frances Braithwaite died in 1633 (Surtees, loc. cit.).

<sup>73</sup> *Royal Comp. in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 130-2.

<sup>74</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iii, 1888.

<sup>75</sup> *Royal Comp. in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 255-8. An abstract of his will is given *ibid.* 256 n.

<sup>76</sup> Pedigree in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 263.

<sup>76a</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, file 186, no. 31; Surtees, op. cit. 261.

<sup>77</sup> Dugdale, *Visit. of Yorks.* (Surt. Soc.), 90; G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage*.

<sup>78</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 261.

<sup>79</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. i, 504.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Gocelin Surtees in 1367 held land in Neasham of John de Aislaby, which had been mortgaged to him by Thomas son of Adam de Neasham.<sup>80</sup> The overlordship of this land belonged to the Surtees family of Low Dinsdale (q.v.).<sup>80a</sup> Henry Tailbois of Hurworth (d. 1444) held his land here of Thomas Surtees.<sup>81</sup> Thomas Coundon of Neasham (d. 1498) held his lands, jointly with Margaret his wife, of Thomas Surtees.<sup>82</sup> His son Thomas, then thirty years old, who died in 1526, held similarly,<sup>83</sup> and his son, another Thomas Coundon, succeeded. In 1545 he died, leaving a son Thomas, aged seven in 1548.<sup>84</sup> His son, also Thomas, recorded a pedigree in 1612, when his son Thomas was eight years old.<sup>85</sup> William Sayer (d. 1531) held lands in Neasham of the prioress.<sup>86</sup> John Sayer (d. 1635) left as heir his niece Dorothy Bulmer.<sup>87</sup> Lawrence Sayer's sequestered lands in Neasham were rented at £20 in 1645.<sup>88</sup> Mention of Lawrence Sayer and Gilbert Crouch's land occurs in 1670.<sup>89</sup> According to a plea of 1604 George Browne was in possession of a capital messuage and land here which he leased before 1593 to William Greenwell.<sup>89a</sup> William may have subsequently bought the property, for he certainly held lands in Neasham partly of the Crown and partly of the heirs of Thomas Surtees; his widow married Marmaduke Wyvill before 1604, and by 1619 his daughters Eleanor and Jane had married John Taylor and Ralph Hedworth respectively.<sup>90</sup>

The freeholders in 1684 were Sir John Lawson, bart., Robert Burnett, Miles Garry, the heirs of Thomas Lunley, Thomas Mowrey, Noah Pilkington, the heirs of George Sayer, and John Waite.<sup>91</sup>

The church of *ALL SAINTS* stands *CHURCH* near the east end of the village on the south side of the main street close to the bank of the Tees, and when seen from the opposite side of the river, grouping picturesquely with the irregular roofs of the houses on and along its steep bank. The site is an ancient one, and a fragment of a pre-Conquest cross was found in 1871,<sup>92</sup> but the building is almost entirely modern and of little or no antiquarian interest. The whole body of the church was rebuilt in 1831-2, hardly any ancient features being left save the piers of the arcades and some portions of the outer walls of the nave. In 1871 the church was again almost entirely rebuilt, the old piers being still retained together with some portions of the 1831 building. The fabric, however, is practically of 1871 date, and consists of a chancel with short north and south aisles, north and south transepts, nave with north and south aisles, south porch, and west tower.<sup>93</sup> There is also a small chapel at the east end of the north aisle. The building is in the late Gothic style, and is faced with ashlar, the roofs

being covered with blue slates. The tower has an embattled parapet with angle pinnacles and a vice in the north-east corner.

Surtees, writing before 1831, describes the old building as consisting of chancel, nave, north porch, and low west tower, the nave having regular aisles each with three pillars supporting round arches. Two of the pillars of the south aisle were plain cylinders and the rest octagonal.<sup>94</sup> The east window was square-headed and of four lights divided by a transom. The other windows were modernized and irregular. The chancel arch was pointed, and on the west front of the tower were three shields with the arms of Nevill, Tailbois and Dacre.<sup>95</sup> Hutchinson, at an earlier date, describes the building in much the same terms,<sup>96</sup> from which it would appear that part of the nave, at any rate, belonged to a 12th-century church, which had been considerably altered, perhaps at the end of the 15th century. The two cylindrical piers, which have moulded capitals, now stand one on either side of the nave at the west end, and the semicircular arches have given place to pointed. The three shields are built into the west wall of the new tower outside.

The church contains two interesting effigies, now in modern recesses at the west end of the nave aisles. One of these has the head encased in a cylindrical helmet and the sword is unsheathed and held erect. The feet are broken, and on the left arm is a shield charged with three water bougets on a fesse. The figure, which is of Frosterley marble, was discovered in excavating the foundations of a house near the site of Neasham Abbey.<sup>97</sup> The second effigy is that of Robert Fitz William, who assumed the arms of Greystock and died in 1316. The figure is in complete mail, with sleeveless surcoat, and the head rests on two cushions. The hands are folded in prayer and the feet rest upon two lions in combat. The shield bears the arms of Greystock, and is supported by a jewelled belt passing over the left shoulder. Along the sides of the monument is carved foliage, and below the legs are two or three heads, apparently of dogs. The effigy was originally in Neasham Abbey, whence it was brought to Hurworth, and it is probable that the other figure was originally in the abbey also.

Transepts were first built in 1831-2, each containing a gallery, and there was a gallery also at the west end across the first bay. The chancel as then built was considerably less in length than at present.<sup>98</sup>

The font and all the fittings are modern. The quire stalls are of oak taken from an old tithe barn pulled down about 1879.<sup>99</sup>

There is a monument with Latin inscription to

<sup>80</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 76 d.

<sup>80a</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 353, 357, 359, 514.

<sup>81</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, ptf. 164, no. 70.

<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.* ptf. 169, no. 22.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.* ptf. 174, no. 8; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 148.

<sup>84</sup> *Ibid.* xxxvii, 9; xlv, 359.

<sup>85</sup> Foster, *Visit. of Yorks.* 1584, &c., p. 507.

<sup>86</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 505.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.* 511.

<sup>88</sup> *Royal Comp. in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 30.

<sup>89</sup> Feet of F. Dur. Trin. 22 Chas. II.

<sup>89a</sup> Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 263, no. 52.

<sup>90</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 406. See Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 263, no. 52.

<sup>91</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 262.

<sup>92</sup> *P.C.H. Dur.* i, 233. It is now in the Cathedral Library at Durham.

<sup>93</sup> The internal dimensions are as follows: chancel 36 ft. by 18 ft., transepts 23 ft. 6 in. by 16 ft. 6 in., nave 68 ft. 6 in. by 17 ft. 9 in., north aisle 5 ft. wide, south aisle 5 ft. 10 in. wide, tower 8 ft. 6 in. by 12 ft. The total width across nave and aisles is 32 ft. 10 in. The chapel is 15 ft. 6 in. by 15 ft. and the porch 7 ft. by 7 ft. 10 in. The architect

in 1871 was Mr. J. B. Pritchett of Darlington.

<sup>94</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 255.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>96</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 185.

<sup>97</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, ix, 53; see *ibid.* (Ser. 3), iv, 232.

<sup>98</sup> It measured 17 ft. 6 in. square internally. A plan of the church dated 1832, as then recently enlarged, hangs in the vestry. The architect was Mr. T. Tibbatts. There is also a gallery plan.

<sup>99</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, ix, 55. The barn was built on crucks. It is illustrated *ibid.* 56.

## STOCKTON WARD

MIDDLETON  
ST. GEORGE

William Emerson, the mathematician, who died in 1782. The inscription has been recut.<sup>100</sup>

There is a ring of six bells, by Taylor of Loughborough, cast in 1872, given in June of that year by Lucy Jane Colling in memory of her husband, Thomas Colling. An old bell by Samuel Smith of York has been preserved: it bears the inscription, 'Gloria in Excelsis Deo. Leonard Wastell Rectour 1682. S : O : C : E : churchwardens.'<sup>1</sup>

The plate is all modern, and consists of two chalices, a flagon, and an almsdish of 1869 and two patens of 1873, all presented by the Misses Williamson in memory of their father.<sup>2</sup> There are also two chalices, two patens, a flagon and an almsdish presented in 1889 under the will of Robert Henry Allan of Blackwell Hall, Darlington.

The registers begin in 1559.

In the churchyard is a memorial cross to those who fell in the Great War which was erected from subscriptions raised by the women and children of the parish.

The advowson of the church was *ADVOUWSON* anciently appurtenant to the principal manor of Hurworth. Thus Luke Tailbois and Robert de Hepple joined in presentation about 1315<sup>3</sup>; the king in 1363 presented a rector by reason of his wardship of the heir of Robert de Ogle<sup>4</sup>; and in 1479 Sir Robert Tailbois obtained a recognition of his right as patron.<sup>5</sup> The advowson was included with the manor in the sale by Wymbish to Beckwith in 1550,<sup>6</sup> but excepted in the sale by Roger Beckwith to Lawson and Ward in 1577.<sup>7</sup> A moiety was, however, probably sold to Henry Lawson at that date, for 'Lawson of Neasham' was the patron shortly afterwards,<sup>8</sup> and in 1607 Henry Lawson was said to have held the advowson,<sup>9</sup> as was his son in 1631.<sup>10</sup> The Jenisons inherited the Lawsons' share,<sup>11</sup> which was acquired in the early 18th century by Dr. Johnson, the rector from 1714 to 1761.<sup>11a</sup> Thomas Johnson, presumably his representative, presented in 1784.<sup>12</sup> This part was later held by William Hogg, who sold it to the Rev. R. H. Williamson, rector 1832-91.<sup>13</sup> The other moiety was acquired by Robert Byerley of Middridge Grange, to whom in 1693 Edward Beckwith of Elvet in Durham, described as grandson and heir of Roger

Beckwith, released all right in the advowson.<sup>14</sup> Robert Byerley presented in 1712.<sup>15</sup> This moiety was afterwards acquired by the Carr family, and Ralph Carr of Cocken presented in 1761; it descended to the Milbankes, and was then sold to Robert Hopper Williamson of Whickham, who was one of the patrons in 1823, — Johnson being the other.<sup>16</sup> Mr. Williamson's son was the rector named above who purchased the other moiety, and thus became sole patron. He died in 1891, and was succeeded by his nephew, Mr. W. H. Williamson. The patronage was acquired by Mr. T. H. Faber in 1899 and is now in the gift of the Church Association Trust.<sup>17</sup>

The chapel of St. Oswald in the parish church was endowed with a bovate in the common fields, where other pieces of ground were assigned to the maintenance of lights; all these plots were granted by the Crown in March 1579-80 to Edward Earl of Lincoln and others.<sup>17a</sup>

In 1291 the benefice was taxed as worth £54 a year,<sup>18</sup> but after the Scottish devastations of the time of Edward II this was reduced to £30 6s. 8d.<sup>19</sup> In 1535 the estimated value was £27 7s. 4d., of which 2s. was paid to the archdeacon.<sup>20</sup> The tithe of hay belonged to Sherburn Hospital.<sup>21</sup>

The Poor's House Charity formerly *CHARITIES* consisted of the Church Row House, acquired in 1730 for the use of the poor. The property was sold in 1840, the proceeds being invested in £182 8s. 9d. consols.

William Andrews—as stated in the Parliamentary Returns of 1786—left £20 for the poor, now represented by £21 13s. 9d. consols.

The sums of stock belonging to these charities are held by the official trustees. The annual dividends, amounting together to £5 1s. 8d., are distributed to the poor in sums of 10s. each.

The Mingay Fund.—In 1859 Mary Mingay by her will bequeathed £100, the income thereof to be distributed in warm clothing at Christmas to poor old men and women. The legacy, less duty, was invested in £94 14s. 9d. consols, with the official trustees. The annual dividends, amounting to £2 7s. 4d., are distributed in articles in kind.

The National school has been dealt with already.<sup>22</sup>

## MIDDLETON ST. GEORGE

Mideltone, 1200; Middelton, 1230.

This parish contains but one township. It lies on the left bank of the Tees, which here flows east and south-east; the adjacent parishes are Low Dinsdale on the west, Haughton le Skerne and Long

Newton on the north, and Egglecliffe on the east. The area is 2,516 acres, of which 15 acres are covered by inland water. The principal industry is agriculture, the land being thus occupied: arable, 986½ acres; permanent grass, 1,181½; woods and

<sup>100</sup> The monumental inscriptions in the old church are given in Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 255-6, and in Hutchinson, *op. cit.* iii, 185-7.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iii, 287.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* This plate was given in place of a former pewter set.

<sup>3</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 712.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1361-4, p. 401.

<sup>5</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, R. 55, m. 2.

<sup>6</sup> *Add. Chart.* 19, 419; *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, R. 78, no. 2.

<sup>7</sup> *Add. Chart.* 19, 421.

<sup>8</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), 4.

<sup>9</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, file 182, no. 36.

<sup>10</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 460.

<sup>11</sup> — Pinckney presented in 1714; *Inst. Bks.* (P.R.O.).

<sup>11a</sup> *M.I.* to Dr. Johnson (Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 253).

<sup>12</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 256.

<sup>13</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* i, 502.

<sup>14</sup> *Add. Chart.* 19, 432.

<sup>15</sup> *Inst. Bks.* (P.R.O.); cf. Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 256 n. In 1752 Richard Richardson purchased the interest of Jane Ellison spinster of New Elvet in the advowson

of Hurworth church (Close R. 26 Geo. II, pt. xvi, m. 35).

<sup>16</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.* In 1731 Robert Carr left all his messuages to Hurworth to his sister Elizabeth Ellison (Carr, *Hist. of the Carr Fam.* ii (1), chap. i).

<sup>17</sup> Inform. from the rector.

<sup>17a</sup> *Pat.* 22 Eliz. pt. vii, m. 4; cf. Aug. Office Particulars for Leases, file 34, no. 59.

<sup>18</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 315.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.* 330.

<sup>20</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 317.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* 308.

<sup>22</sup> See 'Schools,' *J.C.H. Dur.* i, 407.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

plantations, 23.<sup>1</sup> The plantations are chiefly placed along the northern border. The soil is clay. The cereals grown are wheat, barley and oats; beans and turnips are also grown. At Fighting Cocks there are ironworks; also the gasworks for Middleton and Dinsdale. The surface is chiefly an undulating tableland between 100 ft. and 140 ft. above ordnance datum, sloping steeply to the river, except in the south-east corner, where there is some low-lying land.<sup>2</sup> Here stands Lower Middleton Hall, close to the left bank of the Tees. It is an old three-storied building with red brick front having barred sash windows. The front appears to have been erected in 1721, the heads of the lead spouts bearing that date along with the initials R<sup>R</sup>1 (R[obert] and I. Killinghall). Not far from the house is an octagonal pigeon-house of red brick with pantiled roof containing over 1,500 cells.<sup>3</sup> The site is probably an ancient one. On the lawn in front of the house is a 13th-century cross of red sandstone set up with the lower end of the shaft in the earth. The design is in the shape of a large quatrefoil with spreading arms, the upper one of which is missing. On the north side is a representation of the Crucifixion with the figures of St. Mary and St. John, and on the south our Lord seated in majesty, with the evangelistic symbols on the arms.<sup>4</sup>

To the north of the hall is the old parish church, in a lonely situation on the verge of the higher land. Over a mile westward is the village of Middleton One Row,<sup>5</sup> standing along the edge of the cliff overlooking the river. Here is a United Methodist chapel. This village is resorted to by visitors to the Dinsdale Spa, and contains the Ropner Convalescent Home, originally founded about 1894. To the west of it is the Tower Hill, the site of an ancient earthwork of the mount and bailey type.<sup>6</sup> To the north is the hamlet of Fighting Cocks, partly in Dinsdale, which contains a Wesleyan chapel and an undenominational mission hall. To the east of it, occupying the north end of the parish on both sides of the brook formerly known as Hart Burn, are West Hartburn, Goosepool and Oak Tree; this last takes its name from a public-house. Between these and the village named is Middleton St. George Hall.

At the extreme west of the parish there is a ford across the Tees into Over Dinsdale. Here stood Ponteyse, the bridge of Tees; it has long been destroyed, but in 1823 the foundations could still be discerned.<sup>7</sup> County Lane, the road from the bridge, led north below Tower Hill, and appears to be part of an ancient Roman road. Pieces of land near the bridge called County Flat and County Acre belonged to the manor of Trafford.<sup>8</sup> There is another ford near Low Middleton, and a ferry close by. The principal road on which the village stands turns

north to Fighting Cocks, where it divides; one branch goes on along the old Roman road to Sadberge and the other turns west to Darlington. There are also eastern branches to Stockton and to Long Newton. From the village a road goes east and south past the church to Low Middleton and Newsham. The Stockton and Darlington railway runs west across the centre of the parish, having a station about a mile north of the village; this is named Dinsdale. There is a mineral line branching off to Darlington.

Hartburn is mentioned in Reginald's account of the miracles of St. Cuthbert. In King Stephen's time William the Sergeant had a house there, and fled thence to Sadberge churchyard to escape a raid by Roger Pavie, the constable of Thirsk, but he was captured and imprisoned. St. Cuthbert threatened the captor and struck him with disease, and on the return of Robert de Evil, master of the castle, William was set at liberty.<sup>9</sup>

Sir William Walworth, famous for the killing of Wat Tyler in 1381, was once a partner in the manor, but it is not known that he was a native; he was Lord Mayor of London in 1374 and 1380, and died in 1381.<sup>10</sup> Three men of Middleton St. George joined the rising of 1569, and one of them was executed, as was also the man from Middleton One Row who joined it.<sup>11</sup> The Protestation of 1641 was signed in the parish,<sup>12</sup> but the chief landowners appear to have been Royalists and had to compound for their estates under the Commonwealth.

The township's affairs are administered by a parish council.

The first occurrence of *MIDDLEMANORS TON* is in the return of 1166, when it was held in two moieties by William son of Siward, who stated in that year that he held one knight's fee in Gosforth and the moiety of 'Milleton' or 'Mileton.'<sup>13</sup> Gosforth by itself was later stated to be held as two-thirds of a knight's fee, so that the service for Middleton would be the remaining third.<sup>14</sup> This estate, which was called *OVER MIDDLETON* or *MIDDLETON ONE ROW*, descended with the adjoining Dinsdale (q.v.) in the Surtees family until the partition made in 1552, when Marmaduke son and heir of Thomas Surtees, of the half-blood, received it and held it until his death in 1573.<sup>15</sup> His son John recorded a pedigree in 1575,<sup>16</sup> and John's son, Thomas Surtees, sold the property in 1598 to Anthony Felton of Jarrow,<sup>17</sup> by whom in 1608 it was transferred to Arthur Aldbrough<sup>18</sup>; he and Elizabeth his wife in 1612 sold it to Christopher Ayscough and Alan his son.<sup>19</sup> Alan succeeded his father in 1626 and was living at Skewsby, Yorks, in 1666, as appears by a pedigree he

<sup>1</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>2</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 355.

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, ix, 65; (*Ser.* 3), iv, 248, where both the hall and pigeon-house are illustrated.

<sup>4</sup> See *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), xvi, 45-6; *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 31, and v, 163.

<sup>5</sup> Eraw, Arawe, Onraw are old spellings, xv-xvi cent.

<sup>6</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 355.

<sup>7</sup> Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of Co. Palat. of Dur.* iii, 228.

<sup>8</sup> See Newsham in Egglecliffe.

<sup>9</sup> Reginald, *Libellus de Admirandis B. Cuthberti Virtutibus* (*Surt. Soc.*), 193.

<sup>10</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.* Two wills of his have been printed, but they contain no references to this parish (Bentley, *Excerpta Historica*, 134, 419).

<sup>11</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of Rebellion of 1569*, p. 251.

<sup>12</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* v, App. 125.

<sup>13</sup> *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 440.

On the descent of Middleton see the article by H. Longstaffe in *Arch. Ael.*

(New Ser.), ii, 69 et seq. Wills and other illustrative documents are there printed.

<sup>14</sup> *Testa de Nevill* (*Rec. Com.*), 392.

<sup>15</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 106, 273; file 191, no. 67.

<sup>16</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 191, no. 67; Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 235; Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 293.

<sup>17</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*; *Dur. Rec. cl. 12*, no. 2 (1); *cl. 3*, file 192, no. 101.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* *cl. 3*, R. 94, m. 15.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.* *cl. 12*, no. 2 (3).

recorded in the Yorkshire Visitation of that year.<sup>20</sup> He was a Royalist in the Civil War and his estates were sequestered; his son James, 'a Papist,' appears to have been seated at Middleton One Row, and his goods were sequestered by the Parliament in 1644,<sup>20a</sup> and the estate put in the third Act for Sale in 1652.<sup>21</sup> In the following year the manor was discharged from sequestration, having been purchased from the Treason Trustees in 1654 by Gilbert Crouch.<sup>22</sup> It was recovered in part at least, and Francis Ayscough seems to have succeeded his brother James, being named as a freeholder in 1684.<sup>23</sup> Alan Ayscough and Katherine his wife with Thomas Ayscough and Susan his wife conveyed the manor and lands here to Thomas Maynard in 1702.<sup>23a</sup> Alan Ayscough, son of Alan and great-nephew of Francis, had two messuages, &c., in Middleton St. George, which as a 'Papist' he registered in 1717<sup>24</sup>; in 1720 a conveyance of the manor was made by him and by Katherine Ayscough, Thomas Ayscough and other members of the family to William Denton.<sup>25</sup> It afterwards disappears from view, and the estate was probably sold in parcels.

The land sold to Anthony Felton did not include the whole of the Surtees estate, for in 1566 Marmaduke Surtees conveyed two messuages and nine oxgangs of land here held of the bishop by knight service to John Hedworth of Harraton for the purposes of a settlement on John and Anne his wife, daughter of George and Jane Hall.<sup>25a</sup> John Hedworth died in 1603, and on the death of Anne in March 1617-8 the land passed to Ralph their son, then a middle-aged man.<sup>25b</sup> Ralph and Eleanor his wife conveyed the property to William Allanson and James Dale in 1619.<sup>25c</sup>

The second moiety called *NETHER MIDDLETON* or *MIDDLETON ST. GEORGE* was answered for in 1166 by Godfrey Baiard or Baard, who stated in answer to the king's writ that he held the third part of a knight's fee in Northumberland; he had half the inheritance of two sisters, the other half being held by Roland Baard with one of the sisters.<sup>26</sup> Godfrey occurs in the Pipe Rolls from 1160,<sup>27</sup> and in 1165 paid 33s. 4d. for relief of his lands.<sup>28</sup> He was dead in 1186, when his land was in custody. Ralph Baard, his heir, rendered scutage in the next year.<sup>29</sup> When Richard I granted the wapentake of Sadberge to Bishop Hugh in 1189 he stated that he included therein the service of the estate of Godfrey Baard, evidently Ralph, for two-thirds of a knight's fee in Middleton and Hartburn.<sup>30</sup> The service is that of

Surtees and Baard together, so that either the former name has been omitted, or else Baard was then responsible to the king for the whole service. In 1197 the son of Roland Baard answered for part of the bishop's debt.<sup>31</sup> It seems probable that he also was a Ralph.<sup>32</sup>

One of the Baard shares descended in the family till the 14th century. There is little evidence to indicate which this was, but the succession of Ralphs and Rolands suggests that it was Roland's descendants who continued in the male line. Ralph Baard was holding a sixth part of a knight's fee in Nether Middleton about 1210,<sup>33</sup> and in 1235-6 a local jury returned that Ralph son of Roland Baard was a minor who ought to be in the bishop's custody, but that the wardship had been granted by the bishop to Richard de Wykes; Roland's land was worth £4.<sup>33a</sup> In 1240 Roland Baard presented to a moiety of the church.<sup>34</sup> His estate descended to Ralph Baard, who presented to his moiety of the rectory some time before 1312,<sup>35</sup> and was living in 1313.<sup>36</sup> Roland Baard died in or before 1320 holding a moiety of the 'manor' of Nether Middleton and Hartburn by fealty and a rent of 2s. 3d., doing suit at the wapentake court of Sadberge. His heir was his son Ralph, aged twenty-seven.<sup>37</sup> In 1345 the king ordered an inquiry as to the age of Roland son and heir of Ralph Baard, and it was proved that he was of full age. He had been baptized at Middleton. The moiety of the manor of Middleton St. George and a moiety of the church were held of the bishop by suit at Sadberge Wapentake and 13d. rent at the exchequer of Durham; two messuages and 4 oxgangs of land in West Hartburn were held by 13d. rent.<sup>38</sup> Livery was granted to the heir.<sup>39</sup> In 1352-3 the wardship and marriage of Ralph son and heir of Ralph Baard were granted to John de Birland and Margery his wife.<sup>40</sup> The heir seems to have died without issue, for in 1364 Roland Baard was found to have held the above moieties by fealty and a rent of 2s. 2½d. at the exchequer; Ralph his son and heir was twenty years of age.<sup>41</sup> Ralph was in possession in 1367, but had been succeeded by William Walworth before 1378.<sup>42</sup> This is believed to be the Sir William already mentioned, whose brother Thomas Walworth calls Thomas Baard his cousin in 1409.<sup>43</sup>

The next step is uncertain. John Killinghall in 1416 was recorded to hold the manor of Nether Middleton of the bishop in socage by 9½d. rent and also four messuages and 8 oxgangs of land in Over Middleton of Sir Thomas Surtees; his son John

<sup>20</sup> Dugdale, *Visit. of Yorks.* (Surt. Soc.),

343.  
<sup>20a</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.),

106.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* 106-7; Dugdale, loc. cit.

<sup>22</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.),

106-7; Close R. 1654, pt. xiv, m. 27.

<sup>23</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 226-7. Dorothy

Ayscough made a conveyance of lands here to Ralph Stephenson, Margaret his daughter and William Bierman in 1663

(Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 6 [2]).

<sup>23a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 16 (3).

<sup>24</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 227; Estcourt and

Payne, *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 57. His

mother Catherine had an annuity out of

the estate (*ibid.* 50).

<sup>25</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 20 (4).

<sup>25a</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, file 184, no. 109.

<sup>25b</sup> *Ibid.* no. 69; cf. *ibid.* R. 94, m. 48.

<sup>25c</sup> *Ibid.* R. 101, m. 29; cf. *ibid.* cl. 12,

no. 2 (3).

<sup>26</sup> *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 442;

cf. *Pipe R.* 14 *Hen. II* (Pipe R. Soc.), 172.

<sup>27</sup> *Pipe R.* 7 *Hen. II* (Pipe R. Soc.), 25.

In the roll for 1161-2 he is associated with

William son of Aluric (of Dilston, North-

umberland) for the payment of scutage

(*ibid.* 8 *Hen. II*, 10).

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* 11 *Hen. II*, 27.

<sup>29</sup> Hodgson, *Hist. of Northumb.* iii (3),

42, 43.

<sup>30</sup> Surtees, op. cit. i, p. cxxvii; *Cal.*

*Chart. R.* 1300-26, p. 394.

<sup>31</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. v.

<sup>32</sup> He is probably to be identified either

with the Ralph Bard de Middleton or with

Ralph Bard de Hartburn, who together

witnessed a charter in the late 12th

century (*Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* [Surt. Soc.],

150 n.; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 229).

<sup>33</sup> *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 395.

<sup>33a</sup> Assize R. 224, m. 2.

<sup>34</sup> *Archbp. Gray's Reg.* (Surt. Soc.),

87-8.

<sup>35</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii,

1167.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.* 1240.

<sup>37</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 1.

<sup>38</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv,

365.

<sup>39</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, App. p. 52.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.* 118.

<sup>41</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 71.

<sup>42</sup> Cf. the tenure of Gocelin Surtees

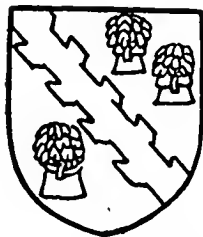
with that of his nephew Thomas (*Dep.*

*Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 260-1).

<sup>43</sup> *Test. Ebor.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 354.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

was twenty-two years old.<sup>44</sup> The rent is only a third of the old rent, but possibly dower or the portions of younger children account for this; West Hartburn is not mentioned. Livery was granted to the heir, after an inquiry in which the tenure was found to be socage.<sup>45</sup> John died in 1442 holding the manor and leaving a son of the same name, aged thirty,<sup>46</sup> who in 1453 conveyed his lands in Middleton to his son Thomas and Isabel his wife.<sup>47</sup> He died in 1485, leaving an augmented estate, his son Thomas being forty-eight years of age.<sup>48</sup> Thomas died in February 1493-4, leaving a son Hugh as heir; his wife Isabel survived him.<sup>49</sup> Hugh in 1509 was found to



KILLINGHALL of Middleton St. George. Gules a ragged bend argent between three sheaves or.

have held two-thirds of the manor of Nether Middleton, and the advowson of the church for a rent of 3*s.* 3*d.*, lands in Middleton One Row, Somercloses and Fogcloses in West Hartburn, and various other lands. His heir was his son William, aged fifteen.<sup>50</sup> Elizabeth, his widow, had dower assigned to her, and married Edward Oglethorp.<sup>51</sup> William Killingham died in 1526, leaving by his wife Eleanor a son Francis, aged eight. He had held two-thirds of the manor of Nether Middleton of the bishop by a rent of 2*s.* 4*d.* for the whole, the advowson of the church, lands in Middleton One Row of the heirs of Thomas Surtees, the manor of West Hartburn of the bishop by knight's service, and other lands.<sup>52</sup> Eleanor had dower assigned out of the manors.<sup>53</sup>

Francis Killingham, who was a captain in the garrison of Berwick, died in 1587, having sold his estate.<sup>53a</sup> Ralph Tailbois of Thornton acquired the manor of Nether Middleton from him in 1569,<sup>54</sup> and in 1573 sold it to Roland Johnson.<sup>55</sup> Roland Johnson at his death in 1583 was seised of two-thirds of the manor.<sup>56</sup> His son Cuthbert<sup>57</sup> appears to have sold his estate in parcels to Ninian Girlington, Richard Maddock and John Gaines. Girlington acquired the 'Grange' and the manorial rights,<sup>58</sup> Maddock the 'Red House,'<sup>59</sup> and Gaines a capital messuage and various closes.<sup>60</sup> In 1599 John Girlington,<sup>61</sup> while retaining the Grange, sold the manor and advowson to Richard Heighington.<sup>62</sup> Heighington seems to have sold them to Henry Killingham,

on whom, with Anne his wife, Richard Maddock settled the manor in 1606, with remainder in tail to their son William.<sup>63</sup> Henry died in 1620<sup>63a</sup> and William in 1644; John son of William Killingham, as a Royalist, had his lands sequestered in that year and compounded, taking the Negative Oath. He died in 1652, his widow Margaret taking the Engagement in the same year.<sup>64</sup> His son William recorded a pedigree in 1666, when he was twenty-seven years of age.<sup>65</sup> He died in 1695<sup>66</sup> and his eldest son William in 1703, leaving a sister and heir Margaret (d. 1706); the estates on her death passed to her cousin, Robert Killingham, son of John, and he held them until his death in 1758.<sup>66a</sup> His son John<sup>67</sup> died unmarried in 1762,<sup>67a</sup> having bequeathed his estates to a cousin, William Pemberton, son of William, son of Elizabeth, sister of Robert Killingham. He died in 1778 and his son William in 1801.<sup>67b</sup> This last William bequeathed his estates to his maternal aunts, of the family of Cocks of Plymouth, and, though the Killingham heir (George Allan of Blackwell Grange) claimed, the bequest was held valid.<sup>68</sup> From the parish registers it appears that Elizabeth and Sally, daughters of Elisha Cocks of Plymouth Dock, changed their name to Pemberton on inheriting in 1801; they were buried at Middleton in 1809 and 1811 respectively.<sup>68a</sup> Henry Cocks was proprietor in 1833<sup>69</sup> and H. A. W. Cocks in 1848 and until about 1898. The hall was sold in 1895. Since 1902 the principal landowners have been Mr. A. G. Rudd of Stockton-on-Tees and Dr. Robert Smith.

The estate sold to Richard Maddock was by him conveyed in 1596 to Thomas Bank,<sup>70</sup> who sold it ten years later to William Allanson.<sup>71</sup> Its later history is not known. The Grange was sold by John Girlington in 1610 to Christopher Wyvill and William Carr.<sup>72</sup> They conveyed it in 1614 to Sir Conyers Darcy of Hornby Castle, Yorks.,<sup>73</sup> who in 1618 sold a messuage and 320 acres here to John Lord Darcy, with whom was associated Sir Thomas Bellasis and Sir William Lister.<sup>74</sup>

The sixth part of a knight's fee which had been held by Godfrey Beard and his son seems to have come before 1193 to Walter and Robert de Cambe (de Cadomo, de Caen, de Kam, de Cham).<sup>75</sup> They were the nephews of Simon the chamberlain of Bishop Hugh Pudsey and acquired land in Cornsay and Hedley<sup>76</sup> (q.v.). The nature of their interest in Middleton is uncertain, but in 1240 Muriel and

<sup>44</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 178 d.

<sup>45</sup> Ibid. R. 35, m. 9-10 d.

<sup>46</sup> Ibid. file 164, no. 47.

<sup>47</sup> Ibid. file 168, no. 2, 3. <sup>48</sup> Ibid.

<sup>49</sup> Ibid. file 169, no. 62.

<sup>50</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 1. <sup>51</sup> Ibid. fol. 3, 9.

<sup>52</sup> Ibid. file 174, no. 11.

<sup>53</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 445; Close,

38 Hen. VIII, pt. ii, no. 55.

<sup>53a</sup> Surtees, *Dur.* iii, 222.

<sup>54</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (2); cl. 3,

R. 84, no. 38; R. 156, m. 34.

<sup>55</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 156, m. 46;

*Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), ii, 81.

<sup>56</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 107.

<sup>57</sup> Ibid.

<sup>58</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 222. <sup>59</sup> Ibid.

<sup>60</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 99, no. 2.

<sup>61</sup> John Girlington burdened his estates here and in Yorkshire with an annuity of £90 to Robert Comyn, who endowed

with it Chilcott's Free School at Tiverton (*Char. Com. Rep.* [Devon], 1911, p. 756).

<sup>62</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 92, m. 21.

<sup>63</sup> Surtees, loc. cit. Henry conveyed  $\frac{1}{2}$  manor to John and Thomas Killingham without licence, probably in connexion with this settlement (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, ptfl. 182, no. 38; cf. 39).

<sup>63a</sup> *The Reg. of Middleton St. George* (Dur. and North. Par. Reg. Soc.), 44.

<sup>64</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), 69 et seq.; *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 260, 61.

<sup>65</sup> Foster, op. cit. 190.

<sup>66</sup> *The Reg. of Middleton St. George* (Dur. and North. Par. Reg. Soc.), 52. In June 1691 he conveyed to John Spearman the manor.

<sup>66a</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), ii, 97-101.

<sup>67</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 125, no. 17.

<sup>67a</sup> *The Reg. of Middleton St. George* (Dur. and North. Par. Reg. Soc.), 60.

<sup>67b</sup> Ibid. 65; *Arch. Ael.* loc. cit. 101-104.

<sup>68</sup> *Arch. Ael.* loc. cit.; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 223. The Pembertons were of Aislaby.

<sup>68a</sup> *The Reg. of Middleton St. George* (Dur. and North. Par. Reg. Soc.), 67.

<sup>69</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *View of co. Dur.* ii, 77.

<sup>70</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 222.

<sup>71</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 101, m. 25.

<sup>72</sup> Ibid. R. 94, m. 35.

<sup>73</sup> Ibid. R. 96, no. 22.

<sup>74</sup> Ibid. R. 101, no. 18; *ibid.* cl. 12, no. 3 (2).

<sup>75</sup> Pipe R. 7 Ric. I, m. 2; 1 John, m. 8 d.; 2 John, m. 1; *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 395.

<sup>76</sup> *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), 21*b*, 40; cf. Rentals and Surv. (Gen. Ser.), ptfl. 21, no. 29, fol. 104 d.

Alice Baard were said to have presented to that part of the advowson which the Cambes subsequently held.<sup>77</sup> It seems probable, therefore, that they were the heirs of Ralph son of Godfrey Baard, and that they had married Walter and Robert de Cambe.<sup>78</sup> Walter de Cambe seems to have been succeeded by Hugh called de Middleton.<sup>79</sup> His heir is not certainly known, but may have been the John de Cambe who before 1312 presented his son John to the vicarage.<sup>80</sup>

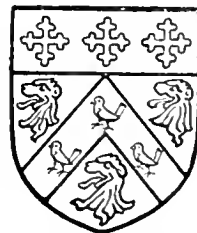
Robert de Cambe was in 1337 found to have held of the bishop the moiety of a messuage and 30 acres in Nether Middleton by 13*d.* for castle ward and suit at the court of Sadberge; John his son and heir was twenty-two years of age.<sup>81</sup> In 1341 John de Cambe of Nether Middleton entered into various recognizances,<sup>82</sup> and in 1353 John son and heir of John de Cambe proved his age.<sup>83</sup> Gocelin Surtees in 1367 was said to have held 6 oxgangs of land in Nether Middleton of the heirs of John de Cambe by a rent of 1 lb. of cummin and 2½*d.*<sup>84</sup>; Alexander Surtees in 1380 also held of the heirs of John de Cambe.<sup>85</sup> A later Gocelin Surtees (1383) held three messuages and 6 oxgangs of land of the same heirs by 1 lb. of cummin.<sup>86</sup> Matania de Cambe, sister of John, in 1385 held her messuage and 12 oxgangs of land of the bishop by knight's service, a rent of 13*d.* and suit of court; Walter de Cambe, aged thirty, was the heir, but his kinship is not recorded.<sup>87</sup> Walter de Cambe succeeded,<sup>88</sup> but was dead in June 1397, when it was found that he had held a capital messuage and 10 oxgangs of land, &c., in Nether Middleton in fee tail and a messuage and 2 oxgangs in fee simple; all were held of the bishop by knight's service, suit of court at Sadberge and 13*d.* rent. His heir was a son John, aged twenty-six.<sup>89</sup> Robert Cambe, perhaps a brother of John, held the estate in 1408, when his son William, aged seven, was found to be the heir.<sup>90</sup> He proved his age in February 1422-3<sup>91</sup> and died shortly before 1430-1,<sup>92</sup> leaving a widow Katherine, who soon afterwards married John Seman.<sup>93</sup> The next to appear is William Cambe, after whose death in 1511 it was found that his son Thomas was heir of his lands in Middleton St. George.<sup>94</sup> Being twenty-four years of age Thomas had livery,<sup>95</sup> and in 1519 he sold his estate in Shildon to Elizabeth Killinghall.<sup>96</sup> She was then described as of Middleton St. George, and had probably already purchased his land here.

Elizabeth was the widow of Robert Killinghall,

who in 1508 had held lands in Sadberge and elsewhere,<sup>97</sup> and Robert may have been the son of John Killinghall who acquired lands in Bishopton (? Newbiggin) in 1482.<sup>98</sup> She died in 1541 holding her husband's estate and a third part of the manor of Middleton St. George, with lands and tenements therein, the advowson of the rectory, and a fishery in the Tees, all held of the bishop by knight's service.<sup>99</sup> William, her son and heir, then thirty-six years of age, died in 1559,<sup>100</sup> when his brother John succeeded, and he dying in 1574 was followed by his son Henry,<sup>1</sup> who, as related above, afterwards acquired the Baard Manor and the advowson of the sinecure rectory. It seems probable that the greater part of the manor followed the descent in his family which is given above. In 1607, however, Henry Killinghall made a settlement of all his manor of Middleton St. George on himself and Anne his wife for their lives, with remainder to William Killinghall and his issue.<sup>2</sup> At Henry's death in 1620 he was said to hold only a third part,<sup>3</sup> but these fractional expressions are very loosely used.

The twelfth part of a knight's fee in Middleton which was held about 1210 by Robert de Cambe or Middleton<sup>4</sup> is not subsequently treated as part of the manor, and cannot be traced with certainty. It may possibly be identified with Goosepool.<sup>5</sup>

**WEST HARTBURN** (Hartburn, Hertburn, c. 1200; West Hertburn, xiv cent.) was held with Nether Middleton as one estate, and part of it consequently descended in the Baard and Cambe families. The Baard share was sold in 1548 by Francis Killinghall to William Wrenn,<sup>6</sup> who died in 1559, leaving a son and heir Anthony.<sup>7</sup> Anthony died in 1595 seised of half of a messuage and 400 acres in West Hartburn.<sup>8</sup> His son Sir Charles Wrenn of Binchester<sup>9</sup> was succeeded in March 1620-1 by a son and heir Lindley Wrenn, who sold the estate in 1628 to Francis Forster and George his son.<sup>10</sup> John Forster, son of Francis, held it in 1694,<sup>11</sup> and in 1717 registered his freehold in West Hartburn as worth £71 10*s.* a year.<sup>12</sup> It was sold by — Bowlby in 1763 to — Masterman, whose granddaughter, Miss Glanville,



WRENN. *Argent a chevron sable between three lions' heads raised sable with three wrens argent on the chevron and a chief gules charged with three crosslets or.*

<sup>77</sup> *Archbp. Gray's Reg.* (Surt. Soc.), 87-8.

<sup>78</sup> If this conjecture is correct it seems that two heiresses married two brothers twice in the history of Middleton. See above.

<sup>79</sup> Surtees, op. cit. ii, 340.

<sup>80</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1167.

<sup>81</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 11*b.*

<sup>82</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, App. 54-5.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.* iv, App. 133.

<sup>84</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 76*b.*

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 105*b.* <sup>86</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 151*b.*

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 154*b.*

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 156*b.* The heir was Alice wife of Richard de Scouace, aged thirty.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 128. <sup>90</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 163.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 218. Livery was given (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 174).

<sup>92</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 148.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.* 149.

<sup>94</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 3, fol. 16.

<sup>95</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 99.

<sup>96</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 71, m. 8*d.* He is here described as of Theddlethorpe (Lincs.).

<sup>97</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 444.

<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.* 324.

<sup>99</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 56.

Her will, dated 1527, is printed by Longstaffe (*Arch. Ael.* [New Ser.], ii, 83). She had presented to the rectory in 1531 (Surtees, op. cit. iii, 224).

<sup>100</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 6, fol. 58.

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), ii, 86, where Longstaffe prints John's will, dated 1572.

<sup>2</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 93, m. 12; cf. file 182, no. 38.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* file 189, no. 34.

<sup>4</sup> See above.

<sup>5</sup> See below.

<sup>6</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (1). Katherine wife of Francis Killinghall and Alice wife of John Harrison, with their respective husbands, had sold a messuage and some 290 acres of land on the east side of West Hartburn to Wrenn in the previous year (*Ibid.*).

<sup>7</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 226.

<sup>8</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 59.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* He had joined with his father and mother in a conveyance of this land in August 1595 (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 [1]).

<sup>10</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, portf. 189, no. 43; R. 102, no. 25; cl. 12, no. 4 (2).

<sup>11</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>12</sup> Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 52.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

sold it before 1823 to the Rev. W. Fountaine Addison, rector of the parish.<sup>13</sup> The trustees of the Rev. W. F. Addison, who died in 1893, are still landowners.

The holding of the Cambes passed into the possession of the younger line of Killinghall, and in 1595 Henry Killinghall and William his son and heir conveyed their 'manor' and land there to Edward Blakiston,<sup>14</sup> who in 1607 granted the same amount of land and what was said to be a fourth part of the manor to Margaret Pinkney.<sup>15</sup> Christopher Hall of West Hartburn, having been adjudged a delinquent, asked leave to compound in 1650, but it is not clear what land he had in this township. He died in August 1650 without issue, and his executors were his brother Thomas Hall and Margery Pinkney; she died in 1651, and one Lawrence Pinkney seems to have claimed. It was alleged that Margery's name was being used to protect Hall's estate.<sup>16</sup>

GOOSEPOOL, or the part of Hartburn within Long Newton, seems to have been acquired by the Balliols, for in 1306 it was recorded that the service of the twelfth part of a knight's fee was due from Hartburn, formerly John de Balliol's land.<sup>17</sup> About 1348-60 John de Meynill obtained licence to acquire a fourth part of the manor of Goosepool (Gespoll) from Hugh Galon.<sup>18</sup> Thus it is probable that the estate was broken up into small parcels. Thomas Ashby of Sadberge was in 1421 found to have held lands in Hartburn of Sir Robert Conyers on the east side of the brook, and of John Killinghall on the west side; part of it had been purchased from Robert Fulthorp. John, the son and heir of Thomas, being dead, the Hartburn lands were to descend to Thomas Garmondway, aged forty, as son of Joan sister of Thomas Coke, father of Alice, mother of John Ashby.<sup>19</sup> Though from this Conyers appears to have been lord of the Goosepool part of Hartburn, it is not named in the inquisitions of the family.

Ralph Paul died seised of land here held of the manor of Dinsdale in 1568.<sup>20</sup> His son William<sup>21</sup> settled it on himself and his issue, with remainder to Robert, Richard, Christopher and Henry Paul. William died without issue, and the manor passed from Robert to his son Francis, who died without issue in 1615 seised of a capital messuage called PAUL HARTBURN (Pawle Hartburne, xvi cent.), and was followed by Henry son of Christopher,<sup>22</sup> who granted the estate in 1621 to Robert Ellis, the transfer being completed in 1630.<sup>23</sup> Robert Ellis died in possession in 1622, leaving a son and heir also called Robert,<sup>24</sup> who as Captain Robert Ellis incurred sequestration of his lands in West Hartburn and elsewhere.<sup>25</sup> This estate had descended to three co-heirs by 1729; they sold to Elizabeth Hall, who in 1733 devised it to her son William Sleigh, and his trustees in 1778 sold to trustees under the will of Ralph Carr.<sup>26</sup>

The freeholders in the parish in 1684 were

<sup>13</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>14</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (1); cl. 3, R. 92, m. 3.

<sup>15</sup> Ibid. R. 94, m. 3; cl. 12, no. 2 (2).

<sup>16</sup> *The Reg. of Middleton St. George* (Dur. and North. Par. Reg. Soc.), 47; *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 224-9; Foster, op. cit. 149.

<sup>17</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii 801; iii, 32.

<sup>18</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 227 d.

<sup>19</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 207 d.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid. file 191, no. 49.

<sup>21</sup> Ibid.

<sup>22</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 58; R. 99, no. 4; cf. Surtees, op. cit. iii, 220.

<sup>23</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 3 (2), 4 (2); *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 486.

<sup>24</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 86.

Francis Ayscough, — Bearman, Thomas Cunningham, Cuthbert Garth, William Killinghall, Thomas Thoroton, Christopher Ward, Jane Wilson, and the heirs of Robert Yong.

The church of ST. GEORGE<sup>27</sup> CHURCHES consists of a chancel with north vestry, nave, south porch, and small west tower. Divine service is now held only in the church in the afternoons of the third Sunday in each month.

The site is an ancient one, but no portion of the existing structure is older than the latter half of the 13th century. The only parts of this date now standing are the chancel arch and the south and west walls of the nave. Towards the end of the 18th century, when the spa was established, the nave was widened by pushing out the north wall, the chancel was rebuilt, and nearly all the original architectural features of the building destroyed. New roofs were erected covered with blue slates and with flat plaster ceilings inside, the old mullioned windows were destroyed, the tops of the openings renewed in brick, and wooden frames inserted. The vestry was built at the same time. In 1888 the tower was added by Henry A. W. Cocks, patron and lord of the manor, in place of a former west bellcote, and in the same year the building was repointed, the flat ceilings removed, open benches inserted in place of the old pews, new wooden windows put in and a general restoration effected.<sup>28</sup>

The chancel has a window of three lights at the east end and one on the south side. There is also a priest's doorway, the square head of which is old, probably belonging to a former and narrower doorway in the same position. The chancel arch is of two orders, the outer plastered and of square section and the inner one chamfered, springing on either side from semi-octagonal corbels supported by human heads, a man's on the north side, and a woman's with protruding tongue on the south.

The nave is lighted by two windows on the north and one on the south side. The latter has an original square head, but the opening is filled with a modern wooden frame. All the other windows in the building have pointed brick heads and wooden frames of three pointed lights. The porch has a plain coped gable and semicircular brick arch, but the original jamb stones remain below the springing. The inner doorway has a square head and there is a seat on either side.

The tower, of a nondescript Gothic character, detracts in no small measure from the appearance of the building. It was built up against the west gable, but is now leaving the building and leaning westward. It contains an old bell without inscription.

The font is ancient and consists of a circular tub-like sandstone bowl on a stepped base and high octagonal plinth. The bowl may be of late 12th-century date.<sup>28a</sup> The pulpit is modern.

<sup>25</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 15, 56.

<sup>26</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 220.

<sup>27</sup> By a not uncommon variation it is called St. Gregory's in *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 125.

<sup>28</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, ix, 65.

<sup>28a</sup> The font is figured and described in *Trans. Dur. Arch. Soc.* vi, 241. For plate see *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 131.





MIDDLETON ST. GEORGE CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH



LONG NEWTON CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH-WEST



The plate consists of a small chalice and paten of 1868; a flagon of 1829 given in 1836 by the Rev. William Addison Fountain, rector; and a set of two chalices, two patens, a flagon and an almsdish of 1888, presented in 1889 under the will of Robert Henry Allan of Blackwall Hall, Darlington.

The registers of marriages and burials begin in 1616; that of baptisms in 1652. They have been printed down to 1812.<sup>29</sup>

The church of *ST. LAWRENCE* at Middleton One Row was built in 1871, and is a stone building in the 13th-century style, consisting of a chancel, nave, vestry, south porch and bell-turret with spire. In it are preserved a Saxon sundial<sup>30</sup> and two mediaeval grave covers,<sup>31</sup> one of elaborate design, all of which had formerly been built into the walls of the old church.

It has been related above that *ADFOHSON* the Baard fee in Middleton had been divided into two before 1166, and this division extended to the rectory, for about 1200 two rectors, John and William, attested a charter.<sup>32</sup> In 1240, on the death of a rector, the Archbishop of York ordained that one moiety should be held as a rectory, the other as a vicarage; the patronage belonged to the tenants of the two moieties of the Baard fee.<sup>33</sup> In 1291 the portion of Peter de Cerey was taxed as worth £9 6s. 8d., and that of Geoffrey de Schilvede as worth £4.<sup>34</sup> In 1312 the bishop confirmed the ancient division of the church into two parts; the sinecure moiety was held by William de London, who had been presented by Ralph Baard, and the working moiety

was held by John de Cambe, with the title of vicar only, on the presentation of John de Cambe, his father.<sup>35</sup> The Scottish devastations here, as elsewhere, necessitated a reduction in the valuations, and in 1318 these were £4 13s. 4d. and £2 6s. 8d. respectively.<sup>36</sup> In the returns of 1545 the rector's income was estimated at £4 a year, out of which he paid 5s. to the rector of Eggescliffe and 2s. to the archdeacon.<sup>37</sup>

The rights of patronage descended with the Baard and Cambe portions of the manor, and, as has been shown above, were both acquired by the second line of Killinghall early in the 17th century.<sup>38</sup> The last presentation to the sinecure rectory appears to have been made in 1625.<sup>39</sup> Probably the Civil War made a breach in old custom sufficiently long to enable the patron to keep the sinecure moiety in his own hands from that time. A terrier of 1792 printed by Surtees records that a moiety of the tithes, &c., went to the rector, the patron having the other moiety.<sup>40</sup> In succession to Killinghall and Pemberton, Elisha Cocks was patron in or about 1820, Henry Cocks in 1833, H. A. W. Cocks in 1848-98. More recently the Bishop of Durham has acquired the patronage.

There is a tradition that a chapel formerly existed in Goosepool for the ancient 'vill of West Hartburn.'<sup>41</sup> A chapel at Ponteyes Bridge, subject to the church of Dinsdale, was in existence in or about 1200, when benefactions were made to it by Cecily daughter of Gilbert de Heworth.<sup>42</sup> It was dedicated to St. John, and existed as late as 1501.<sup>43</sup>

*CHARITIES* The schools have been dealt with elsewhere.<sup>44</sup>

## LONG NEWTON

Lang Newton, 1260.

The parish and township of Long Newton is bounded by Eggescliffe and Middleton St. George on the south, Haughton le Skerne on the west, Bishopton and Elton on the north and Stockton on the east. The village with the parish church stands near the centre upon a long ridge of slightly elevated land extending from south-west to north-east between two branches of the Hartburn or Coatham Beck. To the south and east of the ridge the surface is lower, descending to 50 ft. above the ordnance datum at the extreme east; to the north-west it is usually higher, attaining 200 ft. at the boundary of Newbiggin. Coatham Stob or Coatham Conyers occupies a projecting part of the township at the east end, Call Hill and West Moor are in the south, Hardstones and Haughton in the west, Bewley Hill, Larberry and Fox Hill in the north. The area is 4,311 acres. Part of Goosepool, in the township of

Middleton St. George, has been commonly regarded as within the parish of Long Newton.<sup>1</sup>

The principal road is that which goes westward from Stockton to Darlington, passing through the village. To the north there is a road from Norton to Darlington, and to the south one from Yarm and Eggescliffe to Darlington; from the village roads lead north and south to join these roads, and another road goes south-west to Middleton. The Stockton and Darlington section of the London and North Eastern Railway crosses the south end of the parish.

The soil is varied, in parts a strong clay; wheat and oats are grown, also beans. A little before the middle of the 19th century 3,000 acres were arable,<sup>2</sup> and the distribution is 1,484 acres of arable, 2,472 of permanent grass and 143 of woods and plantations.<sup>3</sup> The plantations are in detached portions, partly along Coatham Beck and partly on the northern border. Stone quarries used to be worked.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>29</sup> *Dur. and Northumb. Par. Reg. Soc.* xii (1906). Transcribed and edited by Herbert Maxwell Wood, M.A.

<sup>30</sup> See *J.C.H. Dur.* i, 240.

<sup>31</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iv, 244. One of the grave covers is figured *ibid.* 232.

<sup>32</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 148, 150. William Baard was rector in 1228 (*ibid.* 249).

<sup>33</sup> *Archbp. Gray's Reg.* (Surt. Soc.), 87-8.

<sup>34</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 315.

<sup>35</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 116-7.

<sup>36</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 330.

<sup>37</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 317.

<sup>38</sup> Christopher Pinckney presented in 1705 (*Inst. Bks.* [P.R.O.]).

<sup>39</sup> See list in Surtees.

<sup>40</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 224.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.* 226.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 229; iii, 394; *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 162.

<sup>43</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* ii, 228.

<sup>44</sup> *J.C.H. Dur.* i, 408.

<sup>1</sup> See the account of Middleton St. George.

<sup>2</sup> Lewis, *Topog. Dict.*

<sup>3</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>4</sup> Lewis, *op. cit.*

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

The principal events in the history of the place are noticed in the accounts of the manors and the church. The Protestation of 1641 was signed here.<sup>5</sup>

The Wesleyans and the Primitive Methodists had preaching rooms in Long Newton in 1833<sup>6</sup>; the present Wesleyan chapel dates from 1901. The Wilson Church Institute was built in 1887.

*LONG NEWTON* was probably early *MANORS* a member of the barony held by the Balliol family. The service for it was claimed by the Bishop of Durham because it belonged to the wapentake of Sadberge. In 1231 John de Balliol came to an agreement with the bishop by which he was in future to hold it as to one moiety by the fourth part of a knight's fee and as to the other moiety by a rent of £10.<sup>7</sup> This did not end the disputes, for in 1254 some of Balliol's men seized the church of Long Newton and were excommunicated and arrested; in return some of the bishop's men were seized and imprisoned in Barnard Castle.<sup>8</sup> Long Newton and Newsham were given by the younger John de Balliol to Bishop Antony Bek shortly before his forfeiture<sup>9</sup> in 1295. The vill of Long Newton was then worth £40 3s. 11d., including £10 a year which had been granted to Alan de Teesdale.<sup>10</sup> There were some tenants by knight's service.<sup>11</sup> Two ploughlands had been held by William de Falderley by grant of Devorgil de Balliol; after William's death about 1299 Bishop Bek gave them to Ralph son of William (afterwards de Greystock), who gave an annuity of £5 a year therefrom to Gilbert Hansard.<sup>12</sup> The reeve of Long Newton is mentioned in 1307, and the vill is accounted for in the bishop's roll of the following year.<sup>13</sup> Before 1315, however, it must have been claimed successfully by the Earl of Warwick, holder of the barony of Balliol, who died seised of it in 1315. His free tenants were Walter Cyrzei, holding by the twelfth part of a knight's fee, suit of court and 5s. 4d. rent; Peter Cyrzei by the twelfth part of a fee, suit and 6s. 8d.; Thomas del Spens by the twenty-fourth part of a fee, suit and 6s. 8d.; John de Bermeton by the twenty-fourth part of a fee, suit, 2s. and 1 lb. of pepper rent; Margery de Croft by the twenty-fourth part of a fee, suit and 13s. 4d.; Thomas de Denton by suit and 8d.; Beatrice de Berwick by suit and 16d. rent.<sup>14</sup>

The heir being only a year old the estates remained long in wardship. The minister's accounts of 1318 show that £18 8s. 6d. was received from the tenants of 17 oxgangs of land held in demesne, £8 from the windmill at Long Newton and the water-mill at Newsham in Eggescliffe, 26s. 11d. from demesne meadows, 57s. 2d. from free tenants, £25 5s. 9d. from the twenty bond tenants for 43 oxgangs of land, 1 acre and the common oven, and

43s. 5d. from sixteen cottars; a certain custom of brewing rendered 6s. 8d., the perquisites of courts, 59s. 5d., 1 lb. of pepper and 1 lb. of cummin, 13½d.—£61 8s. 11½d. in all.<sup>15</sup> The windmill needed repairs, and Elizabeth de Umfravill, Countess of Angus, who had £50 a year from Long Newton,<sup>16</sup> was liable for half. In 1324-5 the free tenants paid 40s. at Martinmas and 6s. 11d. at Pentecost; Caldecote, which was rented at 13s. 4d. and was perhaps the holding of Margery de Croft, was waste. The pound of pepper from John de Bermeton was worth 13½d. The bond tenants paid £15 0s. 4d.; other rents are recorded, and also the cottars' names. The poverty of the tenants by reason of the destruction caused by the Scots accounted for various declines in the receipts; there was nothing from the bracinage. Perquisites of courts yielded 4s.<sup>17</sup>

The holding continued to descend in the same way as Barnard Castle and the other members of Gainford. In 1384 the bishop had £10 from the Earl of Warwick in Long Newton, the old rent of half the vill, and 70s. from lands of John de Balliol,<sup>18</sup> perhaps in Newsham. After the final forfeiture by Edward Earl of Warwick in 1499<sup>19</sup> it was held by the Crown, being granted out at various times; for example, to Dudley in the time of Edward VI,<sup>20</sup> and by Edmund Nevill 'otherwise Earl of Westmorland' to Robert Carr Earl of Somerset in 1614.<sup>21</sup> It was also included in the grant to Charles Prince of Wales.<sup>22</sup>

A Crown receiver's roll of 1552 shows that the nominal rents of Long Newton were £52 10s. 6½d., and of Cirkland £11 11s. 11d., but the 'decays' amounted to as much as £27 19s. 3½d. No courts had been held during the year.<sup>23</sup>

Court Rolls of the time of James I are preserved in the Public Record Office.<sup>24</sup>

In 1628 the lordship of Barnard Castle, &c., was sold by the Crown to Edward Ditchfield and others, the sale including the rents of assize of the free tenants and all lands in Long Newton.<sup>25</sup> This estate was no doubt acquired with the rest by Sir Henry Vane the elder.<sup>26</sup> He seems to have given it to Sir George Vane, his second son, who made it his seat and when recording his pedigree described himself as 'of Long Newton' in 1666.<sup>27</sup> He had been knighted by Charles I in 1640,<sup>28</sup> and married Elizabeth daughter and heir of Sir Lionel Maddison of Rogerley. He was Sheriff of Durham in 1645,<sup>29</sup> and treasurer of the committee of the county. He died in 1679, and was buried at Long Newton.<sup>30</sup> His eldest surviving son Lionel, who in January 1680-1 married Catherine Fletcher,<sup>31</sup> succeeded, and about 1710 was followed by his son George. At the death of George in 1750 the estates descended to a son Lionel, who died unmarried in 1793.<sup>32</sup> His brother,

<sup>5</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* v, App. 125.

<sup>6</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *View of co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 62.

<sup>7</sup> Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of co. Palat. of Dur.* iii, 212, quoting a copy in the Hunter MSS.

<sup>8</sup> Rot. Lit. Claus. 39 Hen. III, pt. i, m. 7 d.

<sup>9</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 799.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* 801; Peter de 'Tyrez' (Cyreze) and others.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 800; iii, 31.

<sup>13</sup> *Baldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xxxiii.

<sup>14</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. II), v, 406, 412.

<sup>15</sup> Mins. Accts. (Gen. Ser.), bble. 835, no. 2.

<sup>16</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1313-17, p. 567.

<sup>17</sup> Mins. Accts. bble. 835, no. 4.

<sup>18</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 198.

<sup>19</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), xvi, 7.

<sup>20</sup> Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. vii; 7 Edw. VI, pt. viii.

<sup>21</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 2, no. 2 (3).

<sup>22</sup> Pat. 14 Jas. I, pt. xx.

<sup>23</sup> Harl. R. (B.M.), D 36, m. 13.

<sup>24</sup> Ct. R. (Gen. Ser.), portf. 171, no. 7.

<sup>25</sup> Pat. 4 Chas. I, pt. xxxiii.

<sup>26</sup> See *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1636-7, p. 108.

<sup>27</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 315.

<sup>28</sup> Shaw, *Kt. of Engl.* ii, 208.

<sup>29</sup> P.R.O. *List of Sheriffs*, 42.

<sup>30</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 214.

<sup>31</sup> Foster, loc. cit.; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xii, App. vii, 396.

<sup>32</sup> Pedigree in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 214; Musgrave, *Obit.* (Harl. Soc.).

Dr. Henry Vane, sometime Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge,<sup>33</sup> was rector of Long Newton and prebendary of Durham; by marriage with Frances daughter and heir of John Tempest of Sherburn he made a considerable increase in the family estates, to which he succeeded in 1793, having been made a baronet in 1782.<sup>34</sup> He died a year after succeeding, and his son Sir Henry, who took the additional surname of Tempest, deserted Long Newton for Wynyard, the mansion at the former place going to ruin.<sup>35</sup> He died in 1813, when the baronetcy became extinct, and the estates descended to his daughter Frances Anne Emily, who in 1819 married Charles Stewart, third Marquess of Londonderry; from her they have descended to the present marquess.<sup>36</sup>



VANE of Long Newton. *Azure three left-hand gauntlets or and a quarter gules.*

Only scattered notices occur of the various free tenements recorded in the inquisition of Guy Earl of Warwick. John de Cirezi was in 1307 found to have held a messuage, five tofts and 300 acres in Long Newton of the fee of Balliol; Margaret his widow held the lands as dower; Walter was his son and heir.<sup>37</sup> Walter son of John de 'Cirseye' occurs in 1335,<sup>38</sup> John son of Walter 'Cirsy' in 1345,<sup>39</sup> and Walter in 1346 and 1350.<sup>40</sup> An ancestor was perhaps the Walter 'Arsy' or 'Carsey' who was one of the bishop's knights in 1264.<sup>41</sup>

CALDECOTE was in 1367 held by Goscelin Surtees of the Earl of Warwick; it contained 100 acres of land, and he also had another 8 acres in the township.<sup>42</sup> In the inquisition taken in 1378, after the death of his nephew and heir Thomas Surtees of Dinsdale, the 100 acres are said to be held of the earl by 13s. 4d. rent and the 8 acres of William Wawen by 4d. rent.<sup>43</sup> Alexander son of Thomas held the same twelve years later.<sup>44</sup> The 8 acres, but not Caldecotes, occur again as held by Sir Thomas Surtees in 1435.<sup>45</sup> Caldecotes seems to have been acquired by the Conyers family of Coatham Stob.<sup>46</sup>

Robert Killinghall in 1508 had land here held of the lord of Barnard Castle.<sup>47</sup> It appears to have been acquired from Henry Killinghall by Richard

Maddock, who died in 1611.<sup>48</sup> John Hartburn of Carlton (d. 1619)<sup>49</sup> had 2 oxgangs held of the king.

A small amount of land in Long Newton was held by the hospital of St. James at Northallerton.<sup>50</sup> On the suppression of the house it was granted by the Crown in 1540 to Richard Moryson,<sup>51</sup> but it was afterwards repurchased and given to Christ Church, Oxford.<sup>52</sup> Rent here belonged to St. Margaret's chapel in Barnard Castle<sup>53</sup> and to Neasham Priory.<sup>54</sup> The Hospitallers had a rent of 12d.<sup>55</sup>

A fulling-mill in Long Newton was sold by the Crown in 1613 to William Whitmore and others.<sup>56</sup>

A claim to the office of bailiff in the township was made early in Elizabeth's reign by Stephen Brackenbury, one of the queen's gentlemen ushers. He said that the office had been granted to him by Edward VI, with its fee of 30s. 5d. and other perquisites; after he had enjoyed it for three years his Letters Patent were stolen, and after a time came into the hands of Ralph Pollard and Christopher Hall, who refused to surrender them, whereupon he appealed to the chancellor.<sup>57</sup>

COATHAM STOB (Cotom, xiii-xvi cent.; Cottam, xvi cent.), otherwise COATHAM CONYERS, was apparently part of the Surtees fee. A rent of 6s. from the manor belonged to the lords of Dinsdale in the 14th century.<sup>58</sup> Appurtenances in Long Newton are mentioned in a conveyance of part of the manor of Dinsdale in 1549<sup>59</sup> which may be the rent and right of overlordship in Coatham.

The tenant in demesne in the late 13th century was Ralph de Coatham, who died in 1298 holding besides this manor land in Northumberland. His heirs were his daughter Alice and John de Conyers, son of his second daughter, Scolastica.<sup>60</sup> The Conyers family appears to have inherited the whole of Coatham. John Conyers 'of Stubhouse' made a grant of land in Cronkley (Northumberland) in 1306.<sup>61</sup> His son Robert had apparently succeeded him by 1323.<sup>62</sup> The latter may have been the father of Robert Conyers, the next tenant. By his marriage with Juliana daughter and heir of John Percy the younger Robert became lord of Ormesby in Cleveland.<sup>62a</sup> He died in 1390, leaving by her a son Robert, who was heir to his estates in Coatham and Ormesby.<sup>63</sup> The younger Robert was already settled at 'Stubhouse' in February 1382-3, when Elizabeth his wife was co-executrix with Sir Robert Conyers of the will of Goscelin Surtees.<sup>63a</sup> The heir

<sup>33</sup> He became LL.D. in 1761.

<sup>34</sup> G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage*, v, 224.

<sup>35</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. and Antiq. of co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 215.

<sup>36</sup> See the account of Wynyard in Grindon.

<sup>37</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. I), iv, 273.

<sup>38</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 169. His brother Hugh was a deacon (ibid. 196).

<sup>39</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, App. 121.

<sup>40</sup> Ibid. 121, 123. Thomas Cirezi was rector of Redmarshall in 1374-5 (ibid. xxxii, App. 271).

<sup>41</sup> Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* i, 221; *Var. Coll.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), ii, 88.

<sup>42</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 76 d.

<sup>43</sup> Ibid. fol. 99 d.

<sup>44</sup> Ibid. fol. 105 d.

<sup>45</sup> Ibid. fol. 273.

<sup>46</sup> See below under Coatham.

<sup>47</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 172, no. 3.

<sup>48</sup> Ibid. no. 6, fol. 58; R. 94, m. 39, 45; file 183, no. 11. In 1548 Francis Killinghall conveyed 2,100 acres of land in Long Newton and several other places then held by Eleanor Laylow, widow, his mother, to William Wrenn (Ibid. cl. 12, no. 1 [1]). This may have included Caldecote.

<sup>49</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 8; Thomas, his son and heir, was aged sixteen. Matthew was another son.

<sup>50</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 85.

<sup>51</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, g. 831 (64); xvi, g. 678 (25); xix (1), g. 444 (10).

<sup>52</sup> Ibid. xxi (2); g. 648 (25).

<sup>53</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 322.

<sup>54</sup> Ibid. 310.

<sup>55</sup> Harl. R. (B.M.), D 36, m. 6.

<sup>56</sup> Pat. 11 Jas. I, pt. xxv.

<sup>57</sup> Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 8, no. 41.

<sup>58</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 99 d., 105 d., 112 d.

<sup>59</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 1 (1).

<sup>60</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. I), iii, 383-4; *Cal. Fine R.* 1272-1307, pp. 403, 424, 432. Christian widow of Ralph was to receive assignment of dower in 1299 (*Cal. Close*, 1296-1302, p. 281).

<sup>61</sup> *Hist. of Northumb.* (Northumb. Co. Hist. Soc.), vi, 208. He was probably a younger son of the house of Conyers of Sockburn.

<sup>62</sup> De Banco R. Mich. 17 Edw. III, m. 301, 311. A Robert de Conyers of 'Stubhouse' occurs about 1340 (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, App. 54).

<sup>62a</sup> Chan. Misc. bdle. 86, file 32, no. 870.

<sup>63</sup> Chan. Misc. bdle. 86, file 32, no. 870; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 166, 175; *V.C.M. Yorks. N. R.* ii, 278; cf. *Whitb; Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), 507.

<sup>63a</sup> De Banco R. 433, m. 467.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

of the younger Robert was his son John, apparently the Sir John Conyers of Ormesby who died in 1438.<sup>64</sup> Coatham is not mentioned in Sir John's will and does not subsequently follow the descent of Ormesby, so that it is probable that it was given to a younger son of the house. John Conyers died seised of the manor in 1533, and was said to leave a son and heir John, aged eleven.<sup>65</sup> It seems probable, however, that John was actually his grandson, and died soon afterwards, for in another inquisition on the elder John, taken ten years later, it was stated that his heir was Robert son of his son Ralph, aged twenty-one.<sup>66</sup>

Robert Conyers by his will proved in or about 1566 left his 'manor and lordship of Coatham' to his son Ralph, while reserving the profits of a third of the manor to provide portions for his three daughters.<sup>67</sup> This Ralph took an active part in the rising of 1569, and on its suppression he was attainted and his lands were confiscated to the Crown.<sup>68</sup> The manor was worth £28 8s. 4d. a year, and there were rents from Long Newton of £4 18s.; the outgoings included the Crown rent of 13s. 4d. for Coatham and 13s. 4d. for Long Newton, and annuities to kinsmen amounting to £18 19s. 4d.<sup>69</sup> Four years later the manor or capital messuage called Coatham Conyers or Coatham Stubbs or Coatham Hall, together with lands of Robert Conyers in Long Newton and Elton, were granted to Roger Manners to be held by the fortieth part of a knight's fee and 13s. 4d. rent.<sup>70</sup> He exchanged these for other lands in 1576,<sup>71</sup> and in 1585 the manor was granted at farm to James Conyers, whose patent was for twenty-one years only.<sup>72</sup> In 1606 it was granted with Robert Bowes' capital messuage at Grindon to Sir John Ramsay, who at about the same time was created Viscount Haddington.<sup>73</sup> He sold it in 1615 to Edward Cropley<sup>74</sup> of London, whose son John Cropley and Edward his son were vouches in a recovery in 1657.<sup>75</sup> John was created a baronet in 1661 and died in 1676.<sup>76</sup> His son Edward, made a knight in 1661, died in 1665, and his widow Martha married Sir Edmund Bowyer of Camberwell,<sup>77</sup> who held it in her right in 1684. Sir John Cropley, son of Edward, died unmarried in 1713, having devised his estates to Joseph (Micklethwaite) Lord Micklethwaite, who owned Coatham in 1720 and died unmarried in January 1733-4.<sup>78</sup> It would seem to have belonged to

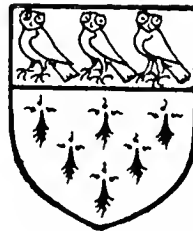
Richard (Lumley) Earl of Scarbrough, who died in January 1739-40, for it was held under the terms of his will by James Lumley of Lumley Castle in 1763, when he bequeathed it to his nephew George Dunk Earl of Halifax. Five years later Lord Halifax conveyed this manor with those of Little Chilton and Grindon in Aycliffe to William Denison of Leeds. William died in 1783 having by will devised all his estates here and in Little Chilton and Grindon to his brother Robert for sale, with the proviso that Coatham should only be sold if certain conditions were fulfilled. Robert Denison died childless in 1785, and under his will these manors were held by trustees for John Wilkinson, son of the John Wilkinson who had been one of William Denison's trustees. The young John Wilkinson assumed the name of Denison and on his death in 1820 was succeeded by his son John Evelyn Denison, who barred the entail in the following year.<sup>78a</sup> It was afterwards the property of John Denison, and about 1850 it was acquired by Mr. J. S. Sutton of Elton<sup>79</sup>; he sold it to the late Thomas Appleby, from whose representatives Coatham Stob was purchased in 1910 by Messrs. E. and B. Bainbridge.<sup>80</sup> The partnership was later dissolved, and on the death of Mr. J. E. Bainbridge his widow occupied the property.

In 1364 a grant of lands in Coatham lately owned by Goscelin Dayvill, traitor, was made to Robert de Herle and others.<sup>81</sup> Richard Strangways in 1559 was found to have held his lands in Coatham of Robert Conyers.<sup>82</sup>

In 1684 the freeholders of the parish, in addition to Lionel Vane and Sir Edmund Bowyer, were John and Robert Colling, John Fewler, William Hobman, Robert Newham, Robert Peart, and Robert Thorpe.<sup>83</sup>

The church of *ST. MARY* was entirely *CHURCH* rebuilt in 1856-7 by the Marchioness of Londonderry, and consists of a chancel 30 ft. 6 in. by 17 ft. 6 in., with organ chamber on the south side, nave 55 ft. by 20 ft., south aisle 38 ft. by 10 ft. 9 in., and south-west porch 9 ft. by 10 ft., all these measurements being internal. There is also a turret containing one bell over the west gable. On the north side of the chancel and open to it by an arcade of three pointed arches is the mausoleum of the Vane family, built also by the Marchioness of Londonderry, where the family monuments are all placed. It is 33 ft. long by 17 ft. 6 in. in width and is in the style of the 13th century with vaulted stone roof, the rest of the building being in the style of a century later. The floor of the mausoleum is raised to the level of that of the chancel, and there is a separate entrance at the west end, the vault being entered on the north side.

The old church was nearly rebuilt in 1806,<sup>84</sup> and



CROPLEY, baronet.  
*Ermine a chief gules  
charged with three owls  
argent.*

<sup>64</sup> *Test. Ebor.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 64; cf. *V.C.H. Yorks. N. R.* loc. cit.

<sup>65</sup> *Chan. Inq.* p.m. (Ser. 2), lv, 94.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* lxix, 209.

<sup>67</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 35. The wills of Edward Conyers of Long Newton, 1580, and inventory of Ralph Conyers of the same, January 1580-1, are printed *ibid.* i, 428, 430.

<sup>68</sup> *Stat.* 13 Eliz. cap. 16.

<sup>69</sup> *Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks.* xxxviii, fol. 244-5. The field-names recorded are

Totehill, Eastfield and Westfield, Southmoor and Little Calf Close.

<sup>70</sup> *Pat.* 15 Eliz. pt. viii, xiii.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.* 18 Eliz. pt. xiii, m. 16.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.* 27 Eliz. pt. iii, m. 9.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.* 4 Jas. I, pt. viii; G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, iv, 129.

<sup>74</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 218.

<sup>75</sup> *Recov. R. East.* 1657, m. 191.

<sup>76</sup> For the descent see *Visit. of London* (Harl. Soc.), i, 206; G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage*, iii, 190.

<sup>77</sup> G.E.C. loc. cit.

<sup>78</sup> G.E.C. *Peerage*, v, 307.

<sup>78a</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>79</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 218; Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 219.

<sup>80</sup> Information kindly supplied by Messrs. Bainbridge.

<sup>81</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1361-4, p. 497.

<sup>82</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, file 177, no. 201.

<sup>83</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 213.

<sup>84</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 216; Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 217. Fordyce says it was built in a style locally known as 'Barrington,' after the lord bishop of the

consisted of a chancel and nave with bell-turret and entrance at the west end. The original semicircular chancel arch was replaced by 'three narrow pointed arches supported by plain square pillars,'<sup>85</sup> and the nave had two 'modern lights on each side under pointed arches, and the chancel one light on each side of the same form, but divided by stone mullions.' The east window was a pointed one of three lights.<sup>86</sup>

The south aisle of the new building is open to the nave by an arcade of three pointed arches, the porch, which is intended to form the base of a tower, standing at its west end with entrance direct to the nave. A handsome carved oak chancel screen was erected in 1904 by the Marquess of Londonderry, and the pulpit is also of carved oak in a similar style and design. The rearedos dates from 1887, and is a memorial to the Rev. John Wilson, rector 1869-85.

The mausoleum contains an elaborate monument to the third Marquess of Londonderry (d. 1854), who is interred in the vault below,<sup>87</sup> and mural monuments to George Vane of Long Newton (d. 1750), Sir Henry Vane Tempest, bart. (d. 1813), Adolphus Frederick Charles William Stewart Vane Tempest (d. 1864), and Frances Ann Vane, Marchioness of Londonderry (d. 1865). There are also four smaller tablets to daughters of the house of Vane, and in the floor is a brass plate to Sir George Vane, who died in 1679. It bears the following inscription: 'Here lieth the body of St George Vane interred | May the first 1679 second son of St Henry | Vane sometime principall Secretary of State | to King Charles the First he married Elizabeth | the heiress of St Lyonell Maddison of New | castle vpon Tyne, by whom he had thirteene | hopefvl children, viz. fovre sons and nine daughters | His honour wonne ith feild lies here ith dyst | His honour got by grace shall never rust | The former fades the latter shall fade never | For why, he was St George once but St George ever.'

The plate consists of a cup of 1571, with a band of leaf ornament round the bowl, a cup of 1833, and a paten of 1843, all of London make and without inscriptions.<sup>88</sup>

The registers begin in 1564.

The advowson of Long Newton Church appears to have been held by the Bishops of Durham. In 1318 one Manser Marmion was presented by the king on the ground that the see of Durham was vacant<sup>89</sup>; about the same time, at the king's request, the pope provided to it Simon de Lausellis,<sup>90</sup> but shortly afterwards the provision failed, because the lay patron had vindicated his right in the king's court.<sup>91</sup> This seems to

refer to a claim by the king in right of the vacant bishopric.<sup>92</sup> Notwithstanding this the advowson of Long Newton as well as the vill was recorded among the Earl of Warwick's possessions in 1397-8.<sup>93</sup> It was vested in the Bishop of Durham in 1577-87,<sup>94</sup> and so continued until 1859,<sup>95</sup> when it was transferred to the Bishop of Chester, who retains it.

The value of the benefice was estimated at £20 a year in 1291,<sup>96</sup> but in 1318, after the devastations by the Scots, at £14 only.<sup>97</sup> By 1535 it had again risen to £20.<sup>98</sup> In 1501 the rector, parish chaplain and chaplain of the gild appeared at the visitation.<sup>99</sup> During the rising of 1569 a former rector of Long Newton, Richard Hartburn, who had perhaps been deprived in 1562,<sup>100</sup> showed himself most zealous in the restoration of the ancient rites. He caused the altar to be set up once more in the church and himself said mass there; in his sermon, according to one witness, he denounced the people as 'Lowters,' who had been 'damned these eleven years.'<sup>1</sup> A few weeks afterwards, when the insurrection had failed, the altar stone was taken away again and thrown into a pit and the holy water vat was broken.<sup>2</sup> The rector and curate appeared at a visitation in 1578.<sup>3</sup> The Commonwealth incumbent, John Oliver, conformed in 1662 and retained his benefice till his death in 1687.<sup>4</sup> His successor, Thomas Baker, the Cambridge antiquary and historian, was less compliant. He was deprived in 1690 as a nonjuror.<sup>5</sup>

Surtees prints a terrier of 1806. It is noteworthy that the rector had 7s. a year from 7 oxgangs of land in Sadberge and 8s. from the rector of Haughton le Skerne,<sup>6</sup> possibly in settlement of some ancient boundary dispute. Part of West Hartburn paid a tithe composition to Long Newton.

The chantry or gild of St. Mary has been mentioned above. Nothing seems known of its history.<sup>7</sup> It has been supposed that there was also a chapel at Coatham Stob.<sup>8</sup>

In 1686 Thomas Barker by his *CHARITIES* will devised 20s. yearly to the poor, issuing out of land at East Newbiggin belonging to the Marquess of Londonderry. The annuity is distributed amongst the poor, widows being preferred.

The Rev. Jonathan Wilson by his will, proved at Durham in 1885, directed his residuary estate to be applied for the promotion of religious education in connexion with the Church of England, or partly in payment of the salary of an organist. A portion of the trust fund derived under the will was applied towards building a Church Institute, on a site given

diocese. His work at Auckland Castle was Wyatt's Gothic. The dimensions are given as: chancel 33 ft. 4½ in. by 17 ft. 9 in., nave 55 ft. 4½ in. by 20 ft. 9 in. The new church was therefore apparently built on the old foundations, a south aisle, porch and organ chamber being added.

<sup>85</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 217.

<sup>86</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 216.

<sup>87</sup> The marble figure of the third marquess has been removed in recent years to Wynyard.

<sup>88</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (New Ser.), iii, 288. The Elizabethan chalice is figured on p. 289.

<sup>89</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1317-21, pp. 216, 217. John de Jargeaux or Chargeux, chaplain of Queen Isabella, was the previous rector.

<sup>90</sup> *Cal. Papal Letters*, ii, 177.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.* 200.

<sup>92</sup> *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 333.

<sup>93</sup> *Chan. Inq.* p.m. 21 Ric. II, no. 137, m. 9.

<sup>94</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), 4.

<sup>95</sup>  *Lond. Gaz.* 5 Aug. 1859, p. 299S.

<sup>96</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 315.

<sup>97</sup> *Ibid.* 330.

<sup>98</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 330.

<sup>99</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xxx.

<sup>100</sup> Surtees gives Richard Hartburn as rector in 1558 and Edward Banks in 1562 (op. cit. iii, 217).

<sup>1</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of Rebellion of 1569*,

pp. 258-60. In the list of indictments the name is given as Robert Hartburn (*ibid.* 229).

<sup>2</sup> *Dep. and Eccl. Proc.* (Surt. Soc.), 194-7. John Tunstall of Long Newton in 1583 desired to be buried 'where the altar stood' (*Dur. Wills and Invent.* [Surt. Soc.], ii, 79).

<sup>3</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), 56.

<sup>4</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>5</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.* He was a native of Lanchester (q.v.).

<sup>6</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 218.

<sup>7</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 168, referring to a copyhold book of 12 Bishop Robert (Neville).

<sup>8</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

by the Marquess of Londonderry, granted in a deed of 15 August 1888, and called 'The Wilson Memorial Institute.'

The endowment consists of £2,950 5 per cent. War Stock in the names of the trustees, producing

£147 10s. yearly. The sum of £20 is paid towards the salary of the organist of the parish church, £10 to the Long Newton day school,<sup>9</sup> and £10 to the Sunday schools, and the balance is applied in support of the institute.

## NORTON

Northtune (xi cent.); Norton, 1212.

The parish consists of a single township. The northern boundary is formed by Billingham Beck, flowing south-east to join the Tees. Blakiston is in the north-west of the parish and Hardwick in the west; between them lie Middlefield and Howden. Ouston Moor is in the south-west corner, Newham and Ragworth lie near the southern border, and Holme House in the south-east. The area is 4,663½ acres. In the south-east the surface is low and flat, but it rises to the west and north, over 170 ft. above the ordnance datum being attained near Howden. The soil round the village is rich and loamy; to the west it is a red clay on sand and gravel. The agricultural land is thus employed: arable, 1,607 acres; permanent grass, 2,410; woods and plantations, 24.<sup>1</sup> The chief plantations are in the west and north. There are numerous market gardens, for which the place has long been famous; wheat, oats and barley, potatoes and turnips are grown. Brick and tile making is an old industry; there are a brewery and a pottery on the border of Stockton; formerly a glue factory and tannery existed.<sup>2</sup> The ironworks are disused. The butts of the Stockton Territorials are in this parish.

In 1913 a large portion of the parish of Norton, including the village, was incorporated in the borough of Stockton.

The main part of the village or ancient market-town of Norton stands on rising ground to the west of the Billingham Beck, and has grown up along the old road from Stockton to Durham, going zigzag north and west through the parish with a branch north-east to Billingham. At the north end of the village is a large green with duck pond, formerly called the Cross Dyke, in the centre. The parish church stands on its west side, and there is a reading room on the green.

The Victoria Jubilee Memorial Cross is built on the site of one of the ancient common ovens or bake-houses. The Fox almshouses were founded in 1897, at the south end of the High Street, in accordance with the bequest of John Henry Fox.

The Grammar school at Norton is supposed to have been founded about 1600, but the circumstances are unknown. The bishops were accustomed to demise certain trust lands on lease to the vicar,<sup>3</sup> who was to pay the proceeds to a schoolmaster for the free education of six boys nominated by the vicar. The demise included two ovens or bake-houses, one of which had fallen into decay by 1828, the toft where the Lady Kiln had stood, the Kiln Close or

Lady Close in Portrack Lane with an acre appurtenant thereto, and the Hermitage garth. At an inclosure in 1673 more land was given to the school.<sup>4</sup> A scheme for the use of the endowment was made in 1898; scholarships are provided by it for boys of the parish tenable at a secondary or technical school approved by the governors. A school board was formed in 1872.<sup>5</sup>

The old winding road from Stockton to Durham was superseded about 1830 by a new and straight road, passing over a mile to the west of the village. There is another road leading from the Green south-west through Hardwick to Darlington, with a branch connecting it with the old Durham road. The London and North Eastern Railway Company has several lines running through the parish; across the north goes the Hartlepool branch with a station named Norton-on-Tees, about a mile beyond the village; this line has a branch running south-east into Stockton; through the west side of the parish goes the Stockton and Sunderland line, having a junction with the first-mentioned one. The village is connected with Stockton and Middlesbrough by electric tramways. Water is supplied by the Tees Valley Board. There is a parish council for the administration of local affairs.

Norton has had a comparatively peaceful history. That it had special importance is shown by its ancient and well-endowed church and by the grant of a market by Henry I. The Bishop of Durham in 1314 granted an indulgence to benefactors to the making of a bridge and causeway between Norton and Billingham.<sup>6</sup> Cecily Underwood in 1343 left 3s. for the bridges between Norton and Hardwick.<sup>7</sup> The Black Death is alluded to in a court roll of 1358, when it was found that John Spurnhare and Richard Kirkman had been cultivating a 'malland' of Gilbert Spurnhare's 'from the time of the pestilence till now' without licence.<sup>8</sup> In 1414 Alan Megson and Robert Stokesley had a dispute concerning the value of a horse won by them from the Scots at Homildon.<sup>9</sup> The collegiate church was the principal institution in the place, but the destruction of the college at the Reformation reduced it to an ordinary vicarage.

The rising of 1569 does not seem to have drawn many adherents from the parish except Marmaduke Blakiston, who was attainted<sup>10</sup> but afterwards pardoned. The Protestation of 1641 was signed in Norton,<sup>11</sup> and the political troubles of the time brought forth a petition from William Holliman of this place, setting forth that the Scots had taken his

<sup>9</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 408.

<sup>1</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>2</sup> Lewis, *Topog. Dict.*

<sup>3</sup> The lands were in 1634 demised to the reeve of Norton, but the trust is not recorded (Close, 3401).

<sup>4</sup> *Char. Com. Rep.* (1828), xxiii, 97.

<sup>5</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 3 Dec. 1872, p. 6103.

<sup>6</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 642; ii, 683.

<sup>7</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 23.

<sup>8</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 193.

Malland was the holding of a malman or tenant by malman teoure.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* no. 14, p. 655.

<sup>10</sup> Act of Attainder, 13 Eliz. cap. 16.

<sup>11</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* v, App. 125.



corn and had billeted men and horses upon him, and praying that he might have respite from his creditors till he could sell part of his land.<sup>12</sup>

After the Restoration Nonconformists were numerous, Bishop Cosin lamenting 'that Mr. Davison, vicar of Norton, hath so many obstinate men and women in his parish that will not yet let down their conventicles.'<sup>13</sup> The Quakers of Norton are mentioned in 1676, when John Whiting and his sister visited them; she died there and was buried in the Friends' burial ground.<sup>14</sup> Their meeting-house dates from 1671, and was restored in 1902. About 1850 it was used by the Primitive Methodists.<sup>15</sup> John Wesley preached at Norton in 1770,<sup>16</sup> and a Wesleyan Methodist chapel was built in 1824 in succession to an earlier one.<sup>17</sup> More recently (1886) a Congregational chapel has been built at Norton.

The growth of Stockton in recent times has had an important influence on Norton, which has become practically a suburb of that town.

It was formerly the custom at Eastertide for the men to take off the women's shoes on Easter Day, the women retaliating on the Monday by taking off the men's hats; shoes and hats were redeemed by presents to the captors.<sup>18</sup>

Among the natives of Norton is reckoned a surgeon of distinction, Anthony White; born here in 1782, he was educated at Cambridge, and became surgeon at Westminster Hospital. He died in 1849, and has a memorial in Norton Church.<sup>19</sup> Christopher Middleton, of the Hudson Bay Company, who was employed on one of the attempts to find a north-west passage round America in 1741-2, spent the end of his life here.<sup>20</sup> So did Jeremiah Moore, who, according to the story, had by the devices of an elder brother been made a slave in Turkey and on his escape was pressed for the navy; he at last succeeded to the family estate and died in 1753.<sup>21</sup>

Thomas Baker, a farmer and Quaker preacher, lived at Holme House, on the road to Portrack, and acquired the nickname of 'Potato Tom' because he introduced the potato into the county about 1736, and was very successful in cultivating that and other garden produce.<sup>22</sup>

Another celebrity of the place was Thomas Jefferson Hogg, a lawyer and literary man, born at Norton in 1792, being the eldest son of John Hogg of Norton House. He was educated at Oxford, and there made the acquaintance of Shelley, becoming his friend and biographer. He died in 1862.<sup>23</sup>

The earliest record of NORTON is *MANORS* in the *Liber Vitae* of Durham, which records the grant of it to St. Cuthbert by Ulfcytel son of Osulf, who included all its appurtenances with sac and with soc.<sup>24</sup> The benefactor is not otherwise known, but an Osulf was Earl of Northumberland in the middle of the 10th century.<sup>25</sup> The grant probably included the whole of the ancient

parish—i.e., Norton with Stockton. From that time it appears to have been part of the possessions of the bishopric. Between 1109 and 1114 Henry I granted a market on Sundays at Norton at the request of Bishop Ranulph; its customs were to be the same as those of the king's demesne manors elsewhere in England.<sup>26</sup> From Bishop Hugh's survey made in 1183 it appears that there were in the vill thirty villeinage tenements of the usual type, the extent of each being 2 oxgangs. The villeins were exempt from the payment of cornage on account of the lack of pasture. There were also twenty farmers with tenements of the same extent held by a rent of half a mark, certain carrying services and four boondays in the autumn. Twelve cottiers had tofts and crofts and 13 acres in the fields, for which they paid 16s. and helped in haymaking and stacking the corn. There were one free tenant and one drengage tenant. The whole vill rendered two milch cows and the toll of beer 5s.; the pinder had 8 acres and thraves of corn and rendered 80 hens and 500 eggs; the mills had 8 acres and the meadows near the mill and rendered 20 marks a year. The meadow of Northmeadow was in the bishop's hands.<sup>27</sup>

In 1348 it was reported that Roger de Wighton had made an encroachment on the Carrside (Ker-syde).<sup>28</sup> In 1350 the mills were in the hands of the husbandmen.<sup>29</sup> William Hunter had a forge in 1353.<sup>30</sup> The bishop's park is mentioned in 1354 in a complaint that the villagers of Billingham had encroached on it by a watercourse at the West bridge for six years past.<sup>31</sup> The court rolls here cited are fairly complete from 1348.

The survey of about 1384 shows that money payments were accepted in place of all or most of the services of bondage tenants, the total payment from a normal holding being 14s. 2d. Only twenty-nine such holdings are mentioned; seven of the tenants had two 'bondages' each, twelve had one each, and the other three were held by groups of two or four tenants. Each servant of a bond tenant of the age of sixteen or upwards paid 1s. a year in lieu of autumn boon-works. Each 'selffode' of whatever position, dwelling in the vill, paid 3d. a year. There were now only eleven cottiers, the remaining tenement being held by them in common. Each paid 6d. rent for a cottage and an acre of land and 11½d. as the equivalent of his services. The great forge rendered 8d., two others paid 4d. each, and another 2d. The dovecote was rented at 6d. The tenants held the common oven, rendering 66s. 8d., and the toll of ale, rendering 10s.; in place of two milch cows or 'metrich' they paid 10s. The mills of Norton, Stockton and Hartburn, with 'crooks' of meadow near them and Longacre, rendered in all £26 13s. 4d. Sixteen parcels of Exchequer land which had been approved from the waste since 1184 were mostly demised at small rents. An exceptional holding was

<sup>12</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* iv, App. 96.

<sup>13</sup> Quoted in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* under Cosin.

<sup>14</sup> Whiting, *Early Piety Exemplified*, 56.

<sup>15</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. and Antiq. of co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 205.

<sup>16</sup> Wesley, *Journals*, iii, 380.

<sup>17</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *View of co. of Dur.* ii, 7.

<sup>18</sup> Inform. from the Rev. Canon Scott, vicar.

<sup>19</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>20</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, loc. cit.

<sup>21</sup> Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* ii, 112.

<sup>22</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 204.

<sup>23</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>24</sup> *Liber Vitae* (Surt. Soc.), 57; Kemble, *Codex Dipl.* 925.

<sup>25</sup> Searle, *Anglo-Saxon Bps., Kings and Nobles*. Another Osulf was earl in 1065.

<sup>26</sup> *Surtees, Hist. and Antiq. of co. Palat. of Dur.* iii, 154. The charter is addressed to Thomas Archbishop of York and attested by Robert Bishop of Lincoln.

<sup>27</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 330-1.

<sup>28</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 4.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 46.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 90.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 129. The time given goes back beyond the plague year.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

that of Gilbert Spurnhare; he had fifteen cottages and 60 acres in the field of Virthouk, paying 32*s.* The other rents amounted to 13*s.* 8*d.* in all. Eight oxgangs of the 40 recorded in the Boldon Book as held by the farmers had come into the hands of free tenants or malmen. The remainder was held in twenty-one tenements, in many cases of 1 oxgang each. Some tenants had the normal holding of 2 oxgangs, for which the rent was now 10*s.* 5½*d.*, the increases being accounted for by the commutation of their services.<sup>32</sup>

The account of the receiver for 1385-6 records £84 5*s.* 4½*d.* from Norton, with £7 10*s.* 8*d.* from the court; other receipts amounted to 37*s.* 6*d.*<sup>33</sup>

In the 15th century most of the manorial sources of profit were leased to the tenants. The tollbooth mentioned in 1401 probably stood in the middle of the village.<sup>34</sup> The common bake-house in 1405 and 1407 stood at the end of the building containing the common forge.<sup>35</sup> In 1457 the mill was demised half to John Halyman and Thomas Wedow and half to Thomas Bowbark for three years at a rent of 26 marks.<sup>36</sup> John Garry had a lease of the water-mill in 1460; in the first year he was to pay £17 13*s.* 4*d.* and in the second and third years £18 a year.<sup>37</sup> Anthony Tunstall of Stockton obtained in 1548 a lease of the water corn-mill for thirty years at the rent of £16 13*s.* 4*d.* a year.<sup>38</sup> In 1595 the receipts from Norton were £53 8*s.* 7½*d.*; Thomas Howitson paid £8 6*s.* 8*d.* for the mill,<sup>39</sup> i.e., half a year's rent. The forges are mentioned several times<sup>40</sup> and part of the furniture—a stithy of iron with a pair of bellows, two pairs of tongs and two 'nailcolez'—was taken in Stockton by violence from John Smith of Norton in 1415.<sup>41</sup> The watercourse on the west of the road called Stabstongate is mentioned in 1406.<sup>42</sup>

The Parliamentary survey of the bishop's lands made in 1647 states that the water corn-mill at Norton was the only one in the lordship of Stockton, and all tenants were bound to grind there except those of Carlton. The copyholders were bound to repair the mill, scour the millrace and dam, bring timber and millstones for it, but for this carrying they had 4*d.* a mile pay and dinner. The mill had 6 acres of meadow attached to it; the miller had the hay, but after it had been gathered the people generally had pasturage thereon. The tenants of 60 oxgangs of land used to help in the lord's hay-making or pay 40*s.* The copyholders' fines were certain, but varied in each tenement.<sup>43</sup> The water-mill, to the east of the village, is mentioned in 1857 as paying rates to Stockton.<sup>44</sup>

The manor of Norton is now held by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners in right of the sec of Durham.

There is a small copyhold *MANOR OF THE VICARAGE* which was mentioned in the survey of 1647: 'The Vicarage has glebe lands worth £60 a year, and the same is a manor and keepith its courts two times a year.'<sup>45</sup> In 1795 the vicar was accustomed to hold a court.<sup>46</sup> A terrier of 1734 thus describes the manor: 'A copyhold manor belongs to the vicar, the tenants whereof pay a yearly rent of £4 19*s.* 10*d.*, the one half on Great Monday after Pentecost, the other half at Great Monday after Martinmas, besides 29 hens at Martinmas and several days' labour in hay and corn harvest. But the particulars of what each tenant is to pay are expressed in their respective fines.'<sup>47</sup>

The drengage tenant of 1184 was Alan de Normanton (? Norton), who held a carucate of land by a rent of 10*s.* His services resembled those of the farmers, except that he was exempt from personal labour.<sup>48</sup> His holding belonged in the 14th century to the family of Lucas. Robert Lucas of Norton is mentioned in 1343,<sup>49</sup> and in 1349 Thomas his son paid relief for his freehold and himself had tenants; land here was held in 1349 by Thomas son of Robert Lucas, who paid relief in the same year.<sup>50</sup> It may have been this estate which was called the 'manor of Norton' about 1350, when Robert de Bowes granted it to Richard de Boulton.<sup>51</sup> In 1384 the drengage holding of a messuage and 1 carucate of land called *LUCASLAND* was in the possession of Sir Roger Fulthorpe; he paid a rent of 19*s.* 10*d.* and was free of all services.<sup>52</sup> Another drengage tenement, created after 1184, was in the hands of Sir Roger at this date. It consisted of 29 acres called 'Trumperland,' and had belonged to Master John de Norton, clerk, who died in or before 1349, leaving as heir his nephew John, the son of Gilbert.<sup>53</sup> This Sir Roger Fulthorpe seems to have been the lord of Tunstall (q.v.). Lands in Norton and Blakiston were among those forfeited with Tunstall and repurchased by William Fulthorpe, son of Sir Roger, in 1389.<sup>54</sup> In 1432 seven messuages and 10 oxgangs in Norton were granted by the trustees of William Fulthorpe to Robert Thorn for life.<sup>55</sup> This accounts for the fact that Thomas Fulthorpe of Tunstall had only one messuage and 30 acres in Norton at his death in March 1467-8, when his young daughters Isabel and Philippa were his heirs.<sup>56</sup> The estate of 10 oxgangs in the common fields came into the possession of the Radcliffe family,<sup>57</sup> and was forfeited by Bryan Palmes in 1569.<sup>58</sup> Roger Radcliffe of Mulgrave, Yorks, in 1590<sup>59</sup> settled it and other lands, including a moiety of the manor

<sup>32</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 172-7.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.* 265.

<sup>34</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, R. 13, fol. 371 d.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.* no. 13, fol. 451 d.; no. 14, fol. 115. <sup>36</sup> *Ibid.* no. 16, fol. 5 d.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 57.

<sup>38</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 43.

<sup>39</sup> *Ecc. Com. Rec.* 220195, fol. 9.

<sup>40</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 13, fol. 98, 400-451 d. (two forges); no. 14, fol. 88, 115, 668; no. 15, fol. 486, 581.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.* no. 14, fol. 693, 699.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 43.

<sup>43</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 172.

<sup>44</sup> *Fordyce*, op. cit. ii, 207.

<sup>45</sup> *Surtees*, loc. cit.

<sup>46</sup> *Brewster, Hist. of Stockton*, 132.

<sup>47</sup> Inform. from the vicar, Canon T. Errington Scott.

<sup>48</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 330-1.

<sup>49</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 135. He was possibly the Robert son of John son of Luke of Norton who in 1307 paid 36*s.* as relief on succeeding to his father's lands (*Boldon Bk.* [Surt. Soc.], p. xxxii).

<sup>50</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 44; R. 12, fol. 32 d. Agnes wife of Richard Lucas was found in the same year to have held a messuage and 3 oxgangs of land in Norton of the bishop by a rent of 12*s.*; her heir was Alice daughter of Adam the Miller of Hartlepool and Juliana his wife (*ibid.* no. 2, fol. 45 d.). John son of

German Lucas is mentioned at about the same date (*ibid.* R. 12, fol. 32).

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 48.

<sup>52</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 172.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*; *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 44; R. 12, fol. 32.

<sup>54</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1388-92, p. 168.

<sup>55</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, R. 36, m. 6.

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.* no. 4, fol. 33.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.* no. 3, fol. 21.

<sup>58</sup> *Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks.* xxxviii, fol. 244. In 1607 warranty was given against the heirs of Thomas Fulthorpe, deceased, and of Roger Ratcliffe, deceased (*Dur. Rec. cl.* 12, no. 2 [2]).

<sup>59</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. i, 112.

of Tunstall, for the use of William Radcliffe and his issue, with successive remainders to Ralph and Charles Radcliffe. A further settlement on William and Ralph, with remainder to Charles in default, was made in 1595,<sup>59a</sup> while five years later it was settled on Charles for 52 years, with reversion to William and remainder in default to Ralph and his issue.<sup>59b</sup> William and Charles Radcliffe sold their land to Ralph Davison in 1607.<sup>59c</sup> Its later history is uncertain. It may have come into the hands of Robert Brandling, who conveyed a garden, four messuages, four cottages and 220 acres in Norton in 1610 to Francis Kitchen.<sup>60</sup> A messuage and 4 oxgangs in Norton belonged to John Lakenby, who died in 1607, leaving a son Simon.<sup>61</sup>

About 1384 a freehold of 3 oxgangs late of Adam son of John was held by Richard Stanlawman for a rent of 11s.<sup>62</sup> This came into the possession of Roger de Fulthorpe of Norton, perhaps a youngson of the house of Tunstall. He died about 1414 seised of it and leaving a daughter and heir Isabel.<sup>63</sup> She married John Sayer, and the holding followed the descent of the manor of Preston upon Tees till 1635 at least.<sup>64</sup>

William son of John de Norton died about 1376 holding 3 oxgangs here by a rent of 18s. 6d. and leaving a son William.<sup>65</sup> This freehold belonged to Robert Spurner about 1384, to William Highfield of Aislaby on his death in 1488, and to his son Thomas Highfield in 1500.<sup>66</sup>

In 1426 Thomas de Tange granted two messuages and lands in Norton and Stockton to Thomas Holden.<sup>67</sup> In 1504 John Soule sold his lands here to John Preston, Robert Robson and William Blakiston of Blakiston.<sup>68</sup> John Johnson, as nephew of Thomas Simpson, sold his lands in Norton to John Bates in 1485,<sup>69</sup> and James Bates of Bedlington, who was the brother and heir of John, in 1491 granted the reversion of 2 oxgangs to John Michelson then held by Joan widow of John Bates and her husband John Graves.<sup>70</sup> Percival Michelson, son of John, in 1522 had a lease of 2 oxgangs of land called Kentland, and the reversion of 3 oxgangs after the death of Joan widow of John.<sup>71</sup> Anthony Michelson in 1553-4 granted a messuage and land in Norton to his son John, and John, as son and heir of Anthony, surrendered to Henry Huton.<sup>72</sup> In 1517 Avice widow of John Pepper surrendered 4 oxgangs of land, &c., to the use of William the son of John, and he gave his capital messuage and 3 oxgangs to his brother Edward.<sup>73</sup> In 1522 Joan widow of Edward Pepper had the capital messuage in which he had dwelt, with 2 oxgangs of serviceland and 1 oxgang of 'maleland'; afterwards she and her second husband, John Thomson, demised to William Pepper for life an oxgang of land occupied by Avice Pepper.<sup>74</sup>

**HARDWICK** (Herdewyk, xiii cent.) was evidently included in the 12th century in the bishop's vill of

Norton. About 1384 16 oxgangs, by far the greater part of the vill, were demesne land, farmed by three tenants for £8 18s. 4d. There were a few acres of exchequer land and 8 oxgangs and some closes held by free tenants.<sup>75</sup>

In 1408 the herbage of the vill was let for a year at 13s. rent; that of Hykkesflat was included in the grant.<sup>76</sup> The vill of Hardwick itself, together with Holstanmore (Ouston), was in 1417 demised to Adam Barne for two years at a rent of 23 marks<sup>77</sup>; in 1450 the vill was demised to John Halyman and John Hartburn for six years at rents increasing from £17 to £18 and £20 in the last two years,<sup>78</sup> and again in 1456 at the rent of £18 6s. for the first five years and £20 for the sixth year<sup>79</sup>; and in 1509 to John Michelson, William Milner, Thomas Halyman and John Weddowe to the use of all the tenants of the vill of Norton.<sup>80</sup>

In 1341 it was found that Richard de Hardwick had held two-thirds of a messuage and 40 acres of the bishop by a rent of 3s. 9d. and that his mother Isabel held in dower the other part of the messuage and 60 acres by a rent of 8s. 7d.<sup>81</sup>; John his son and heir was an infant eighteen months old. The principal free tenant of about 1382 was Roger son of Alan Fulthorpe, probably Roger Fulthorpe of Norton (q.v.). He had acquired various parcels of land, including 6 oxgangs of arable, which had formerly belonged to Richard de Stanlaw (? Stanlawman), clerk.<sup>82</sup> This estate is not again mentioned, but may have descended in the Sayer family with part of Norton.

A freehold of 2 messuages and 2 oxgangs, originally in the possession of Thomas Porter, was held for 4s. 5d. rent in 1349 by William son of John. It belonged about 1384 to his son John, who died in or before 1392, leaving a son William.<sup>83</sup>

Two tofts and 2 oxgangs of land in Hardwick by Norton lately belonging to William son of John and a rent of 6 marks from a messuage, 6 tofts and 6 oxgangs lately belonging to Roger son of Alan Fulthorpe were in 1414 given to endow the chantry of St. Mary and St. Cuthbert in Durham Cathedral.<sup>84</sup>

Hardwick Farm was the property of John Peacock, who died in 1851; it was soon afterwards bought by John Grey.<sup>85</sup> It was later acquired by Mr. Robert Richmond, whose widow now holds it.

**BLAKISTON** (Blecestun, Bleicheston, Blecheston, xii cent.; Blekestone, 1203; Blackstone, xvii cent.) is said to have been given to the monks of Durham by Bishop William of St. Carileph, but the charter is regarded as a forgery.<sup>86</sup> Bishop Ranulf took the vill away from the monks and gave it to his nephew Richard together with other estates, the alienation being confirmed by Henry I<sup>87</sup>; but the bishop restored it to the monks at some date

<sup>59a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (1).

<sup>59b</sup> Ibid. <sup>59c</sup> Ibid. no. 2 (2).

<sup>60</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 33.

<sup>61</sup> Ibid. file 182, no. 44.

<sup>62</sup> *Hayfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 172.

<sup>63</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 171 d.

<sup>64</sup> Ibid. fol. 294; no. 3, fol. 31; no. 4, fol. 56; file 169, no. 11; file 177, no. 99; file 188, no. 72.

<sup>65</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 95 d.

<sup>66</sup> *Hayfield's Surv.* loc. cit.; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 169, no. 12, 50.

<sup>67</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), i, 64. For

Thomas Holden see *Trans. Hist. Soc.* lxxvi, 257.

<sup>68</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 65, m. 2 d.;

*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 73, 76.

<sup>69</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 56, m. 1 d.

<sup>70</sup> Ibid. no. 18, fol. 162; R. 56, m. 9 d.

<sup>71</sup> Ibid. no. 21, fol. 260 d.

<sup>72</sup> Ibid. R. 78, m. 24, 27.

<sup>73</sup> Ibid. no. 21, fol. 207.

<sup>74</sup> Ibid. fol. 260 d.

<sup>75</sup> *Hayfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 179-80.

<sup>76</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 14, fol. 175.

<sup>77</sup> Ibid. fol. 88g.

<sup>78</sup> Ibid. no. 15, fol. 515.

<sup>79</sup> Ibid. fol. 803.

<sup>80</sup> Ibid. no. 21, fol. 61.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 22.

<sup>82</sup> *Hayfield's Surv.* loc. cit.

<sup>83</sup> Ibid.; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 45 d., 115 d. <sup>84</sup> Ibid. R. 34, m. 11.

<sup>85</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 207.

<sup>86</sup> *Feod. Prior. Danelm.* (Surt. Soc.), pp. lv, 144 n.

<sup>87</sup> Charters (from copies) in *Surtees*, op. cit. ii, 210. It was to be held by knight's service.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

between 1125 and his death in 1128, after which the monks obtained a further confirmation from the king.<sup>88</sup> Blakiston was in the monks' confirmation charters obtained from Henry II before 1168,<sup>89</sup> from Richard I in 1195,<sup>90</sup> and from John in 1204.<sup>91</sup> Richard, the bishop's nephew did not readily acquiesce in the restitution, and Henry I thereupon ordered Walter Espec and others to see that Blakiston was effectually possessed by the monks and to adjudge on Richard's claim.<sup>92</sup> The result was that Richard held it of the monks. It seems to have been his son who as Robert son of Richard de Ravensworth released all his right in Blakiston and other places to Geoffrey son of his nephew Geoffrey son of Richard at the end of the 12th century.<sup>93</sup> Afterwards Geoffrey son of Geoffrey promised Thomas Prior of Durham (1233-44) and the monks to do suit of court for his tenement of Blakiston whenever there should be any pleading in the prior's court by writ of the bishop or (during vacancy) of the king.<sup>94</sup> Sir Marmaduke son of Geoffrey in the time of Prior Hugh (1258-73) released to the monks all his claim in the 'manor' of Blakiston, which was of the prior and convent's fee and which he had formerly held of them by right of inheritance.<sup>95</sup>

After the surrender by Marmaduke son of Geoffrey the monks apparently bestowed the manor on a member of the family of Park. The vill was subsequently held of the prior and convent by a rent of 2*6s.* 8*d.* and services at the manor of Bewley.<sup>96</sup> Sir Geoffrey de Park of Blakiston was one of the bishop's knights in 1264.<sup>97</sup> Richard de Park was in 1314 absolved of his offence in assaulting the vicar of Billingham.<sup>98</sup> Richard de Park was lord of Blakiston in 1335,<sup>99</sup> and was probably identical with the Richard son of Richard de Park mentioned in 1339.<sup>100</sup> In 1341 this Richard released to Roger de Blakiston and his heirs all right in a message and 5 oxgangs in Blakiston which Roger held for life by the grant of the older Richard; besides this he gave a release of a message to Hugh de Blakiston.<sup>1</sup> The final sale of the estate to the Blakiston family probably took place in 1349, when Roger de Blakiston and John son of Roger de Hardwick obtained from Richard de Park and Christiana his wife six messuages, 200 acres of land, a mill, &c.,<sup>2</sup> for in 1341 the lord of Blakiston was distinguished from Roger de Blakiston who had land there,<sup>3</sup> but in 1349 Roger was certainly lord of the place.<sup>4</sup> In the time of Edward IV Edward Park made an attempt to recover the manor.<sup>5</sup>

The origin of the family of Blakiston is not clear. One Ralph de Rounton (Rungeton) was in 1339 found to have held three messuages and 40 acres of land in Blakiston of Richard son of Richard de Park by fealty, a rent of 2*s.* 4*d.*, a pair of gloves and half a pound of cummin; he also had lands in Redmarshall and Carlton. His heir was his son William de Blakiston, aged thirty.<sup>6</sup> William died in or before 1349 holding the same estate in Blakiston of Roger de Blakiston; his heir was his nephew John Roland of Butterwick, in Sedgefield parish, son of a sister, and thirty years old.<sup>7</sup> It seems possible that this was the William who was appointed sheriff and escheator of Durham and Sadberge in 1344,<sup>8</sup> and continued in the office in 1345,<sup>9</sup> but then disappears from the records.



BLAKISTON of Blakiston. *Argent two bars with three cocks in the chief all gules.*

Roger de Blakiston appears from 1329<sup>10</sup> to about 1359<sup>11</sup>; he was appointed a justice in 1344.<sup>12</sup> His successor, perhaps his son, was probably the William de Blakiston who occurs in the rolls from 1367 onwards.<sup>13</sup> He was a knight in 1409.<sup>14</sup> He died in or before 1418, when the writ of *diem clausit extremum* was issued.<sup>15</sup> At the subsequent inquisition it was found that he held the manor and vill of Blakiston of the Prior of Durham by 2 marks rent; also land called Chamberland, to which he had no claim. In 1396 he had made a settlement of the estate, the remainder being to his son William the younger and Katherine his wife. The son died before his father, so that the heir was a grandson, Nicholas, son of the younger William, who was twenty years of age.<sup>16</sup> Nicholas, on coming of age, received his grandfather's lands.<sup>17</sup> A little later he was one of the commissioners of array for Stockton Ward,<sup>18</sup> as he was again in 1447.<sup>19</sup> He died in 1460, having made various feoffments of his lands to provide for younger children, including a conveyance made in 1457 to John Nevill and others of the manor and vill of Blakiston.<sup>20</sup> His heir was a son William, aged forty, who had already acted as commissioner of array for Stockton Ward.<sup>21</sup>

William Blakiston died in 1468<sup>22</sup>; his heir was a son Thomas, aged thirty, who after doing homage was allowed to have seisin of his inheritance.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>88</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 108 n., 145 n.; *Cal. Chart. R.* 1257-1300, p. 484; *Farrer, Early Yorks. Chart.* 273.

<sup>89</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxxxiii.

<sup>90</sup> *Cal. Chart. R.* 1327-41, p. 324.

<sup>91</sup> *Cal. Rot. Chart.* 1199-1216 (Rec. Com.), 118; *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 94.

<sup>92</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 145 n.; *Farrer, Early Yorks. Chart.* ii, 274.

<sup>93</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. ii, 210.

<sup>94</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 146 n.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.* 44, 144, 318; *Halmota Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 200.

<sup>97</sup> *Hutchinson*, op. cit. i, 221. Richard

de Park appears in the time of Bishop Hugh and had a son Geoffrey, who had a son Richard, perhaps the father of the Geoffrey in the text (*Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* [Surt. Soc.], 19 n., 125 n., 140 n., 142 n., 148 n., 162 n., 176 n., 184 n.).

<sup>98</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 549; see also *ibid.* ii, 1160, &c.

<sup>99</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 169.

<sup>100</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 18.

<sup>1</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 29, m. 11; *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 161.

<sup>2</sup> Final concord cited by *Hutchinson*, op. cit. iii, 117.

<sup>3</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 22.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 43 d.

<sup>5</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 160.

<sup>6</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 18.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 43 d.

<sup>8</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, App. 50.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* 52, 114. William de Mordon was made escheator in 1345-6 (*ibid.* 146).

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* 43, 46, &c.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* 120.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.* 50.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* xxxii, App. 265, 301, &c.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.* xxxiii, App. 86.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.* Inquiry was also to be made as to lands of his son William.

<sup>16</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 187 d., 188.

<sup>17</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, 105, 135, 147.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* 140.

<sup>19</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 43, m. 18.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.* file 166, no. 53; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 319; xxxv, App. 105.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* xxxiv, App. 216; xxxv, App. 78, 87.

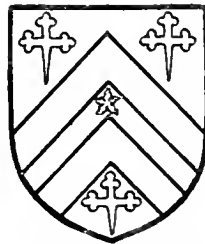
<sup>22</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 4, fol. 32.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, App. 106.

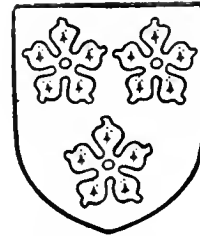
Thomas Blakiston died in 1483, having made various dispositions of his lands; he had conveyed one parcel of land in Blakiston to trustees in 1470, and in 1482 had granted a rent from it; in 1483 he had conveyed certain land there to his brother, Robert Killinghall. His heir was a son William, aged eighteen.<sup>24</sup> Jane the widow of Thomas had assignment of dower.<sup>25</sup> William Blakiston died in or about 1533 holding the manors of Blakiston and Coxhoe, with other lands; his heir was his son Thomas.<sup>26</sup> Agnes, the widow, received her dower.<sup>27</sup> Thomas Blakiston in 1555 was succeeded by his son John, aged twenty-two.<sup>27a</sup> In January 1562-3 John succeeded his uncle, William Blakiston, in the manor of Coxhoe.<sup>28</sup> John Blakiston recorded a pedigree in 1575, but this, as printed, confuses his father Thomas with his great-grandfather of the same name.<sup>29</sup> He did homage for the manor of Blakiston in 1578 and took the oath of supremacy.<sup>30</sup> He died in 1587. The inquisition after his death shows that in 1581, when his son William married Alice daughter and eventual co-heir of William Claxton of Wynyard in Grindon parish, he made a settlement of Blakiston and other estates.<sup>31</sup> His will has been printed.<sup>32</sup> William Blakiston had licence to enter on his father's lands in 1589.<sup>33</sup> He appears to have been reconciled to the Roman Church before 1598, and in 1600 bond was given for his appearance before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.<sup>34</sup> Hence two-thirds of the manor of Blakiston and other estates were sequestered by the Crown and given in February 1598-9 to Henry Sanderson, and, after revocation of this grant, in March 1600-1 to Marmaduke Blakiston,<sup>35</sup> perhaps his brother, rector of Redmarshall and prebendary of Durham. The consequent fines may account for various sales of their estates made by William Blakiston and his wife,<sup>36</sup> as well as for a seizure of nearly a hundred of his stock—horses, cows, &c.—made by bailiffs in 1607, when Sir William himself vainly attempted a rescue by force.<sup>37</sup> His confinement to his manor-house in 1608 was also, no doubt, due to his religion.<sup>38</sup> James I, however, had at the beginning of his reign made him a knight.<sup>39</sup> He was living in 1612,<sup>40</sup> but probably died soon afterwards. His son Thomas was in May 1615 made a baronet<sup>41</sup> and in June was knighted.<sup>42</sup> Soon afterwards a spy reported that 'meetings of papists are held at Sir Thomas Blakiston's house.'<sup>43</sup> In the same year he conveyed

the manor of Blakiston to Alexander Davison, a merchant of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the sale being completed in 1630.<sup>44</sup>

The new lord of the manor was made a knight in 1639,<sup>45</sup> and showed himself a zealous Royalist during the Civil War, taking part in the defence of Newcastle in 1644, in spite of his great age of nearly eighty years, and losing his life on 11 November when that town was stormed by the Scots.<sup>46</sup> His eldest son and heir Thomas was also a Royalist, being a lieutenant-colonel under the Earl of Newcastle from April 1643 to October 1644 when he surrendered; he took the oath and covenant in Gray's Inn Chapel, being a member of the inn. The family estates had been sequestered by the Parliament, and Blakiston was said to be worth £250 a year. The fine was fixed at £1,116, to which £312 18s. was added later, but these sums appear to have been reduced.<sup>47</sup> Thomas Davison had a licence to travel to London in 1658, to consummate his marriage,<sup>48</sup> and on the Restoration in 1660 was made a knight.<sup>49</sup> He recorded a pedigree in 1666, when his eldest son Alexander was thirty years of age and had a son John, aged two years.<sup>50</sup> Sir Thomas made his will in February 1666-7, and died shortly afterwards<sup>51</sup>;



RUSSELL. *Argent two chevrons between three crosslets fitchy with a cinquefoil between the chevrons all sable.*



HAMILTON. *Gules three cinquefoils ermine.*

his son Alexander died in 1669.<sup>52</sup> After the Revolution, in 1689, John Davison required a pass to go to Blakiston.<sup>53</sup> He died the year following,<sup>54</sup> and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who married Anne daughter of Sir John Bland of Kippax (co. York). Thomas Davison died in 1748, his son Thomas in 1756,<sup>55</sup> and his son, another Thomas, in

<sup>24</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 81.

<sup>25</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, App. 146.

<sup>26</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 8; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 18.

<sup>27</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 14.

<sup>27a</sup> *Ibid.* file 178, no. 20.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* vol. 6, fol. 11.

<sup>29</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 19.

<sup>30</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 100.

<sup>31</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 178, no. 50.

<sup>32</sup> By Surtees; also *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 145.

<sup>33</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 86, m. 5.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.* 131; *Exch. Dep. East.* 4 Jas. I, no. 1.

<sup>35</sup> *Exch. Dep. East.* 4 Jas. I, no. 1; *Pat.* 43 Eliz. pt. vi, m. 34. A third of the manors of Dinsdale and Wynyard, &c., were included. In 1591 he granted an annuity of £20 from his lands here to Robert Blakiston, his brother (*Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 102, m. 8 d.*).

<sup>36</sup> See Great Chilton, Seaton Carew, &c.

<sup>37</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 418.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.* 159 (from the parish register).

Ralph Blakiston in 1612 had two-thirds of his close called Barrickfield in Blakiston sequestered for his recusancy (*Pat.* 10 Jas. I, pt. xiii). In 1608 he owed William Lambton of Lambton £240 (*Lans. MS.* 902, fol. 178 d.).

<sup>39</sup> Shaw, *Knights of Engl.* ii, 120; July 1663, before the Coronation.

<sup>40</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 49.

<sup>41</sup> G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage*, i, 107.

<sup>42</sup> Shaw, *op. cit.* ii, 156.

<sup>43</sup> Foley, *Rec. of Soc. Jesus*, iii, 119.

<sup>44</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 160; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 12, no. 4 (2), *ibid.* For Sir Thomas's disputes see *Chan. Proc.* (Ser. 2), *bdle.* 301, no. 4; *bdle.* 375, no. 1; *bdle.* 409, no. 57. In 1622 he conveyed the manor and some 1,100 acres of arable, meadow pasture, &c., to Marmaduke Blakiston, clerk (*Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 3 [2]*).

<sup>45</sup> Shaw, *op. cit.* ii, 206, where he is described as 'of Blakiston.'

<sup>46</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 95; *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 180 n. A son Joseph was also killed in the storming. See M.I. to Alexander Davison in Newcastle Cathedral.

<sup>47</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 13, 15, 178-81.

<sup>48</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1658-9, p. 89.

<sup>49</sup> Shaw, *op. cit.* ii, 230.

<sup>50</sup> Foster, *op. cit.* 95.

<sup>51</sup> Thornley D. (*penes* Canon Greenwell), no. 98; Monument in Norton Church.

<sup>52</sup> The later details are from the pedigree in Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 166. For Lady Davison's death see *Frankland-Russell-Astley MSS.* (*Hist. MSS. Com.*), 41.

<sup>53</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1689-90, p. 109.

<sup>54</sup> Monument in Norton Church.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.*

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

1794. To this last Thomas his father's cousin, Elizabeth Bland, left her moiety of the Bland estates, and he took the surname of Bland. He left a son Thomas, who about 1800 sold Blakiston to William Russell of Brancepeth (q.v.), and from him it descended to Viscount Boyne, who sold it to Mr. Wanless. Mr. William Potter, who married Miss Wanless, now owns it.

**CHAMBERLAND**, once the estate of Simon Chamber, was after the death of Sir William Blakiston in 1418 made the subject of inquiry on behalf of Thomas Langton of Wynyard. The claimant said he had held a messuage, two cottages and a ploughland called Chamberland in Blakiston by feoffment of William de Hoton, but had been expelled by the statement in the inquisition post-mortem that Sir William held it.<sup>56</sup> The return in the Feodary of 1430, quoted above, shows that the Langtons established their right.

Another estate noticed in the inquisitions is that of Richard de Hardwick, who in or before 1341 had a messuage and 60 acres in Blakiston, held of the lord of Blakiston by a rent of 3*s.*; 24 acres of it rendered 23*s. 6d.* to Roger de Blakiston.<sup>57</sup>

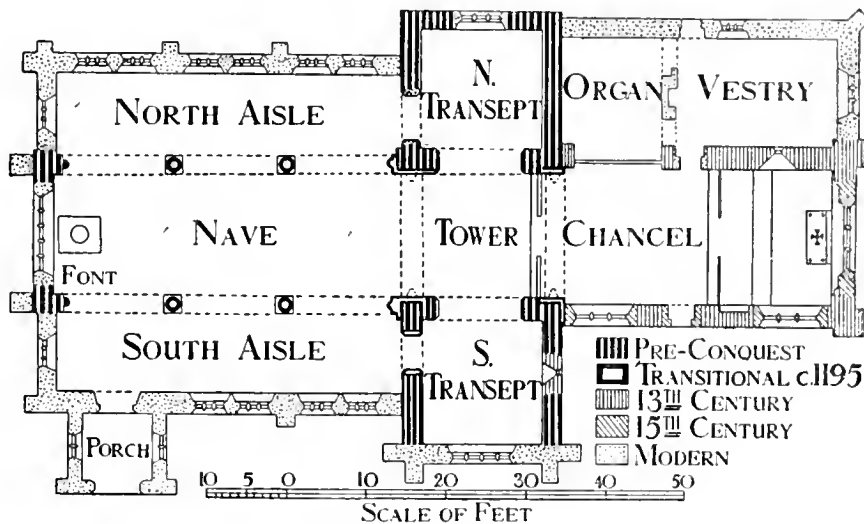
Sir Richard Smith in 1717 as a 'Papist' registered an estate in Blakiston of £10 yearly value.<sup>58</sup>

In recent times the chief resident families have been those of Hogg, still seated there, Page and Grey.<sup>59</sup>

The church of *ST. MARY THE CHURCH VIRGIN* is a cruciform structure consisting of chancel 33 ft. by 17 ft., with north vestry and organ chamber, north transept 15 ft. by 14 ft. 9 in., south transept 15 ft. 9 in. by 15 ft., central tower 15 ft. square, clearstoried nave 43 ft. 6 in. by 14 ft. 10 in. with north and south aisles each 10 ft. wide, and south porch 8 ft. 6 in. square, all these measurements being internal. The width across the transepts is 51 ft. 8 in. and at the west end across nave and aisles 40 ft.

The building is of exceptional interest as affording the only example in Northumbria of a pre-Conquest church on the cross plan. Of this early structure—dating probably from the first half of the 11th century—the tower, transepts, and part of the nave walls remain. The aisles were added at the end of the

12th century, the nave walls being pierced for the arcades, and the chancel was rebuilt on a larger scale in the 13th century. At the time of the reconstruction of the nave by the addition of the aisles the original east and west arches of the tower were rebuilt, but the openings to the transepts were retained, though they were enlarged by the removal of the inner order of voussoirs and of the portions of the tower which supported them.<sup>60</sup> The tower is the largest of all those of pre-Conquest date in the northern counties, being 20 ft. 9 in. on each face externally,<sup>61</sup> and stands quite distinct from the rest of the building, the four limbs of which are built against it, as at Stow in Lincolnshire, the four angles rising



PLAN OF NORTON CHURCH

clear from the ground, as may still be seen from the aisles where they are not hidden by later work. Before being rebuilt in the 13th century the chancel, like the transepts and nave, originally abutted against the tower. The north transept, which retains its original walling intact, clearly shows the ancient construction, its outside width being contained within the limits of the tower. The south transept has been a good deal altered and its southern end entirely rebuilt, but it otherwise retains its original form. Built into the wall near the tower is part of a pre-Conquest cross on which an interlaced design is worked.<sup>61a</sup>

In 1340 Richard de Bury complained that the canons neglected to keep the chancel in order,<sup>62</sup> and in 1410 Bishop Langley ordered them to repair it,<sup>63</sup> but by the end of the century it had 'fallen into ruin and desolation, as well in the roof, the stone walls and windows as in various other parts.' Bishop Fox, therefore, in 1496 sequestered the incomes of the canons for the necessary repairs and did the work himself,<sup>64</sup> the existing roof, the priest's doorway, and

<sup>56</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 35, m. 17 d. A Simon de la Chamber is named in 1387 (ibid. R. 32, m. 9).

<sup>57</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 22.

<sup>58</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 112.

<sup>59</sup> Burke, *Commoners; Landed Gentry*.

<sup>60</sup> C. C. Hodges in *The Reliq.* (New Ser.), viii, 8-11, where an account of the

pre-Conquest building is given. A. H. Thompson, in *Ground-plans of Engl. Par. Churches*, remarks that Norton is the earliest surviving example of a plan in which the various portions of the church, nave, chancel and transepts are gathered together in one structural connexion.

<sup>61</sup> Ovingham 18 ft. 6 in., Billingham 17 ft. 6 in., Moukwearmouth 11 ft. 9 in. (porch with tower over).

<sup>61a</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 234.

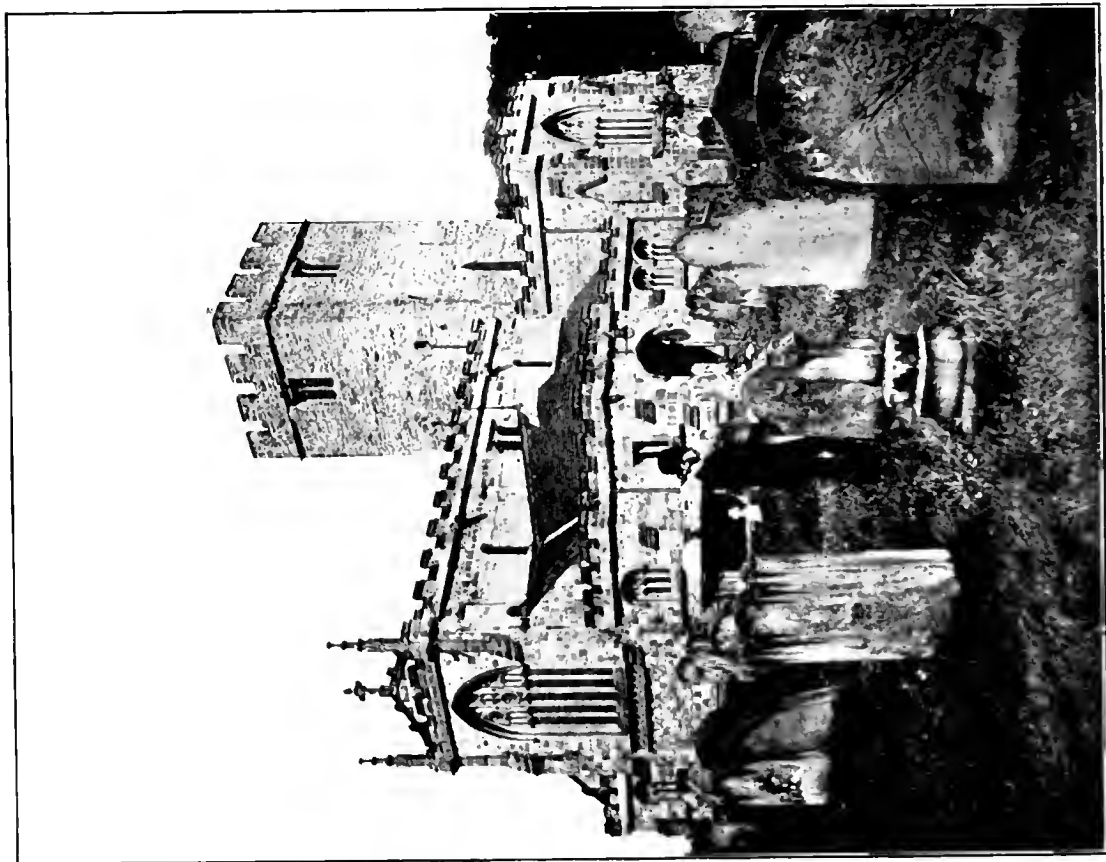
<sup>62</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 299.

<sup>63</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 158.

<sup>64</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 111.



NORTON CHURCH: THE CROSSING



NORTON CHURCH FROM THE NORTH EAST





all the windows with the exception of a window on the north side being probably of this date, or restorations of work then done. The upper stage of the tower is also a rebuilding or addition of the 15th century. In 1579 the chancel was again reported to be in decay.<sup>65</sup>

In 1823 'the side walls of the west part of the church were entirely taken down and rebuilt so as to enclose a larger area,'<sup>66</sup> which seems to imply a widening of the aisles at that time, two new galleries were erected, the end of the south transept rebuilt, a new west window inserted, and the old east window renewed.<sup>67</sup> The galleries occupied the aisles, the roofs of which were raised,<sup>68</sup> and in 1829 the building was described as 'well pewed and in excellent order.'<sup>69</sup> Sir Stephen Glynne, who visited the church in 1843, describes it as 'much altered and modernised especially within,' the exterior being stuccoed. 'The side aisles of the nave,' he proceeds, 'have been widened and the windows in the modern walls have pseudo-perpendicular tracery.'<sup>70</sup> The clearstory has been closed. . . . There are ugly galleries erected along every side of the nave, which is encumbered also with high though regular pews.'<sup>71</sup>

The building was completely restored in 1876, when the aisles and the end of the south transept were again rebuilt, a new west window inserted, the galleries removed, the nave reseated, and the organ chamber and vestry added on the north side of the chancel. There were further, but slighter, restorations in 1879 and 1889. The roof of the north aisle was renewed in 1911.

The chancel is constructed of rubble masonry, and the roof is a leaded one of very flat pitch behind an embattled ashlar parapet, which is continued along the east wall. The side walls were raised when the new roof was erected at the end of the 15th century. At the eastern angles are original flat double buttresses of two stages, and on each side of the east window just above the sill level are portions of a 13th-century chamfered string-course. The original east window appears to have consisted of four lancets, the angle shafts of which, with moulded capitals, bands, and bases, still remain inside below the spring of the two outer lights. Externally a portion of the hood mould remains at each end, and is carried along the wall as a string above the buttresses. The east window is of three cinquefoiled lights with perpendicular tracery and four-centred head with hollow-chamfered jambs and hood mould. The restoration seems to have been confined to the mullions and tracery, the jambs and head being apparently old, and there are two four-centred windows, each of three cinquefoiled lights without tracery, on the south side, one at each end of the wall. Both are to some extent restorations, the mullions in all cases being new, and the detail is similar to that of the east window. The priest's doorway has a four-centred head without hood mould, and is midway between the windows. The north

side of the chancel is now hidden externally by the vestry and organ chamber, the lancet window, which is near the east end, now opening into the former. The west end of the north wall is open to the organ chamber by a modern arch, but the doorway to the vestry is apparently of 15th-century date and has a four-centred head. In the south wall, in the usual position, is the westernmost and part of the second seat of the 13th-century sedilia, the easternmost seat having been destroyed in the 15th century, when the new windows were inserted. The remaining arch of the sedilia arcade is moulded and has the dog-tooth ornament, and springs from angle shafts with moulded capitals and bases, the whole design before mutilation having been one of much beauty. The piscina is below the easternmost window, but is either new or a restoration, consisting of a projecting bowl under a pointed recess, in the arch of which the nail-head ornament occurs. The fluted bowl of a large piscina, dug up when the present vestry was built, is preserved in the chancel. The fittings are all modern, and the roof is of four bays and boarded. The width of the former chancel is distinctly shown on the east side of the chancel arch, where the ancient masonry has been cut away. The chancel arch, like that between the tower and the nave, is semicircular in form and of two orders, each with a pointed bowtel moulding on the angles springing from chamfered impost and with a hood mould on each side. The inner order has a half-round member on the soffit, and springs from keel-shaped responds, which have been cut away on either side immediately below the capitals. The latter have plain necks and square abaci.

The tower, to which the chancel arch really belongs, is the most interesting part of the church, and is built of rubble masonry with angle quoins. The total height of the pre-Conquest portion now standing is level with the ridge of the ancient roofs, the lines of which are preserved on each face. The original transept arches, as already stated, have been tampered with and the inner order of voussoirs removed, the result being a clumsy semicircular arch of a single square order springing directly from square jambs slightly chamfered on the angles. The tower walls are 3 ft. thick, and the width of the two arches differs slightly, that on the north being 10 ft. 3 in. and the other 10 ft. 6 in. across the existing opening. Above the arches of the crossing are four triangular-headed openings in the walls communicating originally with the roof spaces. The openings are 7 ft. high by 2 ft. in width, and the headstones rest on chamfered impost stones which go through the walls, being flush externally, but having a projection inside, below which the jambs are splayed. Over these windows, which are now above the later flat-leaded roofs, was a floor, and a little above this again are two smaller openings on each face of the tower, one on each side of the

<sup>65</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 124.

<sup>66</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 208.

<sup>67</sup> Ibid. Two new windows are also stated to have been inserted on the north side of the chancel like those on the south. The vestry and organ chamber now extend the full length of the chancel on the north side. Surtees describes the church as just having undergone 'much

mutilation and alteration.' 'The south limb of the transept,' he states, 'has been abridged' (op. cit. iii, 154). Longstaffe states that in 1823 the 'aisles were extended to a line flush with the ends of the transepts' (*Arch. Ael.* [New Ser.], xv, 11).

<sup>68</sup> Brewster, op. cit. (ed. 2, 1829), 291. A south-west view of the church shows two square-headed sash windows to the

south aisle. The window at the end of the aisle is round-headed, and there is a plain south porch with round-headed doorway. The south aisle had an embattled parapet.

<sup>69</sup> Ibid.

<sup>70</sup> This is not shown in the view in Brewster.

<sup>71</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iii, 186.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

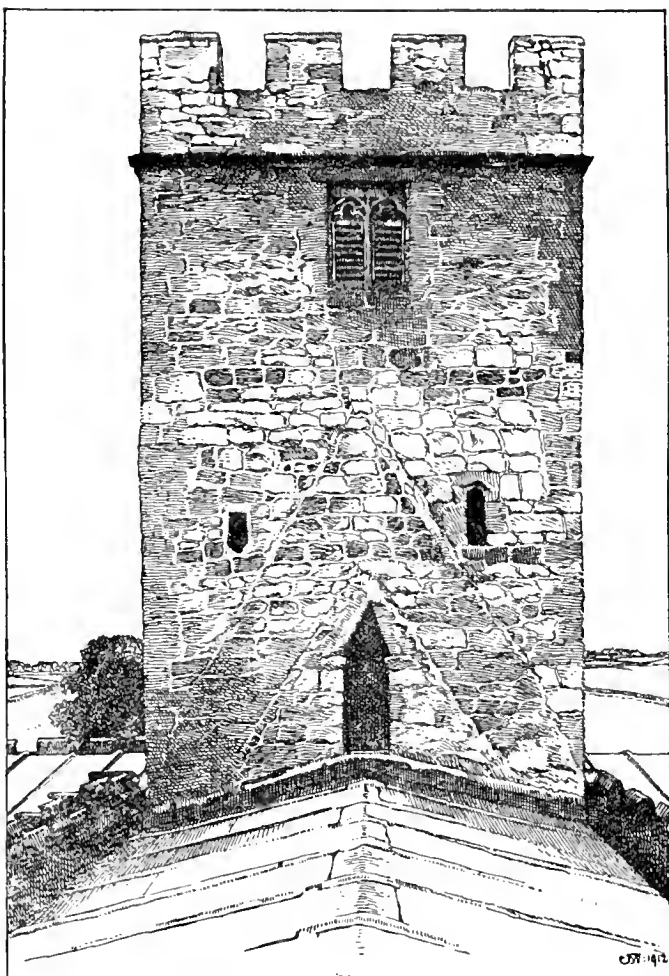
original high-pitched roof. They were originally only 6 in. wide, but splayed inside, and have semi-circular heads cut from one stone. A little higher up are indications of a second floor, above which the tower is of 15th-century date. The grooves of the old roof lines, which are of exceedingly steep pitch, are filled on all four faces with small square stones flush with the face of the wall.<sup>72</sup> The tower may originally have risen no higher than the ridge of the four abutting roofs, and the first floor was entered through a doorway high up in the south wall near the south-west angle above the arch, reached by a ladder or stairway from the south transept. The floor, which was immediately above the crown of the arches, has been removed, but the doorway still remains. The later belfry story has a square-headed window of two trefoiled lights on each side and finishes with a plain embattled parapet, the whole being of rubble masonry different in character from that below.

The north transept, known later as the Blakiston porch, has a modern north window of three lights, but is otherwise little altered except as regards the roof, which, like those of the chancel and south transept, is a leaded one of very flat pitch. The north 'gable,' which follows the line of the roof, has a modern apex cross, but the roof overhangs the side walls. On the west side the line of the 1823 aisle roof, higher than the present one, shows against the wall. The transept is built of rubble masonry with large and massive angle quoins, some of which measure 2 ft. 6 in. to 3 ft. in length and 16 in. to 24 in. in height, but no original openings or any architectural features remain. Internally there is a mutilated piscina at the south end of the east wall with a roughly-shaped pointed head, the bowl of which is cut away. It may be a 13th-century insertion. The arch between the transept and the aisle is modern.

The south transept, which is known as the Pity Porch,<sup>73</sup> probably from its having contained a chantry dedicated to Our Lady of Pity, is very much modernized externally, the whole of the south wall being new. The walls terminate in an embattled parapet continuous with that of the chancel, and the south window is of four cinquefoiled lights with perpendicular tracery. There is a doorway below the window in the south-west corner, and the angles have modern double buttresses. In the east wall is an original lancet window with head in one stone, an insertion probably when the chancel was rebuilt, but there are no other ancient features. The roofs of both transepts are boarded internally, and the walls, like those of the rest of the building, are of bare stone. The pointed arch between the transept and the south aisle is of the same date as the nave arcade, and

consists of a single chamfered order springing from imposts.

The nave is of three bays, the arcades consisting of pointed arches of two moulded orders similar to those of the east and west tower arches, but with the hood mould on the nave side only, springing at a height of 9 ft. 6 in. from circular piers with moulded capitals and bases. The responds are of similar type, except that at the east end on the south side, which



NORTON CHURCH TOWER

is keel-shaped. The piers are 25 in. in diameter, and the capitals have circular necks and octagonal abaci. Those on the north side are quite plain, but on the south the capital of the easternmost pier has an indented moulding along the underside of the abacus, and that of the adjoining pier has the neck carved with early leaf ornament. The capitals of the responds are carved with the early volute. A torus string runs the whole length of the wall on each side immediately above the crown of the arches, stopping against the east and west walls. The clearstory walls are of wrought masonry in courses, and are divided externally into three bays by flat pilaster buttresses. There are three original transitional round-headed windows on the north side, and the same disposition

<sup>72</sup> *Reliq.* (New Ser.), viii, 11.

<sup>73</sup> In 1635 an allotment was made of

the seats in the church. The servants who could not read were to sit in the

south porch called 'Petty Porch' (Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 159).

was followed on the south, but the middle window was altered in the 15th century, and now consists of a square-headed opening of two trefoiled lights, the head of which internally is formed of a 13th-century grave cover.<sup>74</sup> The original openings are chamfered all round externally, and the heads are cut from one stone. The walls finish with an embattled parapet, behind which the flat-pitched leaded roof is not seen. The west window is of five lights with perpendicular tracery, and the wall above on each side has been rebuilt. The modern aisles are under lean-to red tiled roofs behind embattled parapets, and the porch is also embattled and has a red tiled hipped roof running back into that of the aisle. In the east and west walls of the porch are a number of 12th and 13th-century fragments, the former (apparently voussoirs of an arch with chevron ornament) serving as part of a corbel table supporting the roof. In the east wall is a stone female effigy, the head of which has gone.

At the east end of the nave on the south side, below the tower arch, is an exceedingly fine recumbent effigy of an unknown knight in chain armour and surcoat, apparently of late 13th or early 14th-century date. Above the head is a crocketed canopy, and the feet rest on two animals in combat. The head is bare, and on the right side is a small kneeling figure with open book. The sword, in a jewelled sheath, hangs from a belt, and on the left arm is a shield of six quarterings cut at a later date. Behind the canopy, over the head, are two original shields of arms, one a cross moline and the other a voided scutcheon with a bend over all. The first may be the arms of Bek of Redmarshall or Fulthorpe of Grindon. The other is that assigned to John Lithgraynes. If the figure represents a member of the family of Park, as is generally stated, the shields can only refer to allied families; but it is possible that it is the effigy of some other person more intimately connected with the family of Bek. Both Hutchinson and Surtees speak of this figure as being somewhere in the Blakiston porch, whence it was removed to its present position. It was probably appropriated by one of the Blakistons in the 16th century under the impression that it was one of his ancestors. The quarterings on the shield are of this period.<sup>75</sup> On the chamfer of the slab on which the figure rests is an artificer's mark consisting of the letter I and three interlaced rings.

The font dates from 1851, and is of stone elaborately carved.<sup>75a</sup> The pulpit is also of stone and modern, and there is a modern oak chancel screen. An old oak chest, 3 ft. long, said to be a groat chest or money box, is preserved in the chancel, and on the north wall is a painting of the 'Supper at Emmaus,' which was presented by the Rev. Christopher

Anstey (vicar 1786-1827) and stood over the altar table till 1875, when it was removed and sold. It was restored to the church by the purchaser in 1894.<sup>76</sup>

The tower contains three 17th-century bells, the oldest bearing the date 1607 and the initials R.D. The second is inscribed 'Anno Domini : 1613 I.C.' The third, by Samuel Smith of York, 1664, bore the motto 'Venite exultemus Domino. R.D. I.C.' The third bell was recast with an inscription: 'Recast 1893 Deus canticum novum cantebo tibi. T.E.S. vicar, T.H.F., H.S.C. ch.was.'<sup>77</sup>

The silver plate consists of a chalice with domed cover, paten (the gift of the Rev. Christopher Anstey, vicar in 1808), two flacons, all of 1807,<sup>78</sup> London make, and two plates (presented by the Rev. C. J. Plumer, vicar 1843).

The registers begin in 1574. The first volume contains entries down to 1713; the second volume begins in 1700, and contains baptisms and burials till 1798 and marriages till 1733.<sup>79</sup>

A grey stone crucifix has been erected near the entrance to the churchyard as a memorial of those men of the parish who fell in the Great War.

The church of *ST. MICHAEL AND ALL ANGELS* was built in 1913. It consists of a chancel, nave, north aisle and western tower.

Norton parish formerly included *ADVOUWSON* Stockton (q.v.), which, with the hamlets of Preston and East Hartburn, was made a chapelry with right of burial in 1237 and was created a parish in 1713. From the earliest record of its existence Norton Church was, like the manor, in the hands of the Bishops of Durham. It was given about 1083 by William of St. Carileph to the secular canons he had removed from Durham Cathedral when he placed monks there. This is said to have been done by order of Pope Gregory VII.<sup>80</sup> A vicarage was evidently ordained, while the rectorial tithes were assigned to eight canons, whose shares were called prebends. The bishop apparently retained the right of presenting to the vicarage as well as to the prebends.<sup>81</sup>

The Pipe Roll of 1197 records £53 6s. 8d. as due from the parsons of the church of Norton; but, though the word is plural here, William son of Henry is then named as if he were alone in the rectory.<sup>82</sup> In 1213<sup>83</sup> and in 1215<sup>84</sup> King John presented clerks to portions in the church, the bishopric being vacant. Similar grants to the portions or prebends occur in the time of Henry III,<sup>85</sup> and in 1238 the king presented to the vicarage also<sup>86</sup>; the vacancy of the bishopric was in each case the reason assigned for the king's right. The prebends and vicarage were often or usually held with other benefices, and frequently by the king's clerks.<sup>87</sup> In 1291 the eight prebends were taxed as worth £6 a year each, and the vicarage as

<sup>74</sup> Another mediaeval grave-slab is built into the west wall of the nave inside.

<sup>75</sup> They are Blakiston, Surtees, Bowes, Dalden, Conyers, and Conyers with a ring for difference. For the effigy generally see *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), xv, 7-8. It is engraved in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 116, from a drawing by E. Blore. See also *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iii, 186.

<sup>75a</sup> Fragments of a former font of 17th or 18th century date are in the churchyard. See *Trans. Dur. Arch. Soc.* vi, 256, where a restoration is figured.

<sup>76</sup> It is attributed to Caravaggio, and is said to have been formerly an altar-piece in a Benedictine convent on the Continent.

<sup>77</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 42; *Gent. Mag.* (New Ser.), xix, 276.

<sup>78</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 42.

<sup>79</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 209.

<sup>80</sup> Leland, *Coll.* ii, 385; *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 127.

<sup>81</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 842-5.

<sup>82</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), p. vii.

<sup>83</sup> *Cal. Rot. Chart.* 1199-1216 (Rec. Com.), 188; Nicholas Clement in place of Henry de Vere.

<sup>84</sup> *Rot. Lit. Pat.* (Rec. Com.), i, 153; Edmund de London.

<sup>85</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1225-32, pp. 115, 172; 1232-47, pp. 208, 217. A clerk of the papal legate was one of those presented.

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.* 1232-47, p. 212; William de Sancta Maria.

<sup>87</sup> E.g., *Cal. Papa! Letters*, ii, 102, 274; iii, 81; *Cal. Pat.* 1348-50, p. 105.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

worth £20, giving £68 in all<sup>88</sup>; but owing to the Scottish raids in the time of Edward II the prebends were in 1318 taxed at £4 each and the vicarage at £13, or a total of £45.<sup>89</sup> In the bishop's accounts of the plague year 1349 is entered the sum of 66*s.* 8*d.* from Reginald de Hillington, vicar of Norton, for sixteen oxen and four cows sold to him, viz., from the mortuaries received during the vacancy of the church there.<sup>90</sup> In 1535 the value of the rectory, appropriated as formerly to eight portionaries, was recorded as £34 13*s.* 4*d.* in all; the vicarage was worth £31 13*s.* 4*d.*, of which 2*s.* was paid to the archdeacon.<sup>91</sup> The college or rectory was confiscated by the Crown in 1548, when it was stated that the incumbents of the rectory had the tithes divided among them to help them to study at the university.<sup>92</sup> About 1580 they were called 'lay portioners'; at that time the dissolved college was still in the queen's hands.<sup>93</sup> A grant of it was made to William Tipper and Robert Dawe in 1590,<sup>94</sup> and a further grant was made in 1612 to Francis Phelippis and Francis Morrice.<sup>95</sup> Sir Edmund Duncan, a Royalist, was the owner in 1644, at which time it was sequestered by the Parliament and demised to Rowland and Robert Burdon at £160 a year.<sup>96</sup> Part of the rectory—viz., the greater tithes of Norton and East Hartburn—was in 1910 given up by the owner, the Right Hon. John Lloyd Wharton, as an additional endowment of the vicarage.<sup>97</sup>

The vicarage of Norton continued in the gift of the Bishops of Durham until 1859, when it was transferred to the Bishop of Chester, whose successor is the present patron.<sup>98</sup> The foundation stone of a new church of St. Michael and All Angels was laid in 1912.

At the visitation of 1501 it was found that the vicar did not reside; the parish chaplain and the chantry priest did not appear, and were therefore suspended.<sup>99</sup> The vicar at that time (1498–1518) was a man of note, Dr. John Claymond, who was then fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and was elected president in 1504; he had various other ecclesiastical benefices, and in 1516 was made the first president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and from his devotion to the Blessed Sacrament was known as 'Eucharistiae servus.' He founded six scholarships at Brasenose College, one of them to be filled by a candidate from the parish of Norton, including Stockton. He died in 1537.<sup>100</sup>

Although a chantry priest is mentioned in the visitation of 1501 cited above, it does not appear that an endowed chantry existed in the church, and the priest referred to may have been at Blakiston. William Blakiston, who died in 1533, left money for a cantarist for twenty years, and this stipend was paid in 1548.<sup>1</sup> There is nothing to show what became of the chapel of the Holy Trinity at Blakiston or of the chantry founded there in 1323 by Richard de Park and Alice his wife. They gave 4 oxgangs

of land for the maintenance of the chaplain, who was to be assisted by a sufficient clerk, and to say the canonical hours regularly, celebrate a requiem mass thrice a week and mass of Our Lady at other times. The Prior of Durham was to appoint the chaplain after the founder's decease.<sup>2</sup>

The ecclesiastical parish of St. Michael and All Angels was formed in 1918 by Order in Council. It comprises lands taken from the parishes of Norton, St. John Baptist and St. Thomas, Stockton-on-Tees. The living is in the gift of the vicar of Norton.

A Hermitage garth is mentioned in the endowment of the grammar school.

In 1714—as stated in the Parli-  
*CHARITIES* mentary returns of 1786—John Thompson by deed conveyed to trustees certain lands (*a*) for upholding and maintaining the church, and (*b*) for the poor. The ecclesiastical branch consisted of the church field containing about 4 a., which was sold in 1920 and the proceeds invested in £1,172 7*s.* 6*d.* 5 per cent. War Stock, and a further sum of £300 of same stock, presumably accumulations. The endowment of the poor's branch now consists of £869 9*s.* 6*d.* India 3 per cent. stock, representing the proceeds of a sale of land in 1875 with accumulations. The annual dividends, amounting to £26 1*s.* 8*d.*, are applied in the distribution of tickets for food, fuel, and clothing.

In 1781 John Snowdon by his will bequeathed £100 stock, now £100 consols, the annual dividends of £2 10*s.* being distributed in tickets for goods from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 5*s.* each in value.

In 1820 Thomas Newton by his will bequeathed £100, now represented by £108 2*s.* 5*d.* consols, producing £2 14*s.* yearly. The parish of Norton is entitled to one-fifth of the income, Newton Bewley two-fifths, Wolviston one-fifth, and Billingham one-fifth. The charity is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 1867, and the income applied in the distribution of tickets for food and other articles in kind.

The above charities are administered in accordance with a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 20 January 1920 under the title of the United Charities.

The sums of stock are held by the official trustees.

The Fox Almshouses were founded and endowed by the will of John Henry Fox proved at London 7 October 1893. By a deed poll, dated 20 November 1895, the trusts of a sum of £20,000 were declared, to which a scheme was annexed for the management of the charity. The almshouses, consisting of twelve tenements of three rooms each and a caretaker's house, were erected at a cost of about £4,000 on a site conveyed in 1893 to trustees for the purpose by Mr. Timothy Crosby, to whom the same had been devised absolutely by the founder. There is also a detached building containing a reading room for the inmates and a clerk's office. The balance of the

<sup>88</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 315.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.* 330.

<sup>90</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 243.

<sup>91</sup> *Palor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 318–19.

<sup>92</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxi. This may have been the actual condition in 1547, or may have been merely a suggestion for preserving the endowment.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.* 5.

<sup>94</sup> *Pat.* 33 Eliz. pt. ix, m. 25.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.* 10 Jas. I, pt. ii, no. 1. There was an earlier grant to the same persons in 1609 (*ibid.* 7 Jas. I, pt. x, no. 2).

<sup>96</sup> *Royalist Comp. in Dur.* (Surt. Soc.), 3.

<sup>97</sup> A brass in the transept records this gift. Inform. from the vicar.

<sup>98</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 5 Aug. 1859, p. 2998.

<sup>99</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xvii.

<sup>100</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.* This with similar local preferences was abolished by the University Commission of 1854.

<sup>1</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxi; *Invent. of Church Goods* (Surt. Soc.), 154.

<sup>2</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 161; charter at Durham.

trust fund has been invested in railway securities and mortgages producing an income of about £450 a year. A stipend of 10s. a week is paid to each of the inmates.

The Chilton Endowment Fund was founded by Mrs. Mary Ovington Trotter by deed dated 17 December 1920. She gave £3,000, the income arising therefrom to be applied by the trustees to or for the benefit of any of the inmates of Fox's Almshouses. The money was invested in £5,783 2s. 8d. Local Loans 3 per cent. stock with the official trustees, producing £173 10s. yearly.

The charity of Elizabeth Clifton for organist in the ecclesiastical parish of St. Michael and All Angels, Norton, founded by will proved at Durham 16 April 1901, is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 29 November 1921, under the terms of which the vicar is appointed sole trustee. The endowment consists of £108 7s. 11d. India 3½ per cent. stock with the official trustees, producing

£3 15s. 8d. yearly, which is applied towards the salary of the organist.

Educational Charities.—The Grammar School Educational Endowment has already been dealt with.<sup>3</sup>

The official trustees now (1926) hold a sum of £441 14s. 5d. India 3 per cent. stock arising from the proceeds of sales of real estate, and £26 10s. 11d. 2½ per cent. consols representing £20 paid by the Rural District Council for the right to lay a sewer through land belonging to the charity, producing £13 18s. yearly.

An account has been already given of the elementary school and the charity of Ann Hogg, founded by will, dated in 1796.<sup>4</sup> The official trustees hold a sum of £152 19s. 8d. India 3 per cent. stock, producing £4 11s. 8d. yearly, which, in accordance with the scheme of 9 June 1891 regulating the charity, is applied in the payment of rewards to girls at the school who have attained standards higher than Standard IV.

## REDMARSHALL

Redmershill (xiii cent.).

The parish is composed of three townships: Redmarshall, in which is the church, Carlton, adjacent to the north-east, and Stillington, quite detached, to the north-west. The areas of the three townships are 875, 1,499 and 1,153 acres in the order mentioned. The general surface is flat, but elevated about 150 ft. to 180 ft. above sea level. A brook runs north through the centre of Redmarshall and Carlton to join Whitton Beck near Thorpe Thewles, and here there is a valley. In Stillington the surface is rather more varied, and rises to over 200 ft. above the ordnance datum, several brooks running south-east to join the Bishopton or Whitton Beck, which forms the boundary on that side. Shotton Beck bounds it on the north.

A road from Stockton to Whitton passes north-west near the small village of Redmarshall, placed amid trees. At this point a cross-road leads west to Bishopton and east to Carlton, dividing here to go north to Thorpe Thewles and south and east to Stockton and Norton. The village of Stillington lies on the road from Grindon to Great Stainton. The West Hartlepool branch of the London and North Eastern railway runs eastward through the parish and has stations called Stillington and Redmarshall, the latter being at Carlton Grange. At the eastern boundary it makes a junction with the line from Stockton north to Sunderland.

The soil is clay, suitable for wheat growing; oats, barley and potatoes also are raised. About 1845 the land was thus used<sup>5</sup>: 2,530 acres of arable, 791 acres of pasture and 16 acres of woodland; now the figures for the parish are<sup>6</sup> 1,115 acres of arable, 1,981 acres of pasture and 38 acres of woodland. There are isolated plantations in each of the townships. Among

17th-century field names in Stillington are Whitton lands, Margerie garth lands and Boynton lands; the inhabitants had 'beast gates' or common on the moor.<sup>7</sup> Some chemical works stand by Carlton station.

The story of the parish has been as peaceful as befits a retired agricultural community. One of the stories of the early miracles of St. Godric relates the cure of the son of the smith of Stillington.<sup>8</sup> The rising of 1569 drew five men to join it from Redmarshall and five from Stillington; one from each place was executed.<sup>9</sup> The Protestation of 1641 was signed in the parish.<sup>10</sup> Sir Anthony Carlisle was born at Stillington in 1768. He became surgeon to the Westminster Hospital, and was made a knight in 1820. He died in London in 1840.<sup>10a</sup>

A Wesleyan chapel was built at Carlton in 1871. Mass is said once a month in the Roman Catholic chapel at Stillington.

Among the Durham charters is one *MANORS* by which Walter Bek granted 4 oxgangs of the demesne land in Redmarshall to Adam the Carpenter.<sup>11</sup> Bishop Robert (1274-83) confirmed it, with reservation of the advowson, to Thomas de Multon, who had inherited it from his brother Edmund, who had purchased the manor from John Bek.<sup>12</sup> From Thomas de Multon it was purchased by Henry de Lisle, lord of the neighbouring Wynyard.<sup>13</sup> Alan de Langton of Wynyard had a dispute with the men of Redmarshall in 1307.<sup>14</sup> He was lord of the place in 1311<sup>15</sup> and Henry in 1314.<sup>16</sup> From that time it descended with Wynyard in the families of Langton, Conyers and Claxton until the partition of the estates after the death of William Claxton in 1597. It was then divided among his three co-heirs, Cassandra wife of Lancelot Claxton,

<sup>3</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 400.

<sup>4</sup> See *ibid.* 409.

<sup>5</sup> Lewis, *Topog. Dict.*

<sup>6</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>7</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 4, no. 1, fol. 326.

<sup>8</sup> *Vita S. Godrici* (Surt. Soc.), 383.

<sup>9</sup> Sharp, *Mem. o' Rebellion of 1569*, pp. 250, 251.

<sup>10</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* v, App. 125.

<sup>10a</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>11</sup> Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of co. Palat.*

of *Dur.* iii, 70 n., 71.

<sup>12</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1197. Glover states that Bishop Bek (1284-1311) gave it to his brother, John

Bek, but this charter proves the statement to be in error.

<sup>13</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.* quoting Glover the herald.

<sup>14</sup> *Baldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. xxxvii.

<sup>15</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 73; ii, 1200.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.* i, 632.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

and daughter of his daughter Elizabeth wife of Josias Lambert, Alice wife of Sir William Blakiston, his daughter, and Anne wife of William Jenison, a third daughter.<sup>17</sup>

Cassandra Lambert subsequently married Francis Morley of Wennington in Lancashire. In 1608 Francis Morley and Cassandra his wife mortgaged or sold their third part of messuages and lands in Redmarshall, Carlton and Stillington to John Girlington,<sup>18</sup> and in 1610 the three sold the same to Anthony Buckle of Whitton.<sup>19</sup> In 1616 Christopher Place of Dinsdale and Christopher his son and heir purchased this part.<sup>20</sup> The elder Christopher died in 1624 holding of the bishop a third part of the manor of Redmarshall with lands and tenements there.<sup>21</sup> In 1650 it was purchased from Roland Place by Robert or John Bromley,<sup>22</sup> and from Robert Bromley it passed in 1713 to his grandson Robert Spearman, who in February 1719-20 transferred it to his father, Gilbert Spearman.<sup>23</sup> The Spearman trustees in 1750 sold it to John Tempest of Wynyard, from whom it has descended to the Marquess of Londonderry, the present lord of this part of the manor.<sup>24</sup>

Sir William Blakiston had by inheritance an estate in Redmarshall in addition to that third part brought by his wife. Ralph de Rounton (Rungeton) was in 1339 said to hold two messuages and 24 acres of land in Redmarshall of Henry de Langton by a rent of 12*d.* His heir was a son William de Blakiston, aged thirty.<sup>25</sup> This son appears to be the William who in 1349 held much the same estate, the heir being a nephew, John Roland of Butterwick.<sup>26</sup> The holding seems to have passed to the main branch of the Blakiston family. Nicholas Blakiston of Blakiston in 1460 had a messuage in Redmarshall and 50 acres in Carlton,<sup>27</sup> which descended with the manor of Blakiston (q.v.) in Norton to the above-named Sir William. He, in conjunction with Alice his wife and Thomas his son and heir, sold the third part of the manor and lands in 1612 to Michael Forwood.<sup>28</sup> The purchaser in the same year sold it to John Cooke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, draper.<sup>29</sup>

Of the remaining third part of the manor William

Jenison and Anne his wife made a feoffment in 1595.<sup>30</sup> In 1611 William Jenison sold his third part of the manor to John Cooke,<sup>31</sup> who, as stated above, afterwards purchased another third part. The new owner died on 2 September 1616 holding two-thirds of the manor of Redmarshall of the bishop, and leaving a son Timothy, then sixteen years of age, to inherit; livery was granted in 1623.<sup>32</sup> Timothy Cooke died in possession in 1636, his son Thomas being his heir.<sup>33</sup>

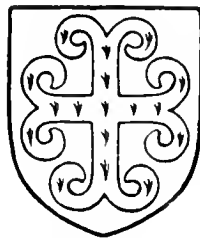
The later descent of this part of the manor cannot be certainly traced. In 1684 the Rev. Thomas Davison was among the freeholders, and in 1731 Thomas and Philip (?) Davison conveyed five messuages and 700 acres in Wynyard and Redmarshall to John Turner.<sup>34</sup>

Some other estates are noticed in the inquisitions. John Emmeson was in 1349 found to have held two messuages in Redmarshall of Henry de Langton by fealty only; his son and heir John was thirty years old.<sup>35</sup> John de Redmarshall in 1375 held a messuage of Simon de Langton by 1*d.* rent; his heir was a son William, aged twenty-one.<sup>36</sup> Robert de Fetherstonhaugh of Stanhope, in or before 1374, held 2 oxgangs of land of Simon de Langton by 12*d.* rent,<sup>37</sup> and his son William in 1399 held a toft and 20 acres of Thomas de Langton.<sup>38</sup> Robert Culy of Stockton, whose name occurs in 1388,<sup>39</sup> died in November 1422 holding a messuage in Redmarshall of the bishop by knights' service and suit of court; his son John, aged thirty, was heir.<sup>40</sup> There is probably a mistake in the age stated, for John Culy died in 1426, leaving a son William, aged twenty-four.<sup>41</sup> The latter died in 1428, leaving a brother Thomas to succeed him.<sup>42</sup> Thomas was succeeded by his son Thomas.<sup>43</sup> John Hartburne died in 1478 holding a tenement of the heirs of Thomas Langton<sup>44</sup>; his son and heir William was forty years of age, and did homage on livery of the lands.<sup>45</sup>

John Eden about 1609 sold a messuage and 150 acres in Redmarshall to Leonard Harrison,<sup>46</sup> who was in 1627 succeeded by his grandson Robert, aged eleven, son of his son Robert. Livery was not, however, obtained before February 1638-9.<sup>47</sup> Robert Jamson (? Janison), as a Royalist, had his land sequestered by the Parliament in 1644.<sup>48</sup>

The freeholders in 1684 were Robert Bromley, the Rev. Thomas Davison, John Shippardson, Robert Stelling, William Williamson and Timothy Wright.<sup>49</sup>

Finchale Priory had a grange at Redmarshall,<sup>50</sup> and



BEK. Gules a cross moline ermine.

<sup>17</sup> See Wynyard in Grindon parish.

<sup>18</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 18.

<sup>19</sup> Ibid. m. 35.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid. R. 97, no. 36; Ibid. cl. 12, no. 3 (1); Surtees, op. cit. iii, 70.

<sup>21</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 487. See also the account of Dinsdale.

<sup>22</sup> Both Robert and John Bromley were concerned in a recovery whereby Roland Place cut the entail of a third part of the manor of Redmarshall in 1650 (*Recov. R. Mich.* 1650, m. 121; cf. Surtees, loc. cit.).

<sup>23</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 20 (4). In the transfer was included a third part of the porch called Claxton's Porch in the parish church.

<sup>24</sup> Surtees, loc. cit. (from title deeds).

<sup>25</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 18.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid. fol. 43 d. <sup>27</sup> Ibid. no. 4, fol. 7.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 2 (3); cf. *ibid.* cl. 3, file 184, no. 99.

<sup>29</sup> Ibid. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 54.

<sup>30</sup> Ibid. file 192, no. 29; cl. 12, no. 2 (1).

<sup>31</sup> Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bde. 399, no. 76.

<sup>32</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 101, no. 125; file 184, no. 50.

<sup>33</sup> Ibid. file 188, no. 143.

<sup>34</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 71; Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 23 (3).

<sup>35</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 36 d.

<sup>36</sup> Ibid. fol. 93.

<sup>37</sup> Ibid. fol. 91 d.

<sup>38</sup> Ibid. fol. 131 d.

<sup>39</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 47.

<sup>40</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 218; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 174.

<sup>41</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 234; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 175.

<sup>42</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 273 d.; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 177.

<sup>43</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 73; see also *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, App. 146.

<sup>44</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 72.

<sup>45</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, App. 150.

<sup>46</sup> Ibid. xl, App. 494; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 188, no. 87.

<sup>47</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 188, no. 87; R. 110, m. 2 d.

<sup>48</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 34. A Robert Jenison compounded in 1645 (*ibid.* 255).

<sup>49</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 71; from the sheriff's list. Stelling was probably the heir of that Anthony Stelling to whom William Forrest conveyed land in Redmarshall in 1620 (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 5 [2]).

<sup>50</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxxxvi.

n 1426 and later received 4*6s. 8d.* from the 'manor' there,<sup>51</sup> but in 1479-80 an exchange was made with Lionel Claxton by which this estate passed from the priory.<sup>52</sup> The monks of Durham had a rent here.<sup>53</sup>

CARLTON (Carlton, xii cent.) was one of the villas given by Bishop Aldhun with his daughter Egfrida to Uctred son of Earl Waltheof. Uctred afterwards repudiated her, and she married a Yorkshire thegn, Kilvert son of Ligulf, by whom she had a daughter Sigrid. She was again repudiated, and became a nun. Sigrid married Arkil, who, after her death, restored Carlton to the bishopric.<sup>54</sup>

The vill was occupied in 1184 by twenty-three 'firmars,' each holding 2 oxgangs, and various other tenants more or less free. The 'firmars' paid a money rent of 10*s.* and dues of hens and eggs, provided a cart for carrying corn for six days and owed four boondays in the autumn. Of the other tenants all but one paid the money rent, but were quit of the services, one at the bishop's will, one while he was in the bishop's service, and another, the miller, in return for an extra payment of 2*s.* William son of Orm, who held a carucate of land, was possibly a drengage tenant. He paid a rent of 10*s.* quit of all service except attending the bishop's great hunt with a hunting dog.<sup>55</sup>

Carlton was considered a member of the manor of Stockton, the reeve of which for the half-year ending at Michaelmas 1349 received 44*s. 1d.* from twenty-six malmen (i.e., 'firmars') of Carlton in lieu of boonworks.<sup>56</sup> In 1385-6 the receipts from Carlton were £27 15*s. 2d.* in the ordinary issues, 26*s. 6d.* from the court, and 16*s. 4d.* other issues.<sup>57</sup>

The holding of William son of Orm was apparently broken up. In 1339 it was found that Ralph de Rounton (Rungeton) had held 53 acres, &c., in Carlton of the bishop by a rent of 4*s. 5d.*,<sup>58</sup> and his son William de Blakiston held the same estate in 1349.<sup>59</sup> In 1349 it was found that John Emmeson held 67 acres of the bishop by homage and suit of court and a rent of 11*s.*<sup>60</sup> John de Redmarshall in 1375 held 63 acres of the bishop by suit of court and 5*s.* rent<sup>61</sup>; his son William succeeded.

About 1384 the tenants in drengage were the above-named William son of John de Redmarshall and Simon Chamber (*de camera*), each holding by charter 4 oxgangs of land (60 acres) by 5*s.* rent and attending the hunt with his greyhounds. The free tenants were Thomas son of John Gower, Hugh de Laton of Thorp and Thomas de Cramblington, each holding a rood of meadow at 4*d.* or 8*d.* rent. The 'firmars' holding by services resembling those of 1184 were in 1384 called bondmen. These services were now, however, commuted for a money rent, 13*s. 7d.* being the normal rent for a tenement of 2 oxgangs. The services of repairing the mill and Stockton manor-

house, which do not appear in Boldon Book, are here mentioned. The holdings range from 1 to 4 oxgangs in extent. The tenants as a body held the mill for £6, the oven for 2*s.* and the brewing for 2*s.* The forge was outside their tenure and was not arrented. A native living away at Seaton Carew paid 5*s.* to the lord. There were eight exchequer tenements rendering from 2*d.* to 12*d.* each.<sup>62</sup>

Robert Culley had acquired one of the above-described drengage tenements before his death in 1422, for it was found that he had held 60 acres in Carlton of the bishop.<sup>63</sup> In the inquisitions held after the death of his son John in 1426 and his grandson William in 1428 the tenement is described as 4 oxgangs of land in Carlton, held by knights' service and going with the bishop to his great chase provided with dogs.<sup>64</sup>

William Culley left a brother and heir Thomas, whose son William Culley was the tenant in 1478.<sup>64a</sup> William seems to have been succeeded by Thomas Culley and he by his daughter Agnes, wife of one Bainbridge; Agnes died some time during the reign of Henry VIII, and it is uncertain whether her son and heir John Bainbridge survived her.<sup>64b</sup> Percival son of John was a man of 40 in 1577,<sup>64c</sup> but nothing more is known of the history of this holding.

In 1408 the bishop demised to Thomas Redmarshall 12½ messuages and 25 oxgangs of land—nearly half the vill—which had been lying waste for sixteen years for lack of tenants; Thomas took this for twelve years at £8 rent.<sup>65</sup> Bishop Booth demised the vill to Thomas Caldbeck in 1472 on a three years' lease.<sup>66</sup> In 1476 a nine years' lease of the whole vill was granted to William Hartburn at a rent of £20; the previous rent had been £16.<sup>67</sup> William was probably the son of John Hartburn mentioned above who in 1478 died holding the second drengage tenement in Carlton, his son being forty years old.<sup>68</sup> This land descended in the family to John Hartburn who died in 1586 leaving a daughter Margaret, wife of Robert Forrest.<sup>68a</sup> Margaret was succeeded in March 1615-16 by William her son, but he died in the following December, when William Forrest his son was little more than a year old.<sup>68b</sup> William obtained livery of his inheritance in 1636.<sup>68c</sup>

The Blakiston family held lands here as in Redmarshall.<sup>69</sup> Christopher Place in 1624 had land in Carlton in conjunction with his part of the manor of Redmarshall.<sup>70</sup>

The freeholders in 1684 were William Forrest, recusant, William Newton and Anne Stelling.<sup>71</sup>

About 1200 Robert de Amundeville granted to Ralph de Hamsterley 2 oxgangs of land in STILLINGTON (Stillyngton, xiii cent.) that had belonged to Robert son of Huchfred.<sup>72</sup> The whole 'manor' was in 1268 acquired by Walter de Merton from Thomas

<sup>51</sup> *Finchale Priory* (Surt. Soc.), p. ccxciii, &c.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.* p. ccxciv. For Lionel Claxton of Horden see *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, 135; xxxvi, App. i, 3.

<sup>53</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. i, 41. It may be the Finchale rent.

<sup>54</sup> Simeon of Dur. *Opera* (Rolls Ser.), i, 215-20.

<sup>55</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 337. For the 'un-free' condition of the firmars see *ibid.* 280.

<sup>56</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 241.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.* 265.

<sup>58</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 18.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 43 d.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 36 d.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 93.

<sup>62</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 177-8.

<sup>63</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 218.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 234; no. 4, fol. 72. See

Redmarshall for this family.

<sup>64a</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 237 d.; no. 4, fol. 72.

<sup>64b</sup> *Ibid.* file 191, no. 59.

<sup>64c</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>65</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 14, fol. 237.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* no. 16, fol. 263 d.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 211 d.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* no. 4, fol. 72.

<sup>68a</sup> *Ibid.* file 191, no. 117; file 192, no. 16.

<sup>68b</sup> *Ibid.* file 184, no. 44, 62; cf. R. 97, no. 32.

<sup>68c</sup> *Ibid.* R. 108, m. 24.

<sup>69</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 319.

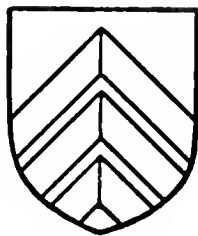
<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 487.

<sup>71</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 73.

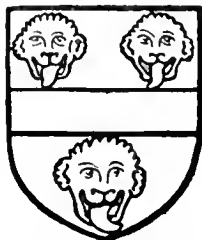
<sup>72</sup> Merton College Deeds, 2309, 2310, 2317.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

son of Ralph de Amundeville, one of his special friends, and given to Merton College, Oxford, which he founded.<sup>72a</sup> The college possesses deeds relating to the place from 1200 onwards and court rolls of the manor



MERTON COLLEGE, OXFORD. Or three chevroned party and counter-coloured azure and gules.



DE LA POLE. Azure a fesse between three leopard's heads or.

from 1290 to 1396, but the customs of the manor have not been kept up.<sup>73</sup> William de Hamsterley, who granted certain lands to John his son, released part at least of his holding to the college in 1290.<sup>74</sup> In 1634 Charles I granted a confirmation of the manor to the warden and scholars of Merton,<sup>75</sup> and the college retains the estate in Stillington.

In 1366 William de la Pole was found to have held 5 acres of meadow here of the Master of Merton by rendering a rose yearly.<sup>76</sup> The land descended with the manor of Bradbury to William Earl and afterwards Duke of Suffolk, the 'manor' of Stillington being included in feoffments of his lands in 1430<sup>77</sup> and 1431.<sup>78</sup> Roger Thornton held both it and Bradbury on his death in March 1470-1,<sup>79</sup> but its later history has not been traced.

Robert Morpeth of Stillington, who died in 1623, had 7 acres of meadow called Ellerbriggs Close and 7 acres of pasture called Whynndy Close in Elstob.<sup>80</sup> His son Christopher, a benefactor to the parish, died early in 1640-1 holding lands in Stillington, Elstob and Bishop-ton.<sup>81</sup> Richard Morpeth, his son and heir, was a Royalist in the Civil War time, and his estate was therefore sequestered in 1644; he had left his house and gone into Cumberland to assist the king's forces. Part of his land in Stillington was held in fee and part on lease from Merton College. He compounded in 1646 by a fine of £100.<sup>82</sup> His son Robert in 1676 sold his lands to John Spearman.<sup>83</sup>

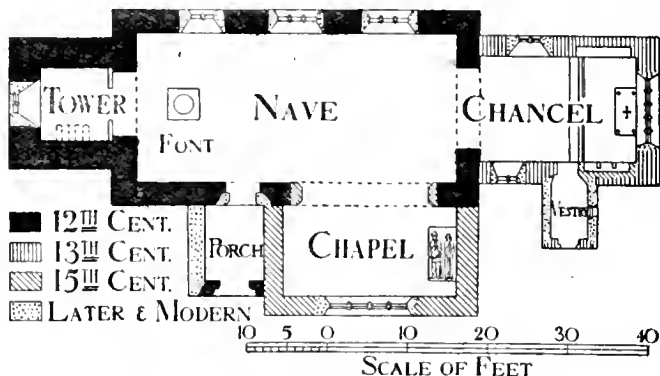
The will of John Hartburn of Stillington, 1560, has been printed.<sup>84</sup> Captain Richard Hartburn, a delinquent and Papist, suffered sequestration of his

lands by the Parliament at the same time as his neighbour Richard Morpeth<sup>85</sup>; he held the manor on lease from Merton College. He died in 1644, and his widow Dorothy, being a recusant, had two-thirds of her estate sequestered on that account, the other third being allowed her in 1651. The college, however, said that the lease had expired, and put a new tenant in.<sup>86</sup>

The freeholders in 1684 were Sir Ralph Jennison of Elwick, George Robinson and George Todd.<sup>87</sup> Elizabeth Todd, as a 'Papist,' registered her leasehold at Stillington in 1717; the value was £23 15s.<sup>88</sup>

The church of *ST. CUTHBERT* consists of chancel 19 ft. 9 in. by 13 ft., nave 40 ft. by 18 ft. 6 in., south chapel 22 ft. by 11 ft., south porch 9 ft. 11 in. by 6 ft. 10 in., and west tower 9 ft. square; all these measurements are internal.

Of the original 12th-century church the nave and tower remain, but the chancel was rebuilt in its present form in the latter part of the 13th century. The south chapel, representing the chantry of St. Mary, and later known as the Claxton porch, is an addition of the 15th century. In subsequent and modern times a good many changes and alterations have taken place in the fabric, but except for the addition of the south porch in the angle of the nave and chapel and a small vestry on the south side of the chancel, the plan has remained unaltered. The porch is of late but uncertain date, and its outer doorway is composed of the 12th-century entrance moved forward from its original position. In 1806 the roofs were



PLAN OF REDMARSHALL CHURCH

removed and the windows altered, and in 1845-6<sup>89</sup> a further restoration was carried out, when the sash windows which then existed were replaced by stone and the small vestry or entrance porch on the south side of the chancel added in front of the priest's doorway, the ancient stonework of which was moved

<sup>72a</sup> Merton College Deeds, 2308.

<sup>73</sup> Inform. from Mr. W. Esson, senior bursar of the college.

<sup>74</sup> Merton College Deeds, 2315, 2318, 2326.

<sup>75</sup> Pat. 9 Chas. I, pt. v, no. 23.

<sup>76</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 77 d.

<sup>77</sup> Harl. Chart. 43, E 19.

<sup>78</sup> Ibid. 45, I 12.

<sup>79</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 35. Roger's heir was his daughter Elizabeth, wife of George Lumley.

<sup>80</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 90. These lands were held by knight service.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid.; *Wills in the York Registry*, 1636-52 (Yorks. Arch. Soc.), 86; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 74; pedigree.

<sup>82</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 296.

<sup>83</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 118, no. 9, 16.

<sup>84</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 186.

<sup>85</sup> Ibid. 15, 25.

<sup>86</sup> Ibid. 234; some field names are given, including Latimore flat.

<sup>87</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 74.

<sup>88</sup> Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Nonjurors*, 53.

<sup>89</sup> The whole cost of the 1845-6 alterations was borne by the Rev. T. Austin, rector, the work being carried out under the direction of his son, Mr. F. Austin of Newcastle, who was also the architect of the new rectory. The rectory is a brick building and stands immediately to the east of the church (Fordyce, *Hist. and Antiq. of co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 230). The restorations of 1893 were carried out by the Rev. C. E. Richardson, then rector.

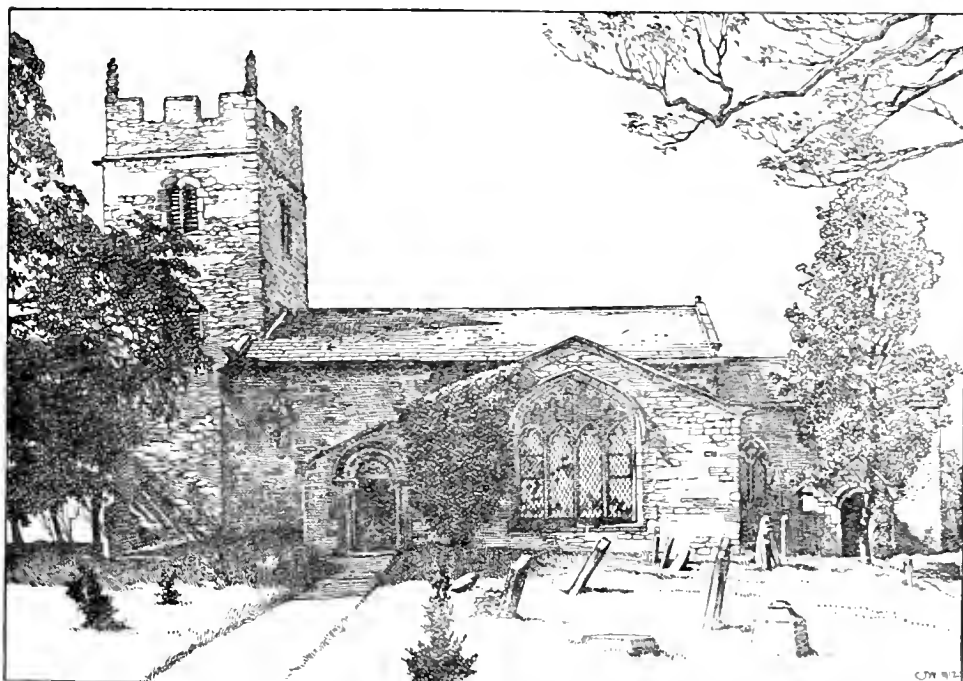


forward to form the entrance. The church was again restored in 1893.

The building throughout is constructed of rubble masonry with quoins at the angles. The roofs of both chancel and nave are of flat pitch and covered with lead overhanging at the eaves. The walls were raised to their original heights in 1893, when the new roofs were erected. The south chapel is under a wide gabled modern slated roof, which is continued down on the west side over the porch. All the windows are modern, but those in the sides of the chancel are said to reproduce the ancient designs.

The chancel has a modern five-light pointed east window with perpendicular tracery, but the north and south windows are each of two lights, and, if repro-

inserted close to the south-east angle of the chancel, the piscina having probably been destroyed. In the north wall is a recess with segmental moulded arch and hood mould, which may have been used as an Easter sepulchre. The opening contains a flat gravestone, now much weathered, with floreated cross and chalice. The chancel arch is elliptical in form and of a single square order the full thickness of the wall, without hood moulds and plastered on the soffit. It springs from chamfered imposts, which are carried back along the wall on each side. The width of the opening is 10 ft. The holes for the sill of a former chancel screen remain in the jambs. The floor of the chancel is flagged and level with that of the nave. All the walls of the church are plastered internally.



REDMARSHALL CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH

ducing the older forms, are interesting examples of early tracery. That on the north side consists of two lancets with a circle in the head, and the other has two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil above. Below the latter, which is near the west end of the wall, is a built-up low-side window, the sill of which is only 12 in. above the present ground level. The priest's doorway, which now forms the outer entrance to the vestry or porch, has a semicircular moulded arch dying out at the springing with a hood mould terminating in carved heads, and with a larger head at the crown. The jambs are chamfered. The vestry, which is now used as a store cupboard, measures internally only 7 ft. by 4 ft. 8 in., and has a window on the east side. An ancient altar stone discovered in 1893 is placed under the communion table. The sedilia are of 15th-century date and consist of three seats on the same level with ogee-headed recesses under a square hood mould with carved head terminations and flat trefoils in the spandrels. The seats are separated by chamfered mullions standing clear of the wall, and have been

The nave has three windows on the north and a single one high up in the wall<sup>90</sup> at the west end of the south side. Towards its eastern end the nave is open to the chapel on the south side by a pointed arch of two chamfered orders, the outer continued to the ground and the inner springing from moulded corbels supported by grotesque male and female heads. The arch has no hood mould, and, like the rest of the walling, is plastered and whitewashed. The chapel is lighted on the south side by a modern four-centred window of four lights with perpendicular tracery. Part of a stone bracket remains at the south end of the east wall. The south doorway, now the entrance to the porch, has a semicircular arch of two orders, with billeted hood mould inclosing a tympanum, across the face of which is carved a line of bold chevron ornament. The outer order is moulded, and the inner is square and consists of twelve plain voussoirs springing from angle shafts with cushion capitals and moulded bases. The

<sup>90</sup> The sill is 10 ft. 8 in. above the floor.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

tympanum, which is 7 in. thick, is carried by shaped corbels set behind the imposts, the latter being chamfered on the underside with horizontal sinkings in the top member. The inner doorway of the porch has a flat four-centred arch with hollow-chamfered jambs and head.

The tower is internally of three stages. The lowest has a chamfered set-back outside, above which the walls go straight up to the string below the parapet. The lowest stage is blank on the north and south, but on the west side a modern two-light window has been inserted, and on the east the tower is open to the nave by a semicircular arch of a single square order consisting of twenty-six voussoirs springing from chamfered imposts. The soffit is flat like that of the chancel arch, and none of the arch stones go through the wall. Two large jamb stones, one on either side, still preserve traces of colouring and of black-letter inscriptions towards the nave. The middle stage has a small square opening on three sides, and the belfry windows are of two lights with rounded heads, roughly fashioned and without hood moulds. These windows and the embattled parapet are of late date, the top part of the tower having possibly been rebuilt in the 16th century or later. The parapet is very plain and of rubble masonry with two embrasures only on each side.

Against the east wall of the chapel are two alabaster figures on a plain altar tomb representing Thomas de Langton (d. 1440) and his wife Sibyl. The man, whose face is destroyed, is attired in plate mail with the collar of SS. The head rests on a helm and the feet on a lion. The head of the lady lies on two cushions, and her hair is dressed in horn-like fashion, the head-dress being partly covered by a veil. She is clad in an under-garment and long loose kirtle with jewelled belt. The tomb is probably not original.<sup>91</sup>

A Portland stone slab, with the names of those of the parish who fell in the Great War inscribed on it, has been inserted in the east wall of the south-west porch.

The font is of late 12th-century date, and consists of a circular basin of Frosterley marble on a shaft and moulded base. The Gothic cover is said to date from 1845.<sup>92</sup>

The seating to both nave and chapel is of late 17th-century date, being somewhat similar in style to that at Egglecliffe, Aycliffe and in other churches in the county, the backs of the pews being open, with short turned balusters. In the nave the pew ends have fleur-de-lis terminations, but those in the chapel finish with turned knobs, and the pew doors have balusters in the upper part. The whole of the woodwork, however, is painted dark red, and it may be a later copy of earlier work. The three canopied churchwardens' seats lettered 'Redmarshall,' 'Carlton'

and 'Stillington' against the west wall of the chapel suggest a comparatively late date.

The organ, now at the east end of the nave on the north side, stood formerly in a gallery at the west end; it was a combined barrel and keyboard instrument. The gallery has been removed.

The tower contains three bells, two of which are without date or inscription. The third is a mediaeval bell and bears the inscription '+ cristoferus' in Gothic letters more than 2 in. apart.<sup>93</sup>

The plate consists of a chalice and paten of 1845, Newcastle make, of Elizabethan design, both inscribed 'Tho<sup>s</sup> Austin Rector 1845.' There is also a pewter dish.<sup>94</sup>

The register of burials begins in 1559, that of baptisms in 1564, and that of marriages in 1568.

The advowson originally belonged *ADVOUSON* to the bishopric; thus Ralph de Croynden was presented to the rectory by the king in 1260, the see being vacant.<sup>95</sup> The advowson was transferred to the Bishop of Ripon in 1859<sup>96</sup> and in the following year to the Crown,<sup>97</sup> which retains the patronage.

In 1291 the benefice was taxed at £26 13s. 4d.,<sup>98</sup> but this was reduced by half before 1318 in consequence of the depredations of the Scots.<sup>99</sup> The assessment had risen to £18 in 1535; 2s. was paid to the archdeacon.<sup>100</sup> The tithes of corn of Stillington belonged to Sherburn Hospital.<sup>1</sup>

Nicholas Holme, canon of Ripon, rector of Redmarshall, who died in St. Mary's Abbey at York in 1458-9, left to this church a book called *Pupilla Oculi*.<sup>2</sup> In 1461-2 Adam Morland, then rector, had the bishop's pardon for building a tower to his rectory-house and beginning to crenellate it as a fortalice, and was allowed to go on with this work.<sup>3</sup>

A chantry at the altar of St. Mary in the church was founded before 1311, when Alan de Langton, lord of the manor, presented a chantry priest.<sup>4</sup> In 1314 inquiry was made at the bishop's command by the rectors of Redmarshall and other neighbouring churches; it was found that the patronage belonged to Henry de Langton as heir to his father Alan, that the value was 6 marks a year, and that on a vacancy the patron must present within forty days or his right would devolve on the archdeacon.<sup>5</sup> No further mention of this chantry has been found.

Stillington gave its name to an ecclesiastical parish formed in 1872,<sup>6</sup> but the church is in Whitton.

Christopher Morpeth, by will *CHARITIES* proved at York in 1640, demised a rent-charge of £4, one moiety thereof for the poor of Redmarshall and Carlton and the other moiety for the poor of Stillington. The annuity is paid out of land called Bishopton Field. The distribution is made among poor widows.

<sup>91</sup> The figures are described in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, x, 104-6. They are figured in Surtees, op. cit. iii, 71. Glover, in his MS. pedigrees of the Lords of Wynward, mentions the effigies as being 'in the porche of the parish church of Redmarshall under a tomb of alabaster having both their portraitures engraven very sumptuously' (quoted in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, x, 104-6).

<sup>92</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 230.

<sup>93</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 22. The mediaeval bell is probably of 14th-century date.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>95</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1258-66, p. 89. Later, presentations by the king for the same reason are found in subsequent rolls.

<sup>96</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 5 Aug. 1859, p. 2998.

<sup>97</sup> *Ibid.* 31 Aug. 1860, p. 3220.

<sup>98</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 315; *Cal. Papal Letters*, ii, 84.

<sup>99</sup> *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 330.

<sup>100</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 318.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* 308; *Endowed Char. Rep.*

<sup>2</sup> *Test. Ebor.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 219.

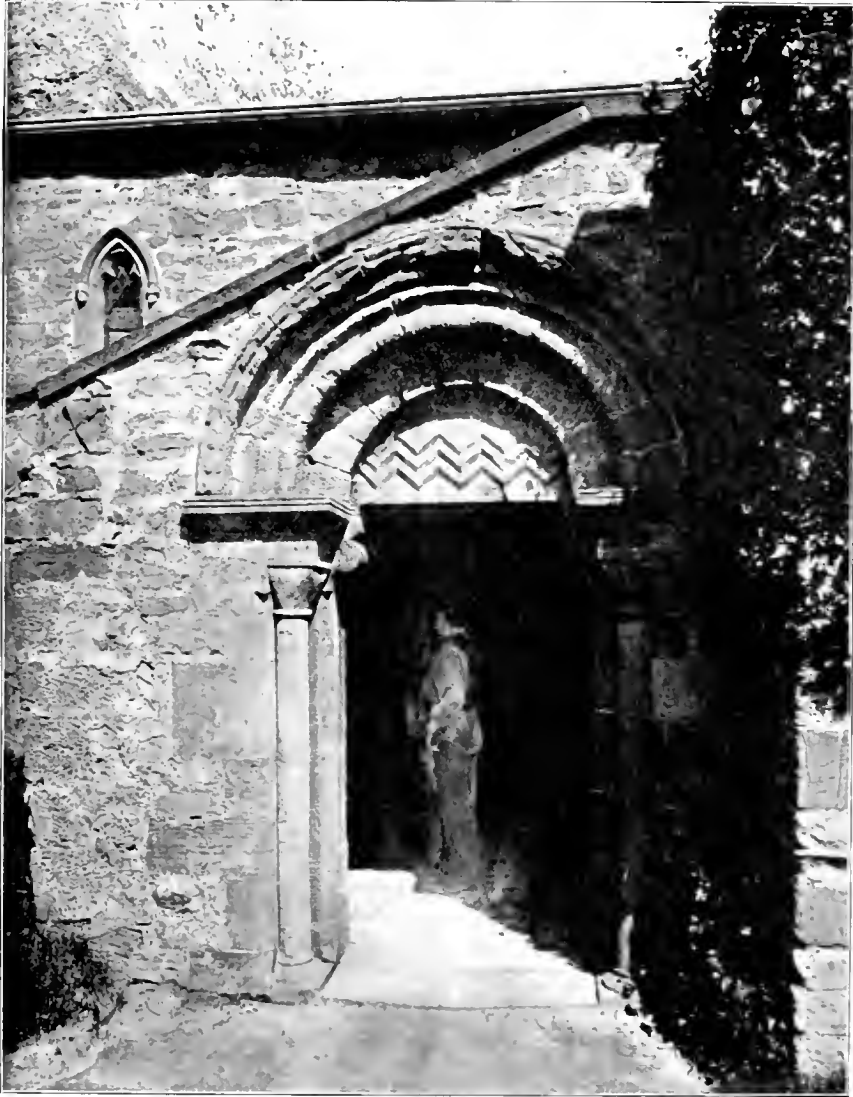
<sup>3</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, R. 48, m. 10, no. 49.

A 'small bronze figure finely cut' was found in the old parsonage-house (Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 231).

<sup>4</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 73.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 632.

<sup>6</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 31 May 1872, p. 2563.



REDMARSHALL CHURCH: THE SOUTH DOORWAY



Stillington: The charities founded by the Rev. William Cassidi:—

(a) For the fund known as the Bamford Fund see under the parish of Bishopston.

(b) The charity known as the Holgate Educational Charity was founded by declaration of trust 21 April 1875, applicable towards the maintenance of the Sunday school and other religious instruction, with power to expend £2 yearly upon the sustentation of the Mission Room. The trust fund of the educational branch consists of £95 guaranteed and £95 preference stock of the London and North Eastern Railway, producing £7 12s. yearly, which is applied

in the purchase of books for the Sunday school, and the trust fund for providing £2 a year for the Mission Room consists of £25 in each of the same stocks.

(c) The Church Repair Fund,<sup>2</sup> founded by declaration of trust 31 December 1880. The trust funds consist of £100 4 per cent. 2nd preference, £50 5 per cent. preferred ordinary, and £40 deferred ordinary stock of the same railway.

The several sums of railway stock are held by the official trustees, who also hold a sum of £1 8s. 4d. consols in trust for the last-mentioned charity, representing the proceeds of the sale of letters of allotment from time to time.

## SEDFIELD

Ceddesfeld (x cent.); Seggefild (xii cent.).

The parish of Sedgfield included in 1831 the townships of Bradbury, Butterwick, Embleton, Fishburn, Foxton with Shotton, Mordon and Sedgfield, and had an area of 17,480 acres.<sup>1</sup> The township of Foxton with Shotton was united for ecclesiastical purposes with Stillington in 1886, and that of Embleton was transferred to the parish of Grindon in 1908. The old parish area occupied the north-west corner of Stockton Ward, and was bounded on the north-west and west by Bishop Middleham and Aycliffe parishes, on the south by Stainton le Street and Redmarshall, on the south-east by Grindon, the east by Elwick and the north by Trimdon and Kelloc. Most of it is level ground, in no place rising higher than 400 ft. above the ordnance datum. It is watered by the River Skerne and its numerous tributaries, and the subsoil near the streams is Alluvium. Throughout the rest of the parish it is Magnesian Limestone. The soil is clay. About thirty-five per cent. of the total area of the parish is under cultivation, oats, wheat, barley, potatoes and turnips being the chief crops. The remainder is given up to pasture.

The small town of Sedgfield is on the main road from Stockton to Durham and near the centre of the parish. It stands on a low gravel hill, and is built round a large square in which there stood in 1794 the market cross.<sup>2</sup> Sedgfield became a market town in 1312, when the bishop, while reserving to himself the tolls and customs, granted his tenants a Friday market and a five days' fair yearly on the vigil and feast of St. Edmund the Archbishop and the three days following.<sup>3</sup> Before 1343 the Friday market had fallen into neglect, and unauthorized buying and selling took place on Sundays. At the request of the rector of the parish the bishop prohibited this custom.<sup>4</sup> A market was still held on Fridays in 1794 and a yearly fair on the Friday after the feast of St. Edmund the Confessor.<sup>5</sup> In 1830 the market was 'but nominal.'<sup>6</sup> A fair for the sale of swine was held on the first Friday in each month.<sup>7</sup> The market-place is mentioned in the 15th and 16th centuries as the 'Market gate' or 'Town gate.'<sup>8</sup> During the

rebellion of 1569, in which the inhabitants of this parish seem to have taken an active part, the church books were carried to the 'cross in the town-gate,' and there burnt.<sup>9</sup>

The church of St. Edmund is on the east side of the market-place. Its churchyard is entered at the west end by a lych-gate erected in 1906, near to which is a stone cross erected in 1920 as a War Memorial. The church has associations with the rebellion of 1569, when various inhabitants set up a high altar there, brought in holy water and said mass. The high altar was afterwards destroyed by the queen's soldiers.<sup>10</sup>

The rectory, which stands to the south of the church, was described in 1634 as consisting of 'a hall, a parlour, certain chambers, with other houses adjoining upon the same house, a gallery, a study, a chamber fallen down, a coach house, a gatehouse, a house at the west gate, a pigeon house, a stable, a barn, an oxhouse, a hide house, a windmill, and other houses.'<sup>11</sup> It was almost entirely destroyed by fire in 1792, but was rebuilt for the Rev. George Barrington, rector. Over the doorway on the north side is a tablet inscribed: 'Munificentia Samuelis et Shute Barrington Quorum Unus Classis Britannicæ Praefectus Alter Ecclesie Dunelmensis Episcopus Uterque Summo Omnium Praeconio.' The house is a large stuccoed building of two stories with stone slated roofs.

Cooper's Almshouses, standing on the north side of the church, form a one-storied yellow-washed brick building erected in 1703 and restored in 1868.

The manor-house, a large well-designed three-story brick building on the west side of the market-place, now used as District Council offices, has a mural sundial dated 1707. Over the mantelpiece in the board-room is a carving attributed to Grinling Gibbons.

Adjoining the almshouses at the north-east corner of the square is the site of the old school-house of Sedgfield. A new building was erected in 1826.<sup>12</sup> Front Street, running east from this corner of the square, contains the Parish Institute, founded in 1849.<sup>13</sup> From the north-west corner of the square North End runs north and becomes the road to

<sup>1</sup> This is for the benefit of Stillington Church.

<sup>2</sup> *Pop. Rec.* (1831).

<sup>3</sup> Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 49.

<sup>4</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1180.

<sup>5</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 29, m. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Hutchinson, *op. cit.* iii, 49, 62.

<sup>7</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. and Antiq. of co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 332.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 14, fol. 212; Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 331.

<sup>10</sup> Fordyce, *loc. cit.*

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>12</sup> Terrier of 1634 quoted by Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of co. Palat. of Dur.* iii, 33.

<sup>13</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 332.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.* 340.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Durham. In West End, a street which leaves the square at the south-west, is a Wesleyan Methodist chapel, built in 1856, apparently on the site of a building dating from about 1800.<sup>14</sup> There was in 1857 a Roman Catholic chapel in Sedgfield dedicated in honour of St. Joseph,<sup>15</sup> which has now disappeared.

The curfew is still rung. There is an ancient custom to play yearly a football match between the agricultural labourers and the artisans of the town, the football being provided by the parish clerk.<sup>16</sup> The game is still played on Shrove Tuesday. The 'bull ring,' through which the ball has to be passed three times by the sexton before being thrown to the players, is at the end of the green. The goals are called 'alleying places' and are about a quarter of a mile apart. If the ball is not 'alleyed' by six o'clock it becomes the property of the sexton.<sup>16a</sup>

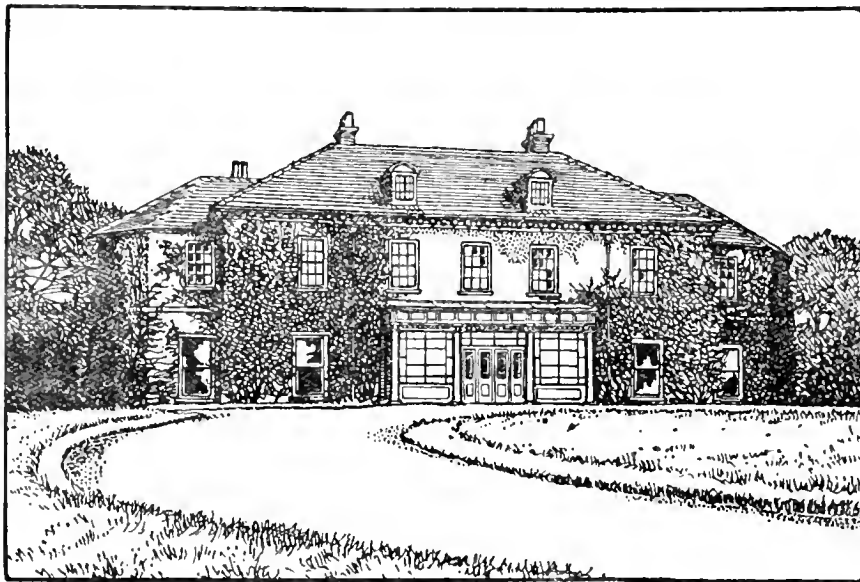
The common fields of the township of Sedgfield were inclosed in 1636.<sup>17</sup>

Adjoining Sedgfield village on the north-west are the grounds of Hardwick Hall, the seat of Viscount Boyle. A manor-house with a 'great chamber,' a dovecot and a domestic chapel existed here in 1449,<sup>18</sup> and the Hebborne family had a capital message in 1570.<sup>19</sup>

Hardwick Hall is of no architectural interest, being a plain two-story building with cornice and slated hipped roofs. It stands on a slight eminence facing south, overlooking

what was formerly a lake of nearly 40 acres in extent. The lake was formed about 1754 by John Burdon, who spent large sums of money in laying out the park and gardens. He formed a terrace and erected several ornamental buildings on a most sumptuous scale. These are still standing, and are of some interest as examples of the taste of the time. They include a bath-house, a temple and a banqueting-house, all in the classic style, together with a pseudo-Gothic hermitage or library and a sham ruin representing the gateway of a mediaeval castle. This is 'furnished with a turret containing a stone newel stair by which the roof can be reached. According to the fashion of the time real ruins were robbed and mutilated to make sham ones, and Guisborough Priory was laid under contribution to supply Hardwick with Gothic details.'<sup>20</sup> In the bath-house, which stands at the west end of the lake, the Roman Doric order is

used, in the temple the Roman Ionic, and in the banqueting hall the Corinthian and Ionic. The 'temple' stands on high ground on the south side of the lake, opposite the house, and consists of a single room 17 ft. 9 in. square inside, surrounded by a colonnade and surmounted by an octagonal lead-covered dome. In the interior occurs the inscription, 'This Temple Begun By John Burdon Esq in the Year 1754 and Finished in 1757.' The banqueting-house consists of a room 50 ft. 3 in. long by 26 ft. 3 in. in width, with a bay window at each end and an entrance hall and two smaller rooms on the north side. Over the fireplace is a portrait of John Burdon, but the marble mantelpiece and the painted ceiling have been removed, the latter to Brancepeth Castle. The hermitage is a stuccoed castellated structure of rubble and brick with a sham tower at each end. It



SEDGFIELD: HARDWICK HALL

is two stories in height, the upper floor having been the 'library'; the shelves with their dummy books remain. The lake has been drained and is now overgrown, but a piece of ornamental water of serpentine form remains on the east side of the grounds, crossed by a bridge leading to the 'ruins.'

There was in 1754 no manor-house.<sup>21</sup> The kennels of the South Durham fox-hounds were in the grounds of the hall, before they were removed in 1922 to Rockcliffe Park. To the north-west is Hardwick Mill, now disused, on a branch of the Skerne. Hardwick millrace is mentioned in a charter, possibly of the 13th century, made by the Prior of Durham to his almoner.<sup>22</sup> A windmill in Hardwick is mentioned in 1573-4.<sup>23</sup>

South of Hardwick Hall and on the other side of a road running west from Sedgfield to Bradbury is Sands Hall, which belonged to Mr. Richard Ord, who

<sup>14</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 337.

<sup>15</sup> Ibid.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid. 332-3.

<sup>16a</sup> *Yorks. Weekly Post*, 18 Feb. 1912.

<sup>17</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 4, no. 1, fol. 306.

<sup>18</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 59, m. 3 d.

<sup>19</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol.

228.

<sup>20</sup> *Yorks. Arch. Journ.* xiii, 237. The carved eastern end of the Bruce tomb, or cenotaph, in Guisborough Parish Church was brought to Hardwick at this time, and was seen there by both Hutchinson and Surtees. It remained at Hardwick till about 1865, when it was taken back to Guisborough and

placed in the Priory ruins, where it remained until the tomb was restored in 1904; see *V.C.H. Yorks. N. R.* ii, 363.

<sup>21</sup> For a contemporary description see Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 65-6.

<sup>22</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 40.

<sup>23</sup> Pat. 16 Eliz. pt. xi, m. 7.

died in 1920, and is now owned by Mrs. G. F. Hastings-Ord and Miss Muriel Ord, his daughters. This house, which stands in a park of 40 acres, was acquired by the Ord family in 1738,<sup>24</sup> and has since descended with the manor of Bradbury. Sands Farm, to the south-west of the hall, is mentioned as the property of Ralph Ord in 1771.<sup>25</sup> Near it is a race-course on which steeplechases are held yearly in March.

The road running west from Sedgfield passes on its way to Bradbury first Sedgfield station on the Ferry Hill, Stockton and Middlesbrough branch of the North Eastern railway and then Bradbury station on the main line. The small village of Bradbury, containing a Wesleyan chapel, is separated from the River Skerne on the north and west by the low ground called Bradbury Carrs. The road to Chilton and Ferry Hill crosses the stream at Bradbury Bridge. There has been a bridge here when a holding in Bradbury was charged in the 15th century towards the repair of the bridge of the vill.<sup>26</sup> In a grant (of the 13th century ?) made by the Prior of Durham to his almoner the following place-names in Bradbury occur: Holden Flatt, Munknowl, Renesden, Catlawe, Wineneleche, The Braches, Brademere.<sup>27</sup> A fish-pond and the 'infirmary' near the road to Sadberge are also mentioned.<sup>28</sup> 'The Braches,' or Brakeles as it was called in the 16th century,<sup>28a</sup> is probably the farm now called Brakes on the eastern boundary of the township and near the grounds of Hardwick Hall. At the Dissolution Finchale Priory had land at 'Bradbury Hall,' its three tenements here being held by various tenants.<sup>28b</sup>

To the south-west of Bradbury is the tract of land called The Isle, inclosed by the River Skerne and its tributaries. The house called Great Isle, now a farmhouse, was for centuries the residence of the lords of Bradbury and The Isle. A survey of the 16th century describes it as containing 'a fayre hall . . . a fayre chymney, with one chaymer above covered with slayte, a fayre parloure, well syled and in good case of glassinge, and on it a great chaymer covered with slayte, a lobbye . . . a galerye covered with leade . . . a goodlye barn and stables.'<sup>29</sup> A dove-house belonging to the manor is mentioned in 1471 and 1567.<sup>30</sup> A water-mill existed in 1471 and two water-mills in 1636.<sup>31</sup>

East of The Isle is the township of Mordon, with a small village built round a green. It contains a Wesleyan chapel. Mordon Carrs, a stretch of low ground which formed the pasture of the manor in 1476,<sup>32</sup> lies between the village and a small stream which is the southern boundary of the township and parish. There was a capital messuage attached to the manor in 1476,<sup>33</sup> perhaps the messuage in the tenure

of William Hixon in 1635.<sup>34</sup> This township was inclosed by agreement among the freeholders in 1618.<sup>35</sup>

Another small beck separates Mordon from the township of Foxton with Shotton to the east of it. There is no village here. A group of five farms forms the hamlet of Foxton, while Shotton consists of two. In the 16th century the estate called Shotton consisted of nothing but a capital messuage and the land attached to it.<sup>36</sup> In 1752, however, there were two messuages or farmholds here.<sup>37</sup> All the land with the exception of 12 acres was turned to tillage shortly after the Rebellion of the Earls.<sup>37a</sup> The farms called West Layton, East Layton, Layton House and Far Layton, which lie to the north-east of Shotton in the southern part of Sedgfield township, represent the old manor of Layton.<sup>38</sup> A witness in 1586 declared that fifty years before there was a 'town' at Layton, and he had heard that there were six or eight houses there, though but one at the date of the inquiry.<sup>38a</sup> In 1570 there was a capital messuage here called Layton Hall, 'built with walls of stone and roofed with slate'; it was described fifteen years later as standing east and west, but as being 'decayde and taken away utterlie.'<sup>39</sup> It was the seat of the Conyers family till the 18th century. Among the fields of the manor were the Wheatfield, the Hall Garths, 'Thowtfeild,' 'Westfogg' and the 'Mylnclose.'<sup>40</sup> No mention of a mill has been found. Two dove-houses were attached to the manor in 1635.<sup>41</sup>

In the West Field were Barbell leche, commonly called Knightesley close in 1585, riggs amounting to 3 acres lay on Bromerstone Hill, in the South Field, Thorney close, full of great and tall thorns, the Well leche, Stayne and Dawcken furlongs; mention is also made of Blindwell Hill, Ingersley, Cutley and Ludwell meadows.<sup>41a</sup>

The next township to Sedgfield on the north-east is that of Butterwick and Oldacres. Here also there are only a few farms, one of which, Oldacres, was once a manor. There was a capital messuage in Butterwick in 1564.<sup>42</sup> In 1752 East Farm and North Farm are mentioned.<sup>43</sup> In 1183 the township of Butterwick paid a due of malt to the bishop.<sup>44</sup> There is no later reference to the malting industry.

In the extreme east of the old parish area is Embleton. The deep valley of a beck, in which were once the elm trees which are said to have given the place its name,<sup>45</sup> crosses the township to the east and then turns south to form the eastern boundary. St. Mary's Church, on the site of the old chapel of ease, is on the edge of the beck. Half a mile to the north-west of it is the farm-house called Embleton Old Hall, once a manor-house of the Bulmer family. The mansion-house of High Embleton is mentioned in 1653,<sup>46</sup> Embleton Hall in 1667.<sup>47</sup> Whinhouse,

<sup>24</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 41.

<sup>25</sup> Exch. Decr. and Orders (Ser. 4), xxx, no. 7 (Mich. 1771).

<sup>26</sup> Charter printed by McCall, *Family of Wandesforde*, 335; cf. *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 166.

<sup>27</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 40.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*; cf. McCall, *op. cit.* 332.

<sup>28a</sup> Harl. R. D 36. <sup>28b</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>29</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 343.

<sup>30</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 35; cl. 12, no. 1 (2).

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 35; R. 117, no. 28; R. 108, no. 28.

<sup>32</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 68.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.* file 188, no. 77.

<sup>35</sup> Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 327, no. 49.

<sup>36</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 229 d.

<sup>37</sup> Com. Pleas D. Enr. Hil. 25 Geo. II, m. 52.

<sup>37a</sup> Exch. Dep. Mich. 24 & 25 Eliz. no. 11; Hil. 25 Eliz. no. 9; Hil. 26 Eliz. no. 14.

<sup>38</sup> See below.

<sup>38a</sup> Exch. Dep. Trin. 28 Eliz. no. 16.

<sup>39</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 240 d.; Exch. Dep. Hil. 27 Eliz. no. 4.

<sup>40</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 240 d.

<sup>41</sup> Pat. 11 Chas. I, pt. vi, no. 7.

<sup>41a</sup> Exch. Dep. Hil. 27 Eliz. no. 4.

<sup>42</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 6, fol. 27.

<sup>43</sup> Com. Pleas D. Enr. Hil. 25 Geo. II, m. 52.

<sup>44</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 331.

<sup>45</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 53.

<sup>46</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 137.

<sup>47</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 117, no. 11.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

some distance to the west, is mentioned in 1644 as a part of Low Embleton.<sup>48</sup> The scattered farms of Low, Middle, and High Swainston, which lie to the south-west of Embleton Church, represent an ancient manor,<sup>49</sup> as do the farms of Murton and West Murton in the north of the township.<sup>50</sup> There was a capital messuage in Swainston in 1613.<sup>51</sup>

The remaining township of Fishburn lies to the west of Embleton, and is separated from Sedgfield and Butterwick by the River Skerne. The village of Fishburn has a street running east and west along a hill sloping to the south. In 1622 there were two capital messuages here, the East Hall and the New House.<sup>52</sup> The former was probably identical with Fishburn Hall at the east end of the street. A little further to the east is a disused mill. The mill-pond of Fishburn is mentioned in 1183<sup>53</sup> and about 1384,<sup>54</sup> but this was probably on the Skerne to the south of the village. A messuage here called 'Carter house,' mentioned in 1570,<sup>55</sup> was probably the same as the Charterhouse which belonged to the Wilkinson family in 1857.<sup>56</sup> The temporary church of St. Catherine was dedicated 18 October 1922. The village contains a Wesleyan Methodist chapel, dating from 1846. A colliery was opened at Fishburn in 1911 by Messrs. Henry Stobart & Co., which has caused a rapid increase of population.

Between Fishburn and Sedgfield is the County Lunatic Asylum, built in 1858.

The vill of *SEDGFIELD* was *MANORS, &c.* purchased or repurchased by Bishop Cutheard (900-15) with money belonging to St. Cuthbert.<sup>57</sup> All its appurtenances, except the land held by Aculf, Ethelbriht and Frithlaf, were included in the purchase, and over the excepted land the bishop had sac and soc.<sup>58</sup> About 1183 the vill was held by twenty villeins, whose tenure and services corresponded to those of the villeins of Boldon, and twenty farmers, each holding 3 oxgangs, paying 5*s.*, and doing various services roughly corresponding to those of the farmers of Warden<sup>59</sup> (q.v.). There were besides five bordars who held 5 tofts and the various officers of the vill who each held a small amount of land. John the reeve, who was a farmer, had 2 oxgangs, the smith had 1 oxgang, the carpenter had 12 acres, the pinder also 12 acres.<sup>60</sup> The mill, which was probably in the hands of a farmer, rendered 6 marks.<sup>61</sup>

The statement made under Butterwick in 1183 that each plough team of the villeins there ploughed and

harrowed 2 acres at Sedgfield<sup>62</sup> seems to indicate that Sedgfield had at that date a demesne, though none is mentioned under the special entry for the vill. It is clear, however, that in the 14th century all the services of the villeins were performed on the demesne of Bishop Middleham.<sup>63</sup> Halmote courts were held at Middleham or Sedgfield for Middleham, Sedgfield and Cornforth.<sup>64</sup> The tenure of the vill was somewhat altered between 1183 and 1384. Free tenants in 1384 held 148 acres and 'exchequer' tenants 168 acres. Twenty-five farmers or 'malmen' held 40 oxgangs instead of 60 in holdings varying from 1 to 3 oxgangs. There were still twenty bondage or villeinage tenements, each consisting of a messuage and 2 oxgangs, but in many cases a single tenement was shared by two tenants. The water-mill, a windmill and the toll of ale were in the hands of the tenants. The common oven, kiln and forge and two dove-houses were farmed by separate individuals.<sup>65</sup> There are many instances of leases of the mills and the forge and the oven to separate tenants from the 14th to the 16th century, and as late as 1589-90 it was maintained that the copyhold tenants must maintain and repair the mill at their own expense.<sup>66</sup>

The Ecclesiastical Commissioners are now lords of the manor of Sedgfield; a large part of the land is still copyhold. The freehold estates are not important.<sup>67</sup>

*BRADBURY* (Brydbyrig, x cent.; Bradbery, xiv cent.) was among the vills which Snaculf son of Cykell granted to St. Cuthbert in the time of Bishop Aldhun (990-1018).<sup>68</sup> It is not mentioned in Boldon Book,<sup>69</sup> but probably formed with The Isle part of the knight's fee in Durham held by Adam de Musters in 1166.<sup>70</sup> Walter de Musters made a grant of land here to the almonry of Durham in the time of Bishop Hugh Pudsey.<sup>71</sup> Walter had three sons, Robert, Nicholas and William de Musters.<sup>72</sup> Robert purchased land in Bradbury and granted it to the almonry of Durham in the lifetime of his father, who confirmed the grant, as did Nicholas and William de Musters.<sup>73</sup> The brothers seem to have succeeded in turn to the manor, which William probably held in the early years of the 13th century.<sup>74</sup> The knight's fee belonged to William de Musters between 1249 and 1260, and Sir William de Musters witnessed a local deed in 1256.<sup>74a</sup> In 1264 Sir William de Musters of Bradbury was among the knights of the bishopric.<sup>75</sup> In 1326 Bradbury was among the manors of William

<sup>48</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 11.

<sup>49</sup> See below. <sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>51</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 183, no. 42.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.* file 189, no. 77.

<sup>53</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 330.

<sup>54</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 187.

<sup>55</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 204.

<sup>56</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 347.

<sup>57</sup> Simeon of Durham, *Opera* (Rolls Ser.), i, 208; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. ccccxxii.

<sup>58</sup> Simeon of Dur. loc. cit.

<sup>59</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 330.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.* 331.

<sup>63</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 190.

<sup>64</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12-28.

<sup>65</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 186-90.

<sup>66</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 31, m. 14; no. 14, fol. 51, 538, 666; no. 16, fol. 159 d.,

218 d., 304 d.; no. 17, fol. 21, 101; Exch. Dep. Hil. 32 Eliz. no. 23.

<sup>67</sup> In 1382 Thomas Grey of Urpeth had 4 oxgangs here (*Hatfield's Surv.* [Surt. Soc.], 186) which were purchased from the younger Thomas Grey in 1414 by Henry Pillok. 'Graysland' was granted in March 1434-5 by William Hoton of Hardwick to the chantry of St. Katharine in the church of Sedgfield (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 35, m. 6 d.; no. 2, fol. 272). A freehold which belonged to Walter of the Hall and his son Thomas was also acquired by William Hoton, and was granted by him to the same chantry (*ibid.* no. 2, fol. 20; no. 12, fol. 32 d.; *Hatfield's Surv.* [Surt. Soc.], 186; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 133 d., 272). The lands of the chantry were granted partly to Edward Downing and Roger Rant, the fishing grantees, in 1591, partly to George

Ward and Robert Morgan in 1607 (Pat. 1372, m. 18; 5 Jas. I, pt. xxvii). The principal freeholder in 1771 was John Burdon (Exch. K.R. Decr. and Orders [Ser. 4], xxx, no. 16, Mich. 1771).

<sup>68</sup> Simeon of Dur. op. cit. i, 83.

<sup>69</sup> The 'island of Bradbury' is mentioned; see The Isle below.

<sup>70</sup> *Red Bk. Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 417. The two manors were held for half a knight's fee (see below).

<sup>71</sup> McCall, *Story of the Family of Wandesforde*, 332.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.* 335-6, 342.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>74</sup> He made a grant to Bestram, Prior of Durham, 1189-1212.

<sup>74a</sup> Surtees, op. cit. i (1), cxxviii; D. in the poss. of Canon Greenwell, Bk. DI no. 6.

<sup>75</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xv.



de Ayermin, Bishop of Norwich, then in the king's hands.<sup>76</sup> The next tenant whose name is recorded is William de la Pole, who had a grant of free warren here in 1347.<sup>77</sup> He settled the manor, which was held for a quarter of a knight's fee,<sup>78</sup> on himself and his wife Katharine in tail,<sup>79</sup> and died in 1365 or 1366, leaving a son and heir Michael. Katharine died before March 1381-2.<sup>80</sup> Michael was summoned to Parliament as a baron in January 1365-6, and was created Earl of Suffolk in 1385.<sup>81</sup> He was found guilty of high treason by Parliament in 1387-8.<sup>82</sup> His son Michael in 1391 claimed the manor of Bradbury under the settlement on William de la Pole,<sup>83</sup> and was created Earl of Suffolk in 1399.<sup>84</sup> He conveyed the manors of Bradbury, The Isle and lands in Foxton, Stillington, Fishburn, Bolam, Preston on Skerne, and Great Chilton to feoffees in 1396, and died at Harfleur in 1415, his son Michael surviving him by only a month.<sup>85</sup> The younger Michael had three daughters and co-heirs, Katherine, Elizabeth and Isabel. His heir male was his brother William.<sup>86</sup> When Isabel died in 1421 the manor was in the bishop's hands on account of the minority of her sisters and herself.<sup>87</sup> Elizabeth died in 1422,<sup>88</sup> and in the next year Katherine, at the age of thirteen, entered the house of the Minorettes in Brusiard as a nun.<sup>89</sup> William finally succeeded, and released the manor in 1434 to Roger Thornton the younger of Newcastle.<sup>90</sup>

Roger Thornton died seised of the manor in 1471, leaving a daughter and heir Elizabeth, the wife of George Lumley,<sup>91</sup> afterwards Lord Lumley. Her right to her inheritance was disputed by her bastard brother Giles Thornton, who was slain by Lord Lumley in a quarrel.<sup>92</sup> Bradbury followed the descent of Little Lumley till 1569, when John Lord Lumley and Jane his wife conveyed it to Sir George Bowes of Streatlam.<sup>93</sup> Sir George Bowes did homage for the manor in 1578.<sup>94</sup> His son Sir William surrendered it to the Crown about 1586,<sup>95</sup> and in 1606 it was granted to John Ramsay and his heirs.<sup>96</sup> This grant was superseded by another made in 1616 or 1617 to Thomas Emerson for 1,000 years.<sup>97</sup> Emerson's interest was acquired by Edward Manning, to whom a fresh grant was made in 1637-8.<sup>98</sup> A fee-farm rent of £550 was reserved on the manors of Bradbury and Hilton.<sup>99</sup>

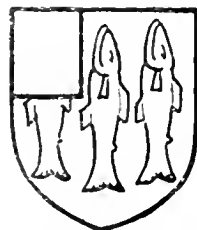
In 1653 Edward and Henry Manning sold Brad-

bury to John Farrer, who with his son of the same name sold half of it in 1670 to Thomas Farrer, brother of the younger John.<sup>100</sup> Thomas Farrer, son of Thomas, sold this moiety in 1719 to Benjamin Ord of Sedgfield,<sup>1</sup> who also acquired the mansion-house in Sedgfield called Sands.<sup>2</sup> He died in 1741, his fourth son Robert succeeding him at Sands and Sedgfield.<sup>3</sup> Robert's son Ralph<sup>4</sup> was one of the landowners of Bradbury in 1771, the other being Richard Wright.<sup>5</sup> Richard Ord, fourth son of Ralph, purchased the Ord moiety from the devisees of his father, who died in 1806,<sup>6</sup> and, having already acquired the Wright moiety,<sup>7</sup> took the name of Wright in 1814.<sup>8</sup> He died intestate in 1851, his heir being his brother the Rev. Ralph Ord, who agreed to sell the manor of Bradbury to his nephew Mark son of Mark Ord. Mark Ord died in 1863; his eldest son Mark died unmarried in 1876, and was succeeded by his brother Richard,<sup>9</sup> who died in 1920; the present owners are his daughters, Mrs. G. F. Hastings Ord and Miss Muriel Ord.

The second moiety was inherited by Rebecca daughter of John Farrer the younger and wife of Robert Wren of Binchester.<sup>10</sup> Her son and heir Farrer Wren sold it to Richard Wright of Sedgfield, by whose will it was left to his grand-nephew Richard Ord, fourth son of Ralph Ord of Sands.<sup>11</sup> Richard united the first moiety to this by purchase about 1806.<sup>12</sup>

John Claxton died seised of a messuage and 100 acres in Bradbury in or before 1392, the reversion of which belonged to William de Claxton of Claxton and Isabella his wife.<sup>13</sup> Before the death of Isabella a certain Thomas Cook claimed and entered upon this land.<sup>14</sup>

About 1183 *BUTTERWICK* (Buterwyk, xii cent.) was held of the bishop in drengage<sup>15</sup> by a tenant whose name is not given in the entry in Boldon Book dealing with Butterwick itself. Under Sedgfield, however, it is recorded that Ured de Butterwick paid



ORD of Sands. *Sable three salmon rising argent and a quarter argent.*

<sup>76</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1327-30, pp. 65, 241.

<sup>77</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, 154.

<sup>78</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 77 d., 150; no. 4, fol. 35.

<sup>79</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1388-92, p. 517.

<sup>80</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 150.

<sup>81</sup> *G.E.C. Peerage*, vii, 303.

<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.* 304; *Chan. Inq. p.m.* 15 Ric. II, pt. i, no. 114.

<sup>83</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1388-92, p. 517.

<sup>84</sup> *G.E.C. Peerage*, vii, 305.

<sup>85</sup> *Close R.* 19 Ric. II, m. 8 d.; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 174 d., 184. Both widows had dower (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, 110).

<sup>86</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 184.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 221 d.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 222.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 223.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.* R. 36, m. 7. Roger had at the same time a conveyance from the trustees of Michael de la Pole (*ibid.*).

<sup>91</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 35. The manor was extended at 10 messuages, 11 cottages, 350 acres of arable land, 44

acres of meadow, 300 acres of pasture and swamp, and 7s. 9½d. rent from various free tenements here and at Preston on Skerne.

<sup>92</sup> *G.E.C. Peerage*, v, 177.

<sup>93</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 12, no. 1 (2). He made a conveyance of the manor and lands to Edmund Groxham in 1572 (*ibid.*).

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, R. 85, m. 1.

<sup>95</sup> *Pat.* 30 Eliz. pt. xvi, m. 1; *Exch. Dep. Spec. Com.* no. 760. It was surveyed in that year by the queen's commissioners, probably with a view to purchase.

<sup>96</sup> *Pat.* 4 Jas. I, pt. viii.

<sup>97</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1637-8, p. 147.

<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>99</sup> *Ibid.* The reversion of this rent after the death of Katherine Queen Dowager and George Marquess of Halifax was granted in 1605 to Henry Earl of Romney (*Pat.* 7 Will. III, pt. ii, no. 12).

<sup>100</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 40.

<sup>1</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 12, no. 20 (4).

<sup>2</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 41.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* 42.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* Robert was struck dead by lightning in 1761 (*Gent. Mag.* 1761, p. 334).

<sup>5</sup> *Exch. Dec. and Orders* (Ser. 4), xxx no. 7 (Mich. 1771).

<sup>6</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 40, 42.

<sup>7</sup> See below.

<sup>8</sup> Phillimore and Fry, *Changes of Name* 354.

<sup>9</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon; Burke, *Landed Gentry*.

<sup>10</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 40. A lawsuit concerning Bradbury was proceeding in 1720-6 between Mary Farrer, spinster, and Robert Wren and others (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 8, no. 29). Rebecca Wren left the interest of £30 to the poor of the parish in 1744 (*Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 59).

<sup>11</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 40.

<sup>12</sup> See above.

<sup>13</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 115.

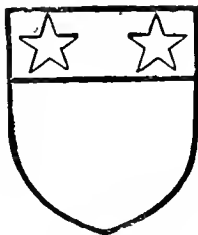
<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 201 d., 256 d.

*F.C.H. Dur.* i, 331.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

half a mark for the land which he held there.<sup>16</sup> It seems probable that Utréd was the dreng, and that he was responsible to the bishop for the services of the villeins—that is, 32*s.* 9*d.* cornage, one milch cow, 8 scot chalders of malt and the same measure of meal and oats; he also owed certain hunting services.<sup>17</sup>

At some time in the first half of the 13th century the drengage tenant, Roger son of William de Butterwick, released all claim to the vill to William son of William de Sadberge. Bishop Nicholas Farnham (1241–9) took this opportunity of changing the tenure, and granted the vill to William at a free rent of 10 marks.<sup>18</sup> William de Sadberge granted the vill to his nephew Robert son of Richard de Hoton, his brother Hugh confirming the grant.<sup>19</sup> About 1335 John de Hoton died seised of the manor of Butterwick, held in chief for 10 marks rent.<sup>20</sup> His heir was his brother Robert, possibly identical with the Robert de Stainton whose widow Joan held a third of the manor in dower in 1378 of the inheritance of John son of Robert de Butterwick.<sup>21</sup> John de Butterwick was dead in the next year.<sup>22</sup> His heirs and the heirs of Joan were Joan the wife of Henry Pillok and her sister Anne the wife of John de Rome.<sup>23</sup> Joan Pillok died a few months later seised of a moiety of the manor, which passed to her sister.<sup>24</sup> Anne probably married as her second husband William de Horsley, for in 1408 land in Butterwick was held of William de Horsley and Anne his wife,<sup>25</sup> and in 1428 they conveyed the manor to William Bellasis and Cecily his wife, who agreed to pay them an annuity of 4 marks during the life of Anne.<sup>26</sup> William Bellasis granted Butterwick in 1436 to his sister Catharine and her husband William Young of Acklington (co. Northumb.) and the issue of Catharine with reversion to himself.<sup>27</sup> William Belasis of Henknowle granted the reversion in 1462 to Richard Bainbridge,<sup>28</sup> to whom in 1469 Roger Young, son of Catharine, conveyed the manor.<sup>29</sup> Richard Bainbridge, who died in 1498,<sup>30</sup> had a son and heir John Bainbridge of Snotterton in Staindrop parish. Butterwick then followed the descent of Snotterton in the Bainbridge family,<sup>31</sup> till 1573, when George Bainbridge conveyed it to Gerald Salvin of Croxdale.<sup>32</sup>



SALVIN. *Argent a chief sable with two molets or thereon.*

Since that date Butterwick has remained in the possession of the Salvins of Croxdale<sup>33</sup> (q.v.), Mr. Gerard Salvin being the present owner.

The land of St. Katharine's chantry in Butterwick was granted in 1591 to Edmund Downing and Roger Rant, the fishing grantees.<sup>34</sup> They sold it to William Fisher, who conveyed it to Anthony Wood of York.<sup>35</sup> In 1612 Anthony Wood sold his estate in Butterwick to Ralph Butler,<sup>36</sup> lord of Oldacres (q.v.). It subsequently descended with Oldacres.<sup>37</sup>

In 1199 King John confirmed *EMBLETON* (Elmedon to xvii cent.) to Gilbert de Hansard, whose father Gilbert had held it by grant of John de Lacy, Constable of Chester.<sup>38</sup> The descendants of John de Lacy, afterwards Earls of Lincoln,<sup>39</sup> retained an overlordship.<sup>40</sup> In 1290 Gilbert Hansard granted to his son Robert the manor of Newton Hansard with the vills of Embleton and Swainston.<sup>41</sup> A large part of the vill must have been already in the hands of free tenants, one of whom was probably the William son of Jordan de Embleton who witnessed this deed,<sup>42</sup> but twenty messuages, 40 oxgangs, 80 acres of meadow and 100 acres of moor followed the descent of Newton Hansard into the possession of John Nevill of Raby.<sup>43</sup> He granted this holding before 1400 to the Embleton family,<sup>44</sup> who thus became tenants of practically the whole vill.

The first Embleton about whom anything definite is known was William, who died in or about 1339 seised of one messuage 5 oxgangs in Embleton held of the Earl of Lincoln, one messuage 3 oxgangs held of the heirs of Gilbert de Heworth, and one messuage, 10 oxgangs, a garden, and eight messuages, 16 oxgangs, all held of the heirs of Gilbert Hansard.<sup>45</sup> His son and heir William<sup>46</sup> married, apparently as his second wife, Joan, one of the daughters and co-heirs of John Randolph,<sup>47</sup> and it was her inheritance in East Brandon, Holywell (q.v.) and elsewhere which was granted to John Nevill in exchange for his land in Embleton.<sup>48</sup> In 1366 William made a settlement on himself and Joan and their issue of the manor of Tursdale in Kelloe parish, with remainder to his sons William and Thomas and their issue successively.<sup>49</sup> John, another son of William, released all claim on Tursdale to William and Joan in 1371.<sup>50</sup> It appears from the inquisition on William's death taken in or about 1400 that twenty-four messuages, 80 oxgangs and 50 acres of meadow in Embleton had been settled in tail like the manor of Tursdale, while the land purchased from John Nevill was held by William for life only, as of

<sup>16</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 330.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.* 331.

<sup>18</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 50 (from original charters).

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>20</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 8.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* and fol. 99. <sup>22</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 99.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.* fols. 8, 99, 102.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 102. Henry was still living in 1392 (D. in poss. of Canon Greenwell, Bk. DI, no. 56).

<sup>25</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 165. The coroner's roll of 1413 gives William Horsley as tenant of Butterwick (*Eccl. Comm. Rec.* 188879).

<sup>26</sup> *Var. Coll.* (*Hist. MSS. Com.*), ii, 18; cf. *Eccl. Comm. Rec.* 188895.

<sup>27</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 50.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*; cf. *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, file 169, no. 56.

<sup>29</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>30</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, file 169, no. 33.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* file 173, no. 40; file 174, no. 26; file 177, no. 105; no. 6, fol. 27; R. 61, m. 25; R. 62, m. 4; R. 68, m. 31.

<sup>32</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 12, no. 1 (2); *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, 91.

<sup>33</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, file 193, nos. 16, 22; *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (*Surt. Soc.*), 13; *Com. Pleas D. Ent. Hil.* 25 Geo. II, m. 52.

<sup>34</sup> *Pat.* 1372, m. 18.

<sup>35</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 50.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*; *Dur. Rec. cl.* 12, no. 2 (3).

<sup>37</sup> Surtees, *loc. cit.*

<sup>38</sup> *Cal. Rot. Chart.* 1199–1216 (*Rec. Com.*), 23.

<sup>39</sup> *G.E.C. Peerage*, v, 90 et seq.

<sup>40</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (*Rolls Ser.*), ii, 1237; *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 18 d., 147, 179 d.

<sup>41</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (*Rolls Ser.*), ii, 1237.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* 1238. Jordan de Embleton, son of Ralf, and Denise his wife acquired land in Kelloe in 1256 (D. in poss. of Canon Greenwell, Bk. DI, no. 6).

<sup>43</sup> *Madox, Form. Angl.* no. 380.

<sup>44</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 147, 179 d.; see below.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 18 d.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>47</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, 254.

<sup>48</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl.* 3, no. 2, fol. 179 d.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.* R. 31, m. 1.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.* m. 3 d. William was sheriff of Durham in 1375 (*Thornley D. penes Canon Greenwell*, no. 18).

the inheritance of Thomas de Embleton.<sup>51</sup> Thus, of William's three sons, John, the heir at his death, was disinherited; William must have died between 1366 and 1399, for Thomas son of William and Joan had livery of his father's lands in May 1400.<sup>52</sup> He was dead in August 1416, leaving a son and heir William,<sup>53</sup> who granted the manor in 1440<sup>54</sup> to William Bowes and other trustees without licence. William Bowes and his co-tenants regranted the manor to William Embleton before 1447, when he died seised, leaving a son William, a minor.<sup>55</sup> In 1450 the manor was conveyed for assurance of title by William Bowes and his co-tenants to the bishop, who in the same year granted it to William Embleton and his issue.<sup>56</sup> The younger William married Margaret Claxton before 1450 and made a settlement on himself and his issue in January 1489-90. He was succeeded by his son another William, who died in 1505.<sup>57</sup> Elizabeth wife of William Bulmer, daughter of the last William, was his heir.<sup>58</sup>

Embleton now followed the descent of Turdale in the Bulmer family till 1628, when Sir Bertram Bulmer and his son William sold 60 acres of arable, 100 of meadow and 160 of pasture to Sir Thomas Tempest,<sup>59</sup> a further alienation of 100 acres of arable land and a considerable amount of meadow and pasture being made to Sir William Gascoigne in 1681.<sup>59a</sup> In 1638 Isabel widow of Sir Bertram Bulmer, her son William and Dorothy his wife alienated to John Smith, husband of William's sister Margaret,<sup>60</sup> 60 acres of arable and 400 acres of meadow and pasture.<sup>61</sup> His estates in Embleton, known as Low Embleton and Whinhouse, were sequestered in 1644-5.<sup>62</sup> They belonged in 1667 and 1689 to his son Sir Edward Smith, first baronet, of Esh.<sup>63</sup> Their later history is uncertain.

The rest of the manor, known as High Embleton and including the manor-house, belonged in 1644-5 to Anthony Bulmer, younger brother of William, for whose delinquency it was sequestered.<sup>64</sup> Anthony seems to have held for life only, for High Embleton belonged in 1667 to his nephew Anthony Bulmer, son and heir-apparent of William,<sup>65</sup> who in that year conveyed to John Hickson, Robert Surtees of Ryton and George Surtees of Colt Parke.<sup>66</sup> Crosier Surtees<sup>67</sup> sold his part in the late 18th century to William Wrightson of Sedgfield, who sold it to John Willis.<sup>68</sup> George

Willis, son of John, was the owner in 1823<sup>69</sup> and his representative in 1857.<sup>70</sup> The Marquess of Londonderry is now the principal landowner.

The family of Fishburn which held the manor of *FISHBURN* (Fisheburne, xiv cent.) were presumably the heirs of William de Fishburn, who had a knight's fee in the bishopric in 1166.<sup>71</sup> Ranulf de Fishburn witnessed charters of the late 12th century, and Ralph de Fishburn answered for the knight's fee in the middle of the 13th century.<sup>71a</sup> Sir Ranulf de Fishburn was living in 1256 and was possibly identical with the Sir Randolph de Fishburn, living here, who was one of the knights of the bishopric in 1264.<sup>72</sup> In 1339 land in Fishburn was held of John de Fishburn.<sup>73</sup> Ranulph de Fishburn, presumably his heir, died in or before 1349 seised of one messuage and 100 acres with the 'lordship' held in chief by homage and fealty and half a knight's fee.<sup>74</sup> His daughters and co-heirs were Margaret and Elizabeth, who paid relief in 1350.<sup>75</sup> They seem to have sold Fishburn to William Claxton of Claxton (q.v.), who died in or about 1380 seised of the reversion of the manor, of which he had enfeoffed John de Claxton for life. It was charged with an annuity to Elizabeth and Margaret de Fishburn.<sup>76</sup> Robert de Claxton, William's grandson and last male heir,<sup>77</sup> granted the manor in 1476 to Ralph Claxton and Elizabeth his wife for their lives.<sup>78</sup> Elizabeth survived Ralph and lived till 1500, when Fishburn reverted to the daughters and co-heirs of Robert Claxton.<sup>79</sup> It was subsequently held in thirds by the representatives of three of the daughters, Margaret wife of William Embleton, Elizabeth wife first of Richard Conyers and then of Robert Pilkington, and Phyllis wife of Ralph Widdrington.<sup>80</sup>

The share of Margaret followed the descent of Embleton (q.v.) into the possession of the Bulmer family. In 1602 Bertram Bulmer conveyed it to John Ord,<sup>81</sup> who died in possession in 1625, leaving a son and heir Bertram.<sup>82</sup> In 1649 Bertram Ord granted all his lands in Fishburn to Clement Woodifield of Mainsforth. John Woodifield acquired 60 acres of meadow and pasture land from William Craggs and Margaret his wife in 1658.<sup>83</sup> In 1695 John Woodifield and Jane his wife conveyed a messuage, a mill and 2 acres in Fishburn to Laurence Sourby, and in 1709 John Woodifield of Fishburn acquired

<sup>51</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 147.

<sup>52</sup> Ibid. R. 33, m. 23; no. 2, fol. 179 d. In a plea of 1448-9 William de Elmeden, maker of the settlement, is said to have been succeeded by his son William and he by his son Thomas (ibid. R. 47, m. 14-15).

<sup>53</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 179 d.; R. 35, m. 12.

<sup>54</sup> Ibid. R. 46, m. 6; file 164, no. 42.

<sup>55</sup> Ibid. file 164, no. 83; R. 47, m. 14-15.

<sup>56</sup> Ibid. R. 46, m. 6; cf. m. 15, 17 d.; file 164, no. 83; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiv, 202, 245; Surtees, op. cit. 187-8.

<sup>57</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 44, m. 11; file 171, no. 2.

<sup>58</sup> Ibid. She and her second husband, Anthony Preston, held the manor in 1550 (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 [1]).

<sup>59</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (1), no. 4 (2); cl. 3, R. 102, no. 27.

<sup>59a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (2).

<sup>60</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 63; file 193, no. 15.

<sup>61</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 5 (1); cl. 3, R. 109, no. 30.

<sup>62</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 11, 33, 37, 344.

<sup>63</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 117, no. 11; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 54; G.E.C. *Baronetage*, iii, 166.

<sup>64</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 25, 137.

<sup>65</sup> Surtees, op. cit. i, 79; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 117, no. 11.

<sup>66</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 117, no. 11.

<sup>67</sup> See Mainsforth in Bishop Middleham.

<sup>68</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 54.

<sup>69</sup> Ibid.

<sup>70</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 346.

<sup>71</sup> *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 417.

<sup>71a</sup> *Fisd. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 19 n., 53 n., 124 n.; Surtees, op. cit. i (1), p. cxxviii; Egerton Chart. 514.

<sup>72</sup> D. in the poss. of Canon Greenwell, Bk. DI, no. 6; *Hayfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xv.

<sup>73</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 17. John died in or about 1392 (ibid. fol. 115).

<sup>74</sup> Ibid. fol. 36 d.

<sup>75</sup> Ibid. R. 12, fol. 31.

<sup>76</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 100 d., 115.

<sup>77</sup> See Claxton.

<sup>78</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 167, no. 32; file 169, no. 13.

<sup>79</sup> Ibid. file 169, no. 47.

<sup>80</sup> Ibid. R. 62, m. 8; cf. Claxton.

<sup>81</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 51. He was lord of a third of the manor in 1618 (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 184, no. 105).

<sup>82</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 137.

<sup>83</sup> Surtees, loc. cit. (from title deeds); Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 5 (3). Robert Farrow and Anne his wife had conveyed a messuage, a garden and 66 acres of arable, meadow and pasture land here to William Woodifield in 1635 (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 [3]).

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

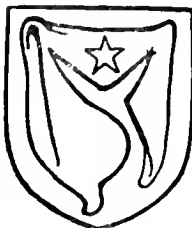
the manor of Trimdon<sup>84</sup> (q.v.). His daughter and heir Elizabeth married William Beckwith,<sup>85</sup> and this part of the manor has descended with Trimdon to the present owner, Mr. H. J. Beckwith of Millichope Park, Salop.<sup>86</sup>

Elizabeth Claxton had by her first husband a son Robert Conyers, who succeeded her in 1507.<sup>87</sup> In 1530 her part of the manor was held by Christopher Conyers of Horden, son of Robert.<sup>88</sup> Before 1559, however, it was alienated by the Horden branch to Cuthbert Conyers of Layton.<sup>89</sup> It followed the descent of Layton, and was left by Ralph Conyers<sup>90</sup> in 1612 to be sold for the benefit of his daughter Eleanor, who was both 'a papist and a recusant.'<sup>91</sup> It was still unsold in 1644, when it was sequestered among the possessions of Colonel Cuthbert Conyers.<sup>92</sup> In 1658 John Conyers of Layton and Nicholas Conyers of Bowlby, his cousin,<sup>93</sup> sold all their land in Fishburn, late of Sir Ralph Conyers, to John Woodfield and Richard Wright.<sup>94</sup> The estate was still under sequestration,<sup>95</sup> and it is not certain that the purchasers came into actual possession. It seems probable, however, that this sale united the Conyers' share of the manor to that of the Bulmers and that it subsequently descended in the Woodfield and Beckwith families.

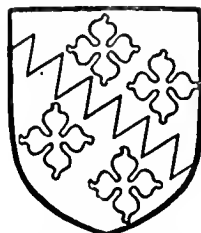
The third share followed the descent of Haswell in Easington (q.v.) in the Widdrington family.<sup>96</sup> John Widdrington died seised of it in 1571, leaving a son and heir Henry.<sup>97</sup> In 1572 a settlement was made by Henry and his brothers Robert and William Widdrington.<sup>98</sup> In 1581 or 1582 Robert Widdrington did homage for this third.<sup>99</sup> It was perhaps sold by him to Robert Farrow, who held it in 1618 and died seised in 1622.<sup>100</sup> His son Robert died a few months later, leaving a son and heir another Robert,<sup>1</sup> who, according to Surtees, made a settlement of his Fishburn lands in

1632 and died in 1674.<sup>2</sup> He is said to have been succeeded by a son Nicholas who died in 1688, a grandson Nicholas who died in 1710, and a great-grandson Nicholas who died in 1759.<sup>3</sup> Nicholas Chilton, nephew of the last owner, inherited the estate,<sup>4</sup> which in 1834 belonged to Farrow Chilton.<sup>5</sup> Miss Chilton of Fishburn Hall died in 1839.<sup>6</sup> Her estate belonged in 1857 to Robert Hall Nayler and John Giles.<sup>7</sup> In 1878 the property was acquired by the Chaytor family. Sir Walter Chaytor, bart., of Croft, was succeeded in 1913 by his brother Sir Edmund H. Chaytor, who is owner of Fishburn Hall, now a farm house, and land here.

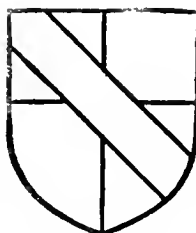
A holding in Fishburn consisting of 100 acres of arable land and 2 acres of meadow belonged in the middle of the 14th century to William de la Pole, who held it of the Fishburn family for a pound of pepper.<sup>8</sup> It followed the descent of Bradbury (q.v.) in the de la Pole, Thornton and Lumley families<sup>9</sup> till January 1557-8, when John Lord Lumley granted his estate here to Robert Ayton.<sup>10</sup> Ten years before Robert Ayton had had a grant of 660 acres of arable land, meadow, pasture and moor here from Thomas Burton and Grace his wife and Ralph Fishburn.<sup>11</sup> He died in 1558, leaving daughters and heirs Alice and Elizabeth.<sup>12</sup> Alice was the wife of Robert Farrow, who later acquired one-third of the manor, and her share was settled on Robert Farrow jun., son of Robert, in 1571.<sup>13</sup> It subsequently followed the descent of the Farrow lands as above described. Elizabeth married William Heighington,<sup>14</sup> and left a son and heir Richard.<sup>15</sup> In 1599 Richard and his wife Eleanor with John Girlington and Christian his wife sold six messuages and 800 acres of arable land, meadow and pasture to Joan Lee, widow,<sup>16</sup> whose son was described as 'of Fishburn' in 1615.<sup>17</sup> John Lee with Robert Ridlington and Jane his wife in 1629 conveyed some 590 acres of arable, meadow and pasture land here to Sir Robert Bindloss kt., whose lands here were sequestered in 1645.<sup>17a</sup> The later history of this estate is uncertain. Some land in Fishburn was retained by Richard Heighington, who settled it on his son Henry in 1601.<sup>18</sup> Jane daughter



CONYERS of Layton.  
*Azure a sleeve or with  
the difference of a molet  
gules.*



CHAYTOR of Croft,  
baronet. *Party bend-  
wise dancetty argent and  
azure four quatrefoils  
counter-coloured.*



WIDDRINGTON.  
*Quarterly, argent and  
gules a bend sable.*

<sup>84</sup> Surtees, op. cit. i, 105; Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 14 (4).

<sup>85</sup> Surtees, op. cit.

<sup>86</sup> Burke, *Landed Gentry*.

<sup>87</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 171, no. 10.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid. file 177, no. 5; Surtees, op. cit. i, 28.

<sup>89</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 6, fol. 51.

<sup>90</sup> Tenant in 1618 (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 184, no. 105).

<sup>91</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 11.

<sup>92</sup> Ibid.

<sup>93</sup> See below, Layton.

<sup>94</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 51 n.

<sup>95</sup> Ibid.

<sup>96</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, 110; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 3, fol. 45.

<sup>97</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 191, no. 66.

<sup>98</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 1 (2); *Visit. of Yorks.* (Harl. Soc.), 349.

<sup>99</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 85, m. 7.

<sup>100</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 71; file 184, no. 105. Henry made a conveyance of the manor in 1572 (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 [2]).

<sup>1</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 77.

<sup>2</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 52. He made a conveyance of a third of the manor to Jerrard Pearson and John Myers in 1632 (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 107, no. 15; cl. 12, no. 4 [2]).

<sup>3</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.; Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 347.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *New of co. Palat. of Dur.* i, 440.

<sup>6</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 347.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid.

<sup>8</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxi, 96; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 77 d.

<sup>9</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 150, 174 d., 184, 221 d.; no. 4, fol. 35; no. 3, fol. 5, 8.

<sup>10</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (1).

<sup>11</sup> Ibid.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid. cl. 3, file 178, no. 52.

<sup>13</sup> Ibid. 12, no. 1 (2).

<sup>14</sup> Ibid.

<sup>15</sup> Foster, op. cit. 163.

<sup>16</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 52; cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 184, no. 105.

<sup>17</sup> Foster, op. cit. 211.

<sup>17a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (2); *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 25.

<sup>18</sup> Surtees, loc. cit. Henry Heighington had done homage for land in Fishburn twenty-four years before (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, 95).

and heir of Henry married Robert Mason.<sup>19</sup> Land here charged for a charitable purpose by William Mason in 1696 belonged in 1830 to John Chilton, John Richardson and William Beckwith.<sup>20</sup> Jane, Anne and Joan Mason, spinsters, conveyed 120 acres in Fishburn to George Wardell in 1722.<sup>21</sup>

In or about 1350 John Heron died seised of a messuage and 6 oxgangs in Fishburn held of the lord of Fishburn by a rent of 2s.<sup>22</sup> This holding subsequently descended with the manor of Great Chilton in Merrington parish (q.v.) in the families of Boys and Bowes till the 16th century.<sup>23</sup> In 1524 Margery Bowes died holding the Bowes moiety in dower, the reversion belonging to her grandson George Bowes.<sup>24</sup> Before 1558 this had been acquired by Robert Ayton,<sup>25</sup> the descent of whose lands<sup>26</sup> it subsequently followed. Robert Ayton was also seised of a messuage and 80 acres held of the heirs of Robert Claxton for a rent of 12d., which may represent the Boyes' moiety.<sup>27-8</sup>

Two messuages and 230 acres of arable, meadow and pasture in Fishburn were acquired in 1633 by Richard Read, sen. and jun., from Thomas Bone and Margaret his wife, who had purchased them from John and Margery Eden.<sup>29</sup>

Another unconnected conveyance is that of two messuages and 600 acres made by Edward Shipperdson and Margaret his wife in right of Margaret to William Pye in 1741.<sup>30</sup>

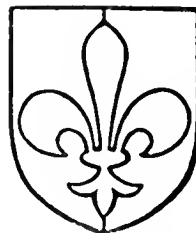
Land in Fishburn which had belonged to the collegiate church of St. Andrew, Auckland, was conveyed in 1607 by Anthony Cradocke and William Williamson to Lionel Ord of Fishburn,<sup>31</sup> who granted it in the next year to his son Mark Ord.<sup>32</sup> In 1699 part of this land was sold by William Ord to Richard Thompson of Billingham.<sup>33</sup>

In 1359 the 'lordship' of the vill of FOXTON (Foxden to xvi cent.), with 20s. rent from free tenants, was held in chief by Thomas de Seton,<sup>34</sup> whose grandson John de Carrow died in possession of the rent in or about 1386.<sup>35</sup> His heirs, the families of Seton and Sayer,<sup>36</sup> continued to hold the manorial rights here.<sup>37</sup> Thomas Seton conveyed his share to William Hoton of Hardwick in 1426.<sup>38</sup> John

Sayer of Worsall (Yorks.) received a rent of 9s. from land in Foxton as late as 1635.<sup>39</sup>

William de la Pole received a grant of free land on his land here and elsewhere in 1346, and the tenants in demesne of the land in the vill of Foxton in 1387 were Michael de la Pole, who paid a rent of 2s., John Elstob, who paid 6s. 6d., Robert Elstob, who paid 7s., and Richard Raper, who paid 4s. 6d.<sup>40</sup> The Elstob family, the nucleus of whose holding may have been land granted by Walter and his son Robert de Berveclose to John Elstob in 1302,<sup>41</sup> seem to have acquired by degrees most of the vill. In the early 15th century<sup>42</sup> John Elstob bought a messuage and 36 acres of land from Walter de Beaulieu and a messuage and 24 acres from Thomas Dyson.<sup>43</sup> These lands were given by a John Elstob<sup>44</sup> to his son Robert, who in 1454 conveyed them to John Chapman.<sup>45</sup> William Elstob, probably an elder son of John and head of the family, then put in a claim. The matter was submitted to arbitration, with the result that John Chapman retained the lands for life, with reversion in default of his issue to William Elstob.<sup>46</sup>

Between 1470 and 1535 the lands in Foxton held in 1387 by Michael de la Pole, which amounted to 115 acres and 2 oxgangs and had descended with the manor of Bradbury<sup>47</sup> (q.v.), came into the possession of the Elstob family. Ralph Elstob, son of Robert and perhaps grandson of William, married Elizabeth daughter of John Sayer of Worsall and was the tenant in 1535.<sup>48</sup> John his son and heir<sup>49</sup> made an agreement in 1542 not to dispose of his lands without the consent of John Sayer.<sup>50</sup> John Elstob died in 1600 or 1601, leaving a son and heir also called John<sup>51</sup>; his lands in Foxton were extended at 228 acres and 2 oxgangs.<sup>52</sup> Charles Elstob, son of the younger John,<sup>53</sup> compounded for his estates here in 1645.<sup>54</sup> He died in 1666 and was succeeded by his son John,<sup>55</sup> whose son John died unmarried



ELSTOB of FOXTON.  
Pury gules and vert a fleur de lis argent.

<sup>19</sup> Surtees, loc. cit. For an earlier holding of the Masons see Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 118, no. 28. Francis Mason gent. and Elizabeth his wife joined with John Morland and Thomasine his wife in conveying a messuage, a barn, a garden, and 8 acres of meadow here to Thomas Bell in 1667 (ibid. cl. 12, no. 7 [3]), and in the following year William Mason conveyed a messuage and 200 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture to John Sudbury, D.D., Dean of Durham (ibid. no. 7 [4]).  
<sup>20</sup> *Char. Com. Rep.* xxiii, 108.  
<sup>21</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 21 (3).  
<sup>22</sup> Ibid. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 47.  
<sup>23</sup> Ibid. fol. 46 d., 52, 84, 161 d., 165 d., 198 d., 211, 267 d.; file 166, no. 26; file 168, no. 20, 16; file 171, no. 1; no. 3, fol. 12.  
<sup>24</sup> Ibid. file 174, no. 4.  
<sup>25</sup> Ibid. file 178, no. 52.  
<sup>26</sup> See above.  
<sup>27-8</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 178, no. 52.  
<sup>29</sup> Ibid. R. 107, no. 49, 65.  
<sup>30</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 26 (1). Margaret was the sister and heir of William Simpson of Pittington (q.v.).  
<sup>31</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 52.

<sup>32</sup> Ibid.; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 31 d.  
<sup>33</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.  
<sup>34</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 62.  
<sup>35</sup> Ibid. fol. 157 d.  
<sup>36</sup> Ibid.; see Preston on Tees.  
<sup>37</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 133 d. (William Sayer is here said to hold only a fourth part of the manor); fol. 142.  
<sup>38</sup> Ibid. R. 38, m. 14.  
<sup>39</sup> Ibid. file 166, no. 10; file 169, no. 11; file 188, no. 72; file 191, no. 110.  
<sup>40</sup> Ibid. R. 30, m. 2 d.; 32, m. 9 d.  
<sup>41</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 46.  
<sup>42</sup> Ibid. 47, gives the date of the purchase from Beaulieu as 1402.  
<sup>43</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 50, m. 7 d.  
<sup>44</sup> Son of the preceding John according to Surtees (op. cit. iii, 47), who gives the following pedigree:—  
John (purchaser 1302)  
|  
John  
|  
William = Robert  
| |  
| |  
John Chapman = Joan.

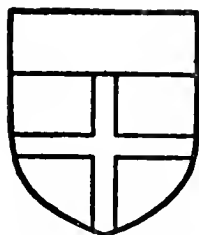
<sup>45</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 50, m. 7 d.  
<sup>46</sup> Ibid.  
<sup>47</sup> Ibid. R. 30, m. 2 d.; no. 2, fol. 77 d., 174 d., 184, 221 d.; no. 4, fol. 35; R. 50, m. 13.  
<sup>48</sup> Ibid. file 177, no. 23; Foster, op. cit. 113. The Sayers' rent of 9s. was due from him in that year. It is elsewhere said to be paid by the De la Poles (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 169, no. 11; file 188, no. 72).  
<sup>49</sup> Foster, loc. cit.  
<sup>50</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 46. He is said (ibid. 47) to have made a settlement of his 'manor of Foxton' in 1545 on his wife, Barbara Palmer.  
<sup>51</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 11; R. 95, no. 73. 13 acres of this amount were held of the king as of the Priory of St. John of Jerusalem.  
<sup>52</sup> Ibid.  
<sup>53</sup> Foster, loc. cit.  
<sup>54</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 61, 185.  
<sup>55</sup> Foster, loc. cit. John was uncle of the distinguished Saxon scholar, Elizabeth Elstob (Surtees, op. cit. iii, 47).

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

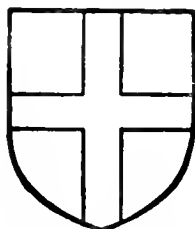
in 1726.<sup>56</sup> Anne, only surviving sister of the last-named John, married Humphrey March, and, after cutting an entail in 1732, she in or about 1746 joined with her only son John March<sup>57</sup> in selling the Foxton estate of the Elstobs to Carlton Carr of Haughton le Skerne.<sup>58</sup> Carlton Carr left it to his wife Elizabeth for her life with remainder to his nephew Robert Bates.<sup>59</sup> Elizabeth purchased the reversion,<sup>60</sup> and with her second husband William Alexander, M.D., sold Foxton at some date between 1794<sup>61</sup> and 1823<sup>62</sup> to William Russell of Brancepeth. It has since descended with Brancepeth (q.v.), Viscount Boyne being the present owner.

In 1609 it was found that Ralph Elstob, third son of Ralph and Elizabeth Elstob,<sup>63</sup> had died seised of two messuages, two husband lands and 115 acres of land, meadow and pasture in Foxton, perhaps the ancient holding of the Poles. His grandson and heir George was outlawed for the murder of Robert Robinson, and these lands were in January 1609-10 bought by Robert Laverocke.<sup>64</sup> In 1618 Robert Laverocke died, leaving them to Robert Elstob, his daughter's son,<sup>65</sup> with contingent remainders to his brother and sister, Ralph and Mary Elstob. Robert and Anne Elstob in 1637 sold two messuages and land here to William Power and Thomas his son and heir.<sup>65a</sup>

The Templars had a holding in Foxton which possibly originated in a grant made by Adam de



THE KNIGHTS TEMPLARS. *Argent a cross gules and a chief sable.*



THE KNIGHTS HOSPITALERS. *Gules a cross argent.*

Elstob in 1304.<sup>66</sup> In 1312 it was in the king's hands owing to the dissolution of the order.<sup>67</sup> It afterwards passed to the Knights Hospitallers, and seems to have been attached to the preceptory of Chibburn in Widdrington, Northumberland. John Watkinson held a messuage and 3 acres here of the Master of the hospital of Chibburn in 1391.<sup>68</sup> At the Dissolution, however, the Foxton lands were attached to the

preceptory of Mount St. John. They were leased by Edward VI to Richard Smith, and by Elizabeth to John Baptist Chastillion in 1561, and to Ralph Westrope in 1577.<sup>69</sup> In 1590 they were granted with the manor of Hardwick (q.v.) to George Freville, who died in 1619 seised of a messuage, 80 acres of land, 50 of meadow and 200 of pasture in Foxton.<sup>70</sup> His nephew Nicholas<sup>71</sup> conveyed land here and in other places, including Shotton, to Sir John Calverley, Gerard Salvin and John Calverley, gent.<sup>72</sup> It is probable that the Foxton lands followed the descent of Shotton, and so came ultimately to William Russell of Brancepeth; Viscount Boyne now owns the whole of Foxton.

**HARDWICK** (Herdewyk, xii cent.) was held of the bishop in 1183 by a free tenant William for a rent of 10s.<sup>73</sup> This was perhaps the William de Hardwick who gave 5 acres and a toft and croft in the western part of his vill of Hardwick to the priory of Durham.<sup>74</sup> This holding was granted by Prior Thomas de Melsamby (1233-44) to John de Hardwick and his heirs to hold at a yearly rent.<sup>75</sup> John was probably lord of Hardwick at that date. His successor seems to have been Peter de Hardwick, whose son Peter made an agreement with the almoner of Durham in 1267 with regard to the almoner's access to his tillage ground over a plot 'betwixt Wulgring and Herdwyk marsh.'<sup>76</sup> Peter was still living in 1294 and 1299.<sup>76a</sup> John son of Peter de Hardwick was in prison at Beverley in 1313,<sup>77</sup> and Peter de Hardwick and his son William were jurors in a suit concerning land in Sedgfield in the following year.<sup>78</sup> It seems probable, therefore, that the John de Hardwick from whom William de Hardwick acquired the manor of Oldacres (q.v.) in the first half of the 14th century was William's brother. In 1315 Roger de Butterwick was pardoned for acquiring the lands of William de Hardwick in Hardwick without licence.<sup>79</sup> It appears from the inquisition held in 1343 on the death of William that Roger had acquired a life interest in the manor.<sup>80</sup> He enfeoffed of it Adam Kalinghird, chaplain, who conveyed it to Iseult de Hardwick, mother of William.<sup>81</sup> On the death of Roger before December 1343 the manor passed to Lucy and Alice, twin daughters and heirs of William de Hardwick.<sup>82</sup> John de Woodham (Wodom), husband of Lucy, had livery in that month of his wife's moiety.<sup>83</sup> In the inquisition taken on the death of Roger de Butterwick the free rent of the manor is given as 6s. 8d.,<sup>84</sup> though in the writ of seisin it is given as 10s.<sup>85</sup> the rent in Boldon Book.<sup>86</sup> This confusion is perpetuated in later inquisitions, where the shares of

<sup>56</sup> Foster, loc. cit.

<sup>57</sup> Ibid.; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 121, m. 8.

<sup>58</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 47 n.

<sup>59</sup> Ibid.

<sup>60</sup> Ibid.

<sup>61</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 72.

<sup>62</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>63</sup> Foster, loc. cit.

<sup>64</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 31; file 184, no. 93.

<sup>65</sup> Ibid. R. 101, m. 35; file 184, no. 93.

<sup>65a</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 5 (1).

<sup>66</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 46. In 1315 John de Amundevill released to Patrick de Kelloe and Cecily his wife all claim to the land which had belonged to the Templars (Egerton Chart. 550).

<sup>67</sup> Reg. Palat. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.), ii, 857.

<sup>68</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 115 d. A quarter of the manor was said to be held of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem in 1400 (ibid. fol. 133 d.).

<sup>69</sup> Aug. Off. Enr. of Leases, 3 Eliz. R. 19, no. 8; 20 Eliz. R. 1, no. 4.

<sup>70</sup> Pat. 32 Eliz. pt. x, m. 22; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 25; cf. Lans. MS. 902, fol. 153 d.

<sup>71</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 25.

<sup>72</sup> Ibid. R. 108, no. 72; cl. 12, no. 5 (1).

The quitclaim was to the heirs of Sir John Calverley.

<sup>73</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 330.

<sup>74</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 33.

<sup>75</sup> Ibid. n.

<sup>76</sup> Ibid. See above in description for grants to the almoner near Hardwick.

<sup>76a</sup> D. in puss. of Canon Greenwell,

Bk. DI, no. 27; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 36, m. 3.

<sup>77</sup> Reg. Palat. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.), i, 489.

<sup>78</sup> Ibid. 511.

<sup>79</sup> Ibid. ii, 733.

<sup>80</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 23 d. Roger de Butterwick is here called Roger de Hardwyk.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid. fol. 57. The name of the manor dealt with does not appear in the inquisition, but it seems certain that it was Hardwick.

<sup>82</sup> Ibid. fol. 23 d., 57.

<sup>83</sup> Reg. Palat. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.), iv, 306; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 29, m. 19 d.

<sup>84</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 57.

<sup>85</sup> Ibid. R. 29, m. 19 d.

<sup>86</sup> See above.

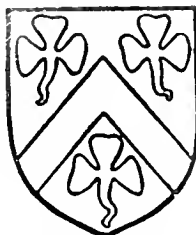
the representatives of Lucy and Alice are said to be held by a rent of 3*s.* 4*d.* each,<sup>87</sup> a fact which probably accounts for their being sometimes called thirds instead of moieties of the manor.<sup>88</sup>

Lucy wife of John de Woodham is said to have had a son Robert who granted her land here and in Oldacres to John Elstob.<sup>89</sup> John Watkinson of Elstob died seised of half these manors before September 1391, his kinsman and heir being John Elstob, probably of the family of Elstob of Foxton.<sup>90</sup> In 1404 John Elstob, rector of Wooddeaton in Oxfordshire, released to Thomas Cramlington and his grandson Thomas Burton all right to land here held by the elder Thomas.<sup>91</sup> Thomas Cramlington was dead in 1408, when a 'third' of the manor of Hardwick appears among his possessions.<sup>92</sup> His heir was his daughter Alice wife of Robert de Burton,<sup>93</sup> who probably sold her lands here to the owners of the second moiety of the manor, since the whole was in the hands of William Hoton in 1441.<sup>94</sup>

Alice the second daughter of William de Hardwick married John de Shotton,<sup>95</sup> but it seems probable that her interest was conveyed to another family bearing the name of Hardwick. As early as 1308 Richard son of John de Hardwick and Isabel his wife had obtained from Richard son of Robert de Hardwick a release of all claim to land held by Robert at his death, and also of all claim to the land held by Castilia widow of John de Hardwick in dower.<sup>95a</sup> Richard de Hardwick died in or about 1341, when John his son and heir was but eighteen months old.<sup>95b</sup> John de Hardwick was a free tenant here about 1384<sup>96</sup> and died in or about 1396 seised of one messuage, two tofts, 100 acres of land and meadow and a toft and 3 acres called Harpor Place in Hardwick, all held by a free rent of 3*s.* 4*d.*<sup>97</sup> His heir was his daughter Agnes, wife of Gilbert de Hoton,<sup>98</sup> whose heir at his death about 1400 was a son John.<sup>99</sup> Agnes's second husband was John de Killinghall, who was holding in her right at his death about 1416.<sup>100</sup> John de Hoton must have died without issue, for William son of Gilbert de Hoton succeeded to his father's lands<sup>1</sup> and was in possession of the manor of Hardwick in 1441.<sup>2</sup> William executed a settlement of the manor, except the great chamber, the chapel and certain lands and buildings, on his wife Alice for life, with remainder to his daughter Isabel and her issue, Thomas Hoton, chaplain, his brother, William Hardwick of London and others.<sup>3</sup> William Hoton

was dead in 1449.<sup>4</sup> Alice lived till February 1500-1, when the manor descended according to the settlement to John Hebborne, son of her daughter Isabel.<sup>5</sup> The part reserved by William Hoton for himself was naturally also inherited by the Hebbornes.<sup>6</sup> John Hebborne was succeeded by his son Richard,<sup>7</sup> who died in March 1559-60, leaving a son and heir Anthony,<sup>8</sup> attainted in 1570.<sup>9</sup> The manor was then farmed by Henry Lawson.<sup>10</sup> In March 1573-4 George Freville obtained a lease of it for twenty-one years,<sup>11</sup> and after a subsequent lease for life he received in 1590 a grant of the reversion.<sup>12</sup>

George Freville died childless in 1619, leaving his lands to his younger nephew Nicholas.<sup>13</sup> In 1645



HOTON. *Gules a chevron between three trefoils argent.*



HEBBORNE. *Argent three firepots sable.*



FREVILLE. *Gules three crescents ermine.*

Nicholas compounded for his Hardwick estate.<sup>14</sup> He died in 1674,<sup>15</sup> leaving three daughters and co-heirs, Elizabeth, Mary, and Margaret widow of Thomas Lambton. Freville Lambton, son of Margaret, had Hardwick by the will of his grandfather.<sup>16</sup> He and his mother, then the widow of Nicholas Conyers of Biddick Waterville, made a settlement of the manor in 1687.<sup>17</sup> His son and heir Thomas had six daughters and co-heirs, Barbara, Dorothy, Thomasina, Philadelphia, Margaret and Elizabeth.<sup>18</sup> They sold

<sup>87</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 115 d., 126, 133.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 165, 177 d.

<sup>89</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 47.

<sup>90</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 115 d.; R. 33, m. 10. The Fulthorpe family had an interest in this moiety, the nature of which is uncertain. Roger Fulthorpe was returned as tenant of the manor with John de Hardwick about 1384 (*Hatfield's Surv.* [Surt. Soc.], 186), and his son William in 1413 (Eccl. Comm. Rec. 188879). It may perhaps be suggested that Roger de Fulthorpe was the second husband of Lucy de Woodham, and that William appears as tenant through a mistake. Cf. Oldacres, where William de Fulthorpe was in possession of the whole manor by 1413.

<sup>91</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 33, m. 32 d. Thomas was the son of Alice daughter of Thomas de Cramlington.

<sup>92</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 165.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.* <sup>94</sup> See below.

<sup>95</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 57.

<sup>95a</sup> Egerton Chart. 547. In the same year Robert son of Hugh de Hardwick granted a toft in Hardwick to John son of Adam de Ege (*ibid.* no. 530).

<sup>95b</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 22. Isabel, Richard's mother, was still alive.

<sup>96</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 186. The second tenant is here given as Roger de Fulthorpe, who was more probably the tenant of Oldacres (q.v.) at that date.

<sup>97</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 126.

<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.* She described the John de Hardwick of the 13th century as her 'antecessor' (Surtees, op. cit. iii, 33 n.).

<sup>99</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 133.

<sup>100</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 177 d.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 272.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 314. It is here said to be held by a rent of 10*s.*

<sup>3</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 50, m. 3 d.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* file 164, no. 88. He died in 1445, if the inscription in the church is copied correctly by Hutchinson (op. cit. iii, 56); cf. Surtees, op. cit. iii, 27.

<sup>5</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 169, no. 51.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* no. 53.

<sup>7</sup> Foster, op. cit. 159.

<sup>8</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 6, fol. 54.

<sup>9</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 228.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*: Add. Chart. 39954 (15).

<sup>11</sup> Pat. 16 Eliz. pt. xi, m. 7.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.* 32 Eliz. pt. x, m. 20.

<sup>13</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 25.

<sup>14</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 61, 210.

<sup>15</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 36.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 118, no. 45.

<sup>18</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Hardwick in 1748 to John Burdon,<sup>19</sup> who in 1780 conveyed it to William Russell, retaining a life interest. The manor has since belonged to the owners of Brancepeth Castle.

*THE ISLE* is first mentioned as 'the island of Bradbury,' which about 1183 Gilbert the chamberlain was bound to warrant to the bishop, receiving in return the service of Ralph Canute of Bushblades.<sup>20</sup> From the 14th century onwards *The Isle* appears as a separate manor held by the lords of Bradbury, who perhaps had a residence there, for a quarter of a knight's fee.<sup>21</sup> In 1471 the manor was extended at 100 acres of arable land, 20 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, a water-mill and a dove-cote.<sup>21a</sup> In 1567 John Lord Lumley conveyed *The Isle* to Sir Thomas Wharton, probably for the purpose of a sale to Sir George Bowes of Streatlam.<sup>22</sup> Sir George and his son Sir William in turn held this manor, which was sold by the latter to Cuthbert Buckle.<sup>23</sup> Christopher son of Cuthbert Buckle succeeded his father in 1594;<sup>24</sup> he conveyed it in 1635 to William Lambton and others, trustees for Thomas Tempest, who settled it in 1642 on himself for life with subsequent provision for the payment of his debts, and remainder to his son John and his issue by Elizabeth Heath.<sup>25</sup> John Tempest and William his son and heir conveyed the manor and land here to William Bigg in 1680, and four years later it was bought by John Turner of Kirkleatham, Yorks.,<sup>26</sup> who in September of the same year settled it on the marriage of William his younger son with Mary daughter of Sir David Fowlis.<sup>26a</sup> Mary Turner of Stainsby, widow of William, and John her son made a conveyance of the manor in 1706, and in 1709 it formed John's marriage settlement. John Turner died in 1741 leaving as his co-heirs his sisters Catherine wife of Charles Slingsby, Mary, Elizabeth wife of Joseph Storr, clerk, and Anne wife of George Buckley.<sup>26b</sup> The co-heirs sold the manor in February 1741-2 to John Tempest and *The Isle* then descended with Old Durham until 1823, when the Marquess and Marchioness of Londonderry sold



SCOTT, Earl of Eldon. *Argent three lions' heads rased gules with an anchor in chief sable and a chief wavy azure charged with a portcullis or.*

it to John first Lord Eldon.<sup>27</sup> The present Earl of Eldon is now the owner.

The overlords of *LAYTON* (Laton to xv cent.) were the family of Amundevill. The manor was said to be held of Robert de Amundevill in 1348,<sup>28</sup> of John Amundevill in 1435 and of his heirs in 1499.<sup>29</sup> Usually the 'heirs of Mundevill' are said to be overlords.<sup>30</sup> The tenants in demesne rendered as relief to the Amundevills one barbed arrow.<sup>31</sup> These tenants were probably in the 13th century the Laytons, lords also of Hetton le Hole. Gilbert de Layton, a knight of the bishopric in 1264, lived at Layton and was succeeded by a son William, lord of Hetton in 1268.<sup>32</sup> The manor of Layton appears to have been settled on Cecily widow of a Layton of Hetton who married as her second husband Peter de Brackenbury.<sup>33</sup> She died in or about 1370, when it was inherited by William de Layton, son of her son Thomas.<sup>34</sup> William married Isabel, lady of Horden (q.v.) and widow of William de Claxton, and had a daughter and heir Elizabeth, who married Peter Tylliol.<sup>35</sup> On the death of Peter in January 1434-5 his son Robert Tylliol succeeded.<sup>36</sup> Robert died in the following autumn; he left two sisters and co-heirs, Isabel wife of John Colville and Margaret wife of Christopher Moresby,<sup>37</sup> who held the manor in moieties.<sup>38</sup> Isabel in 1439 left a son and heir William, who seems to have taken the name of Tylliol.<sup>39</sup> He died in 1479, leaving two daughters and co-heirs, Phyllis and Margaret.<sup>40</sup> Phyllis married William Musgrave,<sup>41</sup> and Margaret his brother Nicholas Musgrave.<sup>42</sup>

The three shares in which the manor was held in the 16th century were loosely called thirds, one of which belonged to the Moresbys and one to each branch of the Musgraves. Cuthbert Musgrave, son of Phyllis and William, died seised of one third in 1533.<sup>43</sup> His son and heir Mungo<sup>44</sup> was succeeded in March 1540-1 by his son another Cuthbert,<sup>45</sup> who probably sold his lands here to Cuthbert Conyers, seventh son of Sir William Conyers of Sockburn.<sup>46</sup> The share of the other branch of the Musgraves has not been traced, but was probably also bought by the Conyers family.<sup>47</sup> The remaining third was inherited by Christopher Moresby, son of Margaret and Christopher, in 1460,<sup>48</sup> and by his son Christopher in the next year.<sup>49</sup> The younger Christopher died seised of a third of the manor in 1499, leaving a daughter and heir Anne, who married Sir James Pickering.<sup>50</sup> This share must also

<sup>19</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 34; Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 342.

<sup>20</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 335.

<sup>21</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 77 d.; no. 4, fol. 35. Surtees suggests that its earliest tenants were the family of De Lisle (op. cit. iii, 43), but there is no evidence for this.

<sup>21a</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 35.

<sup>22</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 12, no. 1 (2); R. 156, m. 33.

<sup>23</sup> *Com. Pleas D. Enr. Trin.* 11 Chas. I, m. 2; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 43.

<sup>24</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 96, no. 33; file 192, no. 51.

<sup>25</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 107, no. 6 d.; R. 108, no. 28; R. 109, no. 56; R. 117, no. 28; *Com. Pleas D. Enr. Trin.* 11 Chas. I, m. 2, 9.

<sup>26</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 118, no. 33; cl. 12, no. 10 (1).

<sup>26a</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>26b</sup> *Ibid.*; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 12, no. 26 (2).

<sup>27</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>28</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 32.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 276 d.; file 166, no. 54; no. 4, fol. 13, 72.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 83, 272 d., 291 d.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 83.

<sup>32</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xv; *Foedarium Prioratus Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 188 n., 189 n.

<sup>33</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 32, 83.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 83.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 201 d., 272 d.

<sup>36</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 272 d.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 277.

<sup>38</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, 149.

<sup>39</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 291 d.; Surtees, op. cit. i, 215.

<sup>40</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 72, 88.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>42</sup> *Visit. of Yorks.* (Harl. Soc.), 217; Surtees, op. cit. i, 215.

<sup>43</sup> *Visit. of Yorks.* loc. cit.; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, file 177, no. 15.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.*, xxxvii, App. i, 9.

<sup>45</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, file 178, no. 11.

<sup>46</sup> *Visit. of Yorks.* (Harl. Soc.), 71; Foster, op. cit. 83; *Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 184.

<sup>47</sup> Nicholas and Margaret Musgrave had a son Thomas (*Visit. of Yorks.* loc. cit.). Gawain Conyers, William Linsey and Thomas Braunsby granted an annuity of £4 from an estate of 500 acres in Layton to Cuthbert Richardson in 1530 (*Dur. Rec.* cl. 12, no. 1 [1]).

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.* cl. 3, file 166, no. 54.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.* no. 51.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.* file 169, no. 46; *Visit. of Yorks.* (Harl. Soc.), 250.



have come into the possession of Cuthbert Conyers, who by will dated 1559 entailed his lands including the manor of Layton on his sons in succession.<sup>51</sup> His eldest son and heir was Ralph Conyers,<sup>52</sup> who was attainted for his part in the rebellion of 1569. His life interest in the manor was consequently forfeited to the Crown. Leases for twenty-one years were made in February 1572-3 and February 1574-5 to Thomas Cotton, and in December 1575 and May 1593 to Ralph Conyers himself, who had acquired Cotton's interest.<sup>53</sup> The manor was charged with annuities to George Conyers and to Mary Conyers, widow of Cuthbert.<sup>54</sup>

Ralph Conyers died in January 1605-6, when the manor passed to his nephew Ralph, son of his brother John, who acquired a messuage and land here in 1612 from John Eden, Margery his wife, John Machell, Margaret his wife, and Anne Babington.<sup>55</sup> Ralph's son Cuthbert<sup>56</sup> fought for the king, and his lands were under sequestration in 1644.<sup>57</sup> His son John<sup>58</sup> was in possession of Layton in 1662<sup>59</sup> and died in 1690,<sup>60</sup> leaving a son and heir Thomas, who married Elizabeth Thomlinson of Birdforth, Yorks.<sup>61</sup> Their son George died without issue, as did his brother John, a recusant, in 1748.<sup>62</sup> The heirs of John were the representatives of Anne and Helen, sisters of the Royalist Colonel Cuthbert Conyers.<sup>63</sup> Helen was the wife of Thomas Maire of Hardwick, and her grandson Thomas was her representative in 1748.<sup>64</sup> The representative of Anne at that date was George Baker, her great-great-grandson.<sup>65</sup> In 1771 John Maire, younger son and ultimate heir of Thomas,<sup>66</sup> sold his moiety to George Baker,<sup>67</sup> who conveyed the whole manor to William Russell of Brancepeth in 1793.<sup>68</sup> It descended with Brancepeth to Viscount Boyne.<sup>69</sup>

The vill of MORDON (Mordon, x cent.; Mor-

den, xvi cent.) was granted with Bradbury (q.v.) to St. Cuthbert by Snaculf son of Cykell.<sup>70</sup> The Harpyns and their successors, tenants of most of the land in the vill, held in chief.

In the middle of the 13th century Richard de Harpyn held half a knight's fee here and half a knight's fee in Thornley (q.v.).<sup>70a</sup> In 1312 Lora widow of Richard de Harpyn claimed dower in the manor of Thornley and in twelve messuages 12 oxgangs and 17*d.* rent in Mordon against William, Nicholas and John de Kelloe, guardians of her husband's brother and heir John.<sup>71</sup> John may probably be identified with John son of Richard Harpyn whose name occurs in 1321.<sup>71a</sup> This holding seems to have represented two-thirds of the vill of Mordon. John son of Henry de Kelloe, who had apparently obtained some interest in land here as in Thornley (q.v.), settled 'three parts'<sup>72</sup> of the manor of Mordon on himself and his sister Elizabeth in February 1344-5.<sup>73</sup> Three years later John and Elizabeth established a chantry of three priests in the church of Kelloe, charging their lands here and in Thornley for the purpose.<sup>74</sup> John de Kelloe granted the knight's fee here to John Harpyn at some time before his death in or about January 1348-9,<sup>75</sup> and Elizabeth in 1352 made an agreement with Thomas Harpyn, son of John Harpyn, whereby she confirmed her land in Mordon to John Harpyn, father of Thomas, and to John his son, they undertaking the support of two of the chantry priests.<sup>76</sup> John Harpyn, father of Thomas, died seised of two-thirds of the manor, said to be held in chief for half a knight's fee.<sup>77</sup> Thomas, according to an inquisition of 1353, died seised of the same amount burdened with the rent-charge.<sup>78</sup> A later inquisition stated, however, that he possessed the whole manor for a third part of a knight's fee,<sup>79</sup> the additional third being probably the part acquired from Elizabeth de Kelloe. Mordon followed the descent of Thornley (q.v.) in the Harpyn, Lumley and Trollop families.<sup>80</sup> Robert Tempest of Holmeside must have had some interest in the manor in 1561 when Cuthbert Conyers held land in Mordon of him and John Trollop.<sup>81</sup> In 1570 both



MAIRE of Hardwick.  
*Argent a galley sable on waves of the sea proper.*

<sup>51</sup> *Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 184;

Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 14. The inquisition taken after Cuthbert's death in October 1559 (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 6, fol. 51) mentions only one messuage, 60 acres, 100 acres of pasture and 50 of meadow in Layton, but there seems no doubt that he held the whole manor.

<sup>52</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 6, fol. 51.

<sup>53</sup> Pat. 15 Eliz. pt. ix, m. 19; 17 Eliz. pt. viii, m. 27; 18 Eliz. pt. vii, m. 5; 35 Eliz. pt. vi, m. 27.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>55</sup> Exch. Dep. Spec. Com. no. 4172; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 182, no. 14; cl. 12, no. 2 (3).

<sup>56</sup> Foster, op. cit. 83.

<sup>57</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 5, 12, 37. He had conveyed certain lands here to Lyndley Wrenn and Lancelot Holtby in 1639 (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 5 [2]).

<sup>58</sup> Foster, loc. cit.

<sup>59</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 6 (1).

<sup>60</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 38.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*; *V.C.H. Yorks. N. R.* ii, 17.

<sup>62</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* ix, pt. i, p. 346b.

<sup>63</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 37.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.* i, 53; Burke, *Commoners*, iii, 302.

<sup>65</sup> She married Robert Conyers of Bowlby and had a son Nicholas, whose heir was his son Thomas. Elizabeth daughter and heir of Thomas married George Baker, and her son George was the heir in 1748 (*Gen. [New Ser.]*, xiv, 57; Burke, *Commoners*, ii, 547).

<sup>66</sup> Surtees, op. cit. i, 53; Burke, *Commoners*, iii, 302.

<sup>67</sup> Burke, loc. cit.; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 37.

<sup>68</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 39 (1).

<sup>69</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 342.

<sup>70</sup> Simeon of Dur. *Opera* (Rolls Ser.), i, 83.

<sup>70a</sup> Surtees, op. cit. i (1), p. cxxviii.

<sup>71</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 851. The defendants denied that Lora had been legally married. In 1264 Sir Richard Harpyn was said to live in the neighbouring vill of Shotton (*Hatfield's Surv.* [Surt. Soc.], p. xv).

<sup>71a</sup> Thornley D. in the poss. of Canon Greenwell, no. 6.

<sup>72</sup> They were held for  $\frac{1}{2}$  knight's fee (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 81).

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.* R. 29, m. 18 d.

<sup>74</sup> Surtees, op. cit. i, 66; cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 49 d.; Thornley Deeds (*penes* Canon Greenwell), no. 10.

<sup>75</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 31; no. 12, fol. 30 d.

<sup>76</sup> Thornley Deeds (*penes* Canon Greenwell), no. 11.

<sup>77</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 45 d.; cf. no. 12, fol. 30 d.

<sup>78</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 49 d.

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 81.

<sup>80</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 115 d., 156 d., 167 d.; no. 4, fol. 68; file 170, no. 16; file 1-7, no. 114; R. 31, m. 7 d.; R. 36, m. 12; R. 37, m. 15; R. 70, m. 35.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.* no. 6, fol. 51. In 1550 John Trollop had conveyed to Conyers a messuage, 36 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture land, a plot called Brewster place and fishery in the White Water here (*ibid.* cl. 12, no. 1 [1]). In 1526 three messuages and 280 acres of arable land, meadow and pasture, parcel of the manor of Mordon, were claimed as part of the estate of Thomas Coundon, but John Trollop of Thornley was able to prove that they had been entailed on his family (*ibid.* cl. 3, file 174, no. 8).

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

John Trollop and Robert Tempest were attainted. The manor of Mordon was surveyed among the lands of Trollop, and three tenements 11 oxgangs in Mordon among the possessions of Tempest.<sup>82</sup>

Queen Elizabeth seems to have made an immediate grant of the manor, for in July 1570 Sir George Bowes and Edmund Smithson, clerk, had a grant of half of it from Stephen Skilbecke and Anne his wife and Miles Lonsdale and Ellen his wife and the heirs of Anne and Ellen.<sup>83</sup> Rents and services from free tenants in Mordon were due to Robert Bowes of Aske in Yorkshire in 1594,<sup>84</sup> to the heirs of Robert Bowes in 1615,<sup>85</sup> and to the heirs of Ralph Bowes ten years later.<sup>86</sup> The Bowes family probably sold the manor to the Martins of Durham.<sup>87</sup> Dorothy wife of Nicholas Fewster and her co-heir Anne Martin conveyed 55 acres of arable, meadow and pasture land to John Martin in 1677.<sup>87a</sup> John Martin left land in Mordon to his son Joseph in 1713,<sup>88</sup> and in January 1724-5 Joseph Martin and Eleanor his wife conveyed the manor to John Hodgson (Hodshon) and Read Hodgson his son.<sup>89</sup> Four months later John Hodgson of Witton le Wear with his wife Mary and Read Hodgson conveyed it to William Hustler and John Hodgson of Bishop Auckland,<sup>90</sup> perhaps for the purpose of a settlement. William Hodgson, son and heir of Read, succeeded in or about 1738 and sold it in 1766 to John Ward of Billingham,<sup>91</sup> whose daughter and heir Ann married William Sleigh of Stockton, captain in the 19th Regiment of Foot in 1785.<sup>92</sup> Ten years later William acquired a messuage and lands in Mordon and Bradbury, once the property of John Elstob, from Thomas Austin of Durham, son and heir of the Rev. Thomas Austin by Anne Watson his wife. In 1806 Sleigh bought part of the Reed estate, and he further purchased 20 acres in Mordon from George Hutchinson and Charlotte Barbara his wife in 1814. The property thus obtained he bequeathed to his wife by his will of 1825. She, by her will of 1833, bequeathed both the manor and this additional land to her trustees for sale, and the whole was purchased in 1858 by the trustees of Lord Eldon. The present Lord Eldon is now lord of the manor.<sup>93</sup>

In 1790 Richard Wright had land here that may have formed part of the estate of William Sleigh, and in that year he bequeathed it to Margaret his wife for life with remainder to his godson Richard, fourth son of Ralph Ord, which Richard Ord took the surname of Wright. This land then followed the descent of Bradbury and was sold by the Rev. Ralph Ord to Mark Ord in 1852, Mark selling it in 1861 to the trustees of the Earl of Eldon. It still forms part of the Eldon estates.<sup>93a</sup>

Ten oxgangs of land here seem to have formed part

of the heritage of Agnes wife of Robert de Burnigill and probably daughter and co-heir of Sir Walter de Andre, another portion being held by Emma wife of Walter de Craumers as another co-heir.<sup>94</sup> In 1259 Robert and Agnes exchanged their land with Roger son of Sir William de Lumley by Julian the third co-heir, the transaction being completed in the following year.<sup>94a</sup> The Burnigills, afterwards lords of South Biddick in Houghton le Spring, retained the lordship of a manor of Mordon that was held of them in the 14th century by a family taking its name from the place. William de Mordon died about 1361 seised of this manor, which he held for a quarter of a knight's fee, and of 1 acre of land in Mordon held in chief by one-hundredth part of a knight's fee.<sup>95</sup> His son and heir William<sup>96</sup> died eight years later, leaving a son William, a minor.<sup>97</sup> The younger William appears to have granted the manor, charged with an annuity of 2 marks to his son John, to Peter de Mordon, who died in possession in or about 1419.<sup>99</sup> Peter's heir was his nephew John de Spence, son of his sister Elizabeth, who died in 1421,<sup>99</sup> leaving a brother and heir Robert. No later mention of this manor has been found, however. Very little land was attached to it, and there is nothing to show what services were due to its lords.

Several small estates in Mordon passed during the 17th and 18th centuries into the possession of the Reed family. A messuage and 3 oxgangs held in socage were sold by Bartholomew Hetherington and Alice his wife to Edward Rey or Raye in 1599.<sup>100</sup> In 1602 they were conveyed by Edward and William Raye to William Sayer of Houghton le Spring,<sup>1</sup> perhaps the William Sayer who was concerned in a dispute with John Welbury about land in Mordon in 1619.<sup>2</sup> A William Sayer died in 1620 seised of a messuage and 180 acres of land here, leaving a son Samuel.<sup>3</sup> The messuage and 3 oxgangs purchased from the Rayes, however, were granted by Elizabeth widow of William Sayer to James Wood of Layton and his wife Catherine Sayer, daughter of William,<sup>4</sup> and this property is identified by Surtees<sup>5</sup> with a messuage and 3 oxgangs granted in 1673 by John, Elizabeth and Bryan Harrison to Richard Reed of Mordon.<sup>6</sup> The Reed family also acquired land from Thomas Martin before 1689.<sup>7</sup>

In 1615 John Wheatley died seised of a messuage and 4 oxgangs, including the Croft Hill and Mill Hills,<sup>8</sup> in Mordon, formerly parcel of the possessions of John Trollop.<sup>9</sup> His son and heir William<sup>10</sup> left them to his nephew, Wheatley Garthorne, who in 1697 granted them to William Reed.<sup>11</sup>

The Shutwell family were said to be tenants by indenture under John Trollop in 1570,<sup>12</sup> and John

<sup>82</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 203, 239. In 1630 the Tempests and Riddella still had an interest in the manor. Cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 106, m. 14, no. 44.

<sup>83</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (2).

<sup>84</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 44 n.

<sup>85</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 184, no. 35.

<sup>86</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 146.

<sup>87</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 44.

<sup>87a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 10 (4).

<sup>88</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>89</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 22 (1); D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>90</sup> Ibid.

<sup>91</sup> Exch. K.R. Decr. and Orders (Ser. 4),

xxx, no. 6 (Mich. 1771); D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>92</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>93</sup> Ibid.

<sup>93a</sup> Ibid.

<sup>94</sup> D. in the poss. of Canon Greenwell, Bk. A, no. 5; Lans. MS. 902, fol. 422; inform. from Canon Greenwell.

<sup>94a</sup> D. in the poss. of Canon Greenwell, Bk. A, no. 5, 7; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 64, 84 d., 189, 206 d.

<sup>95</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 64.

<sup>96</sup> Ibid.

<sup>97</sup> Ibid. fol. 84 d.

<sup>98</sup> Ibid. fol. 189. Peter is here said to hold the manor for life.

<sup>99</sup> Ibid. and fol. 206 d.; R. 35, m. 18.

<sup>100</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (1); cf. Surtees, op. cit. iii, 44 n.

<sup>1</sup> Ibid.

<sup>2</sup> Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 327, no. 49.

<sup>3</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 52.

<sup>4</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid.; Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 9 (1).

<sup>7</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>8</sup> Ibid.

<sup>9</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 184, no. 135.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid.

<sup>11</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>12</sup> Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 239; D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

Trollop and Robert his son sold land here to Robert Shutwell in December 1544. In 1586 Thomas Shutwell granted two messuages and 52 acres in Mordon to his son Thomas,<sup>13</sup> who was succeeded in 1622 by his son Bartholomew.<sup>14</sup> Thomas Shutwell of the Red House with Isabel his wife, Robert Shutwell his son, and other members of his family were parties to an indenture with Robert Reed of Framwellgate in 1686, and in 1692 Robert Shutwell conveyed Mordon Red House to William Reed of Framwellgate.<sup>15</sup> A further conveyance was made by Robert Shutwell and his step-sister Margaret to Thomas Thompson in 1706, and three years later Thompson conveyed the property to Peter Marley jun. of Gateshead. The trustees of the will of John Marley of Gateshead sold it to Thomas Reed of Framwellgate in March 1736-7,<sup>15a</sup> and this land also came into the possession of Lord Eldon.

Richard Elstob of Mordon bought a messuage and 2 oxgangs from Robert Bowes in 1575-6.<sup>16</sup> Robert Elstob, perhaps his heir, purchased a messuage and 21 acres in or before 1602 from Cuthbert Robinson.<sup>17</sup> In 1692 the Elstob estate was left by John Elstob to his son John, who conveyed a part of it about 1750 to John Reed of Framwellgate.<sup>18</sup>

Richard Reed of Mordon died in or about 1680 having left part of his estate at Mordon to his son Nicholas.<sup>18a</sup> In 1723 Richard Reed of Ferry Hill, son of Nicholas, and Anne his wife conveyed two messuages and 200 acres in Mordon to Richard Reed of Durham,<sup>19</sup> who appears to have been the representative of the older branch. This land formed the marriage settlement of William Reed of Holywell and Hannah Reay in 1757, William being son and heir of Thomas Reed of Framwellgate and nephew and devisee of John Reed.<sup>19a</sup> In 1771 Mrs. Reed was an important landowner in Mordon.<sup>20</sup> The estate was broken up in the early years of the 19th century by the widow and co-heirs of William Reed of Holywell. Part of it was purchased by William Sleigh, as mentioned above, and partly by William Russell of Brancepeth,<sup>21</sup> whose representative, the present Viscount Boyne, still holds land here. Another part, afterwards known as the Harpington Hill estate, was acquired in 1804 by George Barrington, afterwards Viscount Barrington.<sup>22</sup> He died in 1829, and after the death of his widow Elizabeth his trustees sold the estate in 1846 to Lord Eldon<sup>22a</sup>; this estate is now held by the present Earl of Eldon.

A grant of two messuages and 320 acres of arable land, meadow, pasture and marsh was made by William and George Mordon in 1564 to Edward

Hixon.<sup>23</sup> In 1632 William Hixon of Mordon died seized of a capital messuage and 4 oxgangs.<sup>24</sup> The possessions of his son and heir Augustine were under sequestration in 1645,<sup>25</sup> as were the lands here of Richard 'Hickson.'<sup>25</sup> In 1736 the land of William Hixon in Mordon was mortgaged to John Reed, but it was redeemed by William son of William Hixon in 1749. William acquired other land in 1763 from Robert Chaloner, grandson and heir of John Hodshon. By his will of 1808 William bequeathed his estates to William his son, who obtained probate in 1810. William died intestate in 1842 leaving two daughters and co-heirs, Elizabeth Anne Arrowsmith and Mary wife of John Corner. They sold the property to John Earl of Eldon in 1869.<sup>26a</sup>

In 1732 George and Joseph Smith and their wives conveyed a messuage and 300 acres in Mordon to William Randolph.<sup>27</sup>

The manor of *EAST MORTON* (East Murton, xvi cent.), which was held of the Hansards of Walworth (q.v.) by a rent of 1d.,<sup>27a</sup> was purchased by William de Embleton from Robert de Wassingley before 1339.<sup>28</sup> It followed the descent of Embleton (q.v.) in the Embleton and Bulmer families<sup>29</sup> till 1623, when Sir Bertram Bulmer and his wife Isabel and William Bulmer sold it to Christopher Byerley and Richard Lockwood.<sup>30</sup> The lands here of Christopher Byerley, a delinquent, are mentioned in 1644.<sup>31</sup> Robert, one of his twin sons, had a daughter and heir Jane, who married Gilbert Clarke of Somershall, Derby.<sup>32</sup> This may be the Clarke who was in possession of the manor in 1670.<sup>33</sup> Jane and Gilbert had a daughter and heir Elizabeth,<sup>34</sup> probably that Elizabeth Clarke, called a widow, who held the manor in 1689.<sup>35</sup> She married Thomas Jervoise, and in 1729 inherited Middridge Grange (q.v.). East Morton was probably alienated by her or her descendants, tenants of Middridge Grange. Before the end of this century the manor came into the possession of the Maires of Lartington<sup>36</sup> (q.v.).

The earliest known tenant of *WEST MORTON* is Jordan de Escolland, who lived at the end of the 12th century<sup>37</sup> and granted this manor in free marriage with his daughter Marjory to Roger de Valoignes.<sup>38</sup> He may, however, have retained the rent charge of 20s. in lieu of all services which from 1401 to the forfeiture of Charles Earl of Westmorland in the 16th century was received by the Nevills of Raby.<sup>39</sup> John son of Roger de Valoignes succeeded, and granted two parts of a toft and croft here to Hugh de Valoignes, his son and heir.<sup>40</sup> Hugh de Valoignes of

<sup>13</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 144; R. 86, m. 8.

<sup>14</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 188; R. 101, no. 111.

<sup>15</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon; Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>15a</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>16</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>17</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 92, m. 36.

<sup>18</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>18a</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>19</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 21 (3).

<sup>19a</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>20</sup> Exch. K.R. Decr. and Orders (Ser. 4), xxx, no. 6 (Mich. 1771).

<sup>21</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>22</sup> Ibid.

<sup>22a</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>23</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (2).

<sup>24</sup> Ibid. 3, file 188, no. 77; R. 112.

<sup>25</sup> Rec. Com. for Comp. (Surt. Soc.),

25.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid. 241-2. Richard Lord Lumley claimed a rent from this estate as 'lord of the fee.' This was presumably part of a fee-farm rent reserved by the Crown on the grant of Trollop's estate.

<sup>26a</sup> D. in the poss. of the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>27</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 23 (4).

<sup>27a</sup> The Hansards appear to have held it with Embleton of the Lacy family (ibid. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 147).

<sup>28</sup> Ibid. 3, no. 2, fol. 18 d.

<sup>29</sup> Ibid. fol. 147; file 164, no. 42, 83; file 171, no. 2; cl. 12, no. 1 (1) *bis*.

<sup>30</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 101, no. 121.

<sup>31</sup> Rec. Com. for Comp. (Surt. Soc.), 14, 141.

<sup>32</sup> Foster, op. cit. 61; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 313.

<sup>33</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 57.

<sup>34</sup> See account of Middridge Grange.

<sup>35</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>36</sup> Hutchinson, op. cit. iii, 51, 74.

<sup>37</sup> Pipe R. (Newcastle Soc. of Antiq.), 203.

<sup>38</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 55 (from original charters).

<sup>39</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 139, 232; file 169, no. 32; file 177, fol. 82, no. 6, fol. 18; no. 4, fol. 16; Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxvii, fol. 312 d.; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 56 n.

<sup>40</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

West Morton, who gave a plot of land here to his brother John, was perhaps the same as the Hugh de Valoignes who in 1314 gave all his land in West Morton to Richard de Park, lord of Blakiston, for life.<sup>41</sup> Between 1323 and 1328 Richard de Park surrendered his interest to John son of John de Park, knight.<sup>42</sup> The next owner was Roger son of William de Trykyngham, who in 1337 granted his lands here to William de Eggescliff.<sup>43</sup> Richard de Eggescliff, kinsman and heir of William, granted his reversionary interest in West Morton after the death of Margaret de Eggescliff to John Botiller in 1358, and Margaret quitclaimed her right to John in the next year.<sup>44</sup> John Botiller's heirs alienated the manor to William Embleton,<sup>45</sup> who before 1426 appears to have sold it to Thomas Claxton of Old Park.<sup>46</sup>

Thomas Claxton of Old Park, father of the Thomas of 1426, had died in 1401 in possession of a life interest in one messuage and 100 acres in West Morton.<sup>47</sup> The reversion of this belonged to Sir William Claxton of Claxton,<sup>48</sup> with which manor it descended for three generations.<sup>49</sup> In 1426, however, the 20s. rent of the Earl of Westmorland in West Morton was said to come from the land of Thomas Claxton,<sup>50</sup> who must therefore have acquired the manor between 1401 and 1426. He died in 1461 seised of the manor with 2 tofts 144 acres of land, and a meadow called Maldesmyre 'lately acquired from William Embleton.'<sup>51</sup> From this date the manor descended with Old Park (q.v.) in the Claxton family.<sup>52</sup> The greater part of it, owing to settlement,<sup>53</sup> escaped forfeiture at the attainder of Robert Claxton in 1570,<sup>54</sup> and belonged to his grandson John in 1644.<sup>55</sup> It was sold by him in 1649 to Thomas Todd of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,<sup>56</sup> whose trustees ten years later mortgaged a third of the manor to George Wilkinson. The remaining two thirds they conveyed in 1663 to Mark Milbanke and Christopher Nicholson, who conveyed them in 1669 to Richard Stote. Bertram Stote, son and heir of Richard, succeeded him, and in 1704 acquired the remaining third from Ralph Jenison and Henry Holmes, who had purchased the interest of George Wilkinson. He died without issue, his sisters and heirs being Margaret wife of John Tong, Frances wife of William Shippen, and Dorothy wife of the Hon. Dixie Windsor. Frances and Dorothy and their husbands conveyed the manor to John Nesham in 1740. John Nesham, his grandson, sold it in 1808 to John Griffith of Durham.<sup>57</sup> The present owner is Mr. J. C. Backhouse of Darlington.

In 1622 Robert Robson, Elizabeth his wife, and

Thomas his son and heir conveyed 2 messuages, 180 acres of arable, meadow and pasture with moorland and furze, to John Bainbridge.<sup>57a</sup> John Bainbridge and Frances his wife in 1629 conveyed 300 acres in West Morton to George Wardell.<sup>58</sup> John Wardell made a settlement of land here in 1689, and his grandson John mortgaged his estate to John Nesham in 1742. Nesham acquired the fee simple in 1754.<sup>58a</sup>

In 1183 *OLDACRES* (Aldacres, xi-xvi cent.) was held by a free tenant William de Oldacres, who paid for it a rent of 16s.<sup>59</sup> This William may have been identical with William de Hardwick.<sup>60</sup> In the early 14th century the manor was acquired by William de Hardwick from John de Hardwick.<sup>61</sup> The daughters and co-heirs of William paid fines in 1359 for livery of their respective moieties, one of which followed the descent of a moiety of Hardwick (q.v.) till at least 1408, when it belonged to Thomas de Cramelyngton.<sup>62</sup> Both shares were acquired before 1413 by the Fulthorpe family of Tunstall.<sup>63</sup> Thomas Fulthorpe died seised of the manor of Oldacres in March 1467-8, and Ralph Booth, son of his daughter and co-heir Philippa, held it at his death in 1505.<sup>64</sup> The two daughters and co-heirs of Ralph Booth then held it in moieties.<sup>65</sup> The share of Anne Booth descended with Tunstall (q.v.) in the Fulthorpe family<sup>66</sup> till 1611, when Nicholas Fulthorpe, grandson of Anne,<sup>67</sup> while retaining certain land here, granted his manor of Oldacres to Christopher, his son and heir.<sup>68</sup> Nicholas and Christopher with Edward Blakiston and Thomasina his wife conveyed their share in 1612 to Ralph Butler,<sup>69</sup> who acquired the second moiety in the same year.<sup>70</sup> He died unmarried about 1647, when his estate here passed to his nephew, William Butler.<sup>71</sup> Thomas Butler, son of William, settled it in 1683 on his marriage with Mary Hilton.<sup>72</sup> His son William died unmarried in 1708, leaving sisters and co-heirs Mary and Margaret, who became the wives respectively of James Butler and the Rev. Petherick Turner.<sup>73</sup> In 1715 James Butler, who held a moiety of the manor in right of his late wife, conveyed it to Robert Spearman, who bought the other moiety from Petherick Turner in the same year.<sup>74</sup> Robert Spearman died in 1728, his son Robert in 1761.<sup>75</sup> Charlotte daughter of the younger Robert, who married Thomas Swynburn,<sup>76</sup> was in possession of Oldacres in 1832; her representatives held the manor in 1857.<sup>77</sup> It now belongs to Mrs. Sophie Pace, widow of Mr. Henry Pace of London, and Mrs. Ethel Maude Stourton, wife of Everard Stourton of Marcus, co. Forfar.

<sup>41</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 56.  
<sup>42</sup> Ibid.  
<sup>43</sup> Ibid.  
<sup>44</sup> Ibid.  
<sup>45</sup> Ibid.; cf. Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 47, m. 14-15.  
<sup>46</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 232.  
<sup>47</sup> Ibid. fol. 139.  
<sup>48</sup> Ibid.  
<sup>49</sup> Ibid. fol. 256 d.; file 167, no. 32.  
<sup>50</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 232.  
<sup>51</sup> Ibid. no. 4, fol. 16.  
<sup>52</sup> Ibid. fol. 41; no. 3, fol. 27, 41.  
<sup>53</sup> Ibid. file 177, no. 70.  
<sup>54</sup> Only two tenements and 80 acres are returned among his forfeited estates (Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 225 d.).  
<sup>55</sup> Rec. Com. for Comp. (Surt. Soc.), 11; Foster, op. cit. 75. John Claxton and Jane his wife conveyed lands here and

elsewhere to Francis Tunstall and others in 1625 (Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 [2]).  
<sup>56</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 56.  
<sup>57</sup> The descent from 1649 is taken from Surtees (loc. cit.), who inspected the title deeds.  
<sup>57a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 3 (2).  
<sup>58</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 4 (2).  
<sup>58a</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 56 and n.  
<sup>59</sup> V.C.H. Dur. i, 330. The rent was subsequently reduced to 8s. 11d. (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 115 d.; *Hatfield's Surv.* [Surt. Soc.], 186).  
<sup>60</sup> See Hardwick.  
<sup>61</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 12, fol. 227 d.  
<sup>62</sup> Ibid. R. 12, fol. 227 d.; no. 2, fol. 115 d., 165; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, 57.  
<sup>63</sup> Eccl. Comm. Rec. 188879; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 36, m. 5-6. See Hard-

wick. The family of Hardwick appears to have had no right in Oldacres.  
<sup>64</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 166, no. 37; file 171, no. 11.  
<sup>65</sup> Ibid. file 171, no. 11.  
<sup>66</sup> Foster, op. cit. 131.  
<sup>67</sup> Ibid.  
<sup>68</sup> Ibid.; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 184, no. 10; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 48.  
<sup>69</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (3).  
<sup>70</sup> See below.  
<sup>71</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 49.  
<sup>72</sup> Ibid.  
<sup>73</sup> Ibid.  
<sup>74</sup> Ibid. 48.  
<sup>75</sup> Surtees, op. cit. i (1), 96; cf. *N. Country Diaries* (Surt. Soc.), 228.  
<sup>76</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.  
<sup>77</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 345.

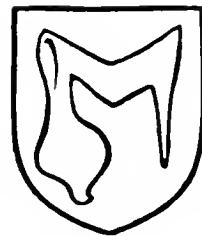
Alice married Robert Lambton.<sup>27</sup> Alice died in 1440, leaving a son and heir Richard Lambton,<sup>28</sup> killed at Towton (Yorkshire) in 1461.<sup>29</sup> Richard's son and heir Robert<sup>30</sup> made a division of the demesne lands of Stainton in 1487 or 1488 with Robert Thirkeld, holder of the second moiety.<sup>31</sup> He had a son Thomas,<sup>32</sup> whose son Robert<sup>33</sup> made his will in 1563.<sup>34</sup> William son of Robert<sup>35</sup> married Margaret Barnes of Little Haughton and died in 1580 seised of half the manor, and was succeeded by a son also called William.<sup>36</sup> William Lambton, son and heir of this younger William,<sup>37</sup> was the last of the male line. His heirs were his sisters Anne wife of Nicholas Chaytor and Margaret wife of John Killinghall.<sup>38</sup> In 1646, however, this moiety of the manor was sequestered for the delinquency of Ralph Coatsworth, who represented that his brother William, whose heir he was, had had a conveyance of the estate.<sup>39</sup> John Killinghall made a successful claim on behalf of his wife and her sister.<sup>40</sup> The share of the Killinghalls was inherited by William son of John Killinghall and then by his son William, who sold his estates.<sup>41</sup> The purchaser of his quarter of Stainton, Thomas Ogle, seems also to have acquired the Chaytor share, which was sold under an Act of 1695 for the payment of the debts of Sir William Chaytor.<sup>42</sup> Thomas Ogle, who was in possession of a moiety of the manor in 1719,<sup>43</sup> left it in 1725 to his uncle John Ogle for life, with remainder of one quarter to his cousin Margaret Robinson for life, and afterwards to his cousin Anne, wife of Sir William Middleton, bart., and of the other quarter directly to the same Anne.<sup>44</sup> Sir William Middleton (of Belsay, Northumberland) dying in 1757 left his estate here to his nephew William Middleton.<sup>45</sup> In 1760 Dame Anne Middleton conveyed it to John Tempest.<sup>46</sup> It followed the descent of Wynyard in Grindon parish (q.v.) till 1823, when the Marquess of Londonderry sold part to the Rev. Daniel Mitford Peacock, of whom it was purchased in 1835 by John Lord Eldon, who had in 1826 acquired the rest of the estate at Great Stainton of the Marquess of Londonderry.<sup>47</sup> The present lord of the manor is the Earl of Eldon.

The second moiety, inherited by Alice wife of Walter de Denton, passed to her daughter and heir Joan, who married first Robert Thirkeld and afterwards Thomas Tailboys.<sup>48</sup> With her second husband she made an agreement in 1433 with Robert Lambton and Alice his wife by which the land in the manor of Stainton was divided.<sup>49</sup> In the same year Joan and Thomas conveyed land in Stainton and elsewhere to John Thirkeld, son and heir of Joan by her first husband.<sup>50</sup> John Thirkeld, who with his wife Maud made various settlements of land here, was still living

in 1480. In that year his son William conveyed to his son Robert Thirkeld all his land in Stainton, subject to an annuity of 40s. to William during the life of John.<sup>51</sup> Robert was holding a moiety of the manor seven years later.<sup>52</sup> In 1550 Robert Thirkeld, perhaps his son, agreed to settle an estate in Stainton of the yearly value of £10 on the marriage of his daughter and heir Eleanor with Thomas son of John Wycliffe.<sup>53</sup> This moiety is next mentioned in the possession of Anthony Rickaby, who held it in 1586.<sup>54</sup> He died in 1593, leaving a son and heir William.<sup>55</sup> In 1623 Anthony Rickaby, presumably the heir of William, with Anne his wife, Thomas his brother and Fortune his mother, granted half the manor to Robert Rickaby, who with Margaret his wife in March 1633-4 gave it to his son John on the marriage of the latter with his wife Elizabeth.<sup>56</sup> In 1644 William Rickaby's lands in Stainton were sequestered,<sup>57</sup> and in 1684 Elizabeth Rickaby was among the freeholders here.<sup>58</sup> Lands in Stainton were held by John Holme of Newcastle, probably as mortgagee, which were assigned in 1744 by his son Thomas to John Rickaby of Lee Close House. John Rickaby was succeeded by his sister Isabel wife of Anthony Hubbock, who bequeathed the estate at Great Stainton to Anthony second son of Christopher Jurdison of Lee Close House. Jurdison sold it in 1797 to Robert Collings of Hurworth. Robert was succeeded in 1820 by a brother Charles, who held the estate until his death without issue in 1836. It was sold in 1837 by the trustees under Robert Collings' will to James Watson of Great Aycliffe, being then described as Stainton Grange. James Watson devised it in 1844 to Samuel Swire, son of his cousin Maria wife of Samuel Swire of Skipton, co. York, who sold it in 1864 to the trustees of the Earl of Eldon.<sup>58a</sup>

A 'manor' of Stainton in the Street was conveyed about 1425 by Ralph Earl of Westmorland to trustees.<sup>59</sup> Probably the overlordship had come in some way into his hands.

Richard de la Hay, who acquired the manor in the 13th century, obtained special permission at the same time to build a mill within or without the vill.<sup>60</sup> He probably availed himself of this right, for in 1433 the owners of the two moieties of the manor agreed to divide its demesne lands, leaving the manorial mill and the bake-house to be held in common.<sup>61</sup> In the 16th



THIRKELD. *Argent a sleeve gules.*

<sup>27</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), iii, 82; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 62.

<sup>28</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 164, no. 79.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.* file 166, no. 52; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 62.

<sup>30</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 166, no. 52.

<sup>31</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), iii, 90.

<sup>32</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 62; *Arch. Ael.* loc. cit. <sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>34</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 211. <sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>36</sup> *Chan. Inq. p.m.* (Ser. 2), dcxliii, 14. His widow married William Burton, who made an agreement about the manor with Anthony Rickaby in 1586 (*Arch. Ael.* [New Ser.], iii, 92; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 61 n.).

<sup>37</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 183, no. 66.

<sup>38</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 260; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 62.

<sup>39</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* loc. cit.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.* 158.

<sup>41</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), ii, 94-8.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 94.

<sup>43</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 12*, no. 20 (4).

<sup>44</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 61; cf. *Dur. Rec. cl. 12*, no. 22 (3).

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*; G.E.C. *Baronetage*, iii, 261-2.

<sup>46</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>47</sup> *D. penes* Earl of Eldon.

<sup>48</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), iii, 82, 96.

<sup>49</sup> See Denton.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.* 96; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 399.

<sup>51</sup> *Arch. Ael.* loc. cit.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.* 97.

<sup>54</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 80, m. 11.

<sup>55</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), iii, 92; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 61 n.

<sup>56</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 192, no. 12.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.* R. 107, no. 3 d.

<sup>58</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 14, 15.

<sup>58a</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 61. The others were Henry Rawling, William Tunstall and Thomas Pearson.

<sup>59a</sup> *D. penes* Earl of Eldon.

<sup>59</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 288; R. 36, m. 1.

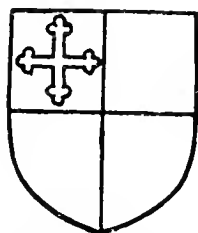
<sup>60</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 399.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

century the mill had disappeared. A survey of the reign of Elizabeth says, 'Also it dothe appeare by evidence ther haith the bene a wyndmyll which were nott onelye necessarye, but verye like to be comodyous if one weare builled againe ther. The tymber will be harde to gett to do the same.'<sup>62</sup> There is nothing to indicate that it was ever rebuilt.

The earliest mention of *ELSTOB* (Ellestubbe, Ellestop, xiv cent.) occurs in 1360, when confirmation was granted to Thomas Ughtred of a deed of Roger Burdon of Kexby granting to Thomas Burdon the manor of Kexby (co. Lincoln) and land in Elstob.<sup>63</sup> In February 1366-7 the vill belonged to Sir Thomas Gray of Ancroft (q.v.), who entailed it in that month on his heirs.<sup>64</sup> At his death in or about 1369 it was found that the manor was held in chief by a rent of 4s. 6d. and suit of court at Coatham Mandeville.<sup>65</sup> This 4s. 6d. represented a service of castle ward at the castle of Coatham.<sup>66</sup> Thomas Gray, grandson of Thomas, forfeited Elstob among his other lands in 1415,<sup>67</sup> but it was restored in 1455 to Ralph,<sup>68</sup> his grandson. Ralph also suffered forfeiture, and in 1464 the revenues from his vill of Elstob were granted to John Colt.<sup>69</sup> A later grant of the manor seems to have been made to Thomas Middleton, who died in possession in 1480.<sup>70</sup> His son and heir Thomas was in possession at his death in 1512,<sup>71</sup> when his daughter and heir was Anne,<sup>72</sup> while his heir male was his brother Gilbert.<sup>73</sup> Anne, who married Thomas Ruthall, died in possession of the manor in or about 1572, leaving a son and heir Richard.<sup>74</sup> It seems that the manor was broken up at this date into parcels.



MIDDLETON. Quarterly gules and or with a crosslet argent in the quarter.



SCURFIELD. Gules a bend dancetty between six martlets argent.

In January 1588-9 Richard Middleton received licence to alienate to William Scurfield two messuages and 420 acres of arable land, meadow, pasture and wood in Elstob.<sup>75</sup> Four years later William Spenceley died seised of a messuage, a garden and orchard and 190 acres of land here, which his daughter and heir

Elizabeth with her husband Francis Wrenn and Florence Spenceley widow conveyed to William Scurfield in 1607.<sup>76</sup> William Scurfield died in 1627, leaving a son and heir William, who died in 1694.<sup>77</sup> The estate was heavily mortgaged by the younger William and his son of the same name, who was a prisoner in the Fleet in 1704.<sup>78</sup> In 1709 Gilbert Spearman bought in mortgages and the right of redemption, and became owner of the greater part.<sup>79</sup> He sold the South Farm in 1710 to Richard Smith.<sup>80</sup> Richard was succeeded in 1723 by a son Richard, who bequeathed the estate, by his will proved in 1755, to his wife Hannah. At her death in 1764, Hannah left it to her niece Elizabeth Pattison, afterwards the wife of William Todd. William and his mortgagees sold the farm in 1823 to the Earl of Eldon.<sup>80a</sup>

In 1698 a farm in Elstob which had belonged to the Scurfields was mortgaged by William Johnson to Robert Bromley.<sup>81</sup> The mortgage was assigned by Robert Bromley in 1712 to his daughter Isabel, who left it four years later to her nephews Robert and William Coulson.<sup>82</sup> Gilbert Spearman acquired the farm in 1699 from William Johnson and repaid the mortgage to Coulson in 1722. In 1723 Spearman conveyed it with the rest of the Scurfield estate which was in his hands to William Chaloner.<sup>83</sup> On the death of William Chaloner these premises passed to his eldest surviving son Robert Chaloner of Bishop's Auckland, who conveyed them to trustees in 1763 on his marriage with Dorothy daughter of Sir John Lister Kaye, bart.<sup>84</sup> In 1771 Robert Chaloner and Nathaniel Green, a mortgagee, conveyed the Elstob estate to John Tempest of Wynyard.<sup>85</sup> It passed to the Marquess of Londonderry, of whom it was bought in 1826 by the Earl of Eldon.<sup>86</sup> The present Earl of Eldon is now the owner of this estate and practically all the land in Elstob.

In 1590 William Wilkinson of Elstob is mentioned.<sup>87</sup> Four years later Richard Jackson had licence to enter on two messuages and 244 acres in Elstob acquired by him from William Wilkinson.<sup>88</sup> He died in 1607, leaving a son and heir George.<sup>89</sup> This estate must have been acquired by Thomas Pearson, who in 1684 held all the freehold land in Elstob which did not belong to William Scurfield.<sup>90</sup>

Another estate at Elstob was settled in 1705 on Matthew Richardson on his marriage with Jane daughter of Thomas Fotherley of Byers Garth. Matthew sold it in 1730 to John Hall of West Cramlington, who bequeathed it in 1760 to his son John. The younger John was succeeded in 1779 by his son John, who sold it to Francis Reid of Hurworth on Tees. By will proved in 1800 Francis left it to his brother Thomas Reid Ward, on whose death it

<sup>62</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), iii, 92.

<sup>63</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1358-61, p. 488.

<sup>64</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 31, m. 6.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 83 d.

<sup>66</sup> *Hafield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 198 (here given as 4s. 6½d.).

<sup>67</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 175 d.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* R. 45, m. 2. See Urpeth.

<sup>69</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1461-7, p. 294. The yearly value of the vill is here given as £9 13s. 4d.

<sup>70</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, file 167, no. 29. See Silksworth.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.* file 173, no. 54.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>73</sup> See Silksworth.

<sup>74</sup> *Visit. of Yorks.* (Harl. Soc.), 208; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, file 191, no. 33.

<sup>75</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 86, m. 2.

<sup>76</sup> *Ibid.* file 192, no. 52; R. 86, m. 16 d.; R. 94, m. 6.

<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.* file 189, no. 175; M.I. in church.

<sup>78</sup> *Exch. Dep. East.* 3 Anne, no. 13, 22.

<sup>79</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 65; *Exch. Dep. Trin.* 9 & 10 Geo. I, no. 9; *Hil. 12 Geo. I*, no. 26.

<sup>80</sup> *Exch. Dep. Trin.* 9 & 10 Geo. I, no. 9; *Hil. 12 Geo. I*, no. 26.

<sup>80a</sup> *D. penes* the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>81</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 65.

<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>84</sup> *Ibid.*; cf. G.E.C. *Baronetage*, ii, 158 n., where Dorothy is said, obviously in error, to be the daughter of Sir Richard Kaye, bart.

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>86</sup> *D. penes* the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>87</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 192.

<sup>88</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, R. 92, m. 2.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.* file 182, no. 45.

<sup>90</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 65.

passed under his will to Elizabeth Ward and Anne Garthwaite, who afterwards took the name of Ward. By their wills of 1823 and 1825, Anne and Elizabeth left their shares of the estate to trustees, who sold them in 1828 to John Lord Eldon.<sup>91</sup>

A tenement and land in Stainton belonged to Hexham Priory. After the Dissolution they were leased in 1600 to Thomas, Anthony and Richard Dobbyn for their lives, and in 1602 a lease in reversion was granted to Margaret daughter of Roland Seymour, Matthew and Robert Seymour. This property passed to the Rickaby family and followed the descent of the second moiety of the manor of Stainton.<sup>91a</sup>

The church of *ALL SAINTS* was *CHURCH* entirely rebuilt in 1876 in the style of the 14th century. It consists of a chancel with north vestry and organ chamber, nave, south porch and west tower with spire.<sup>92</sup>

The site is an ancient one and pre-Conquest fragments with interlaced patterns, probably part of a cross shaft, have been found.<sup>93</sup> They are now in the rectory garden together with other fragments of the former church, which is said to have been of 12th-century date with later windows inserted.<sup>94</sup> The piscina bowl, however, which lies in the churchyard is of 13th-century date, and the old stone font, still in the church, is of late 12th-century date. It consists of a plain bowl on a moulded stem and base. In the churchyard are also the base of a gable cross and part of a coped tegulated grave cover.

Built into the north wall of the tower inside are nine fragments of mediaeval grave covers, the greater number showing portions of crosses, and several 17th and 18th-century inscribed stones from the chancel of the old church are also preserved.<sup>95</sup>

The font in use is modern. All the fittings are of the same date as the building, which is of stone with slated roofs. A new oak reredos was erected in 1914.

The tower contains one bell, which is without date or inscription. The old church had a 15th-century double bellcote over the west gable.

The plate consists of a chalice of 1596 with the maker's mark CB tied, and a paten, the date letter of which is illegible but bearing the Britannia mark and the inscription, 'Ex dono Jacobi Platts Rectoris Anno Domini 1705.'<sup>96</sup>

There are also a plated chalice, flagon and paten, and a pewter flagon.

The registers begin in 1561.

In the churchyard is the base of a cross, and an early prick open of iron was found in 1900.<sup>97</sup>

The church of Stainton, with an *ADVOWSON* endowment of 2 oxgangs of land, was granted by Guy de Balliol in the late 11th or early 12th century to the Abbot of St. Mary's, York.<sup>98</sup> The grant was confirmed by various members of the Balliol family<sup>99</sup> and by Roger Bertram, grandson of Guy, whose confirmation was made between 1149 and 1152.<sup>100</sup> The church has remained rectorial, the Abbots of St. Mary, who presented till the Dissolution, receiving a pension from it of 13s. 4d.<sup>1</sup> Since 1539 the advowson has been in the Crown.<sup>2</sup>

In a survey made under Elizabeth it was stated that certain lands in Stainton were supposed to have



STANTON CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH-EAST

belonged to a chapel which came into the hands of Edward VI at the dissolution of chantries.<sup>3</sup> The surveyors were of opinion that this must be a mistake,

<sup>91</sup> D. penes the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>91a</sup> Aug. Off. Partic. of Leases, file 36, nos. 27, 47; D. penes the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>92</sup> The internal dimensions are: chancel 23 ft. 6 in. by 12 ft., nave 34 ft. 6 in. by 17 ft. 6 in., porch 8 ft. 6 in. by 7 ft., tower 6 ft. square. The architect was Mr. J. B. Pritchett of Darlington.

<sup>93</sup> *The Reliq.* viii, 81-2. Two portions were in the wall of the old church, and three more were found at the time of the demolition.

<sup>94</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, x, 112. It consisted of chancel and nave only.

<sup>95</sup> On the north wall of the tower are three slabs of 17th-century date to members of the family of Scurfield of Elstob, one bearing their arms. On the south wall are stones to three former rectors: (1) Thomas Carre, 'that faithful and laborious servant of Jesus Christ and late minister of the gospel at this place' (d. 1655); (2) James Platts (d. 1708); and (3) Thomas Nicholson (d. 1749).

The old font is described and figured in *Trans. Dur. Arch. Soc.* vi, 238.

<sup>96</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iv, 25. For chalice see also *Arch. Ael.* xvi, 256 (illustration 254).

<sup>97</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, x, 113.

<sup>98</sup> Stowe Chart. 509.

<sup>99</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>100</sup> Walbran, op. cit. Pedigree of Balliol.

<sup>1</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 317.

<sup>2</sup> Inst. Bks. (P.R.O.).

<sup>3</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), iii, 92.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

for the only chapel in Stainton was a chapel of ease which had no lands except the place on the lord's waste where it stood.<sup>a</sup> There is, however, a record of the sale of a messuage and 4 oxgangs in Stainton, apparently ecclesiastical land, by John Awbrey to John Richardson in 1599.<sup>b</sup> There is no other reference to a chapel of ease in Stainton.

The school was founded in 1745  
*CHARITIES* by will of the Rev. Thos. Nicholson.<sup>c</sup>

In 1719 Mary Barker, as stated in the Parliamentary Returns of 1786, gave £5 for the poor, which is now deposited in the Darlington Savings Bank, the interest of which, amounting to 2s. 6d., is given to poor women.

## STOCKTON ON TEES

Stocton, Stoketon, c. 1200.

The parish of Stockton on Tees, formed in 1713 out of what had long been a parochial chapelry in Norton, comprises the three townships of Stockton, East Hartburn and Preston upon Tees, which are found closely associated in the earliest notices of the district. Norton forms the northern boundary, the eastern touches Billingham, and the western Elton and Long Newton. Egglecliffe lies to the south-west, and along the south the River Tees divides the parish and county from Yorkshire. The township of Stockton occupies the eastern half of its parish, with Hartburn to the west and Preston to the south-west. Between these latter townships flows Hartburn Beck, which gives a name to East Hartburn here and also to West Hartburn some miles off in Middleton St. George. This stream has a number of titles, being called Lustring or Lustram Beck after passing into Stockton township; here it winds round the town on the west and north, receiving some other streams, and joins the Tees at Portrack. The areas of the townships are respectively 3,031, 1,045 and 1,136 acres, 5,212 acres in all, including 4 acres of inland water, 79 of tidal water and 36 of foreshore.<sup>1</sup>

The surface generally lies at an elevation of 50 ft. to 100 ft. above the ordnance datum, but with a belt of low-lying ground along the Tees and depressions through which run the streams mentioned above.

Stockton is now mainly urban, but it was formerly a rich agricultural district.<sup>2</sup> According to Sir George Bowes in 1569 'the best country for corn' lay around Stockton.<sup>3</sup> The district was in 1647 described as a 'champion country, very fruitful, though a stiff clay'; there was no wood growing on the castle demesne or elsewhere in that part of the country.<sup>4</sup> In an official report of the end of the 18th century the soil was described as loamy or rich clay; the flat grounds near the Tees, which were of considerable extent, were drained by means of wide ditches commonly called 'Stells.'<sup>5</sup> Wheat and other cereals are grown. A chamber of agriculture was formed in 1888.

The main part of the town of Stockton, centrally placed in its township, stands well up above the river, here flowing north, whereas on the opposite Yorkshire bank the land is low and flat; but to the east of the town is a large low-lying tract of marsh land, and on the north and west is the valley of the Lustring Beck.

The winding course of the Tees to the east of the town caused serious inconvenience to shipping even when sea-going vessels were very small compared with their modern successors, and in 1791 a 'cut' or canal across one large bend called Mandale was proposed. A Bill was passed through Parliament after some years' effort in 1808,<sup>6</sup> and the new channel was opened on 18 September 1810. Though only 220 yards in length, it saved a circuit of about 2½ miles.<sup>7</sup> A second and longer cut to the east made under an Act passed in 1828<sup>8</sup> was opened in 1831.<sup>9</sup> More recently the county and parish boundaries have been adjusted to the new course of the river, Mandale being taken from Stockton and added to Thornaby in 1887,<sup>10</sup> and the part of Linthorpe north of the second 'cut' being added to Stockton in 1895.<sup>11</sup> 'Portrack Lake' is the old Tees bed cut off from the newer channel. At Portrack vessels used to be moored during the winter.<sup>12</sup>

The town of Stockton grew up on the elevated tongue of land between the Tees and Lustring Beck, along the road going north from the Bishop of Durham's manor-house or castle, long ago destroyed, to the old parish church at Norton. This road begins as a wide and handsome street called High Street, said to be the widest in England and nearly half a mile long, in the centre of which stands the picturesque town-hall or town-house, built in 1735 on the site of the smithy and enlarged in 1744, when the old tollbooth was taken down.<sup>13</sup> This tollbooth was of the usual type, an upper chamber supported on pillars and approached by steps; it had been used as a school in its latter days.<sup>14</sup> A piazza was added on the north side of the town-hall in 1768, while on the south side the Doric column, still standing, was built on the site of the older covered cross in the market-place.<sup>15</sup> In the same year the shambles were built further south in the centre of High Street; they were rebuilt in 1825.<sup>16</sup> The town-hall, the lower part of which is occupied as a shop, was used as assembly rooms as well as for civic business. North of it, on the east side of the street, is the parish church adjoining the site of the ancient chapel. Thus from the modern centre of the town some notion of ancient Stockton may be obtained: the long wide 'place' suitable for a market or meeting place with the manor-house closing its southern end, the cross, toll-booth and smithy in the centre, and the chapel and

<sup>a</sup> *Arch. Atl.* (New Ser.), iii, 92.

<sup>b</sup> *Ibid.* 20.

<sup>c</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 406.

<sup>1</sup> *Census Rep.* (1901).

<sup>2</sup> In 1905 there were 1,055 acres of arable land and 2,671 acres of permanent grass (Statistics from Bd. of Agric. 1905).

<sup>3</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of the Rebellion of 1569*, p. 80.

<sup>4</sup> Surtees, *Hist. and Antiq. of co. Palat. of Dur.* iii, 172.

<sup>5</sup> Brewster, *Paroch. Hist. and Antiq. of Stockton-upon-Tees*, 104. The first edition, 1796, is that cited unless where otherwise indicated.

<sup>6</sup> Local and Pers. Act, 48 Geo. III, cap. 48.

<sup>7</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. and Antiq. of co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 187.

<sup>8</sup> Local and Pers. Act, 9 Geo. IV, cap. 97.

<sup>9</sup> Fordyce, *loc. cit.*

<sup>10</sup> Local Govt. Board Order, no. 20699.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* no. P 1088. A part of Linthorpe was added to the borough in 1889 by Local Act, 52-53 Vict. cap. 92.

<sup>12</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *View of co. Palat. of Dur.* ii, 49.

<sup>13</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 88.

<sup>14</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 174; Richmond, *Local Rec. of Stockton*, 64.

<sup>15</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 93.

<sup>16</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 175.



bake-house at the north; the houses on each side the High Street formed the borough. The ancient staith or landing-place on the river side near the castle has expanded into a long line of quays, of which the principal one is owned by the Corporation.

Finkle Street leads east from the town-hall to the river and Duckett (Dovecot) Street west, marking the northern end of the mediaeval borough. The lord's dovecot stood at the corner of the street named from it; its site was marked by Dovecot House standing in the roadway<sup>17</sup> until it was taken down in 1839 to widen the street.<sup>18</sup> At the south end of High Street Yarm Lane or Road goes west and then south through Preston to Yarm, Hartburn Lane turning off westward. The latter passes through East Hartburn village to Elton and Darlington. At its northern end, as stated above, High Street is prolonged as Norton Road, eastward there is a lane to Portrack, and westward Bishopton Lane leads to Darlington with a wide straight road, formed in 1830, branching from it towards Durham. The districts called Mount Pleasant and St. Ann's Hill lie to the east of the Norton road, Smithfield was by the river where it turns east, Newham Grange and White House are between Bishopton Lane and the Durham road, Bowesfield stands in the extreme south of the township, and a rifle range, now disused, was made for the volunteers beyond it, near the Tees.

The ancient roads and lanes continue in use and have determined the direction of the modern streets, but some of the older names have changed in course of time. In the former days most of the minor streets or lanes of the town went east down to the riverside. One of them, called Boathouse Lane, Ferry Lane or Cook's Wynd, opposite Yarm Lane, was the passage to the ancient ferry across the Tees, the boat being somewhat to the south of it, near the later bridge. Each of the inhabitants of Stockton and Thornaby on Easter Monday and St. Stephen's Day paid a cake valued at 4*d.* for passing freely over the river all the year except when the river was frozen; at such times they paid ½*d.* each way.<sup>19</sup> After the adjoining castle had been quite destroyed High Street was prolonged to the south and then, curving eastward, crossed the river by a stone bridge of five arches built in 1764-9.<sup>20</sup> After that the ferry was discontinued,<sup>21</sup> but tolls were paid by those who used the bridge until its cost had been repaid. It was declared free in 1820.<sup>22</sup> After having been enlarged for increasing traffic it was in 1887 superseded by the present Victoria Bridge on an adjacent site. This bridge is of stone and iron, crossing the river by three wide arches. At the south end of the town, on the Bridge road, was St. John's Well; it yielded the best water in the town, and there was a bath near it.<sup>23</sup> Over the bridge, on the Yorkshire side, has grown up the modern borough of Thornaby, formerly known as South Stockton. Ferry boats still ply across the river and are largely

used by workmen crossing to the dockyards and other works.

There are many buildings and institutions worthy of notice. Borough Hall, in High Street, was built in 1851 on the site of an old dwelling-house; it contains some public offices, a Corn Exchange and a hall for meetings.<sup>24</sup> The Free Library, in Wellington Street, off the north end of High Street, was opened in 1877. A literary society or book club was formed in 1776, and a subscription library in 1792.<sup>25</sup> The first Mechanics' Institute was established in 1825, and revived or joined with the Reading Association in 1836-7; in 1852 it obtained Corporation Building, which had been erected at the corner of Dovecot Street for public uses in 1839,<sup>26</sup> and was given up when Borough Hall was opened. The name was changed to Stockton Institute of Literature and Science in 1846,<sup>27</sup> and since then to the Literary Institute. It contains reading and chess rooms and a public hall. The Exchange Hall, in High Street, built in 1874, has a large concert room, now a cinema theatre.

There are numerous chapels. Protestant Nonconformity took shape here after the Restoration, but nothing very definite can be related until the Toleration Act of 1689. John Rogers of Barnard Castle (d. 1680), an ejected minister, is said to have founded a congregation here.<sup>28</sup> At the Indulgence of 1672 Joseph Gill of Stockton took a general licence as a Congregationalist.<sup>29</sup> Presbyterian and Quaker congregations appear after the Revolution, as is shown below, and in 1748 John Wesley paid his first visit to Stockton, preaching near the market-place to 'a very large and very rude congregation,' who grew 'quiet and serious.'<sup>30</sup> He preached again in 1751, finding that 'the society was more than doubled since he was there before.'<sup>31</sup> The first meeting-place is said to have been in Bolton House Yard,<sup>32</sup> Thistle Green. Wesley preached, usually in the High Street, on many later visits down to 1790; in 1770 he 'preached in the new house, strangely raised, when the case appeared quite desperate, by God's touching the heart of a man of substance, who bought the ground and built it without delay.'<sup>33</sup> This was probably the Smithfield chapel of the Methodists marked on the plan of 1796 in Brewster's *History of Stockton* to the east of the parish church. It was rebuilt in 1813, and the congregation removed in 1823 to Dovecot Street to a new chapel called Brunswick. It had a library connected with it. This building remains in use, and there are more recent chapels in North Terrace, 1867, Oxbridge Lane, Yarm Road, 1904, and mission stations. The Welsh Wesleyans have a chapel in Villiers Street dating about 1878. The Primitive Methodists held their first 'camp meeting' in 1821 and had a room in Playhouse Yard; they opened a chapel in Maritime Street in 1825,<sup>34</sup> and now have three—Paradise Row, 1866, Norton Road, 1876, and Bowesfield Lane, 1887—besides some mission rooms. The Wesleyan Associa-

<sup>17</sup> Plan of 1724 in Richmond, *Local Records of Stockton*.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* p. 181.

<sup>19</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* p. 92.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.* 91 (Act, 2 Geo. III, cap. 52); Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 181 n. The formal opening seems to have been in 1771. In Brewster's 2nd edition (1829) a view of the bridge is given.

<sup>21</sup> Brewster (p. 92) states that the boathouse became an iron-foundry, and

a soap factory was built on the land adjoining.

<sup>22</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 182.

<sup>23</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 88 n. In 1848 700 houses drew their supply from this well (Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 183).

<sup>24</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec.* p. 214; Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 175.

<sup>25</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 103. It was broken up after the Free Library was formed.

<sup>26</sup> Heavisides, *Annals of Stockton-on-Tees*, 74.

<sup>27</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 172.

<sup>28</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>29</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1672, p. 401.

<sup>30</sup> *Wesley's Journ.* (ed. 1903), ii, 105.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* ii, 220.

<sup>32</sup> Richmond, *Prot. Nonconf. in Stockton*, 58.

<sup>33</sup> *Wesley's Journ.* iii, 380.

<sup>34</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 165.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

tion, afterwards (1856) the United Methodists and now the Free Methodists, built a chapel in Regent Street in 1838, and the Wesleyan Reformers, who united with them, opened a meeting-place in Mill Lane in 1851. The New Connexion, now also Free Methodists, held their first services in 1862, and opened Zion Chapel, in Norton Road, in 1864.

The Independents formed a congregation about 1799, meeting in Green Dragon Yard, Finkle Street, and built a chapel in West Row in 1818. From this there was a secession in 1842. The seceders, styling themselves Congregationalists, had a meeting-place in Tennant Street, and in 1845 built a chapel in Norton Road.<sup>35</sup> A second, Christ Church, Yarm Road, was built in 1878. The Welsh Congregationalists have a chapel in Barrett Street dating from 1866. The older congregation at West Row called themselves Scotch Presbyterians and became part of the United Presbyterians.<sup>36</sup> There are now two congregations of the Presbyterian Church of England in Stockton: St. Andrew's, Tower Street, built in 1861 in succession to West Row, and St. George's, Yarm Road, 1876. The Welsh Methodist or Welsh Presbyterian church in Barrett Street goes back to 1870.

The Particular Baptists had a meeting-place in the middle of the 18th century, and in 1809 converted a warehouse in West Row into a chapel.<sup>37</sup> The Baptists have now three places of worship: the Tabernacle, Wellington Street, which represents the original congregation (1869); Northcote Street (1885); and Lightfoot Grove (1904); and there is a Welsh Baptist chapel called Bethesda in Portrack Lane, established in 1870.

The English Presbyterians of the post-Restoration time, now Unitarians, had a minister in 1688, and met in a room in Bolton House Yard afterwards occupied by the Methodists. In 1699 they built a meeting-house on Mill Garth, opposite the parish church. This was registered in 1706, and a trust deed was agreed upon in 1709. The chapel, which was rebuilt in 1756, was closed from 1817 to 1820 on the dismissal of Samuel Kennedy. There was a library in it. The Unitarians removed to a new chapel in Wellington Street in 1873.<sup>38</sup>

The Society of Friends, established in Norton as early as 1671,<sup>39</sup> had a meeting-place in Stockton before 1724, when it is found marked on a plan of the town.<sup>40</sup> This was in Dovecot Street until 1814, when a new one was built further up the street in Mill Lane, now Dovecot Street.

The Salvation Army, the Plymouth Brethren and various religious bodies have meeting-places in the town.

After the Reformation Catholicism appears to have died out completely with the exception of the families of Sayer and Witham in Preston. A new beginning is said to have been made in 1783, and a chapel in

Playhouse Yard is noted on Brewster's plan of 1796. This remained in use until St. Mary's, in Norton Road, a building designed by Pugin, was opened in 1842.<sup>41</sup> A chapel of ease at Portrack, the Sacred Heart, is served from it. At the south end of the town a school chapel, St. Cuthbert's, was opened in 1884.

A Jewish synagogue was opened in Skinner Street about 1885; it was rebuilt in 1906 in Hartington Road. The Latter Day Saints, or Mormons, had a meeting-place in Brunswick Street in 1857.<sup>42</sup>

The public baths at the north end of the town were first opened in 1859<sup>43</sup> and rebuilt in 1892. The union workhouse, in Portrack Lane, was built in 1851 in place of an older one in Bishop Street.<sup>44</sup> The fire engines were in old times kept in the church porch, and later in Brunswick Street.<sup>45</sup> Now the fire brigade station is in West Row,<sup>46</sup> and the county police station, where the courts are held, was about 1870 removed from West Row (Borough Hall)<sup>47</sup> to Church Row.

The electric telegraph, then in the hands of private companies, was introduced in 1853, a line from Leeds to Hartlepool passing through the town; another line crossed Stockton in 1864.<sup>48</sup> The Corporation now owns the gas and electric lighting works, which are at the north end of the town, and the water supply is under the control of the Tees Valley Water Board, on which the borough has five representatives. Gas was first supplied under an Act obtained in 1822<sup>49</sup>; the works were in the hands of a private company until 1857, when they were purchased by the Corporation.<sup>50</sup> The electric lighting works date from 1890.<sup>51</sup> The first Act for a good supply of water was obtained in 1851,<sup>52</sup> and reservoirs were established at Carlton and elsewhere, more recently in Dinsdale. A water board for Stockton and Middlesbrough on purchasing the undertaking was established in 1876,<sup>53</sup> and this became the Tees Valley Water Board in 1899.<sup>54</sup> The Corporation has a fever hospital, parks, library and cemeteries. In 1718 the first order for paving the town was made, and two public pumps were provided.<sup>55</sup>

In Dovecot Street are the Temperance Hall, opened in 1865,<sup>56</sup> the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association, founded here in 1861,<sup>57</sup> and the almshouses. The Temperance Society was founded in 1830 at the Friends' meeting-house.<sup>58</sup> The first almshouses were built near the old parochial chapel about 1682 and rebuilt in 1816<sup>59</sup>; they were sold in 1896, and the present houses built in 1902.

The Grammar school, founded without any endowment in 1785 in West Row,<sup>60</sup> was removed to Skinner Street in 1848, and is now in Norton Road. There is also a secondary and technical school maintained by the Durham County Council. A Blue Coat school founded by public subscription in 1721, at first for boys, but later for boys and girls, became a public

<sup>35</sup> Richmond, *Prot. Nonconf. in Stockton*, 57.

<sup>36</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec.* p. 195; Fordyce, *loc. cit.*

<sup>37</sup> Fordyce, *loc. cit.*

<sup>38</sup> The story is given fully, with extracts from the registers, &c., by Richmond, *Prot. Nonconf. in Stockton*, 10-48; cf. Fordyce, *loc. cit.*

<sup>39</sup> *Prot. Nonconf. in Stockton*, 56.

<sup>40</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec.*

<sup>41</sup> Kelly, *Engl. Cath. Missions*, 374.

<sup>42</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 166.

<sup>43</sup> Heavisides, *op. cit.* 80.

<sup>44</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec.* p. 202.

<sup>45</sup> The Fire Brigade began as a volunteer corps.

<sup>46</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 184. <sup>47</sup> *Ibid.* 178.

<sup>48</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec.* pp. 219, 265.

<sup>49</sup> Act incorporating the company (*Local and Pers. Act*, 3 Geo. IV, cap. 33). Another Act was obtained in 1846 (*ibid.* 9 & 10 Vict. cap. 216).

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.* 20 & 21 Vict. cap. 52.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.* 53 & 54 Vict. cap. 88.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.* 14 & 15 Vict. cap. 90.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.* 39 & 40 Vict. cap. 230.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.* 62 & 63 Vict. cap. 51.

<sup>55</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 88.

<sup>56</sup> Heavisides, *op. cit.* p. 214.

<sup>57</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec.* p. 253.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.* p. 158.

<sup>59</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 89; Richmond, *op. cit.* 186; Heavisides, *op. cit.* 82; *Char. Com. Rep.* xxiii, 114.

<sup>60</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 94.

elementary school in 1870 and later was incorporated in the Boys' High School. The county court, opened here in 1847, is in Bridge Road, where also is now the custom-house. The sessions of the county court were formerly held in the town-hall. The first custom-house, in 1680, was in the yard of an inn, the 'Red Lion.' In 1696 it was removed to the river side at the end of Finkle Street, where a new building was made for it in 1730,<sup>61</sup> replaced by another in Housewife Lane, Smithfield, in 1828.<sup>62</sup> Afterwards the custom-house was removed to Borough Hall, High Street.

A cottage hospital was maintained on Thistle Green from about 1865<sup>63</sup> until the Stockton and Thornaby hospital was built in 1876 on a site off Yarm Lane. The Corporation fever hospital, built in 1893, is placed on the Durham road, and there is a smallpox hospital at Somerville.

Ropner Park, in Hartburn Lane, was presented to the town by Sir Robert Ropner, bart., and was opened in 1893 by the Duke of York, now King George V. There are also recreation grounds at the north end of the town which were opened in 1892 in Portrack Lane and Durham Road. A customary bowling green on the Saltholme is mentioned in the partition of the common lands in 1659.<sup>64</sup> Regattas have been held from time to time since 1825.<sup>65</sup> Cockfighting used to be a favourite sport.

In the 18th century the 'Stockton races' were held on the low ground on the Yorkshire side of the Tees.<sup>66</sup> They were discontinued, but revived in 1839, and are held on Mandale Marshes, formerly in Stockton and now in Thornaby.<sup>67</sup> There used to be a pack of otter hounds; otters infested the river according to the rhyme:—

An otter in the Tees  
You may find at your ease,

and they did much damage to the fisheries.<sup>68</sup> Seals also at one time were numerous and preyed on the salmon, so that a century ago it was the custom for the fishermen to devote a day or two occasionally to hunting the seals.<sup>69</sup>

Stockton has a prominent place in the history of railways, for the first line on which locomotive engines were used is that from Stockton to Darlington. This was begun in 1822 and formally opened on 27 September 1825.<sup>70</sup> The station was at the south end of the town and is now a goods station. The line was continued along the line of quays. In 1830 a suspension bridge was thrown across the Tees to carry a line to Middlesbrough; this had to be supported by timber struts, and in 1844 was replaced by an iron bridge.<sup>71</sup> Coals were delivered at Stockton by the Port Clarence railway in 1833. A railway to Hartlepool was opened in 1841,<sup>72</sup> the station being in Bishopton Lane; the company was incorporated in 1842. In

1852 it was amalgamated with the Hartlepool West Harbour and Dock Company as the West Hartlepool Harbour and Railway Company, and took over the Port Clarence line.<sup>73</sup> In 1846 the Leeds and Northern railway, now the North Eastern, obtained powers to make a branch to Stockton by way of Yarm and Egglecliffe, and the station in Bishopton Lane was opened on 15 May 1852.<sup>74</sup> By amalgamation in 1854 and later all the lines have been united in the North Eastern system, and the Bishopton Lane station has been enlarged and made the only passenger station in the parish, that called Egglecliffe Station being just outside on the south. There is a branch goods line with a station in Norton Road, at the north end, running to the river side; near this point there is a ferry across to Thornaby. The Stockton and Castle Eden branch passes on the west through Stockton and East Hartburn. The tramways through Stockton connect the town with Thornaby, Middlesbrough and North Ormesby in one direction and with Norton in another; they were first formed in 1882,<sup>75</sup> and are owned by a private company. Before that time there was an omnibus service to Norton.

A weekly newspaper, the *Stockton and Thornaby Herald*, is published at Stockton on Saturdays. It was founded in 1858. The earliest newspaper published here was the *Advertiser*, begun in 1858, but lasting only a year. A local magazine called the *Stockton Bee* began in 1793 and continued until 1795; it contained essays, poems, puzzles and other miscellaneous articles.<sup>76</sup> The *Gazette* was founded in 1859 by the efforts of Robert Spears,<sup>77</sup> a Unitarian minister then stationed at Stockton. It continues as the *North-eastern Gazette*, published at Middlesbrough. The *News and Advertiser*, begun in 1864,<sup>78</sup> and the *Examiner*, later, did not succeed.

East Hartburn contains the village so named on its eastern border, adjoining Stockton, and the hamlet of Fairfield has sprung up in the northern corner. Preston has part of the hamlet of Egglecliffe Junction in the south-west; north of it lies Cowley Moor. The Whinstone dyke, here 75 ft. wide, enters the county in Preston, where it is being quarried.<sup>79</sup> Each of these townships has a Parish Council for administering its local affairs.

The early history of Stockton is bound up with that of Norton. From the names it may be surmised that Stockton was the original Anglian settlement formed upon a defensible site beside the river, and that Norton afterwards grew up to the north either as pleasanter to dwell in or more secure from attack. Later, while the church was built at Norton, which thus gave a name to the parish, the bishops preferred to establish their manor-house at Stockton,<sup>80</sup> which provided a name for the ward or administrative division of the county.

King John paid three visits to Stockton: in Feb-

<sup>61</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 67.

<sup>62</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 176; Richmond, *op. cit.* 152, 214.

<sup>63</sup> Heavisides, *op. cit.* 82.

<sup>64</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 162.

<sup>65</sup> Heavisides, *op. cit.* 138.

<sup>66</sup> *Far. Coll.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), ii, 431; Richmond, *Local Rec.* 305. There were races in 1724. A race bill of 1735 is printed on p. 305. The races lasted four days; on one day was a race for women. There was a main of cocks each day, and an assembly was kept every night.

<sup>67</sup> Heavisides, *op. cit.* 133.

<sup>68</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 192.

<sup>69</sup> Heavisides, *op. cit.* 40.

<sup>70</sup> Sykes, *Local Records*, ii, 187; *Local and Personal Acts*, 1 & 2 Geo. IV, cap. 44; Richmond, *op. cit.* 138, 145.

<sup>71</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 186. There is a view of the suspension bridge in Brewster, *op. cit.* 2nd ed. The passenger station was established on the Yorkshire side, in South Stockton.

<sup>72</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec.* 166.

<sup>73</sup> Fordyce, *loc. cit.*

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>75</sup> Tramway by-laws in *London Gaz.* 1 Aug. 1882, p. 3595.

<sup>76</sup> There is a copy in the British Museum.

<sup>77</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.* (suppl.).

<sup>78</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec.* pp. 93, 234, 236, 243, 271.

<sup>79</sup> *I.C.H. Dur.* i, 23; Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 199.

<sup>80</sup> The bishops may have continued an ancient arrangement.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

ruary 1200-1 on his way from Scarborough to Durham and Newcastle, again in April 1210 and in February 1212-13, this time on his way south.<sup>81</sup> That the Bishops of Durham frequently resided there is evident from grants dated at Stockton,<sup>82</sup> and when Bishop Nicholas de Farnham resigned the bishopric in 1249 in order to devote his last days to a life of contemplation, Stockton was one of the manors reserved for his maintenance,<sup>83</sup> and there he died in 1257.<sup>84</sup>

The Reformation period seems to have passed quietly by, but in 1569 nine men from this place joined the Northern Rising, of whom two were executed.<sup>85</sup> In the exaction of ship money by Charles I Stockton was joined with some other towns to provide a ship,<sup>86</sup> and in 1637 John Burdon, a townsman and constable of the ward, was summoned to answer for his neglect in not collecting the ship money or in not accounting for it.<sup>87</sup> In 1640 there is mention of butter for the king's forces ready to be shipped from Stockton.<sup>88</sup> Later in that year the Scots invaded England and defeated the king's troops at Newburn on 28 August.<sup>89</sup> Dr. Morton the bishop at first took refuge in his castle at Stockton and then crossed over into Yorkshire.<sup>90</sup> At the beginning of October the Scottish horse approached the town.<sup>91</sup> By the treaty of 26 October the Tees was to be the division between the king's forces and the Scots, with the exception that the town and castle of Stockton and the village of Eaglescliffe were to remain the king's.<sup>92</sup> Stockton was regarded as a place of military importance,<sup>93</sup> but no adequate provision was made for defending it.<sup>94</sup> At the beginning of January the troops were in disorder and there were no provisions for them<sup>95</sup>; in February they were clamouring for their pay.<sup>96</sup> The registers record the deaths of several soldiers between 20 December 1640 and 6 May 1641.<sup>97</sup> When the Civil War broke out the castle was garrisoned, but the Scots again invaded Durham, and on 24 July 1644 the castle surrendered to Lord Calendar without resistance,<sup>98</sup> and was garrisoned by them until, by the treaty of 1646, they withdrew to Scotland early in 1647, having received their £200,000.<sup>99</sup> During the occupation serious complaints had been made by the people of the district concerning the oppressive conduct of James Levingstone, the governor.<sup>100</sup> Some meetings of the Parliamentary Commissioners were held in Stockton,<sup>1</sup> but the 'delinquents' in the parish were few, Col. Sir Edmund Duncan, Richard Grubham, Lawrence Sayer of Preston and Leonard Stott being the only persons

named.<sup>2</sup> In view of war with the Dutch the defence of Stockton was considered in 1664; it was one of the 'naked' places of the coast.<sup>3</sup> In 1672 the Dutch war ships and privateers were very active, and vessels often put into the Tees to avoid them or to wait for a convoy.<sup>4</sup>

In 1740 there was a great disturbance here; wheat was scarce, and in May and June the populace refused to allow any to be exported from the town. Soldiers were brought in to overawe them, some prisoners were made and sent to Durham, but there the mob released them.<sup>5</sup> Troops, this time Germans,<sup>6</sup> were again brought to Stockton in 1745-6 during the alarm caused by the early successes of the Scottish Jacobites under Charles Edward the Young Pretender, and their advance to Carlisle and Derby. Their final defeat at Culloden was celebrated in festive manner; among other illuminations was that provided by a raft laden with combustibles on fire and sent floating down the Tees.<sup>7</sup> Wesley, who visited the town many times, gives the following account of a press-gang raid in July 1759:<sup>8</sup>—

I began near Stockton market-place as usual. I had hardly finished the hymn when I observed the people in great confusion, which was occasioned by a lieutenant of a man-of-war who had chosen that time to bring his press-gang and ordered them to take Joseph Jones and William Allwood. Joseph Jones telling him, 'Sir, I belong to Mr. Wesley,' after a few words he let him go; as he did likewise William Allwood, after a few hours, understanding he was a licensed preacher. He likewise seized upon a young man of the town, but the women rescued him by main strength. They also broke the lieutenant's head, and so stoned both him and his men that they ran away with all speed.

The wars with the French in the latter part of the 18th century contributed in certain ways, as in ship-building, to the material prosperity of the town, but alarm was caused in 1779 by the appearance of Paul Jones, the American privateer, off the mouth of the Tees, where he captured a sloop.<sup>9</sup> A small band of volunteers was raised about that time for the defence of the town,<sup>10</sup> and another corps in 1798 called the Loyal Stockton Volunteers or 'Blue Coats.'<sup>11</sup> These were disbanded in 1802, but again enrolled in 1803, and finally disembodied in 1813.<sup>12</sup> In 1788 the centenary of the Revolution was celebrated by bonfires.<sup>13</sup> In 1783 there were four post-days weekly.<sup>14</sup> In the same year the Darlington and Seaton coach passed through Stockton twice a week.<sup>15</sup> A mail coach from Sunderland via Stockton to Boroughbridge, where it joined the London mail, was established in 1806 and

<sup>81</sup> Itinerary in introduction *Rot. Lit. Pat.* (Rec. Com.); *Cal. Rot. Chart.* (Rec. Com.), 86, 190.

<sup>82</sup> E.g. *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 186 n., 187 n.; *Cal. Chart. R.* 1300-26, p. 193; *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), *passim*.

<sup>83</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1247-58, pp. 37, 49; *Cal. Chart. R.* 1226-57, p. 338.

<sup>84</sup> Matth. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), v, 650.

<sup>85</sup> Sharp, *Mem. of the Rebellion of 1569*, p. 251.

<sup>86</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1634-5, pp. 243, 374.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.* 1637, pp. 229, 382.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.* 1639-40, p. 563.

<sup>89</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 169.

<sup>90</sup> Letters dated at Stockton Castle 29-30 August are in *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1640, pp. 647, 651; Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* ii (2), 1239.

<sup>91</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1640-1, pp. 138, 168.

<sup>92</sup> Rushworth, *op. cit.* ii (2), 1306.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>94</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1640-1, pp. 276, 301, 429.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.* 403, 413.

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.* 464.

<sup>97</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 16.

<sup>98</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 171; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiii, App. i, 181. Lord Calendar reported that there was only one cannon in the castle.

<sup>99</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1645-7, pp. 16, 115, 226; Rushworth, *op. cit.* iv (1), 233, 389.

<sup>100</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1641-3, p. 470 (wrongly dated); 1645-7, p. 56.

<sup>1</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 2, 34.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 3, 24, 35.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1664-5, pp. 146, 215.

<sup>4</sup> See the numerous letters in *Cal. S. P.*

*Dom.* 1671-2, p. 570; 1672, pp. 205, 324, 450, 483; 1672-3, pp. 62, 87, 190, 203, 256, 515.

<sup>5</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 152.

<sup>6</sup> Richmond, however, states that the local volunteers raised were called 'Prussians.' There were also Dutch soldiers in the town, and in 1746 there are entries in the parish registers of the burials of German and Dutch soldiers.

<sup>7</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 154.

<sup>8</sup> *Wesley's Journ.* (1903 ed.), ii, 469.

<sup>9</sup> Heavysides, *op. cit.* 189.

<sup>10</sup> T. Richmond, *Nonconf. in Stockton*, 64. See also Brewster, *op. cit.* 155.

<sup>11</sup> Richmond, *loc. cit.*

<sup>12</sup> Richmond, *op. cit.* pp. 101, 103, 119.

<sup>13</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 157.

<sup>14</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec.* p. 83. There seems to have been a daily post by 1803.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.* p. 83.

ran till 1832.<sup>16</sup> The Tees Bank was established in 1785 by Henry Hutchinson and continued until 1825<sup>17</sup>; another, the Stockton and Cleveland, failed in 1815, when the Commercial Bank appeared.<sup>18</sup> A savings bank was formed in 1816.<sup>19</sup>

Of minor events may be mentioned a visit of the Duke of Wellington in 1827, when he was entertained by the Corporation.<sup>20</sup> Wordsworth wrote part of the *White Doe of Rylstone* while on a visit to the Hutchinsons at Stockton in 1807.<sup>21</sup> A less important visitor was Joanna Southcott in 1803; she made few converts.<sup>22</sup> In 1832 there were great rejoicings over the passing of the Reform Bill.<sup>23</sup> The Rev. John Brewster, the first historian of Stockton, who was assistant curate and lecturer from 1776 to 1799 and then vicar until 1805, was held in great esteem, and no doubt aided or stimulated the various charitable and intellectual efforts of the time.<sup>24</sup> His history was first published in 1796.<sup>25</sup>

In the 18th century Ralph Bradley, a barrister of Gray's Inn, practised at Stockton, and was said to have managed the concerns of almost the whole county of Durham; he died in 1788.<sup>26</sup> Joseph Reed, a dramatist, was born at Stockton in 1723, and for a time followed his father's business as a ropemaker; in 1757 he removed to London, where he died in 1787.<sup>27</sup> Brass Crosbie, born at Stockton in 1725, went to London, where he practised as an attorney. He became City Remembrancer in 1760 and Lord Mayor in 1770; during his term of office he refused press-gangs permission to work in the city and defied the House of Commons by allowing reports of its proceedings to be printed. He was in consequence imprisoned in the Tower, becoming a popular hero. He died in 1793.<sup>28</sup> Christopher Allison was a local seaman whose story attracted much attention. He took part—by his own statement a leading part—in the capture of a French privateer in 1758. He died in 1808.<sup>29</sup> Nathan Brunton, born at Stockton in 1744, entered the navy as a seaman, obtained a commission and rose to be a vice-admiral. He died at Stockton in 1814.<sup>30</sup> Thomas Sheraton, the famous cabinet-maker and designer of furniture, was born at Stockton in 1751. He removed to Soho about 1790 and published books of designs and taught drawing. He was also a zealous Baptist preacher. He died in 1806.<sup>31</sup> Margaret Nicholson, who attacked King George III in 1786, was also a native of Stockton. She was insane at the time, and died in Bedlam in 1828.<sup>32</sup> Joseph Ritson, the celebrated antiquary, was born at Stockton in 1752 in humble circumstances. He became a solicitor, and in 1775 settled in London. He studied English literature and history, and was an authority on ballad poetry. In 1781 he published the *Stockton Jubilee*, a satire on the inhabitants

of his native place. On the other hand he assisted Hutchinson and Brewster in their histories of the county and the town, and made a collection of Durham ballads, some relating to Stockton. He died in 1803.<sup>33</sup> Admiral Sir Thomas Bertie was a son of George Hoar, and was born at Stockton in 1758. He entered the navy in 1773 and took part in a great number of actions, particularly distinguishing himself at the battle of Copenhagen, retiring from the service in 1810. In 1788 he married Catharine Dorothy daughter of Peregrine Bertie, and took her name. He died in 1825 at Twyford, in Hampshire.<sup>34</sup> Lieut.-Col. William Sleigh, born at Stockton about the same time as Sir Thomas Bertie, joined the 19th Regiment and served in the American war. He died in 1825 at his native place.<sup>35</sup> A contemporary, Grace Horsfall, the wife of George Sutton of Stockton and Elton, whom she married in 1780, founded the Stockton School of Industry for girls in 1803, and deserves remembrance for a life of charitable effort. She died in 1814, and has a monument in the church.<sup>36</sup> The school is continued as Holy Trinity Girls' School. John Walker, born at Stockton about 1781, became a chemist there in 1818, and about 1827 invented friction matches. He died in 1859, and a tablet commemorating him has been placed on the wall of 59 High Street.<sup>37</sup>

The Bishops of Durham had a manor-*CASTLE* house at Stockton from the late 12th century at least. The 'hall' of Bishop Pudsey stood near the banks of the Tees, probably on the site of the later castle.<sup>38</sup> The date when the castle was built or the manor-house fortified is not known.

Bishop Kellaw, who died in 1316, built a 'beautiful chamber' at Stockton,<sup>39</sup> and this was perhaps the scene of the bishop's assertion of his palatine rights in 1312,<sup>40</sup> though at other times the chapel seems to have been used as the official room.<sup>41</sup> A deed of 1428 was dated in the 'chapter-house' of the manor.<sup>42</sup> The house is called a castle in 1376 in an inquiry concerning the abduction from it of one of the bishop's wards.<sup>43</sup> Leland also mentions the castle about 1535,<sup>44</sup> and in 1577 inquiry was made as to the condition of the manor-house of Stockton commonly called Stockton Castle. It was then stated that the place went to decay under Bishop Pilkington's rule, and that nearly £1,600 would be required to put it in good repair. The report names the tower north of the chapel, the west tower, the tower over the stairs; of the hall, measuring 63 ft. by 33 ft. with walls 36 ft. high and 4 ft. thick, nothing remained but the walls; the chapel, measuring 63 ft. by 18 ft., with its four turrets needed repairs. There was a staith of timber in front of the house for its protection from the Tees; it was 'sore decayed,' and if not repaired the water would undermine the house.<sup>45</sup> Probably nothing substantial

<sup>16</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 180; Richmond, *op. cit.* 111.

<sup>17</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, *op. cit.* ii, 39.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*; Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 180; Richmond, *op. cit.* 125.

<sup>19</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 182.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.* 155.

<sup>21</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>22</sup> Richmond, *Local Rec.* p. 106.

<sup>23</sup> Heavisides, *op. cit.* 198.

<sup>24</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.* See Egglecliffe.

<sup>25</sup> A second enlarged edition, with portrait of the author, &c., came out in 1829.

<sup>26</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*; Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 196, with portrait.

<sup>29</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 136.

<sup>30</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 161.

<sup>31</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>33</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 193; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>34</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 169.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.* 162. Shortly before his death Sleigh was in command of the volunteer cavalry of the district.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.* 161; Richmond, *op. cit.* 103.

<sup>37</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

<sup>38</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 337.

<sup>39</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 97.

<sup>40</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 205.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.* 319, 471, 474; iv, 424.

<sup>42</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1429-36, p. 182.

<sup>43</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 403.

<sup>44</sup> *Itin.* (ed. Hearne), vii, 50.

<sup>45</sup> Printed in *Arch. Acl.* (New Ser.), vii, 120. See also *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1595-7, p. 217; *ibid.* Addenda, 1580-1625, p. 353.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

was done, for in 1647 the castle was 'ruinous and in great decay,' the moat was partly filled up, the orchards and gardens within the moat destroyed and the park had been disparked. The castle demesnes included a 'meadow or park' and Smithy Hill and orchard, both 'under the castle wall,' and other fields and inclosures, about 370 acres in all, including the Great Summer Field and the Winter Field.<sup>46</sup> The castle is said to have been destroyed in 1652 in accordance with an order of the House of Commons, and the site is now known by the names of certain streets—Castlegate, Tower Street and Moat Street. A small portion called a barn remained till the middle of last century,<sup>47</sup> and portions of the old wall may still be seen in Castlegate. A theatre has been built on part of the site.

The date of the formation of the *BOROUGH* borough of *STOCKTON* is not known, and no charter exists. Its sharply defined limits, originally it would seem including only the houses on both sides of the High Street and the tofts of land on which they stood,<sup>48</sup> indicate a comparatively late formation. The borough did not exist at the time of Bishop Pudsey's survey of 1184, Stockton being then apparently an agricultural manor. In 1197 it was tallaged as a 'villata,'<sup>49</sup> but in 1283 when the bishopric, during a vacancy, was in the king's hands, the tallage of the borough of Stockton as well as of the bondmen was accounted for at the royal exchequer.<sup>50</sup> In 1307 the borough was again in the king's hands,<sup>51</sup> also in 1311.<sup>52</sup> On the former occasion the rent of the borough for three terms was 23*s.* and for two terms 11*s.* 3*d.*<sup>53</sup> In 1310 Bishop Bek granted a market and fair to the town, without, however, mentioning the burgesses.<sup>54</sup>

The earliest indication of the constitution of the borough is obtained from an account of the customs of Newcastle sent to the Mayor, bailiff and burgesses of Stockton for their guidance by the Mayor and bailiffs of Newcastle in 1344. This may be taken to show that Stockton, like Hartlepool, claimed the same customs as Newcastle. Briefly the customs mentioned were these<sup>55</sup> :—

1. Merchandise arriving at Newcastle was to be sold by the merchants between sunrise and sunset.
2. A burgess if a 'host' was not to buy of his guest if a stranger.
3. No burgess was to buy before the goods were technically 'in port,' i.e., until after a plank had been laid to the ship.
4. A merchant who was not a burgess could buy only of a burgess.
5. The mayor and sounder part of the commonalty could make orders for the good of the town.
6. A burgess, and a burgess's son, might have mill and oven and measure.
8. A burgess might grind corn where he pleased.
10. A burgess might bequeath purchased lands freely.

The other rules concerned the sale of fish and herring and of bad provisions, prohibited forestalling, and asserted the usual freedom for a serf who had resided in the borough for a year without being claimed.

The second of these clauses suggests the existence in

Stockton of a company of host men corresponding to that of Newcastle, but no other evidence on the subject has been found. The next document which throws light on the history of the borough is Bishop Hatfield's survey made about 1382.<sup>56</sup> From this it appears that there were two classes of burgesses, both paying a rent to the bishop and owing suit at the borough court held every three weeks. The first class consisted of the burgesses actually living in the borough, the other of burgesses outside the borough with an interest in a burgage tenement. There were forty-six such tenements, the normal rent being 6*d.* or 8*d.* Most of the out-tenants had only a quarter of a burgage each, while several of the in-tenants had one or two. The burgesses were free of toll throughout the bishopric except in the wapentake of Sadberge. All the profits of the borough, including tolls, perquisites of court, fines for alienations, forfeitures, the toll called 'towirst' and the burgage rents, were let for £5 6*s.* 8*d.* to Richard Maunce 'and his fellows.' Richard Maunce was a burgess, but it does not appear that he was acting on behalf of his fellow-burgesses, who never, so far as is known, farmed the borough in common. Several leases to individuals occur in the 14th and early 15th century, the earliest on record being that of 1358, when Walter Denand and Henry Het leased the borough for a rent of £5.<sup>57</sup> The rent in 1419 was £4 6*s.* 8*d.*<sup>58</sup> Later the normal practice was for the borough to be held by an officer of the bishop called 'bailiff of the borough.' He was also 'keeper of the manor,' and received a fee of £6 13*s.* 4*d.*<sup>59</sup> In the time of Bishop Shirwode (1484-94) a detailed account was given of the receipts from the borough. They amounted nominally to £6 0*s.* 6*d.*, but there were 'decayed rents' of 6*s.* 8*d.*, the farm was 113*s.* 4*d.*, perquisites of court came to 5*s.* 4*d.*, and fines of various burgesses to 103*s.* 7*d.*<sup>60</sup> The bailiff of the borough paid 60*s.* in 1493-4.<sup>61</sup> To judge from the practice of the 19th century it was the custom for the bishop's bailiff to attend at the borough court already mentioned, in which the mayor presided and the burgesses were 'the jurors.'<sup>62</sup>

In 1602 the Mayor and burgesses of Stockton petitioned Bishop Matthew for a renewal of the grant of market and fair, and received in return a charter recognizing them as the municipal body under that style.<sup>63</sup> There is no charter of incorporation from the Crown.

About 1620 the Corporation put forward a claim to the dues paid by ships coming into port. The bishop, however, proved his right to these dues called anchorage and plankage; they had been paid to him in the time of Henry VI, and the staith at which ships discharged, then in decay, was in the outer court of the bishop's castle.<sup>64</sup> The bishop then gave a lease

<sup>46</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 172.

<sup>47</sup> There is a view in Brewster, *Paroch. Hist. of Stockton-upon-Tees*, 22.

<sup>48</sup> There are plans of 1724 in Richmond's *Local Records* and of 1796 in Brewster's *Hist. of Stockton*.

<sup>49</sup> Madox, *Hist. of Excheq.* i, 714; Surtees states that the bailiff of the borough was also keeper of the castle and that the earliest known was Thomas de Middleham in 1259 (*op. cit.* iii, 171). 'John called the bailiff of Stockton' occurs about 1300, but the borough is not named (Egerton Chart. 530).

<sup>50</sup> Pipe R. 11 Edw. I, m. 2.

<sup>51</sup> *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 205.

<sup>52</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 89.

<sup>53</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xxxviii.

<sup>54</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 27.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.* 28 et seq.

<sup>56</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 164,

167.

<sup>57</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 206 d.; see also *ibid.* no. 14, fol. 19.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.* p. 1075.

<sup>59</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 38, 143; xl, App. 484; Brewster, *op.*

*cit.* 24. Two bailiffs of the borough occur in 1475 (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, 104).

<sup>60</sup> *Ecc. Com. Dur. Rec.* no. 220199.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* no. 220197, fol. 21.

<sup>62</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 5, no. 6, m. 22 (6); *Munic. Corp. Com. Rep.* (1835), App. pt. iii, 1729.

<sup>63</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 51. The list of mayors collected by Ritson, and communicated to Brewster, begins in 1495 with Robert Burdon (*ibid.* p. 81).

<sup>64</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 5, no. 6, m. 22; cf. m. 43.

of the dues to Rowland Wetherilt, but afterwards the Corporation held the lease,<sup>65</sup> and this system has continued to the present time. At some time before 1796 the market tolls, which had been reserved to the bishop in the latest charter (1666), passed to the Corporation, which seems also to have leased the burgagere rents.<sup>66</sup> The town officials were at that date the mayor, aldermen and recorder, the recorder being steward also of the bishop's court leet and court baron. 'Alderman' was merely a name given to the ex-mayors. There was no limit to their number, but there were only five in 1795; they remained aldermen as long as they held burgagere property. There was no select borough council; the mayor and the whole body of burgesses managed the affairs of the town. The mayor was elected annually by the burgesses<sup>67</sup> on the Tuesday after Michaelmas (29 September); an allowance of £30 a year was made to him, and he was a justice of the peace and a justice in the Durham court of pleas *ex officio*. The borough court was held at the town-hall or town-house; two courts were held each year for the trial of petty causes within the borough. The town's serjeant was the constable of the borough.<sup>68</sup> There were 122 holders of burgagere tenements, the number of tenements being probably seventy-two, as in the reign of Elizabeth.<sup>69</sup>

An Improvement Act for Stockton was passed in 1820, under which a board of ninety-four commissioners were appointed, the mayor and aldermen being included *ex officio*.<sup>70</sup> This seems to have given the aldermen for the first time a definite function.

The report of 1835 shows little change from 1796. The title of the corporation was 'Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses and Commonalty.' There were fifty-three burgesses and seventy-one burgagere tenements, comprising about one-fourth of the town. The number of aldermen was now said to be limited to eight. Courts baron, over which the mayor presided, were held eight times in the year for the recovery of debts under 40s. All the officers of the town, including collectors of river dues, testers of weights and measures, &c., were appointed by the mayor, except the recorder, who, as already stated, was the bishop's nominee, and three auditors, who were elected by the burgesses.<sup>71</sup> Freedom of the corporation was conferred by ownership of the burgagere tenements.

Under the Municipal Corporations Act of 1835 the borough area remained unchanged, but was divided into two wards with nine councillors to each, and the first election took place on 26 December 1835.<sup>72</sup> At the same time a Commission of the Peace was granted for the borough, the recordership being

abolished. In 1852 the borough boundaries were extended to cover a larger part of the township, Lustram Beck being the boundary, and the area was divided into four wards<sup>73</sup>—North-East, North-West, South-East and South-West—by High Street and the cross streets at the town-hall (Dovecot Street and Bishop Street). Each ward had two aldermen and six councillors. Part of the township outside the borough was in the South Stockton local government district. In 1889 a further extension was made. The borough is now conterminous with the township,<sup>74</sup> and is divided into ten wards, each with an alderman and three councillors, named Central, Exchange, South-East, South-West, North-West, West End, Parkfield, Victoria, Tilery and Portrack. In 1913 parts of East Hartburn and Norton were brought within the township and borough. Two wards, Hartburn and Norton, were added and Portrack and Tilery wards amalgamated. The number of aldermen and councillors was correspondingly increased.<sup>74a</sup>

The borough police was in 1851 merged in the county force.<sup>75</sup> Petty sessions for the borough are held daily at the police-court; the county magistrates meet fortnightly. A school board was formed in 1870.<sup>76</sup> Stockton is also the seat of a rural district council and poor law union.

By the Act of 1867 Stockton, in conjunction with Thornaby and part of Norton, became a Parliamentary borough, returning one member.

The market day under the charter of 1310 was Wednesday, while the fair was held on the feast of the Translation of St. Thomas of Canterbury (7 July) and the week following. The same days were appointed in the charters reviving the market and fair which were granted by Bishop Matthew in 1602 and Bishop Cosin in 1666.<sup>77</sup> In 1720 the market day was said to be Saturday,<sup>78</sup> in 1808 it was Wednesday, and fairs were held on 27 January, 18 July and the Monday after 13 October.<sup>79</sup> In 1849, as at the present day, there were both Wednesday and Saturday markets. Fairs were then held on the Wednesday before 13 May and on 23 November.<sup>80</sup> These still remain as hiring fairs. There are besides cattle fairs in April and October. Cattle markets were established in 1811 monthly at first and weekly later.<sup>81</sup> By the Stockton Improvement and Extension Act of 1869 the corporation was empowered to regulate the markets and fairs and take the profits. In 1876 they obtained an Act enabling them to purchase The Green on the east side of the churchyard for a new market-place.<sup>81a</sup>

Stockton as a port first comes into notice in 1228, when a certain ship which had been arrested at

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.* 66. British ships paid 1s. 10d. for anchorage and plankage and foreign ones paid double. The Cinque Ports were exempt. Various goods paid dues also.

<sup>66</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 80.

<sup>67</sup> The 'borough rights' were not of equal size, and if one were subdivided each owner exercised his burgess right in turn (Mackenzie and Ross, *op. cit.* ii, 21-2).

<sup>68</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 77-84; Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 175.

<sup>69</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 39-40. There is an engraving of the borough seal (*ibid.* 148); it shows castle with anchor and the legend Sig. Corp. de Stockton in Com. Pal. Dunelm. In the second edition of the same work there is a list of the borough

holders of 1829 (p. 473) and a plan of the town in 1828 (p. 22).

<sup>70</sup> *Munic. Corp. Com. Rep.* (1835).

<sup>71</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 157; Local and Pers. Act, 1 Geo. IV, cap. 62. This Act was repealed in 1852, when the powers of the Commissioners were transferred to the council of the enlarged borough.

<sup>72</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* 177.

<sup>73</sup> Local and Pers. Act, 15 & 16 Vict. cap. 18.

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.* 52 & 53; Vict. cap. 92.

<sup>74a</sup> Local Act, 3 & 4 Geo. V, cap. 143. The part of East Hartburn which was not included in the borough was amalgamated with the parish of Elton.

<sup>75</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 178.

<sup>76</sup> *Local Gaz.* 7 Nov. 18-1, p. 4543; for the then municipal borough.

<sup>77</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 50-2.

<sup>78</sup> *Mag. Brit.* (1720-31), i, 610.

<sup>79</sup> Carlisle, *Topog. Dict.*

<sup>80</sup> Lewis, *Topog. Dict.*

<sup>81</sup> Fordyce, *op. cit.* ii, 179.

<sup>81a</sup> Local Act, 39 & 40 Vict. cap. 118. The Green, formerly waste land of the manor, had been fenced in 1805 and in 1858 was acquired from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for pleasure grounds for the inhabitants. The corporation bought it from the vicar and the other trustees, and also purchased the vicarage house and two dwelling-houses adjoining on 3 December 1875.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Billingham was loaded at Stockton and the bishop's men took 6*d.* 'by custom.'<sup>82</sup> It is mentioned as a port in 1543.<sup>83</sup> In 1565, however, Tees mouth was not considered a convenient haven because Stockton, the nearest landing-place, was 10 miles inland.<sup>84</sup> In the 17th century Stockton was a member of the port of Newcastle.<sup>85</sup> At that time it was 'a very intelligible port and one of more trade than any between Hull and Newcastle. It had a great trade with Holland for butter and lead, and now will have one with Denmark.'<sup>86</sup> The Baltic trade was so important that the Eastland merchants thought it desirable to appoint a surveyor there in 1671.<sup>87</sup> In 1677 a junk of between 200 and 300 tons was launched, the largest vessel till then known there, and another of the same size was building.<sup>88</sup> At the same time exports of corn are recorded.<sup>89</sup> The growing importance of the place is shown by the transference to it of the Customs officers in 1680; till then they had been stationed at Hartlepool.<sup>90</sup> Free quays were set out under a royal commission in 1683, and there were also the private quays of James Cooke, Robert Jackson, Matthew Wigginer, — Atkinson and Thomas Crow.<sup>91</sup> In 1795 the vessels belonging to the port numbered forty-seven, with a tonnage of 5,730, an average of 125 tons each.<sup>92</sup> During the 19th century the town and port made great progress, the chief causes being the opening of the railway in 1825 and the discovery of ironstone in Cleveland about 1850. Various shipping companies were formed from 1803 onward<sup>93</sup>; the improvement in the river navigation assisted trade and Stockton began to be a bonding port in 1815.<sup>94</sup> The first steamboat appeared in 1822, and in 1824 there was one belonging to the port,<sup>95</sup> yet in 1831 the eighty ships of Stockton had only 7,970 tons burthen in all,<sup>96</sup> showing a diminution in average size since 1795. In 1866, after Hartlepool and Middlesbrough had been made separate ports, there were thirty-one Stockton vessels with a tonnage of 6,109; in 1901 there were also thirty-one with 22,179 tons. The Tees Navigation Company, which controlled the river from the making of the 'old cut' in 1808-10, was in 1852 superseded by the Tees Conservancy Commission,<sup>97</sup> which has its headquarters at Middlesbrough.

The port of Stockton now begins at Newport, halfway between Thornaby and Middlesbrough. The following bodies had power to levy dues in 1855: The Tees Conservancy Commission, for light dues, &c.; Stockton Corporation, lessees of the Bishop of Durham, for anchorage and plankage on ships and town dues on

cargo; Trinity House, Newcastle, for primage on cargo; the Trustees of Ramsgate Harbour, the Warden and Assistants of Dover, the Bridlington Harbour Trustees and the Russia Company.<sup>98</sup>

The industries of Stockton are numerous and varied. There is a considerable shipping trade, both foreign and coastwise, from the quays along the river. The foreign trade is chiefly with Holland and the Baltic ports. The exports at present are chiefly iron and coal from the mines of the surrounding district, the imports are iron ore, timber, wheat, hemp and flax, hides and tallow. Formerly wheat was exported, but the local demand almost overtook the growth before 1800.<sup>99</sup> Lead was at one time the chief export, but the trade was diverted to other ports.<sup>100</sup> Coal was imported until the opening of the railway reversed the case.<sup>1</sup> The fisheries of the Tees have always been important; salmon are the chief fish taken.<sup>2</sup> There was a dispute between the fishermen with draw nets and those with 'haling' nets in 1530<sup>3</sup>; an order was made that none should fish with 'kydyll' nets for smelts, &c., from Salthow (? Saltholme) upwards between 25 April and 1 August.<sup>4</sup>

The town contains large iron and steel works. Shipbuilding and steam engine making are extensively carried on, and ropes are made. The ropemaking and shipbuilding industries date from the 18th century at least.<sup>5</sup> In 1779 a frigate named *Bellona* was built here for the navy, but was wrecked on its first voyage.<sup>6</sup> At that time, on account of the war, three shipbuilding yards had constant employment and another was tried at Portrack.<sup>7</sup> The plan in Brewster's *History* of a few years later date shows yards at Smithfield, on the site of the North Shore yard, and a rope walk west of the church; there was another rope walk at Portrack. Iron and brass founding is carried on, bricks and tiles are made, and cement. In addition there are saw-mills, corn-mills, sweet factories and breweries as well as minor industries.

There were in the early 19th century factories for sail-cloths, damask and worsted. Damask weaving had died out by 1830, but linen, sail-cloth and worsted were still made, and lead was rolled and smelted. A steam corn-mill was erected in 1821, and there were other mills, besides foundries, breweries, shipbuilding yards, roperies and brickworks.<sup>8</sup> A soap manufactory was given up in 1814.<sup>9</sup> The Chamber of Commerce was established in 1850,<sup>10</sup> and similar societies had been formed in 1823 and 1832.

Two Stockton tradesmen issued 'farthing' tokens

<sup>82</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 241.

<sup>83</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII.* xviii (1), 200.

<sup>84</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1601-3, p. 573.

<sup>85</sup> *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 151-2.

<sup>86</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1671-2, p. 376.

<sup>87</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 308.

<sup>88</sup> *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1676-7, p. 573.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.* 356, 424, 434.

<sup>90</sup> Brewster, op. cit. 64.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.* Ten quays are marked on the plan of 1724.

<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.* 76.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.* 194.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.* 196.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.* 195.

<sup>96</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, op. cit. ii, 46.

<sup>97</sup> Local and Pers. Act, 15 & 16 Vict. cap. 162. There are many amending and supplementary Acts.

<sup>98</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 192. There were then twenty-two private quays, four public quays, and five coal staiths (*ibid.* 194).

<sup>99</sup> Brewster, op. cit. 69. Surtees in 1823 stated that the wheat export had become one of flour (op. cit. iii, 178).

<sup>100</sup> Brewster, op. cit. 73. Hull had taken the place of Stockton. Surtees (*loc. cit.*) found that Stockton had regained this trade.

<sup>1</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 197.

<sup>2</sup> Brewster, op. cit. 59; Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 191.

<sup>3</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 41.

<sup>4</sup> Brewster, op. cit. 38-9.

<sup>5</sup> The following is part of a description of Stockton written in 1784: 'Abundance of fine large salmon are caught here . . . After the town is supplied, those which

remain are carried by the fish machines to York, Leeds, &c. The ale brewed here is highly esteemed by the lovers of that liquor. Much sail cloth is manufactured, and many ships, greatly admired for their beauty and strength, are built here; a company of gentlemen are likewise engaged in the business of sugar refining. Several ships are constantly employed by the merchants of this place in the London trade; they also carry on a traffic with Holland, Norway, &c.; their exports, consisting chiefly of lead, corn, butter, pork, &c., are very considerable' (*Gent. Mag.* liv [2], 736).

<sup>6</sup> Heavisides, op. cit. 189.

<sup>7</sup> Brewster, op. cit. 69-70.

<sup>8</sup> Mackenzie and Ross, op. cit. ii, 40.

<sup>9</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 180.

<sup>10</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 197.



in or about 1666—John Wells two and Robert Jackson one.<sup>11</sup> The former of these became the leading Nonconformist of the town and died in 1709.<sup>12</sup>

It seems probable that *STOCKTON MANORS* was included in the grant of Norton (q.v.) to St. Cuthbert made by Ulfeytel son of Osulf. Since the earliest references to it the manor has belonged to the see of Durham.

In 1184 the demesne of the vill was at farm and the remaining land was held in tenures similar to those of Norton. There were eleven bondmen besides one who held half in Stockton and half in Hartburn, six farmers, three cottiers, one free and one semi-free tenant. The smith and the pinder held respectively one toft and 6 acres. The ferry over the Tees brought in a rent of 20*d.* One oxgang belonging to the vill was on the Yorkshire side of the river.<sup>13</sup>

In the Pipe Roll of 1197, under the tallage of the vills, Stockton is mentioned as contributing £7 0*s.* 4*d.*<sup>14</sup> The old wool of the town was sold for £173 6*s.* 8*d.*<sup>15</sup>

During the 13th century the borough area was separated from the agricultural manor.<sup>16</sup> A roll of receipts of 1307 gives 2*s.* 6*d.* as the farm of Stockton ferry boat<sup>17</sup>; Alan was then reeve of Stockton, and the issues of the manor amounted to £42.<sup>18</sup> Woodlade amounting to 21*s.* 10½*d.* was paid to the reeve.<sup>19</sup> The accounts of part of 1311 show receipts of 42*s.* 9*d.* from pinders and from the ferry.<sup>20</sup>

The survey of about 1384 shows that 9 carucates of land containing 810 acres belonged to the demesne. Attached to the castle or manor-house were the park, which was let for a rent of £8, and 140 acres of meadow worth 3*s.* an acre lying in Northmede, Haygate, Sundrenes, Westhalburn, Lusthorne, Lynehalgh, Lyttelnes, Elvetmore, Campsyke, Cotegrene, Coldsyke, Cotacredene, Esthalburn, Grenesmedow, Pykesike, Hawbankes, Haybrigate, Halburnhevede, Knapdale, Bernerdmire, Cronnerpole, Sandlandheved, Mirehead and Pighill. The bondage tenants were now ten in number, each with a normal tenement of 2 oxgangs. The remaining 3 oxgangs had become 'exchequer land,' but were still liable to certain bondage services. There were besides five other parcels of exchequer lands of various extents. Two farmers are mentioned holding three tenements, each of 1 oxgang. There were two cottier tenements, one called 'Castleman.' The 6 acres which in 1184 were held by the pinder were now held in common

by the tenants, who also held the common oven. They paid 12*d.* a year for castle ward. The new holding of the pinder consisted of meadow in Miresheved, Wybysgar, Porkside, Beligate and Jarmegate. The rent from the ferry had risen to 53*s.* 4*d.*<sup>21</sup>

Court rolls are preserved from 1348. The members of the halmote district of Stockton were Hartburn, Preston, Norton, Hardwick and Carlton.<sup>22</sup>

The court rolls record various demises of demesne lands, herbage, &c. In 1394 John Joyfull and others took the Turfpits in the Bishopholme with the 'foggage' in Lustorn (Lustring) meadow and Elmetmire for twelve years; also 8 acres of meadow called Lusterend, which was not leased with the demesne.<sup>23</sup> The herbage of the park was in 1398 demised for three years at a rent of 13 marks<sup>24</sup>; in 1402 the rent of the herbage of the demesne lands was £21.<sup>25</sup> The park and demesne lands were leased to Adam Barne in 1410 at a rent of £25 3*s.* 4*d.*<sup>26</sup> Place-names which occur in these rolls are Brigplace, Saltamleys, Kelesike, Overcourtfield. William Storird was in 1465 fined for not doing his part of Burnsbrig.<sup>27</sup> A demise of the mill 'at the ancient farm as before' was made in 1351.<sup>28</sup> The ferry, with its boat, was demised to Ralph de Hardwick in 1349 at 6*s.* 8*d.* a year for three years,<sup>29</sup> and in 1416 John del Row had the boat for two years, with all suits of the same, entry and exit and passages over the water.<sup>30</sup> The grant was renewed to him in 1417 at a rent of 73*s.* 4*d.* unless someone else would pay £4 or more.<sup>31</sup> The anchor belonging to the boat was valued at half a mark in 1420.<sup>32</sup> There were numerous leases of fisheries or fishgarths in the Tees. One at Tiningholmend was in 1413 demised at 5*s.* a year instead of the old rent of 40*d.*,<sup>33</sup> and William Culy had leave to make a new one at Outsandgole, 40 ft. long, at 2*s.* rent.<sup>34</sup> Fisheries called Tillingholme and Saltholmside, each with four nets, in 1438 and later paid rents of 6*s.* 8*d.*<sup>35</sup> In 1472 the fishery for sparling at Tillingholmeside was demised at 3*s.* 4*d.* and not more, because it had been completely destroyed by the water, and had therefore remained in the lord's hands for twelve years past.<sup>36</sup> A year later the rent of Tillingholme weir was 6*s.* 8*d.*,<sup>37</sup> but about 1490 Tillingholmeside was untenanted for several years.<sup>38</sup>

In 1518 the bishop's stock at this manor comprised 20 great fat oxen, 20 smaller ones, 30 fat cows and 200 fat wethers, valued at about £77.<sup>39</sup> The survey of the manor made in 1647 states that the bishop had royalties of the Tees, whales, sturgeon and porpoises, within the manor of Stockton, and all wrecks of the sea. The copyholders were bound to do suit and service at the courts, carry the lord's provisions and household stuff from the castle to Durham or Bishop Auckland at the rate of 1*d.* a bushel for corn and 4*d.* a



BISHOPRIC OF DURHAM. Azure a cross or between four lions argent.

<sup>11</sup> Boyne, *Trade Tokens* (ed. Williamson), i, 206.

<sup>12</sup> T. Richmond, *Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Stockton*, 18.

<sup>13</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 337.

<sup>14</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), App. p. vi.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.* p. v.

<sup>16</sup> See above.

<sup>17</sup> *Boldon Bk.* (Surt. Soc.), p. xxvi.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* p. xxxii.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.* p. xxxv.

<sup>20</sup> *Mins. Accts.* bdle. 1144, no. 17;

*Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 90, 91.

<sup>21</sup> *Harfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 166-70.

<sup>22</sup> *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 12-18, *passim*.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.* no. 13, fol. 126. Another in fol. 413.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 2742. Another in no. 14, p. 117; rent 12 marks.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.* no. 13, fol. 413. Another in no. 14, p. 336.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.* no. 14, p. 375. Again, p. 834.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.* no. 16, fol. 146 d.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* no. 12, fol. 51 d. This mill was probably at Norton.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 24. See also no. 13, fol. 71, 365 d.; no. 14, p. 153.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.* no. 14, p. 766.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* p. 889. Later leases are in

no. 15, p. 26 (rent 46*s.* 8*d.*), p. 771 (51*s.*); no. 16, p. 27 (52*s.* 4*d.*).

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.* no. 14, p. 1181.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.* p. 578.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.* p. 592. Another, p. 810.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.* no. 15, pp. 13, 82, 485. Also *ibid.* p. 500 (Linghalghside), p. 567 (Calisisgarth next Linhalows), p. 632; no. 16, fol. 57.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.* no. 16, fol. 263 d.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 277 d.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.* no. 18, fol. 102 d.; no. 19, fol. 28.

<sup>39</sup> *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, ii, 4258.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

mile, meat and drink also being allowed; but these and other services were of little value. The fines on death were certain in each holding. There were no cottages. The tenants in Stockton township paid 8s. 'service silver,' and those in Hartburn the same. There were no warrens or forests. The castle, manor, &c., were sold to Col. William Underwood and James Nelthorpe for £6,165 10s. 2½d. in March 1647-8. The sale included the rents, &c., of freehold and customary lands in Stockton, Norton, Hartburn and Carlton, the meadow called the Park and other closes, the common bake-house in Stockton, the ferry boat, shops under the tollbooth, anchorage and plankage from vessels in the port or creek of Stockton and dues on goods, the mill and two common ovens of Norton with Ladykild and Hermitage garth, the profits of the courts, royalties for hunting, fishes royal and other rights. The port dues had been granted by the bishop to the Mayor and burgesses of Stockton in 1635 for twenty-one years at 20s. a year.<sup>40</sup> The manor was regained by the see on the Restoration.

About 1790 the copyhold court was held at the 'Star and Garter.'<sup>41</sup> The manor is now in the hands of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners in right of the see.

The most important free tenant in Stockton about 1184 was Adam son of Walter, who held a carucate and an oxgang for half a mark.<sup>42</sup> By 1384 4 oxgangs of this were held by John de Ursall (Worsall), two by William Osberne and two by Robert Culy.<sup>43</sup> John de Worsall, who was still the tenant in 1400,<sup>44</sup> perhaps held in right of his wife Joan, who died a widow in 1429 holding a ploughland (120 acres) in Stockton, 15 acres in the moor, meadow in 'Helveton,' of which part had been made arable, and another oxgang of land and some meadow by charter of Bishop Philip (1197-1208); her heir was her niece Agnes wife of John Selby and daughter of Joan's sister Agnes, aged sixty.<sup>45</sup> The rent was 1 mark, and a like estate was recorded on the death of Agnes Selby in 1439. Her heirs were her daughters, Cecily wife of Robert Lawson of Fishburn and Alice wife of Thomas Hunt.<sup>46</sup>

William Osberne was in 1400 stated to have held 30 acres by knight's service and suit of court in conjunction with John Worsall and John Culy, paying 3s. rent.<sup>47</sup> His son Richard held the same at his death in 1421, when William Osberne, chaplain, was found to be his son and heir.<sup>48</sup> In 1451 the heirs of William were Emma widow of William Elstob, Alice widow of Robert Rand, Cecily wife of Adam Rungthwaite, Alice wife of Thomas Ashby, John Fowler, son and heir of Joan sister of William Osberne, and Robert Monk, son and heir of Agnes, another sister.<sup>49</sup> The history of their respective shares cannot be traced.

The holding of the Culy's belonged to John Culy in 1400. In 1422 Robert Culy died in possession, leaving a son and heir John, who died seised in 1426.<sup>50</sup> William the son of John was succeeded by his brother Thomas.<sup>51</sup> In 1478 Thomas had been succeeded by his son Thomas.<sup>52</sup> Ten years later Alice widow of William Fowler, John Rushden and Agnes his wife, John Thomson and Emma his wife, sisters and heirs of William Culy, son and heir of Thomas Culy, held a messuage and 2 oxgangs of land in Stockton of the bishop by knight's service and a rent of 4s. 4d.<sup>53</sup>

Part of the estate apparently descended in the Fowler family. In 1486 William Fowler released to his son John Fowler, chaplain, all his claim to 2 oxgangs in Stockton.<sup>54</sup> Roger Fowler of Stockton in 1633 had a third part of the 2 oxgangs by a rent to the bishop of 17d. He left a son and heir Roger.<sup>55</sup>

What appears to be another third part of the Culy estate was held in the 17th century by Percival, Robert and William Bainbridge.<sup>56</sup>

The land of the second free tenant mentioned in 1184, Robert de Cambois, became the endowment of the chapel.<sup>57</sup>

John de Elvet or Elwick held freely about 1384 by a rent of 20s. 4 oxgangs which were perhaps formerly land of the farmers. His wife Denise held jointly with him. Their heir was a son Gilbert,<sup>58</sup> who settled the estate on his daughter Maud with remainder to Alice wife of John de Aislaby.<sup>59</sup> John de Aislaby, son of Alice, had livery in 1429. It descended, like part of Aislaby (q.v.), to the Highfields<sup>60</sup> and Brandlings.<sup>61</sup>

In 1608-9 Robert Brandling sold to Thomas Lambert a messuage and 4½ oxgangs in Stockton, with a fishery in the Tees.<sup>62</sup> In 1615 Thomas Lambert was summoned to the heralds' visitation, but disclaimed,<sup>63</sup> yet his arms were confirmed.<sup>64</sup> He died in 1619 or earlier holding his land partly of the king and partly of the bishop. He had other lands in Thornaby and Preston. His heir was his son Ralph, aged fourteen.<sup>65</sup> Ralph married Eleanor Hicks in 1625, and, dying a year or two later, left the same estate to his infant son Thomas.<sup>66</sup>

Another messuage with 1½ oxgangs in Stockton was sold by Robert Brandling to Thomas Burdon,<sup>67</sup> apparently the son of William Burdon, who about 1552 held land here formerly belonging to the Hospitaliers, and in his will of 1587 mentions his sons William, Henry, Roger and Thomas.<sup>68</sup> In 1620 Thomas Burdon had licence to alienate to Rowland Wetherell 1 oxgang of land in Stockton.<sup>69</sup> Rowland Burdon was prominent in the Commonwealth time.<sup>70</sup> The

<sup>40</sup> Close, R. 3401, pt. ix, no. 37. See also *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 36.

<sup>41</sup> Brewster, op. cit. 84.

<sup>42</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 337.

<sup>43</sup> *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 166.

<sup>44</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 135.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 243; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 204.

<sup>46</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 295 d.; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiv, App. 234.

<sup>47</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 135.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 208 d.; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 197.

<sup>49</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiv, App. 252; *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 164, no. 103.

<sup>50</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 218.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 234, 237 d.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.* no. 4, fol. 72.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.* no. 18, fol. 88.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.* R. 56, m. 2 d.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.* file 188, no. 31.

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.* file 182, no. 13, 27; file 188, no. 32.

<sup>57</sup> See below.

<sup>58</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 188.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.* xxxiii, App. 183.

<sup>60</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 164, no. 112; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 414, 416.

<sup>61</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 129.

<sup>62</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 94, m. 25.

<sup>63</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 244.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.* 202.

<sup>65</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 457.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* 459. See *Topog. and Gen.* ii, 74.

<sup>67</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 94, m. 25.

<sup>68</sup> Harl. R. D 36, m. 5b; *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), 125.

<sup>69</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 101, no. 91. Giles Wetherell in 1638 left a son Henry as heir (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 542).

<sup>70</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 2, 7. Henry son of Rowland Burdon was one of the trustees of the Presbyterian chapel in 1709 (Richmond, *Prot. Nonconf. in Stockton*, 10). His granddaughter married William Webster of Stockton. His elder brother George Burdon was ancestor of the Burdons of Castle Eden (Surtees, op. cit. iii, 416).

family house on the west side of High Street was known as the 'Blue Posts' from two Frosterley marble pillars supporting an overhanging story; they were said to have been taken from the ruins of the castle. The house was pulled down in 1811<sup>71</sup> and the pillars were removed to the entrance hall of Col. Rowland Burdon's house at Castle Eden.

The Hospitallers' tenement has been mentioned above; nothing is known of its origin. From a Crown rental of 1552 it appears that Mount Grace Priory held the third part of 2 oxgangs of land; William Bainbridge was tenant, paying 20*s.* rent.<sup>72</sup> This was sold to George Ward and others in 1607.<sup>73</sup> Ralph Hart, who held 2 oxgangs in 1611, left a brother and heir William,<sup>74</sup> and Nicholas Fletham was in 1624 succeeded in 1 oxgang by a grandson Anthony, son of his son Anthony.<sup>75</sup>

The Sayers of Preston also had land in Stockton.<sup>76</sup> Elizabeth Bossell, widow, in 1567 granted three messuages, &c., to Christopher Wilson.<sup>77</sup>

In 1658 a division of the town fields was made by arbitrators, the award being published in 1659 and confirmed by Bishop Cosin after the Restoration.<sup>77a</sup> The liberty of drying fishing nets in the accustomed places was reserved, also the bowling-place on Salt-holme. Cowholme, Meadowholme and Saltholme bridge are named. The landowners who obtained 90 acres or more were: John Jesson and Roger Fewler, 365; John Jenkins, 343; Thomas Harperley, 173; Mark Wapp, 152; Robert Wright, 107; Elizabeth Burdon and George her son, 102; John Bunting, 99; Alice Burdon and James her son, 95.<sup>78</sup>

In HARTBURN there were in 1184<sup>79</sup> twelve and a half villeinage tenements each consisting of 2 oxgangs of land and rendering like those of Stockton and Norton. One farmer held 1 oxgang for the same services as in Norton. There were two cotters with tofts and crofts and 24 acres in the fields also rendering like the Norton crofters. The whole vill rendered one milch cow. The demesne was at farm with that of Stockton.

About 1384<sup>80</sup> there was only one farmer, William Baron, who held two tenements, one of which, called Osbernsland, had been occupied by William Bosse. Each tenement contained 1 oxgang of land: for one the holder paid 7*s.* 4*d.* rent and worked like the bondmen, excepting the weekly works, woodlades and carts, for which he compounded by 15*d.* a year; for the other he paid 3*s.* 4*d.* rent and worked as did the Norton farmers.

William Baron and his companions held a piece of the Stockton demesne lands called Northdeynside, next the sheepfold, paying 21*s.* 8*d.*

There were four cottages, each paying 6*d.*, held by three tenants. The tenants of the vill held the oven, paying 2*s.* a year, and the forge, paying 2*d.*

There were eleven bondage tenements of 2 oxgangs each; the other tenement and a half recorded in Boldon Book had become a free tenement and one of the

farm holdings already recorded. Each selfod rendered 3*d.* and each bondman's servant 12*d.* for works.

There were eight parcels of exchequer land, mostly tofts and crofts, paying 4*d.* to 14*d.* a year. One parcel, however, held jointly by six tenants, contained 24 acres and rendered 11*s.*

In 1461 the whole vill was demised to Thomas Clerk and others for three years at a rent of 24 marks.<sup>81</sup>

The only free tenant at the time of Hatfield's Survey was John Laykan, who held 2 oxgangs, formerly villeinage land. He died in or before 1392, holding a messuage and 30 acres of the bishop in socage by a rent of 13*s.* 4*d.* His heir was a sister, thirty years of age, the wife of Thomas Copyn.<sup>82</sup> Joan relict of Richard Goldsmith in 1467 obtained licence to enter a toft and croft and 2 oxgangs of free land held of the bishop by knight's service<sup>83</sup>; her husband had held the same.<sup>84</sup>

As early as 1184 PRESTON was chiefly in the hands of tenants of a class above the villeins, who are called drengs in 1380. The Boldon Book states that there were<sup>85</sup> seven villeins each holding 2 oxgangs and five free tenants. Waldwin held 1 carucate, Adam son of Walter de Stockton held 1 carucate for 10*s.*, Orm son of Cocket and William son of Utting held 1 carucate and Richard Rund half a carucate. They worked in all ways like the drengage tenants of Norton and Stockton, i.e., they were quit of personal services, but obliged to find men to do a certain number of days' work at hay-time and harvest. The whole vill rendered one milch cow.

Thus of the 5½ carucates in the vill 5½ were held by the tenants in drengage, and in course of time all the tenements seem to have been raised to the same status. In 1353-4 Thomas de Seton had licence to enter upon a carucate in Preston,<sup>86</sup> and dying a few years later Sir Thomas was in 1359 found to have held ten messuages and 8 oxgangs of land in Preston by 10*s.* rent, another 8 oxgangs by 18*s.* rent, 4 oxgangs by 1*d.* rent, and 23 acres in drengage. His heir was a daughter Alice, wife of Thomas de Carew [Carrow] the younger.<sup>87</sup> In 1361-2 Isabel widow of Thomas de Seton had a third part of the 'manor' of Preston and other lands assigned to her as dower.<sup>88</sup> In 1376 a commission was appointed to inquire into the conduct of John de Carew and others who had entered the castle of Stockton and carried away John [de Carew] son and heir of Alice the daughter and heir of Thomas de Seton, while he was the bishop's ward.<sup>89</sup>

About 1380 John de Carew, who held Thomas de Seton's lands, was the chief drengage tenant. He rendered 38*s.* 0¾*d.*, doing foreign service and suit of court.<sup>90</sup>

The Seton estate, which was the dominant one, was called the manor. John son of Sir Thomas de Carew was in 1387 found to have held the same estate in Preston as his grandfather, Sir Thomas de Seton, by the same rents. His heirs were William Sayer, aged six years, and Joan wife of John son of Lawrence 'Jumbys' de Seton, aged thirty.<sup>91</sup> Joan being of age seisin

<sup>71</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 181.

<sup>72</sup> Harl. R. D 36, m. 6*b*.

<sup>73</sup> Pat. 5 Jas. I, pt. xvii.

<sup>74</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 183, no. 10.

<sup>75</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 111.

<sup>76</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xlv, App. 469 (Maunsell), 504, 511.

<sup>77</sup> Close, 10 Eliz. no. 7.

<sup>77a</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 4 (2), fol. 86.

<sup>78</sup> Brewster, op. cit. 161-2.

<sup>79</sup> F.C.H. Dur. i, 337.

<sup>80</sup> Hatfield's Surv. (Surt. Soc.), 170.

<sup>81</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 16, fol. 86 d.

<sup>82</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 117.

<sup>83</sup> Ibid. fol. 160 d.

<sup>84</sup> See the account of Elton.

<sup>85</sup> F.C.H. Dur. i, 337.

<sup>86</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 12, fol. 101 d.

<sup>87</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 62.

<sup>88</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xxxi, App. 161.

See also ibid. xxxii, App. 317.

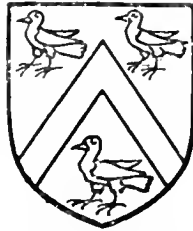
<sup>89</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 403.

<sup>90</sup> Hatfield's Surv. (Surt. Soc.), 193.

<sup>91</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 157 d.

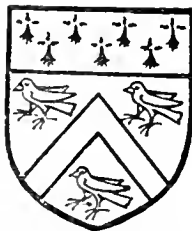
# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

of a moiety was at once given to her,<sup>92</sup> and the wardship and marriage of William Sayer were granted to John de Wyke, the bishop's chamberlain.<sup>93</sup> William Sayer died in or before 1400 holding a messuage and 5½ oxgangs of land in Preston by a rent of 8*s.* 5¼*d.*; the heir was his son John, aged half a year.<sup>94</sup> The wardship and marriage were granted to Roger de Fulthorp.<sup>95</sup> John Sayer proved his age in 1421; he had been born at Norton on 7 January 1399–1400, and baptized next day by William Laton, vicar of Norton.<sup>96</sup> His mother Isabel, daughter and heir of Roger de Fulthorp, died in 1439 holding 9 acres in Preston by fealty; her son John was then said to be thirty years of age.<sup>97</sup> John Sayer lived



SAYER of Preston.  
*Gules a chevron between  
three sea-pies argent.*

till 1473, when he was found to have held 'a manor' of 11 oxgangs in Preston upon Tees by a rent of 19*s.* 0¼*d.* His heir was a son John, aged fifty; to him and his wife Joan the father had in 1449 conveyed parts of his estate.<sup>98</sup> The younger John, who was in 1458 appointed to accompany Lord Fauconberg, then in command of a fleet, but evaded the enterprise,<sup>99</sup> died in or before 1496 holding the manor of Preston by the fortieth part of a knight's fee and a rent of 38*s.* 0¾*d.*—the whole rent payable in 1384—and two messuages 20 oxgangs of land and 9 acres called Websterland, two cottages and a fishery. He left as heir a son William, aged forty; Joan the widow survived him.<sup>100</sup> William Sayer of Worsall (Yorks.) was in 1515 found to have held the manor of Preston upon Tees with a fishery there, with lands and rents in various other places in the county. John, aged thirty, was his son and heir.<sup>1</sup> John Sayer afterwards made a settlement of this manor,<sup>2</sup> and in 1525 gave certain lands to his son William and Margaret his wife. William died in 1531 holding the manor of Preston,<sup>3</sup> and his widow Margaret married John Maunsell.<sup>4</sup> William's son and heir John Sayer, aged ten at his father's death, died in 1584, leaving a son and heir John, then aged thirty-nine, who had married Frances Conyers.<sup>5</sup> John Sayer made a feoffment of this manor in 1597,<sup>6</sup> and after his death in 1635 the manor went to his nephew Lawrence Sayer, son of a brother Richard, by virtue of a settlement made in



SAYER of Worsall.  
*Gules a chevron between  
three sea-pies argent  
with a chief ermine.*

1610. The next heir, however, was Dorothy wife of William Bulmer, daughter of another brother, George Sayer.<sup>7</sup> Under the Commonwealth the estates of Lawrence Sayer of Worsall and Yarm were seized as those of a 'Papist delinquent,'<sup>8</sup> but at that time Preston upon Tees appears to have been mortgaged to Thomas Metham.<sup>9</sup> Nevertheless the manor was declared forfeit and sold by the Treason trustees in 1653 to Gilbert Crouch and Martin Lister.<sup>10</sup> Lawrence Sayer, son and heir of Lawrence, appears to have surrendered his right in it to Crouch, and about 1673 the estate was purchased by trustees for George Witham of Cliffe (Yorks.).<sup>11</sup> The manor appears to have come into the hands of Sir William Wyvill, who in 1683 conveyed it to the same George Witham, and Sir Marmaduke Wyvill, who acquired a further estate from Robert Sayer, conveyed it in 1688 to the same George. The new owner in 1702 devised his estate in Preston to his grandson William Witham.<sup>12</sup> In 1717 Catherine Witham of Preston upon Tees, widow of Dr. Marmaduke Witham, and Bishop Witham, a vicar apostolic, as 'George Witham of Cliffe, gent.,' registered their annuities from Preston.<sup>13</sup> In 1722 William Witham sold the estate to Sir John Eden, bart., of Windleston.<sup>14</sup>



WITHAM of Cliffe.  
*Or a bend between three  
eagles close gules.*

Sir John Eden died in 1728, and his great-grandson Sir Robert Johnson-Eden,<sup>15</sup> who succeeded in 1812 and died in 1844, about 1820 conveyed his Preston estate to David Burton Fowler, who had previously acquired Witham Hall, another part of the Witham family's former possessions.<sup>16</sup> Mr. Fowler built Preston Hall in 1825 and died in 1828, having bequeathed the estate to a grand-nephew Marshall Robinson, who took the name of Fowler.<sup>17</sup> His son Marshall Fowler sold Preston Hall to Sir Robert Ropner, but continued to reside there till his death. It is now the residence of Mr. Leonard Ropner, youngest son of the late Sir Robert Ropner.

In 1403 it was found that John son of Lawrence de Seton had held, in right of Joan his wife, a messuage, 4 oxgangs of land and to acres in Preston, or rather less than William Sayer; the services were unknown. The heir was a son Thomas, aged twenty-two.<sup>18</sup> About the same time the grandfather's widow, Isabel de Seton, died in possession of her third part; the heirs were the above-named John Sayer and Thomas de Seton.<sup>19</sup>

In 1426–7 Thomas made a number of feoffments

<sup>92</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, App. 319.  
<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.* 330.  
<sup>94</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 133 d.*  
<sup>95</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 59.  
<sup>96</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 195 d.*  
<sup>97</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 294. Dower had been assigned to her in Preston, &c., in 1401 (*Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 79).  
<sup>98</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 56.*  
<sup>99</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1452–61, pp. 429, 510.  
<sup>100</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 169, no. 11.*  
<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* no. 3, fol. 31.  
<sup>2</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 143.  
<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* xlv, App. 504–5. See also the

Yorkshire inquisition where the will is recited. William desired to be buried in the Friars' church at Yarm (*Chan. Inq. p.m.* [Ser. 2], lvi, 46).  
<sup>4</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 469.  
<sup>5</sup> *Chan. Inq. p.m.* (Ser. 2), ccviii, 176. The elder John's wife, Dorothy, died before him.  
<sup>6</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvii, App. 133.  
<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* xlv, App. 511.  
<sup>8</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 6, 7, 57.  
<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* 226.  
<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* 227.  
<sup>11</sup> The details are given by Surtees, op.

*cit.* iii, 189. Isabel Witham of Preston, widow, was a 'Papist' under a sequestration in 1653 (*Rec. Com. for Comp.* [Surt. Soc.], 74).  
<sup>12</sup> Surtees, loc. cit. The Wyvills may have been trustees, for there was a family connexion with Witham.  
<sup>13</sup> Estcourt and Payne, *Engl. Cath. Non-jurors*, 52.  
<sup>14</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.  
<sup>15</sup> G.E.C. *Baronetage*, iv, 54.  
<sup>16</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 189.  
<sup>17</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 200.  
<sup>18</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 144*  
<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 142.

of his lands in Preston upon Tees and elsewhere, by which they came into the hands of William Hutton of Hardwick.<sup>20</sup> After an inquisition made in 1435 William son of Gilbert Hutton of Hardwick was allowed to grant certain lands in Sedgfield to the altar of St. Katherine in the parish church there, because he would still continue to hold two messuages and 11 oxgangs of land in Preston upon Tees; these were held of the bishop by a rent of 19s. and suit of court.<sup>21</sup> In 1459-60 the feoffees of William Hutton deceased confirmed to his daughter Isabel his lands in Preston and elsewhere, with various remainders.<sup>22</sup> This estate was acquired by the Sayer family, as appears from the inquisition of John Sayer in 1496.

John Randolph was in 1361 recorded to have held nine messuages and 9 oxgangs of land in Preston by homage and suit of court; also another oxgang, which had come into the bishop's hands by virtue of an inquisition made in the time of Bishop Lewis (d. 1333), and for which he paid 6s. 8d. rent. The heirs were daughters: Margaret wife of William de Hett, Joan wife of William de Elmeden, Agnes wife of John Fossour, and Alice, all over sixteen years old.<sup>23</sup>

The inheritance of John Randolph can be traced for some time, though it appears to be omitted in Hatfield's Survey.<sup>24</sup> William de Hett died in or before 1388 holding a messuage and 30 acres in Preston by knights' service and suit of court. His son Thomas, aged thirty, succeeded,<sup>25</sup> and in 1390 was found to have held 1 oxgang of land in Preston upon Tees, as of the manor of Hett, by knight's service. Thomas had had two sisters: Elizabeth, who had been wife of Nicholas de Hawkeswell and had left a son and heir Robert, aged fourteen, and Alice wife of William de Blakiston.<sup>26</sup> Robert de Hawkeswell died on 10 August 1404 holding two messuages and 2½ oxgangs of land by knight's service.<sup>27</sup> He left a son John, who died 1 March 1419-20 holding the same estate; his heir was Joan widow of Nicholas Gower, aged forty, she being daughter of Alice sister of John's grandmother Elizabeth.<sup>28</sup> Some other Gowers occur in the records in addition to the lords of Elton,<sup>29</sup> but the Preston lands descended, like Hett in Merrington parish and Haliwell, to Nicholas Gower, who died in 1496 or 1497 holding 2½ oxgangs of land by knight's service and suit of court,<sup>30</sup> and to Thomas Gower (1561).<sup>31</sup>

The Elmeden part of the Hett lands in Preston descended in a succession of William Elmedens until the 16th century, when an heiress Elizabeth married William Bulmer.<sup>32</sup> Thomas Elmeden before 1403 sold 6 oxgangs in Preston to William Hutton.<sup>33</sup>

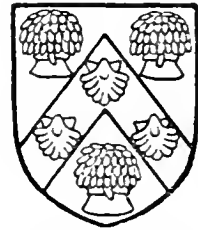
In 1360 Ranulf de Preston held a messuage and 10 oxgangs of land of the bishop by the eighth part of a knight's fee; his heir was a daughter Alice, aged fifteen.<sup>34</sup> Cecily the widow of Ranulf held a third part in dower down to 1381, when Alice was wife of Robert de Eden.<sup>35</sup> Robert Eden died in or before 1413 holding by knight's service three messuages and 10 oxgangs of land in Preston; his son and heir Thomas was of full age.<sup>36</sup> Thomas Eden, who died in 1437, held the same estate by the twentieth part of a knight's fee; his son William, aged thirty, succeeded.<sup>37</sup> He in turn was in February 1475-6 succeeded by a son Thomas, aged thirty.<sup>38</sup> Thomas died about 1479-80,<sup>39</sup> and his widow Isabel had dower.<sup>40</sup> The next step is not clear, for about the same time the wardship and marriage of Thomas son and heir of William Eden, who had held land in Preston, were granted to John Halyman<sup>41</sup>; but another William Eden succeeded, who, at his death in 1509, left a son and heir William, under age.<sup>42</sup> This may be the William Eden of Durham who stands at the head of the recorded pedigree of the family.<sup>43</sup> The inquisitions do not show that he had any land in Preston.<sup>44</sup> It seems probable, however, that this estate descended in his family, and was finally inherited by Sir John Eden, purchaser of the manor in 1722.

Lands in Preston upon Tees were granted to Thomas de Claxton in or before 1384, when John de Nevill, lord of Raby, confirmed the same.<sup>45</sup>

The court rolls show demises of part of the episcopal demesne to Richard Osberne in 1416 and 1421 and to William Osberne, chaplain, in 1444. Littleness, Sunderness and other parcels in the field of Preston were included. The rent declined from £26 a year to £21.<sup>46</sup>

In the 17th century families named Lambert<sup>47</sup> of Stockton and Wilde<sup>48</sup> of Ketton had land in the township.

The church of *ST. THOMAS* is a *CHURCHES* building of red brick with stone dressings erected in 1710-12<sup>49</sup> in the plain classic style of the day. It consists of a chancel 45 ft. by 22 ft., nave of six bays 105 ft. 6 in. by 22 ft., with north and south aisles each 17 ft. wide,



EDEN. *Gules a cheveron argent between three sheaves or with three scallops sable on the cheveron.*

<sup>20</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 132, 191, 201, 203. Cf. Shotton in Sedgfield parish.

<sup>21</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 272. The land is the share of John de Seton in 1403, augmented by the widow's third.

<sup>22</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, App. 126.

<sup>23</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 66.

<sup>24</sup> The principal tenant besides John de Carew mentioned in the survey was William Baron, who paid a rent of 10s. (*Hatfield's Surv.* [Surt. Soc.], 193). Nothing more is heard of his holding.

<sup>25</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 2, fol. 156.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 146 d.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 206.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 190 d.; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 116, 186.

<sup>29</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxiii, App. 146; xxxvi, App. 7, 4, 103.

<sup>30</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, file 169, no. 6.

<sup>31</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 403. There is a short pedigree in *Ord, Hist. and Antiq. of Cleveland*, 505.

<sup>32</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 189; xlv, 377-81. See also *ibid.* xxxiv, App. 202, 222, 229, 245.

<sup>33</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 33, m. 28.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 63 d.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 106.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 169.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 286.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.* no. 4, fol. 63.

<sup>39</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxv, App. 147.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.* 148.

<sup>41</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, R. 54, m. 10.

William seems to have been brother and heir of Thomas.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.* no. 3, fol. 4; *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxvi, App. 105.

<sup>43</sup> Foster, *Dur. Visit. Ped.* 111.

<sup>44</sup> For the family see the account of Windlestone in Auckland.

<sup>45</sup> *Add. Chart.* 34944.

<sup>46</sup> *Dur. Rec. cl. 3*, no. 14, pp. 766, 1205; no. 15, p. 263.

<sup>47</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xlv, App. 459. See Stockton.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.* 539, 541.

<sup>49</sup> Foundation stone laid 5 June 1710; consecrated 21 Aug. 1712. The dimensions given above are all internal. The tower is 15 ft. square and the width across nave and aisles 60 ft.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

and west tower 80 ft. high, and stands slightly to the north of the old chapel which was pulled down at the time of its erection. No record of the appearance of the old chapel has been preserved, but it was pronounced 'ruinous and too little' in 1705.<sup>50</sup> The nave and aisles of the present building are under one flat-pitched roof originally covered with lead, for which slates were substituted in 1793. A vestry was erected at the east end of the north aisle in 1719, together with a west gallery in which an organ was placed in 1759.<sup>51</sup> A second gallery was erected on the north side in 1748 and another on the south in 1827, but during the remaining years of the 19th century no alterations were made in the fabric. In 1906 the old chancel, which was very short and little more than a recess at the east end, was rebuilt on a larger scale, the floor of the nave relaid, and the old pews replaced by modern oak seating. A side chapel and clergy vestry from designs by Mr. W. D. Carøe were added in 1925 and paid for out of a bequest by Mr. T. L. Kirk of Norton. A quire vestry was at the same time built from subscriptions of the congregation.

Externally the building is of little architectural interest, the detail being very plain. The nave has six large round-headed windows on each side and two well-designed doorways on the south below the end windows. The walls terminate in a cornice and plain brick parapet.

The new chancel<sup>52</sup> and its fittings form a very fine piece of modern Renaissance work. As seen from the west end of the church in contrast with the long plain nave it has an appearance of much dignity and beauty. It contains very fine pavements of Sicilian, Frosterley and Egyptian marbles. The old altar rails have been retained. They are said to have been made by Capt. Christopher out of drift oak picked up by Capt. Cook, with whom he sailed on his last voyage.

The nave arcades consist of six semicircular arches springing from square pillars, and there is a semicircular chancel arch. The piers and arches are all plastered, and there are flat plaster ceilings to the nave and aisles. The side galleries extend as far as the fourth bay from the west and are contained within the aisles. The organ retains its old position in the west gallery.

The tower, which forms the west porch, is of three stages with large round-headed belfry windows and a straight brick parapet and angle pinnacles. The west doorway is of some architectural merit, and there is a large west window with a rounded head and pediment above. The angles are emphasized by stone quoins. A clock and chimes were placed in the tower in 1736.

The vestry is panelled in oak all round, and the pulpit is the original 18th-century one of oak of good design. The font also is original, with an octagonal fluted bowl of Frosterley marble. The organ built in 1759 was replaced by a new instrument in 1900.

There is a ring of ten bells, two of which are by Christopher Hodgson, 1696, and four by Samuel Smith of York, 1714. The other four, cast by Llewellyns & James of Bristol, were added in 1898 as a memorial of the sixty years of Queen Victoria's reign.<sup>53</sup>

The plate consists of a chalice and cover made at York in 1688 by John Oliver, inscribed 'Capel de Stockton 89 ex dono Willmi Lee'; another chalice and cover of the same date and make inscribed 'Capel de Stockton 89 Tho. Rudd Curat Stephan Whidwright guard'; a paten of 1702 inscribed 'Tho. Rudd Curate, Tho. Sutton and Rob<sup>t</sup> Thursby Chapple Wardens of Stockton March 3<sup>o</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1703'; a paten of 1711 with the mark of Seth Lofthouse, London; two flagons of 1728 made by Thomas Farrer, London, one inscribed 'The Gift of Nicholas Swainston Esq<sup>r</sup> Anno Domini 1727,' and the other 'Mrs. Ann Stainsby widow of Mr. Robert Stainsby gave ten guineas towards this piece of plate'; a flagon of 1730, Newcastle make, inscribed 'The Gift of Mr. Rob<sup>t</sup> Bishoprick 1730'; two plates of 1743 made by Humphrey Payne of London inscribed 'Stockton Church 1743'; a large almsdish of 1743 made by John Gilpin, London, inscribed 'The Gift of Catharine Jackson'; a small cylindrical cup and paten, 1821; a small chalice and paten of 1824, both inscribed with the names of the vicar, curate and churchwardens, 1825; and two chalices of 1863 by Barnard & Sons of London.<sup>54</sup>

The registers begin in 1621.

In the south-west corner of the churchyard is a handsome war memorial erected by public subscription from a design by Mr. H. V. Lanchester, F.R.I.B.A., and at a cost of £7,500. It was unveiled by the Earl of Durham and dedicated by the Bishop of Durham on 31 May 1923.

The church of the *HOLY TRINITY*, in the High Street, was completed in 1837. It is a building in the Gothic style consisting of a chancel, nave with north and south aisles, north and south transepts and west tower with spire. The parish was formed in 1837.<sup>55</sup> The living is a vicarage in the gift of the Bishop of Durham.

The church of *ST. JAMES*, in Portrack Lane, was completed in 1868. It is a stone building in the style of the early 14th century, consisting of a chancel,

<sup>50</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 184.

<sup>51</sup> The organ was improved in 1784. A new organ was erected in 1901.

<sup>52</sup> It was designed by the late Mr. R. J. Johnson and carried out by Mr. A. Crawford Hick.

<sup>53</sup> The six old bells are inscribed as follows: (1 and 2) 'Christo Hodgson made mee 1696. Thomas Readman, William Hewler, Church Wardens'; (3) 'Te Devm Lavdamvs. 1714'; (4) 'Cantate Domino Canticvm Novvm. 1714'; (5) 'Lavdate Dominvm Cymbalis Sonoris. 1714'; (6) 'Gloria in Excelsis Deo. 1714.' Each of the four new bells has a medallion portrait of Queen Victoria, and bears an inscription; (7) 'Fear God honour the King. To the

Glory of God and in Commemoration of the 60th year of the reign of Queen Victoria this bell is presented by George James Clarkson, Founder of the Stockton Society of Change Ringers and first Secretary of the Diocesan Association of Ringers for Durham and Northumberland'; (8) 'Day by day we magnify Thee. To the Glory of God and in Commemoration of the 60th year of the reign of Queen Victoria, this bell is presented by the Clergy and officials of this church, Henry Martin, Vicar. Frederick Robson, George Hickson Wass, Churchwardens'; (9) 'Charity never faileth. To the Glory of the Great Architect of the Universe and in Commemoration of the 60th year of the reign of Queen

Victoria, this bell is presented by the Freemasons of this town,' &c.; (10) 'Righteousness exalteth a nation. To the Glory of God and in Commemoration of the 60th year of the reign of Queen Victoria, this bell is presented by public subscription.' . . . 'From my heart I thank my beloved people. May God bless them. Victoria R. and I. June 22nd, 1897.' The four new bells arrived at the church 20 June 1898, but remained in the porch for some months. They were first rung on Easter Day and dedicated on 2 May 1899.

<sup>54</sup> *Proc. Soc. of Antiq. Newcastle*, iii, 290-1.

<sup>55</sup> *London Gaz.* 29 Dec. 1837, p. 3384.



STOCKTON-ON-TEES CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH





nave with aisles, north and south transepts, organ chamber, south porch, and west tower with spire. The parish was formed in 1864<sup>56</sup> from that of St. Thomas. The living is a vicarage in the gift of the Crown and the Bishop of Durham alternately.

The church of *ST. JOHN BAPTIST*, in Alma Street, was completed in 1874. It is a brick building in the Basilican style, and consists of an apsidal chancel, nave with north and south aisles, and south porch. The parish was formed from that of St. Thomas in 1871.<sup>57</sup> The living is a vicarage in the gift of the Bishop of Durham.

The church of *ST. PETER*, in Yarm Road, was completed in 1881. It is a brick building with stone dressings, in the Gothic style, and consists of a chancel, nave with north and south aisles, south porch and west tower. The parish was formed from the parishes of St. Thomas and Holy Trinity in 1875.<sup>58</sup> The living is a vicarage in the gift of the Crown and the Bishop of Durham alternately.

The church of *ST. PAUL*, in Wellington Street, was built in 1885. It is a brick building with stone facings in the 13th-century style, and consists of a chancel, nave, vestry, organ chamber, south-west porch and bell gable. The parish was formed in 1875 out of St. Thomas and Holy Trinity parishes.<sup>59</sup> The living is a vicarage in the same gift.

The church of *ALL SAINTS*, Preston upon Tees, is a small building attached as a mission church to Holy Trinity. Other mission churches in the parish are that in Bowsfield Lane and another at Fairfield served by the clergy of St. Paul's. St. James' Hall in Tilery is licensed for public worship and served by St. James'.

In the ordination of the chapel of *ADFOVSON* Stockton made before 1237 it was agreed that the vicar of Norton should find the chaplain and that his parishioners in Stockton, Preston and Hartburn should have right of baptism and burial at Stockton, visiting the mother church and making their offerings there on the feast of the Assumption (15 August). They were to pay the vicar of Norton 50s. a year and to offer 1d. with the blessed bread every Sunday at Stockton except on the days when they gave blessed bread to Norton.<sup>60</sup> Stockton chapel, which may have been of much earlier origin, thus became a parochial chapelry practically independent of the parish church. Later it was described as the free chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr. The payment of 50s. appears to have been augmented afterwards, for in an account made about 1705 it was recorded that the inhabitants of the chapelry paid £3 a year to the vicar of Norton towards a curate to be maintained at Stockton. This payment was called the 'Priest's own,' and was collected at the rate of 12d. from each 2 oxgangs of land, widows paying 8d. and others who had no land 6d. For tithes of fish

each cobble paid 4s. and gave a salmon cock or scurf worth 6d.<sup>61</sup>

The parochial chapel obtained an endowment of land by gift from Bishop Nicholas de Farnham (1241-9). This was described as 4 oxgangs late of Maud de Combe, and was evidently the land held about 1184 by Robert de Cambois (Combe).<sup>62</sup> On the confiscation of such chapels by Henry VIII and Edward VI it was returned that the chaplain's house was worth 6s. 8d. a year; four burgages, with barn and 4 oxgangs of land, paid £4 14s. 10d.; another piece of land, the third part of an oxgang, for the maintenance of two candles burning before the Blessed Sacrament, paid 5s.; rents of 1s. 6d. and 6d. were due to the bishop for the lands; and the net income was £5 3s.<sup>63</sup> The lead and bells of the chapel were also noticed,<sup>64</sup> but the fabric was spared on the ground that it stood a mile from the parish church and was used by the people of various parishes 'in the winter time, when for rainy floods they could come none whither else to hear divine service.'<sup>65</sup> During the Northern rising of 1569 the altar was rebuilt in Stockton Church,<sup>66</sup> and probably mass was said there, but nothing more is stated. About ten years later the curate was unlicensed<sup>67</sup> and the roof of the chapel was in decay.<sup>68</sup>

The old endowment was sold by the Crown in 1613 to Francis Morrice and Francis Philipps with many other like parcels, being described as the mansion-house of the chaplain and 4½ oxgangs of land belonging to the chapel.<sup>69</sup> In 1618 the grantees sold it to Richard Grubham,<sup>70</sup> and it was in 1644 sequestered by the Parliament for his adherence to the king's party,<sup>71</sup> but about 1648 it was acquired by John Jenkins, a Welshman and a major in Cromwell's army, who lived in Stockton at the corner of Bishopton Lane.<sup>72</sup> The estate was known as the 'queen's land,' and a moiety was in 1653 claimed by Rowland Burdon, whose sister had married Jenkins,<sup>73</sup> but their claim seems to have failed. Jenkins died in 1661, having made a gift to the poor of the place, and in his will mentions his burgages and 4½ oxgangs of land, obviously the chapel endowment; the Grange field and Miln eye were perhaps portions of it.<sup>74</sup> The land was probably that marked 'freehold' on the plan of 1724, just north of the old borough boundary.<sup>75</sup>

It is not clear how the curate or chaplain was maintained after the Reformation. In the Survey of 1647 the benefice is called 'a poor pension, not worth above £30 or £35.'<sup>76</sup> A note by Thomas Rudd states that 'Rowland Salkeld was left curate at Stockton by Mr. Mallory (vicar of Norton), who was forced from his vicarage and went to the West Indies, and should have a fifth of the vicarage. But Mr. Salkeld got the chapel turned into a vicarage, which he secured to himself.'<sup>77</sup>

Thomas Rudd became curate of Stockton in 1663,

<sup>56</sup> *London Gaz.* 30 Aug. 1864, p. 4206.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.* 28 Mar. 1871, p. 1621.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.* 29 Oct. 1875, p. 5092.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>60</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 166; Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 392.

<sup>61</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 116.

<sup>62</sup> Cf. *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 337, and *Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 169.

<sup>63</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 113, 174-5; Harl.

R. D 36 (B.M.), m. 23; *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), p. lxxix.

<sup>64</sup> *Invent. Ch. Goods* (Surt. Soc.), 146, 150.

<sup>65</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 114.

<sup>66</sup> *Dur. Dep. and Eccl. Proc.* (Surt. Soc.), 199.

<sup>67</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), 55.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* 130.

<sup>69</sup> Pat. 10 Jas. I, pt. xxii (3 Feb.). There was an earlier grant (Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. x).

<sup>70</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* (2nd ed.), 289.

<sup>71</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 35

<sup>72</sup> There is a view of the house in Brewster's 2nd edition, p. 232. It was afterwards owned by the Raisbacks and then the Allison.

<sup>73</sup> *Chan. Proc.* (Ser. 2), bdle. 433, no. 55.

<sup>74</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* (1st ed.), 134.

<sup>75</sup> In Richmond's *Loc. Records.*

<sup>76</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 172.

<sup>77</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 115.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

and revived Salkeld's plan for making an independent parish. He first caused the chapel to be replaced by a new church on a fresh site given by the bishop in 1710-12, and then procured an Act of Parliament by which from 24 June 1713 Stockton became a parish with the same bounds as the ancient chapelry.<sup>78</sup> The incumbent was to be styled vicar of Stockton, and to answer for a third part of the firstfruits and other charges hitherto levied upon Norton. To compensate for loss of rates £100 was paid to Norton.<sup>79</sup> The Bishop of Durham was made patron of the new benefice, and this arrangement continues.

At the formation of the parish the Bishop of Durham was empowered to grant some land for an endowment. He gave a piece close to the church as a site for a vicarage and another piece, between Silver Street and Bishop Street, the older South and North Streets, with Thistle Green. Soon afterwards the vicar and vestry granted this land out on lease for 1,000 years. As the town grew it became obvious that this policy had been erroneous, but an attempt to upset the lease in 1817 was defeated on trial.<sup>80</sup>

The 'chapel of the manor' was within the bishop's manor-house or castle, and is often mentioned in connexion with charters granted there,<sup>81</sup> ordinations held,<sup>82</sup> and other episcopal rites performed.<sup>83</sup>

The educational charities have already been dealt with.<sup>84</sup>

The official trustees hold a sum of £3,946 14s. 4d. 5 per cent. War Stock, producing £197 6s. 8d. a year, in trust for the Grammar school, which includes a sum of £900 consols derived under the will of George Sutton, proved in the P.C.C. on 24 April 1817. The official trustees also hold £2,231 8s. 10d. consols, the annual dividends, amounting to £55 15s. 8d., being applicable as an exhibition endowment.

Elizabeth Whitley's Foundation, created by a codicil to her will proved at Durham 15 December 1772, consists of a sum of £321 10s. 1d. consols, the annual dividends of which, amounting to £8 0s. 8d., are applicable, under an order of the court of Chancery of 7 August 1867, in keeping in repair Elizabeth Whitley's monument in Stockton churchyard; so much of the income not required for this purpose is applied for the benefit of St. Thomas's School.

St. Thomas's School also receives the sum of £1 5s., the dividends on £41 17s. 9d. India 3 per cent. stock derived under the will of William Clarke Vincent, proved at Wakefield on 2 December 1896, the original trusts of these charities for the repair of monuments in the churchyard being void. The sums of stock are held by the official trustees.

Charitable Institutions.—The Almshouses and Stockton Dispensary. The old almshouses, which appear to have been founded in 1862, were in 1895 sold for £5,000, a portion of which was applied in the purchase of a new site and the erection of new almshouses with accommodation for a dispensary, the residue being invested in £1,561 17s. 7d. India 3 per cent. stock with the official trustees, producing £46 17s. yearly. The new almshouses consist of a

two-storied building, two rooms on the ground floor of which are used as a dispensary. The almshouses are occupied by eighteen aged women.

In addition to the sum of £300 consols derived under the will of George Sutton above referred to, the almshouses were endowed with £100 consols by the will of Mary Raisbeck, proved on 25 November 1853; with £150 consols by the will of Mary Lambert, proved at Durham on 26 February 1875; with £285 6s. 8d. consols by the will of Lydia Wilson, proved at Durham on 16 March 1876; and with £1,787 12s. 1d. consols forming the endowment of the Dinsdale Memorial Charity Fund by declaration of trust of 24 Oct. 1923. The sums of stock are held by the official trustees. The dispensary above referred to is conducted by a committee of subscribers, and is supported by voluntary contributions, and with the interest of certain invested funds. The charity is regulated by schemes of the Charity Commissioners of 1870 and 1898.

The Stockton and Thornaby Hospital, comprised in a deed of 3 August 1875, is supported mainly by voluntary contributions. The official trustees, however, hold in trust for the hospital a sum of £219 11s. 2d. London County 3 per cent. stock, derived under the will of Edward D'Oyley Bailey, proved at London on 26 August 1896. A sum of £525 3½ per cent. stock of the Stockton Corporation is also held by the trustees of the hospital, arising from a legacy of £250 by the will of James Brown, 1901, and a gift of £250 by Frank Brown, and a legacy of £25 by the will of Miss Elizabeth Clifton. Joseph Richardson, by his will proved at London on 5 December 1902, bequeathed £1,000 to the Free Surgical Hospital, of which £500 was appropriated to the hospital building fund and £500 invested in £565 14s. 3d. London County 3 per cent. stock with the official trustees, the dividends of which are being accumulated to replace £250, part of the £500 expended in buildings. The official trustees also hold £5,031 12s. 5d. 5 per cent. War Stock, made up from various bequests, producing £251 11s. 6d.; £350 3s. 10d. India 3 per cent. stock, being a legacy from Alderman A. G. Rudd; £146 13s. 8d. Port of London 4 per cent. B stock, being legacies from H. Tossall and Jane Heslop; £524 6s. Port of London 3 per cent. A stock, being legacies from T. E. Atterby and Kate Walker; £1,000 5 per cent. War Stock, being the Madge Free Cot Fund founded by declaration of trust 24 July 1919; and £1,700 5 per cent. War Stock, being the Littleboy Free Bed Fund founded by declaration of trust 14 Sept. 1925. Special investments for the Extension Fund Account, not held by the official trustees, are £10,000 5 per cent. National War Bonds, 1928, being the donation of Sir Robert Ropner, and £5,746 15s. 8d. 4 per cent. Funding Stock, being a bequest from the estate of the late Wilfrid Evelyn Littleboy.

The Ropner Convalescent Home, comprised in a deed of 9 August 1897, consists of a house and about 3½ acres of land situate in Middleton-One-Row, purchased with £2,000 given by Robert Ropner in com-

<sup>78</sup> Statute of 12 Anne printed in Brewster, *op. cit.* 168. A further Act of 1 George I is printed in Brewster, *op. cit.* 173. Rudd became rector of Long Newton in 1712, before the Vicarage Act came into force.

<sup>79</sup> Brewster, *op. cit.* 123.  
<sup>80</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 181, 403-4; Brewster, *op. cit.* (2nd ed.), 475. The bounds of the land are marked on the plan of 1724.

<sup>81</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 319; iv, 424.

<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.* iii, 111, &c.  
<sup>83</sup> *Test. Ebor.* (Surt. Soc.), iii, 328 et seq., the veiling of Ellen Urmstow, widow, in 1436.

<sup>84</sup> *F.C.H. Dur.* i, 401, 403.

memoration of the sixtieth anniversary of the reign of Queen Victoria for the benefit of workmen, their wives and families, and the poor of Stockton and Thornaby on Tees.

Distributive Charities.—In 1661 Major John Jenkins, by his will, gave 5*s.* yearly out of lands in Stockton to pay every Sabbath Day 1*d.* in white bread. The charity was distributed every Sunday before the altar of the parish church. Part of the rent charge was redeemed in 1920 by the transfer of £28 1*s.* 4*d.* consols to the official trustees. The income is now £1 17*s.* 11*d.* from the rent charge and 14*s.* 4*d.* from dividends.

The charity of Elizabeth Bunting, founded by a deed of 1 May 1777, is endowed with £378 1*s.* 6*d.* consols, with the official trustees. The annual dividends, amounting to £9 9*s.* 4*d.*, are, under a scheme of 23 January 1872, distributed by the vicars of Stockton-on-Tees, Holy Trinity, St. James, and St. John the Baptist in their respective parishes, generally in money doles of 1*s.*

In 1781 John Snowden, by his will, gave £100 stock to the vicar and churchwardens of Norton and Stockton, the interest to be distributed to decayed housekeepers, preference to be shown to any in the shoemaking business. The legacy is now represented by £81 7*s.* 10*d.* consols, producing £2 0*s.* 8*d.* yearly. The income is distributed among poor shoemakers chosen from the whole of the ancient parish.

George Sutton, by his will proved at London on 24 April 1817, bequeathed certain stocks upon trust for charitable purposes. These legacies are now represented by a sum of £1,309 0*s.* 9*d.* consols, with the official trustees, producing yearly £32 14*s.* 4*d.*; the interest on £333 6*s.* 8*d.* consols to be applied in providing blankets for the poor; the interest on £675 14*s.* 1*d.* towards the stipend of the organist of the parish church, and on £300 consols for the dispensary of Stockton.

The official trustees also hold, under a declaration of trust of 25 July 1894, a sum of £209 19*s.* 10*d.* consols, purchased with money subscribed some years previously by private individuals to supplement the Blanket Club branch of George Sutton's charities known as Mrs. Sutton's Blanket Club. The annual dividends, amounting to £5 5*s.*, are applied in the distribution of blankets.

George King, by his will proved at York on 17 October 1826, bequeathed his residuary estate, the interest to be applied, irrespective of and in addition to the amount received (if any) for poor law relief, for the relief of the poor. The endowment

consists of £1,626 7*s.* 4*d.* consols, with the official trustees, producing £40 1*s.* yearly. The charity is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 11 September 1891.

Anne Barker, by a codicil to her will proved at London in 1860, gave £50, the income to be distributed among poor not in receipt of parochial relief. The legacy is represented by £53 5*s.* 2*d.* consols, with the official trustees, and the income, amounting to £1 6*s.* 4*d.* yearly, is distributed in small sums.

John Farmer, by his will proved at Durham in 1879, gave £100, the interest to be distributed at Christmas among the old people residing in the workhouse of Stockton-on-Tees. The legacy, less duty, is represented by £105 5*s.* 3*d.* 5 per cent. War Stock with the official trustees, producing £5 5*s.* 4*d.* yearly.

The same testator left £100, the interest to be divided equally among the Scripture readers engaged in connexion with the churches of St. Thomas, Holy Trinity, St. James and St. John, in Stockton. The legacy, less duty, was invested in £83 16*s.* 4*d.* India 3 per cent. stock, with the official trustees. The income, amounting to £2 10*s.*, is divided among the readers in the ecclesiastical parishes of Stockton and Stockton St. James.

Ecclesiastical District of Holy Trinity.—The Holy Trinity National School,<sup>55</sup> founded by deed poll 1 March 1847, is endowed with a sum of £470 13*s.* 2*d.* consols, arising under the will of George Sutton above mentioned.

George Robinson, by his will proved at London in 1866, directed his trustees, on the termination of certain life interests, to transfer twenty Preference Shares in the North Eastern Railway Company to the official trustees, half the income therefrom to be distributed among the poor of Holy Trinity and the remaining moiety among the poor of St. John in Darlington. The last of the life interests determined on 8 September 1899, and in 1900 £675 London and North Eastern Railway first guaranteed 4 per cent. stock, representing the twenty Preference Shares, was transferred to the official trustees. The stock produces £27 yearly, one-half of which is applicable to Holy Trinity.

Ecclesiastical District of St. John Baptist.—Edward D'Oyley Bayley, by his will proved at London on 26 August 1896, bequeathed, subject to certain life interests, since determined, £200 for the benefit of the organist of St. John's Church. The endowment consists of a sum of £219 11*s.* 2*d.* London County 3 per cent. Consolidated Stock, with the official trustees, producing £6 11*s.* 8*d.* yearly.

## STRANTON

Strannton (xv cent.); Straynton (xvi cent.).

This parish lies in the south-east corner of Durham. The boundaries of the old parish were on the east the sea, on the south Greatham Creek, an arm of the Tees, on the south-west the parish of Greatham, on the west the township of Claxton, the boundary here being Greatham Beck and the townships of Elwick Hall and Dalton Piercy, on the north Hart, Throston and Hartlepool.

The 1831 parish contained the townships of Stranton, Seaton Carew and Brierton.

Stranton and West Hartlepool lie on Magnesian Limestone, while Brierton and the Seaton are on Red Sandstone. The coast is low-lying and bordered by sandhills; there is a low reef of rocks, the Long Scar, about a quarter of a mile off the coast between West Hartlepool and Seaton Carew, and another low reef, the Little Scar, on the coast near Seaton Carew. The sea is encroaching on the shore, and its advance has been increasingly rapid in recent years.

<sup>55</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 403.

# A HISTORY OF DURHAM

In West Hartlepool there are 363 acres of arable land and 100 acres of permanent grass; in Brierton 454 acres of arable land, 204 acres of permanent grass and 14 acres of plantation; in Seaton 1,388 acres of arable land, 204 acres of permanent grass and 9 acres of plantation.<sup>1</sup> The whole parish is a plain, and the land seldom rises more than 100 ft. above the sea level. The soil is loam, and the chief crops are wheat, barley, oats, potatoes and turnips.

Place names of interest are Foggy Furze, between Seaton Carew and West Hartlepool, the North Gare Sands, by Seaton, Cold Knuckles and Chapel Open on the Seaton sandhills.

A branch from the Durham and Hartlepool road leads from Hart to West Hartlepool; the Stockton road leaves West Hartlepool on the south and passes through Seaton. There are roads from the various villages to West Hartlepool, but there are no other main roads in the parish. The West Hartlepool branch of the London and North Eastern Railway has stations at West Hartlepool and Seaton Carew, which were taken over from earlier local lines.<sup>2</sup>

The Ward Jackson Public Park was opened at West Hartlepool on 11 July 1883.

The Municipal Buildings in Church Square were opened on 1 May 1889; the Public Library adjoins them. The Town Hall was opened in 1893 and the Market Hall was opened in the same year, market day being Saturday. The Technical College was opened in 1896 and the Cameron Hospital in 1905.

On 1 June 1852 the Jackson Dock was opened, called after Ralph Ward Jackson. The Swainson Dock followed it on 3 June 1856. Subsequently two North Eastern Railway Docks were constructed. The area in Hartlepool and West Hartlepool covered by docks is at present 201 acres.

St. Joseph's Roman Catholic chapel in West Hartlepool was consecrated in 1894. Of the three Congregational chapels St. George's was opened in 1902, Bellevue in 1875, and Tower Street in 1854. The Swedish church was founded in 1884. There are two chapels of the Presbyterian Church of England, opened in 1880 and 1900 respectively, while a Baptist chapel was opened in 1867. There is a Jews' synagogue, which was opened in 1872. The earliest of four Primitive Methodist chapels was opened in 1861, a Wesleyan chapel in 1872, a Wesleyan Methodist in 1905, and the remaining three Primitive Methodist chapels in 1875, 1894 and 1897. The Friends have a meeting-house in York Road.

Saltworks were carried on at Seaton Carew from the 14th to the 16th century.<sup>3</sup> Fishing and agriculture are the occupations of the country inhabitants of the parish, while shipbuilding is the chief industry of West Hartlepool.<sup>4</sup> The Hartlepoons form the fifth port in the kingdom for the import of timber; other imports are iron and provisions. The exports are coal, coke and machinery. The iron is wrought by the South Durham Steel and Iron Company and at the Seaton Carew Iron Works.

The little village of Brierton lies in the south-west corner of the old parish, and is connected with Seaton Carew by Brierton Lane.

On the coast of the parish to the south of West Hartlepool lie Seaton Carew and Seaton. At present they are two distinct townships, Seaton Carew lying within the municipality of West Hartlepool and Seaton outside it, but in earlier times the whole was called Seaton Carew. The name is derived from the family of Carew, who held the manor from the 12th century. At the beginning of the 19th century the boundary between Stranton and Seaton Carew was marked by a wall called the White Dyke, and a boundary post on the seashore. On the southern boundary of the manor there was another boundary post at Wambling's Run, a little stream at Tees mouth which divided Seaton Carew from Greenabella.<sup>5</sup> There is an open village green at Seaton Carew. The custom of riding the boundaries was maintained here in the earlier part of the 19th century.<sup>6</sup> Inland from Seaton Carew lies the village of Oughton.

There is very little to connect Stranton with general history. Traces of Roman occupation have been discovered on the sandhills near Seaton Carew in the shape of an ancient midden containing fragments of Samian ware, fibulae, &c.<sup>7</sup> During the rebellion of 1569 the rebels stole 'a sylver pece' from the vicar of Stranton,<sup>8</sup> and one man of the parish was executed as a rebel.<sup>9</sup> In 1597 there was a severe outbreak of the plague, which began on 21 May and lasted throughout the summer.<sup>10</sup> At the beginning of the 19th century there were traces of entrenchments on a hill at Tunstall, which, it was conjectured, might have been made by the Scots when they occupied Hartlepool.<sup>11</sup>

The whole of the parish of *MANORS, &c.* Stranton at the time of the Norman Conquest formed part of Hartness, and passed by marriage to the family of Brus.<sup>12</sup> In 1220 William de Feugeres paid homage to the king for his father's lands in *BRIERTON* (Brereton, xiv cent.; Brearton, xvi cent.; Briarton, xvii cent.) and elsewhere. The Feugeres were a Norman family who held lands in the North Riding of Yorkshire, and it is probable, though not certain, that Brierton in Hartness is meant here.<sup>13</sup> It is not mentioned again among the lands of the Feugeres,<sup>14</sup> but is certainly referred to for the first time in a suit of 1305 brought by Ralph son of William against Geoffrey de Hartlepool, from which it appears that William Sayer and Margaret his wife had enfeoffed Geoffrey of the manor of Brierton, reserving a rent of £30, 40 quarters of wheat, 40 quarters of barley and 20 quarters of oats. This rent Ralph had bought from William Sayer and Margaret, but Geoffrey refused to pay.<sup>15</sup> In 1315 Ralph Fitz William died seised of £50 rent from the manor of Brierton; it was held by his son Robert at his death less than two years later.<sup>16</sup> In 1344 William Lord Greystock, grandson of Robert,

<sup>1</sup> Statistics from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

<sup>2</sup> See Hartlepool.

<sup>3</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 294; *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 370; *Dur. Rec.* cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 107, 297; file 170, no. 3; file 177, no. 99.

<sup>4</sup> *V.C.H. Dur.* ii, 307.

<sup>5</sup> *Arch. Ael.* (New Ser.), x, 105, 111 n.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 111.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 103.

<sup>8</sup> *Surtees, Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 125 n.

<sup>9</sup> *Sharp, Mem. of the Rebellion of 1569*, 250.

<sup>10</sup> *Par. Reg.*

<sup>11</sup> *Surtees, op. cit.* 123. See Hartlepool.

<sup>12</sup> See Hart.

<sup>13</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 57 n.; *Cal. Rot. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), i, 188, 445.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>15</sup> *Plac. Abbrev.* (Rec. Com.), 308; *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 1056; *Lapsley, Co. Palat. of Dur.* 211-12.

<sup>16</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. II), vi, 24, 32; *Cal. Close*, 1313-18, p. 489.

had the manor in his own hands,<sup>17</sup> and from that date till 1652 it followed the descent of the manor of Coniscliffe<sup>18</sup> (q.v.). In 1653 Mary wife of Sir Francis Howard, for whose delinquency it was sequestered, obtained her fifth for the support of herself and her nine young children.<sup>19</sup> After this the descent of Brierton is doubtful for some years. In 1669 Robert and Brian Roper, who had speculated in sequestered lands during the Commonwealth,<sup>20</sup> quitclaimed Brierton to Francis Howard and Anne his wife.<sup>21</sup> In 1699 Charles Turner purchased the manor of Brierton from Sir William Blackett, bart.<sup>22</sup> The Turners used most of the property to endow the school in connexion with Kirkleatham Hospital in Cleveland, Yorkshire,<sup>23</sup> which had been founded in 1676 by Sir William Turner, bart.,<sup>24</sup> and the hospital still owns a large estate in Brierton.

The little manor of MORLESTON (Morleston next Tunstall, xv cent., xvii cent.) lay in the north of Stranton parish on the boundary between Stranton and Hart. Its situation is now so completely forgotten that it is impossible to say in which township it lay. It is not marked on the ordnance maps, and the county historians at the beginning of the 19th century do not seem to have known where it was. In 1344 Morleston was held of Robert de Clifford for life by Sir Richard de Aldeburg.<sup>25</sup> In 1352-3 it was found that Andrew de Markenfield<sup>26</sup> had encoffed Nicholas Gaston, chaplain, of seven messuages and 14 oxgangs of land in Morleston and Throston, and had afterwards joined with Joan widow of Richard de Aldeburgh in wrongfully disseising him.<sup>27</sup> In 1389 Sir Thomas de Markenfield, kt., held land in Morleston of Sir Roger de Clifford, kt.<sup>28</sup> Sir Thomas de Markenfield, kt., Denise his wife, Thomas his son and Beatrice his son's wife quitclaimed to four trustees ten messuages, 20 oxgangs 8 acres of meadow and 20 acres of pasture in Hart, Morleston and Nether Throston in 1396.<sup>29</sup> This was probably part of a sale to Sir William Fulthorpe, kt., who held Morleston of Maud de Clifford in 1403.<sup>30</sup> After this Morleston followed the descent of Tunstall, into which it was absorbed. Morleston is mentioned by name for the last time in the sale by Fairfax to Riddell in 1632.<sup>31</sup>

OUGHTON (Ovetun, xii cent.; Oueton, xiii cent.; Oweton, xv cent.; Owlton, Owton, xvi cent.) is first mentioned in 1146-51, when Robert de Brus held in demesne at Seaton 90 acres which were anciently in the field of Oughton, and in Oughton itself 220 acres.<sup>32</sup>

In 1189 Peter Carew held one knight's fee in Seaton and Oughton,<sup>33</sup> but there is no connected descent of the manor. Between 1218 and 1234 Avice de Clare obtained licence from Michael the Prior and the convent of Guisborough to have a chantry in the chapel of Oughton as long as she lived.<sup>34</sup> Thomas de Carew (Carrow) claimed two-thirds of two carucates except one oxgang against Avice in 1269; it does not appear with what success.<sup>34a</sup> In 1358 a deed was enrolled by which Robert son of John de Sheraton granted to Richard Aske an annuity of £10 from his lands in Oughton.<sup>35</sup>

In 1431-2 Thomas Lambert held the manor of Oughton, and had held it for some years. Although there are several links missing in the pedigree, it seems probable that he was the ancestor of Robert Lambert of Oughton, who in 1524 received a general pardon and gave sureties for good behaviour.<sup>36</sup> In 1543 Nicholas Lambert, the son of Robert, settled Oughton in tail upon his sons Robert, George and Clement successively.<sup>37</sup> Robert, the eldest son, was attainted for taking part in the Rising of the North, and narrowly escaped execution; his lands here, including a windmill and a manor-house of stone roofed with slate, were forfeited to the Crown.<sup>38</sup> Oughton was leased in September 1571 for thirty-one years to William Knolls.<sup>39</sup> In February 1574-5 the queen granted the reversion to Edward Gresham and Percival Gunston,<sup>40</sup> who in 1585 received licence to alienate it to Richard Brookman.<sup>41</sup> Brookman sold Oughton in 1588 to Richard Bellasis,<sup>42</sup> who settled it on his nephew James in tail-male with remainder to his other nephews Bryan and Charles.<sup>43</sup> Sir Richard Bellasis, grandson of Bryan, Thomas Swinburne and Isabel Bellasis, widow, conveyed it in 1642 to Gerard Salvin and William Killinghall, possibly for a mortgage, as it had been settled on Sir Richard's son William in 1640.<sup>44</sup> There were further conveyances by William Bellasis, junior, and Katherine his wife to Nicholas Salvin in 1670,<sup>45</sup> and by Sir Henry Bellasis and Katherine Bellasis, widow, to Anthony Salvin in 1682.<sup>46</sup> It remained in the family of Salvin (see Croxdale in Auckland)<sup>47</sup> until the beginning of the 19th century, when William Thomas Salvin sold it to George Fletcher.<sup>48</sup> Before 1857 it had been purchased by Ralph Watson of Middleton House, West Hartlepool,<sup>49</sup> and it is now the property of Thomas Swinburne.

SEATON CAREW (Setone, xii cent.; Sethon, xiii cent.; Seton Carrewe, xiv cent.; Seton Kerrowe, xv cent.) is first mentioned between 1146 and 1151,

<sup>17</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 29, m. 17 d.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 62, 142, 186 d., 280 d.; no. 3, fol. 44; file 172, no. 4; file 174, no. 7; no. 6, fol. 24, 41; Exch. Dep. East. 10 Jas. I, no. 37; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 86, m. 14; *Household Books of Lord William Howard* (Surt. Soc.), 396, 409, 414; *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iv, 2588; *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 34.

<sup>19</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 251.

<sup>20</sup> See Trimdon parish.

<sup>21</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 8 (1).

<sup>22</sup> Feet of F. Hil. 10 Will. III.

<sup>23</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 133.

<sup>24</sup> Graves, *Hist. of Cleveland*, 392; *Char. Com. Rep.* viii, 738.

<sup>25</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* (Edw. III), viii, 384.

<sup>26</sup> In 1343 Sir Andrew de Markenfield, kt., obtained a pardon for the outlawry which he had incurred by failing to appear before the justices in answer to an accusa-

tion of trespass brought against him by Elias son of Gilbert Crust of Morleston and Agnes his wife (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 29, m. 147).

<sup>27</sup> Ibid. R. 92, m. 16 d.

<sup>28</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 13 Ric. II, no. 14.

<sup>29</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 92, m. 16 d.

<sup>30</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 4 Hen. IV, no. 37.

<sup>31</sup> See Tunstall below.

<sup>32</sup> *Gushro' Chart.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 323, and see Hart.

<sup>33</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. lx.

<sup>34</sup> *Gushro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 326.

<sup>34a</sup> Assize R. 224, m. 4.

<sup>35</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 30, m. 12. In

1468 a messuage here held in chief for one-tenth of a knight's fee belonged to Thomas Fulthorpe (ibid. no. 4, fol. 33).

<sup>36</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 73, m. 20.

<sup>37</sup> *Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 132-3; Foster,

*Dur. Vint. Ped.* 201.

<sup>38</sup> Sharp, op. cit. 44 n.; *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1566-79, p. 280; Exch. K.R. Misc. Bks. xxxviii, fol. 234.

<sup>39</sup> Pat. 13 Eliz. pt. vii, m. 20.

<sup>40</sup> Ibid. 17 Eliz. pt. xiii, m. 18.

<sup>41</sup> Ibid. 27 Eliz. pt. xiii, m. 14.

<sup>42</sup> Ibid. 31 Eliz. pt. xiv, m. 12.

<sup>43</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 25;

*Surtees*, op. cit. iii, 132.

<sup>44</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 5 (2); cl. 3,

R. 117, no. 11. See Morton, in Houghton-

le-Spring, for this family.

<sup>45</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 8 (2); cl. 3,

R. 117, no. 11; cf. *Recov. R. East.* 1654,

m. 11.

<sup>46</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 11 (2).

<sup>47</sup> *Com. Pleas D. Enr. East.* 28 Geo. II,

m. 34.

<sup>48</sup> *Surtees*, loc. cit.

<sup>49</sup> Fordyce, *Hist. of Co. Palat. of Dur.*

ii, 298.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

when Robert de Brus held 230 acres of demesne there as part of Hartness.<sup>50</sup> Seaton was not, however, held of the Brus fee. It was stated in the 13th century that Robert de Carew, ancestor of the family from which the place took its name, held his land in Oughton which belonged to his fee of Seaton in the reign of Henry I.<sup>50a</sup> This was evidently the Robert de Carew who in 1166 answered to the king for a knight's fee of 5 carucates in the county of Northumberland, a third of which was held by his brother William.<sup>51</sup> Robert, who was living in 1171, had a son and heir Peter.<sup>51a</sup> In 1189 Richard I granted to Bishop Pudsey, among the other appurtenances of the wapentake of Sadberge, the services of Peter Carew and his heirs for one knight's fee in Seaton and Oughton.<sup>52</sup> The fee owed castle service of 13*s.* 4*d.* to Sadberge Castle.<sup>53</sup> Peter de Carew witnessed a charter of 1197 or later,<sup>54</sup> and in 1200 his son Walter obtained from the Prior of Guisborough a grant of a perpetual chantry in the chapel of Seaton, and in return granted to the monastery 60 acres of land and pasturages for 100 sheep and their lambs in Seaton.<sup>55</sup> About 1212 Robert de Burgate had custody of the heir of Walter de Carew and of one knight's fee which Walter had held in the wapentake of Sadberge.<sup>56</sup> This heir must have been Walter's son Thomas, who held the fee in the time of Bishop Walter de Kirkham (1249-1260) and in 1269.<sup>57</sup> Walter, said to have been the son of Thomas,<sup>57a</sup> was the father of John de Carew, who was found on 15 May 1337 to have died holding for a quarter of a knight's fee the manor of Seaton Carew, his heir being his son John, aged twenty-one,<sup>58</sup> who obtained a grant of free warren at Seaton Carew in 1340.<sup>59</sup> In 1342 John de Carew acknowledged that a whale which had been cast ashore at Seaton Carew was a royal fish, and belonged of right to the Bishop of Durham; he paid a fine of 100 marks for dividing it among his friends.<sup>60</sup> Thomas son of John de Carew died in his father's lifetime, and on 20 September 1379 it was found that John's heir was his grandson John son of Thomas de Carew, aged nineteen.<sup>61</sup> The wardship of two-thirds of his lands was granted to Alan Lambard and John de Seaton of Hartlepool.<sup>62</sup> In 1380-1 a deed was enrolled by which lands and salt mines in Seaton Carew were settled upon John son of Thomas de Carew, kt., and Isabel his wife.<sup>63</sup> It appears that John granted a rent from land and a saltpit in Seaton Carew to Robert de Lumley, whose brother Ralph was found to be heir to the property on 3 May 1381.<sup>64</sup> John de Carew died childless before 20 September 1387.<sup>65</sup> His widow Isabel married

Robert Umfraville, with whom she leased land in Seaton Carew to Thomas Lumley.<sup>66</sup> She held in dower eight messuages, twelve cottages, seventeen saltpits, 200 acres of arable and 12 of meadow in Seaton Carew, and had by settlement a life interest in four messuages, 4 oxgangs and four saltpits.<sup>67</sup> The heirs of John de Carew in the manor were the representatives of his four aunts, sisters of his father, Sir Thomas. These sisters were Alice wife of John de Whitworth, Isabel wife of Thomas Porter, Avice wife of Thomas de Embleton, and Joan, who was unmarried at the time of her nephew's death, but afterwards became the wife of Richard Hayton.<sup>68</sup> No partition was made of the manor. During the lifetime of Isabel Umfraville, Joan daughter and heir of Alice de Whitworth, with her husband John de Hoton, conveyed her share to Ralph Earl of Westmorland,<sup>69</sup> who in March 1418-19 granted it to his nephew Sir John Lumley.<sup>70</sup> William Porter, son of Isabel, granted his share also to Sir John Lumley,<sup>71</sup> who at his death in or about 1421 was said to hold two fourth parts of the manor and also a third part which Isabel Umfraville held for life in dower, 'receiving therefrom 43 marks per annum,' of which third part a moiety was of the inheritance of John.<sup>72</sup> The actual state of affairs seems to have been that John Lumley held two separate fourths, part of which was included in the dower third held for life by Isabel Umfraville.<sup>73</sup> On her death in 1437 Thomas Lumley, son and heir of John, succeeded to half her part of the manor,<sup>74</sup> while the other half passed to the representatives of Avice and Joan de Carew.<sup>75</sup>

The Lumleys' share of Seaton Carew followed the descent of their manor of Stranton (q.v.) till the division among the three co-heirs of Sir William Reade.<sup>76</sup> Two-thirds of it were in the possession of George Lord Berkeley in January 1673-4,<sup>77</sup> but its later history is disconnected. In 1697 John and Christopher Fulthorpe conveyed a third part of a moiety of the manor and other lands to Thomas Craggs, who left part of it to his son Thomas in 1714.<sup>78</sup> The younger Thomas sold it in 1725 to his brother Joseph, who in 1747 conveyed it to William, Robert and Joseph Preston. Robert Preston acquired the rights of both his brothers,<sup>79</sup> and must have bought more of the manor from other tenants, for in 1766 he had three-eighths of the whole.<sup>80</sup> In 1769 he bought the remainder of the Craggs estate, which had been left by Thomas Craggs in 1714 to his wife Elizabeth. She sold it to William Ransom, whose devisee was Elizabeth Ransom. William Elstob, son of Elizabeth Ransom, sold it to Robert Preston in 1769.<sup>81</sup> Another portion was

<sup>50</sup> *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 323.

<sup>50a</sup> Assize R. 224, m. 4.

<sup>51</sup> *Red Bk. Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 444.

<sup>51a</sup> *Ibid.* 53; *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 121 n.

<sup>52</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), p. lx.

<sup>53</sup> *Bp. Hatfield's Surv.* (Surt. Soc.), 198.

<sup>54</sup> *Feod. Prior. Dunelm.* (Surt. Soc.), 150 n.

<sup>55</sup> *Exch. Dep. Spec. Com.* no. 3773; Hutchinson, *Hist. and Antiq. of Dur.* iii, 41.

<sup>56</sup> The land given by Walter de Carew is mentioned in the Guisborough Rental of 1299 (*Guisbro' Chartul.* [Surt. Soc.], ii, 437). See also Assize R. 224, m. 4; *Red Bk. Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 178.

<sup>57</sup> *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 395.

<sup>57</sup> Assize R. 224, m. 4; Surtees, op. cit. i, p. cxxviii.

<sup>57a</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 130.

<sup>58</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 6.

<sup>59</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 252, 273.

<sup>60</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 30, m. 14.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 102 d., 153 d.

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.* R. 31, m. 12.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 107.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 157 d.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.* R. 37, m. 6 d.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.* no. 2, fol. 297; R. 31, m. 12; R. 46, m. 5.

<sup>68</sup> *Dep. Keeper's Rep.* xxxii, 311; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 233.

<sup>69</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 297.

<sup>70</sup> Anct. D. (P.R.O.), D 423.

<sup>71</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 297.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 299 d. It is also stated that one of the fourth parts had belonged to Ralph Lumley, father of John. This cannot be reconciled with the above facts.

<sup>73</sup> Cf. *ibid.* fol. 297.

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>76</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 3, fol. 5; no. 6, fol. 53; Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), excii, 11; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 66.

<sup>77</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 9 (1).

<sup>78</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 132.

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>80</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 2, no. 132, fol. 45;

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>81</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

conveyed in 1728 by John son and heir of Christopher Maire and Robert Forster, a mortgagee, to David Mordue, who in 1755 conveyed it to John Dent, owner already of one-eighth of the manor.<sup>82</sup> John Dent claimed manorial rights in 1766,<sup>83</sup> and sold his share in 1769 to Robert Preston. A third part of a moiety of the manor was conveyed by Robert Preston in 1779 to Peter Holford, perhaps for settlement.<sup>84</sup> His estate was bought in 1792 from his assignees by George Pearson of Durham, whose daughter and heir Elizabeth Jane married George Hutton Wilkinson of Harperley in Auckland.<sup>85</sup> In 1849 G. H. Wilkinson sold half the manor to the trustees of Lord Eldon.<sup>86</sup> The present earl has the only manorial rights remaining here.

A conveyance in 1731 of the 'manor' of Seaton Carew with 130 acres of land by Joseph Hall and Katherine his wife and Robert Wharton and Mary his wife<sup>87</sup> probably has reference to a part of the Reade moiety.

Avice, the third co-heir of John de Carew, was twice married, her first husband being Simon Langton<sup>88</sup> and her second Thomas de Embleton.<sup>89</sup> On 16 March 1425-6 it was found that Thomas Langton, aged forty, was her son and heir. She died seised of a quarter of the manor of Seaton Carew, and the same proportion of lands called Hallcroft, Chapelgarth, Stakgarth and Ryland, a saltpit, a ferry across the Tees, and rents from other lands, including a rent from a saltpit called Make-beggar.<sup>90</sup> Thomas Langton was lord of Wynyard in Grindon (q.v.), and his estate here followed the descent of Wynyard<sup>91</sup> till the division among the heirs of William Claxton at the end of the 16th century.

These co-heirs conveyed their portions about the year 1612 to Robert Johnson of Oughton,<sup>92</sup> who also bought the fourth quarter of the manor assigned in 1387 to Joan de Carew.<sup>93</sup> Joan married Richard Hayton, and in 1426 it was found that she had died seised of a quarter of the manor of Seaton Carew, the extent of which is given as in the inquisition of Avice de Embleton.<sup>94</sup> John, her son and heir,<sup>95</sup> seems to have been succeeded by Richard Hayton, probably his son, who on 5 January 1498-9 was found to have died seised of a quarter of the manor of Seaton Carew, his heir being his son Robert, aged forty.<sup>96</sup> On his death in January 1501-2 it was found that Robert's heir was his son Robert, aged thirty.<sup>97</sup> This Robert Hayton had a son William who married a certain Alice, probably of the family of Lumley of Ludworth.<sup>98</sup> On this marriage the quarter of Seaton Carew was settled. William Hayton apparently died childless, and the manor was reconveyed to trustees to hold for

Alice during her life, with reversion to Roger Lumley of Ludworth. Alice married as her second husband Roger Booth, and after her death in 1548 it was found that the reversion of the quarter of Seaton Carew had been settled by Roger Lumley on the marriage of his daughter Anne with Thomas Trollope of Thornley<sup>99</sup> (q.v.). It was inherited by Thomas's son John Trollope, who in 1563 sold it to Bertram Anderson.<sup>100</sup> Bertram died in 1571, leaving a son and heir Henry Anderson, aged twenty-two.<sup>1</sup> Henry Anderson died in 1605, his heir being his son Henry,<sup>2</sup> who in 1621 sold his quarter of the manor of Seaton Carew to Robert Johnson, gent., the purchaser of the Claxtons' quarter.<sup>3</sup> In 1638 a quarter of the manor was settled on Nicholas Johnson, son of Robert.<sup>4</sup> The family appears to have lived at Toft House, Seaton Carew, for the rest of the 17th century. Anthony and William Johnson paid the subsidy of 1670 for Seaton Carew.<sup>5</sup> James Johnson of Seaton Carew voted at the Durham County election of 1675,<sup>6</sup> and he and his son William mortgaged their estate called Tofts in Seaton Carew in 1706. William had a son James, who added to the property and in 1730 left it to his brothers Matthias and Nicholas Johnson. The estate was sold in 1750 by Nicholas Johnson to William Metcalfe, who by his will made in 1774 left it to his nephews John and William, sons of his brother David, in trust for his niece Mary wife of his nephew George Metcalfe, with remainder to William and George, sons of George Metcalfe. In 1793 William son of George and Mary Metcalfe barred the entail and in 1828 left the property to trustees for sale, who in 1832 sold it to John Lord Eldon.<sup>8a</sup> Robert, William, Anthony and Nicholas Johnson were freeholders in Seaton Carew in 1681.<sup>7</sup>

In March 1731-2 Anthony Johnson and Catherine his wife conveyed four messuages and about 240 acres of land in Seaton Carew and Hartlepool with an eighth part of the manor of Seaton Carew to John Simpson, with a warrant against the heirs of Catherine.<sup>8</sup> This is the last occasion on which the Johnsons are mentioned in connexion with the manor. It seems probable that this part of their estate was acquired by the Chilton family. William Chilton and Anne his wife made a conveyance of the manor and 700 acres here in 1731,<sup>9</sup> and members of the family occur in the 18th-century lists of freeholders. In 1766 the claimants to the manor, besides Robert Preston and John Dent,<sup>10</sup> were John Wilson, Robert Harrison in right of his wife Ann, the Rev. James Horseman, the Rev. Thomas Drake, Cuthbert Scurfield, Nicholas Chilton of Fishburn and Robert Chilton of Carr House.<sup>11</sup> In 1771 John Wilson, William Metcalf,

<sup>82</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.  
<sup>83</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 2, no. 132, fol. 45, 74.  
<sup>84</sup> Ibid. cl. 12, no. 35 (3).  
<sup>85</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.  
<sup>86</sup> D. *penes* the Earl of Eldon.  
<sup>87</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 23 (4). Cf. Stranton.  
<sup>88</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xlv, 229. See Wynyard, Grindon parish.  
<sup>89</sup> See above.  
<sup>90</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 227; R. 38, m. 14.  
<sup>91</sup> Ibid. no. 2, fol. 297; fol. 301; file 174, no. 5; R. 72, m. 18; file 178, no. 30; R. 84, m. 8; R. 92, m. 4. See Wynyard in Grindon. In 1574 William Claxton conveyed the manor of Seaton

Carew to John Laxton (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 157).

<sup>92</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 23, 24, 52; cl. 12, no. 2 (3).

<sup>93</sup> See below.

<sup>94</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 233; R. 38, m. 14; R. 46, m. 5.

<sup>95</sup> Ibid. <sup>96</sup> Ibid. file 169, no. 18.

<sup>97</sup> Ibid. file 170, no. 3.

<sup>98</sup> See Ludworth, Pittington parish.

<sup>99</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 177, no. 75.

<sup>100</sup> Ibid. no. 114; no. 6, fol. 34; R. 156, m. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Ibid. file 178, no. 60.

<sup>2</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), dcxliii, 8.

<sup>3</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 3 (2). In 1612 Sir William Blakiston and Alice his wife

conveyed a third of a quarter of the manor to Robert Johnson (Ibid. no. 2 [3]). In 1609 Francis Marley and Cassandra his wife received licence to alienate a third of a quarter of the manor to William Jennison (Ibid. cl. 3, R. 94, m. 23).

<sup>4</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 109, no. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Subsidy of 1670, Spearman MSS. (D. and C. Lib. Dur.).

<sup>6</sup> Poll Book, Lib. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle.

<sup>8a</sup> D. *penes* the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>7</sup> Dur. Freehold Bk. D. and C. Lib. Dur.

<sup>8</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 23 (4).

<sup>9</sup> Ibid.

<sup>10</sup> See above.

<sup>11</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 2, no. 132, fol. 45, 74.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

Robert Chilton, Ralph Bradley and Robert Harrison occur as freeholders.<sup>12</sup> The manor of Seaton Carew, again with 700 acres attached to it, was conveyed by Robert Henry Macdonald and Mary his wife and James Huntley and Anne his wife to Nicholas Chilton in 1795.<sup>13</sup>

Land in Seaton Carew was settled in 1706 on Thomas Davison and his wife Anne daughter of Sir John Bland. In 1719 this land passed in exchange to John Porrett, who, with Faith his wife, sold it in that year to Nicholas Bradley of Greatham. Nicholas bequeathed it in 1742 to his son Ralph, who purchased another estate here called Salvin Flat or Admire Flat in 1739 from William Croxdale. Ralph sold these estates in 1778 to John Horsley, whose assignees in bankruptcy sold them in 1789 to Thomas Short. In 1800 Short sold to John Sanderson of Stockton, who became a bankrupt in 1802. His trustees sold the estate to William Robinson, on whose death in 1807 his son Edward succeeded. Edward sold the property to his youngest brother William, who became a bankrupt in 1830, and his assignees sold the estate in 1831 to John Lord Eldon.<sup>14</sup>

Merton College, Oxford, holds an estate in Seaton Carew which originated in a grant from Bishop Robert Stichill in 1268 of 8 oxgangs here, which he had of the grant of Walter de Carew.<sup>14</sup> This 'manor' was sequestered for the recusancy of a lessee in 1654, but the college successfully claimed it.<sup>15</sup> In 1698 half the manor of Stillington (q.v.), with lands in Seaton, was leased by the college to Sir Ralph Jennison, and again in 1791 we find it in lease to Robert Preston.<sup>16</sup>

Land here called 'Maisterionland' was held in the 14th century of the lords of the manor by the family of Seton. Thomas Seton, who died in or about 1359, had a daughter and heir Alice, who married Sir Thomas Carew and became the mother of John Carew, the last heir male of the family.<sup>17</sup> On the death of John in 1387 it was found that his heirs on the mother's side were the descendants of Adam, the younger brother of his grandfather Thomas de Seton. This Adam had two daughters, Agnes, who married a Sayer, and Joan, who married John son of Laurence de Seton. The whole of the estate, which consisted of a waste messuage, six cottages and 100 acres, was held by Isabel Umfraville in dower,<sup>18</sup> though John son of Laurence de Seton was said in 1404 to have died in possession of a portion of it in right of his wife Joan.<sup>19</sup> His son Thomas conveyed his right in it during the lifetime of Isabel to John Lumley, whose heir was his son Thomas.<sup>20</sup> On the death of Isabel 'Maisterion-

land' consequently passed to Thomas Lumley and John Sayer, the representative of Agnes.<sup>21</sup> The Lumley portion no doubt followed the descent of Thomas's share in the manor.<sup>22</sup> The other remained in the hands of the Sayer family of Worsall (Yorks.)<sup>23</sup> till 1638, when Laurence Sayer had licence to grant two messuages and 280 acres in Seaton Carew to Robert Johnson.<sup>24</sup> It was thus united to another part of the manor.

Another small estate here, consisting of one messuage, 2 oxgangs 6 acres and a saltpit, was held in 1345 by John Kelloe of Seaton<sup>25</sup> of John de Carew. His son and heir Adam<sup>26</sup> seems to have died without issue, and another son John succeeded. The latter had a son, another John, who died in or about 1407, leaving a daughter and heir Alice, who married Robert Lambton.<sup>27</sup> Her estate followed the descent of the Lambton moiety of Stainton (q.v.) till at least 1612.<sup>28</sup> In 1461 and 1598 it included a capital messuage.<sup>29</sup>

It has already been stated that STRANTON formed part of Hartness. About 1146-51 Robert de Brus held 231 acres of demesne in Stranton.<sup>30</sup> The manor is mentioned in the fine of 1200-1 between Peter de Brus, Baron of Skelton, and William de Brus of Annandale and Hart.<sup>31</sup> In 1279 there was a fine between Robert de Brus of Annandale, 'the competitor,' and John Fitz Marmaduke, by which Robert granted to John 9 oxgangs of land with appurtenances in Stranton, to be held by John and Isabel his wife and their issue.<sup>32</sup>

Apparently Cristiana,<sup>33</sup> widow of Robert, claimed dower in the manor of Stranton against John Fitz Marmaduke in 1296.<sup>34</sup> John died in 1311, and in the inventory taken at his death a list of the goods at his manor of Stranton is given.<sup>35</sup> He was lord of Ravensworth (q.v.), and his descendants were the Lumleys of Ravensworth. They continued to hold a manor in Stranton, which was called the West Manor<sup>36</sup> to distinguish it from the vill of Stranton, which was held by the Lumleys of Lumley Castle.<sup>37</sup> The West Manor remained in the possession successively of the Lumleys, Boyntons and Gascoignes until the beginning of the 17th century. In 1607 Anthony Dodsworth had a grant of the manor of Stranton from Sir William Gascoigne, kt., and Barbara his wife.<sup>38</sup>

On 4 August 1627 it was found that Anthony Dodsworth, aged sixteen, was the son and heir of Anthony Dodsworth of Stranton.<sup>39</sup> Anthony Dodsworth of Stranton compounded for his estate in 1645, and received a pardon in 1651.<sup>40</sup> He was buried at

<sup>12</sup> Decrees and Orders (Exch. K.R.) (Ser. 4), no. 30; Mich. 1771, no. 5.

<sup>13</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 39 (3). This was apparently a release from the heirs of Mary and Anne.

<sup>13a</sup> D. *penes* the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>14</sup> Deeds of Merton College at the Bursary; cf. Assize R. 225, m. 1 d.

<sup>15</sup> Cal. Com. for Comp. iv, 2797.

<sup>16</sup> Chan. Decree R. 1711, no. 6; D. *penes* the Earl of Eldon.

<sup>17</sup> Dep. Keeper's Rep. xlv, 259.

<sup>18</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 297.

<sup>19</sup> Ibid. fol. 144.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid. fol. 297.

<sup>21</sup> Ibid.

<sup>22</sup> See above.

<sup>23</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 57; file 169, no. 11; file 173, no. 41; file 177, no. 79; file 188, no. 72.

<sup>24</sup> Ibid. R. 109, no. 13.

<sup>25</sup> Reg. Palat. Dunelm. (Rolls Ser.), iv, 370; Chan. Misc. Inq. bdle. 57, file 1, no. 17.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid.

<sup>27</sup> See Stainton.

<sup>28</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 46, m. 22-3; file 168, no. 4; file 166, no. 52; file 183, no. 66; Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), dclxiii, 14.

<sup>29</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 166, no. 52; Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), dclxiii, 14.

<sup>30</sup> Guisbro' Chertul. (Surt. Soc.), ii, 323.

<sup>31</sup> Feet of F. Northumb. Trin. 2 John. See Hart.

<sup>32</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 92, m. 16 d.

<sup>33</sup> See Ravensworth, Lamesley parish; Douglas, *Peerage of Scotland* (ed. Paul), 432 n.

<sup>34</sup> Cal. Close, 1288-96, p. 514. In 1279 Robert de Brus gave lands in Stranton to John Fitz Marmaduke and Isabel his wife and their issue, with reversion to Robert on the death of survivor in default of issue. John was to provide an archer for 40 days when war happened between the Tyne and the Tees and do foreign service (Lansd. MS. 902, fol. 216 d.).

<sup>35</sup> Dur. Wills and Invent. (Surt. Soc.), i, 19.

<sup>36</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 2, fol. 117 d.

<sup>37</sup> See below.

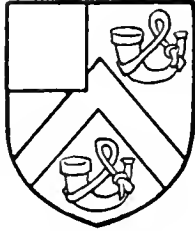
<sup>38</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 2 (2).

<sup>39</sup> Ibid. file 189, no. 174.

<sup>40</sup> Rec. Com. for Comp. (Surt. Soc.), 60, 183 n.; cf. Recov. R. Mich. 1650, m. 134.



Stranton on 18 April 1668.<sup>41</sup> His heir was his son Anthony Dodsworth,<sup>42</sup> on whose marriage with Elizabeth daughter of Henry Maddeson, Stranton had been settled in 1662.<sup>43</sup> Anthony and Elizabeth sold their lands in Stranton, including the West Hall, Cadcotes, Marchdykes and an eighth of the pasture called the Snuke, in 1683 to Richard and William Reed of Hart. William Reed released his interest to Richard in 1698, and by will dated 1712 Richard left his lands in Stranton to his wife Dorothy. She married Edward Surtees of Mainsforth in Bishop Middleham (q.v.) in 1715, and Stranton was settled upon their son Reed Surtees. He devised his property in 1790 to his nephew George Surtees, who sold it to his brother Robert Surtees of Mainsforth. This Robert was the father of Robert Surtees the historian, who inherited the Stranton property and died in 1834.<sup>44</sup> The borough of West Hartlepool now covers most of the manor, which has been broken up into numerous small estates.



DODSWORTH of Stranton. *Argent a chevron between three bunting horns sable with a quarter gules.*

The vill of Stranton was a distinct manor belonging to the elder branch of the Lumley family.<sup>45</sup> It was held like the West Manor as a member of the manor of Hart.<sup>46</sup> It is first mentioned in 1389, when Sir Ralph de Lumley, kt., held it.<sup>47</sup> On 7 May 1400 King Henry IV granted to his brother John Earl of Somerset all the possessions of the late Ralph de Lumley, kt., forfeited to the king by his treason, to hold during the life of Ralph's son Thomas, also attainted, and during the minority of Thomas's heir; out of this grant, however, were excepted the manors of Stranton and 'Beaumont,' which the king had granted to Ralph's widow Eleanor for life to maintain herself and her twelve infants.<sup>48</sup>

In 1403 the vill of Stranton was held of Maud de Clifford by John Lumley, a minor in the custody of the king.<sup>49</sup>

In 1457-8 Sir Thomas Lumley, kt., and Margaret his wife had a grant of wreck within their lordships of Stranton and Seaton Carew.<sup>50</sup> From this time the manor followed the descent of Little Lumley until 1562, when John Lord Lumley sold his manors of Stranton, Seaton Carew and Newburn Row to Sir Thomas Gresham, kt.<sup>51</sup> Gresham left them to Dame Anne his wife and her heirs.<sup>52</sup> He died on 21 November 1579.<sup>53</sup> His wife survived him by nine years, and was succeeded by her son by a former husband, Sir William Reade.<sup>54</sup> Sir William had an

only daughter Anne, who married Michael Stanhope and died in her father's lifetime. In 1622 it was found that William Reade's heirs were Jane, aged twenty-one, wife of William Wothepell, Elizabeth, aged nineteen, wife of George Lord Berkeley, and Bridget Stanhope, aged seven, the three daughters of Anne Stanhope and granddaughters of William Reade.<sup>55</sup> By division among the co-heirs and subsequent sales the property was broken up, and it is impossible to trace a connected line further. Part of it seems to have been acquired by the family of Gibson, who built the East Hall of Stranton.<sup>56</sup> Isabel sister of William Gibson married Thomas Bromley of Hart, whose grandson George Bromley left an estate here in 1737 to his wife Mary.<sup>57</sup> By her second husband Robert Hilton Mary had a daughter and heir Mary, who married the Rev. William Longstaff.<sup>58</sup> A moiety of the manor and 750 acres of land belonged in 1795 to William Longstaff, surgeon.<sup>59</sup> In the early 19th century this estate was held in moieties by Hilton Longstaff, grandson of the Rev. William Longstaff, and Mary daughter of William Longstaff and wife of William Lynn.<sup>60</sup>

Another portion of the manor called in 1731 a third part belonged during most of the 18th century to the Whartons of Old Park.<sup>61</sup> Part of it was sold before 1823 by Robert Wharton Middleton.<sup>62</sup>

The manorial rights have now lapsed.

Land at Stranton held by Guisborough Priory under grants from Robert de Brus (5 oxgangs)<sup>63</sup> and Bishop Hugh Pudsey (2 oxgangs)<sup>64</sup> was granted as the manor of Stranton in 1609 to George Salter and John Williams.<sup>65</sup> It was acquired from them by Robert Gibson, Nicholas Dodshon and John Dodshon, who held it in 1629.<sup>66</sup> Its later history is uncertain.

In 1146-51 Robert de Brus held 138 acres 1 rood of demesne in *TUNSTALL*.<sup>67</sup> After this the place is not mentioned again until near the close of the 14th century. In 1389 it was stated that Roger de Fulthorpe and Elizabeth his wife had been enfeoffed of the manor of Tunstall with remainder to their heirs in tail.<sup>68</sup> This Roger de Fulthorpe was a cadet of the family of Fulthorpe of Fulthorpe in Grindon (q.v.); in a pedigree of 1615 he is called the son of Alan Fulthorpe.<sup>69</sup> He was one of the adherents of Richard II who were impeached by the Merciless Parliament in 1388, but his forfeited lands were restored to his son Sir William Fulthorpe, kt.<sup>70</sup> According to the pedigree of 1615 Sir William Fulthorpe married Isabel sister of Sir Ralph de Lumley, kt., and was succeeded in turn by Roger, William<sup>71</sup> and Thomas, his son, grandson and great-grandson respectively.<sup>72</sup> On 5 October 1468 it was found that Thomas Fulthorpe had died without heirs male, having settled his lands to the use of his daughters Isabel and

<sup>41</sup> Par. Reg.

<sup>42</sup> Foster, op. cit. 103.

<sup>43</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 122.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*; see Mainsforth, Bishop Middleham parish.

<sup>45</sup> See Lumley Castle, Chester le Street parish.

<sup>46</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 13 Ric. II, no. 14.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>48</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1399-1401, pp. 219, 281.

<sup>49</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. 4 Hen. IV, file 177, no. 37.

<sup>50</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 45, m. 8.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.* R. 82, m. 7; no. 6, fol. 33.

<sup>52</sup> Feet of F. Dur. Trin. 13 Eliz.

<sup>53</sup> Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), cxcii, 11; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bde. 210, no. 56.

<sup>54</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 192, no. 23; Surtees, op. cit. iii, 121. He had seisin in 1596 under the name of Edward Reade (Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 92, m. 15).

<sup>55</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 189, no. 66.

<sup>56</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 121.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.* 122. <sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>59</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 39 (3).

<sup>60</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*; Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 28 (4).

<sup>62</sup> Surtees, loc. cit.

<sup>63</sup> *Guisbro' Chartal.* (Surt. Soc.), 341.

<sup>64</sup> Exch. Dep. Spec. Com. no. 3773.

<sup>65</sup> Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. xxii, no. 2.

<sup>66</sup> Exch. Dep. III. 5 Chas. I, no. 13.

<sup>67</sup> *Guisbro' Chartal.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 323.

An Alice de Tunstall held lands of William Fitz Gilbert probably in Tunstall (*Testa de Nevill* [Rec. Com.], 393).

<sup>68</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1388-92, p. 127.

<sup>69</sup> Foster, op. cit. 131.

<sup>70</sup> *Cal. Pat.* 1388-92, pp. 127, 168; Lapsley, op. cit. 48 n.

<sup>71</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 36, m. 5.

<sup>72</sup> Foster, loc. cit.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

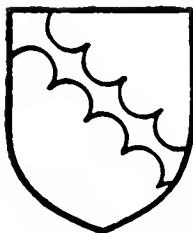
Philippa.<sup>73</sup> All his lands were divided between these two<sup>74</sup> and a third daughter Jane, who was not mentioned in 1468, the division being completed by 1501-2.<sup>75</sup>

The eldest daughter Isabel married Henry Radcliff.<sup>76</sup> Her heir in 1500 was her son Ralph Radcliff,<sup>77</sup> who left an only daughter Margaret in 1512.<sup>78</sup> Before 1527-8 she had been married to Brian Palmes,<sup>79</sup> but he was attainted for taking part in the Rising of the North in 1569, and she died childless.<sup>80</sup> Her heir was her cousin Roger Radcliff,<sup>81</sup> who died early in 1589.<sup>82</sup> His brothers William and Ralph Radcliff and his cousin Charles Radcliff<sup>83</sup> had a pardon enrolled in the same year for settling a moiety of the manor of Tunstall nigh Stranton and other lands on William Radcliff and his heirs, and in default of heirs on Charles.<sup>84</sup> The moiety of Tunstall was held by Charles Radcliff in 1607-8.<sup>85</sup> It seems to have been transferred to Thomas Viscount Fairfax of Emley, who sold it on 5 October 1632 to Thomas Riddell of Gateshead<sup>86</sup> (q.v.). The estate was sequestered from Thomas Riddell's son Sir Thomas Riddell, kt., a Royalist, in 1644-5,<sup>87</sup> and finally sold to John Tonge on 18 March 1651.<sup>88</sup> After this it cannot be traced further; possibly it was bought by the Fulthorpes.

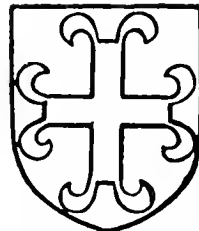
It will be observed that the portion of Tunstall belonging to the Radcliffs is usually called a moiety.<sup>89</sup> The manor seems to have been shared between the two elder daughters of Thomas Fulthorpe, Isabel and Philippa, Jane the younger no doubt receiving compensation in lands elsewhere. Philippa was the wife of Richard Booth of Durham. Their son Ralph Booth died in the lifetime of his parents,<sup>90</sup> leaving (5 October 1506) two daughters Anne and Jane, who were the co-heirs of their grandparents. Jane married George Smith of Nunstanton in Aycliffe, and had an only daughter Anne, who married John Swinburne.<sup>91</sup> In 1546 the Swinburnes conveyed their portion of Tunstall in Stranton to George Orde for the purpose of a settlement on Anne and her issue with remainder to Cuthbert Smith and his brothers William and George in tail male.<sup>92</sup> Anne the sister of Jane Smith married her distant cousin Thomas Fulthorpe, a younger son of the elder branch of the family.<sup>93</sup> Their son Christopher Fulthorpe married Mary daughter of William Blakeston of Coxhoe, and died before 1578-9,<sup>94</sup> when his son Nicholas Fulthorpe did homage for Tunstall.<sup>95</sup> In 1581-2 a deed was enrolled settling a third of the manor of Tunstall

upon Anne Carson, widow, for life with remainder to Nicholas Fulthorpe.<sup>96</sup> Anne Carson (née Booth), who had married again, was the grandmother of Nicholas.<sup>97</sup> In 1612 Christopher Fulthorpe, son of Nicholas, received a grant from the Crown of a moiety of the manor of Tunstall, then in his own occupation.<sup>98</sup> Nicholas died seised of 'the manor or half the manor' in 1618.<sup>99</sup> Christopher made a settlement of the manor in 1629.<sup>100</sup> He married Mary daughter of Clement Colmore, Chancellor of the Diocese of Durham, and died on 25 February 1661. He was succeeded by his son Clement Fulthorpe, who married Isabel daughter of Sir John Calverley, kt., of Littleburn, Durham. They had a large family, of whom the most important for Tunstall Manor were John, the eldest son, and Christopher, the third son.<sup>1</sup> John's only son died in his father's lifetime, and Christopher Fulthorpe, who had a surviving son, bought the estate of Tunstall from his brother. John Fulthorpe died in 1698, and Christopher's right to the property was disputed by the representatives of John's daughters on the grounds that Christopher had taken advantage of his brother's melancholy after the death of his son to obtain the property for a very inadequate consideration. The case was tried in Chancery, but was decided in favour of Christopher, whose son, however, also died. By will dated 13 June 1707 Christopher Fulthorpe left his property to his three granddaughters Mary, Elizabeth and Margaret Ellis, subject to an endowment for a free school,<sup>2</sup> which was not established until 1841,<sup>3</sup> and with the provision that his granddaughters should either marry persons of the name of Fulthorpe or assume the name on their marriage.<sup>4</sup> One of the co-heirs married Robert Raikes of Northallerton, and her son took the name of Robert Raikes Fulthorpe. He inherited the estate, but sold or mortgaged almost the whole of it in separate portions, and the descent cannot be traced further. They seem to have been bought during the 19th century by Earl Egerton of Tatton (Ches.), who sold to Messrs. E. and W. Richardson, the present proprietors, in 1906.

The origin of the borough of *WEST HARTLEPOOL* has already been described.<sup>5</sup> The borough was incorporated on 12 July 1887, when it was divided into six wards. In 1901 the North-West Ward was subdivided into three. The corporation now consists of a mayor, eight aldermen and twenty-



RADCLIFF. *Argent a bend engrailed sable.*



FULTHORPE of Tunstall. *Argent a mill-rind cross sable.*

<sup>73</sup> Foster, loc. cit.; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, no. 4, fol. 33. See Hurworth, Kelloe parish.

<sup>74</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 51, m. 3.

<sup>75</sup> Ibid. R. 61, m. 24.

<sup>76</sup> Foster, op. cit. 131.

<sup>77</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, file 169, no. 45.

<sup>78</sup> Ibid. R. 70, m. 15; file 173, no. 50.

<sup>79</sup> Ibid. R. 72, m. 15.

<sup>80</sup> See Red Hurworth, Kelloe parish.

<sup>81</sup> Foster, op. cit. 267.

<sup>82</sup> *Dur. Wills and Invent.* (Surt. Soc.), ii, 325 n.

<sup>83</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 128-9; Foster, op. cit. 267.

<sup>84</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 86, m. 3 d.

<sup>85</sup> Ibid. R. 93, m. 11.

<sup>86</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 130; Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 107, no. 8; cl. 12, no. 4 (2).

<sup>87</sup> *Rec. Com. for Comp.* (Surt. Soc.), 24, 37.

<sup>88</sup> *Cal. Com. for Comp.* iii, 2037.

<sup>89</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 70, m. 12.

<sup>90</sup> See Black Hurworth, Kelloe parish.

<sup>91</sup> Ibid.

<sup>92</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (1); cl. 3, no. 6, fol. 36. Swinburne had no lands here at his forfeiture in 1570.

<sup>93</sup> Foster, op. cit. 131. See also Dur. Rec. cl. 12, no. 1 (1).

<sup>94</sup> Foster, op. cit. 131.

<sup>95</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 85, m. 6.

<sup>96</sup> Ibid. R. 84, m. 11.

<sup>97</sup> Exch. Dep. Mich. 18 Jan. I, no. 5.

<sup>98</sup> Pat. 10 Jas. I, pt. viii.

<sup>99</sup> See Black Hurworth, Kelloe parish.

<sup>100</sup> Dur. Rec. cl. 3, R. 106, no. 13; cl. 12, no. 4 (2).

<sup>1</sup> Foster, op. cit. 131.

<sup>2</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 130.

<sup>3</sup> Fordyce, op. cit. ii, 285.

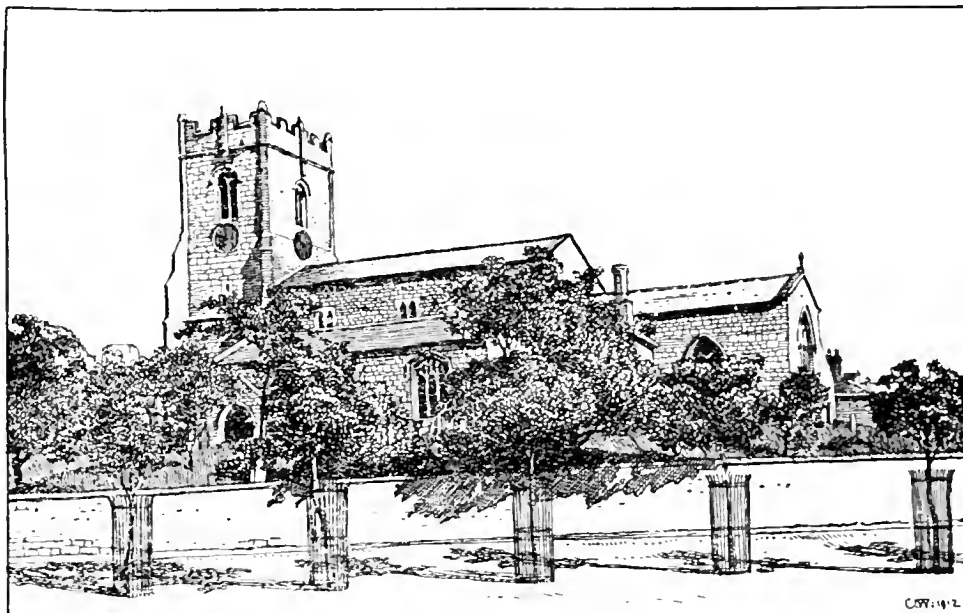
<sup>4</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 131.

<sup>5</sup> See Hartlepool.

our councillors. The borough commission of the peace was granted in 1893, and West Hartlepool was made a county borough in May 1902.

The church of *ALL SAINTS CHURCHES* stands on an ancient and elevated site on the south side of the modern town of West Hartlepool, but originally towards the west part of the village<sup>6</sup> of Stranton. The level of the churchyard is considerably above that of the road which forms its boundary on the east and south sides, but the site is now hemmed in by modern buildings on the north and west. The church consists of a chancel 36 ft. by 16 ft. 6 in., with north aisle and

on the following lines. About 1280 a north aisle was added to the nave and a west tower built, the tower arch and the north arcade being approximately of this date, and in the 14th century the chancel was apparently reconstructed, the south aisle of the nave added and the tower remodelled and rebuilt in its upper part. In the 15th century the chapel was added on the north side of the chancel, the whole of the north chancel wall being taken down and an arcade of two arches inserted. A new chancel arch was also erected, and the porch may be of the same date, and probably other alterations were made in the building at the same period, the clearstory being possibly then added, but the plan re-



STRANTON CHURCH FROM THE SOUTH

chapel and south organ chamber, clearstoried nave 49 ft. 6 in. by 18 ft. 2 in., with north aisle 17 ft. 9 in. wide and south aisle 12 ft. 6 in. wide, south porch and west tower 15 ft. 6 in. by 12 ft., all these measurements being internal. There are also two modern vestries on the north side.

The earliest portion of the building is the lower part of the east and south walls of the chancel, which is apparently of 12th-century date, the jamb and springing of a semicircular arch being still *in situ* in the east wall inside, about 15 in. from the south-east corner. Five voussoirs of the arch alone remain of what was the southern light of the original east window, the springing of which is considerably lower than that of the present pointed opening. This and the adjoining masonry are the only fragments remaining *in situ* of a church consisting of a chancel and probably an aisleless nave, the dimensions of which may have been approximately the same as at present. Some fragments discovered in 1889 during the construction of the organ chamber probably belong to this 12th-century church, and include two small sunk crosses—probably consecration crosses. The church has been much tampered with from time to time, but the development of the plan seems to have been somewhat

mained unchanged down to modern times. Great alterations were effected in the fabric, however, in the 18th century, when a gallery was erected in the north aisle, and the nave roof completely altered on that side. The north clearstory was then done away with, the aisle wall raised and the new roof taken at a flatter pitch over both nave and aisles on that side, the south clearstory remaining unaltered. The chancel roof was also altered either at this or some other not very distant period, the side walls being raised and a roof of flatter pitch erected. The chapel on the north side of the chancel was turned into a school, the arches being closed up, and the fabric also underwent the usual 'improvements' of the period, inside the roofs being ceiled and the walls and stonework limewashed. Surtees, about 1823, calls it a 'handsome structure of ashlar work,'<sup>7</sup> but Sir Stephen Glynne in 1843 styles it 'a church of some appearance but little good work.'<sup>8</sup> In 1852 a general restoration took place, in the course of which the chancel aisle or chapel was opened out, the piers and arches of the nave arcades stripped of their many coats of whitewash and re-chiselled, the greater part of the walls stripped of their plaster, and a vestry opening from the north-west corner of the chapel added. A further restoration of the interior

<sup>6</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 124.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle* (Ser. 3), iii, 120.

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

was carried out in 1889, when the plaster was removed from the walls on the north side, the floor relaid, an organ chamber erected in the angle of the south aisle and chancel, and new oak seating substituted for the old pews, which were used as panelling round the walls. The larger north-west vestry was added in 1896.

The church throughout is built of wrought stone. The east gable of the chancel has been rebuilt, and the east window is a modern pointed one of four trefoiled lights with tracery in the head. The chancel roof is covered with slates overhanging at the eaves, and is considerably lower than that of the nave. The chancel was lighted on the south side by two pointed 14th-century windows, one of which remains near the east end. It consists of three lights, with flowing tracery of good design and external hood mould, but the cusplings have been cut away. The other window was removed when the organ chamber was erected and inserted in its eastern wall. It is of two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head. The chancel walls are without plinth or string-course. The only remains of the ancient ritual arrangements in the chancel consist of a piscina with semicircular moulded head ornamented in the hollow with a line of four-leaved flowers—a very beautiful piece of work. The bowl projects, and is slightly carved on the underside. The north side of the chancel is open to the chapel by an arcade of two wide pointed arches of two chamfered orders springing from an octagonal pier with moulded capital and base, and from similar responds, the western one being, however, practically a pier built up against the older masonry of the nave wall. The chapel is 17 ft. in width, but slightly less in length than the chancel, its east wall setting back externally about 2 ft., and is lighted on the north side by two 15th-century segmental-headed windows, each of two cinquefoiled lights and perpendicular tracery. The east window is modern. The chancel arch is a sharply pointed one of two chamfered orders, the inner springing on the north side from the western pier, or respond, of the chancel arcade, and the outer dying into the wall above. The arch is probably a rebuilding in the old position of an earlier one demolished when the chapel was erected. On the south side it springs from a half-octagonal respond with capital and base corresponding to the piers on the north side of the chancel. All the fittings are modern. There is no chancel screen, but the easternmost bay of the north arcade is filled with an oak screen erected in 1889. At its west end the chapel is separated from the north nave aisle by a badly-shaped wide pointed arch of a single chamfered order.

The nave is of two bays with three square-headed clearstoried windows of two pointed lights on the south side, and a modern slated roof. On the north side are two blocked clearstory windows, now seen only from the inside, the later flat-pitched roof covering them externally. The line of the old roof and north clearstory is still visible in the east gable of the nave, the raised portion of which is built upon the old walling. The south aisle is under a separate lean-to slated roof. The north arcade consists of two wide pointed arches of unequal spacing. They are of two orders, springing from an octagonal pier with moulded capital and from long responds of similar type. The detail of the capitals seems to indicate a date about the middle or latter half of

the 13th century. The wall is 3 ft. thick, and the openings respectively 18 ft. 9 in. and 19 ft. in width. Both arches of the south arcade are of two chamfered orders, and spring directly without capital or impost from an undivided octagonal pier and from similar responds at each end. The west face of the eastern respond has been cut away, the inner order of the arch being cut back to accommodate it, and the western arch, which, owing to its greater width, is also higher than the other, has been entirely rebuilt. The work in its original state probably belonged to the latter half of the 14th century, but it contains so little architectural detail that a later date might be argued for it.

Both aisles extend the full length of the nave. All the windows are modern. The south aisle east of the porch was formerly divided into three bays externally by buttresses with a window to each bay, but the easternmost buttress has been removed and a window inserted in its place instead of the two which formerly existed. The aisle is now open at its east end to the organ chamber, which projects externally in front of it. A piscina with plain semicircular head remains in the south wall in the usual position, but the bowl has been mutilated. Built into the wall above is part of a trefoil-headed niche with a crocketed canopy supported by small human figures of late 14th or 15th-century date. Six ancient fragments found in 1889, including the two consecration crosses, are built into the east wall above the arch. The nave and north aisle retain their flat plaster ceilings. The south doorway has a pointed arch of two chamfered orders, and the outer arch of the porch is of a single chamfered order with hood mould, and an ogee-headed niche above. The porch has a stone seat on each side.

The tower, the greater length of which is from north to south, is of three stages marked by chamfered set-backs, and has diagonal buttresses of five stages to the height of the belfry floor, above which they are continued with less projection to the embattled parapet, terminating as angle pinnacles. The lower stage is blank on the north and south sides, but has a west window of three pointed lights under a flat arch. There is a dwarf buttress below. The middle stage is blank except for a slit in the south and west sides, and the walls are without plinth except to the buttresses. The belfry windows are of two trefoiled lights with rounded head, from the middle of which rises a small pilaster shaft going up in front of the parapet, and terminating in an intermediate pinnacle. A clock dating from 1864 has a dial on each side immediately below the belfry windows. The tower arch is of lancet form, and consists of two chamfered orders dying into the wall high up at the springing. There is no vice, access to the upper stages being by an iron ladder.

An organ was erected in 1853, but the present instrument dates from 1889. In 1863 the pews were of oak and had quaint iron 'snecks' on their doors.

The font and pulpit and all the fittings are modern.

A monument 'richly executed' to the memory of James Bellasis of 'Owten,' who died in 1640, was removed from the north wall of the church in 1850 and placed in the belfry, but was broken up in 1852.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> The monumental inscriptions are given in Surtees, loc. cit.

There is a ring of eight bells. The fourth and sixth are old, but the rest were cast by Mears and Stainbank in 1908. Before this date there were three bells, but the third, which bore the inscription 'Clangore dulci sono psallam tibi Deus 1699,' had been recast in 1898. It was again recast ten years later, when the ring was increased to eight, and retains the old inscription. It is now the seventh. The fourth, probably by Samuel Smith of York, bears the inscription 'Venite exultemus Domino. S.S. 1664,' and the sixth is of pre-Reformation date, with the inscription in Gothic characters ' + Sca Maria ora pro nobis.'<sup>10</sup>

The plate includes a chalice of 1639 with the maker's mark C C with a column between the letters, and a pewter flagon inscribed 'Rich<sup>d</sup> Conder A.B.

Vicar. Mr. George, { Bromley Ch<sup>w</sup>dens.<sup>11</sup>  
Elstob

The registers begin in 1580.

The churchyard lies on the north, east and south sides of the building, the chief entrance being from the south, opposite the porch. The gates 'with pillars and steps' were erected in 1730, but the gate piers were renewed in 1844, when the burial ground was enlarged.

The church of the *HOLY TRINITY, SEATON CAREW*, was built in 1831 and altered in 1864 and 1891. It is a stone building in the 13th-century style, consisting of a chancel, nave, south porch and west tower. The township of Seaton Carew became a district chapelry in 1842.<sup>12</sup> The living is a vicarage in the gift of the Bishop of Durham.

*CHRIST CHURCH, WEST HARTLEPOOL*, was built in 1854. It is a building of stone in a Gothic style, consisting of an apsidal chancel, nave, north and south aisles, north and south transepts, south porch, north-east vestry and tower. The parish was formed from Stranton in 1859.<sup>13</sup> The living is a vicarage in the gift of the Bishop of Durham.

The church of *ST. JAMES*, in Musgrave Street, was built in 1868. It is a stone building in the style of the early 14th century, consisting of a chancel, nave with north and south aisles, south porch and bell-turret. The parish was formed from Christ Church in 1870.<sup>14</sup> The living is a vicarage in the same gift.

The church of *ST. PAUL*, in Grange Road, was built in 1886. It is a building of red brick with stone dressings in the 13th-century style, and consists of a chancel, nave with north and south aisles, and a tower with spire at the north-west angle. The parish was formed in 1886. The living is a vicarage in the same gift.

The church of *ST. AIDAN*, at the junction of Stockton Road and Oxford Street, was built in 1890. It is a building of brick with freestone dressings in the 13th-century style, and consists of a chancel, nave

with north and south aisles, and north porch. The parish, which includes the districts of Belle Vue and Longhill, was formed in 1891. The living is a vicarage in the same gift.

The church of *ST. OSWALD*, in Brougham Terrace, was completed in 1904. It is a stone building in the 15th-century style, and consists of a continuous chancel and nave, north and south aisles, south chapel, north and south porches at the west end of the aisles, and west tower. The parish was formed in 1904. The living is a vicarage in the gift of the vicar of Christ Church for the next turn, after that the Bishop of Durham.

The church of *ST. MATTHEW*, opened in 1902, is a building of pressed red brick with stone facings in the 15th-century style. It is a mission church served by the clergy of All Saints.

The church of Stranton was *ADVOWSON* granted by Robert de Brus to the priory of Guisborough between 1119 and 1129.<sup>15</sup> It was appropriated to the priory and a vicarage was ordained before 1234.<sup>16</sup> After the Dissolution the advowson seems to have remained in the Crown till the grant of the rectory in 1607 to Philip Chewte and Richard Moore.<sup>17</sup> They sold it two years later to John Dodsworth of Thorntou Watlass, Yorkshire.<sup>18</sup> No grant of the advowson to the Dodsworths has been found, but John's descendant, John Dodsworth, presented in 1671,<sup>19</sup> and his cousin and heir John<sup>20</sup> conveyed the advowson with the rectory to Godfrey Lawson in 1678.<sup>21</sup> There was a presentation by the Crown in 1681,<sup>22</sup> but the Dodsworth family retained its interest, and John Dodsworth, son of the last John, presented in 1727.<sup>23</sup> Eleven years later the patron was Matthew White,<sup>24</sup> whose daughter and ultimate heir Elizabeth married Matthew Ridley.<sup>25</sup> Her son Sir Matthew White Ridley presented in 1796. He was succeeded by a son, grandson and great-grandson of the same name.<sup>26</sup> The advowson was purchased in 1885 by Thomas Robinson of Glaisdale, Yorkshire, and passed to his son Mr. Thomas Robinson of North Ferriby, Yorkshire. It now belongs to the trustees of St. John's College, Durham.

The descent of the rectory after the conveyance by John Dodsworth to Godfrey Lawson is confused. In 1769-71 certain farmers in Stranton and Seaton Carew from whom agistment tithe was claimed stated that Lawson and Dodsworth had sold the tithes to various persons.<sup>27</sup> On the other hand Thomas Wharton of Old Park claimed the impropriation under a conveyance of 1729 by John Dodsworth to Robert Wharton.<sup>28</sup> Part of the tithes of Stranton township still belonged to his descendant, Robert Wharton Middleton, of Old Park, about 1823.<sup>29</sup> Another part had recently been alienated.<sup>30</sup> The

<sup>10</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iii, 6; *Gen. Mag.* Sept. 1865, and information from Rev. J. Bennett, vicar.

<sup>11</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, iii, 292.

<sup>12</sup> *Lond. Gaz.* 4 Jan. 1842, p. 5.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* 18 Jan. 1859, p. 170.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.* 12 Apr. 1870, p. 2140.

<sup>15</sup> *Guisbro' Chantrel.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 3,

5, 6, 12, 14, 114.

<sup>16</sup> William Vicar of Stranton was contemporary with Prior Michael 1218-34 (*ibid.* ii, 327).

<sup>17</sup> *Bp. Barnes' Injunc.* (Surt. Soc.), 4; Pat. 5 Jas. I, pt. xx, m. 24.

<sup>18</sup> *Decrees and Orders* (Exch. K.R.) (Ser. 4), xxx, Mich. 1771, no. 15.

<sup>19</sup> *Inst. Bks.* (P.R.O.).

<sup>20</sup> *Gen.* (New Ser.), xxiv, 37-8.

<sup>21</sup> Feet of F. Dur. East. 30 Chas. II.

<sup>22</sup> *Inst. Bks.* (P.R.O.).

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*; *Gen.* (New Ser.), loc. cit.

<sup>24</sup> *Inst. Bks.* (P.R.O.).

<sup>25</sup> Mackenzie, *View of Northumb.* ii,

397; G.E.C. *Baronetage*, v, 106.

<sup>26</sup> G.E.C. op. cit. 107.

<sup>27</sup> *Decrees and Orders* (Exch. K.R.) (Ser. 4), xxx, Mich. 1771, no. 5.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.* In February 1731-2 Robert Wharton, with Joseph Hall and Catherine his wife, John Weares and Susanna his wife, and James Potts and Mary his wife, made a conveyance of the rectory to Francis Middleton (Feet of F. Dur. Hil. 5 Geo. II). Probably John Dodsworth conveyed the advowson to Matthew White at about the same date.

<sup>29</sup> Surtees, op. cit. iii, 122.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*

## A HISTORY OF DURHAM

impropriators in 1849 were John Stephenson and others.<sup>31</sup>

A chapel at Oughton is mentioned in the 13th century.<sup>32</sup>

The chapel of Seaton is first mentioned in the year 1200, when a chantry here was granted to Walter de Carew.<sup>33</sup> In a confirmation charter to Guisborough dated 1311 it is stated that Bishop Philip de Poitou (1197-1208) confirmed the chapel of Seaton to the monastery.<sup>34</sup> Another confirmation of about the same date implies that this chapel was among the appurtenances of the church of Stranton granted by Robert de Brus to the priory.<sup>35</sup> It is said to have been under the invocation of St. Thomas of Canterbury.<sup>36</sup> In 1315 there was a dispute between the Prior of Guisborough and the vicar of Stranton as to whether the 2 oxgangs granted by Bishop Philip and Walter de Carew were a separate endowment for the chapel of Seaton or a general gift to the monastery, the vicar being responsible for the maintenance of the chapel. The Bishop of Durham, appointed as arbitrator, decided that the gift was made to the monastery, but that the monks must allow the vicar 10*s.* a year for the maintenance of the chapel.<sup>37</sup> Seaton chapel is mentioned with the vicarage of Stranton in 1535,<sup>38</sup> and in 1577-88 it was a chapel served by a stipendiary priest.<sup>39</sup> It was in ruins in 1622,<sup>40</sup> and no trace of it now remains.

William Smith, by his will and a *CHARITIES* codicil thereto proved at Durham on 30 November 1874, bequeathed his residuary personal estate to his trustees upon trust that out of the income thereof two life annuities of £25 and £40 should be paid to the persons therein mentioned, and that after the determination of such life interests the income thereof should be applied in supplying food and raiment, clothing and bedding for the poor. It is understood that the income of the residuary estate was insufficient to pay the said annuities without recourse to the capital.

This parish is possessed of a parish room conveyed by a deed of 10 September 1900 to be used primarily for the purpose of a Sunday school.

**WEST HARTLEPOOL.**—John Farmer, by his will proved at Durham on 3 January 1879, bequeathed £100, the income to be applied for the benefit of seamen's widows in the parish of West Hartlepool. The legacy with accumulations is represented by £156 14*s.* 3*d.* 2½ per cent consols, with the official trustees, producing £3 18*s.* 4*d.* yearly. The charity is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 6 September 1895.

The West Hartlepool Diamond Jubilee Almshouses, erected by public subscription as a memorial of Queen Victoria upon a site belonging to the corporation, consist of fourteen tenements occupied by aged men and women who have been resident in the borough for not less than twenty years. The almshouses are endowed with £2,165 1*s.* 9*d.* New South Wales 3 per cent. stock; £25 West Hartlepool 4¾ per cent.

Housing Bonds; £461 9*s.* 2*d.* 4½ per cent. Conversion Stock (representing a bequest by Joseph Forster Wilson), and £2,635 15*s.* 8*d.* 3½ per cent. Conversion Stock (representing a bequest by Sir William Cresswell Gray, bart.), with the official trustees, the annual dividends of which, amounting to £179 3*s.*, are applied in the upkeep of the almshouses.

The West Hartlepool Literary and Mechanics' Institution, comprised in a deed of 2 August 1852, was founded by voluntary contributions.

The chapel premises of the United Methodist Free Church in Lynn Street, comprised in deeds of 1853, 1861 and 1878, are endowed with premises known as the caretaker's house, let at £24 a year, and a dwelling-house known as No. 23 Farndale Terrace, occupied by the minister of the chapel at a rent of £25 a year. The rents are applied for chapel purposes.

The West Hartlepool County Borough Schools have been already dealt with.<sup>41</sup>

Eliza Jane Gray, by her will proved 26 October 1917, gave £3,000, the interest to be applied by the vicar and churchwardens towards the stipends of the organist, choir, etc., and others employed in services at St. Oswald Church or for purposes of divine services and cost of heating, lighting and cleaning the church, any surplus for the improvement or decoration of the church. The endowment now consists of £4,167 14*s.* 2*d.* 3½ per cent. Conversion Stock, with the official trustees, producing £145 17*s.* 4*d.* yearly.

Isaac Bundred, by his will proved 12 April 1923, gave the residue of his estate to the Mayor of West Hartlepool, the income to be applied in assisting crippled children. The residuary estate is represented by £293 19*s.* 2*d.* 5 per cent. War Stock, with the official trustees, producing £14 13*s.* 10*d.* yearly.

Helen Belk, by her will proved at Durham 26 September 1901, directed that her personal estate be sold and gave the residue to the vicar and churchwardens of St. Paul's, West Hartlepool, the income to be applied for the benefit of sick or destitute women. The endowment consists of £3,023 7*s.* 4*d.* invested with the West Hartlepool Corporation at 5 per cent. In 1925 the sum of £92 was distributed in grants to 32 women and girls. Donations are also made to hospitals and institutions of like character.

Thomas Tiplady Brown, by his will proved at Wakefield 7 June 1916, gave £200 to the trustees of Burbank Street Chapel for the trust fund. The money is on mortgage with West Hartlepool Corporation at 5 per cent., and the income is applied to the general purposes of the chapel.

The Parish Hall of Christ Church, West Hartlepool, comprised in deeds of 30 June 1894 and 25 April 1903, is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners dated 6 March 1917. The property consists of a piece of land in Brunswick Street, together with the building thereon. The vicar and churchwardens are the trustees.

<sup>31</sup> Lewis, *Topog. Dict.*      <sup>32</sup> See above.

<sup>33</sup> See above under Seaton Carew.

<sup>34</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), ii,

1131.

<sup>35</sup> *Gushro's Chartul.* (Surt. Soc.), i, 3; ii, 339.

<sup>36</sup> Surtees, *op. cit.* iii, 132.

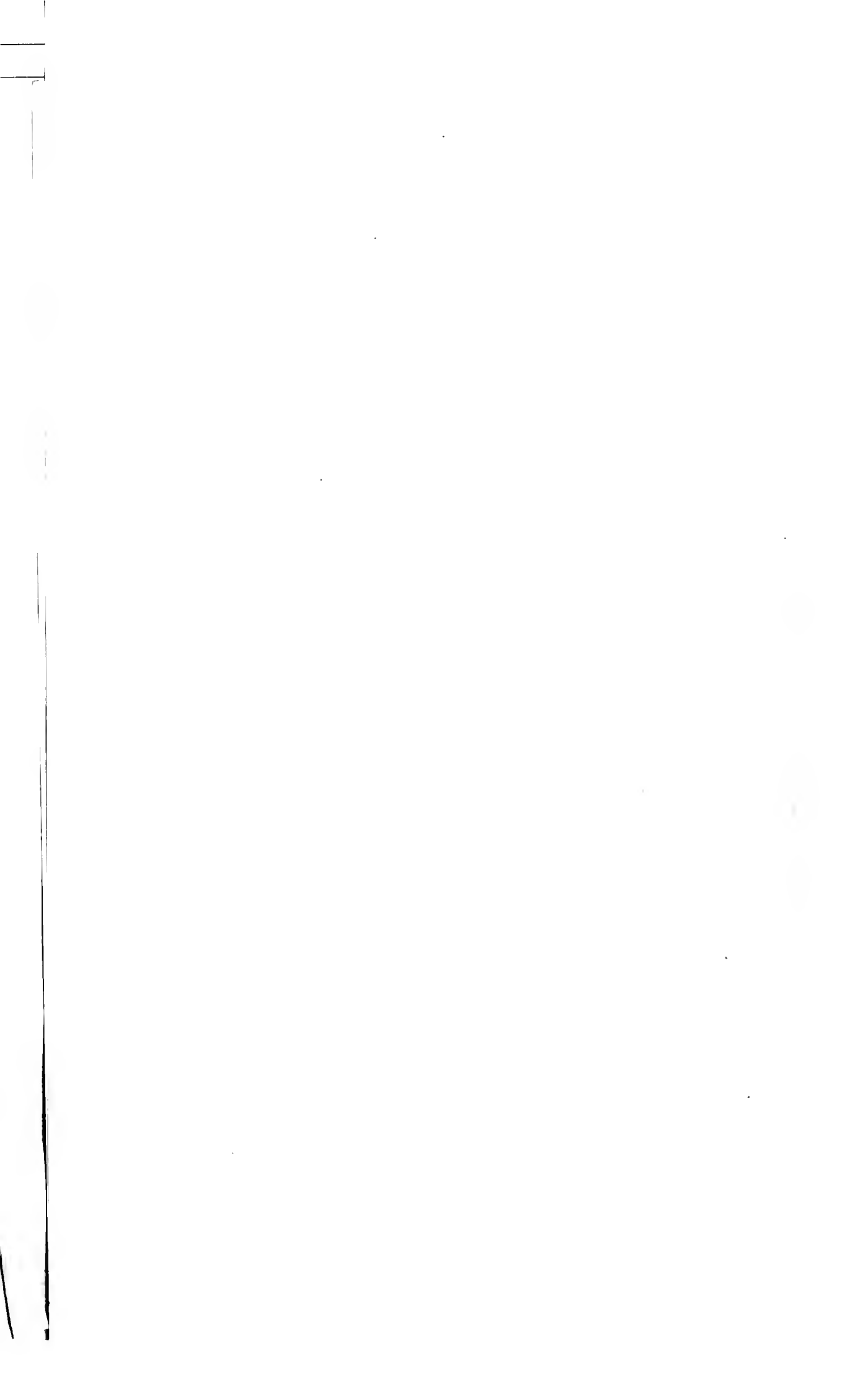
<sup>37</sup> *Reg. Palat. Dunelm.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 325.

<sup>38</sup> *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 319.

<sup>39</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres* (Surt. Soc.), 5.

<sup>40</sup> Exch. Dep. Spec. Com. no. 3773 (Inst. Bks. [P.R.O.]). It is mentioned as late as 1646, but by that time it can have been only a name.

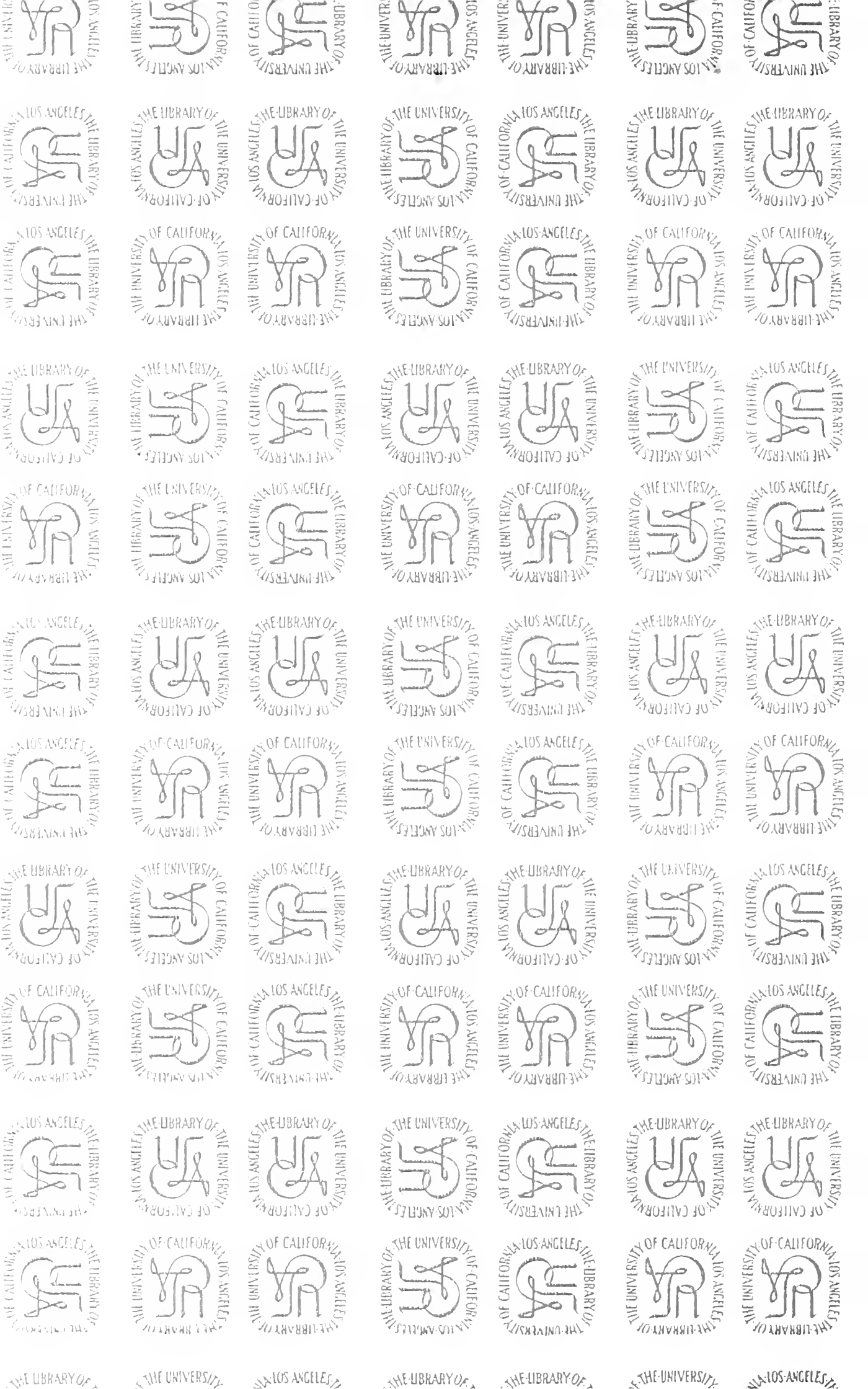
<sup>41</sup> See *V.C.H. Dur.* i, 402.













UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 992 904 3

